



















# CONTENTS.

## STATE OF TEXAS.

GENERAL POLITICAL HISTORY :		Political Parties .....	86
The name "Texas" .....	9	Signs of the Coming Storm .....	87
Topography .....	9	The Storm Broken Forth .....	91
Discovery .....	13	After the War .....	94
Texas Comparatively Unknown till Recently .....	13	Reconstruction Period .....	95
Catholic Missions .....	17	New Constitutions, etc. ....	102
The New Civilization .....	18	Greer County .....	103
Philip Nolan .....	18	General Reflections .....	104
Political Changes .....	21	Governors of Texas, List of .....	105
The "Pirate of the Gulf" .....	25	BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES .....	106
Political Changes, continued .....	26	EDUCATION .....	129
The Austins .....	29	OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS .....	142
The Austin's Colony .....	31	RELIGION .....	146
The Empresario System .....	34	THE PRESS .....	147
Influence of the New Immigration .....	35	RAILROADS .....	147
The Labor System .....	36	MINERAL RESOURCES .....	149
Political and Religious Intolerance .....	37	AGRICULTURE .....	187
Education .....	37	CLIMATE .....	199
Religion .....	38	PUBLIC LANDS .....	206
Final Revolution .....	38	THE COUNTIES .....	201
Separation of Texas from Coahuila .....	43	CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS .....	210
Battle of San Antonio .....	48	MISCELLANEOUS :	
The Alamo .....	50	"Indian Depredations in Texas" — Wilbar-	
The Goliad Massacre .....	53	ger's Book .....	222
San Jacinto .....	55	The Fort Parker Massacre .....	222
The Independence Convention .....	59	Cynthia Ann Parker .....	231
The Declaration of Independence .....	60	A Comanche Princess .....	238
Flag of the Lone Star .....	63	Game Animals .....	241
Foreign Relations at That Time .....	63	Fearful Encounter with a Bear .....	241
Early Legislation .....	64	Yellow Fever .....	242
A Rebellion .....	69	Dawson and Sims .....	242
Indians .....	70	Texas Veteran Association .....	243
Santa Fe Expedition .....	71	Suffrage .....	243
Location of the Capital .....	71	Exemptions from Taxation .....	243
Recognition of Texas by Foreign Powers .....	73	Exemptions from Forced Sale .....	244
Lamar's and Houston's Administrations .....	73	Texas at the World's Fair .....	244
Mexican War .....	74	ILLUSTRATIONS :	
"Moderators" and "Regulators" .....	75	Austin, Stephen F. ....	29
The War Cloud .....	76	Church of the Alamo .....	50
Texas Annexed to the United States .....	78	Church of the Conception .....	17
To Arms .....	78	Church of San Juan .....	17
Events after the War .....	81	Houston, Sam. ....	55
Indian Colonization .....	83	Ruins Near San Jose, etc. ....	17
Current of Events .....	85	Santa Anna Before General Houston .....	58
The "Cart War" .....	86	State Capitol .....	71





# HISTORY OF TEXAS

SUPPLEMENTED WITH

Biographical Mention of Many Prominent Persons and Families of the State.

361  
968

---

A CONCISE HISTORY OF THE STATE FROM ITS EARLIEST SETTLEMENT TO THE PRESENT  
DATE; TOGETHER WITH BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF MANY OF THE  
LEADING FAMILIES OF

## CENTRAL TEXAS.

---

"BIOGRAPHY IS THE ONLY TRUE HISTORY."—EMERSON.

---

CHICAGO:  
THE LEWIS PUBLISHING COMPANY.

1896.

3

16

INDEXED

16253



F386  
H67



# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

A	
Addison, N. C.	710
Ainsworth, Edward	603
Alexander, J. H.	291
Allard, A. H.	353
Allen, John H.	688
Anderson, A. B.	400
Andrews, W. A.	384
Arendell, T. J.	491
Arrington, J. E.	815

B	
Baird, C. P.	813
Baldwin, N. C.	480
Banowsky, G. F. L.	428
Barbee, Elias	587
Barry, C. C., Sr.	469
Bass, J. K.	814
Beach, B. F.	392
Belcher, James L.	422
Bell, J. R.	403
Berry, F. M.	827
Berry, J. D.	390
Bertrand, Fritz	641
Biffle, H. P.	585
Biggs, R. A.	555
Birdwell, J. M.	427
Bishop, J. W.	749
Bishop, W. C.	362
Blair, J. R.	433
Blankinship, J. B.	540
Boler, John	550
Boiton, J. W.	619
Booker, G. L.	316
Boynton, C. M.	816
Brannan, J. C.	755
Briant, S. A.	324
Brock, G. F.	503
Brock, Lewis	620
Brooks, J. V.	343
Broughton, N. W.	594
Brown, Thomas	626
Brumington, J. M.	460
Brumblow, L.	448
Bryan, Nick	412

Bryson, C. V.	805
Bryson, J. H.	533
Bryson, J. R.	691
Buchanan, P. C.	685
Bull, J. W.	634
Bulman, H. J.	602
Burger, W. M.	574
Burks, T. J.	345
Burks, W. C.	267
Burns, Wm. C.	722
Burroughs, C. S.	341
Burroughs, Wm.	342
Byrd, Wm. T.	750

C	
Caraway, Jesse	311
Caraway, L. J.	312
Carlton, F. M.	764
Carlton, S. L.	517
Carman, C. M.	508
Carnes, C. W.	754
Carter, H. J.	704
Chancellor, Frank	830
Chandler, E. H.	712
Chandler, J. N.	395
Clark, J. A.	389
Cleveland, F. M.	493
Cobbs, Thomas	477
Collett, O. C.	616
Condron, R. N.	351
Conley, F. M.	459
Conway, John	739
Cooper, Alonzo	442
Cooper, N. L.	314
Courtney, T. J.	659
Cowan, Isaac F.	417
Cox, Alfred	784
Cox, Jesse	580
Cox, Wm. D.	355
Crawford, Wm. C.	650
Crews, Leonidas	264
Cunningham, A.	802
Cureton, R. A.	320
Cureton, J. J.	274
Cureton, W. E.	273

D	
Dabney, E. T.	611
Dabney, J. B.	532
Dabney, J. W.	506
Dahl, Peter	444
Daniel, D. F.	637
Daniel, Isaac	509
Daughtry, A. J.	667
Davidson, J. J.	636
Davis, L. M.	667
Davis, N. S.	483
Davis, Wm. H.	558
Dawdy, J. S.	638
Daws, William	678
Day, James	443
Deaton, E. L.	767
Deats, Thomas A.	563
Deaver, Wm. C.	664
Deen, Thomas H.	369
Denison, G. H.	309
Dillard, H. S.	504
Dockum, Charles	350
Duckworth, W. J.	379
Dunlap, T. J.	655
Dunn, A. G. B.	296
Dyer, John	623

E	
Edwards, J. H.	406
Eidson, J. A.	271
Elam, J. L.	497
Ellis, T. J. & Co.	285
Emison, David	420
Ethridge, W. S.	358
Ewell, Thomas T.	552

F	
Ferguson, James	823
Fielder, Wm. A.	420
Flinn, Benj. H.	601
Formwalt, J. A.	359
Foster, A. B.	330
Foster, H. C.	631
Francis, Clay	812



# CONTENTS.

vii

O'Neal, C. M.	771
O'Neal, W. H.	617
Oswald, M. J.	490
Owney, J. L.	572
Oxford, A. L.	343

## P

Palmer, Benjamin	346
Parker, James T.	372
Paulson, J. W.	253
Parks, J. B.	571
Parks, Leroy	428
Patton, M. L.	322
Paulson, C. A.	488
Pearce, J. A.	683
Pennington, T. R.	632
Perkins, Simeon	348
Perry, George F.	449
Peveler, J. M.	523
Phillips, J. C.	319
Phillips, R. N.	817
Pickle, W. E. M.	669
Pierson, John H.	612
Pierson, Thomas C.	949
Pingree, Daniel	299
Pinkard, D. P.	788
Pioneer Exponent	830
Poe, J. A.	496
Poe, Wm. C.	671
Pool, Thomas M.	640
Powell, J. R.	439
Powell, J. R.	335
Powell, W. G. W.	334
Prather, B. T.	375
Preacher, Philip	677
Prescher, Emil E.	614
Presley, T. E.	820
Price, E. N.	606

## R

Reeder, A. H.	407
Reeves, Joseph	364
Reeves, W. F.	703
Rhodes, T. E.	692
Richards, H. E.	625
Rieger, J. R.	280
Roberts, G. W.	263
Roberts, J. C.	459
Robertson, J. M.	529
Robinson, J. F.	424
Robinson, W. C.	583
Roch, John	302
Ross, N. B.	245
Ross, R. D.	257
Ross, T. J.	820
Rowland, J. A.	763
Rucker, J. P.	732
Rundell, S. I.	491

Rupe, D. M.	365
Russell, W. H.	268

## S

Sadler, B. P.	522
Sanders, E. W.	757
Saxon, W. T.	697
Schenck, F. R.	452
Schlegel, F.	488
Schow, O. E.	326
Schow, P. E. & Brothers	325
Scott, T. J.	615
Seago, T. K.	565
Selman, R. L.	584
Shaw, D. B.	535
Sheffield, T. J.	726
Shelton, G. W.	829
Sherrill, F. H.	514
Shipman, H. A.	533
Shirley, J. T.	822
Sinclair, James	799
Skinner, J. H. F.	445
Smith, Benton	374
Smith, F. P.	689
Smith, Frank	586
Smith, J. B.	627
Smith, J. E.	275
Smith, Joseph B.	599
Smith, L. C.	738
Smith, L. M.	811
Spivey, Elias	826
Spurlin, John L.	676
Stanley, Ed. R.	751
Stephen, J. M.	289
Stephens, J. V.	518
Stewart, C. C.	740
Stigler, T. L.	607
Stiles, Samuel	546
Stone, Harriette S.	333
Stone, William	297
Sullivan, John	494
Switzer, B. W.	545
Switzer, S. R.	559
Switzer, W. C.	391
Switzer, Wm. D.	515

## T

Tabor, G. W.	767
Tandy, John C.	471
Tate, J. W.	716
Tate, Elisha	290
Thomas, L. B.	308
Thompson, J. B.	719
Thornton, D. R.	576
Thornton, J. H.	809
Tidwell, C. W.	282
Tudor, T. B.	478
Tuggle, T. H.	331
Tunnell, J. T.	526

## U

Umphress, S. E.	745
-----------------	-----

## V

Vaughn, T. S.	294
Vernon, S. M.	586

## W

Wagner, S. W.	797
Wagon, R. M.	516
Walker, A. J.	538
Walker, Alexander	647
Walker, G. B.	747
Walker, G. W.	797
Walker, John	787
Walton, A. J.	445
Weaver, Wm. C.	806
Weich, J. E.	766
Wells, J. M.	492
Whitacre, E. J.	589
Whitacre, W. B.	569
White, T. C.	663
White, D. A.	416
Whitehead, R. S.	741
Whitworth, P. H.	469
Williams, James T.	368
Williams, John M.	744
Williams, P. W.	649
Williams, P. W., Jr.	650
Williams, W. C.	695
Wilson, Vol.	539
Wilson, E. A.	447
Wilson, Harvey	588
Windsor, Leonard	457
Wohlford, B.	635
Womack, A. C.	609
Womack, J. A.	694
Wood, C. C.	321
Wood, D. M.	825
Wood, L. D.	824
Wood, T. A.	468
Woodley, J. M.	537
Woods, H. W.	681
Woodward, J. F.	411
Woolley, M. L.	543
Ward, J. P.	292
Wright, H. B.	730
Wright, J. C.	728
Wyatt, J. A.	718
Wyle, T. S.	485
Wysong, James H.	260

## Y

Young, Lee	487
Young, Wm. R.	501





# HISTORY OF TEXAS.

---

THE State of Texas has had a career so remarkable that its study enchants the reader like the bewitching stories and legends of England, or of any great European country. It is with pleasure, therefore, that the author compiles the following brief account, giving the substance of the best passages in the history of the Lone Star State:

## THE NAME "TEXAS."

According to the various authorities, there are several origins to the name Texas. 1, Spanish, *tejas* (roof-tiles), because the inhabitants had roofed houses; 2, old Spanish or Celtiberian, denoting a plain; 3, an Indian word signifying friend; 4, another Indian word meaning paradise, or a beautiful land; 5, a common termination of several tribal names in Indian, as *Tlaxcaltecas*, *Cholutecas*, *Cuitlachtecas*, *Zacatecas*, etc.

## TOPOGRAPHY.

Texas has an area of 271,856 square miles of land, and 2,510 square miles of water surface, the latter consisting of lakes and bays, making a total of 274,366 square miles, equal to about 8.7 per cent. of the entire area of the United States and Territories. It is much the largest State in the Union, being six times larger than New York and seven times as large as Ohio, and 100,000 square miles larger than all the Eastern and Middle States, including Delaware and Maryland. Compared to the

countries of Europe, it has 34,000 square miles more than the Austrian Empire, 62,000 more than the German Empire, and nearly 70,000 square miles more than France.

It is located in the extreme southern part of the United States, between the 26th and 36th parallels of north latitude and the 94th and 106th meridians of longitude. The distance between the extreme northern and southern points is nearly 750 miles, and about 800 miles from east to west. It is bounded on the east by the State of Louisiana, west by the Republic of Mexico and the Territory of New Mexico, north by the States of Colorado and Arkansas and the Indian Territory, and on the south by the Gulf of Mexico. General custom has divided the State geographically into five parts, namely: Central, northern, southern, eastern and western Texas, though the dividing lines are not well defined.

The topography, like many other characteristics of the State, is but little understood, except in a general way.

The country lying east of the 96th degree of longitude and north of the 30th parallel of latitude, and known as "East Texas," is characterized by a long range of hills running in an irregular line from northeast to southwest, and containing large deposits of brown hematite iron ore. It is also marked by a heavy growth of timber, consisting principally of forests of pine, oak and hickory.

The Gulf Coast is thus described by Prof. Loughbridge, of the United States Census Bureau:

"The coast of Texas presents features different from those of any other State, for while in many other States the mainland coast is greatly cut up into large bays, extending many miles inland, it is here bordered by an almost continuous chain of islands and peninsulas (the latter having the same trend as the islands). The Gulf border of this chain is a very regular line southwest from the mouth of the Sabine river or lake to near Corpus Christi, which occupies the highest point on the entire coast, and thence turns with a regular curve south and slightly southeast to Mexico."

The territory east of the timber region and north of the Gulf Coast, as above outlined, is a vast open plain composed of gently rolling prairies and gradual elevations. It is covered with a luxuriant growth of native grasses and dotted by an occasional mott of timber, and extends to the Red river on the north and the mountain ranges of the west and northwest. The water courses and ravines are usually fringed with a growth of hackberry, ash, elm, cottonwood, pecan, walnut and the various oaks.

West and northwest lie the hills and mountain ranges of the State, which are continuations of the mountains of Mexico, New Mexico and Colorado. In the extreme northwest, bordering Kansas on the south and New Mexico on the west, is the elevated table land formerly known as the Llano Estacado, or Staked Plains. It is now designated as the Panhandle of Texas, and is destined to be one of the best agricultural and stock-raising sections of the State. On a line north of Austin and San Antonio, and running in a southwesterly direction, there is

a low range of hills that mark a change in the topography of the country. Westward it is more broken and the elevations more abrupt. The valleys are broad and the lands very fertile.

The water surface of Texas is estimated at 2,510 square miles. Of this number, 800 square miles are accredited to the rivers and smaller streams which drain the State. The balance consists of bays which lie along the coast of the Gulf of Mexico, and small inland lakes.

Chief among the rivers of the State is the Brazos, which drains an area of about 35,000 square miles, and is navigable as far up as Columbia (about forty miles) at all times. It has its source in the northwestern part of the State, at the foot of the Staked Plains, and flows in an easterly direction to Baylor county, thence southeasterly to Brazoria county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. Following its bends it is about 900 miles long. The Navasota river, which has its source in Limestone county, is its principal tributary, and drains portions of Leon, Robertson, Madison, Brazos and Grimes counties.

The westernmost branch of the Brazos has its source in an extensive salt region,—not Mr. Jefferson's "Salt mountain," of which so much was said and sung at the time of the Louisiana purchase,—but a vast plain of 100 or 200 miles in extent, charged with mineral salt and covered in patches with nitre. The salt is washed out of this basin only by freshets, through Salt branch, into the Brazos.

The shores of the Brazos are not flat, though never bold, but undulating and graceful. The trees of larger growth are sometimes covered with Spanish moss, as on the shores of the Mississippi; but these bearded nondescripts are not so frequent as to give the sensation of gloom; nor is there any cypress

to increase that effect on the mind. Where the land is of comparatively recent formation, the growth is of willow and cottonwood, with occasional sycamores.

The Brazos never overflows its banks. The water in primeval times was slightly redder than was that of the Upper Mississippi, resembling that of Red river. From the center both shores show to advantage. There is no caving-in or cut-offs, and in early days no dead timber—scarcely a snag. The surface of the gently-flowing water is generally calm and beautiful, but in floods it is of course violent and darkened with mud.

The Red river is next in importance and forms the boundary line between Texas and the Indian Territory and Arkansas. It has its source in the Panhandle of Texas, formerly known as the Llano Estacado, and flows eastward through Arkansas and Louisiana, emptying into the Mississippi river. It drains about 29,000 square miles in Texas. The Big and Little Wichita rivers are among its principal tributaries on the Texas side.

The Colorado river rises in Dawson county, the highest point reached by any of its prongs, and flows in a southeasterly direction, emptying into Matagorda Bay, on the Gulf of Mexico. The Concho, San Saba, and Llano rivers form its tributaries. It is over 900 miles long and drains a territory estimated at 25,000 square miles.

The Trinity river has its source in Archer and Denton counties, the two forks converging in Dallas county and flowing in a southeasterly direction to Trinity bay, in Chambers county. It is about 550 miles long and drains an area of about 17,000 square miles.

The Sabine river forms the eastern boundary of the State from the thirty-second parallel of latitude to the Gulf of Mexico, and is navigable for about 300 miles. It has

its source in Hunt county, in the northeastern part of the State, and drains about 17,000 square miles in Texas, emptying into Sabine lake near the Gulf of Mexico.

The Nueces river has its starting point in Edwards county and flows southeasterly into La Salle county, thence east into Live Oak county, and from thence south, emptying into Corpus Christi bay on the Gulf of Mexico. Together with its tributaries, the Leona, Frio, and Atascosa rivers, it drains an area estimated at about 16,000 square miles.

The San Antonio river has its source in Bexar county and flows southeasterly to Refugio county, where it unites with the Guadalupe river about twelve miles north of San Antonio bay, into which it empties. Its principal tributaries are the Medina and Salado rivers, in Bexar county, and the Cibolo river, in Karnes county.

The Guadalupe river rises in Kerr county and flows in an easterly direction to Gonzales county, thence in a southeasterly direction to the point of junction with the San Antonio river, about twelve miles from its mouth on San Antonio bay. The San Marcos river, which has its source near San Marcos, in Hays county, forms its principal tributary.

The Rio Grande forms the western boundary line of Texas and also the boundary line between the United States and Mexico. It has its source in the southwestern part of Colorado and flows generally in a southeasterly direction to Clarksville, in Cameron county, where it empties into the Gulf of Mexico. It is navigable for small steamers for about 450 miles from the Gulf, and drains an area on the Texas side estimated at about 18,000 square miles. During the greater part of the year it is fordable above the influence of tide water.

The Pecos river rises in New Mexico, on the east slope of the Rocky mountains, flows through Texas in a southeasterly direction to a point near Painted Cave Spring, in Crockett county, where it empties into the Rio Grande. It drains an area of about 6,000 square miles.

The Neches river has its source in Van Zandt county and runs in a southeasterly direction parallel with the Trinity river, emptying into Sabine lake on the Gulf of Mexico. The Angelina river, which rises in Rusk county, forms its principal tributary, and, together with the Neches, drains a large scope of country between the Trinity and Sabine rivers.

The Sulphur Fork runs nearly parallel with Red river in an easterly direction, passing out of the State at Sulphur Station and emptying into the Red river at Dempsy, Louisiana. It drains a large part of the northeastern counties of the State.

On Caney creek there was originally an immense cane-brake one to three miles wide and seventy miles long. It was on both sides of the creek, extending from near its source to within twelve miles of its mouth, and scarcely a tree was to be found within that ocean of cane. It was called the Great Prairie Canebrake, and the stream originally Canebrake creek.

There are many unequivocal evidences that this creek was once a branch of the Colorado, constituting another mouth for that stream. The bed of the creek is of equal depth and width with the river, and the appearance of the banks, the nature of the adjacent soil, etc., are the same in both. A strongly confirmatory evidence is the abrupt termination of the deep, wide bed of the Caney within less than 200 yards of the river, in an alluvial bottom nearly ten miles in width. Thus was an island formed with a coast line of

twenty-five miles. It is now called Bay prairie.

There are a large number of small inland lakes scattered throughout the State. Sabine lake, lying between Texas and Louisiana, is the largest of these and is about eighteen miles long by nine broad. It is fed by the Neches and Sabine rivers and discharges into the Gulf of Mexico.

All of the principal rivers of the State flow in a southeasterly direction and empty into the Gulf of Mexico, except the Red river, which flows east into the Mississippi river.

As a general rule the streams east of the Brazos river are sluggish and muddy; those on the west side clear and swift running. Many of the streams in western and northern Texas contain pure, clear water suitable for domestic purposes, and abounding in fine fish. Some of the streams, however, are deceptive. The water is inviting to the eye, but is strongly impregnated with minerals and brackish to the taste.

The streams in eastern Texas also contain large numbers of fish of the varieties common to sluggish waters. Some of the smaller streams in that section, however, are fed from the springs and lakes of pure, clear water found among the sand hills.

The bays along and near the Gulf coast are: Trinity, Lavaca, Matagorda, San Antonio, Espiritu Santo, Copano, Aransas, Nueces, Corpus Christi, Alazan, and Laguna del Madre.

The soil of Texas and its products, timber growth, mineral resources, etc., are treated on subsequent pages.

The figures in the following table denote the elevation above sea level, in feet, of points named:

Galveston .....	40
Indianola .....	26
Brownsville....	43



Palestine.....	495
Corsicana.....	448
Denison.....	767
Austin.....	513
San Antonio.....	676
Fort Ewell.....	200
Fort Chadbourne.....	2,120
Jacksboro.....	1,133
Henrietta.....	915
Fort Concho.....	1,888
Fort Stockton.....	3,050
El Paso.....	3,370
Fort Davis.....	4,918
Eagle Pass.....	800
Fort Elliott.....	2,500
Silver Falls.....	3,800
Midland.....	2,779

## DISCOVERY OF THE REGION.

Robert Cavalier de la Salle, the noted French explorer of the Mississippi valley, etc., came down the Mississippi river in 1683, and returned to France. In 1685, having obtained royal letters patent, and provided with four vessels, he set sail to discover the mouth of the great Father of Waters, but, drifting too far west, he landed in Texas, supposing Matagorda bay to be the point he was looking for. After exploring the country he conceived the bold project of traversing the country northward to the Illinois river, a distance of 2,000 miles. Selecting a few of his friends, he started, but on March 20, 1687, fell a victim to the treachery of his own men. He was slain by a musket ball fired by Duhaut, who had become jealous and dissatisfied with him and others in the party. This unjustifiable deed was committed somewhere in the region of the Brazos river: it is impossible to identify the exact point. It "was several days' journey

west of the Ceniz Indians," whose dwellings at that time were on the Trinity river.

La Salle was "saturnine in temperament, reserved in his communications, asking counsel of none. There was a certain hardness in his manners, a tone of lofty self-reliance, which, though it commanded the obedience of his followers, did not gain their good will. On the other hand, his capacity for huge designs has had few parallels. He has been called the Columbus of his age; and had his success been equal to his ability, this distinction might justly have been awarded him. Cool and intrepid, never for a moment yielding to despair, he bore the burden of his calamities manfully, and his hopes expired only with his latest breath."

## TEXAS COMPARATIVELY UNKNOWN UNTIL RECENTLY.

Mary Austin Holley, a resident of Texas, in 1833 penned the following, to the effect that Texas, in its merits, was not really discovered until a comparatively late date:

"Texas, until within the last few years, has been literally a terra incognita. That such a region existed has indeed been known, but in respect to its geography and natural resources, clouds and darkness have rested upon it. This is the more remarkable, lying, as it does, contiguous to two enlightened nations,—the United States on the one side and Mexico on the other, both by land and sea. While Britons, impelled by a daring spirit of enterprise, have penetrated to the ice-bound region of Melville's Island, and our own New Englanders have encountered all the hardships and hazards of the western desert, to find a home at the mouth of the Columbia river, this most inviting region, lying just at their doors, has been altogether overlooked.

"Quite unexpectedly, as it were, a report has reached the public ear that the country lying west of the Sabine river is a tract of surpassing beauty, exceeding even our best Western lands in productiveness, with a climate perfectly salubrious and of a temperature at all seasons of the year most delightful. The admirers of this new country, speaking from actual knowledge and a personal inspection, are not content, in their descriptions of it, to make use of ordinary terms of commendation. They hesitate not to call it a *splendid* country, an *enchanted* spot. It would seem as if enchantment had indeed thrown its spell over their minds, for with very few exceptions all who return from this fairy land are perfect enthusiasts in their admiration of it. Whatever qualifications to its excellence the most cautious of them are disposed to make, have reference to those inconveniences which unavoidably pertain to every country in the incipient stage of its settlement.

"So apparently extravagant have been the representations of the natural beauty and resources of this country, that many persons are incredulous and attribute them to the schemes of interested contractors, eager to allure the unwary emigrant by deceptive statements. Such a motive, if it really actuates the conduct of any one, cannot be too severely condemned. A design more criminal and disgraceful cannot be, and ought not to be, lightly insinuated against respectable men. What design more cruel than that of deliberately seducing, not the confiding emigrant alone, but also with him his wife and children, to become the certain victims of privation, disappointment and ultimate ruin in the wilderness! The character and respectability of the witnesses above referred to at once repel an insinuation so atrocious.

"While listening for the first time to the favorable reports of Texas, it must be confessed a suspicion is very apt to arise in the mind that so much imputed excellence, if it really existed, could not have so long been concealed from the view of the world, and we are prone to ask, how has it happened that a territory, possessing such uncommon advantage of climate and soil, has not been explored and appropriated before? To this very natural inquiry a satisfactory answer is at hand.

"Two causes seem to have operated to prevent the earlier settlement of the province of Texas and to retard the development of its resources. In the first place the jealous policy of the old Spanish government uniformly discouraged all attempts to penetrate into the country. It was the policy of the government that completely locked up Texas and all the Spanish-American possessions, and excluded even visitors and travelers. It was a favorite saying of the Spanish captain general of the internal provinces, Don Nemisio Salcedo, that he would stop the birds from flying over the boundary line between Texas and the United States if it were in his power! This rigid policy prevented any one from attempting to explore the country by land, for perpetual imprisonment was the inevitable result of detection and capture.

"In the second place, the Carancahuas Indians, who inhabited the coast, were represented to be of a character uncommonly ferocious. They were popularly believed to be cannibals; and many tales of most frightful import were told of them,—such as, if true, it must be acknowledged, were sufficiently appalling to check the enterprise and damp the ardor of the most eager adventurer. These representations of the character of the Carancahuas, though in a measure true, were greatly exaggerated; and it is believed

by many that they were either fabricated, or at least countenanced, by the Spanish authorities, to prevent intercourse with the province, which it was not easy to guard by a military force.

"Thus, the whole of this country remained for ages unknown to the world; and instead of being converted into an abode of industrious and happy freemen, as it might have been, it was doomed by the selfishness of men to continue a howling wilderness. No maps, charts or geographical notices were ever allowed by the Spaniards to be taken of it. The map compiled by Colonel Austin and published by Tanner, is the first and correct geographical information of the country that has ever been published. The persons who were engaged in the expeditions under Generals Bernardo, Gutierrez and Toledo, in 1812-'13, knew nothing of Texas except along and near the road they traveled, for they were too much occupied by the war, during the short time they had possession, to explore the country. It is uncertain how long this expensive and valuable land would have remained unknown and unsettled had not the bold enterprise and perseverance of the Austins torn away the veil that hid it from the view of the world and redeemed it from the wilderness, by the settlement of a flourishing colony of North Americans on the Brazos and Colorado rivers. With the settlement of this colony a new era has dawned upon Texas. The natural riches of this beautiful province have begun to be unfolded, and its charms displayed to the eyes of admiring adventurers. A new island, as it were, has been discovered in these latter days at our very doors, apparently fresh from the hands of its Maker, and adapted, beyond most lands, both to delight the senses and enrich the pockets of those who are disposed to accept of its bounties.

"Without any assistance from the government or fostering care of any sort, but simply under a permission to enter, some thousands of industrious farmers and mechanics, with their families, have already located themselves here. Their numbers are rapidly increasing, and there cannot be a doubt that in a few years Texas will become one of the most populous of the Mexican States."

Said De Marbois early in the present century: "Texas is one of the finest countries in the world, and yet the Europeans, eager as they have been to make conquests in America, have seemed almost to the present day ignorant of its existence."

With reference to the political aspects of the country in 1833, Mrs. Holley said:

"It is not difficult to determine what in all likelihood will be the future destiny of Texas. Should the Mexican government adopt a correct policy, it will form a valuable and efficient State of the Mexican confederation; for under a judicious system of administration it would not be the interest of the inhabitants to dissolve the present connection, and they could feel no motive to do so.

"It is very possible, however, that an unwise course of administration might provoke a separation; and what might be the result of such a separation I shall not attempt to conjecture.

"All the attention and vigor of the settlers appear to be now, as it ought to be, directed to their own individual private concerns. If unmolested in their lawful pursuits of industry and protected by equal laws from the imposition of the federal officers, they will be satisfied; for I cannot conceive that they should be so blind to their own interests as wantonly to resist the laws of the Republic. One thing is certain, that no greater calamity could befall them than the intrusion of party

politics among them. Nothing would more inevitably retard the development of the resources of the country, check immigration, and in every way thwart the benevolent purposes of heaven and blast the present sanguine expectations of the friends of Texas, than party jealousies and party intrigue.

"The question of negro slavery in connection with the settlement of this country is one of great importance, and perhaps may hereafter present a difficulty. The existing constitution and laws totally prohibit this worst of evils. Should this wise policy be abandoned and Texas become what Louisiana now is,—the receptacle of the redundant and jail-delivered slaves of other countries,—all its energies would be paralyzed, and whatever oppressions may hereafter arise, either from abroad or at home, must be endured, for the country would require a prop to lean upon, and from necessity would be forever dependent."

Until the beginning of the present century Texas, as a part of Mexico, lay in comparative stagnation and was but little known or cared for, as it was mainly occupied by roving Indians. The population, other than Indian, at the opening of the nineteenth century, is variously estimated at 7,000 to 20,000. The inhabitants were chiefly Spanish creoles, besides a few French, Americans and half-breeds.

With regard to later developments, it is interesting to read what Mrs. Holley wrote concerning the Comanche Indians, as follows:

"The Comanches are a noble race of Indians, inhabiting the country to the north and northwest of San Antonio de Bejar. They are a wandering race, do not cultivate the earth for corn, but depend altogether upon the chase for subsistence. They follow the immense herds of buffalo which graze

the vast plains, often to the amount of thousands in one herd. These plains are also stocked with wild horses, "mustangs," which run together in droves of many hundreds. The term mustang is therefore used figuratively to denote anything wild or uncultivated, as a 'mustang girl.' The horses are not natives, but descended from the stock brought over by the first Spaniards. Domestic animals, and man himself, become rude when removed from the associations of civilized life. The Comanches catch and tame these wild horses, and, when unsuccessful in the chase, subsist upon them.

"The Indians always move on horseback. Besides the bow and arrows, the usual arms of the Indian warrior, they are armed with a long spear, having a sword blade for a point. A war party of these Indians is sufficiently formidable. They are headed by two squaws, who by their shrill voices serve as trumpeters, and have like them various tones, to denote the different evolutions and movements. When they desery an object of attack or pursuit, they dart forward in a column like lightning toward it. At a suitable distance from their prey they divide into two squadrons, one-half taking to the right and the other to the left, and thus surround it. Though fierce in war they are civil in peace, and they are remarkable for their sense of justice. They call the people of the United States their friends, and give them protection, while they hate the Mexicans and murder them without mercy.

"The Comanches have one head chief and many subordinate ones. They hold regular councils quarterly, and a grand council of the whole tribe once a year. At these councils all important matters are decided, and all prisoners taken for offenses are tried. Their discipline is rigid. If a hunting party takes



the life of a North American after making him prisoner, without bringing him before the council for trial, the offenders are punished with death. Not so with the Mexicans, who are considered as enemies and treated as such. This hatred is mutual, and fully reciprocated by the Mexicans. Hence the origin of the epithet expressing odium, so general in all parts of Mexico; to denote the greatest degree of degradation, they call a person a 'Comanche.' "

The principal Anglo-Saxon settlements at the beginning of the present century were San Antonio de Bejar, with about 2,000 inhabitants; La Bahíadel Espíritu Santo, now Goliad, about 1,400; and Nacogdoches, with 500.

Nacogdoches was first settled by Anglo-Americans in 1822-'23, when many of the emigrants who left the United States with the view of joining Austin's colony stopped at this place. Here and there in Texas a small Catholic mission existed, around which were a few miserable Indian proselytes. The little trade carried on was effected with Mexico, by way of Monterey and Monclova, and with New Orleans through Natchitoches; the latter, however, was contraband. In 1806 Texas was allowed a port, namely, at Bahía de San Bernardo. The exchange for merchandise consisted in specie, horses and mules.

Most of the inhabitants were of a roving disposition, cultivated to a still greater degree by the nature of their calling, which was the chase after horses and buffalo; but in 1806 the governor, Antonio Cordero, endeavored to check this thriftless and Indian-like mode of life by encouraging agriculture, and this he did by restricting buffalo hunts to certain seasons and obliging every family to cultivate a certain amount of land. There were a few wealthy Spanish residents at the centers of population, who exhibited some of

the refinements of modern life, as they had come from the regal cities of Spain or from the vice-regal court. Though most of the inhabitants of San Antonio dwelt in miserable houses, with mud walls and thatched roofs, the upper class enlivened social intercourse with dinner parties and dances, at which refinement of manners was noticeable. This place, indeed, was probably the most pleasant in Texas at that time.

#### CATHOLIC MISSIONS.

The early Spanish (Catholic) missions within the present boundaries of Texas, were established by Franciscan monks, under the auspices of the Spanish government, and were called presidios. They consisted of a chapel for worship, the cells for the monks, the dwellings for the inhabitants, and a fort for defense. The mission was of course under the control of the ecclesiastical power, and the military force was under an officer of the army, who in most matters was under the control of the priest. A complete list of these missions is as follows:

In 1690 the mission of San Francisco was established on the Lavaca river at Fort St. Louis, by the Spanish under Captain Alonzo de Leon. In the same year the mission of San Juan Bautista was founded on the Rio Grande river.

In 1714 Captain Ramon established the mission of San Bernard, also the mission of Adaes, among the Indians of that name fifteen miles west of Natchitoches.

In 1715 was established the mission of Dolores, west of the Sabine, among the Orquisaco Indians. In the same year, one among the Nacogdoches Indians, near the site of the present town of that name; also

another among the Aes Indians, near the site of the present town of San Augustine. The mission and fortress of San Antonio de Valero was soon after this established on the San Pedro river, near the site of the present city of San Antonio.

In 1721 a post and mission was located at the crossing of the Neches, and another on the bay of San Bernard, called Our Lady of the Loretto. In the same year the mission of La Bahia (the bay) was established at the lower crossing of the San Antonio river.

In 1730 the church of San Fernando, in the present city of San Antonio, was founded.

In 1731 was established, not far from the same place, the mission La Purisima Concepcion de Acuna.

All the buildings are yet standing.

Under the old Mexican regime Texas was a province controlled by a "commandant," who resided at Chihuahua, and whose powers in this control were independent of the viceroy. Each province was ruled by a military and political governor, who by his delegated powers had cognizance of all causes, being dependent as regards military matters upon the commandant general. In financial affairs he was subject to the intendant at San Luis Potosi, with recourse to the supreme council of finance at the city of Mexico. Of course, in those times of sparse settlement and poor government, it was generally difficult, and often almost impossible, for one to transact any business with either the executive or judicial department of the government, so remote were the seats of government and difficult and dangerous the methods of travel. The same difficulties were encountered in ecclesiastical matters, under the Roman Catholic regime.

#### A NEW CIVILIZATION.

During the first decade of this century the germs of another and a better civilization began to become manifest in the province of Texas. The Anglo-American race was pushing westward and southward. Bold, restless men, impelled by the fascination of wild adventure, Boone-like made their way into new regions, regardless of danger and hardships. Rough, hardy men were indeed a necessity to go in advance of a more settled and refined community, and at this period the wave began to move, rough side foremost. The Mexican government did not like the influx of foreigners, especially of Americans, and passed laws to imprison them if found on their territory; but, while this law was indeed sometimes executed, it seemed to serve only as an incentive to the daring spirits who were on the crest of the west-bound wave. Like large, rough boys at school, when the master defied them or laid down any rule which they thought unreasonable, they gloried in taking advantage of such an opportunity to show how bravely and successfully they could defy the unreasonable regulations. The contraband trade carried on with New Orleans, and connived at by the Spanish authorities, opened a gateway to these intruders.

#### PHILIP NOLAN.

The most conspicuous of the adventurers just referred to was Philip Nolan, engaged in trade between Natchez and San Antonio as early as 1785. In the Texas Almanac for 1868 is published the most extended account of Philip Nolan that we have seen. We condense from it as follows:

Philip Nolan, of Irish origin and a citizen of the United States, residing in Natchez, Mis-

Mississippi, obtained a passport from the Baron de Carondelet, governor of Louisiana, July 17, 1797, to go to Texas, for the purpose of buying horses for the Louisiana regiment then being organized at New Orleans. He repaired to San Antonio de Bejar, where he made the acquaintance of the governor of Texas, Don Manuel Muñoz, and, through the kind offices of the latter, entered into a correspondence with General Pedro de Nava, then commanding the Spanish provinces, with headquarters at the city of Chihuahua.

A permit was granted to Nolan to obtain the horses desired, both in the province of Texas and that of New Santander (now Tamaulipas), Mexico; and about the end of July, 1798, he took with him 1,297 head, which he kept for a while on the pasture grounds of the Trinity river. Soon afterward he returned to Natchez.

The viceroy of Mexico, Marquis de Branciforte, February 12, 1798, transmitted a communication from the governor of Louisiana, Don Manuel Gayoso de Lemos, successor of the Baron Carondelet, to General Nava, requesting him, as of great importance to the service, to arrest any foreigners that might go into the Spanish provinces, because he was aware that some Americans intended to visit the country for the purpose of becoming friendly with the Indians and bringing about a revolution. He desired Nolan to be closely watched. At that time the movements of the English and the Americans had created some suspicions, and it was thought that even the French designed to invade Louisiana.

On the first of June, 1799, the governor of Louisiana recommended to Don Pedro Nava that no American should be permitted to reconnoitre the territory; that he knew that some strangers had gone into Texas, and that the most dangerous was Philip Nolan,

who, through deception, had obtained a passport from his predecessor, Baron de Carondelet; that Nolan was a hypocrite and a sacrilegious man; that he professed to be a Catholic among Spaniards, and laughed at this religion when he was among Americans; that it would be important to secure him and dispose of him in such a manner that he might never be heard of; that Nolan was commissioned by General Wilkerson—who had raised and educated him—to reconnoitre the country, draw maps and make offers to the friendly Indians to rebel against the Spaniards.

August 8, 1800, the commanding general ordered the governor of Texas to arrest Nolan in case he returned to the province. October 6 following, the commander of the post at Concordia, Louisiana, informed the commander at Nacogdoches that Nolan was, under pretext of chasing wild horses, organizing an expedition of thirty or forty armed men to enter the territory of Texas; that he had remonstrated with the authorities at Natchez, Mississippi, but he was satisfied that they would not discountenance the plans of Nolan.

The commander at Concordia, December 13, 1800, forwarded a document from Mordecai Richards, who therein stated, before the above mentioned military authority, that he had left Natchez with Nolan and about thirty-four armed Americans and six or seven Spaniards; that at Nogales they crossed the Mississippi, and that Nolan told him (Richards) that he relied on him to guide them, which he promised; that thence they veered northwest that during their march he was obliged to hunt for the party; that about six miles from Wachita post, Nolan was detained by a party of militia-men, and Nolan sent a letter to the commander of the said post by

the officer in command of the party; that after the militia-men left, Mordecai Richards asked Nolan the reason why they had been stopped, when he (Nolan) had assured them that he had a permit to go into Texas; that Nolan then called him aside and said to him: "You are a man on whom I rely to carry out my plans; and for that reason I have appointed you third in command. If we succeed, you will make your fortune. My plan is to travel northwest, and, passing the Caddo settlements to a certain distance, to build a fort, to protect us from any attack. Then we will sally forth to explore the country and its mines, and, after obtaining a sufficient number of horses, we will proceed to *Islas Negras* and Kentucky without finding any obstacles. There we will find many friends awaiting our arrival, and by that time I will receive authority to conquer the province of Texas. I will be the general, Mr. Fero the second, and yourself the third in command."

Mr. Richards says that he became alarmed at this and determined to desert, although he had a son and a nephew in the party. He finally escaped, with two others, and on his return to Natchez made the statements above recorded.

After the above events occurred, Lieutenant Muzquiz was ordered to start in pursuit of Nolan, and he left Nacogdoches with that object in view, March 4, 1801. The following is from Muzquiz' diary of the twenty-first of that month: "At sunrise I marched on Nolan's intrenchment. When about thirty paces from it, ten men sallied from the entrenchment, unarmed. Among them was Nolan, who said, in a loud voice, 'Do not approach, because either the one or the other will be killed.' Noticing that the men who accompanied Nolan were foreigners, I ordered William Barr, an Irishman who had

joined my command as interpreter, to speak to them in English, and say to them that I had come for the purpose of arresting them, and that I expected them to surrender in the name of the king. Nolan had a brief conversation with Barr, and the latter informed me that Nolan and his men were determined to fight.

"Nolan immediately entered his entrenchment, followed by his men, and I observed that two Mexicans escaped from the rear of said entrenchment. Soon afterward they joined us, stating that they had brought with them Nolan's carbine, which has handed to me. At daybreak Nolan and his men commenced firing, and continued until nine o'clock, when Nolan was killed and his men surrendered. They were out of ammunition. His force was composed of fourteen Americans, one Creole of Louisiana, seven Spaniards or Mexicans, and two negro slaves. Nolan had three men wounded and several horses killed. His men had long beards. After the surrender I learned that they had left Natchez with supplies for two months, and had been in the woods and prairies of Texas for over seven months, living on horse-meat. Nolan's negroes asked permission to bury their master, which I granted, after causing his ears to be cut off, in order to send them to the governor of Texas."

Muzquiz started out on this expedition with 100 men, sixty-eight from the regular army and the rest volunteers.

The precise spot where this little battle took place has ever been a matter of controversy, as the data are too indefinite to enable one to be certain. Local tradition in various places is very positive that it was at this, that, or the other place. The preponderance of opinion is that it was in the vicinity of Springfield or Waco.

A list of the names of Nolan's men taken prisoners is published in the Texas Almanac of 1868. These men were tried by the Spanish authorities as invaders of the country. The judge ordered their release; but as General Salcedo, commanding the provinces, objected, their case was referred to the king of Spain, who ordered one man out of every five to be hung, and the remainder to serve in prison at hard labor for ten years. As one of the ten men convicted died, it was finally determined by the local authorities that one man from the nine remaining would answer the royal requirement. After due ceremony the men were required to throw dice, and the lot fell upon Ephraim Blackburn. He was accordingly hung at Chihuahua, November 11, 1807. The others were sent to different penal settlements in the provinces, where they remained until 1818. It is believed that Ellis Bean (see sketch elsewhere) returned to the United States, and that the others died in prison.

Nolan was a scholar, especially in geography and astronomy, and a gentleman in his manners. He made the first map of Texas, which he presented to the Baron de Carondelet on returning from his first trip to Texas. Had he lived to see his plans carried out, Texas, the land he loved, would have been proud of him.

A river in north central Texas tributary to the Brazos, is named in Nolan's honor.

#### POLITICAL CHANGES.

The events just referred to had no political significance; but the time had now arrived—the first decade of the present century—when a political move began to inaugurate a disturbing wave, involving the possibility of a revolution at some future time, and this move

was the sale of Louisiana to the United States in 1803, by the first Napoleon. When France, in 1762, ceded this territory to Spain, in order to prevent it falling into the hands of the English, the western boundary line between the Spanish and English possessions in North America was clearly defined by the treaty concluded in the following February, at Paris, by the kings of France and Spain of one party, and the king of England of the other party. But in October, 1800, Spain ceded back the territory to France in exchange for Tuscany, with the understanding that its extent should be the same as it had been during the former possession of it by that nation.

The boundary line, however, between Louisiana and Texas had never been definitely settled, though Spain had always claimed that Red river, or rather its tributary Arroyo Hondo, was the western limit of the French possessions. This stream was about seven miles west of Natchitoches; but for many years a conventional line had been recognized by both nations, which ran between the rivers Mermonteau and Calcasieu, along the Arroyo Hondo, passing between Adaes and Natchitoches and terminating in Red river. This line was violated by the French, who encroached toward the Sabine river.

Upon the cession of Louisiana to the United States, the question of boundary line was raised. Our Government, even at that early date, began to claim all the country east of the Rio Grande. Several propositions of compromise were made and all rejected, and Texas began to be considered disputed ground. Meanwhile adventurous Americans continued to push their way into this coveted region, and Spain continued her old-time inhospitable policy. By 1806 she had 1,500 soldiers in Texas to withstand the American aggression. The famous and infamous scheme of Aaron



Burr at this time to set up an independent government somewhere in the Southwest, had also an aggravating tendency in the complication of civil affairs between the two governments, and served to impel Spain and Mexico to adopt more stringent hostile measures by way of resistance. After some exchange of correspondence, General James Wilkinson, on the part of the United States, arrived at the Sabine river with a command of soldiers, and succeeded by a short bloodless campaign in establishing that river as the temporary boundary line between the nations, and soon returned to New Orleans to resume operations against the contemplated movements of Aaron Burr.

A period of calm followed the last transaction, more thoroughly established by the diversion of public attention to war in Europe. Agriculture would have made more rapid progress in Texas had there not been the suspicions of unwelcome that naturally lingered in the minds of the immigrants. An unforeseen evil, however, arose out of the late compact. The neutral territory soon became the asylum of a large number of desperadoes and marauders, who organized themselves into a community under a system similar to that of the old buccaneers, and they preyed upon all who came in their way. Their bravery and audacity were unsurpassed, and their fidelity to each other was inflexible. Traders were convoyed across the territory of these outlaws by military escorts, which, however, were frequently attacked. The Spanish authorities made every effort to eject them, and twice the United States authorities drove them off and burned their houses; but these measures failed to suppress them.

In 1810 Cordero, the Governor of Texas, was promoted to the governorship of the more populous province of Coahuila, and in

his place as Governor of Texas Manuel de Salcedo was appointed. In September of that year Hidalgo raised the standard of independence, and, during the long bloody struggle which followed, the province of Texas was made the scene of deeds as horrifying as Hidalgo's massacre of his prisoners and Calleja's atrocities at Guanajuato.

In January, 1811, Juan Bantista Casas, a captain of the militia, took forcible possession of the Texan government by seizing the governor and other leading officers, and proclaiming himself governor, at the same time publicly advocating the cause of Hidalgo; but he soon disgusted many of the revolutionary party (his own) by his despotic and disorderly administration, and Juan Manuel Zambrano conceived the idea of restoring the old order of things. Concealing his real intention, he hoodwinked those of the dissatisfied whom he approached on the matter, by giving them to understand that his only object was to depose Casas and correct the disorders of government. He was, moreover, favored in his designs by the opportune arrival of the unfortunate Aldama, who, with a large amount of bullion, was proceeding to the United States as envoy of the Independents, there to solicit aid in arms and men. Zambrano cunningly caused the report to be spread among the lower orders that Aldama was an emissary of Napoleon,—a statement more readily believed on account of his uniform being similar to that of a French aide-camp. Nothing aroused the indignation of the common people more than the idea of their being surrendered to the French. By casting the gloomy shadow of that danger over the minds of his Indians, Hidalgo had lately caused the Grito de Dolores to be raised and rung through the land; and now this wily priest used the same guile in Texas

advance the royalist cause. Thus the populace and many in the ranks of the revolutionists in San Antonio, and many inside the barracks, were unwittingly on his side.

During the night of March 1, with only five of those compromised to support him, Zambrano sallied forth from his house and raised the signal cry. Possession was immediately obtained of the barracks, and before morning dawned Casas was a prisoner, and Aldama confined under guard in his lodging. Zambrano and his party now proceeded with caution; nor did they prematurely let their real design be known. A governing council of eleven voting members, with Zambrano as president, was elected by the principal inhabitants of San Antonio and vicinity, and measures adopted to secure the province without creating alarm. A force of 500 reliable men was placed in marching order, to be ready for any emergency, and commissioners were sent out to solicit aid. Success attended this intrigue, and in a short time the viceregal government was again firmly established in Texas. One writer, in a private letter, mentions that two commissioners were sent to the United States Government to offer Texas to the Union, but the commissioners failed to reach their destination.

During the very next year (1812), however, an expedition organized by a young officer in the United States Army, in conjunction with a Mexican refugee, almost succeeded in annihilating the royalist power in Texas. This Mexican refugee, by the way, was a great character. It was Bernardo Gutierrez de Lara, a wealthy resident of Mexico, who had joined himself to the cause of the revolutionists, and was commissioned by them to visit Washington to obtain aid and sympathy, but his credentials were not

recognized by our Government. Being a fervent patriot, however, he went to New Orleans and began to organize an expedition for the invasion of Texas, which scheme was facilitated by his former commercial relations with that city. Augustus Magee, who had been stationed on the Natchitoches to break up gangs of outlaws on the neutral ground, enlisted some of these same outlaws and proceeded to New Orleans, where he effected an alliance with Gutierrez, giving him the nominal command, so that the Mexicans would believe the invasion was headed by one of their own countrymen.

During the summer the invasion actually took place, with great success and little loss of blood. By autumn there were 800 men, with Magee as colonel, though actually the commander-in-chief. Governor Salcedo of course resisted them, and laid them siege at one place for four months; but they succeeded in gaining other victories, and capturing even San Antonio, the capital, on April 1, 1813. A provisional government was formed, consisting of a council of thirteen members elected by a popular vote, Gutierrez being appointed *generalissimo* and governor. Two of these members were Americans. The prisoners, seventeen in number, were all condemned to death; and, as their public condemnation and execution of sentence might be too exasperating to the Americans, they were secretly butchered at night, in the bed of a stream, April 5! The matter, however, soon leaked out, and truly enough the Americans on the neutral ground lost their enthusiasm for the new government, and Gutierrez was arraigned before a tribunal and deposed. The Americans, being greatly reduced in numbers, abandoned themselves to indolence, but were soon aroused by the news of the approach of an-

other army, under the command of Colonel Ignacio Elizondo, the renegade who had betrayed Hidalgo. Gutierrez was reinstated in command for the emergency, and the invasion repulsed. Gutierrez was again deposed, mainly by the influence of the American element. Factions, attempts at revolution and counter-revolution, and accompanying skirmishes, etc., continued to be the order of the day, Spaniard-like, or rather Mexican-like, until by the spring of 1814 victory was established by the royalists with some degree of permanency, and another "lull" or period of peace followed; but the condition of Texas was deplorable, on account of the devastations of the many little armies, and desperadoes, who took unusual advantage of the unsettled state of affairs in such times, and the general uncertainty that always attends such a barbarous state of public affairs. Many of the inhabitants had fled and taken refuge in other parts of the world, their crops were destroyed, cattle carried off and their houses burned. The spirit of insurrection was suppressed, or perhaps more strictly expressed, had "eaten up its own substance," so that for years the public had the opportunity to settle itself to more peaceable and profitable pursuits. But little, however, was done, or would have been done, until a new "race" began again to take the field.

In addition to those already named, the men who most prominently figured in the public affairs of Texas during the above period were Toledo, Arredondo, Perry, Taylor, Bullard, Cayetano Quintero, etc.

Sympathy for the oppressed in this region spread meanwhile throughout the United States, and attempts at further revolutionary measures were made in various places within our domain. Vigilance was exercised by our

government to prevent the organization of armies against Mexico, and to maintain neutral ground.

Conspicuous among these sympathizers with the patriots in Mexico was Colonel Perry, who proclaimed in the New Orleans papers in 1815 that an expedition was in preparation to invade Texas; that 1,000 men were ready to engage in the enterprise; and that the undertaking was a worthy one, in respect to both honor and profit. President Madison prohibited Perry's movement, or anything like it; and during the same year several men were indicted in the United States District Court for violating the neutrality laws. Perry, however, eluded the vigilance of our Government, and succeeded in making his way beyond the Sabine with a small body of men. Jose Manuel de Herrera, who had been appointed minister to the United States by Morelos, and was at the time residing in New Orleans, conceived the idea of establishing, in connection with Perry's movements, a system of privateering from Galveston harbor. He established a complete system of State government, with headquarters at Matagorda, in 1816, and was supported with such a large force of revolutionists as to again intimidate the Mexican government. Prospect for a successful revolution seemed brighter than ever; Arny, who was commodore of the fleet, at length began to differ from the policy of Perry, of the land forces, and amid other jealousies the cause of the revolutionists was again much weakened, and Perry was soon compelled to flee back toward the United States with only about forty men, and, after several repulses of the more numerous band of Mexicans, were finally compelled either to surrender or be put to death—which latter

alternative they indeed chose, Perry blowing out his own brains with a pistol!

Commodore Aury continued to prey upon the Spanish trade, with some success, making his headquarters for about two months in Matagorda bay, and then he went to Florida.

#### THE "PIRATE OF THE GULF."

At this time Jean Lafitte, a noted character from France, was established at the little island of Barrataria, about sixty miles west of the delta of the Mississippi, engaged as a smuggler and probably as pirate. He was joined by a crowd of roughs, and the goods they seized found ready sale in New Orleans. Governor Claiborne, of Louisiana, seeing the demoralizing effect of this "trade" upon his favorite city—for many large houses there were in collusion with the marauders—issued a proclamation ordering these freebooters to disperse; but as this had no effect, he placed a reward of \$500 on the head of Lafitte, which the latter treated with such contempt as to offer thirty times the amount for the governor's head. Claiborne then tried force, and again was unsuccessful. Lafitte surrounded the troops sent against him, and dismissed them loaded with presents.

This state of affairs being reported to President Madison, Commodore Patterson, of the United States Navy, was ordered to destroy this hornet's nest, and in June, 1814, he arrived before Barrataria with gunboats and the schooner *Caroline*. The pirates, in seven fine armed cruisers and a *felucca*, manned by nearly a thousand men, at first made a show of resistance; but, finally abandoning their vessels, they made for the land and dispersed among the swamps. Patterson then took the surrendered vessels and all the spoils of Barrataria to New Orleans.

Lafitte, the "Pirate of the Gulf," was still at large, however, and the gradually returning men again resumed their old nefarious traffic. About this time, war existing between the United States and Great Britain, the latter government approached Lafitte with large offers of position and money if he would assist in their cause; but he asked time to consider, and in this time he entered into correspondence with Governor Claiborne, by which it was finally agreed that the governor would not further molest him if he would espouse the cause of the United States; and, sure enough, at the battle of New Orleans, he rendered such signal service that President Madison pardoned him of his former offences against our government.

During the next two years Lafitte's movements were not conspicuous; but his followers, to the number of about 1,000, joined a politico-piratical government at Galveston island, who, for security, swore allegiance to the Mexican government. In consequence Galveston became naturally the asylum of refugees from justice and desperadoes of every nationality. Their depredations on the gulf were carried on to such an extent that Spanish commerce was almost swept from the sea, and even the vessels of other nations suffered at their hands. The United States would have broken up this nest also had it not been for the opposition of the Spanish minister, Onís. The boundary question had not yet been settled, and it was feared that if our government dispersed the buccaneers from Galveston by armed force it would retain possession of the island. Thus for years the "Pirate of the Gulf" remained unmolested. On the site where the city of Galveston now stands he erected a fort and built himself a house, around which numerous other edifices sprung up, forming a

busy settlement, which he named Campeachy.

October 9, 1819, this point was declared a port of entry by the republic of Texas, which had lately been proclaimed as such by the leaders of another expedition into the country, and Lafitte was made governor of the place. This curious man soon afterward hanged a refugee from justice, in satisfaction of the United States authorities, and soon after that again indorsed another man—one of his own party—for committing the crime of seizing property from a subject of our Government; and for the latter the Government sent an expedition against him, to break up the Galveston establishment, fearless of war with the Mexican government. Aware of the determination of the Government at Washington, Lafitte destroyed his fortifications, paid off his men, and sailed away forever from the shores of Texas. He ever maintained that he made war only on Spanish vessels. According to one account, he gave a sketch of himself in the following terms:

At eighteen years of age he was a merchant at Santo Domingo. Having become rich, he wound up his affairs, bought a ship and freighted her with a valuable cargo, including a large amount of specie. He set sail for Europe, with his wife, was captured when a week out at sea, by a Spanish man-of-war, and robbed of everything he possessed. The Spanish captain had the inhumanity to set him and the crew ashore on a barren sand key, with provisions for a few days only. They were taken off by an American schooner and landed at New Orleans, where his wife died a few days afterward from fever, contracted from hardship and exposure. In desperation, he joined some daring fellows, and they declared eternal vengeance against Spain. "For fifteen years," said he, "I have carried

on a war against Spain. So long as I live I am at war against Spain, but with no other nation. I am at peace with all the world except Spain. Although they call me a pirate, I am not guilty of attacking any vessel of the English or French."

The above sounds very much like a piece of fiction, which any pirate might conjure up to justify his nefarious career. Lafitte is described as a stout, rather gentlemanly personage, about five feet and ten inches in height, dressed very simply in a foraging cap and blue frock of a most villainous fit; his complexion, like that of most creoles, olive; his countenance full, mild and rather impressive; his eyes small and black, which flashed in animated conversation like those of an ugly customer. His demeanor was courteous. He was educated and gifted with considerable talent for conversation. He continued to cruise on the Spanish main for several years. Occasionally he visited Sisal and the island of Margarita, near the mouth of the Orinoco, and finally died at Dilam, in Yucatan, and was buried there.

#### POLITICAL CHANGES CONTINUED.

After the fall of Napoleon, two refugees from France, Generals Lallemand and Rigault, concluded to try Texas as a place of residence, although they received no reply to their request for a permission to do so from the Spanish court. In March, 1818, Lallemand, with 120 settlers, sailed from New Orleans, landed at Galveston bay and selected a spot on the Trinity river about twelve miles above its mouth, and began to fortify the post. These colonists issued a proclamation that they had settled there to remain, earning their livelihood by the peaceable pursuits of agriculture and the chase, and would de-



fend themselves by force, if necessary, against any invading party; but professional soldiers make poor agriculturists. The first season their crops were meager on account of the drouth, and they maintained themselves for a time by the products of the chase. While thus weakened, a force was sent against them

Mexico, which they could not resist, and Lallemand returned to the United States, while the rest of the colonists scattered, a great part of them probably to Barrataria, at that time controlled by the notorious Lafitte.

Old international questions being now revived as to the ownership of the Floridas and the boundaries of the Louisiana Territory, many propositions and counter propositions were made and refused, with the final result, February 22, 1819, in the form of a treaty signed by the Spanish minister Onís, and the American Secretary of State, by which the Floridas were ceded to the United States and Texas permitted to remain in the hands of Spain. The boundary line between the United States and the Spanish possessions was defined as follows: Beginning at the mouth of the Sabine river, continue north along the western bank of that river to latitude 32°; thence by a line due north to the degree of latitude where it strikes Red river; then following the course of that river, westward to longitude 23° west from Washington; crossing said river, run by a line due north to the Arkansas, following the southern bank of that river to its source in latitude 42° north, and thence by that parallel to the Pacific.

The king of Spain, however, failed to ratify the treaty within the six months prescribed, and when he did ratify it, October 24, 1820, the controversy was renewed, the United States being strongly disinclined to recognize the late convention. From the first the treaty

had caused wide-spread dissatisfaction, and a strong party maintained that valuable territory had been given away by the American government for a very inferior one, while a fundamental principle of the United States was violated in ceding away territory of any kind under any circumstances; but after a year or two of discussion the United States Congress advised the President to ratify the treaty, and accordingly, February 28, 1821, John Quincy Adams informed the Spanish envoy that President Monroe had accepted the ratification.

In natural connection with the foregoing, the angry feeling, aroused by the treaty, was exhibited in a practical manner at Natchez, Mississippi, by another attempt to organize an expedition for the purpose of revolutionizing Texas. James Long was appointed leader of the enterprise, and in June he started with great enthusiasm for Nacogdoches, accompanied by about seventy-five men, which number was rapidly increased. Soon after arriving at that place he could muster over 300 men, among them Bernardo Gutierrez and Samuel Davenport. He immediately proceeded to establish a civil government, under the control of a supreme council, of which he was chosen president. June 23 this council declared the province of Texas a free and independent republic, and it proceeded to enact laws for the government of the same and providing for revenue by the sale of public lands. Various agencies were established, at different points, for mercantile and governmental business.

For aid, Long left Cook in command at Nacogdoches while he hastened on to Galveston to enlist the sympathy and assistance of Lafitte, who at that time was in the height of his glory there; but the wily Frenchman told him that it over had been useless to re-

sist Mexico by land without a much larger force than had ever been collected for the purpose. On the way to Galveston Long heard through Indian channels that a Mexican force, 700 strong, under Colonel Ignacio Perez, was rapidly on his track, at Cochattee, and at once sent orders to Cook immediately to concentrate his outlying detachments at that place. Of all the expeditions to Texas, not one experienced a more speedy collapse or swifter ruin than that of Long's. The posts or "agencies" spoken of were suddenly destroyed and the occupants killed or dispersed.

Long retired to New Orleans, where he made the acquaintance of the Mexican patriots, Milan and Trespalacios. The next spring, 1821, still another "expedition" was formed against the Mexican government in Texas, with these men as leaders; but they, too, were soon squelched. The next year, 1822, Long was killed in a private encounter.

Of course, at this time the condition was deplorable, as the outlook for permanent peace was absolutely forbidding. After the expulsion of Long in 1819, every intruder who had settled in the country was driven off, his buildings destroyed and his cattle driven away. The populated districts altogether contained no more than 4,000 civilized beings. Agriculture was almost entirely neglected, and provisions were so scarce, even in San Antonio, as to be a subject of frequent report by Governor Martinez to the commandant general at Saltillo. The north-eastern borders became the asylum of criminals and the abode of bands of armed desperadoes engaged in smuggling. Lafitte's piratical establishment had its emissaries about the country, who drove Africans through the land with impunity to New

Orleans, where they were sold; and savage Indians, like the Comanches, were hovering around almost every white settlement. This was the darkest hour that Texas ever saw.

A panoramic review of the two decades just treated is thus presented by H. H. Bancroft, the great Pacific coast historian:

"If the reader will glance back at the history of Texas, he will find that no advance in the colonization of that fertile country was made during the period of Spanish domination. The reason of this, apart from the exclusion of foreigners, lay mainly in the aversion of the Spanish creoles to agriculture, and the dangers to which settlers were exposed. Enterprise in 'New Spain' was chiefly directed to the development of mines, while the cultivation of the soil was performed for the most part by the passive Indians. In Texas, an essentially agricultural province, the conditions were reversed. There were no mines to be developed, nor were there peaceable natives who could be made to till the ground. It therefore offered no inducements to Spanish-Americans to migrate from safe and settled districts to a remote region, where a few ill-garrisoned presidios could offer little or no protection to the cultivator against the stealthy attacks of hostile Indians. Thus the colonization of Texas was confined to the establishment of a few settlers in the immediate vicinity of these military posts. Only two of these, San Antonio de Bejar and La Bahia del Espiritu Santo, developed into towns of any considerable importance. Later attempts of Spain to colonize the country at the beginning of the present century met with no success. The undertaking projected by the Spanish government and placed under the direction of General Grimarest failed of accomplishment on account of the breaking out of hostilities between Spain and England;





*S. J. Austin.*

nor did other settlers who were introduced into Texas about this time effect any expansion of the community. It remained for peaceable immigrants from the United States to accomplish a work of progress which Spain had proved herself incompetent to perform, and which had been beyond achievement by force of arms on the part of adventurers.

"I have already related how anxious Spain was to people Texas immediately after the purchase of Louisiana by the United States, and so protect herself against encroachments by occupancy of the country. Her intentions, however, were frustrated by the dreadful wars, in which she soon became engaged, and the revolutions which broke out in her colonies. In the emergencies to which she was reduced she relaxed her exclusive policy, and official proclamations were published inviting colonists of all classes and nationalities to settle in her American dominions. The treaty of amity of February 22, 1819, having confirmed her in the possession of Texas, Spain felt herself in a position to remove the exclusion of Anglo-Americans as colonists in her territory, which hitherto had been insisted on in all colonization schemes. At the same time the royalist power seemed to be firmly established in Mexico, the revolution having been well nigh suppressed and the pacification of the country almost consummated. It was reasonable, therefore, to suppose that the Spanish government would give satisfactory assurances to Anglo-Americans who might wish to obtain in a legal manner grants of land in Texas."

#### THE AUSTINS.

The first American who availed himself of this new opportunity was Moses Austin. This man was born in Durham, Connecticut, about

1764. At the age of twenty he married Maria Brown in Philadelphia, and soon after ward established a commercial house in Richmond, Virginia, in partnership with his brother, Stephen, who was at the head of a large importing business in Philadelphia. The two brothers a few years later purchased conjointly a lead mine in Virginia, and ran it for a time. Adventurous speculation brought them reverses, and Moses Austin, a man of perseverance and enterprise, obtained in 1797 a grant from Baron de Carondelet, governor-general of Louisiana, conferring upon him a league of land in eastern Missouri, where he made the first settlement as the nucleus of Washington county, that State, and where he won by his upright conduct the admiration of all the immigrants. But the very qualities which gained for him the affection of all who knew him occasioned another reverse of fortune. He had become a large stockholder in the Bank of St. Louis, and when in 1818 that institution went to ruin Austin surrendered the whole of his property for the benefit of his creditors. Although now in his fifty-fifth year, he conceived the bold idea of establishing an extensive colony in Texas. In this he was not moved by the reckless spirit of adventure that had characterized former attempts of the kind. His intention from the first was to proceed legally. Accordingly he made the long journey to San Antonio de Bejar, arriving in the first part of December, 1820, and made his application to the authorities. At first he met only with rebuff and disappointment. Although in 1799 he had become a naturalized subject of Mexico in upper Louisiana, he had failed to provide himself with a passport before starting on his journey, and when he presented himself before the governor he was peremptorily ordered to leave the province immediately. In bitter-



ness of heart he left the governor's house to make preparations for his departure; but on crossing the plaza he met Baron de Bastrop, an alcalde and a native of Prussia, whose acquaintance he had made many years before. In his younger days Bastrop was a soldier of fortune under Frederick the Great. He afterward entered the service of the king of Spain, who sent him on a special mission to Mexico. While Louisiana was under the dominion of Spain he obtained a grant of thirty miles square between the Mississippi and Red rivers, 400,000 acres of which he ceded to Aaron Burr, on which the latter intended to plant a colony as a nucleus for his meditated expedition against Mexico. When Louisiana was re-ceded to France, Bastrop became a citizen of San Antonio de Bejar, where he was appointed alcalde and afterward land commissioner, and in 1827 he represented Texas in the legislature of Coahuila and Texas. He died in 1828 or 1829.

On meeting Austin, as before stated, he interested himself in his undertaking, and by his influence had a second interview with Governor Martinez, who, after some deliberation, forwarded Austin's memorial to Arredondo, the commandant-general of the eastern internal provinces, with a strong recommendation in its favor from the local authorities of the province.

While his case was pending, he started on the long journey back to his Missouri home, in January, 1821, and suffered untold hardships. He was frequently obliged to cross swollen streams by either swimming or rafting, and to suffer a great deal from hunger. Indeed, the exposures of the journey broke down his health, and he died at his home June 10th following, in his fifty-seventh year.

On dying he left an arrangement with his son, Stephen Fuller Austin, then in New Or-

leans, to prosecute the enterprise he had begun in Texas. From 1821 to 1824 there were no less than four different forms of government in Texas, and of course but little was done by way of settlement. January 17, 1821, however, Austin's memorial was granted, giving him permission to introduce 300 families into Texas. In energy and perseverance the son was equal to his father, and he arrived at San Antonio with seventeen companions, and received permission from the government to explore the country on the Colorado river and select an advantageous position. He also examined the country along the Brazos river. Being convinced of the fertility of the land and healthfulness of the climate, he returned to Louisiana and published the particulars of the scheme. Each head of a family was to receive 640 acres, 320 acres in addition for the wife should there be one, 100 acres additional for each child, and eighty acres in addition for each slave. Each single man also would receive a grant of 640 acres. The conditions imposed upon the settlers were that they should be Catholics, or agree to become so, before entering the territory; that they should be provided with credentials of good character and habits; should take the oath to be obedient in all things to the government; to take up arms in defense against all enemies; to be faithful to the king; and to observe the political constitution of the Spanish monarchy. On the part of the colony itself, each settler was to pay 12½ cents per acre for his land to defray expenses, except that Austin took it upon himself to pay for all the surveying, securing of titles, etc. The money was to be paid in instalments after receipt of title. A portion of the fund was also designed for purposes of government, defense against hostile Indians, and to furnish supplies to poor immigrants.

## THE AUSTIN COLONY.

The first immigrants of the Austin colony arrived in December, 1821, settling on the Brazos river at the Bahia crossing, mainly in what is now Austin county; but many difficulties and hardships were encountered. Shipments of supplies from New Orleans failed to reach them, and they had to subsist too much on the products of the chase; and this was dangerous on account of the hostile Indians.

During the spring of 1822 Austin went to San Antonio to report progress, and there learned for the first time that under the change in political affairs he would have to obtain from the Mexican congress a confirmation of the grant conceded to his father by the Spanish government, and receive special instructions relative to the distribution of land and other details connected with the grant. This was a sore disappointment. He would have to travel 1,200 miles by land on roads infested by banditti and deserters, and he was ill prepared for such a journey. Nevertheless, in ragged clothes and a blanket, he disguised himself as a poor traveler going to Mexico to petition for compensation for services in the revolution, and unflinchingly started out on the long and perilous journey.

While on his way to the city of Mexico, with but two persons in company, arriving at San Antonio, he (Austin) was told that it was dangerous to proceed without an escort, for a war party of Comanches was abroad, killing every unprotected person who came in their way; that some individuals had been murdered by them the day before; and that he, with so much baggage, being a valuable prize, could not possibly hope to escape. Finding, however, no opportunity of obtaining an escort, and the business of the colony

requiring his presence in the metropolis, he resolved at all hazards to proceed on his journey.

They traveled the first day unmolested, but on the morning of the second day, feeling somewhat indisposed, Mr. Austin undertook to prepare some coffee. There were no accommodations on the road, and it was necessary to carry provisions on a pack-horse, and cook by the wayside. His companions warned him that if Indians were near they would be attracted by the smoke. He flattered himself, however, that by selecting a sheltered place and making little smoke, it would be impossible for them to discern it. Besides, his craving for the coffee was so great, he being afflicted with a bad headache, he insisted that he must have it at all risks. They were upon an open plain, and could see many miles around. At the moment no living creature was in view but themselves.

The men in company went to seek the horses, which had been hobbled the night before and let loose to feed. The colonel retired to a little ravine to enjoy his coffee. It was boiled, and in the act of putting the refreshing beverage to his anxious lips, he heard a sound like the trampling of many horses. Raising his head, with the coffee yet untasted, he beheld in the distance fifty mounted Comanches, with their spears glittering in the morning sun, dashing toward him at full speed. As the column advanced it divided, according to the practice previously described, into two semi-circles, and in an instant he was surrounded. Quicker than thought he sprang to his loaded rifle, but as his hand grasped it he felt that resistance by one against a host was vain.

The plunder commenced. Every article of the little encampment, with the saddle-bags, which he stood upon to protect if possi-

ble, was greedily seized. Austin's presence of mind, however, did not forsake him. He calmly meditated for a moment what course to pursue. As in great composure, he went up to the chief, and, addressing him in Spanish and the few Indian words he knew, declared himself to be an American, and demanded whether their nation was at war with the Americans. "No," was the reply. "Do you like the Americans?" "Yes; they are our friends." "Where do you get your spears, your blankets," etc., naming all their foreign articles one by one. "Get them from our friends, the Americans." "Well, do you think if you were passing through their nation, as I am passing through yours, they would rob you as you have robbed me?" The chief reflected a little and replied, "No; it would not be right." The chief then commanded his men to restore all the articles taken. Every article came back with the same dispatch with which it had disappeared, except the saddlebags. These, which contained all his money, were indispensable to the further prosecution of his journey. No one could tell anything of the saddlebags. Almost in despair of ever seeing them again, he observed in a thicket, at a little distance, a squaw, one of the trumpeters, kicking and belaboring her horse to make him move off, while the sagacious beast would not stir a step from the troop. The colonel instantly pursued the female robber, and found his saddlebags neatly concealed under the saddle-blanket and herself. The whole squadron then moved off, and were seen no more.

A little circumstance connected with the above affair is worth mentioning. A Spanish grammar, which the colonel carried suspended at the saddle-bow, that he might study it as he rode along, was missing. This book was afterward found among the Indians by some

traders, and as it had the owner's name on it a report spread abroad that the colonel had been killed by the Comanches. This report reached the ears of his anxious mother and sister in Missouri, and it was many months before they learned that he had survived the dreary pilgrimage.

Mr. Austin reached the capital in safety, April 29, 1822, but on account of constant changes in the government and the belief that a new law would at length have to be adopted, it was not until the next January that his claim was recognized. But even then, before he left the capital, another change in the government was made, and he had to wait about three months longer for new arrangements. On his return to Monterey he had to get further instructions from the commandant general and the provincial "deputation." He was informed that he had full powers for the administration of justice in his colony, he, in the military aspect, ranking as lieutenant-colonel. He could make war on the Indian tribes in his vicinity who molested his colony, could introduce supplies by the harbor of Galveston, etc. He was to render an account of his acts to the governor of Texas, and be subject to him. Bastrop was empowered to survey the lands and give title. The name San Felipe de Austin was given to the capital of the new colony.

When Austin arrived at the settlement he found it almost abandoned, in consequence of his long detention in Mexico, but the news of his return and the success of his undertaking attracted settlers in such numbers that by 1824 the stipulated 300 families had arrived, and they then began a prosperous career. Although, however, Austin was exact in his administration of justice and extravagantly benevolent to the needy, there were many in

the colony disposed to complain and make trouble. In the United States and Europe the impression began to prevail that Austin's early colonists were in great part fugitives from justice; but he maintained, with every show of fact and reason, that his colony was as moral as any community in the States.

The limits of the county were undefined by the law, and the immigrants were allowed to settle at various distances from the center according to their own free will. In response to Austin's petition, the government allowed him to introduce 500 more families to locate upon the unoccupied lands lying between the tracts already occupied by his colonists.

Mr. Austin at one time sent a newcomer to Texas from San Felipe to the Colorado to take the census of the families in that part of his colony. The duty being performed, the messenger returned, and the following conversation occurred:

Austin.—“Well, Mr. ———, how do you like that part of the country?”

Newcomer.—“I like the country much; but I wouldn't live in such a community if you would give it all to me.”

Austin.—“Why, didn't they treat you well?”

Newcomer.—“Yes, indeed; never was better treated.”

Austin.—“Tell me about it.”

Newcomer.—“Well, general, to give you a sample of the people living up there. I went to a log cabin, where I found only a lady at home. I asked her who lived there. She said, ‘Me and the old man.’ I told her I had come to take the census. She told me to take it. I said to her, ‘Have you any children?’ She replied, ‘Yes; lots on ‘em.’ ‘Please give their names, madam.’ ‘Well, thar's Isaiah, and Bill, and Tom, and Jake, and Ed, and John

and Bud, and ———, oh, yes! I'd like to forgot Joe, he's gone so much.’ These being duly noted, with ages, I asked, ‘Have you no girls?’ ‘No, sir,’ replied she, emphatically; ‘boys is trouble enough; but arter a while they kin take care of themselves; but gals is always trouble, and never kin take care of themselves.’ General, those people are too rough to live with.”

Austin.—“Well, Mr. ———, those are exactly the people we want for the pioneers on our frontier. They are hardy, honest and brave. They are not your kid-glove sort. As the settlement becomes denser, they will strike farther out upon the borders. I wish we had more of them.”

The following anecdote, in regard to members of the colony, illustrates the universal tendency of retaliatory measures to increase in gravity far beyond reason. In February, 1841, a pig belonging to Mr. Bullock, an Austin landlord, found his way into the stable of M. de Saligny, the French chargé, and ate some of the corn. For this offense a servant of the Frenchman slew the little animal, and in return for this the irate landlord horse-whipped the servant. Thereupon Saligny complained, and Bullock was arrested and bound over to the next term of court. Afterward the landlord ordered the envoy off his premises. These indignities to French honor were not to be passed unnoticed by, and the Texas government, failing to give satisfaction, the French minister abandoned his post. A conciliatory letter from President Houston subsequently healed the breach and brought the testy Frenchman back. Occasions as trifling as this have, in the history of man, been the initial point of a series of acts which terminated in war.

“The character of ‘Leather-stocking,’” says Mrs. Holley, “is not uncommon in Texas.

Many persons employ an individual in the business of hunting in all its branches, and thus are constantly supplied with provisions of every description, even to eggs, which are furnished by the immense numbers of wild fowl. These hunters are very profitable to their employers, and much cherished in the family, and often become spoiled by familiarity and indulgence. A roughness of manners and a rudeness of speech are tolerated in them which would not be brooked in other servants. They are a sort of privileged character. Indians and Mexicans are considered the best qualified for this important office. But it sometimes happens that a white man from the States, who has become somewhat decivilized (to coin a word), is substituted. The dress of these hunters is usually of deer-skin; hence the appropriate name 'Leather-stocking.'

#### THE EMPRESARIO SYSTEM.

After the Mexican provinces had declared themselves free and sovereign, and subject only to federation, a national colonization law was adopted August 18, 1824, one provision of which authorized the legislatures of the different States to form colonization laws for the occupancy of the public domains within their respective territories, on terms that were not at variance with the federal constitution. Accordingly, the newly-formed State of Coahuila and Texas, having organized its government, the legislature, on March 24, 1825, decreed such a law, one provision of which required, in order to people the land by the colony system, a certain number of families to be introduced within a given time, at the expense of the immigrants themselves. The particulars of the system were as follows, in brief: The empresario first presented a

memorial to the State Government asking for permission to colonize certain waste lands which were designated, as well as the number of families he proposed to introduce. To afford ample choice to settlers, the tract designated and usually conceded by the government was greatly in excess of the appropriation to be finally made; but after the establishment of the settlement and the completion of the allotments of the colonists, and the assignment of the "premium land" to the empresario, all the surplus land reverted to the State. The distribution of the allotments was under the control of a commissioner appointed by the State, but he had power to make an assignment without the approval of the contractor. If the contractor failed to introduce the stipulated number of families within the term of six years, he lost his rights and privileges in proportion to the deficiency, and the contract was totally annulled if he had not succeeded in settling 100 families. The premium granted to a contractor was five square leagues of grazing land and five *labores* of tillage land for each hundred families; but he could not acquire a premium on more than 800 families. (A square league was a tract of 5,000 varas square, and contained 4,428 acres. A *labor* was 1,000 varas square, and contained 177 acres. Twenty-five *labores* were equal to one *sitio*, and five *sitios* composed one *hacienda*.)

Every family whose sole occupation was farming received 177 acres (one *labor*) of agricultural land, and if it engaged in stock-raising also a grazing tract sufficient to complete a square league was added. Those families whose sole occupation was cattle-raising received each a square league, less one *labor* (177 acres). An unmarried man received one-fourth of the above quantity. The State government alone could increase the



quantities in proportion to the size of a family and the industry and activity of the colonists. Eleven square leagues was the limit of land that could be owned by the same hands as prescribed by the national colonization law. For each square league, or *sitio*, as it was denominated, the colonist paid an emption sum of \$30 to the State, \$2.50 for each *labor* not irrigable, and \$3.50 for each that was irrigable; but these payments were not demanded until after the expiration of six years from the time of settlement, and then only in three installments at long intervals. Contractors and the military were exempt from this tax.

Thus the terms offered settlers were very liberal, except that they required them to be of the Catholic faith and gave preference to Mexicans. However, after the promulgation of the above laws an increased tide of immigration set in from the United States, and little or no regard was paid to the religious character of the law. In a few years nearly the whole of Texas was parceled out to empresarios, though none fulfilled their contracts except Austin. Settlers, however, continued to come in and improve the land, mainly from the United States, with the inevitable result, as almost any one might have seen, of turning eventually the province of Texas into a member of the American Union. The population increased from 3,500 in 1821 to about 20,000 in 1830.

#### EFFECT OF THE NEW IMMIGRATION ON THE GOVERNMENT.

By this time it began to become apparent that the old regime of government to which the Spaniards and Mexicans were accustomed, was obsolete, or "behind the times." The new people in Texas were of broader gauge than the "old fogies" could imagine, and

would not brook the everlasting series of revolutions and counter-revolutions in which the Mexicans delighted. But before we proceed with the causes of the final revolution, let us glance at further details in reference to the condition of the people in Texas and Coahuila.

Prior to 1824 Texas had no political connection with Coahuila. The latter was a richer and more populous country, and temptations greater there to a corrupt ruler. Oppression was exercised there on a much larger scale than in Texas. The commandant general ruled as it suited him, and while possessing even superior power to the viceroy, there was no check whatever upon his authority, except the presence of his legal adviser, the auditor de guerra, who generally did nothing more than approve and support his opinions. Great distance from the seat of the general government rendered local government more independent and irresponsible, and corrupt rulers an almost unlimited opportunity to exploit the interests of the people. Every enormity was practiced that enmity or covetousness suggested. Under a less oppressive government the province of Coahuila, with its fertile soil, its genial climate and exhilarating atmosphere, would have been all that man could desire; but the incubus of commercial and agricultural monopoly pressed heavily on the land. The prince merchants smothered development. No factories or invention stimulated industry. Primitive and crude methods continued their old and monotonous way along with no hope of change. Wine and brandy were about the only exports. But the inhabitants of Coahuila were almost exclusively pastoral and agricultural. Here were to be found simplicity and insensibility to intrigue, untiring industry and patience under severe labor, the endurance of

privations without murmur, and a deep-rooted love of liberty. Both the social and political morals of this rural population were of a higher standard than those of the inhabitants of the manufacturing and mining districts of New Spain.

We need not follow here the political fortunes of Coahuila, which were unimportant compared with those of Texas.

#### THE LABOR SYSTEM.

While the jealous fears of the State government that its liberal policy had overshot the mark became more and more confirmed, certain legislative acts, which it was expected would be corrective of past mistakes and preventive of foreshadowed trouble, irritated the settlers. The slave laws of 1827 and the prohibitory one of 1829 respecting foreign merchants, caused great offense. By decree of September 15, 1827, the constituent congress manifested its intention to acquire the gradual emancipation of slaves already introduced. Town councils were ordered to keep a list of all slaves in their respective municipalities, designating name, age, sex, etc. Slaves whose owners had no apparent heirs were to become free immediately on the decease of their masters; and on each change of ownership, even in the case of heirs immediately succeeding, one-tenth of the number of slaves inherited was to be manumitted, the individuals being determined by lot. By another decree it was provided that any slave who wished to change his master could do so, provided the new owner indemnified the former one for the cost of the slave according to the bill of sale.

Although the colonists kept themselves aloof and were indifferent to Mexican legislation so long as their own immediate interests were not attacked, their anger rose when

a direct blow was struck at their prosperity. Without slave-labor the colonization of Texas would have been retarded many years, as nearly all the colonies were established by men of means from the old South, and knew no other way of managing business than by slave labor. The immigrants would have been limited exclusively to the class of laboring farmers who, by their own hands, would have reclaimed some small portions only of uncultivated wastes. No capitalist of that day, going to Texas, would have engaged in a venture which would reduce him and his family to the condition of laborers. But the labor system of Mexico, long established, was not affected by this legislation in regard to African slaves. It was indeed far less expensive than that of African slavery. The peon, or Mexican laborer, was in perpetual servitude, practically, although he did not bear the name of slave. He bound himself to his master by a written contract on entering his service, and immediately became his debtor for money advanced, sometimes to the amount of a year's wages. The law did not permit an advance of more money than that. Rarely did the account with his employer show a balance in his favor. If he gave offense, committed a fault or failed in the fulfillment of his duties, confinement, shackles or the lash could be meted out to him; and should he desert his master's service he could be reclaimed through the *alcalde*, who had authority to compel him to return and punish him; in short, he was never out of debt, and therefore ever a bondman, with but little more liberty than a slave. His wages varied from one to three *reales* per day, providing for himself; and as his working days were reduced by the numerous church holidays observed in Mexico to about 200, the average cost of a peon was about \$50 a year.

Under this system it was not difficult for the Anglo-Americans to evade the law prohibiting the further importation of slaves; and under the appellation of indentured servants they continued to introduce them into Texas. The negroes were apprenticed for a term of ninety-nine years. Arguments were brought to bear upon the Mexican government, inducing it to make an exception in favor of Texas, under the law providing for the immediate manumission of slaves.

#### RELIGIOUS AND POLITICAL INTOLERANCE.

In legislation, as might have been expected, there was a curious mixture of wise measures with unwise, the latter growing out of the old prejudices, and but a dim foresight of modern requirements. The restrictions on the sovereignty of the people laid down in the constitution, the intolerance of any religion but the Roman Catholic, and the excessive power vested in the chief of the department of Texas, were incompatible with free republican institutions. In strong contrast with the liberality manifested in the State colonization law was the persecution to which resident Spaniards were subjected. By a law, passed June 23, 1827, they were excluded from all civil and ecclesiastical offices until Spain should acknowledge the independence of Mexico; and, in November of the same year, all Spaniards, except those domiciled in the State thirty years, were banished; travelers of that nationality could not remain more than three days in any town, except in case of sickness or other recognized impediment; those who remained were required to present themselves monthly to the local authorities, and were forbidden to carry arms, except those customarily worn for personal defense; and a strict surveillance was kept

over their conduct. During the invasion of Spanish forces in 1829, Coahuila and Texas displayed its patriotism by exacting a heavy forced loan from the resident Spaniards, while the property still remaining in the State of those who had fled to other countries was confiscated. Unmarried Spaniards and widowers without children were called upon for one-third of their capital; those who were married and without children, and widowers with only one child, for one-fifth; and those of both classes with more than one child, for one-eighth.

#### EDUCATION

in Coahuila and Texas was at an extremely low ebb. Only in the town of Saltillo was there a fixed appropriation for the maintenance of a common schoolmaster, and that was a scanty one. The education of the children of servants to write was prevented, on the fear that on growing up they would want higher position than that of servitude. In 1820, the Congress endeavored to remedy this evil by enacting a law to establish schools of mutual instruction on the Lancasterian system, but the law did not establish the schools. In these schools were to be taught reading, writing, arithmetic, the dogmas of the Catholic religion and Ackerman's catechisms of arts and sciences, the teachers' salary being fixed at \$800 a year. The next year another law was adopted, to establish primary schools on a similar plan, with a similar result. The people were indifferent to educational progress. Among the settlements of Austin's colony a few private schools were established, and, in 1829, the first Protestant Sunday-school in Texas was opened, at San Felipe de Austin, by T. J. Pilgrim, of the Baptist Church. It was soon interrupted,

however, when fears were excited by a litigation that the public would recognize it as a violation of the colonization law.

#### RELIGION.

In regard to religion, the Texas colonists at this early date had neither the opportunity nor inclination to practice it. A traveler there in 1831 says: "The people of this country seem to have forgotten that there is such a commandment as 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.' This day is generally spent in visiting, driving stock and breaking mustangs." Having furnished the required certificate of his Catholic faith, the Anglo-American eased his conscience by refraining from any practical expression of it.

In other respects than these already mentioned, as causing dissatisfaction between the State and the colonists, the government showed itself otherwise favorably disposed toward them. Hitherto they were left unmolested in the management of their internal affairs. In 1827 and 1828 parties were authorized to sink artesian wells, develop coal mines, navigate the Rio Grande by steam, etc.

#### THE FINAL REVOLUTION.

The first indication of the approaching crisis which resulted in the revolution for independence, was in 1826, when the Anglo-American element of the population began to resist oppression. The entering wedge is thus very carefully described in Bancroft's history.

"Hayden Edwards, in 1825, after much trouble succeeded in obtaining from the Coahuila and Texas government a contract to settle 800 families on lands surrounding Nacogdoches. Returning to the United

States he spared no pains in endeavoring to fulfill his contract, at the same time inducing his brother, Major Benjamin W. Edwards, to go to Texas and aid him in establishing his colony. Foote says that the latter visited Austin and had a long conversation with him on the subject of Texas colonization; that these two agreed that 'the firm establishment in this favored country of the institutions of civil and religious freedom, and the redemption of a region from foreign rule which rightfully belonged to the United States, and of which they had been notoriously bereaved by fraudulent negotiations, was desirable and practicable; but that they also agreed that the colonies would have yet to suffer a great deal before they would be strong enough to throw off the yoke.' It is difficult, however, to believe that Austin expressed any idea that fraud had been practiced on the United States.

"In October, 1825, Hayden Edwards returned to Texas and took up his residence at Nacogdoches. He soon discovered that he had difficulties to contend with that had never troubled Austin. Portions of the lands conceded to him were already occupied by Mexican settlers, some of whom had been driven from their homes after the destruction of Long's expedition, and had recently returned. Nacogdoches had again about 100 inhabitants, and certain of the villainous class, formerly of the 'neutral grounds,' had taken up lands. These latter, without regarding Edwards with any particular aversion, were wholly averse to subordination; while the Mexicans, jealous of his authority and angry at an American being placed over them, showed marked symptoms of unfriendliness. There were, moreover, among them many turbulent and bad characters, and not a few fugitives from justice. The result was that,

as Edwards' immigrants arrived, the colony was quickly divided into two hostile factions. Edwards did what he could to preserve order and maintain his authority, but several measures adopted by him were far from politic. The second article of his contract provided that all possessions found in Nacogdoches and its vicinity, supported by the corresponding titles, should be respected; and that in case any of the ancient possessors should claim preservation of their rights, it was the empresario's duty to comply therewith. This afforded a wide loop-hole through which to thrust in claims to the most valuable lands, and old title-deeds were diligently searched for or manufactured.

"In order to ascertain the extent of these claims, Edwards, in November, 1825, called upon all persons holding such land titles to produce them, in order that their legality might be decided upon according to law. In this there was no harm; but he gave further notice that the lands of those who failed to present their titles would be sold, and that claimants whose title were just would have to pay for any improvements that had been made on the lands by the present occupants. This caused indignation to the Mexicans and gave great offense to the authorities, who could but regard his notification in respect to the sale of lands as an assumption of power that had never been given him.

"By the sixth article of the contract Edwards was authorized to raise the national militia within his colony, and was appointed its chief until further disposition should be made. Accordingly he gave notice for the election of militia officers to take place on December 15 of the same year. At the same time he proposed that the people should elect an alcalde. With the election of this magistrate the more serious troubles began.

Each party had its candidate for the office. Chaplin, Edwards' son-in-law, was put forward by the American colonists, and Samuel Norris, devoted to Mexican interests, by their opponents. The election decided in favor of the former, who took possession of the archives and entered upon the duties of the office. But Sepulveda, the out-going alcalde, and his party disputed many of the votes as having been cast by settlers outside the limits of Edwards' grant, though under the alcalde's jurisdiction. Accordingly they represented the matter to Saucedo, the political chief at San Antonio. Already offended with Edwards, by reason of a report sent in by the latter giving an account of his official acts, and which was not deemed sufficiently respectful, Saucedo decided in favor of Norris, and instructed Sepulveda to install him by force of arms if any opposition was offered. No resistance was made, however, and on the exhibition of Norris' commission Chaplin surrendered up the archives of the office to him.

"And now commenced a system of petty tyranny and invidious distinctions which exasperated the colonists. Americans, who had wrought improvements on their lands, were ousted from them to give place to Mexicans, the favorites of Sepulveda and the alcalde. A band of 'regulators' was formed, under the command of James Gaines, the brother-in-law of Norris; and, backed by these ruffians and the official support of Saucedo, the Mexican party domineered as they liked. Moreover, accusations against Edwards were made to the political chief, who did not conceal his hostility to the empresario."

Hayden Edwards and his brother continued their endeavors to save their fortunes and people, but the Cherokee Indians, who had



become their allies. . . . done them, the Mexican government grew more violent, and even Austin opposed a violent effort at revolution at that time, and the Edwardses in a few weeks altogether failed.

Austin's colony continued to prosper. Austin himself, making himself a favorite of the government, was even promoted in his political powers. Other colonies also prospered to some extent. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his territory was divided between David G. Burnett and Joseph Vehllein, and immigrants continued to flow into that portion of Texas. Dewitt, although his first settlers were temporarily driven off by Indians, had laid out the town of Gonzales in 1825, naming it after Rafael Gonzalez, a temporary governor of the State, and during 1827-28 he succeeded in introducing considerable numbers of colonists. In De Leon's grant the town of Victoria was founded, and La Bahia del Espiritu Santo had developed into a town of such appreciable dimensions that in 1829 it was raised to the rank of a villa, and the high-sounding title of Goliad given to it. Filisola, in an endeavor to wrench an anagram out of Hidalgo's name, spelled the name Golbiad. On the Brazos a flourishing settlement called Brazoria had also sprung up.

However, the experience which the Mexican government had with the Fredonians (Edwards' colonists) caused them to be more watchful of the movements of American immigrants. Under the liberal and non-aggressive policy of Guerrero the colonists were left pretty much to themselves, and he even aided them in the abolition of slavery. But when he was overthrown, in December, 1829, and Bustamante seized the helm of government, the sleeping tiger of Mexican suspicion and belligerency arose and showed

his teeth. And at this time it required but little foresight to see that the increasing American element within the domain of Texas would ere long attempt to "slip the leash;" for even the government of the United States, and more especially the expressions of many leading men within the Union, were indicative of a general move on our part to take a hand in the separation of Texas from Mexico; but before the final storm a preliminary gust made its appearance in the form of Texan independence as a sovereign republic. As Bancroft says:

"It was therefore natural that Mexico should entertain fears as to the future obedience of the Texan colonists, and it was equally natural that the latter would not tamely submit to the imposition of fetters similar to those which the fathers of most of them had helped to break. Yet in its shortsightedness the government, under the despotic administration of Bustamante, thought to obviate a probable but not unavoidable contingency by adopting the very measures which were most calculated to provoke a spirit of antagonism."

Lucas Alaman, the minister of relations under the new government, has the credit (discredit) of inspiring the Mexican legislature to make the fatal mistake of attempting to curb the designs of the United States by the exercise of oppressive measures against the Texan colonists. On February 8, 1830, he laid a memorial before Congress, in which with just reason he calls attention to the danger that Texas was exposed to of being absorbed by the northern republic, and to the carelessness which the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas had shown in its neglect to see that the colonization laws were properly carried out. He said that the orders providing that no more than the number of families designated in a contract should settle

on the corresponding grant, and that colonies near the boundary line should be composed of settlers, not natives, of the United States, had been without effect; and he expatiated on the fact that a large number of intruders had taken possession of lands, especially near the frontier, without any pretension of satisfying the formalities of the colonization laws. To preserve Texas to Mexico, he insisted that the Mexican population in Texas should be increased by making that country a penal settlement, the criminals transported thither to be employed in the cultivation of the soil; that foreign colonists differing from American interests, habits and language should be introduced; that a coasting trade be established between Texas and other parts of the republic, which would tend to nationalize the department; that the colonization law of August, 1824, be suspended as far as concerns Texas, and the settlement of that department be placed under the direction of the general government; and that a commissioner be appointed to examine and report upon the condition of affairs in the Texan colonies, etc.

The congress sympathized with Alaman's views so far as to prohibit the citizens of nations bordering on Mexico from colonizing any of her States or territories immediately adjacent to them; to suspend forthwith all colonization contracts not yet fulfilled, and such as were in conflict with this law; to allow no foreigner, under any pretext whatever, to enter the northern frontier unless provided with a passport from the Mexican consular agent at the place of his previous residence; and to make no further change with reference to slave laws.

Along with the immediate execution of this law, passed with the special and exclusive object of preventing the further immi-

gration of people from the United States, was the annulment of the exemption of the United States settlers already in Texas from taxes, which had been promised for the first six years of their residence there. But it must be confessed that smuggling had been practiced to some extent by some of the colonists under that provision for exemption. Also, along with the execution of this odious law the government sent a large military force into Texas, under the command of Manuel Mier y Teran, commandant general of the eastern provinces, and he was also authorized to establish inland and maritime custom-houses. A military despotism was naturally inaugurated at an early period. The only colonies recognized were those of Austin, Dewitt and Martin de Leon; all other concessions were suspended until their contracts could be examined and their fulfillment verified. Titles were denied to a great number of settlers already domiciled, and incoming immigrants from the United States were ordered to quit the country immediately upon their arrival. A number of military posts were established, manned by convicts and other bad characters. A series of outrages was directly begun. Military jurisdiction was substituted for that of the local authorities in many places; settlers were dispossessed of their lands and property, many of them were imprisoned, and no redress could be obtained for thefts and robberies committed by the troops.

During the year 1831 the local authorities and also the frequently changing administration were at odds with each other, one party almost constantly colliding with another, and these in so rapid succession that the true interests of the masses were lost sight of. Outrages increased as the military officers were angered by resistance or lack of respect,

until even the settlers in the Austin colony began to arise in arms. A spirit of rebellion began to spread like a prairie fire before a wind.

One John Austin, not a relative of Stephen F., was an alcalde at Brazoria and a brave and influential citizen. On June 10, 1832, he joined the insurgents, and with about a hundred men demanded the release of certain prisoners at Anahuac, was refused, and some shots were fired. Bradburn, the Mexican officer, agreed to release the men if Austin with his force would retire six miles away. Austin did this, but Bradburn broke faith, opened fire upon the insurgents remaining in Anahuac and drove them from the place.

In January, this year (1832), Santa Anna at Vera Cruz pronounced against the government of Bustamante, and the usual war followed, *a la* Mexican. The colonists, being enraged by the latter's administration, a number of them met at Turtle bayou and drew up a list of their grievances, June 13, and passed resolutions adopting Santa Anna's plan and pledged their support to the constitution and the leaders who were then fighting in defense of civil liberty.

The first skirmish, June 13, 1832, resulted in the insurgents taking the fort at Velasco from the brave Ugartechea. Meanwhile, John Austin's men around Anahuac successfully cut off supplies and communication. Piedras, commanding at Nacogdoches, hastened hitherward to aid the Mexicans, but before arriving fell into the hands of the insurgents, and was coerced to their cause. By his assistance Travis and other prisoners were released. Piedras appointed another man to succeed Bradburn at Anahuac and started back to Nacogdoches; but as soon as he turned his back the garrison at Anahuac mutinied in favor of Santa Anna. Bradburn was per-

suaded by some of the officers to re-assume command, but he immediately found so many of the men committed to Santa Anna that he quit in disgust and went to New Orleans, accompanied by only one man, as guide. On his journey he escaped molestation by saying that he was going to the United States to seek for aid in driving the Mexicans out of Texas.

Considering Santa Anna's future career, it is interesting to notice the praise given that treacherous Mexican by S. F. Austin at this time. Said he, in an address delivered on the day of jubilee, July 25, 1832:

*"Fellow Citizens, and Soldiers of the Santa Anna Volunteer Company:* I have not the words duly to express my grateful feelings and unfeigned thanks for the kind welcome with which you have honored my return to this colony. In all my acts, as far as they have been connected with the advancement of Texas, I have been governed by the most sincere desire to promote its prosperity and the permanent happiness of its citizens. My leading motto has been and is, Fidelity to the constitution of our adopted country. The same has been and is the governing principle of the inhabitants of this colony. I thank my fellow citizens for their approbation; it is the highest reward that can be offered to me for my humble services as their public agent.

"I accord with you in the opinion that the present is an important epoch in the political march of our adopted and beloved country. With institutions founded on the broad basis of representative democracy, the general government of Mexico has, for the last two years, been administered, in many particulars, on principles which more properly belong to a military despotism than to a free republic. A great and glorious regeneration is taking place; the free democracy of the nation, the people, have asserted their rights under the

banner of that distinguished patriot and leader, General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna. The cause of constitutional democratic liberty is about to triumph throughout the whole of this vast republic.

"Borne down, in this remote section of the nation, by military oppression, and by the most shameful violations of the rights of the State of Coahuila and Texas, you believed that all the guarantees of the constitution and laws were disregarded and trampled upon. Patience itself was exhausted, and you had recourse to arms, thus espousing that cause of the constitution and of the people which is so bravely advocated by General Santa Anna. In doing this, you have not for one moment lost sight of your duty as Mexican citizens, but have defended the true dignity of the national flag, which had been insulted by the violators of the constitution. In the course you have taken you will be sustained by Colonel Mejia, who has come to Texas with fleet and forces under the order of General Santa Anna, to protect the rights of the nation and of the State; and you will receive the support and approbation of General Santa Anna himself, of General Montezuma and of all liberal and enlightened Mexicans. In such a cause you have nothing to fear. It is just, and I will give it my hearty co-operation so far as my feeble services can avail."

In the Southern United States the opinion began to prevail that the colonists in Texas were attempting to separate from Mexico and annex themselves to the Union. On this account, Montezuma, commanding at Tampico, and having declared in favor of Santa Anna, sent a force into Texas to reduce the insurgents. His colonel, Mejia, on entering Texas, first had an amicable conference with the leader of the Bustamante party, so as to prevent interruption, and proceeded to the

mouth of the Brazos, taking with him Stephen F. Austin, who was on his return from the State legislature. Consulting John Austin, the latter professed perfect loyalty and said that the insurgents had no intention to separate from Mexico; they were only rebelling against certain tyrannical acts of some of the officers. Mejia went on to Galveston, where he was similarly received, and he returned to Tampico. He actually advocated the cause of the insurgents, and the seed he had sown in Texas, in so doing, bore rapidly. Piedras, at Nacogdoches, being opposed to Santa Anna, was ousted by the Mexicans. By the end of August not a Mexican soldier remained in the Texan colonies, the victory over the Bradburn party was so complete. A troop of about seventy men was stationed at San Antonio, scarcely a sufficient number to keep the Indians in check in that vicinity. Peace was restored. This victory of the Texan colonists would have been far more costly, if not indeed impossible of attainment, had there been no revolution going on beyond the Rio Grande.

#### SEPARATION OF TEXAS FROM COAHUILA.

On the formation of these two districts into one State, there was a proviso in the decree that when Texas possessed the necessary elements for a separate State, notice should be given Congress for its resolution on the matter. The Texans now (1832-'34) began to consider that the time for the separation had come, for their rapidly growing interests were not sufficiently recognized by the general government. Their representation in Congress was proportionally in the minority, and they were neglected in the more eager efforts to conserve the interests of Coahuila. The geographical position of the latter excluded it from maritime trade, and its com-

merce was altogether internal, while Texas possessed great natural advantages for the development of an extensive commercial business with foreign countries. Also, in climate and industrial pursuits, the contrast was equally marked, and the productions were dissimilar. Pastoral and mining occupations prevailed in Coahuila, while Texas was essentially an agricultural country, and cotton, sugar and the cereals were cultivated with most flattering prospects. Texas also labored under the disadvantage of being much more remote from the higher courts, which gave the wealthier classes an undue advantage in litigation; and even in criminal cases justice was not so prompt or exact.

Directly after the Mexican troops were all withdrawn from Texas in 1832, the colonists began to take measures to address the national government on the subject of their aspirations, namely, a greater recognition of their material interests and of more local government. In October of this year a preliminary convention of delegates from different municipalities was held at San Felipe, and some discussion took place concerning the formation of a State constitution; but as sufficient notice had not been given and the attendance was slim, the convention adjourned without taking action. Their discussion, however, brought the matter seriously before the public, and when the second convention assembled, April 1, 1833, it was prepared to accomplish the work assigned to it. At this convention were Stephen F. Austin, Branch T. Archer, David G. Burnett, Sam Houston, J. B. Miller and William H. Wharton, the last mentioned being the president of that body. A committee was appointed to draft a form of State constitution, and another committee was appointed to draw up a memorial petitioning the general government

to grant a separation of Texas from Coahuila. Sam Houston was appointed chairman of the first, and David G. Burnett of the second.

The constitution drafted was thoroughly republican in form, modeled on that of the United States. After much discussion it was concluded that banking should not be provided for by that constitution, and that the document should maintain absolute silence with reference to religious liberty, such was the blighting power of Catholic influence.

The commissioners appointed to convey the petition for separation to the city of Mexico were Stephen F. Austin, William H. Wharton and J. B. Miller; but Austin was the only member who actually went there; and on arrival he found that city the scene of virulent party faction and political confusion. Affairs in Mexico had been undergoing the customary vicissitudes and revolutions. No more stability of principle was observable in Santa Anna than in Bustamante. Both used the constitution of 1824 to push themselves into power, and then both cast it to the winds. By the end of 1832 these two generals, after much bloodshed, came to terms, and agreed to unite in support of the said constitution.

March 30, 1833, Santa Anna was declared duly elected president of the Republic of Mexico, and Gomez Farias, vice-president; and from this time on Santa Anna's course was remarkable for subtle intrigue for selfish purposes. He never appeared, however, as the principal actor, but always used other parties as cat's-paws for his own advancement. Dictatorial power was his highest ambition. Farias was the known champion of reform, and Santa Anna absented himself from the capital to intrigue with bishops and religious orders, leaving his colleague at the



seat of power to inaugurate his new measures, which he (Santa Anna) knew would foment discord and redound to the discomfiture of the instigator and ultimately to his own advancement.

In less than three weeks after his inauguration as president, Santa Anna surrendered the office in order to march with a military force against an insurgent army near Tlalpam, under Duran. The petty complications that were soon brought upon the scene are too tedious to relate here, and it was during this state of affairs that Austin visited the capital, as mentioned above. The latter immediately laid his petition before Congress, but its attention was not seriously directed to it on account of the turbulent matters before them. Austin grew restless, and in October began to hasten matters. Urging immediate action before Farias, and saying that if some answer was not soon given the Texans would take their affairs into their own hands, the vice-president took offense, considering that Austin's expression was a threat. Austin, seeing the prospective delay, wrote to the city council of San Antonio, recommending that it obtain the concurrence of all other corporations in Texas in a scheme for separation from Coahuila, with the hope that, under the provision of the general law of May 7, 1824, a local government could be successfully organized, even though the general government should refuse its consent.

The result of Austin's visit, after the war had been closed, was a respectful and honest effort to improve the legal facilities of the Texans, but it was believed by the convention assembled for the purpose that the time had not yet arrived for the erection of Texas into an independent State. But Austin, on his return trip to San Antonio, was arrested at Saltillo, by order of Farias, on account of the

letter he had written to the San Antonio council, and on account of the hasty language used at the interview at the same time. He was sent back to Mexico, and was in prison eight months, awaiting trial, with no opportunity, much of this time, of communicating with the outside world. He was not finally liberated until the expiration of nineteen months. Much has been said *pro et contra* by Austin's friends and enemies concerning his actions at this period; but the Texans generally believe him to have been sincere and competent, and probably as judicious as any other man they could have commissioned for that errand. Santa Anna seemed to be a friend of Austin and the Texans, but those knowing his character entertained doubts as to his sincerity.

The legislature of January, 1834, passed various measures beneficial to Texas. The municipalities of Matagorda and San Angustin were created; Texas was divided into three departments, the new one of Brazos, with San Felipe as its capital, being organized; the English language was permitted to be used in public affairs, and an additional representative at the State congress allowed; the privilege of purchasing vacant lands was granted to foreigners; laws were passed for the protection of the persons and property of all settlers whatever might be their religion, and freedom from molestation for political and religious opinions was guaranteed provided public tranquillity was not disturbed; a supreme court for Texas provided for, and a system of trial by jury.

These liberal measures had great effect in promoting temporary quiet in Texas, but subsequent events rendered them nugatory to prevent the revolt of the colonists. The hesitating and vacillating action of government kept the people in a state of suspense, and

this indeed was about all the unreliable Santa Anna desired. It was a fact, however, that Texas at that time had not the requisite population (80,000), according to law, to justify its erection into a sovereign State; but their treatment by the general government was such as to make them restless.

At the beginning of the revolutionary period the colonists were in quite a prosperous condition. They had found in their new homes just what they had sought. A steady increase was going on in the population; their cattle and horses were multiplying; cotton, corn, sugar and all that they needed in the way of produce were easily cultivated, and in large quantities. They were contented and happy, but the political sky was beginning to be overcast with dark and portentous clouds. Santa Anna, who had taken the reins of government as a Republican, was getting into full accord with the aristocratic and church party, and was preparing to overthrow the Republic. He was ambitious, unprincipled, cruel and treacherous. He betrayed the party which had elevated him to the highest position in Mexico. He still held Austin in confinement, who was ignorant of the charges against him. There could be no justifiable accusation against the Texan leader. A few concessions were made to Texas, in order to cajole the settlers. An additional delegate was allowed that State in the general legislature.

In the fall elections of 1834, the Centralist party, headed by Santa Anna, was victorious everywhere except in Texas, Zacatecas and Coahuila. In revenge for the action of Zacatecas, that State was declared to be in rebellion, and the number of militia was reduced to only one in every 500 persons, the balance being disbanded. Many acts of usurpation were perpetrated upon the citizens of

the three sections which had not endorsed Santa Anna at the late election, and finally, that general, at the head of about 5,000 men, started for Zacatecas to reduce that Republican State to submission. The governor of Zacatecas, Francisco Garcia, was a Republican of high standing, but lacking military experience and ability. He had under him fully as many soldiers as Santa Anna. He evacuated the city and made a stand on Guadalupe plains, and after a bloody battle he was disastrously defeated, losing 2,000 killed or wounded, and the rest taken prisoners. This was a terrible blow to the Republican cause, and in addition Santa Anna was clothed with unlimited power. He soon used this power by dissolving all State legislatures. The people of Texas were thus left without a civil government. True, the political chiefs and alcaldes exercised their functions, but the laws were all of Spanish origin and distasteful to the Americans. Being mostly farmers, the Texans were averse to any warlike measures, if they could honorably be avoided. Some were for submission to Santa Anna, but the slumbering lion in the nature of these hardy border men foreboded a terrible storm when the lion should be aroused by too much prodding from the keeper. Santa Anna, in the meantime, was preparing, under cover of collecting revenue in Texas, for the military occupation of the province. He landed 500 men at Lavaca bay, and forwarded them under General Ugartechea to San Antonio. The custom-house at Anahuac was taken in charge and enormous dues were demanded. So excessive were they that W. B. Travis raised a company and captured Captain Tenorio and the soldiers at the custom house. They were shortly after released, as the act of Travis was thought by his friends to be too hasty.

When Tenorio reported these proceedings to his superior officer, he was sent on a still more uncalled-for errand.

A Mexican Republican, Lorenzo de Zavala, had taken refuge in Texas, and Santa Anna, fearing his influence, ordered his arrest; but no one would undertake the task. Another order was sent from headquarters to arrest R. M. Williamson, W. B. Travis, Samuel M. Williams, Moseley Baker, F. W. Johnson and John H. Moore, and a subsequent order included the names of J. M. Carravahal and Juan Zambrano. The two last, being Mexican citizens, were carried off; but the job of arresting the first six persons was considered so dangerous that no officer had the temerity to attempt it. In addition to these Mexican outrages on the Texans, the Indians were becoming troublesome. Merchants and traders were intercepted and killed, and their goods carried off. But these Indian outrages served one important purpose; they gave the Texans an excuse for forming companies, procuring arms and drilling ostensibly for operations against the savages, but really to resist the encroachments of the despotic Mexican government. The companies were called "committees of safety," and their business was to disseminate information, secure arms, ammunition, etc. A central committee was also formed, which met at San Felipe, and an administrative council was organized. The council sent Messrs. Barrett and Gritton to San Antonio on a mission of peace to General Ugartechea, but nothing was accomplished. Stephen F. Austin, in the meantime, was returning, when he was made chairman of the council at San Felipe. He expressed regret at the action of his friends, and stated that he had hoped to find everything peaceful.

Santa Anna still professed to have the kindest feelings toward the Texans, and he authorized Austin to tell his people that he was their friend, and that he desired their prosperity; that he would do all he could to promote it, and that in the new constitution he would use his influence to have conditions therein to give Texas a special organization, suited to their education and habits. But Santa Anna could be nothing but treacherous, as the treatment of the people in that portion of the State occupied by his troops but ill accord with his professions of good will. Citizens were arrested, money forced from those who fell into the hands of the despot's minions, and communities stripped of their arms, the soldiers compelling families to support them, the attempt to disarm all citizens being a principal feature of the plan of subjugation. Captain Castenado was sent to Gonzales to seize a small cannon which had been given to the corporation for protection against Indians. The citizens were unwilling to part with their gun, and prepared to resist the demand of Castenado, who had 150 soldiers to back him. A company was organized, which charged the Mexicans and put them to flight in disorder. The news of this conflict roused a warlike spirit in the Texans. A company was raised to capture the Mexican garrison at Goliad. Captain George Collingsworth led the party, and almost without firing a gun the exultant Texans made prisoners of the whole force, about twenty-five, including Colonel Sandoval, besides obtaining 300 stand of arms and military stores to the amount of \$10,000. The Mexican fort at Lipantitlan was also captured shortly after.

Not only had Austin returned, but the noted Benjamin R. Milam had escaped from Monterey and returned and joined the patriot forces. Austin, who was a born commander,

was put in immediate command of the Texan forces on his arrival at Gonzales, which was on the 11th of October.

The consultation met October 16, 1835, but there being only thirty-one members present an adjournment was made until November 1. November 5 a preamble and set of resolutions were adopted, in which the declaration was made that although they repudiated Santa Anna and his despotic government, they yet clung to the Constitution of Mexico of 1824. On November 12 an ordinance was passed for the creation of a provisional government, with an executive council, to be composed of one member from each municipality. Henry Smith was made Governor, and James W. Robinson Lieutenant-Governor. Sam Houston, who, it will be noticed, had figured some little in Texas history since 1832, was selected to command the army to be raised.

General Cos, with 500 soldiers, landed at Pass Cavallo, in September, 1835, and marched immediately to San Antonio, when he superseded General Ugartechea. Austin, after reaching Gonzales, and effecting a reorganization of the volunteers, started for San Antonio. He reached the Mission La Espada, nine miles below the city, on the 20th. On the 27th, after resting his men, he detached the companies of Fannin and Bowie, ninety-two men, to ascend the river and if practicable select a more suitable camping ground. Fannin spent that night in a bend of the San Antonio river, near the Conception mission. The point was well chosen, but the Mexicans looked upon it as simply a trap to secure their game from, which was all they had to do. It was a natural fortification, but General Cos thought he had a sure thing of it; so he marched out in the morning and made an attack. The Mexicans surrounded their sup-

posed prey, and the battle began. The Texans with their deadly rifles plucked off all the gunners from the enemy's battery, as they came within range. A charge was made, or attempted, three separate times, but they were hurled back in confusion by the Texans, who remained masters of the field. Sixteen dead bodies were found near the abandoned cannon, which had been discharged but five times; so true was the aim of the riflemen that the Mexican gunners were shot before they could fire, in most cases. This was the first battle of the Revolution, and the loss of the Texans was one man—Richard Andrews. The Mexican loss was about sixty, as every one of the patriots who fired took aim and usually brought down his man. Austin, in October, moved up about half a mile, on the Alamo ditch, near the old mill, and next day to within one mile east of the city. He had nearly 1,000 men, but they were ill provided with arms and ammunition of war, and without cannon. He was poorly prepared to attack a larger force than his own in a strongly fortified city. He, however, sent to Gonzales for the cannon at that place. Then came a number of skirmishes with the enemy and the capture of 300 horses by Bowie. The executive or general council, in view of the lack of funds wherewith to provide the supplies, etc., so much needed at that time, sent Messrs. Austin, Archer and Wharton as Commissioners to the United States, in order to negotiate a loan of \$1,000,000 in bonds of \$1,000 each, and the commander-in-chief was authorized to accept the services of 5,000 volunteers and 1,200 regulars. Provision was also made for a navy.

#### BATTLE OF SAN ANTONIO.

The army encamped before San Antonio was under General Edward Burleson. Many

of the men had gone home, although others were arriving daily; still, only about half the original force remained. There had been about 1,400 men in the camps at one time; 600 was the number on the 1st of December, while Cos had a much larger force in the city, and was expecting 500 more. These additional troops arrived in time to take part in the defense of the city. The defenses had been put in order and the old fortress of the Alamo on the east side of the river had been repaired and fortified with cannon. The main plaza had been fortified and the streets barricaded, while the adobe houses in the narrow streets afforded shelter for the Mexican soldiers. Many of Burleson's officers, in consideration of these facts, were in favor of abandoning the siege. On the 2d of December it was decided to make the attack. The force was paraded and a strong address was made by Colonel William H. Jack. A call was then made volunteers, and 450 men, including the New Orleans Grays, responded, the latter under the command of Major R.C. Norris. It was decided to make the attack next morning, although many considered the project as a hopeless one. But three citizens arrived in camp from the city and gave such encouraging news that the next morning Colonel Milam suggested to Burleson to make the attempt while the enthusiasm was at its height. He agreed, and Milam stepped in front of Burleson's tent and gave a loud and ringing *huzzah*, which, together with his magnetism, aroused the whole camp. He said he was going into San Antonio, and wanted volunteers to follow him. A ready response was made, and the little band, forming into two sections and accompanied by two field pieces, entered the town by different directions. A description of this famous battle has so often been given that its details

are almost like household words to all Texans. The result was sufficient almost to place it in the category of one of the "decisive battles of the world," for the *result* of a battle is what makes it great. Hundreds of battles have been fought where thousands on each side have been slain, and yet the result has been *nil*. This siege and capture of the strongly protected city of San Antonio de Bexar was all important to Texas. It gave the Mexicans to understand that not in numbers alone consists the strength of an army. Here was a force of undisciplined frontiersmen, poorly armed and equipped, only a few hundred in number, attacking a well organized army of regular soldiers, advancing into their very midst and forcing them to surrender. The difference in apparent strength of the two forces and the result would appear ridiculous were it not so serious a matter. The spectacle of a general such as Cos seemed to be, surrendering to a few Texans, was a scene to be remembered by those who took part in the siege. But it is the old story of the Anglo-Saxon against the field. He is rarely ever the under dog in the fight at the finish.

But, during the time the fighting men were doing such splendid work, the politicians were quarreling; nor are we lacking in a more "modern instance" or two, on both sides of Mason and Dixon's line. Governor Smith vetoed some matters that the council had voted, and the council promptly deposed him and placed Lieutenant-Governor Robinson in the executive chair. Smith held the archives and claimed to be governor still, and there were consequently two governors at once; but that state of affairs is not uncommon in these days. Much other legislative matter of some interest at the time was transacted, but it is not now of supreme import-



ance. The main historic facts is what the compiler wishes to emphasize in these pages. Several declarations of independence were adopted in different sections of the embryo State, but an election was held for delegates to a convention which met on the 1st of March, 1836, and on the second day a committee was appointed to draft a declaration of independence, which was done, and it was unanimously passed, Sam Houston offering the resolution that the report of the committee be adopted. Richard Ellis, for whom Ellis county was named, was president of the convention. A constitution was also framed which was adopted March 17, and a government *ad interim* inaugurated: David G. Burnett, President; Lorenzo de Zavala, Vice-president, and Sam Houston, Commander-in-Chief of the army in the field.

Zacatecas, and the district over which Governor Garcia still had nominal sway, the remaining portion of old Mexico wherein the Republicans held out the longest, at last fell, Santa Anna having gained a complete victory over the forces of the governor. This swept away the last vestige of the Republican party in Mexico. Yet Texas was not only holding her own, but gaining strength with every day; so Santa Anna determined to subjugate this State. He proposed to send two columns into the province, General Urrea being ordered to Matamoras to take one division along the coast to Goliad and Victoria, while the president himself, with the main division, would take the province by way of Presidio, thence to San Antonio and San Felipe.

#### THE ALAMO.

In January, 1836, Santa Anna reached Saltillo, and Guerrero by the 15th of February. From the latter place he wrote to

Señor Tornel, Minister of War, giving that official an outline of his plans in reference to Texas, which were "to drive from the province all who had taken part in the revolution, together with all the foreigners who lived near the sea-coast, or the borders of the United States; to remove far into the interior those who had not taken part in the revolution; to vacate all lands and grants of lands owned by non-residents; to remove from Texas all who had come to the province and were not entered as colonists under Mexican rules; to divide among the officers and soldiers of the army the best lands, provided they would occupy them; to permit no Anglo-American to settle in Texas; to sell the remaining vacant lands at \$1 per acre, allowing those speaking the French language to purchase 5,000,000 acres, those speaking English the same, and those speaking Spanish without limit; to satisfy the claims of civilized Indians; to make the Texans pay the expense of the war; and to liberate and to declare free the negroes introduced into the colony." And further, to cut off from Texas the hope of aid from the United States, the Minister of War, Tornel, issued a general order to all commanders to treat all foreigners (volunteers from the United States) as outlaws, to show no quarter, and slay them when taken as prisoners,—in short, to take no prisoners alive. Colonel Travis, with 145 men, who was in the vicinity of San Antonio, on the approach of the invading army, retired to the fortress of the Alamo, on the east side of the river.

And just here a description of this famous fortress, the Alamo, and its armament, will be in place; and although it has often been described, yet the memories surrounding it, glorious though sad, cannot be kept too fresh in the minds of all who love supreme hero-

ism,—the Spartan heroism as shown by Travis and his little band. "The main chapel is 75 x 62 feet, walls of solid masonry, four feet thick and twenty-two and a half feet high, roofless at the time of the siege. It fronts to the west toward the city, one-half mile distant. From the northwest corner a wall extended fifty feet to the convent building. The convent was a two-story building, with a flat roof, 186 x 18 feet. From the northeast corner of the chapel a wall extended 186 feet north, thence 102 feet west to the convent, inclosing the convent yard. From the southwest corner of the chapel a strongly built stockade extended 75 feet to a building called the prison. The prison was one-story, 115 x 17 feet, and joined a part of the south wall of the main Alamo plaza, of which the convent formed a part of the east wall; and some low buildings, used as a barracks, formed a part of the west wall. The main plaza, inclosed with walls, was 154 x 54 yards. The different enclosures occupied between two and three acres,—ample accommodations for 1,000 men. The outer walls were two and a half feet thick and eight feet high, though as they were planned against the Indians the fortress was destitute of salient and dominant points in case of a bombardment. A ditch, used for irrigation, passed immediately in the rear of the church; another touched the northwest angle of the main square. The armament was as follows: three heavy guns, planted upon the walls of the church,—one pointing north, toward the old mill; one west, toward the city; and one south, toward the village of Lavalleta. Two guns protected the stockade between the church and the prison; two protected the prison, and an eighteen-pounder was planted at the southwest angle of the main square; a twelve-pound cannon pro-

tected the center of the west wall, and an eight pounder was planted on the northwest angle; two guns were planted on the north wall of the plaza,—in all, fourteen in position. Over the church floated the flag of the provisional government of Texas, the Mexican tri-color, with the numerals 1824, in place of the eagle in the white stripe."

The siege began on the 23d of February, and so stubbornly did Travis and his men resist the furious onslaughts of the Mexicans that not until Sunday, March 6, did the fall of the Alamo occur, an account of which, briefly told, will here be given: The Mexicans advanced to the attack at about four o'clock in the morning, but the Texans were ready, and poured upon the advancing columns a shower of grape and musket and rifle balls. Santa Anna was watching the operations from behind a building about 500 yards south of the church. Twice the assailants reeled and fell back in dismay. Rallyed again by the brave Costrellon (who fell at San Jacinto), according to Filisola, the columns of the western and eastern attacks meeting with some difficulty in reaching the tops of the small houses forming the wall of the fort, did, by a simultaneous movement to the right and to the left, swing northward until the three columns formed one dense mass, which under the guidance of their officers finally succeeded in effecting an entrance into the enclosed yard. About the same time the column on the south made a breach in the wall and captured one of the guns. This gun, the eighteen-pounder, was immediately turned upon the convent, to which some of the Mexicans had retreated. The cannonade on the center of the west wall was still manned by the Texans, and did fearful execution upon the Mexicans who had ventured into the yard.

But the feeble garrison could not long hold out against such overwhelming numbers. Travis fell early in the action, shot with a rifle ball in the head. After being shot he had sufficient strength to kill a Mexican who attempted to spear him. The bodies of most of the Texans were found in the buildings, where hand-to-hand fights took place. The body of Crockett, however, was in the yard, with a number of dead Mexicans lying near him. Bowie was slain in his bed, and it is said that he killed three Mexicans with his pistols before they reached him after breaking in the door. The church was the last place entered by the foe. It had been agreed that when resistance seemed useless, and suspecting their fate, any surviving Texan should blow up the magazine. Major Evans, it is said, was performing this sad duty when he was killed in time to prevent the explosion. Several Texans appealed to their inhuman captors for quarters, but they were cut down without mercy. The butchery was complete; not a Texan soldier was spared! Two ladies and a negro servant were the only occupants who remained to tell the tale of the Alamo. Lieutenant Dickinson attempted to escape with a child on his back, but their bodies fell, riddled with bullets. 180 bodies of the Texans were collected together and partially buried. The Mexicans lost twice that number.

#### THE ALAMO MONUMENT.

At the entrance to the State house at Austin, a fine monument has been erected in memory of the extraordinary heroism of the Texans who fell in the battle and massacre of March 6, 1836. On the four sides of the pedestal are the names of Travis, Crockett, Bowie and Bonham. On the north front of

the shaft is the following inscription: To the God of the Fearless and Free is Dedicated this Altar, made from the ruins of the Alamo; on the west front, Blood of Heroes Hath Stained me: Let the Stones of the Alamo Speak, that their Immolation be not forgotten; on the south front, Be They Enrolled with Leonidas in the Host of the Mighty Dead; and on the east, Themopylæ had her Messenger of Defeat; but the Alamo had None.

The following names are inscribed upon the north and south fronts:

M. Atry,	W. Cummings,
R. Allen,	R. Crossan,
M. Address,	Cockran,
Ayres,	G. W. Cottle,
Anderson,	J. Dust,
W. Blazeby,	J. Dillard,
J. B. Bowman,	A. Dickinson,
Baker,	C. Despalier,
S. C. Elair,	L. Davell,
Blair,	J. C. Day,
Brown,	J. Dickens,
Bowin,	Devault,
Balentine,	W. Dearduff,
J. J. Baugh,	J. Ewing,
Burnell,	T. R. Evans,
Butler,	D. Floyd,
J. Baker,	J. Flanders,
Burns,	W. Fishbaugh,
Bailey,	Forsyth,
J. Beard,	G. Fuga,
Bailess,	J. C. Goodrich,
Bourn,	C. Grimes,
R. Cunningham,	J. George,
J. Clark,	J. Gaston,
J. Cane,	J. C. Garrett,
Cloud,	Gwyn,
S. Crawford,	J. F. Garwin,
Cary,	Gillmore,

Pelone,	Sewall,
C. Parker,	A. Smith,
N. Pollard,	Simpson,
G. Paggan,	R. Star,
S. Robinson,	Starn,
Reddenson,	N. Sutherland,
N. Rough,	W. Summers,
Rusk,	J. Summerline,
Robbins,	Thompson,
W. Smith,	Tomlinson,
Sears,	E. Taylor, {
C. Smith,	G. Taylor, } Bros.,
Stockton,	J. Taylor, }
Stewart,	W. Taylor,
A. Smith,	Thornton,
J. C. Smith,	Thomas,
Hutchason,	Lanio,
S. Holloway,	W. Lightfoot,
Harrison,	G. W. Lynn,
Hieskell,	Lewis,
J. Hayes,	W. Mills,
Horrell,	Micheson,
Harris,	E. T. Mitchell,
Hawkins,	E. Melton,
J. Holland,	McGregor,
W. Hersie,	T. Miller,
Ingram,	J. McCoy,
John,	E. Morton,
J. Jones,	R. Mussulman,
L. Johnson,	Millsop,
C. B. Jamison,	R. B. Moore,
W. Johnson,	W. Marshall,
T. Jackson,	Moore,
D. Jackson,	R. McKenny,
Jackson,	McCaferty,
G. Kemble,	J. McGee,
A. Kent,	G. W. Main,
W. King,	M. Querry,
Kenney,	G. Nelson,
J. Kenny,	Nelson,
Lewis,	J. Noland,
W. Lian,	Nelson,

Wm. Lightfoot,	Wm. G. Nelson,
J. Lonly,	C. Ostiner,
J. M. Thruston,	L. J. Wilson,
Valentine,	Warner,
Williamson,	D. Wilson,
Walsh,	Washington,
W. Wells,	C. Wright,
R. White,	J. Washington,
T. Waters,	Warnall,
J. White,	D. Wilson,
J. Wilson,	A. Wolf.

It is greatly to be regretted that a complete and correct list of the names of those who fell at the Alamo, with some biographical account of each, is not at hand. Scanning the above list of imperfect names will often remind the reader that

"Full many a gem of purest ray serene,  
The dark, unfathomed caves of ocean bear;  
Full many a flower is born to blush unseen  
And waste its sweetness on the desert air."

#### GOLIAD MASSACRE.

Santa Anna, in the meantime, had ordered Urrea to proceed along the Texan coast, and that general reached San Patricio on the 28th of February, entirely unknown to Texans. Some narrow escapes were made by Colonel F. W. Johnson and others, but a party under Major Morris and Dr. Grant were captured and they fell victims to the Mexican murderers,—for they were nothing less. Colonel Fannin had been ordered to prepare for a descent on Matamoras, but hearing of the advance of Urrea, he re-entered Goliad, where he had been in command some time. Having been requested to send some reinforcements to Captain King, his force was thereby depleted by 112 men. King and his men, after a skirmish or two, by some means got separated from another portion of his force,

and were captured and killed. Fannin, in Goliad, on the 16th of March, was reinforced by the Twenty eighth Cavalry. He then prepared for a retreat; but just at nightfall a large force of the enemy was discovered in the neighborhood, when he remounted his cannon and prepared for defense. The following account of the disastrous battle of Colita, which followed, is copied from an able historian of Texas: "The morning of the 17th was foggy, and as no enemy appeared to be in sight Fannin concluded to make good his retreat. After reaching a point about eight miles away from Goliad, they halted to permit the oxen to graze. They then resumed their march, and were within two miles of Colita creek when a company of Mexican cavalry was discovered in front of them, issuing from a point of timber. Urrea had taken advantage of the fog to get around and in front of Fannin's force. Horton's cavalry had gone in advance to make arrangements for crossing the stream, and could not get back to their companions. Two charges of Urrea's cavalry were gallantly repulsed by Fannin's artillery, which did great damage to the Mexicans. The fight was kept up till nightfall, when the enemy retired out of range and the Texans prepared for a renewal of the fight in the morning. Their condition was indeed critical. Fourteen of their number had been killed, and sixty others, including Fannin, were wounded. Urrea received during the night heavy reinforcements. With no adequate protection, in an open prairie, without water, surrounded by an enemy five times their number, what could they do but surrender as prisoners of war? A white flag was raised and the following terms of surrender agreed upon: That the Texans should be treated as prisoners of war according to the

usages of civilized nations; that private property should be respected and restored, but side arms of the officers should be given up; the men should be sent to Copano, and thence in eight days to the United States, or as soon as vessels could be procured to take them; the officers should be paroled and returned to the United States in like manner.

After surrendering in good faith and relying upon the honor, in this case at least, of the Mexican general, the prisoners were looking forward to a speedy release, and on Palm Sunday, the 27th, they were expecting to be forwarded to their homes. But alas! vain hope! the treacherous scoundrel to whom they surrendered had broken his military word and was about to place his name in the same category as the Caligulas and Neros and other fiends in human shape. Without warning and under the pretense of starting them homeward, the privates were marched out in four companies, strongly guarded, from the old mission at Goliad, where they had been sent, and where the men of Ward's force were also confined, and who, too, met the same fate as Fannin's men. They were taken in different directions, and within sound of the officers, whose fate had also been decided upon, they were brutally slaughtered! A few, by feigning death and lying still till dark, escaped. The officers and the wounded, who were still in the fort, were then taken out, and all of them met the same fate as the privates, Fannin being the last to suffer death. That Santa Anna, at the close of the victorious revolution, should have been permitted to escape the fate of those brave patriots, has been a hard pill for most Texans to swallow. Ten years later, when he was in command of the Mexican army opposing General Scott, and when he was again captured, it was difficult for the Amer-







*Sam Houston.*

ican soldiers to keep their hands off the bloodthirsty brute, and he had to be strongly guarded to save him from the vengeance of many a grizzled Texan. Not content with these butcheries, Santa Anna, thinking that the conquest of Texas was complete, gave orders to his subordinates to shoot all prisoners, he himself making preparations to retire to the capital. But when he heard that a considerable army under Houston was still in the field, he, at the solicitation of Almonte and Filisola, concluded to remain and complete his work.

## SAN JACINTO.

General Houston had been re-elected commander-in-chief of the army, and had gone to Gonzales, with the intention of re-organizing the forces, in which he had great difficulty, for the fate of Travis and Fannin and their men caused a great panic when the news became known. Besides, thirty-two of the citizen soldiers of Gonzales, who had entered the Alamo the night before the battle, were slain, leaving a dozen or more families of that town without a head. A number of desertions also occurred, and the alarm was, indeed, widespread. Then came some movements on the part of General Houston that caused great criticism of his actions. There was not a very considerable cordiality between the commander and the newly inaugurated president, and in an order to the former from the latter these words were added: "The enemy are laughing you to scorn. You must fight them. You must retreat no further. The country expects you to fight. The salvation of the country depends on your doing so." The Confederate as well as the Federal generals during the late war, had their critics at their respective seats of government, yet

the names of Houston, Lee and Grant live on; but where are they, who were they, who sought to teach those great soldiers? The battle of San Jacinto was the response of the great Texan to his official, not to say officious superior. And the best report of that decisive battle is contained in the official report of the commander, who, by that one blow to Mexico, secured the independence of Texas, the annexation of our great State to the greatest nation on earth, and finally led to the acquisition of the vast interior region stretching from the Rio Grande to the Pacific ocean:

"HEADQUARTERS OF THE ARMY, }

"SAN JACINTO, April 25, 1836. }

"To His Excellency, D. G. BURNETT,  
*President of the Republic of Texas:*

"*Sir*:—I regret extremely that my situation since the battle of the 21st has been such as to prevent my rendering you my official report of the same previous to this time.

"I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 18th instant, after a forced march of fifty-five miles, which was effected in two days and a half, the army arrived opposite Harrisburg. That evening a courier of the enemy was taken, from whom I learned that General Santa Anna, with one division of his choice troops, had marched in the direction of Lynch's Ferry, on the San Jacinto, burning Harrisburg as he passed down. The army was ordered to be in readiness to march early on the next morning. The main body effected a crossing over Buffalo bayou, below Harrisburg, on the morning of the 19th, having left the baggage, the sick, and a sufficient camp guard in the rear. We continued the march throughout the night, making but one halt on the prairie for a short time, and without refreshment. At daylight we resumed the line of march, and in a short distance our scouts encountered those of the enemy, and

we received information that General Santa Anna was at New Washington, and would that day take up the line of march for Anahuac, crossing at Lynch's Ferry. The Texan army halted within a half mile of the ferry, in some timber, and were engaged in slough-ter ing beeves, when the army of Santa Anna was discovered to be in battle array, having been encamped at Clopper's Point, eight miles below.

"Disposition was immediately made of our forces, and preparations for his reception. He took a position with his infantry and artillery in the center, occupying an island of timber, his cavalry covering the left flank. The artillery, consisting of one double-fortified medium brass twelve-pounder, then opened on our encampment. The infantry in column advanced with the design of charging our lines, but were repulsed with a discharge of grape and canister from our artillery, consisting of two six-pounders. The enemy had occupied a piece of timber within rifle shot of the left wing of our army, from which an occasional interchange of small arms took place between the troops, until the enemy withdrew to a position on the bank of the San Jacinto, about three-quarters of a mile from our encampment, and commenced fortification. A short time before sunset our mounted men, about eighty-five in number, under the special command of Colonel Sherman, marched out for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. Whilst advancing they received a volley from the left of the enemy's infantry, and after a short rencontre with their cavalry, in which ours acted extremely well, and performed some feats of daring chivalry, they retired in good order, having had two men severely wounded and several horses killed. In the meantime the infantry under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel

Millard, and Colonel Burleson's regiment, with the artillery, had marched out for the purpose of covering the retreat of the cavalry, if necessary.

"All these fell back in good order to our encampment about sunset, and remained without any ostensible action until the 21st, at half-past three o'clock, taking the first refreshments which they had enjoyed for two days. The enemy in the meantime extended the right flank of their infantry so as to occupy the extreme point of a skirt of timber on the bank of the San Jacinto, and secured their left by a fortification about five feet high, constructed of packs and baggage, leaving an opening in the center of their breastwork, in which their artillery was placed, their cavalry on their left wing. About nine o'clock on the morning of the 21st, the enemy were reinforced by 500 choice troops, under the command of General Cos, increasing their effective force to upward of 1,500 men, whilst our aggregate force for the field numbered 783. At half-past three o'clock in the evening I ordered the officers of the Texan army to parade their respective commands, having in the meantime ordered the bridge on the only road communicating with Brazos, distant eight miles from our encampment, to be destroyed, thus cutting off any possibility of escape. Our troops paraded with alacrity and spirit, and were anxious for the contest. Their conscious disparity in number seemed only to increase their enthusiasm and confidence, and heightened their anxiety for the conflict. Our situation afforded me an opportunity of making the arrangements for the attack, without exposing our designs to the enemy.

The first regiment, commanded by Colonel Burleson, was assigned the center. The second regiment, under the command of Colonel Sherman, formed the left wing of the army.

The artillery, under special command of Colonel George W. Hockley, Inspector-General, was placed on the right of the first regiment; and four companies of infantry, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Millard, sustained the artillery upon the right. Our cavalry, sixty-one in number, commanded by Colonel Mirabeau B. Lamar (whose gallant and daring conduct on the previous day had attracted the admiration of his comrades, and called him to the station), placed on our extreme right, completed our line. Our cavalry was despatched to the front of the enemy's left, for the purpose of attracting their notice, whilst an extensive island of timber afforded us an opportunity of concentrating our forces and displaying from that point, agreeably to the previous design of the troops. Every evolution was performed with alacrity, the whole advancing rapidly in line, and through an open prairie, without any protection whatever for our men. The artillery advanced and took station within 200 yards of the enemy's breastwork, and commenced an effective fire with grape and canister.

"Colonel Sherman, with his regiment, having commenced the action upon our left wing, the whole line, at the center and on the right, advancing in double-quick time, rung the war cry, 'Remember the Alamo!' received the enemy's fire, and advanced within point-blank shot before a piece was discharged from our lines. Our lines advanced without a halt until they were in possession of the woodland and the enemy's breastwork, the right wing of Burleson's and the left of Millard's taking possession of the breastwork, our artillery having gallantly charged up within seventy yards of the enemy's cannon, when it was taken by our troops. The conflict lasted about eighteen minutes from the time of close action until we were in possession of the enemy's encamp-

ment, taking one piece of cannon (loaded), four stand of colors, all their camp equipage, stores and baggage. Our cavalry had charged and routed that of the enemy upon the right, and given pursuit to the fugitives, which did not cease until they arrived at the bridge which I have mentioned before. Captain Karnes, always among the foremost in danger, commanded the pursuers. The conflict in the breastwork lasted but a few moments; many of the troops encountered hand to hand, and, not having the advantage of bayonets on our side, our riflemen used their pieces as war clubs, breaking many of them off at the breech. The rout commenced at half-past four, and the pursuit by the main army continued until twilight. A guard was then left in charge of the enemy's encampment, and our army returned with their killed and wounded. In the battle our loss was two killed and twenty-three wounded, six of whom mortally. The enemy's loss was 630 killed, among whom were one general officer, four colonels, two lieutenant-colonels, five captains, twelve lieutenants: wounded, 208, of whom five were colonels, three lieutenant-colonels, two second lieutenant-colonels, seven captains, one cadet; prisoners, 730; President-General Santa Anna, General Cos, four colonels (aids to General Santa Anna), and the colonel of the Guerrero battalion, are included in the number. General Santa Anna was not taken until the 22d, and General Cos on yesterday, very few having escaped. About 600 muskets, 300 sabres and 200 pistols have been collected since the action; several hundred mules and horses were taken, and nearly \$12,000 in specie. For several days previous to the action our troops were engaged in forced marches, exposed to excessive rains, and the additional inconvenience of extremely bad roads, ill supplied with rations and clothing; yet, amid every diffi-



culty, they bore up with cheerfulness and fortitude and performed their marches with spirit and alacrity. There was no murmuring.

"Previous to and during the action my staff evinced every disposition to be useful, and were actively engaged in their duties. In the conflict I am assured they demeaned themselves in such a manner as proved them worthy members of the army of San Jacinto. Colonel T. J. Rusk, Secretary of War, was on the field. For weeks his services had been highly beneficial to the army; in battle he was on the left wing, where Colonel Sherman's command first encountered and drove the enemy; he bore himself gallantly, and continued his efforts and activity, remaining with the pursuers until resistance ceased.

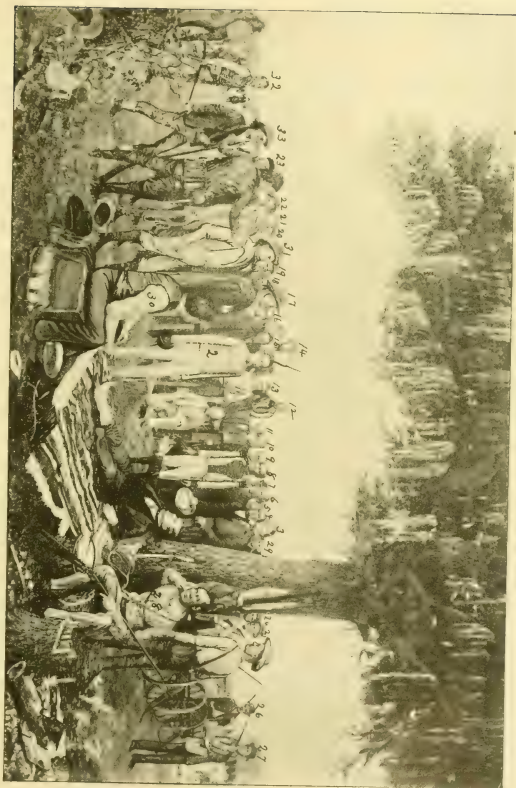
"I have the honor of transmitting herewith a list of all the officers and men who were engaged in the action, which I respectfully request may be published, as an act of justice to the individuals. For the commanding general to attempt discrimination as to the conduct of those who commanded in the action, or those who were commanded, would be impossible. Our success in the action is conclusive proof of their daring intrepidity and courage; every officer and man proved himself worthy of the cause in which he battled, while the triumph received a luster from the humanity which characterized their conduct after victory, and richly entitles them to the admiration and gratitude of their general. Nor should we withhold the tribute of our grateful thanks from that Being who rules the destinies of nations, and has in the time of greatest need enabled us to arrest a powerful invader while devastating our country.

"I have the honor to be, with high consideration, your obedient servant,

"SAM HOUSTON,  
"Commander-in-Chief."

The condition in which Santa Anna was when captured was in accordance with the actions of all bloodthirsty cowards when entrapped by those they have wronged. He had torn from his body his gaudy uniform and donned the garb of a common countryman, but he had forgotten to take from his shirt-sleeves a pair of cuff-buttons, which aroused the keen suspicions of James H. Sylvester, a printer, the man who found the sneaking despot hidden in the grass. The capture, as told by a writer who had knowledge of the facts, are these: "Some of Enrleson's men were out hunting for the fugitive, when one of them saw a deer on the prairie looking intently at some object in the tall grass. The man approached the spot and found lying upon the grass a Mexican in common garb, but, upon discovering a gold button on his sleeve, took him back to his companions, who conducted him to camp, having no idea of his rank. Santa Anna offered his captors a gold watch to let him off. As the company passed into the camp, the Mexican prisoners exclaimed, 'El Presidente!' Inquiry was made of General Almonte, who announced that the one just brought in was no less a personage than Santa Anna himself! He was conducted to Houston's camp, and his own officers allowed to remain with him, and his personal baggage restored. Besides Sylvester, who found him and brought him to his companions, the captors were Joel W. Robinson, A. H. Miles and David Cole."

How that little force of 783 Texans, badly equipped, poorly clothed, and half starved, could march out and crush to atoms, as it were, in less than half an hour (eighteen minutes, says Houston in his report), an army of 1,500 men, splendidly accoutered, ably generaled, and comfortably clothed and fed,



SANTA ANNA BRIGADE (GENERAL HOSIORE).

1. Gen. Sam Houston.
2. Gen. Lopez de Santa Anna.
3. Hosiore, J. Kirk.
4. Mendenhall, Lamar.
5. Chubbuck, Lamar.
6. McCall, Ch.
7. McCall, Ch.
8. McCall, Ch.
9. Col. Almon.
10. Gen. Ed. Hartson.
11. Gen. Silas B. Hartson.
12. Joel W. Robinson.
13. Silas B. Hartson.
14. Silas B. Hartson.
15. Jesse H. Hartson.
16. Gen. J. Green.
17. Gen. J. Green.
18. Bailey Hartson.
19. Silas B. Hartson.
20. Silas B. Hartson.
21. Col. Ed. Hartson.
22. Washington Anderson.
23. Washington Anderson.
24. Jno. W. Hartson.
25. M. G. Whitaker.
26. Whitaker.
27. Jno. Milton Swisher.
28. Milton Swisher.
29. Milton Swisher.
30. Milton Swisher.
31. Milton Swisher.
32. Milton Swisher.
33. Milton Swisher.
34. Milton Swisher.



is nothing short of marvelous; and with a loss of but two killed in battle and twenty-nine wounded to the victors, against 630 killed and 208 wounded of the enemy, to say nothing of the prisoners; for all, or nearly all, who were not killed or wounded, were captured, hardly a man escaping! But oh! the Texans had the fate of those two brave martyrs, Travis and Fannin, in their minds, and when the battle cry of "Remember the Alamo!" rang out as they rushed to battle, every man was a Hercules. Ten thousand men could not have daunted their invincible courage. They knew that defeat meant death to every one of them, and it were better to die in harness than to be led out like sheep to the slaughter. They shot and struck to kill. Death had no terror for those patriots, and woe betide the brutal Santa Anna had he been caught in the action! He was so sure of victory that it is said that he contemplated with pleasure the close of the fight that he might show his power. Every man, Houston and all, of those San Jacinto heroes, would have been immediately shot if they would have been so unfortunate as not to be killed in battle. Knowing this, how those Texans could have refrained from killing this man has always puzzled the friends of liberty. As it was, it was the best. No stain rests upon the escutcheon of the Lone Star State.

After much controversy, especially in regard to the disposition of the captive President of Mexico, a treaty was entered into by President Burnett and most of his cabinet and Santa Anna; but the clause providing for the release of the latter was bitterly objected to, and at one time the matter bid fair to be the cause of serious troubles and internal complications.

During these exciting times a number of captures of vessels on the coast near Copano

were made, especially by Captain Burton, who commanded a company of mounted rangers. Cavalry does not seem to be the best arm of the service in naval warfare, but this bold captain used very ingenious stratagems to induce passing vessels to stop at Copano, when his men would step aboard and take possession in the name of the Republic of Texas.

#### THE INDEPENDENCE CONVENTION.

Not to interrupt the crimson thread of the war history, we have run past a remarkable event, which must now be related.

By authority of a resolution adopted December 10, 1835, by the provisional government of Texas, which existed from November, 1835, to March, 1836, delegates, clothed with plenary powers, were elected February 1, 1836, to meet in convention at Washington, on the Brazos, March 1. The provisional government was composed of Henry Smith, governor; James W. Robinson, vice governor; and a council. At the period of the meeting of the convention, the council had quarreled with and deposed the governor, and Mr. Robinson was acting governor.

The convention assembled at the date above mentioned. The official journal opens thus: "Convention of all the People of Texas, through their Delegates Elect." George C. Childress of the municipality (county) of Milam, moved that James Collingsworth, of Brazoria, be called to the chair, which motion prevailed; and Willis A. Farris was appointed secretary *pro tem*.

After the roll of members was completed, the convention proceeded to the election of president, when Richard Ellis of Red river (then Pecan Point) was elected unanimously. H. S. Kimble was chosen permanent secretary.

On the afternoon of the first day George C. Childress offered the following resolution: That the president appoint a committee of five to draft a declaration of independence, which was adopted, after an offered substitute had been rejected. The president appointed on this committee, George C. Childress, of Milam, James Gaines of Sabine, Edward Conrad, of Refugio, Collin McKinney, of Red river, and Bailey Hardeman, of Matagorda.

On the second day, March 2, a committee of one from each municipality was appointed to draft a constitution for the (contemplated) Republic of Texas, comprising Martin Palmer (chairman), Robert Potter, Charles B. Stewart, Edwin Waller, Jesse Grimes, Robert M. Coleman, John Fisher, John W. Bunton, James Gaines, Lorenzo de Zavala, Stephen H. Everitt, Bailey Hardeman, Elijah Stapp, William C. Crawford, Claiborne West, James Power, Jose Antonio Navarro, Collin McKinney, William Menefee, William Motley and Michael B. Menard.

On the same day, March 2, Mr. Childress, chairman of the committee, reported the draft of a declaration of independence; Mr. Collingsworth was called to the chair, while Mr. Houston introduced the following resolution: That the declaration of independence reported by the committee be adopted, and that the same be engrossed and signed by the delegates of this convention. The question being put, the resolution was unanimously adopted.

#### DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

When a government has ceased to protect the lives, liberty and property of the people from whom its legitimate powers are derived, and for the advancement of whose interests it was instituted; and, so far from being a guarantee for their inestimable and inalienable

rights, becomes an instrument in the hands of evil rulers for their oppression; when the federal republican constitution of their country, which they have sworn to support, no longer has a substantial existence, and the whole nature of their government has been forcibly changed, without their consent, from a restricted federative republic composed of sovereign States to a consolidated central military despotism, in which every interest is disregarded but that of the army and the priesthood, both the eternal enemy of civil liberty, the ever ready minions of power and the usual instruments of tyrants; when, long after the spirit of the constitution has departed, moderation is so far lost by those in power that even the semblance of freedom is removed, and the forms themselves of the constitution discontinued; and, so far from the petitions and remonstrances being disregarded, the agents who bear them are thrown into dungeons, and mercenaries sent forth to enforce a new government upon the point of the bayonet; when, in consequence of such acts of malfeasance and abduction on the part of the government, anarchy prevails and civil society is dissolved into its original elements, in such a crisis the first law of nature, the right of self-preservation, the inherent and inalienable right of the people to appeal to the first principles and take their political affairs into their own hands, in extreme cases, enjoins it as a right toward themselves and a sacred obligation to their prosperity, to abolish such government and create another in its stead, calculated to rescue them from impending dangers, and to secure their welfare and happiness.

Nations, as well as individuals, are amenable for their acts to the public opinion of mankind. A statement of a part of our grievances is therefore submitted to an impartial world in justification of the hazardous but unavoidable step now taken, of severing our political connection with the Mexican people and assuming an independent attitude among the nations of the earth.

The Mexican government, by its colonization laws, having invited and induced the



Anglo-American population of Texas to colonize its wilderness, under the pledged faith of a written constitution, they should continue to enjoy that constitutional liberty and republican government, to which they had been habituated in the land of their birth, the United States of America. In this expectation they have been cruelly disappointed, inasmuch as the Mexican nation has acquiesced in the late changes made in the government by General Antonio Lopez de Santa Anna, who, having overturned the constitution of his country, now offers us the cruel alternative either to abandon our homes, acquired by so many privations, or submit to the most intolerable of all tyranny, the combined despotism of the sword and the priesthood.

It has sacrificed our welfare to the State of Coahuila, by which our interests have been continually depressed, through a jealous and partial course of legislation, carried on at a far distant seat of government, by a hostile majority, in an unknown tongue; and this, too, notwithstanding we have petitioned in humblest terms for the establishment of a separate State government, and have, in accordance with the provisions of the national constitution, presented to the general congress a republican constitution, which was without a just cause contemptuously rejected.

It incarcerated in a dungeon, for a long time, one of our citizens for no other cause but a zealous endeavor to procure the acceptance of our constitution and the establishment of a State government.

It has failed and refused to secure on a firm basis the right of trial by jury, the palladium of civil liberty and the only safe guarantee for the life, liberty and property of the citizen.

It has failed to establish any public system of education, although possessed of almost boundless resources (the public domains), and although it is an axiom in political science that unless a people are educated and enlightened, it is idle to expect the continuance of civil liberty or the capacity for self-government.

It has suffered the military commandants stationed among us to exercise arbitrary acts of oppression and tyranny, thus trampling upon the most sacred rights of the citizen and rendering the military superior to the civil power.

It has dissolved, by force of arms, the State Congress of Coahuila and Texas, and obliged our representatives to fly for their lives from the seat of government, thus depriving us of the fundamental political right of representation.

It has demanded the surrender of a number of our citizens, and ordered military detachments to seize and carry them into the interior for trial, in contempt of the civil authorities and in defiance of the law and the constitution.

It has made piratical attacks on our commerce by commissioning foreign desperadoes and authorizing them to seize their vessels, and convey the property of our citizens to far distant parts for confiscation.

It denies us the right of worshiping the Almighty according to the dictates of our own conscience, by the support of a national religion calculated to promote the temporal interests of its human functionaries rather than the glory of the true and living God.

It has demanded us to deliver up our arms, which are essential to our defense, the rightful property of freemen, and formidable only to tyrannical governments.

It has invaded our country both by sea and by land, with the intent to lay waste our territory and drive us from our homes, and has now a large and mercenary army advancing to carry on against us a war of extermination.

It has through its emissaries incited the merciless savage, with the tomahawk and scalping knife, to massacre the inhabitants of our defenseless frontiers.

It has been, during the whole time of our connection with it, the contemptible sport and victim of successive military revolutions, and has continually exhibited every characteristic of a weak, corrupt and tyrannical government.

These and other grievances were patiently borne by the people of Texas until they reached that point at which forbearance ceases to be a virtue. We then took up arms in defense of the national constitution. We appealed to our Mexican brethren for assistance; our appeal has been made in vain; though months have elapsed no sympathetic response has yet been made from the interior. We are therefore forced to the melancholy conclusion that the Mexican people have acquiesced in the destruction of their liberty, and the substitution thereof of a military government; that they are unfit to be free and incapable of self-government.

The necessity of self-preservation, therefore, now decrees our eternal political separation.

We, therefore, the delegates, with plenary powers, of the people of Texas, in solemn convention assembled, appealing to a candid world for the necessities of our condition, do hereby resolve and declare that our political connection with the Mexican nation has forever ended, and that the people of Texas do now constitute a free, sovereign and independent republic, and are fully invested with all the rights and attributes which properly belong to independent nations; and, conscious of the rectitude of our intentions, we fearlessly and confidently commit the issue to the Supreme Arbiter of the destinies of nations.

In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our names.

RICHARD ELLIS,

*President and Delegate from Red River.*

H. S. KIMBLE,

*Secretary.*

Following is a table of the names, age, place of birth and former residence of the signers of the above Declaration of Independence:

Name.	Age.	Born in.	Emigrated from.
Richard Ellis.	54	Virginia.	Alabama.
C. B. Stewart.	30	South Carolina.	Louisiana.
James Collingsworth.	30	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Edwin Waller.	35	Virginia.	Missouri.

Asa Brigham.	46	Massachusetts.	Louisiana.
J. S. D. Byrom.	38	Georgia.	Florida.
Fras. Ruiz.	54	Texas.	.....
J. Anto. Navarro.	41	Texas.	.....
J. B. Badgett.	29	North Carolina.	Arkansas.
W. D. Lacy.	28	Kentucky.	Tennessee.
William Menefee.	40	Tennessee.	Alabama.
John Fisher.	36	Virginia.	Virginia.
M. Coldwell.	38	Kentucky.	Missouri.
W. Motley.	24	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
L. de Zavala.	47	Yucatan.	Mexico.
George W. Smyth.	33	North Carolina.	Alabama.
S. H. Everitt.	29	New York.	New York.
E. Stapp.	53	Virginia.	Missouri.
Clas. West.	36	Tennessee.	Louisiana.
W. B. Scates.	30	Virginia.	Kentucky.
M. B. Menard.	31	Canada.	Illinois.
A. B. Hardin.	38	Georgia.	Tennessee.
J. W. Bunton.	28	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Thomas G. Gazeley.	35	New York.	Louisiana.
R. M. Coleman.	37	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
S. C. Robertson.	50	North Carolina.	Tennessee.
George C. C. Widdress.	32	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
B. Hardiman.	41	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
R. Potter.	36	N. Carolina.	N. Carolina.
Thomas J. Rusk.	29	S. Carolina.	Georgia.
Charles S. Taylor.	28	England.	New York.
John S. Roberts.	40	Virginia.	Louisiana.
R. Hamilton.	53	Scotland.	N. Carolina.
C. McKinney.	70	New Jersey.	Kentucky.
A. H. Lattimer.	27	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
James Power.	43	Ireland.	Louisiana.
Sam Houston.	43	Virginia.	Tennessee.
David Thomas.	35	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
E. Conrad.	26	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
Martin Farmer.	38	Virginia.	Missouri.
E. O. Legrand.	33	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
S. W. Blount.	28	Georgia.	Georgia.
James Gaines.	60	Virginia.	Louisiana.
W. Clark, Jr.	37	N. Carolina.	Georgia.
S. O. Pennington.	27	Kentucky.	Arkansas.
W. C. Crawford.	31	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
John Turner.	34	N. Carolina.	Tennessee.
B. B. Goodrich.	37	Virginia.	Alabama.
G. W. Barnett.	45	S. Carolina.	Mississippi.
J. G. Swisher.	41	Tennessee.	Tennessee.
Jesse Grimes.	48	N. Carolina.	Alabama.
S. Rhoads Fisher.	41	Pennsylvania.	Penn.
Samuel A. Maverick.	29	S. Carolina.	S. Carolina.
John White Bower.	27	Georgia.	Arkansas.
James B. Woods.	37	Kentucky.	Kentucky.
Andrew Briscoe.			
John W. Moore.			
Thomas Barnett.			

Besides the above, the following were delegates who failed to reach the convention in time to sign the Declaration of Independence: John J. Linn, from Victoria, born in Ireland in 1802, and came to Texas in 1830; James Kerr, from Jackson, born in Kentucky in 1790, and came to Texas in 1825; and Juan Antonio Padilla, a Mexican from Victoria. Also a few of those whose names are given in the table were not present at the signing.

On March 16 the convention adopted the executive ordinance by which was constituted the government *ad interim* of the Republic of Texas.

The constitution of the Republic of Texas was adopted at a late hour on the night of the 17th, but was neither engrossed nor enrolled for the signature of the members prior to the adjournment next day. The secretary was instructed to enroll it for presentation. He took it to Nashville, Tennessee, where it was published in one of the papers, from which it was republished in a Cincinnati paper, and from the latter copied into the Texas Telegraph of August, that year, 1836, this being its first publication in Texas. No enrolled copy having been preserved, this printed copy was recognized and adopted as authentic, and became the "Constitution."

During the sitting of the convention General Sam Houston took leave of the body in order to take command of the army, then concentrating at Gonzalez.

At eight o'clock on the evening of the 18th of March, the convention assembled for the last time, and elected David G. Burnett President *ad interim* of the Republic, and Lorenzo de Zavala, a patriot Mexican exile, vice-President. They also elected the members of the cabinet, namely: Samuel P. Carson, Secretary of State; Bailey Hardeeman, Secretary of the Treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, Secretary of

War; Robert Potter, Secretary of the Navy; and David Thomas, Attorney-General.

At eleven o'clock the convention adjourned *sine die*.

#### THE FLAG OF THE LONE STAR.

It was once generally believed in Georgia, that the Lone Star flag was the workmanship of a Miss Troutman, of Crawford county, that State, who afterward married a Mr. Pope of Alabama; and that she presented the same to a Georgia battalion commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Ward. It was of plain white silk, bearing an azure star of five points on either side. On one side was the inscription Liberty or Death, and on the other side the appropriate Latin motto, *Ubi Libertas Habitat, ibi Nostra Patria est*.

This flag was unfurled at Velasco January 8, 1836, and proudly floated on the breeze from the same liberty pole with the first flag of independence, which had just been brought from Goliad by the valiant Captain William Brown, who subsequently did such daring service in the Texas navy. On the meeting of the first Congress, the flag of the Lone Star was adopted as the national flag of the young republic.

But another authority denies the Georgian belief, and insists that the first Lone Star flag ever unfurled in Texas was presented by Mrs. Sarah R. Dawson to a company of volunteers raised in Harrisburg, Texas, in 1835, and commanded by Captain Andrew Robinson. The flag was a tri-color of red, white and blue, the star being white, five-pointed and set in a ground of red.

#### FOREIGN RELATIONS.

The people of the United States now felt more free to assist, both morally and materially, the young and struggling Republic of

Texas. This increased sympathy immediately began to find expression in public utterances, and naturally the Texans, by way of sympathetic response, began to talk up annexation to our Union. In view of this general sympathy, President Burnett, May 30, 1836, appointed James Collingsworth and Peter W. Grayson as commissioners to proceed to Washington and ask the friendly aid of our Government in procuring from Mexico the recognition of independence, and to endeavor to obtain a like recognition from the United States Government itself, and also to state that annexation to this Government would be acceptable. The commissioners accordingly presented these matters at Washington, but as Congress had just adjourned, no action was taken. President Jackson sent Henry M. Morfit to Texas to inform himself and report as to the military, political and civil condition of the people there. He accordingly made his report, stating that Texas had a population of 58,500 souls, and expressing surprise that that country had carried on a successful war so long, against so great odds, at so little expense. He estimated that the probable total amount of her outstanding debts did not exceed \$1,250,000.

Gorostiza, the Mexican minister at Washington, representing a displeased government, maintained that the United States had violated neutrality during the preceding struggle, naming the instance of United States soldiers fighting on Texas ground, etc.; but this was explained by the United States officers on the ground that they were only fighting hostile Indians, who had invaded our territory, excepting that General Gaines at one time occupied Naengdoches, and at another took Fort Parker, on the head-waters of the Navasota.

The admissions at the conclusion of the above statement were enough for Gorostiza.

He repeated his representations, and, not satisfied with the assurance of our Government,—that the measures adopted were of a temporary and purely defensive character,—declared his mission at an end, October 15, and left for home. Thus ended diplomatic relations between the two countries.

By July the Texan army had increased to 2,300 men, and the commissioners—Austin, Archer and Wharton—returned from Washington, reporting that they had aroused much sympathy in the United States. On the 23d of this month, assured of tranquillity for a time by internal dissensions in Mexico, President Burnett issued a proclamation for the election of president, vice-president and senators and representatives in Congress, on the first Monday in October. The election officers were also requested to obtain from each voter his sentiment as to constitutional amendments and annexation to the United States.

For the presidency three candidates were nominated,—Stephen F. Austin, Sam Houston and Henry Smith, late governor. Houston at first declined, but as the other two candidates represented factions, it was finally decided that he, being neutral as to them, should be retained as a candidate; and he was elected by a large majority. Mirabeau B. Lamar was elected vice-president. The constitution already drafted was adopted almost unanimously, as also the proposition of annexation.

#### EARLY LEGISLATION.

The first Texan Congress met at Columbia October 3, and the following day President Burnett delivered his message, a long document, describing particularly the deficiency of their army and navy, the judicial system, etc. After endeavoring to his utmost to con-

ciliate the Indians, Houston left Nacogdoches for Columbia, arriving October 9; but according to the constitution he could not commence the duties of his office until the second Monday in December. However, as both President Burnett and Vice-President Zavala were both equally willing to retire from office, and sent in their resignations, Congress considered it judicious to inaugurate the new president immediately.

In his inaugural address Houston insisted upon harmony between the legislative and executive departments of the government, as the situation was peculiarly a delicate one; recommended that the friendship of the Indians be obtained by treaty and a strict maintenance of good faith with them; urged abstinence from all acts of aggression, and the establishment of commerce with the different tribes; contrasted the barbarous mode of warfare practiced by the enemy with the humanity and forbearance displayed by the Texans in the hour of victory, citing the fact that the moral effect of such conduct had done more toward the liberation of Texas than the defeat of the army of veterans, and dwelt upon the question of annexation to the United States, — a consummation unanimously wished for by the Texan people, who were cheered by the hope that they would be welcomed into the great family of freemen. General Lamar, as president of the Senate, delivered an address breathing the same spirit and deprecating party antagonism.

According to the spirit of the above speeches, President Houston appointed as members of his cabinet eminent men from the principal parties. Stephen F. Austin was made secretary of State; Henry Smith, secretary of the treasury; Thomas J. Rusk, of war; S. Rhodes Fisher, of the navy; Robert Burr, postmaster general, and J. Pinckney

Henderson, attorney general. General Felix Houston was given command of the army.

On November 16 Congress empowered the president to appoint a minister to the United States, to negotiate with this government for the recognition of the independence of Texas and her annexation to this republic. The president accordingly appointed William H. Wharton to that position.

A writer relates an interesting anecdote in this connection. It seems that Wharton, by being tendered this appointment, felt that the president was endeavoring to send him into honorable exile, to get him out of some one's else way. Houston did not hear of this till some months afterward, when three commissioners were to be appointed to purchase a navy. John A. Wharton, brother of William H., was one of the candidates, and, to the surprise of many, was not appointed. Meeting the latter after his return from the United States, the president could not refrain from delivering a home thrust, saying, "I did not appoint John A. Wharton one of the three naval commissioners, because I did not wish to drive any more of the Wharton family into exile!"

This Congress also ordered the issue of bonds to the extent of \$5,000,000, to bear interest at ten per cent. and be redeemable in thirty years. Two commissioners were appointed to negotiate these bonds, \$1,000 each, either in the United States or Europe, and holders were to be allowed the privilege of purchasing public lands of the Republic at the lowest government price, payable in bonds.

This Congress continued in session until the close of December, passing many beneficial laws and performing many embarrassing duties. Provisions were made for the increase of the navy, by the purchase of a twenty-



four gun sloop of war, two armed steam vessels and two eleven-gun schooners. Rules and articles were established for the government of the army and navy, the army to be reorganized by the president; measures were adopted for the protection of the frontier and for the national defense by the organization of militia; courts were also established, and their powers defined; revenue provided for by import duties; salaries of the government officers established, and a general post office and land office created. A national seal and standard for the Republic were adopted. The seal consisted of a single star, with the letters REPUBLIC OF TEXAS in a circular line on the seal, which also was circular. The national flag was to have an azure ground, with a large golden star central.

This first congress also chartered a gigantic company, called the Texas Railroad, Navigation & Banking Company, with a capital stock of \$5,000,000, etc.; but this met with considerable opposition, and the company, not being able to raise the million dollars required for their bank, went down.

The boundary line of the young republic was thus defined by this congress: From the mouth of the Sabine to the mouth of the Rio Grande, thence up the principal stream of the latter to its source, thence due north to the forty-second degree of latitude, and thence along the boundary line as defined in the treaty between the United States and Spain, to the beginning. But this line included the greater and best portion of New Mexico, to which Texas had no right, and she had afterward to recede from it.

At the opening of the new year the pecuniary situation of Texas was very gloomy. Although the country was temporarily relieved from invasion, it was still threatened by the old enemy. In respect to agriculture

it had somewhat recovered from the widespread desolation brought upon it by the wars and unfriendly legislation of the old government, but still much land remained abandoned, and the people were all poor. The army was in good condition, but not the navy. Outside encouragement, however, began to be manifest. It was morally certain not only that the struggling republic would soon be recognized as a nation by the United States, but that also from this country there would pour forth a stronger emigration to the new-born land. Of course, no public measure can be adopted without its bearing hard on some parties, but these hardships are seldom as great as feared. Some Northerners objected to the annexation of Texas to the old Union because it was spreading slave territory; others, because their trade would be interfered with by a new application of the tariff laws, etc. President Jackson himself was personally in favor of recognizing Texan independence, but as president he made the following statement: "Prudence therefore seems to dictate that we should still stand aloof and maintain our present attitude, if not until Mexico itself or one of the great foreign powers shall recognize the independence of the new government, at least until the lapse of time or the course of human events shall have proved, beyond cavil or dispute, the ability of the people of that country to maintain their separate sovereignty and to uphold the government constituted by them." The senate of the United States, on March 1, 1837, passed a resolution recognizing the independence of Texas, but negotiations for annexation were not listened to by the government. But soon afterward the Texan minister was recognized at Washington, and Alcee Labranche was appointed by the president as *charge d'affaires* to the new republic,

and the house of representatives made an appropriation for a diplomatic agent to the same.

William H. Wharton, on his return from Washington on the ship *Independence*, was captured by the Mexicans, conveyed to Matamoras, with others, and cast into prison. His brother, John H. Wharton, having obtained permission and a flag, proceeded thither with thirty Mexican prisoners, hoping to effect his release; but on arrival he was seized and thrown into a dungeon. William H. Wharton, with the aid of Captain Thompson, of the Mexican navy, escaped and reached home; and John H. also escaped after an imprisonment of six days. Thompson, who had agreed to desert the enemy's service, had previously left Matamoras, his departure being hastened by information given against him to the authorities.

May 1, 1837, the congress reassembled at the town of Houston, and the president on the 5th read his message, wherein he referred to the recognition of the independence of Texas by the United States with an eminent degree of satisfaction, and said that the republic was now unwilling to invoke the mediation of other powers; but with regard to the financial position of the government it could hardly have assumed a much worse state. On account of the unfavorable condition of the money market in the United States, no portion of the \$5,000,000 loan had been realized, and the land scrip (for which the sale of 500,000 acres had been authorized) had produced nothing, owing to the questionable action of the agents at New Orleans, who would render no account of their transactions to the executive, and dishonored drafts drawn upon them by the latter.

Sectionizing the public domain met with a difficulty, the old settlers preferring their old

"leagues" and "labores." At this time the Caddo Indians on the northeastern frontier were under treaty with the United States. They had been very troublesome, showing a disposition to unite and amalgamate with the wilder tribes.

The most important question which occupied the attention of the congress of 1837 was that of the land bill. During this and the called session in the fall the matter was repeatedly brought up, and several acts amendatory to the original one were passed. Besides the problem of surveying the public land into sections, there were many other knotty difficulties as to the disposition of the lands, to titles, grants, etc. Since the closing of the land offices in November, 1836, questions concerning imperfect titles had increased in the commissioners' offices, and the grants to empresarios and titles depending thereon had to be considered. To distinguish legitimate claims and guard against fraud was a most difficult matter, and to frame a bill that would defeat the ingenuity of land stealers without violating the rights of citizens of Texas, justly acquired under the old Mexican legislation, and even under old Texan legislation itself, was almost an impossibility. Moreover, land bounties had been granted to the volunteers who had so valiantly stepped forward to aid Texas in her direst need, and land scrip had been sold in the United States. To protect the soldier and colonist in the priority of choice of location, against unprincipled speculators who supported their prior claims by perjury, was no easy matter. Head-rights of individuals were purchased by numbers of persons who never intended to make Texas their home. Names of natives, to whom exceptional privileges as to the area of grants were extended, were used to substantiate claims, and

in default of this recourse fictitious names were supplied, and head-rights obtained under them. No legislature has ever had the task of unraveling a more complicated entanglement of just with unjust claims, or has been called upon to devise a law that could discriminate between rights almost equipoised in the scale of justice. After some temporary legislation a general land law was at length adopted, with the following provisions: For each county a surveyor was to be appointed, and a board of commissioners whose duty it was to investigate claims for head-rights, and grant certificates upon proof of right being established. Persons advancing claims under the old colonization laws were required to take oath that they were resident in Texas at the time of the declaration of independence, that they had not left the country during the campaign of the spring of 1836, and prove by two or more creditable witnesses that they were actually citizens of Texas at the date of that declaration. In this provision widows and orphans were excepted. Conflicting claims were to be tried before the nearest justice of the peace and six disinterested jurors. Empresario contracts having ceased with Mexican domination, all vacant lands within such grants were declared the property of the Republic. On the whole this law was a very good one, though somewhat imperfect.

Among the acts of this congress, one was for the sale of Galveston and other islands in lots of ten to forty acres, and the result was an impetus to the growth of Galveston, soon making it the most important seaport in Texas.

During the last session of this congress, this year (1837) much attention was paid to the incorporation of towns and to the boundaries of old counties and the creation of new

counties. The towns of Shelbyville, Brazoria, Richmond, San Felipe de Austin, Lagrange, San Antonio, Victoria, Gonzalez, Matagorda, Mina, Houston, Washington, Crockett, Refugio, Columbia, Clarksville, Lexington, Milam, Goliad, San Patricio and Jonesborough were all incorporated during this session; and the new counties of Montgomery, Fayette, Fannin, Robertson and Fort Bender were created. Some of the above mentioned towns, however, had been incorporated once before.

As to the general condition of Texas at this time, and the outlook, it may be said that there was a promise of permanency and success; the crops had been unexpectedly good; immigrants were flocking into the country, and the revenue from tariff duties proportionately increased; lands were rising in price; commerce was assuming a prosperous condition; nothing was to be feared from Mexico for the present, as that nation was in a difficulty with France; and the western frontier was enjoying a rest from war, although Indians kept up their usual depredations. (See a subsequent section, to be found by the index.)

From the reports of the State officers, it is seen that 10,990 certificates of land title had been issued by the different county boards up to November 1, 1838, representing 26,242,199 acres; that up to October 15, 2,930,000 acres had been distributed to soldiers as land bounties; that the issues of land scrip amounted to 2,193,000 acres, of which scrip to the amount of 870,000 acres had been returned by the agents, and a portion, representing 60,800 acres, had been funded. But financially, the outlook was bad. The public debt had been increased, and the credit of the Republic was nearly exhausted. Considerable legislation was enacted with reference to

the public finances, with the prospect that immigration and the increased interest taken in Texan securities by persons in the United States, the way out of their difficulties would be found in due time.

By the constitution the term of office of the president was limited to two years, without his being eligible for re-election; succeeding presidents were to hold their office for three years. Consequently Houston's term expired on the first Monday in December, 1838. The election was held in September, the candidates being Mirabeau B. Lamar, Peter W. Grayson, James Collingsworth and Robert Wilson; but before the election Grayson and Collingsworth both committed suicide! Lamar was chosen president almost unanimously, and David G. Burnett, vice-president.

In his inaugural address Lamar opposed annexation to the United States very decidedly, claiming that such an act would be "the grave of all her hopes of happiness and greatness." In his message, which was a long one, he urged the speedy adoption of a system of public education, the promotion of a general diffusion of knowledge and industry by the appropriation of lands for educational purposes and the establishment of a university; and he also recommended reform in the municipal code. He advocated severe measures against the hostile Indians, considering that they had broken their treaties, and that the whites were therefore under no further obligation to observe them. With regard to the savages, "extinction or expulsion" was his policy. For the protection of the frontier he proposed the establishment of a line of military posts, and, as a general protection against Mexico, the organization of a militia and the encouragement of volunteer associations. While he was a free-trader in

the abstract, in view of the financial distress of the Republic, he recommended a continuance of the tariff system then in vogue for a short time longer, in order to maintain the good credit of the country.

But with all that Texas could do, her debt frightfully increased. One historian says that during the three years of Lamar's administration the public debt increased from \$1,887,526 to \$7,300,000, and that the securities decreased from 65 and 85 to 15 and 20 cents; but, according to ex-President Houston's subsequent report, matters were not quite so bad as that. Great allowance had to be made for the peculiarity of the situation.

#### A REBELLION.

During the latter part of 1838 the Nacogdoches rebellion occurred, when a considerable number of Mexican settlers assembled on the banks of the Angelina, with 300 Indians, under the leadership of Nathaniel Norris, Vicente Cordova, and others. Their numbers soon increased. President Houston, who was then at Nacogdoches, received a communication from these leaders, disclaiming allegiance to Texas. The malcontents then directed their march to the Cherokee nation. President Houston sent out General Rusk, with the main body of the army, to the headquarters of Bowles, the Cherokee chief, while Major Augustin, with 150 men, followed the trail of the malcontents. Rusk presently discovered that the Mexican leaders had gone to the headwaters of the Trinity river, his followers had dispersed and many of them returned to their homes without any blood being shed. The precise object of this attempt at revolution has never been fully explained. Cordova

had been in correspondence with the enemy at Matamoras, and appears to have held a commission from Filisola to raise the Indians as auxiliaries to the Mexican army. Early in 1839, Filisola was succeeded by General Canalizo, who, February 27, issued instructions to the captains and chiefs of the friendly nations, inciting them to wage incessant war against Texas, and laying down a plan of campaign for their guidance. He said that Mexico was engaged in a war with France, and could not at the time resume operations against the revolted province; but the friendly tribes had it in their power to prevent the enemy from taking advantage of fortunate circumstances. They were, however, cautioned not to advance too near the frontier of the United States, but should occupy the lines of San Antonio de Bejar about the Guadalupe, and from the heads of the San Marcos to its mouth. This position would have the advantage of keeping the enemy in front and a friendly nation in the rear, besides cutting off the enemy's commerce with the interior of Mexico, and furnishing abundant spoil. They were "not to cease" to harass the enemy for a single day, to burn their habitations, lay waste their fields and prevent them from assembling in great numbers, by rapid and well concerted efforts. In case they should succeed in uniting in a considerable number, they were to be harassed day and night, and operations to be directed with the greatest vigor against distant points. Manuel Flores was appointed commissioner to the Indians, to operate with them as allies, and also to enlist the services of Cordova.

But the best-laid scheme of this man went "awry;" for as Flores was passing through Texas with about twenty-five Mexicans and Indians, he was taken by a Texan force under

James O. Rice and killed. Flores' men had committed several murders; and in the engagement, which occurred about fifteen miles from Austin, the men were put to flight. The correspondence with reference to the enlistment of the Indians and Cordova thus fell into the hands of the Texans and the plot was made known.

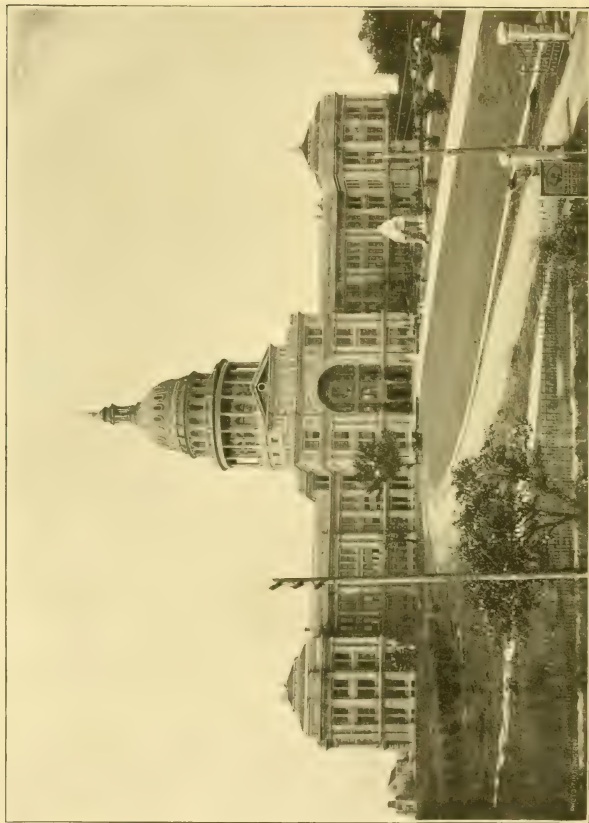
#### THE INDIANS.

The Texan government then resolved to remove the Cherokees, upon whose rich and beautiful lands the whites were constantly encroaching. Accordingly, Colonel Burleson, from the Colorado, Colonel Landrum, with his regiment from eastern Texas, and General Rusk, with the Nacogdoches regiment, were ordered to invade the territory. The whole force, about 500 men, was placed under the command of General Douglass. Negotiations for the peaceable removal of the tribe to Arkansas having failed, on July 15, Douglass advanced against the Indian camp, on arriving at which he found that the Indians had retreated higher up the river. He found them, about 800 strong, and a running fight with them for several days drove them from their lands. Their crops were also destroyed, with the idea that they were being raised in order to co-operate with the Mexicans. A few of the expelled owners, however, did not leave the country, but remained along the Colorado and continued to harass the settlers.

But the most hostile and troublesome Indians were the Comanches. In February, 1840, showing a disposition to enter into a treaty of peace, twelve of their principal chiefs met, March 19, the Texan commissioners at Bejar, where General H. D. McLeod was in command. It was known that the Comanches had thirteen white captives in







*State Capitol of Texas.*

their power, and the release of those was demanded. The Indians brought forward only one, a little girl. After a brief discussion, in which the Indians exhibited defiance, an order was sent to Captain Howard, to bring his company into the council room; and as soon as the men had taken their position the chiefs were informed that they would be detained as prisoners until the captives were surrendered. A terrible conflict ensued; the twelve chiefs, armed, were all killed in the council room, while the warriors in the yard outside maintained a desperate fight. All were finally slain, thirty-two in number, while seven women and children were made prisoners.

Naturally the Comanches in general were resolved on revenge for what they considered treachery, and in return for the destruction of so many of their chiefs. With a band of 600 they raided Linnville and the vicinity of Victoria, which latter place they made two efforts to capture, and carried off to their homes immense numbers of live stock and large amounts of other property. During August (1840) the whites had several skirmishes with them, under command of General Felix Houston, and drove them away, with considerable loss. Furthermore, on October 5th following, Col. John H. Moore, with ninety Texans and twelve Lipan Indians, was sent up the Colorado in pursuit of the escaped Comanches, and on reaching them he destroyed their village and killed many of the escaping Indians. The rout was complete, and Lamar's system of extermination or extinction was for once thoroughly carried out.

#### SANTA FE EXPEDITION.

A comparatively long interval of peace with Mexico was occasioned by internal strifes in the latter country. The northern "Fed-

eralists" failed to establish their "Republic of the Rio Grande," a scheme wholly ignored by the Texans. The latter, however, as has already been remarked, claimed all the territory east of the Rio Grande to its source, which was indeed much farther into the interior than they were warranted in going. Accordingly, in 1841, they sent out an expedition toward Santa Fe, in order more perfectly to establish their possession to that section of the country. This scheme was a wild one, from the fact that the population of Santa Fe was thoroughly Mexican, and separated from the Texas settlements by an Indian country fully 600 miles in width. Indeed it was not sanctioned by the Texan congress, and the scheme was wholly Lamar's. He proclaimed in advance to the authorities at Santa Fe the object of the expedition. If they in that section were unwilling to submit to Texas, said he, then he wished to establish friendly commercial relations with New Mexico. He instructed his commander not to subjugate the country if the people were unwilling to submit; the military organization of the expedition was only for protection against the savages. The expedition, consisting of 270 soldiers, left Austin June 20, 1841, and met with many disasters, and, after some loss of men, was captured before it reached Santa Fe, and most of the men sent to the City of Mexico, where they were kept in prison for a time. Among them was the commissioner, J. A. Navarro, who, after languishing in prison for fourteen months, finally escaped at Vera Cruz, in January, 1845.

#### LOCATION OF THE CAPITAL

January, 14, 1839, Congress appointed five commissioners to select a site for the capital of the republic. The commissioners were Albert C. Horton, Lewis P. Cook, Isaac

W. Burton, William Menifee and J. Campbell, who made choice of the location where Austin now stands. Although at that date the new town, which was immediately laid out, was situated on the extreme frontier of the settlements, the commissioners showed their wisdom in their selection. They aimed at establishing a permanent capital, which would occupy a central position when Texas had become a thickly populated country; and though the government would be near the Indians, Austin as the seat would draw settlers more rapidly westward.

During the month of November, 1840, the congress assembled there, surrounded by the wilderness. The seat of government for the Republic of Texas, like that of most other new governments, was subject to frequent change. The following is the order, with the dates:

1. San Felipe, November, 1835.
2. Washington, March, 1836.
3. Harrisburg, same month.
4. Galveston, April 16, 1836.
5. Velasco, May, 1836.
6. Columbia, October, 1836.
7. Houston, May, 1837.
8. Austin, October, 1839.
9. Houston, in 1842 a short time.
10. Washington, November, 1842.
11. Austin, 1845 to the present time.

The new State capitol has a length of 566 feet 6 inches, inclusive of porticos; width, 288 feet 10 inches at widest point; height, 311 feet from grade line to top of statute on dome. It contains 258 rooms, and is second only in size to the capitol at Washington, and is the seventh largest building in the world.

The State executive offices are located on the first floor, as follows: Governor, secretary of State, comptroller, treasurer, super-

intendent of public instruction, adjutant-general, attorney general, commissioner of agriculture, insurance, statistics and history, superintendent of public buildings and grounds and State geologist; also the police department and offices of the electrician and janitor.

The senate chamber and hall of house of representatives, State library and reading-rooms, reception and consultation rooms of the governor, president of the senate, speaker of the house and the legislative committee rooms are located on the second floor.

The supreme court, court of appeals, law library, galleries of the house of representatives and senate chamber, and reporters' galleries, and marshal's, clerks' and other offices of the judicial department are located on the third floor.

The fourth floor consists of twenty-three unassigned rooms.

All the conveniences necessary to a complete modern structure have been incorporated in the building.

The following brief description of the capitol is copied from the "Official Guide to the Texas Capitol," by Charles N. McLaughlin:

"The building is located on a commanding elevation, near the center of the city of Austin, in the square originally selected for the capitol of the Republic of Texas. It is shaped like a Greek cross, with projecting center and flanks, having a rotunda and dome at the intersection of the main corridors. The exterior walls are built of Texas red granite, from the inexhaustible quarries of Burnet county. This granite is pronounced by experts to be equal to any in the world, both in beauty and imperishability. The stately ideas of ancient builders have been blended with the useful of the modern,

and the whole conception and aim seems to have been to meet the practical demands of a progressive and cultured people. Wherever it was practicable Texas material has been used in the building, and the fact that nearly all the material used is native, is an illustration of the wonderful and varied resources of Texas. Besides the granite a vast amount of other material, including stone, lime, wood, brick, etc., and many other articles, were secured in Texas, so that it may be said the State house is built for Texas land, out of Texas material."

#### RECOGNITION BY FOREIGN POWERS.

During the first presidency of Mr. Houston, General J. P. Henderson was sent to London and Paris to obtain an acknowledgment from those countries of Texan independence; and from the first the British government was favorably disposed, on account of Texas being an agricultural country and the people inclined to free trade, thus opening new channels for English commerce. France, indeed, recognized the independence of Texas in 1839, but this friendly relation was soon interrupted by a ridiculous affair until some time in 1842. Holland and Belgium recognized it in 1840, and England in 1841. But all the efforts made to obtain a like recognition from Mexico failed. In this connection the following passage from Bancroft's history will be appropriate:

"In 1839 the Texan government, entertaining some expectation that Mexico would be inclined to listen to proposals for peace, sent Bernard E. Bee as diplomatic agent to that government. Bee arrived at Vera Cruz in May, where he remained ten days, pending the decision of the government with regard to his reception. He was court-

ously treated by General Victoria, Governor of Vera Cruz, during his stay in that city. The Mexican authorities finally decided not to receive him, and he embarked for Havana. Texas, however, had a secret agent in the Mexican capital, who, in 1840, under the auspices of Packenham, the English minister in that city, succeeded in submitting to the government the basis of a treaty of peace. Packenham, moreover, offered to act as mediator. The treaty and the offer were alike rejected by Mexico. In 1841 the British government, without waiting for the exchange of ratifications of the mediation convention, officially instructed Packenham to bring before the Mexican authorities the proffer of Great Britain to mediate between that power and Texas; and Mr. Burnley, provided with a letter of introduction to him from Lord Palmerston, proceeded to Mexico as negotiator on the part of Texas. James Webb also was sent from Texas as commissioner to open and conduct the negotiations, but he was not received, and immediately returned. Mexico paid no more heed to the British nation than she had done to her diplomatic agent. She unhesitatingly declined any such mediation, refused to entertain the question of peace unless Texas resigned her claim to independent sovereignty, and prepared for war."

#### PRESIDENTS LAMAR'S AND HOUSTON'S ADMINISTRATIONS.

The presidential election of September, 1841, resulted in the choice of Sam Houston again, by a vote of 7,915 votes against 3,616 for David G. Burnett. Edward Burleson was elected vice-president, against Meniccan Hunt, with a much smaller majority.

When congress met in November, Lamar

opened his message with congratulations upon the prosperity of the country, but advised hostilities with Mexico, stating that he had already sent the Texan navy to co-operate with the government of Yucatan, which had lately declared her independence of Mexico. Lamar's administration was a bad one. He was too military and sanguine. During his administration the question of annexation to the United States lay quiescent. The Government at Washington consistently maintained that so long as Texas was at war with Mexico and the United States at peace with her, annexation would be a breach of treaty with her and involve our Government in war with her; and, on account of public criticism and the labors of his office, he obtained permission for absence from his office during the last year of the term, while the government was administered by the vice-president, David G. Burnett.

President Houston, on the opening of his second term, did not hesitate to announce that his administration would be guided by a policy directly opposite to that of his predecessor, advocating a kinder and more patient course with regard both to Mexico and the Indians. Financially, he made a number of recommendations to improve the treasury and the credit of the Republic. As long as Texas was able to borrow she had been borrowing, and as long as her paper was of any value at all she issued it and lived on the proceeds, no matter how ruinous the rate. On the recommendation of President Houston congress adopted a policy of retrenchment, abolishing many unimportant offices and cutting down the salaries of the government officers to less than half. A system of economy was likewise practiced in all the departments of the government. During the administration of Lamar the treasurer paid

out \$4,855,215, while during a like term, Houston's second, only \$493,175, the principal difference being caused by the inflation of low credit.

#### THE MEXICAN WAR.

As an argument for annexation to the United States, it was stated that Mexico had for six years failed to reconquer Texas or even sent an army within her borders, and that the war therefore might be considered ended, although no formal recognition of the independence of Texas had been made by the mother country. Her prolonged inactivity might be considered an acknowledgment that reconquest was impossible.

Mexico, however, in order to make good her claim, prepared at the close of 1841 to invade Texas. On January 9, 1842, General Arista issued a proclamation from his headquarters at Monterey that the Mexican nation would never consent to the separation of the territory, and that it was owing only to the civil wars in Mexico that no effort had recently been made to subjugate Texas. He declared that his country was determined to recover her rights through the only means left her, namely, persuasion or war; that hostilities would be directed against only those who sustained and fought to maintain the Texan nationality; and he called upon the people to reflect and consider their own interests, and return to their allegiance.

On March 5, General Rafael Vasquez appeared before San Antonio de Bejar at the head of 500 men. The Texan force there, being small, evacuated when the surrender of the town was demanded. Vasquez entered the place, hoisted the Mexican flag and departed. About the same time small forces of Mexicans occupied Refugio and Goliad,



and also soon retired. Aroused, the Texans bristled up for another engagement, and Houston, on the 10th of March, issued a proclamation calling upon all citizens subject to military duty to hold themselves in readiness to repair to the scene of action in the event of a formidable invasion. On the 21st he addressed a letter to Santa Anna, again in power, which was published far and wide. In it were criticisms incited by injudicious correspondence between him (Santa Anna) and Bernard E. Bee and General Hamilton. Santa Anna declared that Mexico would not cease her efforts until she had planted her standard upon the Sabine. Houston replied promptly and boldly, that Texas would never yield, writing a very eloquent letter to the old treacherous Mexican. He declared blockaded all the Mexican ports on the eastern coast from Tabasco, including the mouth of the Rio Grande and the Brazos Santiago. The Texan navy at this time consisted of four vessels, the other vessels that had been purchased by authority of the congress having been wrecked. These vessels were transferred to the United States the next year, upon annexation.

By the way, it may be observed that when Vasquez occupied San Antonio much alarm was felt for the safety of Austin and the government archives. The president removed his cabinet to Houston, where congress held its special session of June 27, 1842, and this aggravated the indignation of the people of Austin. A vigilance committee was formed, the records were packed in boxes and a guard placed over them. Besides, a force was sent out to guard the roads, to see that no wagon passed with the archives. December 10, 1842, Houston instructed Captain Thomas I. Smith to raise a company secretly and bring the most necessary books and documents to

Washington, where congress was to convene in regular session that month. Smith avoided the regular patrols by a circuitous route, entered Austin December 30, at night, and succeeded in loading three wagons with records. This act was a surprise to the inhabitants of Austin. Smith hastened back, after having been fired upon without effect by Captain Mark B. Lewis, who, having rallied a volunteer company and procured a cannon from the arsenal, fired at the intruders. Smith encamped at Kinney's fort on Brushy creek, and on the following morning discovered that Lewis, with his cannon pointed, had taken a position in front. After some parley, Smith agreed to take the wagons back to Austin. This affair has been called the Archive war. No further attempt was made to remove the records. The Austin people retained them until 1845, when, on occasion of the annexation convention being summoned to meet in July, they delivered them over to the administration of Anson Jones, on condition that the convention should assemble at Austin.

#### THE WAR OF THE "MODERATORS" AND "REGULATORS."

This breeze took place during the second administration of President Houston, in 1842. Early in this century the "neutral ground" became the asylum of adventurers and desperate men. Land commissioners, especially in Shelby county, found a profitable business in issuing "headright" certificates. During this year one Charles W. Jackson, a fugitive from justice, arrived in Shelby county from Louisiana, and offered himself as a candidate for the Texan congress. Being defeated, he undertook to expose the land frauds, declaring that his de

feat was owing to the opposition of the party connected with them. He notified the general land office of the illegal proceedings had there, and a man named Joseph Goodbread intimated that his life was in danger if he did not desist. Jackson shot him dead on the spot. He was called to trial, the court was thronged by armed men, and the judge failed to appear. The Louisianian then organized his party, under the name of "Regulators." Their operations were somewhat irregular, and doubtless many honest men lost their lands, etc., by their work. The "Moderators" were therefore organized in opposition, and a kind of warfare was carried on for three years, when the two factions drew up in actual battle array in front of each other; but the President had General Smith, with a force of about 500 men, put a stop to the threatening strife. However, many a murder was afterward committed in quarrels growing out of the issues.

#### THE GREAT WAR CLOUD AGAIN.

In 1842 the Texan congress resolved on war with Mexico, but President Houston vetoed the bill authorizing the undertaking, as it was then beyond their means. Violent men were angered by the president's action. Directly, in July, General Davis on the Nueces was attacked by Canales with 700 men, 500 of whom were cavalry; but with only 192 men he repulsed them. Two months later General Woll took possession of Antonio, after some resistance on the part of the Anglo-Texans. After some discussion the Texans, fifty-two in number, surrendered on condition that they should be treated as prisoners of war.

When it became known in Gonzales that Bejar was again occupied by the Mexicans,

a force of about 220 men, under Colonel Matthew Caldwell, assembled in the Salado bottom, about six miles east of town, and they sent Captain John C. Hayes forward to draw out the enemy, and was successful. Woll came up with the remainder of his forces, and maintained a fight for an hour. Meantime a company of fifty-three Texans, from Fayette county, under the command of Nicholas Dawson, hastened to the assistance of Caldwell; but the enemy proved too strong, putting most of the Texans to death, only two making their escape; fifteen were taken prisoners, and started on foot toward the city of Mexico.

Then, September 16, Houston called for volunteers to cross the Rio Grande. About 1,200 men were soon collected in the vicinity of Bejar, but poorly equipped and provisioned, and there was also considerable discontent as to choice of officers, many preferring General Burleson to Somerville, whom Houston had appointed. The latter indeed proved to be a poor general, and soon returned to Bejar, while the most of his men, about 550 in number, determined to do something to redeem the expedition from disgrace, choosing Colonel William S. Fisher as their commander. But after a fight of a day or so in the vicinity of Mier, they had to surrender to the Mexican General Ampudia and Colonel Canales. The Texan prisoners, about 260 in number, succeeded at the hacienda del Salado in making their escape, with some loss of life, and after seizing some ammunition, guns, etc., started on their way home, but made the mistake of changing their route to that through the mountainous region, which proved disastrous, and, weakened by hunger and exposure, they were easily re-captured. Seventeen of these were massacred at Salado by order of Santa Anna! One of these, James L. Shepherd by

name, was at the first shot struck in the face by the ball, but not seriously wounded, and he fell forward and feigned death. At night he crawled to the mountains, but compelled by hunger, after wandering for several weeks, surrendered himself and was taken to Saltillo, recognized and shot in the public square! Much important matter is condensed in the following paragraphs, from H. H. Bancroft, quoted before:

"On the subject of the release of these prisoners, much correspondence was carried on between the governments of Texas and those of the United States and Great Britain, through their representatives. The expedition under Fisher was conducted without the sanction of the Texan government, and in direct defiance of General Somerville's order to march home. By the United States and Great Britain it was regarded as a marauding incursion, and those powers remonstrated with Texas when it sought their interposition in behalf of the prisoners. The defense of the Texan government, however, was based on reasonable grounds. Admitting, said the executive, that they went without orders and were thereby placed beyond the protection of the rules of war, yet the Mexican officers, by proposing terms of capitulation to the men relieved them from the responsibility which they had incurred.

"The opposition papers of the time charged the president with endeavoring to prejudice Santa Anna against the prisoners by admitting that the movement across the Rio Grande had been made on their own responsibility. On January 10, 1846, General Green published an address to the people of Texas, in which he holds Houston responsible for the decimation of the prisoners, on the ground that he begged the mercy of the Mexican government for them, 'though they had entered Mexico

contrary to law and authority.' Green, in his journal, expressed himself very bitterly against Houston, and brought forward charges against him which the latter considered so serious that he denounced them as calumnies before the United States Senate, in 1854, when he was a member of that body. Houston dealt as severely with Green, and considered that his book should receive the attention of the chairman of the committee of the library of Congress, and be condemned. Houston's speech elicited a reply from Green, who, in scathing terms, assailed his opponent."

In all probability Houston, in the first place, unwittingly admitted that the Mier expedition was unauthorized, not thinking that any serious consequences could come from it, but that the statement would indeed elicit greater consideration for the honor of the Texan government. At the same time the Texan soldiery were too zealous, and rushed forward with too small numbers and too little equipment for so formidable an undertaking as a war with Mexico. On this subject, we think that neither Houston nor the soldiery were criminal, but made mistakes.

What were left of the Texan prisoners, 107 in number, were finally liberated by Santa Anna, September 16, 1844, in commemoration of Mexico's national day.

In 1842, another unsuccessful expedition was made by 180 Texans, under Colonel Jacob Snively, and authorized by the president, against a Mexican caravan crossing territory far to the north claimed by Texas.

During the year 1843, and the most part of 1844, Texas enjoyed an armistice from Mexican hostilities, pending consultation with the great powers, concerning a final settlement of difficulties, and the slavery question, to a slight degree, entered into the controversy. England was willing to mediate alone,

rather than with the aid of the United States and France, and her motives were supposed to be selfish.

#### TEXAS ANNEXED TO THE UNITED STATES.

The Texas presidential election of September, 1844, resulted in a victory for the anti-annexationists, being a choice of Anson Jones for president, who was known to be opposed to annexation. Kenneth L. Anderson was chosen vice-president. Edward Burleson was the defeated candidate for the presidency. Houston, in his farewell message, gave a very cheerful view of political affairs. But, being yet weak, Texas was in fact only a shuttlecock for the stronger powers. Houston, by his pacific policy, had brought the Indians to terms of peace, and by his economical administration had improved the financial condition of the republic, while in agricultural and commercial respects Texas began to thrive. In his inaugural address President Jones said that his policy would be the maintenance of the public credit; the reduction of the expenses of government; the abolishment of paper issues; the revision of the tariff law; the establishment of public schools; the speedy attainment of peace with Mexico, and just and friendly relations with the Indians; the introduction of the penitentiary system; and the encouragement of internal improvement. Not a word did he say with reference to annexation.

But annexation loomed up so rapidly that Jones' administration was destined to be short. February 28, 1845, only three months after his inauguration, the United States Congress passed a joint resolution in favor of incorporating Texas into the Union. May 5th, President Jones proclaimed an election of delegates to a convention to consider the adop-

tion of the proposition of the United States, and, meeting at Austin, July 4, they recommended annexation, and submitted to a popular vote the proposition of the United States Congress, along with a proposed State constitution, which, on October 13, were ratified by a vote almost unanimous! February 19, 1846, President Jones surrendered the executive authority to the newly elected Governor, J. Pinckney Henderson, who was inaugurated February 16, 1846. Thus the lone star of Texas became one of a glorious constellation.

#### TO ARMS.

Of course, this act of annexation meant war with Mexico on a larger scale than ever. In Texas, at this time, there were probably about 75,000 inhabitants, about 4,000 of whom were Mexicans. The nationality of the new State was very composite. As to the criminal element, there was no more of that than in any frontier settlements, which generally have a class of ruffians that disappear on the approach of more settled civilization.

When the resolution of Congress in favor of annexation was published, March 7, 1845, General Almonte, the Mexican minister at Washington, demanded his passports. War with Mexico, indeed, the Government had been preparing for, and General Zachary Taylor was ordered to move from the Sabine with a strong force to Corpus Christi, at the mouth of the Nueces, at the end of June, 1845. In the meantime the Mexicans, too, had been preparing for the contest, establishing their first base at Matamoras. We have not space here to give a full account of the "Mexican war," but let us be content with a tabular view of the principal battles, etc., which, in general, is more satisfactory for reference than an extended account:

At the battle on the Rio Grande, above Matamoras, April 26, 1846, Captain Thornton, with sixty-three men, was captured by General Ampudia, after a loss of sixteen lives.

Palo Alto, May 8, General Taylor and Major Ringgold, with 2,300 men, were engaged with Arista, who had about 6,000. American loss, 4 killed and 40 wounded; Mexican, 100 killed and wounded.

Resaca de la Palma, May 9, General Taylor and Captain May, with 2,000, were engaged with General La Vega, who had about 5,000. American loss, 120 killed and wounded; Mexican, 500 killed and wounded.

Monterey, September 21 to 24, Generals Worth, Quitman and Taylor, with a force of 6,600, opposed General Ampudia, with 10,000. American loss, 120 killed and 368 wounded; Mexican, the city of Monterey itself.

Bracito, east of the Rio Grande, December 25, Doniphan, with 500 men, was engaged with Ponce de Leon, who had 1,200.

Buena Vista, February 23, 1847, General Taylor, with 4,750 men, was engaged with General Santa Anna, who had 17,000. Taylor's loss, 746 killed, wounded and missing; Mexican, 1,500 killed and wounded.

Sacramento, Doniphan, with 900 men, secured the surrender of Chihuahua, defended by Trias with 4,000 men.

Vera Cruz, March 12 to 27, General Winfield Scott and Commodore Connor, with 12,000 men, engaged with General Morales, who had 6,000, and secured the surrender of the city, with only a loss of 19 killed and wounded.

Cerro Gordo, April 18, Generals Scott and Twiggs, with 8,500, were engaged with Santa Anna, who had 15,000. American loss, 500 killed and wounded; Mexican, 3,000 prisoners and 43 guns.

Contreras, August 20, General Scott, with 4,000 men, engaged by Valencia, with 7,000. American loss, light; Mexican, the batteries.

Churubusco, August 20, General Scott, with 8,000 men, against Santa Anna with 25,000; 700 killed and wounded on each side.

Molino del Rey, September 8, General Worth, with 7,500, against Alvarez with 14,000. American loss, 787 killed and wounded; Mexican, 230 killed and wounded.

Chapultepec, September 13, General Scott, with 7,200, against Santa Anna and Bravo, with 25,000. American loss, 863 killed and wounded; Mexican, citadel and outworks.

Mexico city, September 14, General Scott, with 6,000 men, against Santa Anna. Mexican loss, the city.

Huamantla, October 9, General Lane, with 500 men, against Santa Anna, with 1,000. American loss, 34 killed and wounded; Mexican, not known.

In this general war the Texans took the following part: The Texas legislature appointed Governor Henderson to take command of the Texans who might be mustered into the service of the United States. On May 2, 1846, a requisition for two regiments of infantry and two of cavalry was made on Texas. Henderson reached the army of General Taylor at Comargo, after the war had begun. The limited means of transportation, and uncertainty with regard to supplies, induced Taylor, while on his march against Monterey, to leave a large number of volunteers on garrison duty in towns on the Rio Grande, and only the first and second regiments of the Texan division accompanied the main army on that memorable campaign. In the attack upon Monterey, the first regiment of mounted volunteers under Colonel John C. Hays, familiarly known as "Jack"

Hays, the celebrated ranger, was detached and sent with General Worth to make a demonstration on the western side of the town, while Taylor assaulted the east side. The city, which was strongly fortified and garrisoned, was assailed by Taylor September 21, and the attack lasted three days, on the last of which Henderson led in person the second regiment of Texans, who, dismounting, acted as infantry. Being cut off from his command by a murderous fire, he narrowly escaped death.

In the meantime Worth, making a detour, had gained the other side of the town. On the 21st he engaged a body of Mexicans 1,500 strong; and it was mainly owing to the strategy of Hays and the deadly fire of the Texan rangers, who were in advance, that a furious cavalry charge was repulsed and a victory gained.

To the west of Monterey were two fortified heights, one on each side of the river, known by the names of La Federacion and Cerro del Obispado, and commanding the approach to the place. On the afternoon of the 21st a force of 300 men, half of them Texans, stormed and occupied La Federacion on the south side, and before daylight on the following morning 200 Texans, led by Hays and Walker, with three companies of the artillery battalion and three companies of the Eighth Infantry, scaled in two columns, under cover of a mist, the almost perpendicular height of El Obispado, and nearly reached the summit before the alarm was given. Then a volley was poured down upon them; but the work was soon taken, and as fresh troops arrived in support, the strong fort of El Obispado was assaulted and taken. The Texans, however, had to mourn the death of Captain Gillispie.

Thus the investment of the city on the west side was complete; and during the next two days the Americans so successfully pushed their way into the city that on the 24th Ampudia capitulated. The Texans bore a prominent part in the above engagement.

Indeed, all through the war the Texans characteristically exhibited their valor, maintaining the extraordinarily high reputation they had gained in former years. Hays' regiment, for example, of which the rangers formed the nucleus, was transferred to Scott's command, after serving in Taylor's campaign on the Rio Grande, and the efficiency of these men was marked wherever the army went. Serving equally well on foot or on horseback, they would storm a height or charge the enemy's cavalry with the same indifference, intrepidity and success. On the road they were the terror of the guerrilla bands, and in the town they were objects of dread to antagonists and of awe to non-combatants. As Bancroft says, "their uncouth, wild, and fierce appearance, their strange garb and their reputation for contempt of every form of danger, gained for them in Mexico the belief that they were more than human,—that they were beings intermediate between man and devil! In the city of Mexico, some of these brave, single-hearted and patriotic men fell beneath the knives of assassins, and the remains of many others lie buried in Mexican soil all the way from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico."

Mexico was forced to the terms dictated by the United States, and in the treaty of peace, signed at Guadalupe Hidalgo, February 22, 1848, not only Texas was given up, but also what is now New Mexico, Utah, Nevada, Arizona and California were ceded to the United States.



## EVENTS AFTER THE WAR.

While Governor Henderson was absent in command of the Texan volunteers, his place was filled by Lieutenant-Governor Horton. December 21, 1847, George T. Wood was inaugurated as the second governor of the State, and John A. Greer as lieutenant-governor.

During Wood's administration a dispute arose which made many a Texan sorry he voted for annexation. When war was declared between the United States and Mexico, General S. W. Kearny took possession of Santa Fé in the name of the latter government; and when, by the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, New Mexico was ceded to the United States, Colonel Munroe was placed in command there. In 1848 the Texan legislature sent a judge (Beard) to hold court there, still maintaining that that part of the country was a portion of Texas, as at first decided by them. Colonel Munroe, however, ignored the Texan judge, and ordered the election of a Territorial delegate to the government at Washington. The controversy grew violent, and Governor Wood threatened force. The Washington government announced that it would resist it. The matter entered into national politics as a new side issue between the North and the South, the latter sympathizing with the claims of Texas. This matter was at length "settled" by absorption into another question, namely, that of the public debt of Texas, soon to be mentioned.

The election of 1849 resulted in the choice of P. Hansborough Bell for governor, while John A. Greer was re-elected lieutenant-governor. For the next presidential term Governor Bell was re-elected. During his administration two absorbing questions were

settled,—the boundary line and the public debt. The particulars in regard to these delicate and complicated matters are thus carefully worded in H. H. Bancroft's History:

"On the incorporation of Texas into the Union, the United States Government, of course, acquired the revenue derived from the customs. These receipts, however, had been pledged by the late Republic as security for the payment of a certain portion of her debt; and when they were passed over to the Federal Government the bondholders clamorously maintained that the United States had become responsible for the liabilities of Texas, and pressed for a speedy settlement. That portion of the debt, however, for which the revenue from customs was specially pledged, amounted to only \$868,000 ostensible value, or \$611,784.50 par value. This matter, as well as the boundary question, was discussed at great length in both houses, and January 29, 1850, Henry Clay introduced, among other 'compromise resolutions,' one designed to solve the perplexing questions of dispute with Texas.

"Meantime the excitement with regard to the question of ownership of that part of New Mexico lying east of the Rio Grande, increased both in Texas and the United States. To show her serious determination not to yield her claim, a joint resolution was passed, February 11, 1850, by the legislature of the new State, asserting not only her right to the disputed ground, but declaring her intention to maintain the integrity of her territory. The several resolutions of Clay's bill were slowly discussed, and August 5, 1850, James A. Pearce, senator from Maryland, introduced a bill making definite propositions to the State of Texas relative to her boundary and the payment of her public debt.

They were to this effect: Texas was to agree that her boundary on the north should commence at the point at which the meridian of 100° west from Greenwich is intersected by the parallel of 36° 30' north latitude, and should run from that point due west to the meridian of 103° west from Greenwich; thence the boundary line should run due south to the 32° of north latitude, thence on said parallel to the Rio Grande, and thence with the channel of that river to the gulf of Mexico. Texas was to cede to the United States all her claim to territory outside of these limits, and to relinquish all claim on the United States for liability for her debts, or compensation for the surrender of her ships, forts, customhouses, customhouse revenue, public buildings, etc. The United States, in consideration of the establishment of said boundary and relinquishment of claims, would pay to Texas \$10,000,000, in stock bearing five per cent. and redeemable at the end of fourteen years. No more than \$5,000,000 of said stock was to be issued until the creditors of the State of Texas had filed at the treasury of the United States releases of all claims against the United States on account of Texan bonds.

"This bill passed the senate August 7, by a vote of 30 yeas and 20 nays, and on September 4 following passed the house by a vote of 108 against 97. A copy of the bill, called the Boundary Act, was forwarded to Governor Bell, who forthwith called an extra session of the legislature. In his message Bell advised the occupancy of Santa Fé with a military force, suggesting, however, that the vacant lands of that district might be sold to the United States provided that Texas retained jurisdiction over it. Apart from the unwillingness to yield territory on a general principle, there was one feature in the bill

especially repulsive to the Texans, and that was the retaining of half of the \$10,000,000 in the United States treasury until the creditors of Texas were paid. This self-protective condition imposed by the United States was regarded as a reflection on Texas, since it seemed to insinuate that she would not be disposed to meet her liabilities promptly if she obtained possession of the whole amount. Then again, agreement to the propositions was required to be given on or before December 1, 1850,—a proviso which, taken with the general tone of the document and the unconditional assent expected, was regarded as a symptom of domination to which a sovereign ought not to be subject. The question having been discussed with much warmth and at great length, the propositions of the United States were finally accepted, November 25, 1850, and a law passed to that effect. By this act Texas waived her fictitious claim to about 98,380 square miles of the territory of New Mexico;" and thus it seems that all the important questions were settled regarding the evolution of Texas from an unprogressive province of Mexico to a complete membership in the American Union, with every prospect of prosperity and peace.

"This matter having been settled," continues Bancroft, "the \$5,000,000 was paid into the State treasury in February, 1852. The amount of the indebtedness of the late republic had been determined previously by the State. According to the report of the auditor and comptroller, dated November 12, 1851, the ostensible indebtedness of Texas was \$12,436,991, including interest; but the State, in view of the low price at which a large portion of the bonds issued by the republican government had been sold, did not consider itself bound to pay their full face value, and in January, 1852, the legislature

reduced the amount of her apparent obligations (\$12,436,991) to nearly half (\$6,827,278), over the president's veto, by a strong vote."

As soon as Texas was annexed to the United States, immigration began to increase, and increase more and more rapidly after peace was established. The only drawback to uninterrupted prosperity was Indian depredations. Though the main body of each border tribe professed friendship, the outlying settlements suffered considerable damage, especially on the western frontier. These depredations for the most part were committed by the Comanches, who generally did their mischief on returning from raids into Mexico. On several occasions white men were killed and captives taken. Also the Choctaws, Chickasaws and Kickapoos made raids from the north. In the spring of 1854 a band of Kickapoos killed the special agent, Stein, and a Mr. Lepperman from Ohio, near Fort Belknap. The affair was reported to the Government at Washington, and aid invoked.

#### INDIAN COLONIZATION, ETC.

The Indians were the more incited to predatory raids on account of the diminution of wild game on the approach of the white race, and they were in danger of being reduced to destitution, since their manner of living made them dependent upon flesh food; and they were unwilling to adopt the white man's method of raising domestic animals for a subsistence.

As a remedy for the evil, a system of colonization was applied, but this system, too, was quite unwelcome, being more a white man's method of managing affairs than the Indians'. Means were to be provided by the United States Government to aid and instruct Indian settlers in the cultivation of land. In

carrying out this policy two Indian colonies were established in Texas in the spring of 1855, on reservations granted by the State in Young county, one of which, consisting of eight leagues of land, was located on the Brazos river, below the junction of Clear Fork, and fifteen miles from Fort Belknap. This reservation was called the Brazos agency. The other, comprising four leagues, was situated on Clear fork about forty-five miles above its confluence with the main river. In the first colony were placed Anadarcoes, Caddoes, Tahwacorrees, Wacoos and Tonkawas, numbering in all 794 souls. At the other reservation were 277 northern Comanches.

At first the reports of the agents at these points held out every prospect of success. The Indians of the Brazos settlement, in good behavior, morality and industry, surpassed the most sanguine expectations. They voluntarily abstained from the use of ardent spirits. By the end of August, public buildings had been erected,—store rooms, houses for agents and employees, and a blacksmith's shop. Two farmers, with assistant laborers, were employed to instruct the Indians, and 295 acres of land had been plowed and planted with corn. At the other reservation the Comanches were too late in arriving for corn-planting, but from the disposition evinced by them the agents looked forward to the success of the settlement. Within three years these settlements attained a high degree of prosperity. The Brazos Indians, however, on account of their always having had more familiar and friendly intercourse with the whites, were more apt in the new arts, and their settlement accordingly made more rapid progress in the arts of civilization. They erected comfortable dwellings, had school houses, and were accumulating a goodly number of live stock by honest methods. Besides,

they helped in the protection of the white frontier, as they furnished from fifty to a hundred warriors for ranging service. For example, in the spring of 1858, a band of these went out with the Texan rangers on an expedition against the Comanches, and fought gallantly.

But alas! this tender bud of civilization was nipped by white people! The rougher ones, inconsiderate and over-zealous, continued to encroach upon them, until they were driven entirely away. In 1858 the number of these natives thus reclaimed from barbaric life was 1,483; and among this number, especially of the Comanches, some were addicted to horse-stealing, and sometimes would participate with the wilder tribes in general predatory incursions. Some white men even assisted them in these nefarious transactions. The crimes of the few had to be visited on all, such is the inconsiderateness and haste of human nature generally. In the counties adjoining the reservations many of the whites were so lazy as to believe that all, or nearly all, the depredations in their neighborhood were committed by the Indians at these reservations, and they accordingly determined to get rid of them some way. In 1858 several parties of these innocent Indians went hunting outside of their reservations, as they had often been permitted to do by the agents on former occasions, and a number of roughs among the whites determined on a cruel massacre. In a bend of the Brazos, just above the mouth of Keechi creek, a party of Indians, men, women and children,—encamped, for several weeks, peaceably engaged in hunting. On December 21, between forty and fifty men, mostly of Erath county, assembled in conclave on Bosque river to consult upon a general extermination policy.

They appointed a committee to organize a company, the command of which was given to Peter Garland. Then the order was given to kill any Indians found south of Cedar creek. The company proceeded to the Indian camp on the Brazos, which at the time contained eight men, eight women and eleven children. Approaching stealthily early in the morning in December, while their victims were sound asleep, they poured into them a volley of buckshot and rifle-balls. Seven were killed outright, of whom three were women! Three men, two women and three children were severely wounded, and nearly all the rest more or less injured. The wounded succeeded in escaping to the reservation.

This atrocity naturally caused great excitement. A proclamation issued by the governor, denouncing the act and warning all persons against joining organizations for hostilities against the friendly Indians, had no effect. The newspapers published prejudicial stories and inflammatory philippics on the subject, and the citizens at various points held meetings and resolved that the Indians should be removed. In the adjoining counties bands of armed citizens were organized, who spent much time scouting around the reservations. Civilized Indians found outside the reservation limits, it was said, could not be distinguished from the savage ones, and would therefore have to suffer their fate. The removal of the reservation Indians was peremptorily demanded, under threats of extermination. In vain did the agents endeavor to avert the coming blow, and their efforts in this direction even gave offense to the citizens of the frontier, who, on April 25, 1859, boldly demanded their immediate resignation. All the agents could do then was to acquiesce as soon as they could safely remove the Indians to a better place; but before they had

reasonable time for this, May 23, Captain Baylor, an ex-agent, at the head of 250 armed men, marched to the Brazos reservation, with the avowed intention of attacking the Indians. Captain Plummer, of the First Infantry, warned him to leave the reservation, and he did so, but a skirmish occurred with the Indians, and several on both sides were killed and wounded.

It was now, therefore, certain that the Indians could not remain on the reservation they were then occupying. On the representations of the agents, the government ordered the removal of the Indians as soon as the crops could be matured and gathered, but this did not satisfy the hasty frontiersmen, who demanded immediate action, and at the urgent request of the supervising agent, R. S. Neighbors, permission was given him to conduct them at once beyond Red river. The evil passions of the border whites were so greatly aroused that the government had to send troops to guard the imprisoned Indians on their march to prevent massacre! Thus guarded, these unfortunate Indians were escorted, July 30 and August 1, to a reservation on the Washita river, beyond the jurisdiction of the State of Texas. The number of Indians in this exodus was 1,415, of whom 380 were Comanches. Owing to the persistent persecution kept up by the whites, it was found impossible even to collect the cattle which belonged to these Indians, and they were therefore obliged to leave their stock behind! As a climax to this practical illustration of Lamar's principle of expulsion or extermination, Superintendent Neighbors, having returned to Texas in September, was waylaid on the 14th near Fort Belknap by a man unknown to him and shot! He died in twenty minutes. It was believed that this crime was committed on account of the free opinion ex-

pressed by Neighbors relative to the killing of a reserve Indian some time previously.

The last of the Alabama Indians were reported in existence on the Trinity river, a few miles east of the town of Livingston in 1869, then about 200 or 300 in number, and half civilized.

#### CURRENT OF EVENTS.

While Elisha M. Pease was governor the financial questions between the State and the general Government were finally adjusted, and a settlement made with the creditors of the old Republic. But many new claimants arose demanding indemnity from the United States Government for loans and losses incurred during the days of the Republic in defending the country against Indians from United States territory. The general Government offered a compromise, which was at first treated very indignantly by the creditors, and even by a majority of the citizens in a popular vote on the subject. The legislature, however, in later and cooler moments, agreed to the compromise, and the creditors received a pro rata, which was about 78 per cent. The amount thus paid was \$2,750,000.

From 1852 to 1858 nine-tenths of the taxes collected were remitted to the several counties to enable them to build courthouses and jails, the remaining tenth being set apart by the constitution for the support of schools, was paid into the treasury. During this period very rapid progress was made, both in immigration and assessable wealth.

But Texan animosity toward the Mexican population did not abate. The Mexican inhabitants were mostly of the lower orders, and were charged with associating with "niggers," and frequently of stealing horses and negro girls, whom they would take to Mexico.

In the fall of 1856 a formidable negro con-

spiracy was discovered in Colorado county, which contemplated a simultaneous insurrection and the massacre of the white population, with the exception of their young women, who were to be made captives. The slaves had systematically organized, with secret signs and pass-words, and provided themselves with bowie-knives and a few firearms. Their intention seemed to be to fight their way into Mexico, which they called a "free State." On the detection of the conspiracy, more than 200 negroes were severely punished with the lash, two being whipped to death, and three prominent leaders were hanged September 5. It was asserted that every Mexican in the county was implicated in this intended uprising, and they were ordered to leave and never return, under penalty of death. Similar measures were adopted in Matagorda county.

#### THE CART WAR.

In 1857 Texan wagoners committed many acts of violence upon Mexican cartmen in the transportation of goods from San Antonio. The freight rates were so low as to drive the Texan wagoners from the field. The latter, moreover, were not quite so faithful as the Mexicans. Outrages became so numerous and high-handed that General Twiggs, the United States commander at San Antonio, was compelled to furnish a military escort to trains transporting Government supplies. In October, the Mexican minister at Washington addressed the United States Government on the matter, stating that he had been assured that the number of men thus murdered was no less than seventy-five, and that many Mexicans had been compelled to fly to Mexico, in a state of destitution. In November, Governor Pease addressed special

messages to the legislature on the matter, stating that Mexican citizens engaged in the business of teaming were not safe without a military escort. As the counties in which the deeds of violence were committed did nothing to stop them, he suggested the propriety of legislative interference. The senate referred the matter to a committee, who reported in favor of inflicting a penalty upon those counties, but introduced no bill to that effect, and so the matter ended. The legislature, however, approved the action of the governor in calling out a company of troops, which, by the way, was ineffectual in regulating a large section of country with the criminals scattered over it. When the road was abandoned by the Mexican cartmen and booty became scarce, they began to commit depredations on the property of the citizens. The latter, though so indifferent to the rights of the Mexicans previously, were now enraged and resorted to lynching; and in the neighborhood of Goliad the traveler would see many a corpse suspended from the boughs of the black oaks. The "Cart War" was thus brought to an end.

#### POLITICAL PARTIES.

The general political parties were not definitely organized in Texas until during Pease's administration. The party factions opposed to each other previous to this differed only on personal or local matters. After the annexation the people naturally allied themselves gradually with either the Whig or the Democratic party, but took no zealous part in their issues for eight or ten years, on account of the greater importance of local questions; these settled, they began to become more decidedly Whig or Democratic, with a far greater preponderance on the Democratic side. Between



1854 and 1857, "Know-nothingism" had considerable influence. By the latter party, in 1855, L. D. Evans was elected to Congress from the Eastern District of Texas, and the same year Dickson, for governor, received 17,968 votes, against Pease, who was then re-elected.

In 1857 the death of two eminent Texas statesmen took place,—Thomas J. Rusk and James Hamilton, of South Carolina. Their sketches may be found on a subsequent page, by the index.

#### SIGNS OF THE COMING STORM.

December 21, 1857, Hardin R. Runnels, the successful Democratic candidate, was inaugurated governor. He had been elected by a vote of 32,552 against 23,628 for Sam Houston.

By this time the old slavery question began to loom up in its various relations to passing political events, and nothing so exasperating could happen to the American public, both North and South. Runnels addressed a message, in January, 1858, to the legislature, calling attention to the aspect of affairs in Kansas, and clearly advocating the doctrine of secession. During the same month a Democratic State convention at Austin resolved that it suspected the United States Government of abandoning the principle of "non-intervention" in respect to the slavery question, in its dealings with Kansas and Nebraska. T. J. Chambers offered resolutions to the effect that any act on the part of Congress tending to embarrass the admission of Kansas as a member of the Union would be a usurpation of power, etc., and that in case Congress should do such a thing Texas should again declare independence. In response to the governor's message the legisla-

ture adopted a resolution to appoint delegates to a general convention of the Southern States, to act in self-defense and in protection of immigrants in Kansas from the South, who were denied the rights of citizenship there.

Runnels, at the close of his term, again ran as a candidate for governor, on the Democratic ticket, but was defeated by Sam Houston, independent, by a majority in favor of the latter of 8,757 votes, the latter being known as opposed to secession. In 1858, a vacancy occurred on the supreme bench, and the Democrats nominated for it a Mr. Buckley, whose reputation was not the best, and was of well-known disunion proclivities; and he was defeated by an overwhelming majority, by Bell, an avowed Unionist.

During the canvass of 1859, the Democratic convention at Houston contained members who spoke publicly and vehemently in favor of secession, and even upheld the African slave trade. Indeed, so much sympathy for Southern independence was manifest at that convention that the Democratic party of Texas was clearly known as committed in favor of secession, if the Federal Government did not recede from its intervention policy with the great Southern institution.

Houston, therefore, took his seat as governor at a time when intense political excitement prevailed throughout the United States, as well as in Texas. By the close of 1859 the opposing parties were uncompromisingly arrayed against each other on the slavery question, and the fire of disruption was being kindled. The victory of the Abolition party in Kansas and the John Brown raid at Harper's Ferry aggravated the feeling of disapproval throughout the South. Accordingly, in December, this year, the legislature of South Carolina, famous for taking the lead for the South, passed resolutions in favor

of secession, and appropriated a contingent of \$100,000 for military purposes, should it be required. These resolutions were addressed to the governors of all the Southern States. On the receipt of them, Houston addressed a long message to the Texas legislature, opposing secession. It had a great influence upon that body, for the members very temperately passed resolutions favoring union, except that they held that a State had the right to secede, etc. There were majority and minority reports of the committees of both branches of the legislature, the minority holding that a State did not have the right to secede.

Many years previously, a secret order was formed for the purpose of establishing a Southern empire, with slavery, and known as the Knights of the Golden Circle. Its empire was to have Havana, Cuba, as its center and extend in every direction from that sixteen geographical degrees. It is said that the filibustering expeditions of 1850 and 1857 were undertaken under the auspices of this organization, and that now, in the anti-slavery agitation at the North, the disappointed Democrats began to turn to it for aid. "In 1860," says Bancroft, "two members of the order, George W. Bickley and his nephew, were employed to organize 'castles,' or lodges, in Texas, receiving as remuneration for their work the initiation fees paid by incoming members. Such castles were soon established in every principal town and village in the State, and they became a power in the land. In it were many members of the legislature and prominent politicians. By its influence the sentiments of the people were revolutionized; from its fold were drawn the first armed rebels in Texas under the famous ranger, Benjamin McCullough; it furnished the vigilance committees; and to its

members were charged murders and incendiary acts committed during the war."

Even after South Carolina had positively declared secession from the Union, in December, 1860, Houston stood true to his principles of Unionism, though it must be confessed that many Union men in the State were suspected of too great sympathy with the Abolitionism of the North, and were hanged by vigilance committees, and that most others were terrorized into silence. So said Senator Clingman, of North Carolina, at the time. Remember, it is not understood that such outrages are chargeable to the Democrats as such, but to "mobocrats," of whatever party. Sixty of these Knights, says Bancroft, issued a call for a State convention at Austin, to meet January 28, 1861. The mass of the people considered the proceeding as irregular, as the Knights took pains to put in their own men as judges at the primary elections wherever practicable, and barely half of the counties were represented at the convention by the people. The legislature, by a joint resolution, recognized the informally elected delegates and declared the convention a legally constituted assembly. Houston's veto was overruled, and on the appointed day the convention met. February 1, it passed the ordinance of secession, by a vote of 167 to 7, subject to a vote of the people on the 23d. This body, also, without waiting to hear what the result of the popular vote might be, appointed a "committee of public safety," with secret instructions, and appointed also delegates to the Confederate convention at Montgomery, Alabama. This committee of safety usurped the powers of the executive, and appointed three commissioners to treat with General Twiggs, in command of the United States forces in Texas, for the surrender of his army and the na-

tional posts and property. February 16th he complied, surrendering 2,500 men, and all the forts, arsenals, military posts, public stores and munitions of war, all the property being valued at \$1,200,000 cost price.

A few days before the popular vote was taken, as above noted, Houston delivered a speech from the balcony of the Tremont House in Galveston, to the excited public, on the question of secession. His personal friends, fearing that violence would be offered, entreated him to remain quiet; but he was not to be stopped by any apprehension of danger. He stood erect before the people, and in prophetic language pictured to them the dark future. "Some of you," he said, "laugh to scorn the idea of bloodshed as a result of secession, and jocularly propose to drink all the blood that will ever flow in consequence of it. But let me tell you what is coming on the heels of secession: the time will come when your fathers and husbands, your sons and brothers, will be herded together like sheep and cattle at the point of the bayonet, and your mothers and wives, sisters and daughters, will ask: Where are they? You may, after the sacrifice of countless millions of treasure and hundreds of thousands of precious lives, as a bare possibility, win Southern independence, if God be not against you; but I doubt it. I tell you that, while I believe with you in the doctrine of State rights, the North is determined to preserve this Union. They are not a fiery, impulsive people as you are, for they live in cooler climates; but when they begin to move in a given direction, where great interests are involved, such as the present issues before the country, they move with the steady momentum and perseverance of a mighty avalanche; and what I fear is, they will overwhelm the South with ignoble de-

feat." Before the close of his speech, however, he said, "Better die freemen than live slaves. Whatever course Texas may pursue, my faith in State supremacy and State rights will carry my sympathies with her. As Henry Clay had said, 'My country, right or wrong,' so say I, My State, right or wrong."

It seems from the above that Houston was a shrewd reader of human nature, as also from the following remarks in his message to the legislature a year previously: "To nullify constitutional laws will not allay the existing discord. Separation from the Union will not remove the unjust assaults made by a class in the North upon the institutions in the South. They would exist from like passions and like feelings under any government. The Union was intended as a perpetuity. In accepting the conditions imposed prior to becoming a part of the Confederacy, the States became a part of the Union. In becoming a State of the Union, Texas agreed 'not to enter into any treaty, alliance or confederation, and not, without the consent of Congress, to keep troops or ships of war, enter into any agreement or compact with any other State or foreign power.'"

The result of the vote of February 23 for delegates to the State convention to consider the propriety of secession, was in substance as follows: Austin, the capital, San Antonio, and other western towns, as well as counties, gave Union majorities; the German colonists, too, were for the Union, while the rest of the State gave large Confederate majorities. Out of about 70,000 voters in the State, 53,256 cast their votes; and of this number 39,415 were in favor of secession, and 13,841 against it.

To lose no time, the State convention assembled on March 2, in order to be ready for immediate action as soon as the result of the

vote was known, which proved to be on the 5th. They, therefore, immediately assumed the powers of government. It instructed its delegates at Montgomery to ask for the admission of Texas into the Southern Confederacy that had just been formed; it sent a committee to Governor Houston to inform him of the change in the political position of the State; it adopted the Confederate constitution, and appointed representatives to the Confederate congress. During the Confederacy, Lewis T. Wigfall and William S. Oldham represented Texas in the senate, and John A. Wilcox, C. C. Herbert, Peter W. Gray, B. F. Sexton, M. D. Graham, William B. Wright, A. M. Branch, John R. Baylor, S. H. Morgan, Stephen H. Derden and A. P. Wiley in the house.

In his reply to the above convention Houston said that that body had transcended its powers, and that he would lay the whole matter before the legislature, which was to assemble on the 18th; whereupon the convention defied his authority and passed an ordinance requiring all State officers to take the oath of allegiance to the new government. Houston and E. W. Cave, secretary of State, refused to take the oath, and they were deposed by a decree of the convention, and Edward Clark, lieutenant governor, was installed as the executive. Houston then appealed to the people, and when the legislature met, sent to it a message protesting against his removal, stating at the same time that he could but await their action and that of the people. He argued his case ably and well before both the legislature and the people, but the legislature sanctioned the acts of the convention. Houston then retired to private life.

During these years Indian depredations continued, and were more frequent and daring after

Twiggs had surrendered all the United States forces on the frontier to the Texans; and also after the removal of the Indians from the reservations in Young county the hostility of the red savages was intensified. The more peaceable Indians had been removed to a great distance, while the more hostile were next in proximity. There was one remarkable exception, however, to the above observation: A band of emigrants from the Creek nation, consisting of Alabamas, Coshattas and a few Muscogees, persevered in their peaceful pursuits on Alabama creek, on the side toward Trinity river, despite the frequent depredations committed upon them by "mean whites." As a community they set a model example of industry, honesty, patience and peaceableness.

While the northern and western frontier was subjected to silyly conducted forays by the untutored savages, the southern borders on the Rio Grande were afflicted with a more open and formidable invasion by a Mexican desperado named Cortina. He and his gang had long been known for their frequent thefts of cattle and other depredations. He and his followers, by professing sympathy with the persecuted Mexicans living in Texas, added to their numbers until they had nearly 500, and, like the old Mexican regime, began to inaugurate a little rebellion against the government. But booty was their principal object, and they made their escapes the easier by alternating in their operations between Texas and Mexico, claiming while followed in one country to be citizens of the other. The gang sometimes committed murder, as for example in Brownsville, in September, 1859. On the 29th of that month he issued a "proclamation" professing that his object only was to protect persecuted Mexicans in Texas, and that an organization had been

formed for the purpose of chastising their enemies. It is claimed that he was assisted secretly by Mexican money and arms. During October and November there were several collisions of Cortina and his men with the Government military forces, with loss on both sides. He devastated the country along the Rio Grande for over 120 miles, and back to the arroyo Colorado. This unprincipled desperado was finally defeated in May, 1861, when he burned a village named Rome. But he afterward revolutionized Tamaulipas, became governor, and intrigued both with the Confederates and the United States officials. In 1871 he was a general under Juarez, and in 1875 mayor of Matamoras and general in the Mexican army.

During the great civil war it was fortunate for Texas that she was geographically situated at a distance from the seat of the main conflict. The patriotism of her sons caused all of them to lose much in property, but no battle took place in, or destructive army marched through, her territory. Although her commerce suffered considerably, she found in Mexico a fair market for her cotton, her main staple, and her numerous ports on the gulf enabled her more easily to run the blockade.

#### THE STORM BEGUN.

Within a month after the installation of Clark as governor, hostilities broke out. On April 14, 1861, Fort Sumter, at Charleston, South Carolina, was evacuated by Major Robert Anderson, and on the following day President Lincoln issued his proclamation for 75,000 volunteers. Enlistment for the Southern cause was begun in Texas at once, and early in May Colonel W. C. Young crossed Red river and captured Fort Arbuckle and other military posts of the United States in the

Indian Territory, the Federal soldiers retreating to Kansas. Colonel Ford also, assisted by an expedition from Galveston, took possession of Fort Brown, opposite Matamoras, meeting no resistance. Captain Hill, in command there, was still holding it for the United States, having disobeyed the order of General Twiggs to evacuate it, but he had too small a force to hold it against assault.

Governor Clark issued a proclamation June 8 that a state of war existed, and shortly afterward the ports of Texas were blockaded. By November 15,000 Texans were enlisted for the Southern cause.

The election of 1861 showed the small majority of only 124 votes in favor of Francis R. Lubbock for governor, over Clark, candidate for re-election, and he was inaugurated November 7, 1861.

Going back a little, we should state that in July of this year Lieutenant-Colonel John R. Baylor had occupied Fort Bliss, on the Rio Grande, and on the 25th Mesilla, across the Rio Grande. Major Lynde, commanding the United States fort, Fillmore, near by, having failed to dislodge Baylor, surrendered his whole command of about 700 men. Lieutenant-Colonel Canby was at this time in command of the department of New Mexico, and made preparations to meet the invasion, while Major Sibley, of the United States Army, had joined the Confederates, and with the rank of brigadier general was ordered in July to proceed to Texas and organize an expedition for the purpose of driving Federal troops out of New Mexico. Sibley reached El Paso with his force about the middle of December, and issued a proclamation inviting his old comrades to join the Confederate army, but met with no response.

Early in 1862 Colonel Canby made Fort Craig, on the Rio Grande, his headquarters.

February 21 he crossed the river and engaged the Texans, but was repulsed. This was the battle of Valverde, in which General Sibley had 1,750 men to 3,810 on Canby's side; but only 900 of Canby's men were regulars, and the others were of but little service. Encouraged by success so signal, Sibley immediately marched on to Albuquerque, sending a detachment on to Santa Fé, and easily took those places, but, a part of his army meeting with defeat by Colonel Slough, he had to begin a retreat which did not end until he reached Texas. In this bootless campaign the Texans lost 500 men; and even General Canby afterward reported that that portion of the country was too unimportant to hold by the expenditure of blood and treasure.

In May, 1862, Commodore Eagle, of the United States Navy, demanded the surrender of the city of Galveston, but could not enforce his demand. October 4 following he was re-inforced and easily took the place without much resistance. The Texans criticised General Hebert for giving up that city, and he was superseded during the next month by General Magruder, who forthwith made preparations to recapture the island. He made good preparation, with great secrecy, to attack the island by both land and water, and he was successful in regaining the point, after an engagement that cost the Federals great loss. But the port continued to be blockaded.

At first, and during the earlier part of Governor Lubbock's administration, the Texans enlisted freely and cheerfully, believing that the contest would soon end in victory for them, but ere long they began to feel the tedious burden of war in many ways. Trade was interfered with, military law proclaimed, conscription resorted to, etc. All

males from eighteen years of age to forty-five were made liable to service in the Confederate army, with the exception of ministers of religion, State and county officers and slave-holders, the possession of fifteen slaves being the minimum number entitling to exemption. Governor Lubbock was an extremist in regard to this system. In his message to the Legislature in November, 1863, he suggested that every male person from sixteen years old and upward should be declared in the military service of the State; that no one should be permitted to furnish a substitute, and in the same message informed the Legislature that 90,000 Texans were already in the field. When one calls to mind that the greatest number of votes ever polled in the State was but little over 64,000, it will be seen what a tremendous drain had been made on the strength of the country!

August 31, 1861, the Confederate congress passed a law confiscating all the property of Union men, and banishing the men themselves. Many persons who had spent their lives in Texas thus lost their property, and even temporary absentees in the North, who would have found it difficult, if not impossible, to return, were likewise deprived of their possessions. Many Unionists, in their attempts to escape to Mexico, were caught and put to death. Says the San Antonio Herald, a paper loyal to the Confederacy: "Their bones are bleaching on the soil of every county from Red river to the Rio Grande, and in the counties of Wise and Denton their bodies are suspended by scores from the black-jacks."

By the close of Lubbock's administration, in 1863, the tide of public opinion and feeling began to ebb, as the Confederate arms had met with serious reverses, and the dark



shadow of the impossibility of an independent confederacy was casting a gloomy sky over the sunny South.

After the recovery of Galveston island, no other operation of importance occurred until September, 1863, when the Federals attempted to effect a lodgment at Sabine City, the terminus of a railroad. The blockade of Sabine Pass was temporarily broken by the capture of two United States gunboats, outside the bar. Afterward the Confederates erected a fort at Sabine City, defended by a formidable battery of eight heavy guns, three of which were rifled. A detachment of 4,000 men, with gunboats, from Banks' army, made an attempt in September, 1863, to take Sabine City, but met with ignominious defeat, losing two gunboats, 100 men killed and wounded, and 250 as prisoners. The garrison of the fort consisted of only 200 Texans, of whom only forty-two took part in the action. These were presented by President Davis with a silver medal, the only honor of the kind known to have been bestowed by the Confederate government.\*

On the 26th of July this year General Houston died. See his biography on another page, to be found by the index.

The Rio Grande being a national boundary line, it could not be blockaded by the United States; but General Banks, after his failure to capture Sabine City, endeavored to take Brownsville, and thus at least cripple the trade between Texas and Mexico. Late in October, 1863, supported by a naval squadron under Commander Strong, Banks sailed with 6,000 troops from New Orleans for the Rio Grande. The immediate command, however, was given to General Napoleon Dana. By November 2 the force reached Brazos Santiago, and on the 6th took Brownsville, and soon afterward Corpus Christi, Aransas Pass,

Cavillo Pass and Fort Esperanza at the mouth of Matagorda bay. By the close of the year Indianola and the Matagorda peninsula were also in the hands of the Federals. The Texans made but a show of resistance, withdrawing from the coast defenses west of the Colorado. But this possession of Texan forts was of short duration. After a few months the Federals withdrew from all except Brazos Santiago, leaving the duty of guarding the coast to the navy, which soon afterward captured several Confederate vessels.

Banks' next scheme to obtain possession of Texas was by an entrance from the northeast, from Red river; but this famous "Red river expedition" also ignominiously failed. The Texans were too much for that Yankee army. At the battle of Pleasant Hill, however, the Texans suffered a serious defeat; Sweitzer's regiment of cavalry, about 400 strong, was almost annihilated by the Federals; and they also lost the battle at Pleasant Grove; but in the great battle of Sabine Cross Roads the Texans gained a great victory.

During the month of September Brownsville was captured by her old enemy, Cortina, under peculiar circumstances. A French force of about 5,000 took Bagdad, at the mouth of the Rio Grande, with the object of taking possession of Matamoras, where Cortina was then in command. Brownsville was at that time occupied by Colonel Ford with a considerable force of Texan cavalry, and Brazos Santiago was still held by the Federals. On the 6th the French began to move up the right bank of the river, and their advance became engaged with Cortina, who had marched with 3,000 Mexicans and sixteen pieces of artillery from Matamoras to meet them. There seems to have been some understanding between Ford and the French commander, for during the engagement the former ap-

peared on the other side of the Rio Grande with a large herd of cattle for the use of the invading army, and, immediately crossing the river, took part in the conflict by attacking the rear of Cortina's army. The Mexican commander, however, succeeded in repulsing both Ford and the French, who retreated to Bagdad. Cortina next turned his attention to Ford. On the 9th he passed with his whole force and drove the Texans from Brownsville, and took possession of the town for the United States.

Governor Pendleton Murrah, of Texas, on his accession to the executive chair, found many unusual perplexities, the State being harassed, and currency down to 3 or 4 cents on the dollar, and all three branches of the government usurped by military proclamation, etc. He therefore convened the legislature in extra session, to meet May 11, 1864. But the terrible evils under which Texas was laboring could not be remedied in a short time, and before any measure of relief could take signal effect, the end of the great war came. Kirby Smith, however, had the hardihood of protracting the war in Texas some weeks after the surrender of Lee at Appomattox, but finally surrendered to General Canby, May 26. But the last engagement in the great war took place May 13, near the old battle-field of Palo Alto, the scene of Taylor's victory over Arista.

#### AFTER THE WAR.

After the formal surrender of Smith and Magruder, Governor Murrah retired to Mexico, and June 19, General Granger, of the United States Army, assumed temporary command. On the 17th President Johnson, in pursuance of his plan of reconstruction, appointed Andrew J. Hamilton provisional governor of

Texas. May 29, the president issued a proclamation granting an amnesty, with certain exceptions, to persons who had been engaged in the rebellion, on condition of their taking an oath of allegiance. Governor Hamilton arrived at Galveston near the close of July, and began the reorganization of the State government, under the old regime, by proclaiming an election, where loyal persons may vote for State and all other necessary officers. Both President Johnson and Governor Hamilton were so liberal that the anti-Union men of Texas had hopes of gaining control of the government.

But the greatest practical question now coming up was the disposition of the freed blacks. The course of Congress soon assured the public that the negroes would have all the rights of citizenship, so far as national legislation could make them. President Johnson seemed to be in haste to re-install the old Confederates in power under the Federal Government. During the years 1865-'66 he pardoned over 600 persons in Texas alone who were not included in the amnesty proclamation he had issued. He "sour" on certain prominent Republicans in Congress, and seemed to desire to obtain a preponderance of Southern or Democratic element in that body as soon as possible.

After the final victory of Northern arms, the Unionists in Texas, and especially the Federal soldiers, were peculiarly exposed to the vengeance of the more riotous element of the vanquished Confederates, and considerable persecution and some murders were indulged in. Only in the vicinity of the garrisoned towns and posts was security of person and property maintained. Even the courts were warped, according to General Custer's (Federal) testimony. Said he: "Since the establishment of the provisional government in

Texas the grand juries throughout the State have found upward of 500 indictments for murder against disloyal men, and yet not in a single case has there been a conviction."

The negro population of Texas at the close of the war was about 400,000. Great numbers had been sent hither during that struggle to get them away from Federal interference. Now, since they had been freed, they all began to move for employment, and before they attained it many of them suffered much, and some even killed. One man testifies that he collected accounts, showing that 260 dead bodies of negroes had been found throughout the State up to the middle of January, 1866,—some in the creeks, some floating down stream, and some by the roadside. But soon the excitement died down somewhat, and the negroes began to find work. Plantation owners were compelled to yield to necessity and offered them terms which promised to insure steady labor. Wages, \$20 a month, or two-thirds of the cotton crop and one-half the corn crops. And many testified that they could net as much from their business under the new order of things as under the old.

#### THE RECONSTRUCTION PERIOD.

January 8, 1866, an election was held for delegates to a State convention to form a new constitution. There was no excitement, and little interest was shown, probably not half the voters taking part. This created some alarm in the minds of the philanthropists, but an occasion of that kind seldom draws out a large vote, because there is no particular issue in question, and no great hero up for office, whose followers take zealous hold.

On the meeting of the convention J. W. Throckmorton was elected its president, and they proceeded to adopt every measure neces-

sary for re-admission into the old Union. This constitution was submitted to the people June 25, who that day gave 28,119 votes for it and 23,400 against it. Of course there was many a bitter pill in the new document for the old pro-slavery element to swallow, but they could not help themselves.

On the same day of the ratification of the constitution, Mr. Throckmorton was elected governor, and G. W. Jones, lieutenant-governor. In his message to the legislature the new governor said it was desirable that all military force, and the agents of the freedmen's bureau, should be withdrawn from the interior of the State, and that the most certain way to effect this object would be the enactment of just laws for the protection of the blacks, and their rigid enforcement. He added that every effort should be made to impress upon the freedmen that their labor was desirable, and that laws should be passed carrying out the intention of that article in the constitution securing to them protection of person and property. He also called the attention of the legislature to the numerous outrages recently committed by Indians on the frontier. Upon his recommendation the legislature paid no attention to the question of ratifying the new clause of the Federal constitution abolishing slavery, and rejected by sixty-seven yeas to five yeas the disfranchisement of the late Confederates imposed by the fourteenth article of the same constitution, which reads: "No person shall be a senator or representative in Congress, or elector of president or vice-president, or hold any office, civil or military, under the United States, or under any State, who, having previously taken an oath as a member of Congress, or as an officer of the United States, or as a member of any State legislature, or as an executive or judicial offi-

cer of any State, to support the constitution of the United States, shall have engaged in insurrection or rebellion against the same, or given aid or comfort to the enemies thereof. But Congress may, by a vote of two-thirds of each house, remove such disability." The governor maintained that the adoption of such an article would deprive the State, for nearly a quarter of a century, of the services of her ablest and best men, at a time, too, when such services are peculiarly important.

This legislature passed numerous laws for internal improvement, and one providing an efficient military force for the protection of the frontier, besides many other useful laws.

Under the plan pursued by President Johnson, State governments had by this time been established in all the Confederate States. But Congress considered that the president had been going too fast, and established military rule throughout the South, of course over the veto of the president. General Phil Sheridan was given the command of the district including Louisiana and Texas, and he appointed General Griffin to supervise the latter State, with headquarters at Galveston. To him was entrusted the reorganization of the State, and he proceeded according to the more stringent measures required by the "Radical" Congress. He found Governor Throckmorton in his way, and advised his removal, which was done by General Sheridan. Griffin added: "I cannot find an officer holding position under the State laws whose antecedents will justify me in reposing trust in him in assisting in the registration." He further stated that he had again and again called the attention of the governor to outrages perpetrated on Union men, but knew of no instance in which the offender had been punished. At a later date he explains that efforts were made to exclude

Union men from the jury boxes, to prevent which he issued a circular order, prescribing a form of oath which virtually excluded every person that had been connected with the Confederacy from serving as a juror. This order was seized upon by some State officials, who attempted to make it appear that the courts were closed by the enforcement of it.

Governor Throckmorton, of course, denied the many slanderous attacks that had been made upon him, and it seems that he was really desirous of adjusting himself and the State to the new system of reconstruction adopted by Congress in opposition to President Johnson's views.

Says Bancroft: "Early in August the deposed governor sent in his final report of his administration. It contains the Treasurer's report, showing the receipts to have been \$626,518, and the expenses \$625,192; a statement of Indian depredations from 1865 to 1867, from which it appears that during the two years 162 persons were killed, 48 carried into captivity and 24 wounded; and he gave in addition a copy of his address and the official correspondence explanatory of his conduct. In reviewing this correspondence Throckmorton remarks that every fair-minded person will be satisfied that the reports of General Griffin were made without any foundation in fact, and were not supported by any public or private act of his; and that the imputation that he (Throckmorton) was an impediment to the reconstruction of the State showed the sinister influences which surrounded Griffin and his proclivity to error.

"In examining the facts Throckmorton calls attention to the fact that he tendered the cordial co-operation of the State authorities to aid in the execution of the laws of Congress; that he called upon the civil au-

thorities for such information as would conduce to that end; and that he advised the people to a cheerful and prompt compliance with the terms. But extraordinary impediments to the proper execution of the acts of Congress had been thrown in the way. First, the circular order relative to jurymen's qualifications filled the country with consternation, impressing the minds of the people that they were not to have the benefit of the laws; the oath prescribed would in fact exclude the majority of the people, except the freedmen, from serving as jurors; secondly, by refusing to fill vacancies in State offices except by such persons as could take the test oath; and thirdly, by delay in appointing boards of registration in many counties. Again, no persons except those of one political party were selected as registrars, while negroes notoriously incompetent were appointed to act on such boards; such persons as sextons of cemeteries, auctioneers, members of police, under-wardens of workhouses, school directors, jurymen, overseers of the roads and many other classes had been excluded from registration; and finally a manifest disinclination had been shown by the military authorities to believe in the sincerity of the State officials, and in the people when declaring their desire to comply with the acts of Congress."

Besides the above, Mr. Throckmorton proceeds to enumerate many acts of lawlessness and oppression on the part of the United States agents and the military.

Elisha M. Pease became governor for the third time in August, 1867. Public affairs, however, had sadly changed since the happy period of his first administration. Partisan feeling was now bitter, and in no other of the Confederate States did the work of recon-

struction prove more difficult. Texas was the last to be readmitted into the Union.

General Sheridan's military administration gave great dissatisfaction to President Johnson, and on August 26, 1867, he was replaced by the appointment of General Winfield S. Hancock, whose views were very different from those of his predecessor. He was unwilling to submit civil offenders to military tribunals. He annulled the rigid rules laid down by Griffin with regard to registration of voters, instructing the local boards to proceed according to the statutes. But Hancock gave as little satisfaction to Congress as his predecessor had to the president, and the want of harmony at Washington between the legislative and executive departments was the occasion of frequent change in policy with regard to Texas, and corresponding change of officers, and such a state of national affairs would naturally keep the people of Texas in an unsettled condition. Hancock was succeeded by General Reynolds.

An election was held in February, 1868, which continued four days, for the choice of delegates to a State constitutional convention.

At the same time 44,689 votes were cast in favor of the convention being held, and 11,440 against it. According to the historian Thrall, 56,678 white voters were registered and 47,581 black ones.

June 1 following, the convention, comprising sixty-three delegates, was held at Austin, and organized by electing Edmund J. Davis president, and W. V. Tunstall secretary. Although the convention was composed of loyal Republicans, they were divided into two factions. General Griffin had some time before that been petitioned to declare by military order all acts of the Texas legislature passed after secession null *ab initio*; but he died

before issuing the order. The members of the convention who believed in having a formal order issued annulling all acts during the period of secession, were called by nickname "Ab Initios." Another difference concerned the question of suffrage, a portion of the convention being inclined to be more intolerant toward the ex-Confederates than the other party. For three months these opposing factions argued these matters and made but little progress in framing a constitution. August 31 they adjourned to reassemble December 7, and when they did meet again, the differences appeared to be more irreconcilable than ever; but finally the more liberal party prevailed by a vote of thirty-seven yeas against twenty-six nays, on February 3, 1869. The article concerning the franchise, which was finally adopted, was drafted by Governor Hamilton, and reads as follows:

"Every male citizen of the United States, of the age of twenty-one years and upward, not laboring under the disabilities named in this constitution, without distinction of race, color or former condition, who shall be a resident of this State at the time of the adoption of this constitution, or who shall thereafter reside in this State one year, and in the county in which he offers to vote sixty days next preceding any election, shall be entitled to vote for all officers that are now, or hereafter may be, elected by the people, and upon all questions submitted to the electors at any election; provided, that no person shall be allowed to vote or hold office who is now or hereafter may be disqualified therefor by the constitution of the United States, until such disqualification shall be removed by the Congress of the United States; provided further, that no person, while kept in any asylum or confined in prison, or who has been convicted of a felony, or is of unsound mind, shall be allowed to vote or hold office."

But the very next day after the adoption of the form of constitution to be submitted,

namely, on February 4th, twenty-two of the minority members signed a protest, the president, E. J. Davis, being one of them. In substance the objections they raised were: That it was based on the assumption that the constitution of the United States and the accepted constitution of Texas of 1845 had not been continuously the supreme law of the land; that the article on the right of suffrage enfranchised all those who voluntarily became the public enemy of the United States; that the majority of the convention had deliberately removed from the constitution every safeguard for the protection of the loyal voter, white or black; had stricken from it the whole system of registry; had repudiated the oath of loyalty contained in the reconstruction laws; had spurned the test of equal civil and political rights, etc.

The convention was so disorderly as to not adjourn in a formal and decent manner, and the members left for their homes before the journal of the proceedings was made up and approved. General Canby reported the trouble to Washington, and on instruction proceeded to gather together the records as well as he could and compile them in an orderly shape.

The popular vote on the constitution, taken November 30 following, resulted in 72,366 in favor of it, to 4,928 against it. At the same election Edmund J. Davis was chosen governor, and J. W. Flanagan lieutenant governor. Members of the legislature were also appointed, and an order was issued by the military commander, summoning the legislature to assemble at Austin February 8, following.

Governor Pease, finding his position an embarrassing one, the military rule being so awkwardly mixed in with civil affairs, that he resigned September 30, 1869, and an in-



terval of over three months occurred, in which the adjutant in charge acted a kind of provisional governor, before Davis was inaugurated.

The legislature, meeting as ordered, promptly ratified the proposed amendments to the United States constitution (enfranchising negroes, etc.), appointed senators to Congress, and did other necessary business imposed upon it by the reconstruction laws as a provisional body, and adjourned.

March 30, 1870, the president of the United States, Grant, approved the Congressional act readmitting Texas "into the Union."

The reconstruction period of Texas extended over five years, during which time lawlessness prevailed as it never did before. On this subject General Reynolds, in a letter to the War Department, dated October 21, 1869, says: "The number of murders in the State during the nine months from January 1, 1869, to September 30, same year, according to the official records, necessarily imperfect, is 384, being an average of about one and a half per day! From this statement it appears that with the partial breaking up of bands of desperadoes by military aid the number of murders is diminishing from month to month."

Although the re-admission of Texas into the Union was technically the end of the "reconstruction period," full re-adjustment was not attained for some years afterward.

On the recognition of Texas as a State, Governor Davis passed from the relation of provisional to permanent governor, and soon afterward the military gave up its special civil jurisdiction to the new order of things. The governor, in his message, called attention to the necessity of providing measures for the suppression of crime, and recom-

mended the enactment of a law for the efficient organization of the militia, and the establishment of a police system, which would embrace the whole State under one head, so that the police, sheriffs and constables of the different cities should be made a part of the general police, act in concert with it and be subject to the orders of the chief. He made mention of a class of criminals which consisted of mobs of lawless men, who assembled and operated in disguise in carrying out some unlawful purpose, generally directed against the freedmen. The immunity from arrest of such offenders gave reason to suppose that they were protected or encouraged by the majority of the people. To repress this evil he suggested that the executive be given power to establish temporarily, under certain contingencies, martial law. Also he considered that the frequency of homicides was attributable to the habit of carrying arms, and recommended that the legislature restrict that privilege, which it would be able to do under the amended constitution. Furthermore, believing that education would limit crime, he recommended improvement in the school system. Many other good things he also recommended.

The legislature, politically, stood: Senate, 17 Republicans, two of them Africans, 7 conservatives and 6 Democrats; house, 50 Republicans, 8 being Africans, 19 conservatives and 21 Democrats. This body was in accord with the governor. Its session was a long one, not adjourning until August 15, and it passed many acts, in accordance with the recommendations of the governor. The military and the police were authorized to be organized, and the result of the organizations brought many a collision between the whites and the blacks. The latter, sometimes being on the police force and otherwise in command,

found a bitter time in endeavoring to execute the law over his white neighbors. Mistakes were made and vengeance resorted to, and the fire of party passion was raised to a greater height than ever before. In January, 1871, there was a serious affair at Huntsville. A negro, an important witness in a criminal case, was killed, and persons implicated in the murder were arrested. Friends aided them to escape, and the captain of the police who held them in charge was wounded in the scrimmage. Martial law was proclaimed by the governor and a military company sent from an adjoining county to enforce the law. Soon all was quiet. Another difficulty occurred at Groesbeck, in September, one Applewhite being killed in the streets by three colored policemen. A serious disturbance took place, the whites and negroes being arrayed against each other. On October 10 Governor Davis, on account of the above fracas, proclaimed martial law in Limestone and Freestone counties. The order was revoked November 11, but the people were assessed for a considerable sum to defray expenses. Godley, House and Mitchell were also murdered in a similar manner. In Hill county, also, in the fall of 1870, martial law was enforced for a short time. The particulars in the last mentioned case were these:

One James Gathings and "Slol" Nicholson killed a negro man and woman in Bosque county, and fled, it was supposed, to Hill county. Soon afterward, one morning before sunrise, Lieutenant Pritchett and two other officers and four negroes, under the special authority of Governor Davis, went to the residence of Colonel J. J. Gathings in Hill county, and demanded opportunity to search his house for "little Jim" Gathings. The colonel met them at the door and told them he was not there. They insisted, and he

asked them for their authority, and they said they had it. He demanded that it be shown him. They then replied that they had left it in Waco; and he then told them that they could not search his house except by force of arms. Two of the men then drew out their pistols and said that they intended to do that very thing. Next, Pritchett told the negroes to go in and search. Gathings then seized a shotgun and declared that he would shoot the first negro that came in: a white man could go in, said he, but no "nigger;" and he cursed them in the severest terms imaginable. The search was made, but no boy found.

The officers and negroes then started toward Covington, a village near by. Gathings had them arrested before night, for searching his house without legal authority. They gave bonds for their appearance at court, but sent word that they were going to mob Gathings, and the citizens stood guard at his house for eight nights. The mob, however, did not appear; nor did they appear at court, although Gathings and his friends were on hand.

In the meantime Governor Davis issued writs for the arrest of Gathings and his friends, to be served by Sheriff Grace; but when the matter came up again the authorities said they wanted only an amicable adjustment, and proposed to release Gathings and his friends if he would pay the cost of the proceedings thus far, which amounted to nearly \$3,000, and which was readily furnished. Afterward when Richard Coke was governor the State reimbursed Gathings.

During Davis' administration as governor, the State treasurer, Davidson, embezzled \$50,000 or over and ran away, and was never caught, although Davis seemed to make all possible effort to capture him. The bondsmen were sued.

In November, as shown by the general election, the Democrats came out in full force and elected a full set of State officers, a majority of the State legislature, and the full Congressional delegation. At the same election Austin was chosen as the permanent seat of the State government, by a large majority. The new legislature met January 14, 1873, and the Democrats at once proceeded to repeal all obnoxious laws; the militia bill passed by the preceding legislature was so modified as to deprive the governor of the power to declare martial law; the objectionable State police force was disbanded, and material changes were effected in the election laws.

Now for a *coup d'état*. The Democrats, after reforming the law, determined next to reform the *personnel* of the government, and this had to be done by stratagem. The governor was a staunch Republican, and the senate still contained a Republican majority. Seeing that a scheme of obstruction would immediately stop the wheels of the government, the Democrats voted no appropriations with which to carry on the government until they could have a new election. So, being confident that at the polls they would be sustained, they boldly ordered a new election of State officers, members of the legislature, etc. Their party, of course, was triumphant, but, the election being unconstitutional, as decided by the supreme court, Davis officially announced the fact, and prohibited the new legislature from assembling. The new legislature met, however, in the upper story of the capitol, while the old Republican body met in the lower story, guarded by negroes. The immediate outlook appeared frightful. President Grant was appealed to, but refused to sustain Davis, and this was the cause of the moderation, which finally resulted favorably.

Richard Coke was elected governor, and

Richard B. Hubbard lieutenant governor, they being elected by a majority of 50,000. On the 19th of January, Governor Davis vacated the executive chair without a formal surrender. This was an exceedingly narrow escape from bloodshed. In a public speech, in 1880, Davis referred to this affair, and said the Democrats seized the State government; but Governor Coke, in his message, referred to the matter in the following terms:

"Forebodings of danger to popular liberty and representative government caused the stoutest and most patriotic among us to tremble for the result. A conspiracy, bolder and more wicked than that of Cataline against the liberties of Rome, had planned to overthrow of free government in Texas. The capitol and its purlieus were held by armed men under command of the conspirators, and the treasury and department offices, with all the archives of the government, were in their possession. Your right to assemble in the capitol as chosen representatives of the people was denied, and the will of the people of Texas was scoffed at and defied \* \* \* The president of the United States was being implored to send troops to aid in overthrowing the government of Texas, chosen by her people by a majority of 50,000. The local and municipal officers throughout the State, in sympathy with the infamous designs of these desperate and unscrupulous revolutionists, taking courage from the boldness of the leaders at the capital, were refusing to deliver over to their lawfully elected successors the offices in their possession. A universal conflict of jurisdiction and authority, extending through all the departments of the government, embracing in its sweep all the territory and inhabitants of the State, and every question upon which legitimate government is called to act, was imminent and impending."

## NEW CONSTITUTIONS AND THE ADMINISTRATIONS.

Now, in January, 1875, all the most irritating partisan questions being out of the way and the minds of the people in comparative rest, Governor Coke recommended the adoption of a new State constitution, as many clauses in the one then existing were cumbersome or obstructive, and becoming more so with the advance of events. In his message to the legislature meeting that winter, which was a long document of ninety-two octavo pages, he recounts in detail all the small necessities and desired improvements in the government, as well as the large ones, discussing them at length. Among many other statements was one to the effect that Mexican marauders were doing more mischief on this side of the Rio Grande than they had done before for a number of years. Federal aid was asked for protection against them.

By an act of August 13, 1870, veterans of the revolution which separated Texas from Mexico, including the Mier prisoners, were to receive pensions. Comptroller Bledsoe, by mistake, extended the provisions of this law to persons not properly entitled to the benefit of it. At any rate this was the reason given by Governor Davis on the occasion of his vetoing two items of appropriation to pay claims of veterans. By this act the governor exposed himself to the attack of his Democratic enemies, who charged him with entertaining hostile feelings toward the veterans. By a subsequent act of the legislature, however, the list of pensioners was increased, and by the end of the year the governor became alarmed at the rapidly increasing number of claims. He said that Darden and Coke, in the course of a year or so, issued \$1,115,000 worth of bonds in pension. About

1,100 persons came up as "veterans" in struggles between Texas and Mexico. The law was soon repealed.

In March, 1875, another constitutional convention was provided for. August 2d the people cast 69,583 votes for the convention, electing delegates, and 30,549 against it. The convention assembled at Austin, September 6, following, and completed its labors November 24. The new constitution was ratified by the popular vote February 17, 1876, when 136,606 votes were cast in its favor and 56,652 against it. On the same day a general election was held, when the regular Democratic State ticket prevailed. Coke was re-elected governor, by a majority of over 102,000 votes, over William Chambers, who received 47,719 votes.

In this new constitution the following are some of the more noticeable features: In the bill of rights the provisions of the constitution of 1869, which declared secession a heresy, and the constitution and laws of the United States the supreme law of the land, are omitted. Provision was made to increase the number of members of the house of representatives to 150, at the rate of one additional member for each 15,000 inhabitants at each fresh apportionment. The number of senators was permanently fixed at thirty-one. The legislature was to meet every two years, the governor's term of office reduced to two years, and his salary from \$5,000 to \$4,000. The article of the old constitution respecting suffrage was so changed as to make no reference to "race, color or former condition." Foreign immigration was discountenanced.

As soon as the legislature met, the governor pointed out defects in the constitution, recommending amendments, especially with reference to the judicial system. The governor also stated, in his message to the legis-

lature, that while Indian troubles were less, the Mexican border troubles continued unabated.

On May 5, this year, Governor Coke was elected United States Senator, but continued to exercise the functions of executive until December 1, when he resigned, and Lieutenant Governor Hubbard succeeded to the office.

During Governor Hubbard's administration a serious trouble arose between Texan and Mexican citizens in El Paso county, which resulted in some bloodshed among the bad characters, and probably even among some of the good people. It originated in a personal quarrel between Charles H. Howard and Louis Cardis, concerning some salt deposits. The United States military was called into requisition before the fracas was finally quelled.

Oran M. Roberts was governor of Texas during the years 1879-'80, during which period nothing very exciting occurred.

By this time it seems that the famous old Indian question was about out of the way. The reds were nearly all gone. The Comanches and Kickapoos had proved to be the most troublesome, the former claiming the country as their own, while the latter proclaimed that they were at war only with Texas, and not with the United States. In 1870 there were only 500 Tonkawas and Lipans, and a few years later Texas was relieved from the hostile incursions of the Kickapoos, who were removed to a reservation in the Indian Territory, and since that time all hostile Indians have been subdued. By 1882 the remnant of harmless natives within the borders of the State have been reduced to 108 souls, and these were located in the vicinity of Fort Griffin, in Shackelford county. They had no reservation, and were

dependent to a great extent upon the whims of their white neighbors. They had no live stock, and lived in brush houses and tepees. They had all been friendly to the whites and were well contented. An insufficient appropriation for their support was annually made by the Government, and the citizens of Texas assisted them from time to time.

A little further on will be given a list of all the governors of Texas to date. As this work goes to press J. S. Hogg is re-elected governor, after an exciting contest occasioned by his antagonism to certain classes of monopolistic corporations, etc.

#### GREER COUNTY.

"Under the terms of the annexation treaty of 1845 Texas retained possession of all vacant and unappropriated lands within her boundaries; but from that time to the present the boundary has not been definitely settled. A dispute has occurred, arising out of the old treaty with Spain of February 22, 1819, in which the Red river is made the boundary between the 94th and 100th degree west longitude from Greenwich. At the date when this treaty was made but little information had been obtained respecting the region extending along the upper portion of Red river, nor was it known that the river was divided into two branches—now called the north and west forks—between the 99th and 100th meridians. As late as 1848 all maps described Red river as a continuous stream, the north fork not being laid down upon them. By an exploration, however, made in 1852, by Captains Marcy and McClellan, under the direction of the War Department, it was discovered that there were two main branches to the river proper; but, probably owing to the inaccuracy of their

instruments, the explorers located the 100th meridian below the junction. In 1857 the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, who wished to know the boundary between the Choctaw and Chickasaw countries, caused an astronomical survey to be made for the purpose of ascertaining the true meridian, which was found to be eighty miles west of the junction of the two forks, the surveyors designating the south fork—"Prairie Dog Fork"—as the main branch.

"Texas at once questioned this designation, and Congress passed an act, approved June 5, 1858, authorizing the president, in conjunction with the State of Texas, to mark out the boundary line. Commissioners on both sides were appointed, who proceeded to do their work in 1860. No agreement, however, could be arrived at, and Texas, adopting the report of her commissioner, established the Territory in dispute—about 2,000 square miles in area—as a county under the name of Greer. In an act of Congress of February 24, 1879, to create the Northern Judicial District of Texas, etc., Greer county is included in the district.

"In 1882 a bill was before Congress seeking to establish the north fork as the true boundary, but hitherto no settlement of the question has been attained. Meantime complications have arisen, through persons claiming to exercise rights on the disputed land under the jurisdiction of Texas, conflicts have taken place and blood has been shed, owing to procrastination in the adjustment of the disputed claim."—*H. H. Bancroft, History of the Pacific States.*

#### GENERAL REFLECTIONS.

In the language of Mr. H. H. Bancroft: "No State in the Union has passed through more political vicissitudes than Texas. Dur-

ing the present century her people have fought and bled under no less than five different national flags, representing as many different governments. First we find her with a sparse population, among which might be found some few individuals of the Anglo-American race, under the royal standard of Spain, ruled by monarchical laws; next, the eagle of the Mexican republic dictates the form of government and exasperates by oppression the free-spirited settlers from the United States; then follow revolt and a short but sanguinary struggle for independence, terminating in the establishment of the Texan republic, with its emblematic lone-star flag. After a brief existence, however, as a sovereign nation, Texas was content to repose beneath the standard of the stars and stripes, which in turn she threw aside to fight under the Confederate banner. The land which was once the abode of savages has been converted into a civilized country, which will prove a center of human development.

"Short as has been her life, the commonwealth of Texas has had a varied experience,—first as the borderland of contending colonies, then a lone republic, as a member of the great federation, member of the Southern Confederacy, and finally reinstated as one of the still unbroken Union. The annals of her past career, as we have seen, are replete with stories of romantic events, and persevering struggles to shake off the leaden weight of impeding influences and elevate herself to the proud level of advancing civilization. Her future is bright; she has entered the broad highway of universal progress, and henceforth her march will be one of unprecedented prosperity. A marvelous rapidity has already marked her onward course to wealth and happiness. Probably there never



was a country which entered upon the long and brilliant career of progress that we may look forward to in this instance, under more favorable auspices than this State. Although older than any of the more northern Pacific States, it has developed more slowly, and has avoided many of their mistakes. The great curse of California is not here entailed. The people are still freemen, and the law-makers and the public officials are their servants. There is little or no public debt; their public lands are their own, and they have not all fallen into the hands of sharpers and speculators; they rule the railroad companies instead of being ruled by them; unjust and oppressive monopolies are not permitted. Here are the seeds of life instead of the elements of disease and death. With her vast area of tillable and grazing lands, a people rapidly increasing in numbers, wealth and refinement; with young and healthy institutions resting on honest republican foundations; with a determination on the part of the people to admit within their borders no species of despotism, no form of tyranny, there is no height of grandeur to which this commonwealth may not reasonably aspire.

"Indian depredations on the frontier have ceased, and cattle-raiding on the Rio Grande borderland will soon be a trouble of the past; lawlessness and crime are yielding to fearless administration of justice and application of the laws, and order is sweeping from her path the refuse that for decades obstructed the progress of large portions of the State. The advancing strides made by Texas since the civil war toward the goal where lofty aspirations will win the prize of unalloyed prosperity, are strikingly exhibited by official statistics on population, agriculture, commerce, industries and developing enterprises."

Indeed, many men who have no pecuniary interests in Texas have been heard to say that that State is destined to be the greatest in the Union.

In their social character the people of Texas are still hospitable, with better opportunities than ever to exhibit that pleasurable trait. General intelligence, and its concomitant, the establishment of educational institutions, also characterize the sons of the South who emigrated to that great, free State in the first place for greater opportunity for education, hospitality and comfortable homes in a comfortable climate.

#### CHIEF EXECUTIVES OF TEXAS FROM 1691 TO 1891—200 YEARS.

##### SPANISH—1691 TO 1822—131 YEARS.

Domingo Teran.  
Don Gaspar de Anaya.  
Don Martin de Alarconne.  
Marquis de Aguayo.  
Fernando de Almazan.  
Melchoir de Madiavilla.  
Juan Antonia Bustillos.  
Manuel de Sandoval.  
Carlos de Franquis.  
Prudencia Basterra.  
Justo Boneo.  
Jacinto de Barrios.  
Antonio de Martos.  
Juan Maria, Baron de Riporda.  
Domingo Cabello.  
Rafael Pacheco.  
Mannel Munoz.  
Juan Bautista el Guazabel.  
Antonio Cordero.  
Mannel de Salcedo.  
Christoval Dominguez.  
Antonio Martinez.

## MEXICAN—1822 TO 1835—13 YEARS.

Trespalcios .....	1822
Don Luciana le Garcia .....	1823
Rafael Gonzales (Coahuila and Texas) ..	1825
Victor Blanco .....	1826
Jose Maria Viesca .....	1828
Jose Maria Letona .....	1831
Francisco Vidauri .....	1834

## TEXAN—1835 TO 1846—11 YEARS.

Henry Smith, Provisional Governor. 1835-'36
David G. Burnett, President <i>ad interim</i> . 1836
Sam Houston, Constitutional President. 1836
Mirabeau B. Lamar, President..... 1838
Sam Houston, President..... 1841
Anson Jones, President..... 1844

## STATE GOVERNMENT SINCE ANNEXATION—1846

TO 1893—47 YEARS.

J. Pinckney Henderson.....	1846
George T. Wood.....	1847
P. H. Bell .....	1849-'51
P. H. Bell .....	1851-'53
E. M. Pease .....	1853-'55
E. M. Pease .....	1855-'57
H. R. Runnels .....	1857-'59
Sam Houston .....	1859-'61
Edward Clark.....	1861
F. R. Lubbock.....	1861-'63
Pendleton Murrah.....	1863-'65
A. J. Hamilton (provisional).....	1865-'66
James W. Throckmorton.....	1866-'67
E. M. Pease (provisional).....	1867-'70
E. J. Davis.....	1870-'74
Richard Coke.....	1874-'76
R. B. Hubbard.....	1876-'79
O. M. Roberts .....	1879-'83
John Ireland.....	1883-'87
L. S. Ross.....	1887-'91
J. S. Hogg .....	1891-'93

## BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES.

Some of the more prominent characters in the early history of Texas are further sketched in the following list:

ELLIS P. BEAN, the successor of Philip Nolan, in the command of his company, was a marked character. In 1800, when he was but eighteen years of age and possessing a spirit of adventure, he left his father's home at Bean's Station, Tennessee, went to Natchez and enlisted in Nolan's trading company, then consisting of twenty-two men. Reaching Texas, and while at a point between the Trinity and Brazos rivers, they were attacked and beaten by a body of Spanish troops. Bean, with eight others, was taken as a prisoner to San Antonio, and thence to Chihuahua, being kept at the latter place three years, when they began to be allowed some liberty and to labor for themselves. Bean had learned the hatting business, and he followed it for a year in Chihuahua, when his longing to see his native land induced him, with two comrades, to run away and endeavor to reach the United States. The three were arrested near El Paso, severely lashed, and again ironed and imprisoned.

Bean's many friends in Chihuahua soon obtained for him again the freedom of the city, and he made a second effort to escape, but was again taken. He was this time sent under a strong guard to the south of the city of Mexico. On their way they came to the city of Guanajuato, where they remained several days; and while there, Bean's noble and manly bearing won the heart of a beautiful Mexican señorita of rank, who wrote a letter to him avowing her passion, and promising her influence to obtain his liberation, when she would marry him; but he was hurried away and never per-

mitted again to see her. Poor Bean was next conveyed to Acapulco, one of the most sickly places on the Pacific, and thrown into a filthy dungeon, where no ray of the light of heaven penetrated, and the only air admitted was through an aperture in the base of the massive wall, which was six feet thick! In this foul abode his body was covered with vermin; no one was allowed to see him, and his food was of the coarsest and most unhealthy kind. In his confinement his only companion was a white lizard, which he succeeded in taming, and which became very fond of him. The only air hole had to be closed at night, to prevent ingress of serpents. One night, having neglected to close it, he was awakened by the crawling of a monstrous serpent over his body. His presence of mind enabled him to lie perfectly still, until, getting hold of a pocket-knife which he had been able to keep concealed upon his person, he pierced the monster in the head and escaped his fangs. This exploit so astonished the keeper of the prison that by his influence a petition was sent to the governor for a mitigation of his confinement; and that dignitary graciously decreed that he might work in chains, and under a guard of soldiers. Even this was a relief.

While thus engaged his desire for freedom again overcame his prudence. He succeeded in freeing himself from his shackles, and with a piece of iron killed three of the guard and fled to the mountains. Again he was hunted down and recaptured, nearly starved. His cell now became his only abode, and flogging and other indignities were heaped upon him. Another year passed and he was again allowed the liberty of the prison yard, under strict surveillance.

Once more he made a desperate attempt to escape, killing several soldiers and taking the

road to California. This time he had traveled 300 miles, when he was once more recaptured and carried back. He was now confined upon his back, and for weeks was almost devoured by vermin! His appeals for mercy were treated with mockery. But his freedom drew nigh. The Mexican revolution of 1810 broke out. The royalists became alarmed. They had learned to look upon Bean as a chained lion, and now, in the hour of their trouble, they offered him liberty if he would join their standard. He promised, secretly determining that he would desert the first opportunity. In a few days he was sent out with a scout to reconnoitre the position of General Morelos, the chief of the republicans. When near the camp of that officer, Bean proposed to his comrades that they should all join the patriots. His persuasive eloquence was so successful that they all agreed, and at once reported to Morelos.

Upon the information Bean was able to give, an attack was planned and executed against the royalists, resulting in a complete victory. For this Bean received a captain's commission, and his fame spread like a prairie fire throughout Mexico. For three years he was the chief reliance of Morelos, and when he fought victory followed. He was soon conducted, with flying banners, into the town of Acapulco, the scene of his sufferings. The wretches who had persecuted him now on bended knees begged for mercy, expecting nothing but instant death. But Bean scorned to avenge his wrongs upon them, and dismissed them with warnings as to their future conduct.

Three years later it was agreed that he should go to New Orleans and obtain aid for the republicans of Mexico. With two companions, he made his way across the country. On the route, while stopping a few days at

Jalapa, Mexico, he became suddenly and violently enamored of a beautiful lady and married her, promising that he would return to her after accomplishing his mission. After various adventures he reached New Orleans, two days before the memorable battle of January 8, 1815. He at once volunteered as aid to General Jackson, whom he had known when a boy, and he fought bravely in that decisive action.

He afterward returned to Mexico and joined his wife, with whom he lived happily many years. In 1827, when the Fredonia war broke out at Nacogdoches, Texas, he was colonel commanding the Mexican garrison at that place. In 1835 he returned to Jalapa, Mexico. In 1843 he was still living in Mexico, as an officer on the retired list of the army of that nation. A volume containing an account of his almost fabulous adventures was written by himself in 1817, and published soon afterward.

STEPHEN FULLER AUSTIN, who carried out the scheme of his father, Moses Austin, in the founding of what was known as the Austin colony, was born November 3, 1793, at Austinville, Wythe county, Virginia, while his father was interested in lead mines there. In 1804 he was sent to Colchester Academy, in Connecticut, and a year afterward to an academy at New London, same State. At the age of fifteen he became a student at Transylvania University, in Kentucky, where he completed his education. When twenty years of age he was elected a member of the Territorial Legislature of Missouri, and was regularly re-elected until 1819, in which year he went to Little Rock, Arkansas, where he was made Circuit Judge of that Territory. From there he removed to New Orleans, in order to co-operate with his father in the projected colonization scheme. On the death

of his father he determined to carry out the enterprise himself, in deference to the wishes of his deceased parent.

Stephen F. Austin was well adapted as a leader of settlers in an unknown country. In his childhood he had been inured to a frontier life, and his broad intellectual capacity enabled him to utilize many lessons to be learned from the wild West. This, together with his legislative experience in Missouri, and experience as an executive of Territorial laws, enabled him to be a good ruler, diplomatist or commissioner. But as a military commander he had no ambition. As to his temper, he himself published that he was hasty and impetuous, and that he had forced upon himself a stringent discipline to prevent a fit of passion that might destroy his influence. In his disposition he was open-hearted, unsuspecting and accommodating almost to a fault. He was therefore often imposed upon, especially in the minor demands of benevolence and justice in social life. He excelled in a sense of equity, constancy, perseverance, fortitude, sagacity, prudence, patience under persecution, benevolence, forgiveness, etc.

He was never married. During the first years of his residence in Texas, his home was at the house of S. Castleman, on the Colorado. Later, when his brother-in-law, James F. Perry, removed to the colony, he lived, when in Texas, with his sister at Peach Point plantation, in Brazoria county. Besides this sister he had a younger brother, named James Brown Austin, who was well known in Texas.

COLONEL DAVID CROCKETT, one of the most original, typical Western characters that ever lived, and the bravest hero of the Alamo, was born in east Tennessee, on the Nola Chucky river, at the mouth of Limestone

creek, August 17, 1786, the son of John Crockett, of Irish descent, who participated in the American revolution for independence. David's grandparents were murdered by Indians, one uncle wounded by them, and another captured. When about twelve years of age his father hired him out to a kind-hearted Dutchman in Virginia, several hundred miles distant, but he soon became homesick, ran away, and, availing himself of the services of a man he knew, and who was passing through that section of the country with a wagon, started home with him, but the wagon proved to be too slow in its progress for his eagerness to reach home, and he left it and hastened along on foot.

But he was not home very long until he ran away from that, and after a time went to Baltimore to embark in a seafaring life, but the man who conveyed him to Baltimore in his wagon, concluding that the boy was too hasty, prevented him, by holding his clothing and money, about \$7; and the wagoner started back with him in a homeward direction, and young Crockett had to complete his journey home for the want of funds to go elsewhere. He remained with his father for some years, working on the farm and hunting, for he finally became as great a hunter as Daniel Boone himself. During this period, when about seventeen years of age, he "fell in love" with a young Quakeress and proposed marriage, but was refused, which event preyed upon his spirits. When about eighteen he was "smitten" by another girl, who at first agreed to marry him, and then jilted him; and this was worse than ever; he felt like committing suicide. Within a year or so, however, after this, he found still another young lady who agreed to marry him, and "stuck" to her bargain. Up to the time of his second proposal of

marriage he had had but four days' schooling, and he sometimes thought that it was his lack of education that caused the girls to despise him, and he managed to get a few months' schooling, and that was all he ever obtained in his life. After marriage he moved to Lincoln county, and then to Franklin county, Tennessee.

The Creek war coming on, in 1813, Mr. Crockett enlisted in Captain Jones' company of mounted volunteers, and was engaged as a scout. Afterward, while a member of the main army, he participated in several engagements, and subsequently, under General Jackson in the Florida campaign, he was commissioned colonel.

About the close of the Florida war his wife died; but he soon married a soldier's widow and emigrated to Shoal creek, where he had an amusing time endeavoring to serve as a justice of the peace. He was subsequently elected a member of the State legislature, despite his backwoods character, as he was a witty humorist. He made the campaign a characteristic one as a humorous, typically Western-pioneer electioneering canvass, which snited the tastes of the people of the time and place.

His next removal was to Obion, Tennessee, to a point seven miles distant from the nearest house, fifteen from the next, twenty from the next, and so on; but, being a passionate hunter, and living in a forest noisy with abundant game, he found it easy, the height of his life's pleasure, to keep his family supplied with fresh meat of the highest order, besides obtaining many luxuries from a distant market in exchange for peltry. He killed many a bear, one specimen weighing 600 pounds, and of course he had many hair-raising adventures and hairbreadth escapes with his life.



Being again elected to the State legislature, as a Whig, he voted against General Jackson for United States senator, becoming a candidate for the office himself. After the adjournment of this legislature he engaged in lumber speculation. Making a trip down the Mississippi with a splendid cargo of lumber, he was wrecked and lost all. In 1827 he was elected to Congress, and in 1829 re-elected; but, running the third time, he was defeated, his district having been gerrymandered to keep him out; and the fourth time a candidate, he was again triumphant, but the fifth time he was beaten.

The last disappointment disgusted him, especially after he had so great an ovation in northern cities, where everybody was running after him, more for his humor than learned statesmanship. This disgust with his fellow-citizens in Tennessee was the spur that incited him to think of a distant pioneer field, and he decided upon Texas, then a part of Mexico, struggling for independence. At Little Rock, Arkansas, on his way, he endeavored to enlist a number of assistants, but failed to obtain any volunteers. On arriving in Texas, however, he succeeded in picking up four or five *attachés*, and soon had a scrimmage with some fifteen Mexicans, and of course whipped them out completely. Giving the fugitives chase they soon arrived at the fortress Alamo, commanded by Colonel William B. Travis. This was situated at the town of Bejar (now San Antonio), on the San Antonio river, about 140 miles from its mouth. At that time it had about 1,200 inhabitants, nearly all native Mexicans, but was afterward greatly reduced by Indian depredations. It was started by the Spaniards establishing a military post at that point in 1718, the village actually starting three years later, by emigrants sent out from the Canary islands by the king of Spain.

Colonel "Davy" Crockett kept notes, as a foundation for an autobiography, and they end with his death in the Alamo fortress, March 5, 1836.

General Castrillon, commanding under Santa Anna, as a besieger of the fort, was a brave man, but not cruel toward prisoners. Crockett's life had just been spared from the first massacre, with five others; and Castrillon marched these fated six patriots up to that part of the fort where stood Santa Anna and his murderous crew. The steady, fearless step and undaunted tread of Colonel Crockett on this occasion, together with the bold demeanor of the hardy veteran, had a powerful effect upon all present. Nothing daunted, he marched up boldly in front of Santa Anna and looked him sternly in the face, while Castrillon addressed "his excellency," "Sir, here are six prisoners I have taken alive: how shall I dispose of them?" Santa Anna looked at Castrillon fiercely, flew into a violent rage and replied, "Have I not told you before how to dispose of them? Why do you bring them to me?" At the same time his hard-hearted officers plunged their swords into the bosoms of the defenceless prisoners! Crockett, seeing the act of treachery, instantly sprang like a tiger at the ruffian chief, but before he could reach him a dozen swords were sheathed in his indomitable heart, and he fell and died without a groan, with a frown on his brow and a smile of scorn and defiance on his lips!

GENERAL SAM HOUSTON, the father of Texas, was born in Rockbridge county, Virginia, March 2, 1793. Left an orphan in early life by the death of his father, he went with his mother, in destitute circumstances, to Tennessee, then the verge of civilization. There he received a scanty education, spending most of his youthful years among the Cherokee Indians. During a portion of this



period he served as clerk for one of the traders, and also taught a country school.

In 1813 he enlisted as a private in the United States Army, and served under General Jackson in his famous campaign against the Creek Indians. He had so distinguished himself on several occasions that at the conclusion of the war he had risen to the rank of lieutenant, but on the return of peace he resigned his commission in the army and began the study of law at Nashville. His political career now commenced. After holding several minor offices he was sent to Congress from Tennessee in 1823, and continued a member of the House until 1827, when he was elected governor of the State, but before the expiration of his term he resigned that office, in 1829, and went to Arkansas and took up his abode among the Cherokees. Soon he became the agent of the tribe, to represent their interests at Washington.

On a first visit to Texas, just before the election of delegates called here to form a constitution preparatory to the admission of Texas into the Mexican Union, he was unanimously chosen a delegate to that body. The constitution framed by that convention was rejected by the Mexican government. Santa Anna, president of the Mexican Confederated Republic, demanded of Texas a surrender of their arms. Resistance to this demand was determined upon. A military force was organized, and Houston, under the title of general, was soon appointed commander-in-chief. He conducted the war with great vigor, and brought it to a successful termination by the battle of San Jacinto. His enemies had accused him of cowardice, because he had the firmness not to yield to hot-headed individuals, who would have driven him, if they could, to engage Santa Anna prematurely, and thereby have

placed in jeopardy the independence of Texas, and because he scorned to resent with brute force the abuse that was heaped upon him by political and personal enemies seeking his blood.

In October, 1836, our hero was inaugurated the first president of the new Republic of Texas, and afterward served as the chief executive in this realm twice, besides acting in many other capacities. On the breaking out of the great Civil war he was a strong Union man, but the excited Texans had nearly all espoused disunion principles, and Houston was forced to retire from public life. He died July 25, 1863, at Huntsville, Walker county, Texas, after having witnessed for some years, with a broken spirit, the wild rush of the South for a goal that she could not obtain, and suffering in his own person physical ailments and general declining health. His last days were embittered by the fact that even his own son, Sam, had enlisted early in the Confederate ranks, and had been wounded and was a prisoner.

Houston was a remarkable man. This fact has frequently been illustrated in the foregoing pages. He was a better and a more capable man than George Washington. His greatest failings were vanity and its companion, jealousy. He also caused some enmity by his inclination to clothe himself and his movements in a robe of mystery, but whether this was a natural trait involuntarily exhibited or a habit intentionally exercised, is itself a problem. Mistakes, of course, he made. The sun has its spots. But these mistakes were more in the direction of giving offense to his opponents than in the administration of public affairs. All personality was merged into altruistic patriotism.

He had hard men to deal with, and these men, of course, "knew" they could do bet-

ter than he. His military strategy was extraordinary. The instances are too numerous to mention here. The reader will have to consult nearly half the pages of Texas history to discover them all. His intuitive quickness of perception, his foresight and far-reaching mental grasp, his penetration and ready comprehension of the drift of parties, and his sagacity and tact in devising means for the attainment of specific ends, were indeed exceptional. In self-possession and confidence in his own resources he was unrivaled; his influence among the masses was extraordinary, and as a speaker his power over a Texan audience was magical.

As president of the Republic his administration was marked by economy, by a pacific policy toward the Indians, and by a defensive attitude toward Mexico. He would rather feed Indians than kill them; he was ever ready to ward off threatened invasion and adopt protective measures against predatory incursions on the frontier, but not organize such undertakings as the Santa Fe expedition; and such an enterprise as the one attempted by Colonel Fisher and his followers in their attack on Mier was never contemplated by him.

In the Senate of the United States, where he represented Texas for nearly fourteen years, he was persistently conservative and democratic. He voted against the extension of the Missouri compromise line to the Pacific coast, and thereby favored free territory south of that parallel; he voted for the Oregon Territorial bill with the slavery exclusion clause, and he voted against the Kansas-Nebraska bill of Stephen A. Douglas, thereby favoring free territory where the Missouri compromise had fixed it, and by this last act he incurred the displeasure of his Southern adherents more than by anything else he had

ever done. He also became identified with the "Know-Nothing" party, and by this means also alienated many of his old Democratic friends. But who can guard the righteous without incurring the displeasure of the unrighteous? For the ignorant, the hasty and the iniquitous will not only promulgate falsehoods, but even truths in such a way as to turn friends into enemies. Gossip, especially in haste, will unavoidably distort everything.

The following is one of the numerous instances illustrating the humor as well as the sternness of character of that eminent statesman:

In 1860, while Houston was governor of Texas, an expedition was fitted out for frontier protection. In the purchase of medical supplies, the governor gave strict orders that no liquor should be included, under penalty of his serious displeasure. In the requisition for medical stores made by Dr. T—, surgeon of the regiment, were included, "Spts. Vini Gallici, bottles 24." This was duly furnished with the other articles, and the bill was taken to General Houston for his approval. The old gentleman settled his spectacles upon his nose, and, gravely putting his eagle quill behind his ear, read the bill through slowly and carefully until he came to the item in question, when he turned to the druggist and said: "Mr. B—, what is this,—Spts. Vini Gallici?" "That, General, is brandy." "Ah, yes! and do you know that I have given positive orders that no liquor should be furnished for this expedition?" "No, General; I was not aware of it."

The general rang his bell. "Call Dr. T—." The doctor was summoned. "Dr. T—, what is this 'Spts. Vini Gallici' for?" "That, Governor, is for snake-bites." Appealing to the druggist the governor continued, "Mr.

B—, is Spts. Vini Gallici good for snake-bites?" "Yes, sir; it is so considered." "Yes", replied General Houston, in slow and measured tones; "and there is Dr. T—, who would cheerfully consent to be bitten by a rattle-snake every morning before breakfast in order to obtain a drink of this Spts. Vini Gallici!" Having thus delivered himself, he approved the account.

In private life Mr. Houston was affable and courteous, kind and generous. When thwarted, however, he became harsh and sometimes vindictive. He never failed to repay with compound interest, sooner or later, any insinuation or coarse attack; and those who crossed his political pathway were chastised with a scathing invective which they never forgot. Acts of friendship and enmity were equally retained in his memory, and met with corresponding return. Majestic in person, of commanding presence and noble countenance, he was a striking figure. Sorrow for the miseries of his country, poverty in his household and a broken-down constitution, saddened his later days. So straitened were his means that his family were often stinted for the necessities of life! He was married the second time, and at his death left a widow and seven children, all under age.

LORENZO DE ZAVALA, a prominent champion of Texan freedom, was born in Merida, Yucatan, in 1781, where he was educated and practiced as a physician till 1820, when he was elected deputy to the Spanish Cortes. On his return he was first made deputy and then senator in the Mexican congress. In March, 1827, he was governor of the State of Mexico, which office he held until the revolution of Jalapa in 1830, which forced him to leave the country. In 1833 he was again elected to congress, and also governor of the State of Mexico, the house passing a unanimous

resolution permitting him to hold both positions. During the following year he was appointed minister to France, but as soon as he saw the direction toward centralism which the party in power was taking he resigned that position. He was too liberal a republican and too honest in his principles to take part in the overthrow of the federal constitution. He served his country faithfully, but on his retirement to Texas he was stigmatized as a traitor and vagabond. March 6, 1829, he acquired a grant in Texas, contracting to colonize it with 500 families. He was one of three commissioners to represent Texas and Coahuila at the Mexican government in 1834; signed the declaration of independence; was the second vice president of the Texan Republic; and was entrusted with many other important public matters. He died at Lynchburg, Texas, November 15, 1836.

OF WILLIAM B. TRAVIS, a Texan patriot in the early times of strife and feud, comparatively little is known. His name figures occasionally in the previous history in this volume, his career winding up at the terrible battle of the Alamo, where he was killed early in that short fight. The capital county of Texas is named in his honor.

RICHARD B. ELLIS, after whom Ellis county is named, lived in one of the disputed settlements in the Red river country. He was a prominent citizen and represented his municipality in the convention of 1836, being president of that body. He died in 1840. Doubt existing as to which government his section belonged, to be certain of representation somewhere, his son, who lived in the same house with him, was elected to the legislature of Arkansas as a citizen of Miller county, of that State, and accepted.

JAMES BOWIE, brother of the gentleman who invented the "bowie knife," was a na-

tive of Georgia. While Lafitte occupied Galveston, the three brothers, James, Rezin P. and John, engaged in buying negroes of Lafitte's men, conducting them through the swamps of Louisiana for sale. They are said to have made \$65,000 by this traffic. James Bowie was connected with Long's expedition in 1819. In October, 1830, he became a naturalized citizen of Saltillo, and soon after married a daughter of Vice Governor Veramendi, of San Antonio de Bejar. November 2, 1831, he fought a remarkable battle with Indians on the San Saba river, in which, with his brother Rezin, nine other Americans and two negroes, he defeated 164 Tehuacanas and Caddoes, the Indians losing nearly half their number, while the Anglo-Texans had only one man killed and three wounded! When hostilities broke out he attached himself to the Texan cause. A county in this State is named in his honor.

REZIN (or RAZIN) P. BOWIE, first made a new style of knife, which was used in combat by his brother, Colonel James Bowie, and it has since been improved upon from time to time by cutlers and dealers.

STEPHEN M. BLOUNT, who was in 1888 the oldest living survivor of the signers of the declaration of Texan independence, was a native of Georgia, born February 13, 1808, and moved to Texas in July, 1835, settling at San Augustine. In 1836 he was elected a member of the convention that declared the independence of Texas, and nominated General Houston for commander-in-chief of the Texan forces. Blount was a close personal friend of Houston, whom he always afterward regarded as a grand man. In 1837 Blount was elected clerk of San Augustine county, and held that position four years. His whole life has been one of activity. Prior to his emigration to Texas he served in

several official capacities in his native State. He was colonel of the Eighth Regiment of Georgia militia, and was aide-de-camp to military generals in 1832-'34.

COLONEL JAMES W. FANNIN participated in the battle of Conception in October, 1835; was stationed in command at Velasco directly afterward; appointed military agent early in 1846 to raise and concentrate all volunteers who were willing to take part in an expedition against Matamoras; assisted in the defence of Goliad early in 1837, but made a fatal mistake and was defeated. He was a brave and intrepid officer, but somewhat deficient in caution. He was inclined to underestimate the force of the Mexicans, was with his men taken prisoners, and as such massacred, with over 300 others!

MIRABEAU B. LAMAR was appointed secretary of war in 1836 for the new republic, and as such was strongly opposed to entering into negotiations with Santa Anna; was appointed major general of the Texan army, in 1836, but his hasty advice caused him to be unpopular among his men, and he was induced to retire; was the same year elected vice president of the republic; was left in command of the general government by President Houston, who left the executive office for the seat of war; elected president in 1838; advised in his inaugural address "extermination or extinction" of the Indians; encouraged the Santa Fe expedition, which proved so disastrous; and on the whole he was a rather unfortunate "statesman." His administration as governor, etc., was extravagant financially, and many of his measures demoralizing.

JOSE ANTONIO NAVARRO, in whose honor Navarro county was named, was born in San Antonio de Bejar, February 27, 1795, his father being a native of Corsica and an offi-

cer in the Spanish army. He was a staunch Federalist and a foe to military despotism. In 1834-'35 Navarro was a land commissioner for Bejar district; a member of the convention in 1836; and a member of the congress in 1838-'39. He was condemned by Santa Anna to imprisonment for life, though during his captivity he was several times offered pardon, liberty and high office if he would abjure his native country, Texas, forever. These propositions were rejected with scorn.

In December, 1844, just before the fall of Santa Anna, he was removed from San Juan de Ulua and allowed to remain a prisoner at large in Vera Cruz, whence he escaped January 2, arriving at Galveston February 3, 1845, after an absence of more than three years and a half. On his return he was elected delegate to the convention held that year to decide upon the question of annexation, and was afterward senator from Bejar district in the State congress. He died in his native city in 1870.

GENERAL T. J. RUSK was born December 5, 1808, in South Carolina, his father being an immigrant from Ireland and a stone mason by occupation. Through the influence of John C. Calhoun, on whose land the family lived, young Rusk was placed in the office of William Grisham, clerk for Pendleton district, where he made himself familiar with the law, and was soon admitted to the bar. He afterward removed to Clarksville, Georgia, where he married the daughter of General Cleveland. At that place he acquired a lucrative practice, but unfortunately engaged in mining speculations and was swindled out of nearly all his earnings. He pursued some of the rascals to Texas, and found them in this State, but they had spent or concealed all his money. Going to Nacogdoches, he located himself, and was afterward conspicuous

as a Texan patriot. He distinguished himself in the war of independence, and subsequently commanded various expeditions against the Indians. In 1839 he was appointed chief justice of the Republic, but soon resigned and retired into law practice at Nacogdoches. In 1845, he was president of the annexation convention, and was one of the first two senators to the United States Congress, and this position he held until his death in 1857, brought about by his own hand, probably in a fit of mental aberration induced by a malignant disease and the loss of his wife. He was a man of rare qualities, and is held in the highest esteem by all who knew him. On account of his death Congress wore the usual badge of mourning for thirty days.

ELISHA ANGLIN, a prominent early settler of central Texas, was born in Powell Valley, Virginia, where he was raised and married; moved thence to Kentucky, afterward to Clay, Edgar and Cole counties, Illinois, and finally, in 1833, to Texas. He reached what is now Grimes Prairie, Grimes county, in the fall of 1833, where Austin's colony still remained. In the summer of 1834, in company with James and Silas Parker, he visited Limestone county in Robertson's colony, and located a claim where the present town of Groesbeck is situated. Silas Parker located his claim north of Anglin's, and James Parker went still further north. They then returned to Grimes Prairie, each buying a load of corn preparatory to bringing their families, which they did in the summer of 1834. Mr. Anglin settled on his claim February 1, 1835, and Fort Parker was built in the summer of the same year.

When the Parkers and Mr. Anglin settled in the county the Indians were friendly and peaceable, those then in the locality being the Tehuacanas, at Tehuacana Hills; the Kee-



chiefs, on Keechie creek, and the Wacoos, who were then occupying their village at Waco. The first trouble was brought about by raids being made on them by bands of white men. The raids were made in the summer of 1835, and the following spring news reached the fort of the advance of the Mexicans under Santa Anna. Mr. Anglin, believing that the fort and all the inmates would fall victims to Mexican foes and hostile Indians, tried to induce the Parkers to abandon it and retire to the settlements beyond the Trinity. But this they refused to do. Taking his family, Mr. Anglin, in company with Mr. Faulkenberry and family and Mr. Bates and family, sought safety at old Fort Houston, near Palestine. He did not return to Limestone county until the spring of 1838, when Springfield, afterward the county seat, was laid out, he being present and assisting in this labor. For four or five years following this date he resided principally in the settlements in Grimes county, but in January, 1844, took up his permanent residence on his claim, where he lived until his last marriage, and until his death, near Mount Calm, in January, 1874, aged seventy-six years. He assisted in the organization of the county, held a number of minor local positions at an earlier day, was an unlettered man, but possessed considerable force of character, the elements of the pioneer strongly predominating.

Mr. Anglin was five times married, and the father of a number of children. His first wife was Rachel Wilson, a native of Virginia, who died in Edgar county, Illinois, leaving five children: Abram; William; John; Mary, afterward the wife of Silas H. Bates; and Margaret, now Mrs. John Moody. He was then married, in Coles county, Illinois, to Catherine Dnty, who bore him three children, only one of whom reached maturity: Rebecca

Catherine, now the wife of Franklin Coates, of Utah Territory. His second wife died at old Fort Houston, near Palestine, this State, and he married the third time, at Tinnan's Fort, Robertson county, Mrs. Orpha James. They had eight children, only one of whom is now living: Adeline, wife of Daniel Parker, of Anderson county, Texas. His fourth marriage occurred in Limestone county, to Mrs. Nancy Faulkenberry, widow of David Faulkenberry. His fifth wife was Mrs. Sarah Chaffin, *nee* Crist, but by the last two unions there were no children.

NEILL McLENNAN, in honor of whom McLennan county is named, was born in the highlands of Scotland, in 1777, and emigrated with two brothers and other relatives to the State of North Carolina in 1801, where he resided as a farmer until 1816. With a brave and adventurous spirit, and with one companion, he explored the wilds of Florida, and, becoming satisfied with the country, remained there until 1834. He had heard of Texas, and with his two brothers and a few other friends purchased a schooner at Pensacola, loaded her with their goods and families, navigated her themselves, and landed safely at the mouth of the Brazos river early in 1835. They proceeded up the river and settled on Pond creek, near its mouth, in what is now Falls county. While there his two brothers were killed by the Indians, Laughlin, one of the brothers, being shot full of arrows. The family of the latter, consisting of a wife and three small boys, were captured and taken away. The mother, who was living with him, was also killed, the house was burned, and the wife and youngest child died in captivity. The next boy was bought, and the eldest remained with the Indians until grown, when, by a treaty, his uncle, Neil (not Neill) McLennan, brought



him to McLennan county. It was difficult to reconcile him to staying away from his tribe. He finally married and raised six children. His death occurred in 1866. John, the other brother, was ambushed and shot near Nashville.

During the winter of 1839 and spring of 1840 Neill McLennan accompanied Captain George B. Erath on a surveying tour to the Bosque country, and being impressed with the advantages there for farming and grazing, determined to locate there. Accordingly he commenced improvements there in 1845, and made it his home during the remainder of his life. At the old homestead still stands the old double log house, where many a way-faring man has received refreshments and rest without money or charge.

Mr. McLennan had six children, namely: John, who died in Milam county, in 1887; Christina, wife of Eli Jones, of McLennan county; Catherine, wife of L. E. R. Davis; Neil (one l), a resident of McLennan county; Duncan, also of McLennan county; Laughlin, deceased in 1860. Mr. McLennan died in the month of November, 1867, aged eighty-one years.

COLONEL STERLING C. ROBERTSON, empresario of Robertson's colony, was born in Nashville, Tennessee, about 1785. He served as major of the Tennessee troops in the war of 1812, received a good education, and was trained up as a planter, and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Giles county, that State. Enterprising and adventurous, and having considerable means, he formed a company in Nashville, in 1823, to explore the wild "province" of Texas. Coming as far as the Brazos, he formed a permanent camp at the mouth of Little river. All the party returned to Tennessee, however, except Robertson. He visited the settlements that had

been made, and while there conceived the idea of planting a colony in Texas. Filled with enthusiasm over this plan, he went to his home in Tennessee, where he purchased a contract which the Mexican government had made with Robert Leftwick for the settlement of 800 families. The colony embraced a large tract of land, and Robertson was to receive forty leagues and forty *labors* for his services.

In 1829, at his own expense, he introduced 100 families, who were driven out by the military in consequence of false representations made to the government. The matter was finally adjusted, and in the spring of 1834 the colony was restored. In the summer of the same year he laid out the town of Sarahville de Viesca. A land office was opened about October 1, and the settlements were rapidly made. In the summer of 1835 he made a tour of Tennessee, Mississippi, Louisiana and Kentucky, making known the inducements to immigration. He had been authorized by the Mexican government to offer to settlers who were heads of families one league and one *labor* of land, and lesser proportions to others.

Colonel Robertson was a delegate to the general convention of 1836, was one of the signers of the declaration of independence and of the constitution of the Republic of Texas. In the spring of 1836 he commanded a military company, and received therefor a donation of 640 acres of land, having participated in the battle of San Jacinto. He was a member of the Senate of the first congress of the Republic of Texas.

He died in Robertson county, March 4, 1842, in the fifty-seventh year of his age. Bold, daring and patriotic, he had many opportunities for the exhibition of these traits. From the campaigns of the war of 1812 down

to 1842, he was a participant in every struggle of his countrymen. When the revolution broke out in 1835, he had introduced more than 600 families into the colonies, fully one-half of the whole number at his own expense.

DAVID G. BURNETT, according to the foregoing history of Texas, is first known in this State as an "empresario," who, December 22, 1826, contracted to colonize 300 families in Texas. After the annulment of Edwards' contract, his grant was divided between Burnett and Joseph Vehlein. He was a member of the second State convention, which met April 1, 1833, at San Felipe; was elected the first President of the Republic of Texas in 1836; had a stormy time during an engagement with the Mexicans, being accused of treason; resigned his presidency October 22, 1836; was elected vice-president in 1838, but in 1841, as a candidate for the presidency, was defeated by General Houston.

MAJOR GEORGE B. ERATH, after whom Erath county is named, was born at Vienna, Austria, January 1, 1813. His mother was supposed to be of Greek origin. At Santa Anna College, Vienna, he studied Spanish, French, Italian and English, besides other branches. He also spent two years at a polytechnic institute. When fifteen years of age his father died, and he was taken in charge by relatives in Germany, who, at the request of his mother, managed, by a ruse, to keep him from conscription by the Austrian government. By the connivance of the German and French governments he managed to get a start to America, and in due time landed at New Orleans with no money. After traveling and working his way along to several points, he came to Texas in 1833, first stopping at Brazoria. He visited several points in the southern central portion of the

State, and at length engaged in war with the Indians, in which he distinguished himself for bravery and fidelity. He also was in Captain Billingsley's company at the battle of San Jacinto. Moreover, he at several times engaged as an assistant in land surveying.

In 1839 he was a member of a company of rangers, by which he was elected captain, and again he was active in repelling Indian invasions. He was also in the noted "Mier expedition," but, not crossing the Rio Grande with the headlong faction, he escaped the horrible experiences of the Mier prisoners.

From 1843-'46 he was a member of the Texas congress, and in the latter year he was elected a member of the legislature of the State of Texas. In 1848 he was elected by an overwhelming majority to the State senate, from the district of McLennan county, his home; and in 1861 he was again elected to the same body, and after the legislature adjourned raised a company of infantry and fought under the command of Colonel Speight. Ill health not permitting him to remain in the service, he returned home, but was appointed major of the frontier forces of Texas, in which capacity he won the gratitude of the State.

After the war he settled down upon his farm on the South Bosque, eight miles from Waco, and endeavored to confine himself to the quiet pursuits of agriculture; but his extended knowledge of land and surveying in that part of Texas led others to persuade him to engage again as a surveyor. He was called the "walking dictionary of the land office." In 1873 he was again elected to the State senate, and was an influential member of that body. His intelligence and integrity were so great that in many instances he was selected as sole arbitrator in preference to a

suit at law. He died in Waco, May 13, 1891, and his wife five months afterward. He lost one son in the last war, and died leaving one son and three daughters.

GENERAL JAMES HAMILTON was a native of South Carolina, of which State he was governor. Coming to Texas he boldly advocated her independence, and contributed both time and means to the cause. Even in South Carolina, as a member of her senate, he upheld in eloquent phrase the purity of the motives of the revolutionists of Texas, and actively devoted himself to the interests of the new republic. He secured the treaty with Great Britain, and negotiated one with the kingdom of the Netherlands. In recognition of his services he was invested with the rights of Texas citizenship by a special act of its congress. But while he was a diplomatic agent for Texas in Europe he became involved in embarrassments which eventually ruined him. In 1857 he sailed from New Orleans for Galveston in the steamship Opelousas, with the hope of obtaining an indemnification for his losses and of retrieving his fortune in the country for which he had done so much. The vessel was wrecked on her passage by a collision with the steamer Galveston, and Hamilton was one of the victims of the disaster. The State congress went into mourning out of respect to his memory.

JAMES W. THROCKMORTON, governor of Texas in 1866-'67, was born in Tennessee in 1825, and began life as a physician, in which calling he won a high reputation until he decided to adopt the profession of law. Removing to what is now Collin county, Texas, in 1841, he was elected ten years later to the State legislature, and was re-elected in 1853 and 1855, and in 1857 he was chosen State senator. During all these years the legislation of the State bears the impress of

his tireless efforts, and to no one else are the people more indebted for the development of their resources. Though a Democrat in politics, he was opposed to secession, and as a member of the first secession convention he voted against secession; but, being true to his State, after the Confederate movement was fully inaugurated he raised a company of soldiers and joined the Southern cause, and remained till the close of the struggle, though at intervals he was disabled from active service by sickness. Among the engagements in which he participated was the battle of Elkhorn. Afterward he served under General Dick Taylor. In 1864 Governor Murrah assigned him the command of the northern frontier, with the rank of brigadier general. In 1865 General Kirby Smith appointed him general Indian agent, and he made treaties with numerous Indian tribes favorable to Texas. In 1866 he was elected a member of the first reconstruction convention, and was chosen president of that body; the same year he was elected governor, under the new constitution, by a vote of nearly four to one; but, though his administration was most satisfactory to the people of the State, he was deposed in the following year, under reconstruction measures executed by "Radicals." In 1874, and again in 1876, he was chosen for Congress, where he served with distinction until March, 1879, when he retired to private life.

Early in his professional career he was married to Miss Ann Ratten, a native of Illinois, and of their nine children seven still survive.

GENERAL THOMAS NEVILLE WAUL, whose ancestors on both sides took part in the Revolutionary struggle, was born in South Carolina, in 1813. After receiving his education at one of the best colleges in that

State, he studied law at Vicksburg, Mississippi, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of that State in 1835, and was soon afterward appointed district attorney. Removing later to New Orleans, he took an active part in politics, being a thorough Democrat of the State-rights school, and he won a high reputation. After the war broke out he organized what was known as Waul's Legion, which he commanded in many hotly contested engagements. At its close he settled in Galveston, where he resumed his profession, and was elected president of the bar association.

In 1837 the General married Miss Mary Simmons, a native of Georgia, and in November, 1887, celebrated his golden wedding.

BEN McCULLOUGH, prominent in the last war, was a native of Tennessee, came to Texas during revolutionary times, and commanded a cannon in the battle of San Jacinto. After the independence of Texas he was captain of a company of rangers. During the last war he was appointed brigadier general in the Confederate army, and was killed in the second day's fight at Pea Ridge, Arkansas, March 24, 1862.

GENERAL HENRY EUSTACE McCULLOCH was born in Rutherford county, Tennessee, December 6, 1816, and first came to Texas in the autumn of 1835, accompanied by his brother, Ben McCulloch, five years older. Arriving at Nacogdoches, they had an argument as to the propriety of Henry's coming on. Ben tried almost every way to persuade him to return home, but in vain, until he hit upon the argument that he should take care of his parents in their old age. Selling their horses, fine saddle animals, they separated, starting off on foot, one east and the other west.

In the fall of 1837 Henry came again to Texas and stopped at Washington, then the capital of the State, and passed the winter there hewing house logs, splitting red-oak boards and building board houses. In the spring he joined a party in the exploration of the upper Brazos. While out hunting one day, in company with another member of the party, they chanced upon a company of five Indians, whom they attacked, killed two and chased the other three away! In the summer of 1838 he joined his brother, Ben, at Gonzales and formed a partnership with him in surveying and locating lands, and this partnership lasted until the death of the brother in 1862.

During pioneer times both the brothers engaged in much ranger service, with skill and good fortune, the particulars of which we have not space for here.

During a battle with the Comanches in 1840, Henry saved the life of Dr. Sweitzer, a bitter enemy of his brother, by driving away the Indians who were about to take the life of the doctor. Henry had dismounted and taken his position behind a small sapling in advance of the main Texan force and was pouring hot shot into the ranks of the enemy, who, in return, had completely scaled the bark of the little tree behind which he stood. Arch. Gipson and Alsey Miller had come up and were sitting on their horses near Henry, who was standing on the ground beside his horse, when suddenly Gipson or Miller cried out, "They'll catch him; they'll catch him!" McCulloch asked, "Catch who?" The reply was, "Sweitzer."

Glancing over his horse's neck the gallant young McCulloch saw a party of eight or ten Indians closely pursuing the bitterest enemy of his brother; but the life of a human being was involved, and, prompted by that magna-

nimity of heart which ever characterized his life, he did not stop to calculate the consequences, but in a second was in his saddle going at full speed at the risk of his own life to save that of Sweitzer. His companions followed, and they reached Sweitzer just in time to save his life.

August 20, 1840, soon after the above occurrence, Mr. McCulloch married Miss Jane Isabella Ashby, and directly settled on the place improved by his brother Ben, four miles from Gonzales.

In September, 1842, General Woll, at the head of a thousand Mexican infantry and 500 or 600 cavalry, captured San Antonio; but just before the retreat of the Mexican forces Captain Matthew Caldwell, with 200 men, engaged the enemy about five or six miles from town and defeated them. While this fight was progressing Dawson's men were massacred in the rear of the Mexican army while trying to make their way to Caldwell, and in this engagement McCulloch was a lieutenant under Colonel Jack Hays. He was also in Somervell's expedition so far as it remained in Texas.

Becoming a resident of Gonzales county in 1844, he entered mercantile business there. In 1846 he was elected captain of a volunteer company for the Mexican war, and the next year was elected sheriff of that county. Occasionally he was engaged in an expedition against the Indians, with success. In 1853, on the Democratic ticket for the legislature, he was elected, over Colonel French Smith, a Whig, and in 1855 he was again elected, defeating Thomas H. Duggan. In 1858 he was appointed United States marshal for the Eastern District of Texas, which position he held until the breaking out of the Civil war, and in this mighty struggle he had a brilliant career. He was promoted from the position

of colonel to that of brigadier-general. March 1, 1876, Governor Coke appointed him superintendent of the Deaf and Dumb Asylum, which place he held until dismissed by Governor Roberts, September 1, 1879. In 1885 he was employed by the State Land Board as an agent to manage the public-school, university and asylum lands.

ELISHA M. PEASE, twice governor of Texas, was born in Connecticut, in 1812, and became a lawyer. In 1835 he came to Texas and was appointed secretary of the executive council at San Felipe. During 1836-'37 he held several positions under the government. Resigning the comptrollership of public accounts in the latter year, he began to practice his profession in Brazoria county. He was a member of the house of representatives of the first and second legislatures, and of the senate of the third legislature. He was governor of Texas from 1853 to 1857, and from 1867 to 1869, in the latter case being appointed by General Sheridan, under reconstruction regime, to succeed Throckmorton. In 1874 he was appointed collector of customs for Galveston, which office he did not accept. In 1879 he was reappointed to the same position, and took charge of the custom-house February 1 of that year.

BENJAMIN R. MILAM was a native of Kentucky, born of humble parents and having but little education. He distinguished himself in the war of 1812, and afterward engaged in trade with the Indians at the headwaters of Texan rivers. Later he joined Mina in his disastrous expedition in aid of the revolutionary cause in Mexico, and, being one of those who escaped death, rendered valuable services. When Iturbide proclaimed himself emperor, Milam was among the first to join the party that opposed him. For this he was cast into prison, where he



languished until Iturbide's dethronement, when he was released. For his services in the republican cause he received in 1828 a grant of eleven square leagues of land in Texas, but he located it by mistake in Arkansas, and obtained from the government of the State of Coahuila and Texas an empresario grant. He was in Monclova at the time of Viesca's deposal, and was captured in company with him. Milam escaped from prison at Monterey by winning the confidence of the jailer, and, being supplied with a fleet horse and a little food by a friend, he traveled alone for 600 miles, journeying by night and concealing himself by day, till he reached the vicinity of Goliad, almost exhausted. After the capture of that place he enlisted in the ranks, and was soon afterward killed by a rifle ball from the enemy, when he was about forty-five years of age.

ERASTUS SMITH, who, on account of his being "hard of hearing," was generally known as "Deaf Smith," was born in New York in 1787, moved to Mississippi in 1798, and to Texas in 1817. He was a most indefatigable observer of the movements of the Mexican army during the war; and his perfect knowledge of the country and astonishing coolness and bravery made him an invaluable scout for the Texas army. He married a Mexican lady in San Antonio, and had several children. He died at Fort Bend in 1839, and is buried at Richmond. A county is named in his honor, "Deaf Smith."

JOSIAH WILBARGER, brother of the author of the work entitled "Indian Depredations in Texas," was one of the earliest settlers in this State, coming here from Missouri in 1823, locating first in Matagorda county for a year. Early in the spring of 1830 he removed to a beautiful location he had selected at the mouth of the creek named in his honor,

ten miles above the point now occupied by the town of Bastrop. At that time his nearest neighbor was about seventy-five miles down the Colorado, and he was not only the first but also the outside settler of Austin's colony until July, 1832, when Reuben Hornsby went up from Bastrop, where he had been living a year or two. He located about nine miles below the present city of Austin.

Early in August, 1833, Mr. Wilbarger went to Hornsby's, and, in company with Messrs. Christian, Strother, Standifer and Haynie, rode out in a northwest direction to look at the country. On Walnut creek, five or six miles above Austin, they discovered an Indian, who ran away and disappeared. The white party gave chase but after a time abandoned it. While eating their dinner, however, after returning from the chase, they were suddenly fired upon by Indians. Strother was mortally wounded, Christian's thigh bone was broken, and Wilbarger sprang to the side of the latter to set him up against a tree, when the latter received an arrow in the leg and another in his hip. Soon he was wounded in the other leg also. Three of the Wilbarger party then ran to their horses, which had been tied out for feeding, and began to flee. Wilbarger, though wounded as he was, ran after them, begging for an opportunity to ride behind one of them, but before reaching them he was wounded in the neck by a ball. He fell apparently dead, but though unable to move or speak he remained conscious. He knew when the Indians came around him, stripped him naked and tore the scalp from his head. The character of the wound in the neck probably made the Indians believe that it was broken, and that Wilbarger was dead, or at least could not survive, and they left him. They cut the throats of Strother and Christian.



Late in the evening Mr. Wilbarger so far recovered as to drag himself to a pool of water, lay in it for an hour, and then, benumbed with cold, he crawled upon dry ground and fell into a profound sleep. When awakened the blood had ceased to flow from his wounds, but he was still consumed with hunger and again suffering intensely from thirst. Green flies had "blown" his scalp while asleep and the larvae began to work, which created a new alarm. Undertaking to go to Mr. Hornsby's, about six miles distant, he had only proceeded about 600 yards when he sank exhausted! Remaining all night upon the ground, he suffered intensely from cold; but during the next day he was found by his friends, who had been urged to hunt for him by Mrs. Hornsby, despite the report by Haynie and Standifer that he was dead. She was influenced by a dream, so the story goes, to say that Wilbarger was still alive, and consequently urged the men to go and hunt for him. It is stated also that Wilbarger had a dream or vision of the spirit of a sister, who had died only the day before in Missouri, which said that help would come that day! The relief party consisted of Joseph Rogers, Reuben Hornsby, Webber, John Walters and others. As they approached the tree under which Wilbarger was lying and had passed the night, they saw first the blood-red scalp and thought they had come upon an Indian. Even his body was red almost all over with blood, and he presented a ghastly sight. Rogers, mistaking him for an Indian, exclaimed, "Here they are, boys!" Wilbarger arose and said, "Don't shoot! it is Wilbarger! The poor sufferer was taken to Hornsby's residence, where he was cared for. When he had somewhat recruited he was placed in a sled, as he could not endure the jolts of a wagon. and taken down the river to his own

cabin. He lived eleven years afterward, but the scalp never grew to entirely cover the bone. The latter, where most exposed, became diseased and exfoliated, finally exposing the brain.

By his death he left a wife and five children. The eldest son, John, was killed many years afterward by the Indians in west Texas. Harvey, another son, lived to raise a number of children.

The circumstance above related is the first instance of white blood shed at the hands of the red savage within the present limits of Travis county.

GENERAL EDWARD BURLESON was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, in 1798. We quote the following sketch of his life from J. W. Wilbarger's work, before referred to:

"When but a lad, young Edward served in a company commanded by his father under General Jackson, in the Creek war. In March, 1831, he emigrated to Texas and settled eleven miles below the town of Bastrop, where he soon rendered himself conspicuous by his readiness when called on to repel the savages, then of frequent occurrence. His unflinching courage and perseverance on such occasions brought him into favorable notice, and in 1832 he was elected lieutenant colonel of the principality of Austin. By his activity, promptness and courage, he soon rose to be an acknowledged leader, while his plain and unpretending deportment and natural dignity won friends as fast as he made acquaintances.

"In the battle with the Mexicans under General Cos at San Antonio he was conspicuous for his gallantry and rendered important services. As colonel of a regiment he participated in the final battle at San Jacinto, which secured the independence of Texas.

On that bloody field Burleson added new honors to his fame as a brave soldier and tried officer. His regiment stormed the breastwork and captured the artillery, and contributed its honorable share to the victory. The morning of the day on which the battle was fought, General Houston ordered Burleson to detail 100 men from his regiment to build a bridge across the bayou in case a retreat should be necessary. Burleson replied that he could make the detail, but he had no idea the bridge could be built; that they had no axes or tools of any description whatever, or teams to haul the timber. Houston asked him whether he intended to disobey orders. Burleson replied that he was not disposed to disobey orders, but that his men would much rather fight than work. 'Then,' said Houston, 'if you are so anxious to fight you shall have your fill before night,' and immediately made out his plan of battle.

"After the battle of San Jacinto General Burleson returned to his home and was elected to the senate of the first congress of the republic. In the Cherokee war he moved against the Indians at the head of 500 men, defeated them in a hard-fought battle, killing many (among them their head chief, Bowles) and drove the remainder beyond the limits of the republic. In the great Indian raid of 1840 General Burleson was second in command of the forces that met the Indians on Plum creek, which defeated them with great slaughter and recaptured a vast amount of plunder. He was in a number of hotly contested fights with the Indians, in one of which, the battle of Brushy, he lost his brother, Jacob Burleson, who had engaged the enemy before the general arrived.

"On one occasion a party of forty-five or fifty Indians came into the settlements below the town of Bastrop and stole a lot of horses

while the people were at church. A man who had remained at home discovered them, ran to church and gave the alarm. Burleson, with only ten men, started in immediate pursuit and followed the trail that evening to Piny creek near town. Next morning he was reinforced by eight men, the pursuit was continued and the enemy overtaken near the Yegua, a small sluggish stream now in Lee county. When within about 200 yards of them, Burleson called out to the Indians to halt; they immediately did so, and, forming themselves in regular order, like disciplined troops, commenced firing by squads or platoons. When within sixty yards the battle was opened by the Texans by the discharge of Burleson's double-barreled shot-gun. The conflict was of short duration. Six Indians were killed, and the remainder fled into a deep ravine enveloped in thickets and made their escape.

"In 1841 General Burleson was elected vice president of the Republic, by a considerable majority over General Memucan Hunt. At Monterey he was appointed by Governor Henderson, then in personal command of the Texas division, one of his aides-de-camp, and in that capacity bore a distinguished and honored part in the fierce conflicts before that city.

"He died September 26, 1851, at the capital of the State, while a member of the senate then in session, and his death produced a profound sensation throughout the country, where his name had become as familiar as a household word. Eloquent eulogies were pronounced in both houses of the legislature at his death."

An ambitious young village in Johnson county, this State, a few miles north of Alvarado and on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad, is named in honor of the hero of the foregoing memoir.

JOHN C. HAYS, generally known as Colonel "Jack" Hays, was a native, it is believed, of Tennessee, and came to Texas when a young man, bringing with him letters of recommendation from prominent people to President Houston. The latter soon gave him a commission to raise a ranging company for the protection of the western frontier. This company is supposed to be the first regularly organized one in the service so far in the West. With this small company—for it never numbered more than three-score men—Colonel Hays effectually protected a vast scope of the frontier reaching from Corpus Christi on the gulf to the headwaters of the Frio and Nueces rivers. With the newly introduced five-shooting revolvers each of his men was equal to about five or six Mexicans or Indians. Although the colonel was rather under the medium size, he was wiry and active, well calculated to withstand the hardships of frontier life. He was frequently seen sitting before his camp fire in a cold storm, apparently as unconcerned as if in a hotel, and that, too, when perhaps he had nothing for supper but a piece of hard-tack or a few pecans. Although he was extremely cautious when the safety of his men was concerned, he was extremely careless when only his own welfare was in jeopardy.

He was elected colonel of a regiment of mounted volunteers at the breaking out of the Mexican war, and they did valiant service at the storming of Monterey. Some time after the war he moved to California, where he finally died, a number of years ago.

As an example of Hays' heroism we cite the following anecdote from Mr. Wilbarger's work: In the fall of 1840 a party of Comanche Indians numbering about 200 came into the vicinity of San Antonio, stole a great many horses and started off in the direction of the

Guadalupe river. Hays, with about twenty of his men, followed in pursuit, overtaking them at that river. Riding in front, as was his custom, the colonel was the first to discover the red rascals, and, riding back to his men, he said, "Yonder are the Indians, boys, and yonder are our horses. The Indians are pretty strong, but we can whip them and recapture the horses. What do you say?" "Go ahead," the boys replied, "and we'll follow if there's a thousand of them." "Come on, then, boys," said Hays: and, putting spurs to their horses, this little band of only twenty men boldly charged upon the 200 warriors who were waiting for them drawn up in battle array.

Seeing the small number of their assailants the Indians were sure of victory; but Hays' men poured shot among them so directly and rapidly as to cut down their ranks at a fearful rate, killing even their chief, and the Indians, frightened at what appeared to them a power superior to man, fled in confusion. Hays and his men followed for several miles, killing even more of them and recovering most of the stolen horses.

About a year afterward he was one of a party of fifteen or twenty men employed to survey land near what the Indians called "The Enchanted Rock," in which, high up, was a cavity large enough to contain several men. Being attacked by Indians in this vicinity, Colonel Hays, who was at some distance from his party, ran up the hill and took a position in this little hollow place, determined to "sell his life at the dearest price." He was well known to the Indians, and they were anxious if possible to get his scalp. Mounting the hill, they surrounded the rock and prepared to charge upon him. Hays was aware that his life depended more upon strategy than courage, and reserved

his fire until it could do the most good. He lay behind a projection of the rock, with the muzzle of his gun exposed to their vision, and awaited the most opportune moment. The savages meanwhile suspected that the noted white warrior had a revolver besides, and indeed he had two. The Indians yelled with all their might, but our hero was too well acquainted with that style of warfare to be very badly frightened by it.

The red men, being ashamed of permitting themselves to be beaten by one man, made a desperate assault, and when the chief in front approached sufficiently near the colonel downed him with the first shot of his rifle. In the next charge he did effective work with a revolver, and soon the remainder of his own men, who had been engaging the main body of Indians, suspected that their commander was hemmed in there, and turned upon the Indians near by, immediately routing them.

A remarkable example of Colonel Hays' generalship was exhibited in a little skirmish in 1844, when, with fifteen of his company, on a scouting expedition about eighty miles from San Antonio, he came in sight of fifteen Comanches, who were mounted on good horses and apparently eager for battle. As the colonel and his men approached, the Indians slowly retreated in the direction of an immense thicket, which convinced Hays that the Indians they saw were but a part of a larger number. He therefore restrained the ardor of his men, who were anxious to charge upon the Indians they saw, and took a circuitous route around the thicket and drew up his little force upon a ridge beyond a deep ravine, in order to take advantage of some position not looked for by the Indians. The latter, seeing that they had failed to draw the white party into the trap they had laid for them, showed themselves, to the number

of seventy-five. Directly the rangers assailed them on an unexpected side, made a furious charge, with revolvers, etc. The battle lasted nearly an hour, exhausting the ammunition of the whites. The Comanche chief, perceiving this, rallied his warriors for a final effort. As they were advancing, Colonel Hays discovered that the rifle of one of the rangers was still loaded. He ordered him to dismount at once and shoot the chief, and the man did so, successfully. This so discouraged the Indians that they gave up the day.

In the battle above referred to, with the main body of the Indians, the rangers lost only two killed and five wounded, while thirty Indians were left dead on the field. For good generalship, as well as cool, unflinching bravery, Colonel Hays and his men deserve the highest credit. The above fight is certainly one of the most remarkable in all Indian warfare.

In 1845, in encountering a large party of Indians, Colonel Hays mounted a horse which had more "heroism" or "foolhardiness" than he anticipated, as it carried him, in spite of all the rider could do, right through the enemy, the main body of the Comanches. This so astounded the Indians that they actually gave way for him and another man accompanying him, and the rest of the white party rallied forward with a yell and with their revolvers actually put the savages to flight!

Not long after the above occurrence Hays, with only fifteen men, encountered and totally defeated the famous Comanche chief, Yellow Wolf, who was at the head of eighty warriors: the chief himself was slain. This battle occurred at the Pinta crossing of the Guadalupe river, between San Antonio and Fredericksburg.

CAPTAIN JAMES G. SWISHER, in whose honor a county in this State is named, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, November 6, 1794. Joining John Donelson's company, under General Jackson, he participated in the battles of New Orleans on the night of December 23, 1814, and on January 8, 1815. He came from near Franklin, Williamson county, Tennessee, to Texas in 1833, and during the following January he settled at the town of Tenoxtitlan on the Brazos river, not now in existence, but which up to the year 1832 had been garrisoned by 200 Mexican troops. Swisher commenced life here with his family apparently under the finest auspices, but in a few months two Comanche Indians stole most of his horses, which, however, he recovered after a long journey in pursuit.

Captain Swisher was the father of James M. Swisher and John M. Swisher, of Travis county. The latter, known as Colonel "Milt." Swisher, was in the employ of the Republic from 1839 up to the time of annexation, and from that time to 1856 in the employ of the State. In 1841 he was chief clerk and acting secretary of the treasury of the Republic, and in 1847 was appointed auditor to settle up the debts of the late Republic.

JOHN L. WILBARGER, brother of the author of "Indian Depredations in Texas," was born in Matagorda county, Texas, November 29, 1829, and grew up in his parents' family in Austin colony, inured to the roughness of pioneer life. Having considerable talent he became well qualified to manage the interests of those exposed on the frontier; but before he had opportunity to exercise his talent to a considerable degree he joined an expedition which eventually proved disastrous to him. August 20, 1850, he and two other young men were quietly pursuing their journey back to the command in Bastrop county

which they had left, when Indians attacked them, shooting down the two other young men at the first fire, and then Wilbarger, after a chase of about two miles. One of the young men (Neal), however, was not killed, and succeeded in getting back home, to tell the news.

COLONEL GEORGE G. ALFORD, prominent in the early history of the State, was born in Cayuga, Seneca county, New York, June 19, 1793, reared on lakes Champlain and Cayuga, that State, and served as lieutenant of artillery under General Winfield Scott during the second war with Great Britain, in 1811-'13, participating in the battles of Queens-town Heights, Lundy's Lane, etc. His father, who was a cousin of General Ethan Allen, of Revolutionary fame, had twelve children. In 1815 the family removed to Detroit, Michigan, then an obscure and remote frontier Indian village, making the trip in a small sail vessel, which was wrecked at what is now the great city of Cleveland. In 1819 he moved to New Madrid, Missouri, the former capital of the Spanish province of Louisiana, and there engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1821 he married Miss Jeannette Lesieur, a sister of Hon. Godfrey Lesieur, one of the oldest and wealthiest French settlers of that section: she died, leaving him one daughter, Jeannette. About 1829 Colonel Alford married Miss Ann Barfield, of Murfreesborough, Tennessee, born May 9, 1807, a descendant of Governor Badger, of North Carolina. By this marriage there was born Judge George Frederick Alford, now of Dallas.

While a resident of Missouri the Colonel prospered and became wealthy, and served with satisfaction to his constituents a term in the State legislature.



He came to Texas during the exciting times of the revolution, in 1835, and, still inspired with the martial spirit of 1812, he entered zealously into the cause of Texan independence. He joined the immortal band under General Houston and participated in the heroic struggles which culminated in the battle of San Jacinto, which was so glorious a victory for the Texans, securing for them what they had unanimously so long sought for,—independence. Soon after this battle Colonel Alford was sent by the provisional government of the embryo republic to New Orleans, for military supplies for the famishing soldiery of Texas. Here he loaded two vessels, and, returning on one of them, the brig *Julius Caesar*, he was captured by the Mexican blockading fleet, under command of Captain Jose V. Matios of the Mexican brig of war *General Teran*, off Galveston harbor; the two vessels and cargoes were confiscated, and the captives incarcerated in a loathsome dungeon in Matamoras, Mexico; and Colonel Alford and his brother, Major Johnson H. Alford (who was returning to Texas with him), were condemned to be shot; but they were liberated, through the intercession of Andrew Jackson, president of the United States.

Colonel Alford returned to Missouri, settled up his business, and in April, 1837, moved his family and slaves to Texas, first settling in the old Spanish pueblo of Nacogdoches, and later in Crockett, the capital of Houston county, and there he engaged in planting, in mercantile pursuits and as judge, until his death, April 1, 1847, his wife having preceded him February 10, same year. His death was deplored throughout the young State, which he had served with Spartan heroism.

JOHN HENRY BROWN, a well informed historian of Dallas and prominent in the annals of Texas as a pioneer, legislator, soldier and citizen, was born in Pike, county, Missouri, October 29, 1820, five months before that Territory became a State. Both his parents were natives of Kentucky, and in favorable financial circumstances. The family is and has been for many generations famous for patriotism and historical worth. The originator of the family in this country came across the ocean in the time of Lord Baltimore.

John Henry was but four years old when he heard, with all the intensity of earnest childhood, of the charms of Texas. As he grew up he learned the art of printing. His first residence in Texas was with his uncle, Major James Kerr, on the Lavaca river. When Austin was laid out, in 1839, he repaired thither in search of employment as a printer, and obtained a favorable introduction to the principal statesmen of the place, who used their influence in his favor, and he obtained a good situation. The next year or two he engaged in several expeditions against raiding Indians. In 1843 he returned to Missouri and married Miss Mary Mitchel, of Groton, Connecticut. The following winter he suffered with "black-tongue," a fever that brought him to death's door. Recovering and returning to Texas, he was engaged on the *Victoria Advocate*. When the militia of the new State was organized, in 1846, he was appointed brigade major of the Southwest, with the rank of colonel, which position he held four years. In February, 1848, he removed to the new town of Indianola, and until 1854 was a zealous worker in various positions of trust, and also edited the *Indianola Bulletin*. During this time he was a contributor to *De Bow's Review*, on the subject of "Early Life in the Southwest."



In 1854 he purchased an interest in and became co-editor of the *Galveston Civilian*, where he did most of the responsible work, on account of the absence of the principal editor. He exhibited such ability that he was at length elected to the legislature. He was a talented speaker on the political rostrum, but in the legislature his speeches were never over five minutes in length. Next he was elected mayor of Galveston, where he gave eminent satisfaction, for two terms, and again he was returned to the legislature.

Receiving an injury by a fall his health began to decline, and he changed his occupation to that of stock-raising, but at length he again became editor, this time of the *Belton Democrat*, and in 1861 he was elected a member of the secession convention, without a single vote being cast in opposition. During the war he served on General Ben McCulloch's staff, and on that of General H. E. McCulloch, and on account of failing health he returned home. During these years he had two surgical operations performed upon himself.

Next he moved to Mexico, where he was appointed commissioner of immigration by the imperial government; in 1866 he received a commission to explore the country along the Panuco river; in the spring of 1869 he visited Texas and the East in relation to the purchase of improved arms for the Mexican government; and in 1870 he delivered a hundred addresses in the Northern States in aid of a reform society in Mexico. He rejoined his family in Indianola, in January, 1871, and July following he moved to Dallas, where he has since resided. Here in 1872 he was elected once more to the State legislature; in 1875 a member of the State constitutional convention; in 1880-'81 he was revising editor of the "Encyclopedia of

the New West;" and the three following years he was alderman, mayor or local judge in Dallas.

During all this time he has been industriously writing as an author or compiler. He now has prepared two large works for publication: *History of Texas from 1685 to 1892*, in two large volumes, and "The Indian Wars and Pioneers of Texas." In the latter at least 3,000 names of early pioneers, who largely clothed, fed and in war mounted themselves for their unpaid services, will appear to prove that no country was ever settled, reclaimed, populated and defended by a braver, more unselfish and patriotic people.

### EDUCATIONAL.

Previous to independence Texas had scarcely any schools worth mentioning. The municipality of Bejar had supported a school for a short time, and there had been a private school near Brazoria, with thirty or forty pupils, supported by subscription, and primary schools at Nacogdoches, San Augustine and Jonesburg. Those colonists who could afford the expense sent their children abroad for education, while the rest, the masses, did not care for education.

As soon as Texas declared her independence of Mexico, she declared in her constitution the necessity of a school system. In 1839 the congress of the new republic assigned three leagues of land to each organized county, and in the following year an additional league, for the purpose of establishing primary schools. At the same time fifty leagues were devoted to the establishment of two colleges or universities, to be thereafter created. In February, 1840, a law was passed making the chief justice of each county, with the two associate justices,

a board of school commissioners, as an executive body, and under their supervision many schools were organized and conducted. In 1850 there were 349 public schools, with 360 teachers and 7,746 pupils. By 1860 there were 1,218 schools, with a corresponding increase of teachers and pupils. But even yet the schools were not entirely supported by public tax. Considering the many political revolutions, Indian depredations, etc., to which the State of Texas has been subject, it is remarkable to observe the advance she has made in education and the refinements of modern civilized life. The last civil war was, of course, the greatest interruption to her progress in all directions. Under the constitution of 1866, all funds, lands and other property previously set apart for the support of the free-school system were rededicated as a perpetual fund. It furthermore devoted to that fund all the alternate sections of land reserved out of grants to railroad companies and other corporations, together with one-half of the proceeds of all future sales of public lands. The legislature was deprived of the power to loan any portion of the school fund, and required to invest the specie principal in United States bonds, or such bonds as the State might guarantee; and it was authorized to levy a tax for educational purposes, special provision being made that all sums arising from taxes collected from Africans, or persons of African descent, should be exclusively appropriated to the maintenance of a system of public schools for the black race. Provision for the university was renewed; a superintendent of public instruction was directed to be appointed by the governor, who, with himself and comptroller, should constitute a board of education and have the general management of the perpetual fund and common schools.

The constitution of 1868 did not materially alter these provisions, except in one marked particular, namely, the significant omission of the provision appropriating the taxes paid by colored persons for the support of schools for their children. The schools were made free to all. The article in the constitution reads: "It shall be the duty of the legislature of this State to make suitable provisions for the support and maintenance of a system of public free schools, for the gratuitous instruction of all the inhabitants of this State between the ages of six and eighteen."

Since the adoption of the constitution of 1868, improvements have been constantly made, either by constitutional provision or legislation, until now, when the State has as good a school system as any in the Union.

Under the topic of public education are included:

1. The Common-School System.
2. The Normal Schools.
3. The University of Texas.

The Common-School System embraces:

1. Rural Schools.
2. Independent School Districts (cities and towns).

The Rural Schools are organized in two ways:

- (A) Districts.
- (B) Communities.

The districts are formed by the commissioners' courts, have geographical boundaries, and may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding two mills. One hundred and thirty counties are thus districted, and about three per cent. of the districts levy local taxes. The average school term for the year 1890-'91 was 5.25 months in the districts; the average salary paid teachers was \$228.05, and 90 per cent. of the children within scholastic age were enrolled in school some time during the year.

In seventy-five counties the schools are operated on a peculiar plan called the community system. The community has no geographical boundaries, and enrollment on the community list is a matter of local enterprise. Local taxes can be levied in community counties, but the plan is cumbersome and rather inefficient. The average school term in these counties for 1890-'91 was 4.71 months; the average salary of teachers was \$202.76, and the percentage of enrollment on the scholastic population 88.

The cities and towns of the State may be constituted independent districts on a majority vote of the people of the municipality. Independent districts may vote a levy of local school tax not exceeding five mills. There are 127 of these districts in the State, including all of the larger and many of the smaller towns. The average school term in these districts in 1890-'91 was 7.48 months, the average annual salary of teachers \$447.97, and the percentage of enrollment 81.3. These districts are independent of the county school officers, and receive the State apportionment direct from the State Treasurer.

The State endowment of the common schools is large. About \$7,427,808.75 in interest-bearing bonds, more than \$14,380,906.37 in interest-bearing land notes, and about 20,000,000 acres of unsold lands constitute the State endowment. Of the unsold school lands a large amount is leased at 4 cents per acre, and the funds thus derived added to the annual available school fund.

Besides the State endowment fund, each county has been granted by the State four leagues of land, which constitute county endowment. As these lands are sold the funds received are invested under the authority of the county commissioners' court, and the interest on the investment is annually applied

to the support of the schools. A considerable portion of these lands is leased for varying terms of years, and the rental applied as the rental of the State school lands. These lands are under the exclusive control of the county authorities; 3,896,640 acres have been thus granted to counties, and a reservation has been made from the public domain for the unorganized counties.

In addition to the interest on bonds and land notes and rental from leases, the State levies an annual *ad-valorem* school tax of one and one-quarter mills, devotes one-fourth of the occupation taxes, and an annual poll tax of \$1 to the available school fund. The entire amount of available apportioned school fund for the year 1890-'91 was \$2,545,524, and the total receipts by local treasurers, including balances from the previous year, were \$3,958,316.07. The disbursements for the same year amounted to \$3,551,442.53.

AVAILABLE SCHOOL FUND ACCOUNT.  
RECEIPTS.

Amount brought forward from previous year.....	\$ 357,691 76
Amount from State apportionment.....	2,538,707 05
Amount from county school (available) fund.....	375,806 15
Amount from local school taxes. ....	469,392 23
Amount from all other sources. ....	215,257 64
Amount paid in excess of receipts.....	49,367 09
Total receipts.....	\$4,006,221 92

DISBURSEMENTS.

Cash paid to teachers .....	\$2,878,027 79
Cash paid for supervision of schools.....	100,609 88
Cash paid for building schoolhouses.....	152,417 89
Cash paid for rent of schoolhouses.....	33,726 65
Cash paid for repair on schoolhouses ...	63,456 05
Cash paid for furniture for use of schoolhouses.....	61,637 59
Cash paid for all other purposes.....	277,807 18

Cash paid treasurer for commissions.....	28,376 09
Total amount of expenditures .....	\$3,396,059 15
Balance on hand.....	410,162 77
Total .....	\$4,006,221 92

## AVERAGE SALARY PAID TEACHERS.

	White.	Colored.	General Average.
Average salary per month for male teachers in community counties .....	\$50 34	\$40 17	\$49 35
Average salary per month of female teachers in community counties.....	40 00	34 55	39 65
General average salary per month of all teachers in district counties.....		.....	45 52
Average salary per month of teachers in community counties—males .....	47 61	48 57	46 75
Average salary per month of teachers in community counties—females .....	36 35	34 13	37 16
General average salary per month of teachers in community counties .....		.....	43 05
Average salary per month of teachers in cities and towns —males .....	81 27	53 93	71 08
Average salary per month of teachers in cities and towns —females.....	48 30	38 53	45 51
General monthly average salary of all teachers in cities and independent districts.....			\$ 59 02
General annual average salary of teachers in cities and independent districts.....			447 86

## SCHOLASTIC POPULATION AND STATE APPORTIONMENT.

	Total.	Appropriations.
White males .....225,017 }	436,341	\$1,964,534 50
White females.....211,334 }		
Colored males..... 74,262 }		
Colored females... 73,542 }	147,494	663,723 00
Grand total.....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50
Total population of counties outside of cities.....	472,773	2,127,478 50
Total population of cities and independent districts.....	111,062	499,779 00
Grand total.....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50
142 district counties without cities.....	282,049	\$1,260,230 50

74 community counties without cities .....	190,734	858,258 00
140 cities and independent districts .....	111,062	499,779 00
Grand total .....	583,835	\$2,627,257 50

## SAM HOUSTON STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

In 1879 the Normal School was established by the State of Texas for the purpose of training competent teachers for the public schools. Regarding the Normal School as the heart of the public-school system, it was decided to name the proposed institution the "Sam Houston Normal Institute," in honor of the hero of Texas independence. Houston had spent the evening of his eventful life in Huntsville. Here was his neglected grave. As an everlasting monument to the honored dead the Normal School was located at Huntsville. On the 1st of October, 1879, the institute opened, with Bernard Mallon as principal. Coming here, he had said that he would make this his last and best work. But the life of this great man, so much loved and so much honored, was near its close. On the 21st of the same month in which the school opened he entered upon his rest. H. H. Smith succeeded Professor Mallon, and continued in charge of the school to the close of the second session. The third annual session opened on the 26th of September, 1881, with J. Baldwin as principal. The school has generally prospered, and is in the highest sense a State school for educating teachers. The school is greatly indebted for its establishment and success to the liberality of the trustees of the Peabody education fund. The general agents, Dr. B. Sears and Dr. J. L. M. Curry, have done everything possible to foster and build up a normal school worthy of the great State of Texas.

The school is strictly professional, and its aim is to qualify teachers in the best possible manner for the work of the school-room.

## FIRST DECADE.

	Enrolled.	Graduated.
1879-'80.....	110	37
1880-'81.....	144	55
1881-'82.....	165	73
1882-'83.....	190	77
1883-'84.....	200	101
1884-'85.....	206	118
1885-'86.....	215	138
1886-'87.....	212	136
1887-'88.....	284	147
1888-'89.....	267	168
1890-'91.....	320	78

No effort has been made to secure large numbers, but rather the best material for making efficient teachers. None are admitted under seventeen years of age, or who do not possess a good knowledge of the common branches. All students sign a pledge to teach in the public schools of the State.

The standard for admission has been steadily raised as the educational agencies of the State have become more efficient. The aim is to make this strictly a professional school for preparing trained teachers for the public schools of Texas. Academic instruction is given only so far as they find it absolutely necessary; and this necessity, we are pleased to say, steadily diminishes from year to year, as the public schools, high schools and colleges of the State become more thorough in their instruction.

With the session beginning September 17, 1889, the school entered upon its second decade, with an enrollment of over 300 students. The school having outgrown its accommodations, the twenty-first legislature,

with wise liberality, appropriated \$40,000 to erect an additional building. The new building has been erected and is now occupied. It is a model school building, with all the modern appliances, and furnishes ample accommodations for 500 students.

This institution is under control of the State Board of Education, composed of the Governor, Comptroller of Public Accounts and Secretary of State, who will appoint a local board for its immediate supervision.

Value of buildings and grounds...\$105,000

Value of library and apparatus... 15,000

Total.....\$120,000

Total appropriations for support from organization to date.....\$236,000

Donations from Peabody fund.... 50,000

## PRAIRIE VIEW STATE NORMAL SCHOOL.

This institution is located six miles east of Hempstead, in Waller county. It is a branch of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, and under the government of the Board of Directors of that school. Originally it was designed for an industrial school, but the lack of education among the colored people of the State, and the pressing need of trained teachers for the colored schools, led to a change of objects, and it was therefore converted into a normal school for training colored teachers. The constant and steadily increasing patronage it has since received is the best evidence of the wisdom of the change—the session of 1888-'89 having the largest attendance and being the most prosperous in the history of the institution. Since its establishment 757 teachers have received more or less professional training, and a large number of them are occupying influential and profitable positions in the



public free schools of the State. The teachers are all colored people, who have thus far governed the school with credit to themselves and the entire satisfaction of the Board of Directors. The institution is supported by direct appropriations from the general revenues of the State, and one State student from each senatorial district and fifteen from the State at large are admitted and taught free of charge. A limited number of pay students are admitted, and receive books and tuition free. Pay students are charged \$10 per month for board. All students are required to pay a matriculation fee of \$5, and a fee of \$2 for medical attention.

The regular course of study covers a period of three years, and leads to a diploma which, in addition to evidencing the holder's literary attainments, has the value of a teacher's certificate of the first grade. Certificates of competency are issued to such students as do satisfactory work in the middle classes, entitling them to the compensation of second-grade teachers in the public schools.

The continued growth of this school, and demand of the colored people of the State for opportunity to secure agricultural and mechanical education, induced the twentieth legislature to make an appropriation of \$10,000 to enable the Board of Directors to inaugurate the industrial features of the school. Accommodations have recently been provided for thirty-eight students to receive instruction in carpentry under a practical teacher. Theoretical and practical agriculture form an important branch of study, and the farm and garden worked by the students in this department contribute largely to the needs of the mess hall. A sewing-room, provided with the latest improved sewing machines and other equipments, has been placed in charge of a competent instructress

in the art of cutting, sewing and fitting, and such of the young ladies as desire a practical knowledge of this art have an opportunity to acquire it during their course of study.

The institution is open to both sexes.

Applicants must be sixteen years old and residents of the State, and are required to sign a pledge to teach as many sessions in the free schools as they may attend the Normal School.

State students must sustain a satisfactory examination in arithmetic as far as decimal fractions, orthography, English grammar, English composition and history of the United States.

Students furnish their own bedding, except mattresses and pillows.

Value of buildings and grounds... \$100,000

Value of library and apparatus.... 7,000

#### AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE OF TEXAS.

This institution owes its foundation and endowment to the act of the United States Congress, approved July 2, 1862, amended July 23, 1863, and to a joint resolution of the legislature of Texas, approved November 1, 1866, and an act of the same body approved April 17, 1871. Under these acts and the special laws of the legislature growing out of them, the first board of directors met at Austin, July 16, 1875, and proceeded to organize the college. Finally the constitution of 1876, article VII, provided that the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas, established by the act of the legislature passed April 17, 1871, located in the county of Brazos, is "hereby made and constituted a branch of the University of Texas, for the instruction in agriculture, the mechanic arts, and the natural sciences connected therewith."



The college was formally opened for the reception of students October 4, 1876.

The constitution of Texas provides that taxes may be raised for the maintenance and support of the college.

The college is situated at College Station, in the county of Brazos, five miles south of Bryan and ninety-five miles northwest of Houston. The Houston & Texas Central railroad runs through the grounds, daily trains stopping at the station about 800 yards from the main building.

The government of the college is vested in a board of directors, consisting of five members, appointed by the governor of the State. They are "selected from different sections of the State, and hold office for six years, or during good behavior, and until their successors are qualified."

In November, 1866, the legislature formally accepted from Congress the gift of 180,000 acres of public land for the endowment of an agricultural and mechanical college. This land was sold for \$174,000, which sum was invested in 7 per cent. State bonds. As under the act of congress neither principal nor interest of this money could be used for other purposes than the payment of officers' salaries, at the time of the opening of the college there was an addition to the fund, from accumulated interest, of \$35,000. This was invested in 6 per cent. bonds of the State, thus furnishing an annual income of \$14,280.

The county of Brazos donated to the college 2,416 acres of land lying on each side of the Houston & Texas Central railroad.

The act of Congress which established the State agricultural and mechanical colleges defines their objects. But under that act there have been founded as many different schools as there are States. These institutions have presented a variety of educational

schemes which have embraced nearly all gradations from the classical and mathematical college to the manual labor industrial school. In view of this fact it is proper to state, as definitely as possible, the interpretation given to the act of Congress by the authorities of this college, and the manner in which they are endeavoring to carry out its provisions.

The general object of this college is to excite and foster in the minds of our people an enthusiastic appreciation of the attractiveness and value of those pursuits by which the material development of the country is advanced.

It is the business of this college to turn the attention of our young men from the overcrowded "learned professions" to those occupations which have brought abundant wealth and power to other States, and which are beginning now to attract and well repay the services of trained young men in Texas.

These objects are sought to be attained by a thorough course of instruction in mathematics and natural science, with continual application of principles to work in the shops, fields, gardens, vineyards, orchards, pastures, dairies, and other laboratories; by relying upon text-books as little as possible, and leading the students to seek information directly from observation and experiment; by inculcating the dignity of intelligent labor—banishing the idea that the farmer or mechanic who is worthy of the name need be any less learned than the professional man; and by inducing in the mind of the student an enthusiastic love of nature and the study of natural laws, whereby agricultural and mechanical processes become invested with absorbing interest, and are pursued in a spirit which leads to progress and success.

To enter the college an applicant must be in his sixteenth year, or at least must have attained a degree of physical and mental ad-

vancement corresponding to that age. He must be free from contagious or infectious diseases or any deformity that would unfit him for the performance of his duties as a student of this college. He may be required to furnish evidence that he has not been dismissed from another institution of learning, and that his moral character is good. The mental attainments necessary for entering upon the courses of study comprise a fair knowledge of arithmetic as far as proportion, of descriptive geography, and of elementary English grammar and composition.

The regular courses of study lead to the degrees of bachelor of scientific agriculture, bachelor of mechanical engineering, bachelor of civil engineering, and bachelor of scientific horticulture. Thorough instruction, theoretical and practical, is given in the departments of mathematics, agriculture, mechanics, civil engineering, horticulture, chemistry, English, veterinary science and drawing; courses in modern languages; special short courses in agriculture, horticulture, dairying, carpentry, blacksmithing, machinery, chemistry, drawing and surveying.

Total expenses for session (exclusive of books and clothing), \$140.

There are in the agricultural museum 419 specimens of Texas wood, all numbered and labeled, also 208 jars of soil from the different counties of the State, all of which are properly arranged in cases.

Grounds and buildings are valued at \$260,000; equipment, including stock, machinery, apparatus, library, etc., \$75,000.

AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION OF THE  
AGRICULTURAL AND MECHANICAL COLLEGE  
OF TEXAS, COLLEGE STATION, TEXAS.

In 1887 Congress made provision for establishing, equipping and supporting agri-

cultural experimental stations in the several States, the stations to be placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the State agricultural and mechanical colleges, where such colleges have been established.

The act of Congress appropriates \$15,000 per annum from the United States treasury, to each State, to equip and support the stations. Owing to some technical defect in the bill as passed, additional legislation was required to make the fund available. By recent enactment the appropriation is placed at the disposal of the several States, and the stations are being organized.

The purposes for which the Agricultural Experimental Station bill was passed is clearly set forth in section 2 of the act, which reads as follows:

"It shall be the object and duty of said experiment stations to conduct original researches or verify experiments on the physiology of plants and animals; the diseases to which they are severally subject, with the remedies for the same; the chemical composition of useful plants at their different stages of growth; the comparative advantages of rotative cropping as furnished under a varying series of crops; the capacity of new plants or trees for acclimation; the analysis of soils and water; the chemical composition of manures, natural or artificial, with experiments designed to test their comparative effect on crops of different kinds; the adaptation and value of grasses and forage plants; the composition and digestibility of the different kinds of food for domestic animals; the scientific and economic questions involved in the production of butter and cheese; and such other researches or experiments bearing directly on the agricultural industry of the United States as may in each case be deemed advisable."

The bill further provides that reports of the progress made in experiments shall be published from time to time, one copy of which shall be sent to each newspaper published in the State where such station is located, and one to each individual actually engaged in farming who may request the same, as far as the means of the station will permit; all such reports to be carried in the mails free.

The experiment stations were placed under the supervision of the boards of directors of the agricultural and mechanical colleges, not for the purpose of assisting the colleges, but because it was thought the fund would be most judiciously expended under such control, and it was believed that a portion of the equipment of said colleges, in the way of land, stock, implements, etc., might, without detriment to the work of the colleges, be used to some extent in experimental work. It was thought also that men employed at the colleges, many of whom have become skilled in experimental work, would be able to give part of their time to the station.

The bill expressly provides that no part of the fund appropriated shall be used for any purpose other than equipping and supporting an establishment for carrying on experimental work. While the stations may be attached to the agricultural colleges and be made departments of the same, no part of this fund may be used in support of the colleges except in experimental work.

*The Texas Experiment Station.*—In accordance with the act of Congress, the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of Texas have established this station, and have made provision for beginning the work. The station is located at the college, and is made a department of the college. Such part of the college farm, build-

ings and other equipments as may be deemed necessary for experimental work will be assigned to the station department by the board of directors. In addition to the equipment assigned, whatever buildings, apparatus or other materials are found necessary to carry out the provisions of the law will be provided from the experiment station fund.

The board of directors of the college have placed the station department under the immediate control of the Agricultural Experiment Station Council, consisting of the chairman of the faculty, the agent of the board and the director of the station. The departments of agriculture, horticulture, chemistry and veterinary science will aid in the experimental work, the heads of the departments to superintend the details in their several departments.

The board of directors of the college desire to make the work of the station of as much value to the agricultural interests of the State as may be possible. The work will be conducted at all times with special reference to giving information of value that may be of some practical use to the farmer. To enable them to carry out this policy, all associations having the advancement of agriculture in view—the Grange, Alliance, stock-breeders', fruit-growers', and other organizations—will be invited from time to time to appoint delegates to meet with the board of directors and the council, and consult and advise with them in regard to the work of the station. Suggestions will be gladly received at all times from any one who is interested in advancing the agricultural interests of the State.

Through the courtesy of the State Penitentiary board, branch stations have been established on the State farms for making experiments of interest to the particular localities where the farms are situated.

Following is a list of the most important investigations so far as undertaken by the station:

A study of the disease of the cotton plant known as "blight," or "root rot," and experiments to find a preventive for the same; jointly with the Missouri Agricultural Experiment Station, a study of the cattle disease—Texas fever—to determine how the disease is transmitted, what parts of the State are free from it, and experiments in disinfecting to prevent cattle from spreading the disease when Texas cattle are shipped north, and inoculating cattle to protect from the disease when brought into the State; testing different fertilizers; growing a variety of forage plants, including silage crops; fattening cattle on different rations to determine the most economical method of feeding; testing a variety of food stuffs for the production of butter; testing tile drains on land used for growing farm, fruit and vegetable crops; testing a variety of grasses, fruits and vegetables; operating a creamery for investigation in dairy work.

Bulletins are published from time to time, giving in detail the work of the station, and sent free to any applicant in the State.

Information in regard to construction of silos, farm buildings, creameries, with plans for the same, and list of machinery and estimate as to the cost, will be supplied upon request.

#### STATE UNIVERSITY.

The University of Texas owes its existence to the wisdom, foresight and statesmanship of the founders of the Republic of Texas, who made the most ample provision for its establishment and maintenance in the legislation of that period. By an act of the Third

Congress fifty leagues of land were set apart as an endowment to the university. The legislature of Texas, by an act approved February 11, 1858, added to this \$100,000 in United States bonds then in the State treasury, and every tenth section of land granted or that might be thereafter granted to railroads or the Brazos and Galveston Navigation Company, which was to be used as an endowment and for the purpose of putting the university into operation. This act was, however, never carried out, doubtless on account of the intervention of the civil war. The constitution of 1876 re-appropriated all grants before made except the one-tenth section, and in lieu thereof set apart 1,000,000 acres of the unappropriated public domain for the university.

The legislature, by an act approved March 30, 1881, provided for the location, organization and government of the University of Texas, and in obedience to that act an election was held the first Tuesday in September, 1881, to determine where the institution should be located, resulting in favor of Austin, the capital of the State.

The buildings are situated about three-quarters of a mile north of the State capitol, on an imposing site in the center of a forty-acre tract of land set apart by the Third Congress of the Republic of Texas for that purpose, and were opened for the reception of students September 15, 1883. This was the long cherished desire of the fathers of Texas, and the wishes of the people so often expressed in the various State constitutions, at last attained.

The university is governed by a board of regents composed of eight citizens, residents of different sections of the State, who are appointed by the governor and confirmed by the senate. By an act of the legislature ap-

proved April 10, 1883, 1,000,000 acres of the public debt land were added to the permanent university fund.

Of the various land grants made to the university, there remained unsold 2,020,049 acres on December 31, 1891. The permanent fund consists of: State bonds, \$571,240; cash, \$24.01. Total, \$571,264.01; available fund (cash), \$19,548.85. Grand total, \$590,812.86.

The interest on the above sum, rental on leased lands, and matriculation fees, amounting to \$45,100.78 per annum, constitute the available university fund.

The system of instruction adopted by the university is a combination of what is known as the elective system and what is known as the class system. The four classes—freshman, sophomore, junior and senior—are retained, and serve to articulate the four years devoted to the completion of any full course in the academic department. The studies, however, are grouped into three general courses, designated, respectively, the course in arts, the course in letters, and the course in science. A student upon matriculation is allowed to elect any one of these courses, and upon its completion he is entitled to a diploma of the university.

The three general courses of arts, letters and science lead respectively to the three following degrees: Bachelor of arts (B. A.); bachelor of letters (B. Lit.); bachelor of science (B. Sc.). Each special course leads to the same degree as the general course to which it is related.

Every candidate for admission must be sixteen years of age and of good moral character. Candidates (except a graduate from an approved high school) are required to pass an entrance examination in English and mathematics as follows: English—English

grammar, etymology, elementary principles of syntax and rhetoric. The main test consists in writing upon a given subject a composition correct in spelling, punctuation, capital letters and grammar. Mathematics—Arithmetic, including proportion, decimals, interest, discount and the metric system; algebra, including theory of exponents, radicals, simple and quadratic equations; and the elements of plain geometry (corresponding to the first six books of Haldsted's geometry). Passing these examinations, a student will be admitted to the freshman class in the course of science, or the junior class of the law department. The graduates of approved high schools will be admitted to the university without examination, provided they have reached the required age, and provided they present themselves for admission at the beginning of the scholastic year next succeeding their graduation from the high school. If, however, a graduate of an approved high school is not sixteen at this time, he will be allowed to enter when he attains this age.

The following high schools have already been approved, and are now auxiliary to the university:

Austin,	Mexia,
Houston,	Blanco,
Galveston (Ball),	Taylor,
Belton,	Mineola,
Bryan,	Round Rock Institute,
Corsicana,	Fort Worth,
San Antonio,	Abilene,
Waco,	Temple,
Brenham,	Weatherford,
Tyler,	Cleburne,
Rockdale,	Terrell,
El Paso,	Waxahachie,
Dallas,	Gonzales.
La Grange.	



When graduates from the above schools present their diplomas or certificates to the chairman of the faculty, they will be admitted to the freshman class in English, history and mathematics and to junior law. In case Latin and Greek were requisite for graduation from any high school, the graduates of that school will be admitted to freshman Greek and freshman Latin also.

The session begins the fourth Wednesday in September and closes on the third Wednesday in June, and is divided into two terms.

Co-education is a feature of the institution. Young women have equal advantages with the young men, and the course of study is the same for both. Tuition in the university is free to all residents of the State.

Each student is required to pay a matriculation fee, as follows: Academic department, \$10; law department, \$20. Non-resident students are also required to pay that amount as a tuition fee. Students who work in the laboratory pay for the materials they use.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$240,000; value of library, \$15,573.99; value of chemical and physical apparatus, \$30,945; total, \$296,518.99.

#### BLIND ASYLUM.

The State Asylum for the Blind was established September 2, 1856, and has for its object the education of blind persons. It is not an asylum where the indigent and helpless are cared for at the public expense, but a school in which the blind receive such general education and training in industrial pursuits as will aid them to become self-supporting as other classes. When the course of study prescribed has been completed the pupils return to their homes, as do the students of other schools, and like them are no longer a charge upon the State. In short,

the only difference between the school for the blind and a public school is in the amount of money the State expends on them. Sighted persons only receive free tuition, while the blind are fed, clothed and transported to and from school at public expense.

The course of study is as follows:

Reading by touch in point and line print, writing in New York point, arithmetic, mathematical and physical geography, English grammar, etymology, elements of ancient and modern history, natural philosophy, English literature, elements of chemistry, physiology and hygiene.

Of the trades, piano-forte tuning, broom-making and upholstering are taught to the young men. The young ladies receive instruction in crocheting and bead work, and learn to sew by hand and by machine. The young men excel sighted persons as piano-tuners, and become very proficient at making brooms, mattresses, pillows, and bottoming chairs with cane and rattan. The bead work and crocheting done by the young ladies would reflect credit on sighted persons. The physical development of pupils is promoted by regular daily exercises in calisthenics, with dumb-bells, Indian clubs and rings.

Pupils whose sight can be benefited by operating on their eyes receive treatment from a skilled oculist connected with the institution. About twenty-three persons have in this way been restored to sight within the last twelve years.

All blind persons, or persons who cannot see to read ordinary newspaper print, between eight and twenty years of age, will be admitted to the institution.

The school is located in Austin, and in number of teachers, size of the buildings, the amount of philosophical, chemical and astronomical apparatus, maps, globes and appli-



ances for the school-room, variety of musical instruments, etc., is the largest in the South.

Number of pupils enrolled during 1891, 164. The average cost per capita of feeding them was about \$5.30 per month.

Number of officers and teachers, 19; number of employes, 14.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$115,000; value of scientific apparatus, \$1,250; value of school and musical apparatus, \$7,000; total, \$123,250.

#### DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM.

The State Deaf and Dumb Asylum is situated at the State capital, on a commanding height south of the Colorado river, and is justly regarded as one of the most beautiful and healthful locations in the city.

During the session of 1891, 233 pupils were enrolled up to October 31, and 195 were in actual attendance.

The health of the institution has not been good, three deaths having occurred during the year from la grippe, dysentery and dropsy of the heart.

The total expense of maintaining the institution from March 1, 1891, to November 1, 1891, was \$75,816, which includes \$30,000 for additional story and repairs. This includes all ordinary expenses, such as board, fuel, light, medicine, salaries of officers, teachers and employes, and so much of clothing and transportation as was paid by the State.

There are fourteen officers and teachers, five experts and twelve employes connected with the institution.

It is the purpose of the State in establishing such institutions to give the students a practical education, and as far as possible rescue this unfortunate class from helplessness and dependence. In addition, therefore,

to the instruction usual in such schools, a printing office, book bindery and shoe shop have been established for the purpose of teaching those trades to such of the pupils as have the ability and inclination to learn them. Skilled workmen, experts in their business, are in charge of each of these departments, and the progress made by the students under them has thus far been very encouraging.

An art department was inaugurated October 5, 1887, and is now one of the most interesting and attractive features of the school. Some of the pupils acquired such skill in crayon work before the end of the session that they were offered profitable employment at work of that kind during vacation.

The conditions of admission to the institution are few and simple. The age at which pupils are received and the length of time they are kept are matters left to the discretion of the superintendent. Persons not susceptible of receiving instruction will not be received at all. Parents are required to furnish transportation, if able to do so; otherwise it will be provided by the State.

The school opens the first Wednesday in September and closes the first Wednesday in June of each year.

Pupils are required to return to their homes during vacation to give opportunity to renovate and repair the buildings.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$125,000; value of library, \$500; total, \$125,500.

#### DEAF AND DUMB AND BLIND INSTITUTE FOR THE COLORED YOUTH.

The Deaf and Dumb and Blind Asylum for colored youth was established by an act of the Twentieth Legislature, which provided for the appointment of a board to select a site near the city of Austin, and appropriated

\$50,000 for the erection of buildings and the purchase of furniture. An admirable location, about two and a quarter miles northwest of Austin, was selected for the buildings, and the institution first opened for the reception of students October 1, 1887. On November 1, 1891, there had been 73 pupils enrolled and in actual attendance. Of this number 37 were deaf mutes and 36 blind persons.

The same general rules of government and conditions of admission in force at the institutions for the blind and deaf and dumb for the whites, obtain in this institution. The text-books and system of instruction are also the same.

Including the superintendent, there are three officers and four teachers and four employes connected with the institution, all of whom are colored people.

Value of buildings and grounds, \$34,000; total disbursements from March 1, 1889, to October 1, 1890, \$24,553.48.

## OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS.

### STATE LUNATIC ASYLUM.

The State Lunatic Asylum is situated about two miles north of Austin, on a beautiful plateau of ground adorned and beautified by flowers, plants, summer-houses and forest trees, the latter constituting a splendid park, upon whose grassy lawn the patients are permitted to take exercise and get fresh air and sunshine. The buildings are capacious and elegant, though somewhat crowded owing to the rapidity with which the insane population increases.

There are ninety-five employes in the institution.

The estimated value of the buildings and grounds is \$505,000, that of all other prop-

erty belonging to the institution \$35,419.83.

In connection with the institution there is a large farm and garden where patients are permitted to work with a view of diverting the mind and affording exercise for the body. For the same purpose concerts, music, dancing and other amusements are indulged in once each week. Most of the patients enjoy the farm work very much, and look forward with great interest for the return of the day appointed for the weekly entertainment. In this way their minds are pleasantly occupied with the new subjects, and in many cases ultimate recovery thereby made possible.

From the report of the superintendent for the year ending October 31, 1890, the following data have been obtained:

Number patients admitted during the year, 106; discharged restored, 27; discharged improved, 37; discharged unimproved, 1; total discharged, 65; furloughed, 36; returned from furlough, 33; died, 33; escaped, 19; returned from escape, 17. Total treated during the year, 745; number in asylum October 31, 1891, 629.

The daily average number present during the year was 621, and the cost per annum of keeping each patient, \$149.71, or \$2.87 per week. Total expenditures for the year, \$130,326.54, of which \$5,000 was for permanent improvements.

The total number of patients admitted from the beginning of the hospital is 3,678, of which number 667 died, 66 escaped, 1,798 were discharged, 53 furloughed.

### NORTH TEXAS HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE.

This institution is located at Terrell, in Kaufman county, and was first opened for the reception of patients July 15, 1885. It was established in obedience to a general demand

for additional asylum room for the accommodation of the hundreds of insane persons then confined in jails and on poor farms throughout the State.

The buildings are constructed on the latest and most improved plan of hospitals for the insane, and contain all modern conveniences for the treatment of the insane.

The actual running expenses for the year were \$95,226.04; cost of maintaining inmates, per capita per year, \$170; per week, \$3.26. The estimated value of the buildings, grounds, furniture and other appurtenances, is \$261,765. Number of officers connected with the institution, 5; employes, 42.

#### STATE ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The creation of an orphan asylum was contemplated and provided for by the founders of our State government, who gave it the same land endowments bestowed on other charitable institutions. This institution was required to be established by an act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved April 4, 1887. The governor was required to appoint three commissioners to select a site for the asylum. Competition between the various towns in the State for the location of the institution was invited, which resulted in the selection of Corsicana, in Navarro county. The sum of \$5,700 was appropriated out of the available Orphan Asylum fund for the establishment of the institution. Subsequently, at the special session of the Twentieth Legislature, \$15,000 and the available fund to the credit of the asylum in the State treasury was appropriated for the erection of buildings and other improvements.

The site on which the asylum is located and the surrounding scenery are unsurpassed by any place in the State for their beauty and

adaptability for such an institution. The buildings, which are constructed on the cottage plan, and have a capacity of about 200 inmates, were completed and the institution formally opened July 15, 1889.

From the date of the opening of the institution, November 1, 1890, 60 children—23 girls and 31 boys—had been received into the home. Of those two ran away and four were returned to friends, leaving 54 in the institution.

The expenses of the asylum for the seventeen months ending October 31, 1890, amounted to \$13,993.63.

The asylum is governed by a board of managers who are appointed by the governor, and have power to prescribe rules and regulations for the admission of inmates and control of the institution.

All orphan children under the age of fourteen years shall be admitted, subject only to such restrictions as the board deem necessary to the welfare and good government of the asylum.

The superintendent is required to keep a list of the names and ages of all children, with such data as may be obtainable concerning their history, subject at all times to public inspection. He is also required to see that their pro rata of the public school fund is set aside, and to provide them with proper educational facilities.

#### STATE HOUSE OF CORRECTION AND REFORMATORY.

By act of the Twentieth Legislature, approved March 29, 1887, a State house of correction and reformatory for youthful convicts was provided for, and the governor required to appoint a commission to locate the same. The institution was located two and one-fourth miles northeast of Gatesville,

Coryell county, and the necessary buildings erected there during the summer of 1888. Up to date of the last report of the superintendent \$75,890 had been expended in the purchase of land, erection of buildings, and equipping the institution.

The institution has a capacity of about 100, and was opened January 3, 1889. Up to October 31, 1890, 111 persons had been received at the institution.

All persons under sixteen years of age convicted of any felony, the punishment for which does not exceed five years' confinement, are sentenced to the Reformatory.

The trustees are required to "see that the inmates are taught habits of industry and sobriety, some useful trade, and to read and write, and also supplied with suitable books." The white and colored inmates of the institution are required to be kept, worked and educated separately.

The institution is conducted on the "cottage" or family plan. The buildings are heated by steam and lighted by electricity. Since the institution was opened a farm of 200 acres and a garden and orchard—about 600 acres—have been put in cultivation.

There are six officers and three guards at the institution. Expense of the institution from March 1 to November 30, 1891, \$25,295.48.

#### THE PENITENTIARY SYSTEM.

The law of 1881 for organizing the State penitentiaries provided that the system of labor in the State penitentiaries should be by lease, by contract, by the State, or partly by one system and partly by the other, as shall be in the discretion of the penitentiary board deemed for the best interests of the State. The Eighteenth Legislature in 1883 repealed

that portion of the law of 1881 authorizing the lease of the penitentiaries, and consequently the contract and State account systems only are allowed.

At this time all of the industries at both the prisons, Huntsville and Rusk, are operated on the State account system. Between 800 and 900 convicts are worked on farms, and about 463 on railroads, under the contract system. Nearly 200 convicts are worked on farms on shares, and about 200 on farms owned by the State, on State account.

The organization of the penitentiaries consists of a penitentiary board composed of three commissioners appointed by the governor, a superintendent of penitentiaries, a financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, and two inspectors of outside convict camps, all appointed by the governor. For each penitentiary a physician and a chaplain are appointed by the penitentiary board. The assistant superintendent of each penitentiary appoints, with the approval of the superintendent, such number of under officers as may be necessary to preserve discipline and prevent escapes. And the superintendent of penitentiaries, when the penitentiaries are being operated on State account, may, under the direction of the State board, employ such number of skilled workmen or other employes as may be deemed essential to the successful operation of the penitentiaries.

The gangs or forces of convicts worked on farms and railroads, whether worked under contract or on State account, are each under the control of an officer designated as a sergeant, who is appointed by the superintendent of penitentiaries, and, under the direction of the said superintendent and inspector of outside forces, has charge and control of the management and discipline of the convict

force for which he may have been appointed. This sergeant, under the direction of said officers, has the appointing and control of the guards necessary to control such force. The contractor has nothing whatever to do with the discipline of the convicts. He is only entitled to a reasonable amount of labor within hours, etc., prescribed by contract and provided for in the penitentiary rules and regulations. On the contract farms the contractors feed the convicts as prescribed by the rules. At all other places the State feeds, clothes and furnishes bedding and all medicines and medical attendance, and pays all sergeants and guards. The law provides that no contract shall be made by which the control of the convicts, except as to a reasonable amount of labor, shall pass from the State or its officers, and the management of convicts shall, in all cases and under all circumstances, remain under control of the State and its officers.

#### PENITENTIARY INDUSTRIES.

At the Huntsville penitentiary there is the wagon department, in which are built wagons, drays, cane and log wagons, buggies, hacks, etc. In the cabinet department are made chairs and furniture, mostly of a cheap class.

In the machine rooms are made engines, boilers, hydrants, etc.; in the foundry various kinds of castings. There is a factory in which is manufactured mostly the stripes for all the clothing for the convicts. In the shoe and tailor shops are made convict shoes and clothes, and there is also done on order some citizens' work.

The State owns and works on State account with convicts a farm about two miles from the Huntsville penitentiary, on which is raised cotton for the factory, corn for farm and prison

consumption, and vegetables for the prison.

At the Rusk penitentiary the principal industries are the making of pig iron, manufacture of castings of various kinds, and making of cast-iron water and gas pipe. A large number of convicts are engaged in making charcoal and digging iron ore for the smelting furnace.

In connection with the Rusk penitentiary some of the land belonging to the State is used for raising fruit and vegetables for the convicts, and other lands have been rented contiguous to the prison, on which has been raised corn, peas, etc., for prison use.

Another farm belonging to the State, in Fort Bend county, on Oyster creek, and known as Harlem, is worked on State account, and raises cotton, corn and sugar for the general market. All of these farms are operated with second and third class convict labor—convicts not fit for much other kind of labor.

There are two farms worked on the share system, by which the State furnishes the labor and the owners of the farms the land and teams, and crop divided. One of these belongs to the estate of J. G. Johnson, about seven miles from Huntsville, and employs about forty convicts, and the other belongs to Colonel John D. Rogers, in Brazos county, on which are employed about 160 convicts. There is the same class of convicts on these share farms as on the State farms.

The officers of the penitentiaries appointed by the governor are: three commissioners, constituting the penitentiary board, one superintendent of penitentiaries, one financial agent of penitentiaries, two assistant superintendents of penitentiaries, two inspectors of outside camps.

The officers appointed by the penitentiary board are: two penitentiary physicians, two chaplains.

The under officers appointed by superintendent of penitentiaries are: twenty-five sergeants of outside forces, six assistant sergeants of outside forces, two stewards of outside forces.

The under officers appointed by assistant superintendents are: two under keepers, two night sergeants, two stewards, seven sergeants, two assistant sergeants, eighty-five guards, etc.

The under officers or guards appointed by sergeants are: 300 guards.

The foremen and other citizen employes employed by superintendents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, eight at Rusk penitentiary.

The clerks employed by financial agents are: seven at Huntsville penitentiary, two at Rusk penitentiary.

The outside physicians appointed by superintendents are seven in number.

Total number paid monthly by the financial agent—officers, guards, foremen, and other employes—470.

The value of State property belonging to the penitentiaries is fully set forth in the report of the superintendent, up to November 1, 1890, as follows:

Huntsville penitentiary.....	\$769,096.72
Rusk penitentiary.....	720,245.62
State farm, Harlem.....	266,074.83
Rogers' share farm.....	21,062.48
Contract farms.....	9,702.32
Railroad trains.....	10,154.27
State penitentiaries, cash on hand, etc.....	43,621.28

Total valuation of penitentiary property.

November 1, 1890.....\$1,810,955.52

Total valuation of penitentiary property,

May 16, 1885.....931,149.32

### RELIGIOUS.

As one might guess from the early history of Texas in a political point of view, the Mexicans and pioneers of this region were

not demonstrative in their piety. Down to the time of independence Catholic intolerance prevailed, and the Catholics themselves, in Spanish America, were not zealous in regular education.

Prior to the era of independence about the only efforts, of which we have record, to establish Protestantism in Texas were those of the Baptists, who failed to make their institutions permanent. In 1837 a Baptist church was organized at Washington, Z. N. Morrell being chosen pastor, and money was subscribed to build a house of worship. The first Protestant Episcopal church was established in 1838, at Matagorda, by Caleb S. Ives, who collected a congregation, established a school and built a church. During the same year R. M. Chapman organized a parish in Houston.

For the purpose of this volume, with reference to church statistics, probably the only feature that would be of general interest to the general public will be the total membership; for all other statistical matter in regard to religious institutions is about in a certain proportion to this. The following table, therefore, gives only the total membership:

DENOMINATION.	MEMBERSHIP.
Methodist Episcopal, South.....	151,533
Baptist.....	127,377
Episcopal.....	9,982
Methodist Episcopal (North).....	25,739
German Lutheran (1877).....	2,270
Presbyterian.....	2,414
Southern Presbyterian (1877).....	13,555
Cumberland Presbyterian.....	24,357
Christian.....	55,000
Primitive Baptist.....	1,000
Seventh-Day Adventists.....	300
Universalists.....	95
Brethren (Dunkards).....	125



Free Methodists.....	100
Catholic.....	157,000
Hebrew.....	300
Methodist Protestant.....	6,300
Colored M. E. Church in America..	12,162
African Methodist Episcopal.....	12,900
Colored Baptist.....	100,681

It must be borne in mind that it has been impossible to obtain exact data with reference to a few of the above named churches.

### THE PRESS.

The first printing-press in Texas was put into operation at Nacogdoches in 1819, and was brought to that place by General Long, who established a provisional government and a supreme council, which issued a declaration proclaiming Texas an independent republic. The office was placed under the management of Horatio Biglow, and was used for the publication of various laws enacted and proclamations issued by that short-lived government.

The first regular newspaper, however, made its initial appearance about 1829, at San Felipe, bearing the name, *The Cotton Plant*. Godwin B. Cotten was editor and proprietor. In 1832 its name was changed to *The Texas Republican*.

The second paper was the *Texas Gazette and Brazoria Advertiser*, published in Brazoria in 1830. In September, 1832, it was merged into the *Constitutional Advocate* and *Texas Public Advertiser*, with D. W. Anthony as owner and editor, who died in 1833, and the paper ceased.

Next was the *Texas Republican*, at Brazoria, by F. C. Gray, in December, 1834. This was printed on the old press brought into the realm by Cotten, before mentioned.

In January, 1835, this was the only paper published in Texas, and in August, 1836, it was discontinued.

The fourth newspaper was the *Telegraph*, started in August 1835, at San Felipe, by Gail and Thomas H. Borden and Joseph Baker. A Mexican force seized this in April, 1836, and threw the material of the office into a bayou at Harrisburg, to which place it had been moved after the abandonment of San Felipe by the Americans. In August, that year, the Bordens bought new press and material and revived the *Telegraph* at Columbia, and subsequently moved to Houston, where the paper was published for many years, under the name of the *Houston Telegraph*.

After the establishment of Texan independence the number of newspapers increased rapidly, until now the State has as many newspapers as any other in proportion to population.

The first daily paper established in Texas was the *Morning Star*, by Cruger & Moore of the *Telegraph*, between 1840 and 1844.

The *Texas Editorial and Press Association* was organized September 10, 1873, and afterward incorporated.

### RAILROADS.

During the last fifteen years railroad systems have been established at a comparatively rapid rate. In 1870 there was less than 300 miles in operation; in 1876, 1,600 miles; in 1885, over 7,000 miles; and in 1890, according to the last census, 8,914.

In the time of the republic numerous charters for railroads were granted, but no road was built. It was not till 1852 that the first road was commenced. That year a pre-

liminary survey was made and some work done on what was then called the Buffalo Bayou, Brazos & Colorado Railroad, starting from Harrisburg and going westerly; and within the same year the first locomotive was set to work at Harrisburg, the first in Texas and the second west of the Mississippi. The company was organized June 1, 1850, at Boston, Massachusetts, by General Sidney Sherman, who may be regarded as the father of railroads in Texas. The work progressed slowly, and the Colorado was not reached till 1859, when the line was opened to Eagle lake, sixty-five miles from the place of beginning. By 1866 the line had reached Columbus, the river being bridged at Alleyton. A change in the charter made in 1870 fixed upon San Antonio as the objective point, and since that time it has been known as the Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio Railway, or "Sunset route," but is now incorporated in the great Southern Pacific system. January 15, 1877, the road reached San Antonio, the citizens of Bexar county having voted, in January, 1876, \$300,000 in county bonds to secure the speedy completion of the line. In the same month the passenger terminus was changed from Harrisburg to Houston by a line from Pierce Junction. The line has since been extended to El Paso, to connect there with the Southern Pacific, going on to the Pacific coast. At that point it also connects with the Mexican Central. The length of the main line is 848 miles, and no railroad in Texas has had more influence in the settlement and development of the country.

The next railroad commenced in Texas was the Houston & Texas Central. The original charter was granted in 1848, by which the company was incorporated under the title of the Galveston & Red River Railroad Com-

pany. Their line was to extend from Galveston to the northern boundary of the State. Work was begun in 1853, at Houston, by the first incorporator, Ebenezer Allen, and at that time the name was changed to its present form. The rivalry between Galveston and Houston was satisfied by a compromise, under which arrangement the two cities were connected by the Galveston, Houston & Henderson Road, which was begun at Virginia Point, and completed in 1865, and a junction was made with the Houston & Texas Central. In 1859 a bridge was constructed across the bay by the city of Galveston.

Construction proceeded slowly, only eighty miles having been made by the time of the breaking out of the Civil war, which completely interrupted further building. In March, 1873, it reached Denison, forming there a junction with the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Road, thus opening rail communication with St. Louis.

Houston has become the railroad center of the State, having at least ten trunk lines.

The Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe line was chartered in May, 1873, as a Galveston enterprise. Construction was commenced at Virginia Point in May, 1875, and the road opened for traffic as far as Richmond in 1878.

Other important systems of late introduction are the Missouri, Kansas & Texas, Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe, San Antonio & Aransas Pass, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas ("Cotton Belt"), International & Great Northern, Texas & Pacific, etc.

All the above mentioned trunk lines have of course several branches, so that it can now be said in familiar parlance that the State of Texas is "gridironed" with railroads, and still construction is going on, and many more lines are projected.

The following table shows the number of miles of railroad in the State:

Names of Companies.	Miles of Track.
Austin & Northwestern.....	76.00
East Line & Red River.....	121.35
Fort Worth & Denver City.....	467.34
Fort Worth & New Orleans.....	40.50
Fort Worth & Rio Grande.....	112.54
Galveston, Harrisburg & San Antonio.....	926.30
Galveston, Houston & Henderson..	50.00
Houston & Texas Central.....	510.00
Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe.....	958.25
Gulf, West Texas & Pacific.....	111.10
Houston East & West Texas.....	191.38
International & Great Northern....	†647.00
New York, Texas & Mexican.....	91.00
Missouri, Kansas & Texas.....	389.39
*Sherman, Denison & Dallas.....	9.53
*Dallas & Greenville.....	52.43
*East Line & Red River.....	31.76
*Gainesville, Henrietta & Western.	70.57
*Dallas & Wichita.....	37.62
*Dallas & Waco.....	65.57
*Trinity & Sabine.....	66.55
*Taylor, Bastrop & Houston.....	105.89
San Antonio & Aransas Pass.....	637.20
St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas.....	554.05
Southern Kansas & Texas.....	100.41
Sabine & East Texas.....	103.47
Texas Central.....	288.80
Texas Mexican.....	178.61
Texas, Sabine Valley & Northwestern.	38.00
Texas Trunk.....	51.00
Texas & Pacific.....	1,125.95
Tyler Southeastern.....	89.08
Texas Western.....	52.25
Texas & New Orleans.....	105.10

†Only 250.80 miles are taxed

\*Operated by the Missouri, Kansas & Texas.

Weatherford, Mineral Wells & North-western.....	20.05
Central Texas & Northwestern....	12.00
Wichita Valley.....	51.36
Totals.....	8,914.13

## MINERAL RESOURCES OF TEXAS.

The mineral resources of Texas are too varied in their character and too widespread in their occurrence to permit more than a brief review of the results obtained by the investigations of the geological survey during the past two years. Previous to the organization of the present survey little systematic work had been done toward securing definite and accurate information of the various economic products of the geology of the State. Many mineral localities were known, and the qualities of many ores, soils and other materials had been tested by analyses. A few mines and manufactories scattered here and there over the State had tested some of these deposits practically, but there was nowhere a statement of such facts concerning them as would enable the owner or prospector to form any definite idea of their relations or probable values.

The following statements are based for the greater part on the work of Hon. E. T. Dumble, State Geologist, and his associates of the present survey (although all reliable sources of information accessible to them at present have been examined), and many of the facts will be found stated in much greater detail in the various papers accompanying the annual reports of the survey.

### FUEL AND OILS.

*Wood.*—Over eastern Texas the amount of wood suitable for fuel purposes is seemingly inexhaustible; but westward it grows less

and less, until in many places mesquite roots or even the "Mexican dagger" are the principal source of supply. The investigations of the survey up to the present have been confined to an examination of the wood supply of certain counties with reference to the manufacture of charcoal for iron smelting.

*Lignite.*—Intermediate between peat and bituminous coal we find a fossil fuel known as lignite or brown coal. It contains less water and more carbon than peat, but has more water and less carbon than bituminous coal. Lignites are the product of a later geologic age than bituminous coal, and the bituminous matter has not been so fully developed as in the true bituminous coal.

Lignite varies in color from a brown to a brilliant jet black, and occurs in all degrees of purity, from a lignitic clay to a glossy coal of cubical fracture. The greatest amount of our lignites, however, are of black color, changing to brownish black on exposure, often with somewhat of a conchoidal fracture and a specific gravity of about 1.22. Lignite occurs in beds similar to those of bituminous coal, although they are not always as regular and continuous.

The lignite field is by far the largest field we have, and the coal strata it contains are of much greater thickness than those of either of the others. As nearly as we can at present mark its boundaries they are as follows: Beginning on the Sabine river, in Sabine county, the boundary line runs west and southwest near Crockett, Navasota, Ledbetter, Weimar, and on to Helena and the Rio Grande, thence back by Pearsall, Elgin, Marlin, Richland, Salem, and Clarksville to Red river.

It includes fifty-four counties in whole or part, and while we do not know of the occur-

rence of lignite in every one of these, it will in all probability be found in all of them sooner or later.

Within the area thus defined lignite has been observed at hundreds of localities. The beds vary from a few inches to as much as twelve feet, which thickness has been observed and measured in numerous places.

The lignites have been mined in greater or less quantities in several places, among which may be mentioned: Athens, Henderson county; seven miles east of Emory, Rains county; Alamo, Cass county; Head's Prairie, Robertson county; Calvert Bluff, Robertson county; Rockdale, Milam county; Bastrop, Bastrop county; Lytle Mine, Atascosa county; San Tomas, Webb county, and others.

Of these localities the Laredo "San Tomas" coal stands out sharply above the rest. Although it is classed as a lignite on the ground of its geologic occurrence, it is much superior to any of the ordinary lignites, as is shown by its analysis.

The real value of this material as fuel is not at all appreciated. Lignite, up to the present time, has been regarded as of very little value. Two causes have been instrumental in creating this impression; first, the quality it possesses of rapidly slacking and crumbling when exposed to the air; and second (and perhaps this is the principal cause), all who have attempted to use it have done so without first studying its character and the best methods of burning it, as they have in most cases endeavored to use it under the same conditions which apply to a bituminous coal containing a little water. While lignite may not differ materially from bituminous coal in weight, its physical properties are entirely different. This is due not only to the amount of water contained in the lignite, amounting to from 10 to 20 per cent. of its

weight, but also to the fact that it is the product of a different period of geologic time, and it may be that the development of the bituminous matter differs in some way in the two. Therefore, in any intelligent effort to make it available for fuel, these considerations must be taken into account and proper allowances made for them. In Europe, where fuel is scarcer than here, lignites of much poorer quality than our average deposits are successfully used, not only as fuel and domestic purposes, but also for smelting.

The fact that lignites have not been used in the United States is taken by some as an evidence of their worthlessness, but if we turn to Europe we find that their usefulness is of the highest character. Although the German lignites are inferior to those of Texas, as proved by numerous chemical analyses, they are in use for every purpose for which bituminous coal is available, and for some to which such coal is not suited. Their principal use is, naturally, as fuel. They are used in the natural state, or "raw," in places for household purposes, and also to a very large extent in Siemens' regenerator furnaces; and, even in connection with coke made from the lignites themselves, as much as 40 to 70 per cent. of raw lignite is used in the smelting of iron ores in furnaces of suitable construction. Raw lignites are also used in the conversion of iron into steel by the Bessemer process, but require a small addition of coke for this purpose.

For general fuel purposes, however, the lignites are manufactured into briquettes, or coal bricks, of different sizes, by pulverizing them, evaporating the surplus water and compressing them under presses similar to those used in the manufacture of pressed brick. Many of the German lignites contain as much as 30 to 40 per cent. of water, and

the heat which is necessary to drive this off acts on the chemical elements of the lignite and develops the bituminous matter sufficiently for it to serve as a bond or cement under the semi-fusion caused by the heavy pressure which is applied to make it cohere. Such coals as do not form their own cement in this way are made to cohere by the addition of various cementing materials, such as bitumen, coal tar, pitch, starch, potatoes, clay, etc.

Lignites prepared in this way are fully equal to ordinary bituminous coal as fuel for all purposes, and possess, in addition, several important advantages. They are more compact, and are in the regular form of blocks which can be stored in four-fifths the amount of space occupied by the same weight of coal. They are much cleaner to handle, and the waste in handling, which in the case of bituminous coal is often as much as twenty per cent., is very little. Owing to its physical structure it burns with great regularity and without clinkers, making it a very desirable steam fuel. For these reasons it is often preferred to bituminous coal.

Coke of excellent quality is made from lignites in ovens properly constructed for the purpose. These ovens are of various designs suited to different characters of lignite, but all accomplish similar results, and the coke thus produced is used for all purposes for which other cokes are adapted.

Illuminating gas of very superior quality is manufactured from lignites, and is in use in many German manufacturing establishments.

Lignite also forms the base of many other important industries. Up to the time of the discovery of the oil fields of America and the great deposits of mineral wax, or ozocerite, the lignite was the principal source of supply of paraffine and illuminating oils, and even

now, although comparatively few factories are run solely for their production, as was formerly so largely the case, the amount manufactured as by-products is very large. These substances are the results of distilling the lignites in the same manner in which gas is produced from bituminous coal, and the product consists of gas, water, tar, ammonia, coke and ash. The tar contains paraffine and mineral oils, as well as being the basis for the aniline dyes for the production of which great quantities are used.

Powdered coke from lignites is used in the manufacture of gunpowder, of blacking and for filters, and is substituted in many places for the more costly boneblack.

Finally, lignite is used very successfully in the place of boneblack in clarifying sugar. In this, as in all uses of lignite, reference must be had to the particular kind of lignite to be employed.

Just as bituminous coals vary, and that from one locality proves more suitable for certain purposes than that of another seam at no great distance, so the lignites differ and the characteristics of each must be studied in order to ascertain for which of these many uses it is best adapted.

With such evidence as this before us—the results of fifty years of experiments and trial ending in successful operation in all these various uses of lignites—there can remain no shadow of doubt of the adaptability of the great lignite fields of Texas, and other parts of America as well, to meet the wants of the people for cheap fuel.

The ease and cheapness of mining, the small cost of preparation, and its value when prepared, will enable it to compete with wood in the best wooded portions of the State, with coal in close proximity to the coal mine, and

it will prove of inestimable value in those localities in which it is the only fuel.

*Bituminous Coal.*—The work of the survey during the past two years has resulted in fully determining the limits of the central coal fields, in ascertaining the number, thickness and dips of the workable seams of coal, and in approximately mapping their lines of outcrop.

The coal measures consist of beds of limestones, sandstones, shales and clays, having an aggregate thickness of some 6,000 feet. The dip of these beds is very gentle, averaging less than forty feet to the mile in one seam and about sixty-five in another, and is toward the northwest or west. Very little disturbance has been noted in it beyond a few slight folds and small faults. These two facts—slight dip and undisturbed condition—are of great importance in the mining of the coal. Two seams of workable coal have been found. None of the other seven seams observed are of sufficient thickness to be of economic value.

The central coal field is divided by a strip of Cretaceous south of the line of the Texas & Pacific Railway. The two divisions thus formed have been named after the principal rivers which cross them—the Brazos coal field, or Northern, and the Colorado coal field, or Southern. In the Brazos coal field both of the workable seams of coal are found.

Coal seam "No 1" first appears at the surface in Wise county, some eight miles southwest of Decatur. It outcrops in a southwestern direction nearly to the southwest corner of the county, when it turns more sharply west and appears in the southeastern portion of Jack county. It crosses into Palo Pinto county near its northeastern corner and its outcrops appear in a southwest direction entirely across this county



and down into Erath, until it disappears beneath the Cretaceous hills and is found no more. On this seam are located several mines and prospects, among which may be mentioned those of the Wise County Coal Company, Mineral Wells Coal Company, Lake Mine, Carson and Lewis, Gordon, Johnson, Palo Pinto, and Adair. The output from these mines is gradually increasing.

Coal seam "No. 7" is first observed outcropping near Bowie, in Montague county. From this point it bends southwestward, passing north of Jacksboro, between Graham and Belknap, when it turns south, running just west of Eliasville, by Crystal Falls and Breckenridge, to and below Cisco, when it, too, passes under the Cretaceous ridge. South of this ridge we find it again on Pecan bayou, in Coleman county, and from here the outcrops extend in a southerly direction, near Santa Anna mountain, to Waldrip in McCulloch county.

On this seam we have the Stephens mine, in Montague county, and various prospects in Jack county. Considerable work has been done in Young and Stephens counties, and coal of fair quality mined, but lack of railway facilities prevents anything like systematic mining. The seam becomes thinner and much poorer toward Cisco, graduating into a material little better than a bituminous shale. Probably the largest amount of work ever put on a coal seam in Texas was expended in this county, but the whole thing was given up at last as impracticable.

On the southern portion of this seam, or that within the Colorado coal field, there have been numerous prospecting shafts sunk, but no coal of any consequence has been mined except for local consumption. The principal ones are located north of Santa Anna, on Bull creek, Home creek, and at and near Waldrip.

The thickness of these two seams is about equal, each averaging about thirty inches of clean coal. They are similar also in having at most places a parting of clay, or "slate," of a few inches in thickness. While the outcrops of the two seams are parallel to each other in a general way, they vary from twenty-five to forty miles apart.

In the northern portion the seams are separated by some 1,200 feet vertical thickness of limestones, clays and shales. This thickness, however, increases rapidly toward the south.

As has been stated, the dip is gentle; that of seam No. 1 will not average over sixty-five feet, and that of No. 7 is less than forty feet. The average increase of elevation of the surface of the country toward the west is only a few feet per mile (not exceeding ten), and in consequence the extension of these beds can be found anywhere within eight to ten miles west of their outcrops at less than 600 feet in depth.

The linear extent of the outcrops of these two seams is fully 250 miles. They are probably workable for at least ten miles west of their line of outcrops, giving us an area of 2,500 square miles of coal lands. Even if only two-fifths of this area prove to be fully adapted to coal mining, we have 1,000 square miles, each of which contains nearly 3,000,000 tons of coal. The roof of these coal seams is sandstone, limestone, or a hard clay, which makes a good roof. The mines are generally dry.

The quality of the coal varies considerably. In some few places it is high in sulphur, in others very little is found. It also varies greatly in the amounts of ash and moisture contained in it, as well as in its fuel constituents, but careful selection will result in a fuel that will give perfectly satisfactory results.

Of its value as a steam coal there can be no doubt, for it has been fully tested for railroad and other uses, and is taken as fast as it can be mined, leaving practically none to be sold for ordinary purposes.

The quality of coke produced gives every promise that, with proper care in selecting material and attention to burning, it will produce a coke fully adapted for the best metallurgical uses.

In addition to this central coal field there are others on the western borders of the State. A boring made at Eagle Pass, four miles from the outcrop on which the Hartz mine is situated, reached the Nueces coal at 531 feet. This coal cokes in the crucible, and there is no doubt but that an excellent coke can be made from it, if ovens of suitable construction are used. This seam is the thickest in the State, averaging nearly five feet, and must prove of very great economic value.

A second coal field is that containing the deposits in Presidio county between the Capote mountain and the Rio Grande. The specimens of this coal which have been furnished for analysis show it to be very high in sulphur, but no detailed examination of it has yet been made.

*Bitumen or Asphaltum.*—This valuable material exists in Texas under several conditions. Its most frequent occurrence is probably in tar springs. These are found in many places in the Tertiary and Cretaceous formations, and occasionally among those that are older. It is in these cases the seepage from the beds which contain it. So far few, if any, of these beds have been examined to ascertain their extent or quality, for there has been little or no demand for the material. Among these may also be included the Sour lakes of Hardin and Liberty

counties, at which both bitumen and gas occur in large quantities. In other places it is found as deposits of greater or less extent, impregnating the accompanying sands, sandstone and limestone. These have not been given much more attention than the springs, but some of the localities have been examined and specimens of the material analyzed.

The tar springs are of frequent occurrence in certain beds of the timber belt series, which stretch across the State in a belt approximately parallel to the Gulf coast and from 100 to 150 miles inland, and are at places connected more or less with deposits of oil. They are also found along the belt of country underlaid by the Fish beds, or Eagle Ford shales, of the Cretaceous, as may be seen in the vicinity of Fiskville and other localities in Travis county, and still others southwest of the Colorado. Similar springs are found in Burnet and other counties in the older rocks.

The deposits which have been examined most fully are those of Anderson county east of Palestine, where there is an asphalt bearing sand. This appears to be due to the oxidation of the residuum of oil left in the sand. Here they are of unknown and somewhat uncertain extent, as they are apt to run into an oil bearing sand. This is possibly the case with many of the deposits of east Texas.

In Uvalde county there are several outcrops of bitumen impregnating both sandstone and limestone. The sandstone oyster bed is underlaid by eight feet of black asphaltum sandstone, from which in warm weather the asphaltum exudes and forms small pools. This is on the Nueces river fourteen miles southwest of Uvalde. The stratum here described is continuous. The stratigraphical position is some thirty feet below the San

Tomas coal vein (that which is worked above Laredo), and Mr. Owen states that the sandstone occurs at nearly every locality where its stratigraphical position was exposed. The connection of this asphaltic material and the coal seam mentioned over an area exceeding 1,000 square miles opens one of the most profitable fields of fuel industry in Texas.

Analyses of these asphaltum sands give an average of 14 per cent. asphaltum. Beds of similar sands are known in Jack, Montague, Martin and other counties. Analyses gave the following percentages of bitumen: Montague county, 8.90 to 10.20; Martin county, 10.72. The asphaltic limestone found in Uvalde county, specimens of which are in the State museum, is richer in asphaltum than any of the sandstones, the average of three analyses giving 20.35 per cent. of bitumen. This gives it the same composition as the best grade of asphaltic limestone gotten in the Val-de-Travers, Switzerland, of which the famous asphalt streets of Paris are made. It is a natural mixture of asphaltum and limestone in the best proportion for good road making.

*Oil* is often an accompanying material when the tar springs and deposits of bitumen are found in the timber belt and Eagle Ford beds. Thus, in the counties of Sabine, Shelby, Nacogdoches, San Augustine, Anderson, Grimes, Travis, Bexar and others, oil in small quantity has been found. Most often, it is true, the quantity has been too small to be of much economic importance, but in Nacogdoches county one of the fields has had considerable development and the results are satisfactory. Besides these deposits there are others in the Carboniferous region, where small quantities of oil are secured in wells and springs which appear to have a larger quantity of the higher oils connected with them.

The only places at which oil is at present produced are Nacogdoches and San Antonio.

In the vicinity of Chireno, Nacogdoches county, a number of oil wells have been bored, many of which became producers. A pipe line was run connecting the wells with the railroad at Nacogdoches, and shipments of oil have been made from time to time. This locality produces only a lubricating oil, but it has the property (through absence of paraffine) of withstanding very severe cold, and is therefore of high market value for railroad use where such oils are needed.

Mr. George Dulnig, when boring on his place for water, at a depth of 300 feet struck petroleum, and subsequently, in another boring at some distance from the first, came upon it at 270 feet. The flow is only about twenty gallons a day, but is continuous and regular. The oil is a superior article for lubricating purposes.

*Gas*, another economic product accompanying these beds of bitumen and oil, has long been known in Shelby, Sabine and adjoining counties, and it was found in well-boring in Washington county and elsewhere many years ago. Within the last few years fresh borings have been made in the vicinity of Greenvine, in Washington county, and the flow of gas found to be of considerable amount. It has been found near San Antonio at depths of from 400 to 800 feet, and also at Gordon and other places in the Carboniferous area. No attempt has yet been made to bring it into use, or even to fully test the character or extent of the fields thus far determined.

#### FERTILIZERS.

Under this heading might be included everything that can be applied to a soil for its amelioration or the increase of its fertility.

This would, therefore, in its widest application, embrace even the addition of sands to clay soils of such sticky character as our famous black waxy. The deposits, however, which will be mentioned here are apatite, bat guano, gypsum, glauconite (or greensand marl), chalk marl, limes and clays.

*Apatite*, which is a phosphate of lime, has as yet been found only in very small quantities in Texas. Its value as a fertilizer is due to its contents of phosphoric acid, and if it can be discovered in any quantity will be of very considerable value in connection with the greensand and other marls in sandy lands low in that essential element. Phosphate of lime is also the chief constituent of bone, and any deposits of this character will also prove of value. As yet known, no deposits rich in phosphatic material have been found in Texas.

*Bat guano*, as a fertilizer, occupies a place second to nothing, except it be the Peruvian guano. Its great value as a fertilizer is due to its salts of ammonia, potash and phosphorus. It is found in caves in Williamson, Burnet, Lampasas, Llano, Gillespie, Blanco, Bexar and other counties of Texas in great quantities. It varies greatly in quality. Many of the caves are so situated that water has access to the beds, and parts of the valuable salts of ammonia are dissolved and carried off. In others, fires have by some means got started and immense bodies of the guano burned. Many analyses have been made from different caves, and large quantities of it have been shipped, but the present lack of railroad facilities in the vicinity of the deposits has prevented their successful working.

Analyses of guano from Burnet and Gillespie counties gave a value of over \$50 per ton.

*Gypsum*, as a top dressing for many crops, is of great use, and when ground for this purpose is known as land plaster. Ground gypsum is also an excellent deodorizer.

Texas is abundantly supplied with this material. Not only does it occur in immense deposits in the Permian beds west of the the Abilene-Wichita country, but all through the timber belt beds it is found along the streams and scattered through the clays as crystals of clear selenite, often miscalled "mica" or "isinglass." It is of all degrees of purity, from the pure selenite to an impure gypseous clay. So far it has been little used for this purpose in Texas.

*Greensand marl* is a mixture of sand and clay with greensand, and often contains quantities of shells. Greensand, or glauconite, as it is often called, is a mineral of green color composed of silica (sand) in chemical combination with iron and potash, and usually contains more or less phosphoric acid, and the shells furnish lime. Where it occurs in its original and unaltered condition it is of a more or less pronounced green color, due to the color of the greensand in it. Where it has been subjected to chemical action the greensand is gradually decomposed and the iron unites and forms hydrous oxide of iron, or iron rust. This alteration gives rise to a great variety of color in the different beds of the material. When it is fully altered in this way it forms the red or yellow sandstone so much used in east Texas.

Numerous analyses have been made of these marls, both in their original and altered conditions. They contain, in all the samples tested at least, lime, potash and phosphoric acid, just the elements that are required to fertilize the sandy soils and to renew and increase the fertility of those that have been worn out. These elements occur

in the marl in variable amounts, and less in the altered than in the unaltered material. In nearly every instance, however, the amounts were sufficient to be of great agricultural value to every field within hauling distance of such a deposit. It often happens, too, that these beds of marl lie in closest proximity to the very soils on which they are most needed, and all the farmer has to do to secure the desired results is to apply it as a fertilizer.

If any proof is wanted of the adaptability of these marls, and of their great value on just this character of soil, it is shown in New Jersey, where exactly similar conditions exist. In that State there were large areas of pine-land soils which were, like ours, of little agricultural value, because of the small amounts of potash, phosphoric acid and lime contained in them. There were, however, large deposits of greensand marl adjacent to them, and its use has been of the highest benefit. This is fully attested both by the agricultural and the geological reports of the State. It gives lasting fertility to the soils. No field that has once been marled is now poor. One instance was found where poor and sandy land was marled more than thirty years ago and has ever since been tilled without manure, and not well managed, which is still in good condition. Fruit trees and vines make a remarkable growth and produce fruit of high flavor when liberally dressed with this marl. Although the greensand marls of east Texas are not as rich as those of New Jersey, they are nevertheless rich enough to be of the same use to our lands. Nearly 200,000 tons of greensand marls are used yearly in New Jersey.

The first requisite to the best results is that the marl should be powdered as finely as possible before spreading it on the land.

The greensand decomposes and is dissolved very slowly, and the finer it is powdered the more rapid will be its action. It should also be spread evenly and uniformly over the ground. It is ordinarily wet when first dug, but after a certain amount of drying it can be easily pulverized, or it can be dried more rapidly and rendered more friable by the mixture of a small amount of quicklime with it. It could also be improved by composting it with barnyard manure or guano. Owing to the difficulty with which the greensand is dissolved, the effects are not always so apparent the first year, but it is a lasting fertilizer, as is shown by the quotations given above.

The amount required will of course vary with the composition of the soil and the quality of the greensand. From three to ten wagon loads per acre would, perhaps, be the usual amount required, although some soils might need even more.

*Calcareous Marls.*—Lime is already used to a large extent in agriculture, and will be used more largely still. Its uses are to lighten clay soils and to make sandy soils more firm, while sour soils or swamp lands are sweetened by its application. In addition to this the chemical action brought about by its presence in the decomposition and rendering soluble of other constituents of the soil is very great, so that its action is both chemical and physical. Its use is perhaps most beneficial when composted with organic manures or the greensand marls.

When the calcareous marls are soft enough to be easily powdered they may be applied as they are, and in this condition the action of the lime is much more gradual and of longer continuance. When they exist as harder rocks they will have to be burned before applying them.



Among the rocks of the Cretaceous series are many deposits which are especially adapted for use in this way. Localities are numerous in the divisions known as the Austin chalk and the Washita limestone which will afford a soft material well suited for the purpose.

It often happens that in the greensand beds themselves there are large deposits of fossil shells still in their original form as carbonate of lime. Where these occur the marl is of great value, as it contains that which will render it most valuable on such sandy lands as need it.

*Clays.*—Some of the clays of east Texas will prove of value as fertilizers on account of the large amount of potash they contain—as high as five and six per cent. in certain cases. While it is true that much of the potash is in chemical combination with silica, and therefore soluble only with difficulty, if composted with quicklime this substance will be rendered more soluble and prepared for plant food.

#### FICTILE MATERIALS.

Texas has not yet begun to take that place among the manufacturers of pottery and glassware which the character, quality and extent of the materials found within her borders render possible. For pottery-making there exist clays adapted to every grade, from common jug ware and tiling through yellow, Rockingham, C. C., white granite or iron-stone china, to china or porcelain of the finest quality. Glass sands are also found of a high degree of purity, and many other materials of use or necessity in the manufacture of these various grades of goods are found here.

While the subject of clays has not yet received the attention that it is proposed to

give it, numerous specimens have been secured and analyzed, with the result of proving the facts as stated above.

Among the clays of the division known as coast clays are some that will answer for the coarser stoneware, such as jugs, flower pots, drain tile, etc., and others which from their refractory character are well adapted for the manufacture of charcoal furnaces, and possibly of sewer pipe.

The coast region contains beds of light colored clays, many of which are pure white. These beds of clay not only underlie and overlie the middle beds of Fayette sands, but are also found interbedded with that series. The excellent qualities of these clays were first stated by Dr. W. P. Riddell, of the first geological survey of Texas under Dr. Shumard. His specimens were obtained from the Yegua, in Washington county, and in the vicinity of Hempstead. Since that time many analyses have been made of clays of various portions of these beds, and while some of them are too high in alkalies or fusible constituents, others are well suited to the manufacture of all grades of earthen ware below that of porcelain, or French china as it is called. Clays of this character have been secured in various localities from Angelina to and below Fayette county. There are beds in the Fayette sands that will be of value in glass-making. Some of the beds are composed of clear angular quartz grains without tinge of iron, having only an occasional grain of rounded red or black quartz.

In the timber-belt beds there are other clays and sands well suited to the manufacture of earthenware and glass. Most of the beds of pottery clays of this division examined so far in eastern Texas are, however, only suited for the coarser grades of earthen-



ware, but in Grimes and Robertson counties (and possibly in others as well) clays of higher grade are found.

*Kaolin.*—In Robertson county, not far from the town of Mexia, there is a deposit of sandy clay which is readily separated by washing into a kaolin of excellent quality and a perfectly pure quartz sand. This kaolin has been tested practically and produces a good porcelain.

Potteries have been erected in various parts of the State within the limits of the Fayette and timber-belt beds for the manufacture of common earthenware, flower pots, etc., and several are now in successful operation. Among localities of potteries may be mentioned Lavernia, Wilson county; Athens, Henderson county; Kosse, Limestone county; Burton, Washington county, and others.

In addition to the kaolin already mentioned in Robertson county, kaolins of excellent quality are found in Edwards and Uvalde counties. These are pure white in color, somewhat greasy to the touch, and are infusible in the hottest blow-pipe flame. Being practically free from iron, they are adapted to the making of the best grades of china. They are free from grit and every other objectionable impurity. A comparison of the analyses of these kaolins with those of established reputation more fully show their value.

Of the other materials needed in the manufacture of pottery, we have deposits of feldspar well suited for glazing; gypsum for the manufacture of plaster of paris for molds; clays suitable for the saggers, and cheap fuel in abundance.

#### BUILDING MATERIALS.

The variety and widespread occurrence of the rocks of Texas suitable for construction

is so great that it will be impracticable to allude to them in any other than general terms. They will therefore be grouped under general headings.

*Granites* occur in widely separated portions of the State. The first locality is what has been termed in the reports the central mineral region, the second is in the extreme west, or trans-Pecos Texas. The granites of the first or central region are of different colors. The best known is the red granite, such as was used in the construction of the capitol building. The color is red to dark reddish-gray, varying from fine to rather coarse grain in structure, and susceptible of high polish. The outcrop of the granite, which can be quarried to any desired dimensions, covers an area of over 100 square miles.

There is a quarry now in operation on the portion from which the granite was taken for the building of the capitol, on account of which it was originally opened, the material used having been donated by the owners, Colonel Norton, Dr. Westfall and George W. Lacy.

Besides this particular granite there are many others in this region which will prove as useful. In the northern part of Gillespie county there is a brownish granite of very grain which takes a beautiful polish; and in addition there are found in various portions of the region granites varying in color from light to dark gray, which are well adapted for building purposes, and in some instances will prove of decided value for ornamental and monumental purposes.

The granites of trans-Pecos Texas, like those of the central mineral region, are well suited both for building and ornamental purposes. The western granites, however, lack the variety of color which is found in those

of the central region, being for the most part a lighter or darker gray, the feldspar being very light-colored in all of them. They are adjacent to railway transportation, however, as the Southern Pacific Railway passes very near their outcrop in the Quitman mountains and directly by them in the Franklin mountains, near El Paso, and will sooner or later come into market.

*Porphyries.*—Among the most beautiful and indestructible of our building stones we must place the porphyries. Their hardness, however, and the difficulty of quarrying and dressing them, often prevent their taking the place in actual use that their good qualities would otherwise secure for them; but where the elements of durability and beauty are sought their worth must be properly recognized.

Porphyries of almost every shade and color abound in trans-Pecos Texas. There are in the State museum specimens taken from the outcrops in the Quitman Mountains alone, which are readily divisible into twenty or more shades. These vary through light grays, yellows, reds, purples and greens to black, and their polished surfaces are especially rich. The quantity and accessibility to railroad transportation must prove sufficient inducement for their development.

*Marbles.*—The deposits of the marbles, like those of the granites, are found both in the central mineral region and in trans-Pecos Texas. In addition to these deposits there occur in numerous places limestones more or less altered from various causes which are locally called marbles, and are sometimes both beautiful and useful when properly dressed. Among such deposits may be noticed what is known as the Austin marble, a stratum of the Cretaceous which has been altered until its fossils have been changed to

calcite. The body of the stone is, when polished, of a light yellow color, and the tracings of the contained shells in pure calcite, which gives a very pretty effect, although their fragile character detracts greatly from the usefulness of the stone. Other deposits of similar semi-marbles of various colors are found among the Carboniferous limestones of the northern portion of the State. The marbles and semi-marbles of the central mineral region are the altered limestones of the Silurian and older beds, some of which are of fine texture and capable of receiving an excellent polish. The marbles of the Silurian beds found in San Saba, Burnet, Gillespie and other counties, which are known as "Burnet marbles," are both of solid color and variegated. They are found in beautiful pink, white, buff, blue and gray shades, and although not true marbles, are well adapted for many uses.

The marbles belonging to what are called the Texan beds, a formation older than the Silurian, are, however, real marbles. They are found near Packsaddle mountain, Enchanted Peak, and in the Comanche creek region of Mason county. They are often snowy white in color, of even grain, and among the deposits are found strata of medium thickness. They are not, however, as extensive as the deposits of the semi-marbles.

In trans-Pecos Texas marbles belonging, as is supposed, to the same geologic age, exist in great abundance, and for beauty in color can not be surpassed.

From the Carrizos to the Quitman mountains outcrops occur in the vicinity of the railroad of marbles which are certain at no distant day to become the basis for great commercial industry. They are found banded or striped and clouded, as well as pure white. They are fine-grained, and can be quarried

in stone of almost any dimensions. Some of them when polished will rival the Aragonite or Mexican onyx in delicacy of coloring.

The *limestones* of Texas which are suited for building purposes are abundant and widespread in their occurrence. The Cretaceous formation which covers fully one-fourth of the entire area of the State abounds in limestone well adapted for structural purposes. In addition to this we have the limestones of the Carboniferous, Permian and Silurian systems, so that the total area is largely increased.

The limestones of the Cretaceous occur both in its upper and lower divisions. In the Austin chalk there are beds which furnish excellent stone which is quarried for use in many places, but a large portion of it is too chalky and not firm enough for general use. The best limestone of this formation is that contained in the Fredericksburg and Washita divisions of the Lower Cretaceous. These limestones are of color varying from white to yellow, very rarely darker, and are often somewhat soft when first quarried, becoming harder on exposure.

Among the materials of the Clear Fork division of the Permian formation are some even-bedded limestones of square fracture, fine, even grain and good color, that will prove valuable as building material. These were observed in the northwestern part of Shackelford county, and will also be found north and south of that locality along the outcrop of these beds. Seymour and Balinger show buildings constructed of these limestones.

*Sandstones and Quartzites.*—The sandstones are fully as widely distributed as the limestones, being found in nearly all districts in greater or less quantity. In the Fayette sands are found beds of indurated

sands of light color which have been used in various localities along their line of outcrop for building purposes. Rock has been quarried from these deposits for many localities, principally at Rockland, Tyler county; Quarry Station, on the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fe Railroad; Rock Quarry, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, in Washington county, and in various parts of Fayette, Lavaca and other counties to the southwest.

In the timber-belt beds the altered (and even the unaltered) greensand marls are sometimes so indurated as to be used for building purposes. In addition to this many of the hill-cappings of sandstone, which at times replace the iron ore, are valuable building stones.

In the Cretaceous area north of the Colorado river there are no sandstones of any particular value so far as our examinations have extended.

The area of the central coal field abounds in excellent sandstone for building purposes, some of which has been extensively quarried and used in the construction of buildings from Dallas west to Cisco. It is of good color, quarries well, and presents a handsome appearance in the wall. It is so generally found in this district that it is impossible to name the localities.

In the Permian there are some sandstones which will be of wide application in the buildings of the State. East of Pecos City, at Quito, on the Texas & Pacific Railway, a company has recently opened a quarry in a compact, well jointed red sandstone which is probably of Permian age. It is of a beautiful red color, uniform in texture and color, easily worked yet durable, and in every way adapted to the best uses in building. The company in boring a well at the place

have passed through more than 100 feet of this red sandstone, thus proving its unlimited quantity. It will compare favorably in every way with the sandstones formerly imported into the State for the fronts and trimmings of buildings.

Beyond the Carrizo and Diabolo mountains there is a fine-grained red sandstone which is destined to be one of the finest building stones of the State. It is a little darker in color than the Quito stone, finer-grained, firmer, of even texture, and will lend itself to almost any character of decoration.

In this trans-Pecos region there are many other sandstones and quartzites which will in time come into use for structural purposes.

*State.*—The two areas in which the older rocks are found both give promise of furnishing slate suitable for roofing. In the central mineral district several localities have been examined which on the surface give indication of furnishing good roofing slate, and in the vicinity of the Carrizo mountains, El Paso county, similar indications are found.

It will of course require some actual work in opening the quarry sufficiently to ascertain the condition of the material below the surface to fully decide the value of the deposits, but the indications are very favorable and warrant such an attempt at development.

Thus it is readily apparent that in building stone there is no lack of variety, as well as an ample supply of all that can be made useful.

*Clays* suitable for brickmaking, terra cotta and drain tile are found in all the different formations occurring in the State. All are not of equal value, and indeed the brick made from some few are quite inferior, but the majority produce good, serviceable brick. The colors of the brick vary from yellow or cream color, such as are made at Austin,

through various shades of browns and reds, according to the character of the clay. In eastern Texas, as well as in the carboniferous area, the brick are usually mottled from the amount of iron in the clays. Selected clays, however, in these localities produce brick of excellent color. The importance of this industry will be seen by the following statement of the aggregate of brick production for the year 1889, which was received from the operators of the brick kilns in answer to inquiries, namely, 95,000,000.

Many of the clays of the Tertiary examined during the past year are well suited to the manufacture of terra cotta and drain tile. These are found in the region covered by the timber-belt beds, as well as among the Fayette clays. Those of the other areas have not yet been examined fully enough to determine their availability for these purposes, but it is probable that many carboniferous clays will prove well adapted for them.

*Lithographic stone* is found in several places in Texas, but it is too much fractured for use.

*Lime.*—As is well known, the lime made from the rocks of that horizon of the Cretaceous formation known as the Caprina limestones (which is the most persistent bed of all the formation) is unsurpassed for quality. The fame of the Austin lime is well established. Other beds of the cretaceous will answer well in lime-making, although some of them contain too much clayey matter, or are otherwise unfitted for this use. Lime is also made from the limestone of the other deposits, but none of these have been so successfully operated as those above mentioned. The reports received for 1889 gave a total production of 190,000 barrels.

*Cement Materials.*—Cements are of two kinds, —natural, or hydraulic, and artificial, or Portland.

Natural, or hydraulic, cement is made from certain clayey limestones, which, when burned and ground, have the property of setting or becoming hard under water. Portland cements are of similar character, but are made by artificially mixing the limestone and clays in the proper proportion.

Materials for both characters of cement exist in abundance within the State. The limestones of certain beds of the Cretaceous are clayey enough to make cement when properly calcined and ground, and the same properties are claimed for some of those found in the Tertiary, but our tests have so far failed to bear out the claim. Some of the limestones belonging to the Clear Fork beds of the Permian might answer if the percentage of magnesia was not too great.

The materials for Portland cement are, however, more abundant, and the product of so much better quality as to render the natural cement a matter of comparatively small importance. The Austin chalk is rather widespread in its distribution and adjacent to clays of almost any required grade.

The entire practicability of the manufacture of Portland cement has been shown by the two factories which have undertaken it, one at San Antonio, the other at Austin. The former supplied much of the cement used in the erection of the present capitol building, and it was of very excellent quality.

*Plaster of Paris* is produced from gypsum by driving out the percentage of water which is chemically combined with it. Its manufacture on any desired scale is entirely practicable in the Permian region of Texas, where many beds of gypsum of great purity occur.

*Sand* for mortar, plaster, etc., is found in many places. The Cretaceous is perhaps the area in which it is scarcest, and it can be brought in from either side. The locations will be more fully discussed in the descriptions of counties.

#### METALS AND ORES.

*Iron.*—Probably the most important of our ore deposits are those of iron, which in various forms are found in many parts of the State.

Beginning at the Louisiana line with a breadth of nearly 150 miles, stretching southwest in a gradually narrowing belt and probably fading out in Caldwell county or just beyond, there is found a series of hills of greater or less elevation which are capped with ferruginated material, varying from a sandstone with a small amount of oxide of iron in the matrix, to limonite ores of high grade. Of this division only a few of the counties of east Texas have been fully examined, but enough has been done to show the probability that the greater amount of workable ores of this belt lie east of the 96th meridian, although there may be localities west of that line at which ores of value occur. These ores are associated entirely with rocks of the Tertiary and later periods.

In the Cretaceous no iron ores of any consequence are known except in the extreme west, where deposits of ochre seem to occur in connection with strata belonging to the Fredericksburg division of the Lower Cretaceous series.

There are only a few ores of any value found in the carboniferous area, and those of the Permian are not of much importance. The central mineral region, however, contains, in connection with its deposits of older



rocks, large deposits of very valuable ores, including magnetite, red hematite, and various hydrated ores. Finally, in trans-Pecos Texas iron ores of the hematite and magnetic types are found in veins of considerable thickness.

Thus it will be seen that the distribution of the ores is general, extending entirely across the State from east to west.

The ores of east Texas all belong to the class of limonites, or brown hematites. They have been divided according to their physical structure, due to the manner of their formation, into four general classes,—laminated ores, geode or nodular ores, conglomerate ores, and carbonate ores.

The *laminated ores* are brown to black in color and vary in structure from a massive to a highly laminated variety in which the laminae vary from one-sixteenth to one-quarter of an inch in thickness, frequently separated by hollow spaces, and sometimes containing thin seams of gray clay. The average thickness of the ore bed is from one to three feet, although it may exceed this in places. This class of ores is most extensively developed south of the Sabine river. The ore bed is generally underlaid by a stratum of green-sand marl from ten to thirty feet in thickness, and overlaid by from one to sixty feet of sands and sandstones.

The *nodular, or geode ores*, which are best developed north of the Sabine river, usually occur as nodules or geodes, or as sandy-clay strata. This ore generally occurs in nodules or geodes, or as honey-combed, botryoidal, stalactitic and mammillary masses. It is rusty brown, yellow, dull red, or even black color, and has a glossy, dull, or earthy lustre. The most characteristic feature of the ore is the nodular or geode form in which it occurs. Some of the beds are made up of

these masses, either loose in a sandy-clay matrix or solidified in a bed by a ferruginous cement. The ore lies horizontally at or near the tops of the hills, in the same manner as the brown laminated ores to the south of the Sabine river. The beds vary in thickness from less than one foot to over ten feet, the thicker ones being often interbedded with thin seams of sand. The ore-bearing beds are immediately overlaid by sandy or sandy-clayey strata.

Conglomerate ores consist of a conglomerate of brown ferruginous pebbles one-quarter to two inches in diameter and cemented in a sandy matrix. Sometimes a few siliceous pebbles are also found. The beds vary from one to twenty feet thick, and are generally local deposits along the banks and bluffs and sometimes in the beds of almost all the creeks and streams in the iron-ore region just described. Sometimes they cap the lower hills. They are generally of low grade, but could be concentrated by crushing and washing out the sandy matrix. They usually contain more or less ferruginous sandstone in lenticular deposits, and are much cross-bedded.

The investigations of the survey in east Texas show an aggregate iron-bearing area of a thousand square miles. This is not all a solid bed of commercial ore, but the area within which commercial ores are known to exist. If even one-fourth be taken as productive iron land, and the bed be estimated at two feet in thickness, both very safe estimates, we have a total output of 1,500,000,000 tons of iron ore. The quality of the ores varies from that adapted to the manufacture of steel, or "Bessemer ores," to that of low grade.

The *ochres* of the Cretaceous are found in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, and probably elsewhere. From analyses they appear to



be of very high grade, but no examination has yet been made of them by the survey.

A great quantity of *hematite ironstone* is reported to occur in the beds adjacent to the Waldrip-Cisco division, which, if it equal the sample analyzed, is a very valuable ore.

The iron ores of the central mineral region are of three classes, magnetites, hematites, and hydrous ores, each of which has its own place and mode of occurrence. The magnetites lie in the northwest trend in the Archaean rocks, which for practical purposes may be confined between northwest-southeast lines drawn through Lone Grove town upon the east and through Enchanted Rock upon the west. This blocks out a district twenty miles wide, and extending perhaps thirty miles in the direction of the strike. Within this field, however, various structural features have prevented, in many places, the outcropping of the iron-bearing system, so that probably two-thirds of the area is not in condition to yield ore without removing thick deposits of later origin. Assuming that one-third of the territory, in scattered patches, will show the Fernandan beds at surface or at depths that may be considered workable from an economical standpoint, it must be understood that only a small fraction of the thickness of these strata is iron ore. Keeping in mind also the folded condition of the rocks, it is evident that the chances for mining will be dependent largely upon the character of the erosion, it being premised that the iron bed, if such it be, is not very near the top of the system to which it belongs.

The general section of this system of rocks shows that the magnetite, sometimes associated with hematite, occurs in a bed usually about fifty feet thick at a definite horizon in it. The investigations of the survey show that

there are several belts within which valuable deposits are known or may be discovered.

The most eastern of these is the Babyhead belt, and the outcrops follow a line bearing southeastward, west of Babyhead postoffice and Lone Grove, and coming out southward very near the Wolf crossing of the Colorado river. Probably the best exposure of this belt is the Babyhead mountains, and its northern boundary does not cross the Llano county line. To the southeast good results may be expected as far as Miller's creek.

A second belt west of this occupies the area between Packsaddle and Riley mountains, and stretches northwestward by Llano town toward Valley Spring. Ores of value have been found in many places in this belt, the surface indications of the underlying beds of magnetite being hematite or limonite.

The third, or the Iron mountain belt, is that on which the greatest amount of work has been expended, and in two places in it large and valuable masses of magnetic iron have been exposed. The bed is most persistent, and can be traced for miles. At Iron mountain a shaft has been sunk down the side of the iron outcrop to the depth of fifty feet, and a cross-cut of twenty-two feet cut in the lead. The quantity of magnetite and hematite exposed here is very great. About three miles south of Llano City considerable prospecting has been done by drilling with a diamond drill, and also opened by a shaft, disclosing iron almost identical with the Iron mountain product.

The most western of these belts lies between the Riley mountains and Enchanted Rock in the south, possibly having also a greater width to the northwest. While it is covered in places by later rocks, the indications are good for the discovery of important masses of iron ore in it.

In quality the magnetites are high-grade Bessemer ores, being low in silica, phosphorus and sulphur, and very high in metallic iron.

The hematite ores seem to be chiefly derived from alteration of the magnetites. They usually crop out along portions of the northern border of the magnetite area, and are chiefly segregations in sandstone, and although none of the exposures have yet been worked, valuable deposits will be found following the trend of the magnetite beds. These segregations are to be found chiefly in the red sandstone of the Cambrian system. They will be of value as Bessemer ores.

The hydrated iron ores embrace many different varieties. These appear almost exclusively in veins, for the most part in the older rocks. While they are not abundant enough to sustain any industry by themselves, they may become valuable in addition to the other iron ores.

Taking the iron ore deposits of the State as a whole, and considering their wide distribution, their excellent quality, their relation to fuel supply and other necessities for smelting and manufacturing them, no doubt can remain of the magnitude which the iron industry is bound to assume in this State, and that Texas is destined to become one of the great iron and steel producing centers of the world.

The *copper* ores of Texas are of two characters. Those of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas occur in veins, while the ores of the Permian are found as impregnations and segregations in the clays.

The copper ore of the Permian division was first described by Captain R. B. Marcy in his report on the exploration of Red river in 1852, when he found specimens of it in Cache creek. In 1864, Colonel J. B. Barry sent a party with Indian guides to Archer

county and secured a considerable amount of ore, which was shipped to Austin and part of it smelted and used for the manufacture of percussion caps for the Confederacy, under the superintendence of Dr. W. De Ryce. After the war several attempts were made to develop these deposits, but lack of transportation facilities and the fact that the high-grade ore bodies were in pockets and irregularly distributed prevented the success of the undertaking. Still later General McLellan and a strong company made an effort to utilize the deposits of Hardeman and adjoining counties, but it seems that the true nature of the deposits were not fully appreciated, and the result was the same as those of earlier date.

As has been stated, these ores occur as impregnations or segregations in the clays at certain definite horizons in the formation. They are not in veins, therefore, but in beds, and are not to be mined by sinking shafts to lower depths, but more after the manner of coal deposits. There are three (and possibly a fourth) of these horizons, one in each division of the Permian. The Archer county deposits belong to the lower or Wichita beds, the California creek bed to the Clear fork beds, and the Kiowa Peak stratum or strata to the Double mountain beds. The general manner of occurrence is the same in all. The ores are found in a bed of blue clay from three to four feet thick. It is sometimes found in a pseudomorphic form after wood, in which case the oxide of copper has replaced the material of the woody fibre in the same manner as is done by silica in ordinary petrified wood. In other places it occurs in rounded nodules of different sizes, "like potatoes in a bed," as it is graphically described. In addition to this the stratum of clay is impregnated with copper to the extent of forming a low-grade

ore in places. Analyses from various localities of average specimens of these copper clays yield from 1.6 to 4.5 per cent. of copper. In any successful attempt to utilize these ores the work must be undertaken with a view of recovering the copper from the copper clays by lixiviation as the principal object. The extent of the deposits and amount of copper contained in them in places seem to warrant this character of development, and the probability of finding many rich pockets, such as have been found in nearly all the workings so far attempted is additional inducement for the erection of such works. Some of these pockets have yielded as much as 6,000 pounds of ore assaying sixty per cent. copper.

The general lines of the outcrop of copper clays are as follows: The lower bed appears at Archer, and from there northeast to the mouth of Cache creek, the original place of discovery. The next bed is found in a line running from Paint creek, in Haskell county, northeast through the northwestern part of Throckmorton county, and crossing Baylor county west of Seymour, and Wilbarger county east of Vernon into Indian Territory.

The upper bed appears at Kiowa and Buzzard Peaks, and passing through the northwestern part of Hardeman is finally found on Pease river west of Margaret.

In the central mineral region copper ores are known principally from the surface indications of carbonates and sulphides, which are found in outcrops and scattered through the rocks in various localities. The principal outcrops are confined to the Babyhead district, extending westward from the Little Llano to the head of Pecan creek. A few others are found still further westward in Mason county, and some in Llano, but all are apparently connected with the same series of rocks.

The ores at the surface are largely carbonates, both Azurite and Malachite occurring, but the latter predominating. Tetrahydrate is more or less common, and sometimes carries considerable silver. Chalcopyrite is also present in small quantities, and in some places Bornite occurs.

The various prospecting works which are scattered through this area, beginning at the Houston & Texas Central Railway diggings on the east, includes many trial shafts and pits sunk by Captain Thomas G. McGehee on Little Llano, Yoakum and Wolf creeks, Hubbard Mining Company on Pecan creek, others by the Houston Mining Company on Wolf creek, and the Miller mine, also on Pecan. Further west in Mason county similar prospecting works are found. In addition to these some prospecting has been done in the vicinity of Llano, and also southeast of that city. Specimens taken from the different localities by different members of the survey assayed all the way from one per cent. to forty-five and six-tenths per cent. copper, in silver from nothing to 107.8 ounces per ton, and of gold from nothing to one-fifth ounce.

There have been several attempts at development, but there are no mines in successful operation at present. The work that has been done on the different outcrops has not been carried sufficiently far, nor has it been of such a character, as to make it possible to speak with certainty regarding the existence of extensive bodies of copper ore in the district. What has been done, however, taken in connection with the outcrops and assays and our knowledge of the geological formation of the country, suggests the accumulation of ores of considerable importance below, and will justify a much larger expenditure for the purpose of developing them than has yet been made.

The copper ores of trans-Pecos Texas have been known for many years, and considerable prospecting has been done on them. There is, however, only one mine in operation at present—the Hazel mine in the Diabolo mountains, near Allamore, El Paso county. This mine is situated at the foot of the Sierra Diabolo on a lime-spar lead cutting through a red sandstone. The principal ore is copper glance or sulphide of copper, at times carrying a good deal of wire silver, and occasionally rich pockets of grey copper. This pay streak runs in a vein from a few inches up to ten feet in width, in a gangue of strongly siliceous limestone, which is also impregnated with the ore. The width of this gangue is in some places as much as thirty-five feet, and the material is a low grade ore of about \$15 per ton.

In the Carrizo mountains and further south in the Apache or Davis mountains are other good copper prospects, in addition to the many outcrops in the Quitman mountains and Sierra Blanca region which show copper at the surface.

*Lead and Zinc.*—While many finds of lead ore have been reported in many portions of the State, all those outside of the central mineral region and trans-Pecos Texas have proved to be merely float specimens. In the central mineral region the lead ore occurs sparingly in veins in the older rocks, under similar conditions and within the same area as marked out for the copper ores, but it is principally found in the rocks of the Cambrian or Silurian age under circumstances similar to those in which it is found in Missouri.

Perhaps the most extensive “digging” on any of the veins of galena was that of the Sain Houston Mining Company, who worked in the Riley mountains. This shaft, which

followed the irregular course of the vein, was 160 feet, or possibly more, in depth. There was a string of galena, sometimes widening out and sometimes almost entirely missing, but enough ore was not secured to satisfy the owners and work was stopped.

The deposits which occur in the horizon of an age apparently corresponding to that of the Missouri galena ores have been prospected, chiefly in Burnet county. The principal work is at Silver Mine Hollow. The galena is not only scattered through the sandy, ferruginous vein material, but is found abundantly in the adjacent dark gray to green magnesian limestone. Its original source is probably the “cavern limestone” of the Silurian, but up to the present time there has not been sufficient development to make it possible to speak with any degree of certainty regarding the exact locality of the ores.

No zinc ores at all are known in the central mineral region.

In trans-Pecos Texas ores of both lead and zinc are very abundant and contain silver and gold in variable quantities. The prospects of the Quitman mountains and vicinity are the best known. These mountains are crossed by numerous vein outcrops and indications of ore, and wherever prospecting holes have been sunk there are promising indications, and even distinct veins of lead-carrying silver, most of them at least having traces of gold. Occasionally, also, tin is present. The outcrops are generally composed of iron silicates, with probably some carbonate and oxide of iron, usually containing a little silver; a few feet below the surface the copper stain begins; deeper down the quantity of copper increases and traces of lead appear with the copper. This becomes stronger the lower the shaft is sunk,

and shows zinc and bismuth in greater depths. The zinc sometimes amounts to 30 per cent. of the whole, and even pure argentiferous zinc ores are found. One fact observed is that on the northeast slopes of the mountains uranium is found in connection with the ores, while on the southwest slopes this metal gives place to molybdenum even on the same vein traced across the crest of the mountain.

There are a number of shallow prospect holes scattered over this region, but very few of them reach a depth of fifty feet.

Several mines have, however, made shipments of ore, the principal being from the Alice Ray and Bonanza mines, both of which are on the same vein. Their ores have an average value of \$60 to \$65; but owing to the fact that they contain 25 to 30 per cent. of zinc and that the El Paso smelters are not prepared to properly treat such ores, it has not been found possible to work them profitably after paying for roasting the zinc out of the ores in place of receiving pay for it. The Bonanza is the best developed mine in the Quitman range. The lead runs about east and west, dipping almost vertically in a contact between granite and porphyry. A shaft ninety-five feet deep is sunk to a drift below, running on the vein and about 350 feet in length, which shows a seam of galena from two to ten inches in thickness. This carries an average of about thirty ounces of silver, although it sometimes reaches as high as sixty ounces, to the ton. The shipping average of this ore is about 30 per cent. of lead, 25 to 30 per cent. zinc, and thirty ounces of silver, to the ton, and about 500 tons have been shipped. From the drift a winze is sunk 110 feet deep.

On the Alice Ray claim, at a distance of 3,000 feet from the Bonanza, a tunnel is run

into the same lead. This mine is 5,095 feet above the sea level, which, when compared with the deepest body of the Bonanza, shows an ore body 450 feet in height by about 4,000 feet long. The ore body of the Alice Ray, like that of the Bonanza, is a well defined vein of galena, running from two to eight and ten inches in width.

There are many other valuable prospects in this district, which are more fully described in the reports.

Besides the ores of this district, ores are found in districts on the east and south. The Chinati region is, however, the only other one in which much prospecting has been done. Here there are a great many prospecting shafts, as well as some well developed mines. The ore on the river side is galena, the outcrops being strongly ferruginous streaks, similar to those of the Quitman mountains. Some outcrops show carbonates and sulphides containing both bismuth and silver. An assay of one of these outcrops gave silver ten ounces, bismuth three and five-tenths, lead forty and five-tenths per cent. On the eastern side the contacts between the porphyries and crystalline limestones are very clearly marked, and it is on these that the most satisfactory prospecting work has been done. These yield both fine milling silver and galenas.

In the other ranges examined to the south and east similar ores also exist, but they are at present so difficult of access that little work has been done on them.

*Gold.*—The precious metals occur in connection with the ores of copper, lead, and zinc, as has already been stated under those heads. They occur also in a free state. Small amounts of free gold have been found by panning in the Colorado river and in some parts of Llano county, but the amount found



is too small for profitable working. In the Quitman mountains some of the quartz and ferruginous outcrops show traces of gold, and by using the pan colors of gold are frequently found in the gravel and sand. A small piece of quartz found near Finlay assayed eleven ounces of gold to the ton. Taking this evidence, with the general geologic features of the Quitman and surrounding mountains, the presence of gold is established, although the probable quantity is still uncertain. Free gold has also been observed in certain ores received from Presidio county.

The best developed mine in this region is generally known as the Shafter or Bullis mine, and is owned and operated by the Presidio Mining company, who are now working two mines—the Presidio and Cibolo. In the former, which was discovered in 1880, the mine consists of pockets and bunches of ore of irregular shapes and sizes, generally isolated from each other, imbedded in a limestone country rock, thus forming chamber deposits.

The Cibolo has the same general character, but, in addition, has an ore body situated in a well defined fissure, and is a contact deposit. This company work their own mill and ship their product as bullion. The mill, which is of ten stamps of the common California pattern, is located on a hillside, so that the ore from the crusher falls to the automatic feeder at the stamps, from which the pulp is lifted to the amalgamaters. The amalgam is freed from the excess of quicksilver by straining, as usual, when retorted and fused. This mill averages from thirty to thirty-five tons of ore per day, which yields from forty to forty-five ounces of silver per ton. The motive power is an eighty-horse power engine. There is an ample water supply in Cibolo creek to permit an increase in the size of this

mill and the erection of others as well, and there is also good opportunity to build storage reservoirs along it. There are other locations being worked up, many of which promise good returns, and there is no doubt that this district must soon become one of the centers of the mining industry in Texas.

*Silver.*—Native silver has not yet been reported. In trans-Pecos Texas, however, the conditions are more favorable; and there are two mines now working a free-milling silver ore in Presidio county, and many trial shafts have been put down in the surrounding region. A considerable amount of silver bullion has already been produced, and shipped to San Francisco.

*Tin.*—The occurrence of tin was reported, doubtfully, in the central mineral district in 1889, and it was also found in connection with lead ores in trans-Pecos Texas. In November, during the examination of specimens collected by members of his party, Dr. Comstock found some excellent pieces of cassiterite, or oxide of tin, and made a special trip to decide the reality and manner of its occurrence. This resulted in the discovery that it occurred not only as cassiterite, but in small quantities in connection with other minerals in the rocks of a certain portion of the Burnetan system extending from the western part of Burnet to the eastern part of Mason county, a distance of fifty miles, and having a width of eight to ten miles. In this belt the tin ore has been found at four or five localities. It occurs in a quartz of somewhat banded appearance, and when pure may often be recognized by its weight, being of greater specific gravity than the iron ores.

Near the divide between Herman creek and tributaries of the San Saba river, in Mason county, are the remains of two old furnaces, and considerable slag which carries



tin in little globules scattered through it.

While it is impossible to speak positively of the probable quantity of ore, the indications are favorable for its existence in amounts sufficient to be of economic value.

In trans-Pecos Texas tin has been found in connection with some of the ores of the Quitman range.

*Mercury.*—Like tin, this metal has been reported from several localities, but up to the present we have not succeeded in verifying any of the reports or of finding any traces of it.

*Manganese.*—The only workable deposits of manganese yet defined by the survey are those of the central mineral region. These deposits are both in the form of manganese ores and of combinations of iron and manganese ores in different proportions. The Spiller mine, south of Fly Gap, Mason county, is the only known occurrence of the manganese ore on an extensive scale anywhere in the region, although surface croppings were traced, which seemed to indicate companion belts to the one which has been opened at the locality mentioned.

The ore is rather siliceous psilomelane, with patches of pyrolusite and more or less black wad, filling cavities and crevices in the vein, which is three or four feet wide. The ore seems to lie as an interbedded vein, and numerous borings were made on it with a diamond drill, presumably for the purpose of prospecting in the direction of its dip.

Manganese ores are found under similar circumstances in the region between Pack-saddle and Riley mountains, and specimens are reported both from Gillespie and Blanco counties. Manganese also occurs as an ingredient of the various limonitic ores, and in one instance such an ore was found to contain as much as eleven per cent. of this metal,

in the form of dioxide. These deposits, however, are not likely to prove of much economic value.

*Bismuth* occurs in small quantities in connection with the ores of the Quitman range, and in one vein examined in the region of the Chinati mountains as much as three and one-half per cent. of this metal was found in the ore (galena).

#### ABRASIVES.

*Buhrstone.*—In the Fayette sands are found stones of excellent quality for use as millstones. In Jasper and other counties millstones which have given perfect satisfaction in use have been cut from certain horizons of these sands.

*Grindstones.*—Certain sandstones in the Carboniferous and older formations furnish excellent materials for grindstones, but up to the present they have been utilized only locally.

No whetstones have yet been manufactured in Texas, although excellent material exists for such a purpose. The Fayette sands probably furnish the best of the material, and some specimens from Fayette county are now in the State museum. Other material suitable for the purpose is found in the central mineral region and in the central coal field.

Several localities of deposits of infusorial earth are known in Hopkins, Leon, Polk and Crosby counties. Very little has been mined for shipment.

#### ORNAMENTAL STONES AND GEMS.

Among the gem stones may be mentioned beryl, smoky quartz, rose quartz, silicified wood, garnet, agate, moss agate, amethyst, jasper, sardonyx, tourmaline, and others.

*"Crystal" Quartz.*—The clear white variety, which is known as crystal, is sparingly found in masses of a size suitable for use. Clusters of crystals are found which form handsome ornaments, but the greater part are stained or milky.

*Smoky Quartz.*—The central mineral region produces fine crystals of smoky quartz of deep color. Barringer Hill, Llano county, is one of the best localities.

*Rose Quartz.*—Beautiful shades of rose quartz are found in Llano and Gillespie counties.

*Amethyst.*—Gillespie county furnishes some amethysts of fair color, but the deeper-colored ones have so far been found only in the Sierra Blanca or Quitman region.

*Thetis Hair Stone.*—This variety of limpid quartz, with fine needles of actinolite scattered through it, is found in the northern part of Gillespie county, near Enchanted Rock.

*Beryl.*—Some very large, fine crystals of beryl have been found in Gillespie county, and occasionally in Llano county.

*Garnets* are abundant both in the central mineral district and in trans-Pecos Texas. Fine cabinet specimens showing both large and attractive crystals are in the museum, but no systematic work has been done in working the deposits. There are several colors—brown, black, and green—and they occur in abundance. Among the localities may be mentioned Clear Creek valley on the Burnet and Bluffton road, Babyhead, King mountains, and similar areas in Llano and Gillespie counties, in the Quitman mountains and other localities in trans-Pecos Texas. In Llano county fine crystals are also found of idocrase, or Vesuvianite, which is near the garnet in character.

*Black tourmaline* is abundant in certain granites of Llano county, and will be useful for all purposes for which it can be employed, although there is no prospect of specimens of value for cabinet purposes being found.

*Chalcedony.*—Some fine specimens of chalcedony have been found in Travis county in the neighborhood of the disturbances caused by the Pilot Knob eruption. They also occur in Presidio county and other portions of west Texas.

*Carnelians* have been found in the vicinity of Van Horn, El Paso county.

*Sardonyx.*—Beautiful specimens of sardonyx are found in the trans-Pecos region in El Paso or Jeff Davis counties. A number of specimens are now in the State museum.

*Jasper.*—In this same region are found handsome varieties of plain and banded jasper, but, like the other deposits, there has been no attempt at development, and only a few specimens have been collected by persons happening on them. Pebbles of jasper are also abundant in the drift as far north as the Staked Plains.

*Agate.*—The occurrence of this beautiful stone has been mentioned in the former reports of this survey. It is found abundantly in several parts of west Texas and occasionally in the river drift of the Colorado. In west Texas they are found in a schistose material and scattered over the surface in large quantities, from fragments to boulders of considerable size. The colors are rich, and the banded and fortification agates show beautiful bandings and stripes. Moss agates are also plentiful, and there is ample room for the establishment of an industry in this material, even if they are only collected for shipment abroad. The average price paid for rough agate for manufacturing purposes

at Idar, Oldenburg, Germany, one of the principal manufacturing cities of this material, is about 25 cents per pound, and the beauty of the varieties occurring in Texas would add materially to that price.

*Puttying Stone.*—Of equal beauty with the agates are some varieties of metamorphosed puttying stones brought from the lower mountains by Prof. Streeruwitz. They take fully as fine a polish, and the variety of color and shape of the inclusions are very pleasing.

*Serpentine.*—Some of the serpentines of west Texas will be valuable as ornamental stones. So far no "precious serpentine" has been found, but some of the red and green varieties will come into use as the region is developed. Central Texas also affords varieties which may be utilized.

*Alabaster.*—Alabaster of fine grain and translucency occurs both among the rocks of the Cretaceous formation and in the gypsum region of the Permian. Its uses in vases and statuary are well known, and material suitable for any of these purposes can be secured in any desired quantity.

*Pearls.*—Texas is one of the principal pearl-producing States of the United States. Mr. Kunz, in "Gems and Precious Stones," mentions one from Llano valued at \$95, which was sold in New York. The pearls are found in the Unios, or fresh-water mussels, which abound in the Colorado, Llano and Concho rivers, and many other streams in Texas. They have been collected in large numbers, and in collecting them great numbers of the shell-fish have been destroyed. In order to avoid this wholesale destruction and leave the animal to propagate more valuable progeny, it is recommended that instruments similar to those used in Saxony and Bavaria be introduced here. One of

these is a flat iron tool, the other a pair of sharp-pointed pliers, both fashioned for the purpose of opening the shells for examination without injury to the animal, which, if no pearl is found, is replaced in the shoal.

*Silicified Wood.*—While the greater part of the silicified wood of the State is not of much value as an ornamental stone, there are certain horizons in the Fayette beds in which the wood has been opalized and presents a pleasant variety of color and banding. These will probably be used quite largely for various purposes in ornamental work so soon as their beauty is properly shown.

#### REFRACTORY MATERIALS.

Refractory materials, or those which will stand very high degrees of heat without injury, are of the highest importance in manufacturing. They enter into the construction of all furnaces for iron, or steel, or pottery, or glass, or the various other products of high temperatures, and are an absolute necessity in the proper development of such manufactures. Of such substances fire clay is doubtless the most important. The essentials for a good fire clay are not so much the proportions of silica and alumina, although the larger the percentage of silica the greater its refractory power seems to be, but its freedom from materials such as lime, soda, potash, magnesia, or oxide of iron, which could unite with the silica and form a glass, and thus cause fusion.

*Fire Clays.*—Of our Texas fire clays only two or three have had any decided or extensive trial. These are from the beds found in Henderson, Limestone and Fayette counties. The first two are found in connection with the timber-belt beds, the third in the Fayette beds. In use the brick made at Athens from

the Henderson county clay have proved to be of excellent quality. They have stood the severe test of the iron furnace at Rusk and of some of the lime kilns, and are highly recommended for their good qualities. The brick from the beds of Limestone county are also of good quality, and proper care in their manufacture will make them fully equal to any. The Fayette clays which have come under my notice, which are classed as fire clays, seem to be somewhat high in fluxing constituents, but more careful selection of the clays may entirely obviate this difficulty.

The fire clays are found usually in connection with the lignite beds, and in the central coal field directly underlying the coal seams. They are therefore found scattered over a wide area of the State, but only a few of them have been examined by the geological survey. These are nearly all from eastern Texas, and were collected during one field season. While they have not yet been fully studied, numerous analyses have been made, and it is found that many of them are too "fat," or contain too much alumina for use in the state in which they are dug, but require a large mixture of sand to correct the excessive shrinkage that would otherwise take place in drying them, amounting in some specimens to one-fourth of their original bulk. Others, however, are of excellent quality, and careful selection of localities for mining will yield very favorable results, and clays be secured suitable for brick for furnaces, kilns, ovens, fire-boxes, retorts, saggers, and the many other similar articles.

*Graphite, or Plumbago.*—In the central mineral region are deposits of limited extent of an impure graphite in shales and schists. In view of the larger deposits of pure material in other localities it is not probable that this will be of much value.

*Soapstone.*—This highly infusible stone, which is used as firestone in stoves, hearths and furnaces, is found in large quantities. One of the best exposures is about two miles south of west from Smoothing-Iron mountain, and the most favorable districts for its further occurrence are that between House and Smoothing-Iron mountains and the King mountains, and to the west of that area in Llano and Mason counties; also southeast in Llano, Gillespie and Blanco counties. As a lining for furnaces and other purposes which do not require a very firm texture this material is fully adequate, and it can be cut or sawed into blocks or masses of any desired shape, with a perfectly smooth surface if desired.

*Mica.*—While mica is a very abundant mineral in both the central and trans-Pecos regions, it is not commonly of such transparency and size as to be commercially valuable. Specimens are in the museum, however, from both localities which combine these requisites, and it is entirely probable that workable deposits may be found. It is used in stove fronts, lanterns, etc, also in the manufacture of wall paper and as a lubricant.

*Asbestos.*—Asbestos has often been reported from the central region, and many specimens have been received bearing that name. Upon examination this is found to be fibrolite, and may answer for many purposes for which asbestos is used as refractory material, but not for the finer uses in the manufacture of cloth, etc.

#### ROAD MATERIALS.

Among the various materials suited for road-making are the large gravel deposits which are found in many portions of the State; some of the quartzitic sandstones

which occur in the Fayette beds (coast region, from the Sabine to the Rio Grande, and from 40 to 150 miles wide); the eroded flints of the Cretaceous; some of the firmer limestones of the lower divisions of the Cretaceous and the Carboniferous areas; the basalt of such areas as Pilot Knob in Travis county; some of the sandstones or siliceous iron ores of the iron region of east Texas; the granites and other tough rocks of the central region are especially valuable, and similar rocks and the quartzites and porphyries of west Texas will\* also prove of value when transportation charges will admit of their use.

The occurrence of asphaltum in various portions of the State has already been noticed, and its use as paving material is well known.

For the construction of sidewalks, in addition to the material above mentioned, flagstones are found in various localities.

#### MATERIALS FOR PAINTS.

*Graphite* has already been mentioned under refractory substances.

*Ochre* is a hydrated oxide of iron, usually containing more or less clay or sand and giving various shades of yellow, red and brown. The most valuable is that which on preparation furnishes the color called Indian red. Ochres are found in connection with the geode and nodular ores of east Texas, forming centers of the geodes, and also deposits of limited extent. It is reported at many localities in the area covered by the timber-belt beds. In the Cretaceous area good ochres occur in Uvalde and Val Verde counties, in the latter of which one locality has been developed to some extent and the material shipped. Other deposits have been

opened and worked very slightly for local use in different parts of the State.

*Barytes* is found in Llano county, but has not been put to any use at all as yet.

#### OTHER ECONOMIC MATERIALS.

*Sulphur*.—Specimens of native sulphur of a high degree of purity have been received from Edwards county, but up to the present no detailed examination has been made to ascertain its quantity or the condition of its occurrence.

*Salt*.—Like many of the other valuable deposits of Texas, the occurrence of common salt is widespread. Along the coast to the southwest are lagoons or salt lakes from which large amounts of salt are taken annually. Besides the lakes along the shore many others occur through western Texas, reaching to the New Mexico line, while northeast of these in the Permian region the constant recurrence of such names as Salt fork, Salt creek, etc., tell of the prevalence of similar conditions. In addition to the lakes and creeks from which salt is secured by solar evaporation we have also extensive beds of rock salt.

That which is at present best developed is located in the vicinity of Colorado City, in Mitchell county. The bed of salt was found by boring at 850 feet, and proved to have a thickness of 140 feet. A vein of water was struck below it which rises to within 150 feet of the surface. This is pumped to the surface and evaporated, and the resulting salt purified for commerce.

In eastern Texas there have long been known low pieces of ground called "salines," at which salt has been manufactured by sinking shallow wells and evaporating the water taken from them. At one of these, Grand

Saline, in Van Zant county, a well was sunk, and at 225 feet a bed of rock salt was struck, into which they have now dug 300 feet without getting through it. Many other similar salines are known in eastern Texas and western Louisiana, and the great deposits of rock salt developed at Petit Anse and Van Zandt under practically similar circumstances is certainly warrant enough for boring at the other salines for similar beds. Some of these localities are in Smith and Anderson counties.

In the Carboniferous area many of the wells yield salt water, sometimes strong enough to render them unfitted for any ordinary purpose, but no attempt has been made at their utilization. There are also brine wells in limited areas in central Texas.

*Alkalies.*—The source from which the salts of potash and soda can be obtained in Texas are: The alkali lakes, where there is a large percentage of sulphate of soda (Glauber salts) deposited by the evaporation of the water. Its impurities consist of some sulphate of lime, or gypsum, and common salt.

*Nitre*, or saltpeter, was made from bat guano during the late war, but, the necessity for its manufacture ending, it was abandoned.

*Alum.*—The best material for the manufacture of alum is found in the clay of the lignitic portion of the timber belt, or Fayette beds, which contain both pyrites and lignitic matter. Nearly all the material used in the production of alum in this country is imported.

*Strontia.*—Two minerals having this earth as a base (celestite and strontianite) are found in the lower magnesian rocks of the Cretaceous of central Texas. It is found at Mount Bonnel near Austin, and in the vicinity of Lampasas, and can be expected to occur wherever the proper horizon of the Cretaceous rocks containing it are found at the sur-

face. It is not only used in the form of nitrate for fireworks, but also in the manufacture of sugar.

*Epsomite.*—Crystalline masses of Epsom salts are found in the same series of beds that contain the strontianite and celestite. It is extremely doubtful, however, whether it can be made commercially valuable.

#### THE ARTESIAN WATER CONDITIONS OF TEXAS.

Artesian water is rain water which has fallen on some porous bed or stratum of earth and has followed the sloping course of this bed between other beds, which were sufficiently impervious to confine it until it has found an opening to the surface, either natural or artificial, at a lower level than its original source, through which it rises and flows off. When this opening is a natural one, it is a spring; when artificial, it is an artesian well.

The artesian-water conditions of a region are dependent upon its geology, topography and its rainfall. The geologic conditions are that there shall be a continuous porous stratum enclosed between two strata that are impervious. Topographically it is necessary that the exposed portion of this porous stratum—the “catchment” basin—be at sufficient elevation above that of the mouth of the wells to force a steady flow of water by hydrostatic pressure; and finally the rainfall must be sufficient within the area covered by the catchment basin to secure the steady supply of water. Unless all of these conditions be favorable there can be no constant supply of flowing water obtained.

For the purpose of this discussion, Texas is readily separable into three divisions,—the Gulf Slope (Cenozoic), the Central Basin (Paleozoic) and the Western Mountain system.



The area covered by the Gulf Slope includes all the region east and south of the western and northern boundary of the Grand Prairie plateau, which stretches southward from the Red river to the Colorado, and thence westward to the Rio Grande. In area this comprises fully one-half of the State and by far the most thickly settled portion.

The Central Basin includes all that portion of the State west and north of the Grand Prairie, extending to the Gaudalupe mountains on the west.

The Western Mountain System covers the remainder of trans-Pecos Texas.

The Gulf Slope is in a certain degree a continuation of the topographic and geologic features of the States eastward which border upon the Gulf, but in some ways its differences are as pronounced as its resemblances. Thus, with the exception of a little marshy ground in the southeastern corner, there is none along the entire coast. Differences in amount and character of rainfall and of temperature have also resulted in the production of a somewhat different topography, especially toward the Rio Grande, and the soils of certain formations are of far greater fertility than those derived from rocks of similar age in the other States, owing to peculiar conditions of formation.

The different sediments which now appear covering the surface of this area were laid down by the waters of a great sea, which in its present restricted basin we call the Gulf of Mexico.

Beginning at the coast in low and almost level prairies the ascent is gradual toward the interior, in many places not exceeding one foot per mile for the first fifty miles. Through this comparatively level plain, which comprises the exposure of the strata embraced under the general name of "coast

clays," the streams move sluggishly in tortuous channels, and for the most part through an open prairie country, the only timber being along such water courses and in scattered motts or islands. As we pass inland this is succeeded by other belts which, having been longer subjected to erosion, show a surface more and more undulating as we recede from the gulf. The ascent is also more rapid, and some elevations of as much as 700 feet are found, as at Ghent mountain, Cherokee county; but such are unusual south of the Grand prairie. This character of country is continuous from the gulf to the western scarp of the Grand prairie, east of the Brazos river. West of the Colorado river the undulating country ends at the foot of the southern scarp of the Grand prairie, which is a line of elevations known as the Balcones, from the top of which the Grand prairie stretches away north and west to the Rio Grande. The eastern portion of these belts is heavily timbered, but throughout the greater portion—west of the ninety-sixth meridian—the quantity of timber rapidly decreases and the prairie conditions become almost universal. The general elevation east and south of the Grand prairie is less than 500 feet.

The Grand prairie itself is a great plateau, preserved in its present extent by the resistance to erosion afforded by its capping of limestones, and is a marked topographic feature of the State. Beginning at Red river it extends in a gradually widening belt to the south, until its western border meets the Colorado in Lampasas county, from which point it is contracted rapidly until it finds its narrowest exposure in crossing the river in Travis county north of Austin. From this point west it broadens rapidly, until it is merged into the mountainous trans-Pecos

region. Its height above the country on either side is variable. On its eastern border, from Red river to the Brazos, there is not that abruptness of separation which distinguishes it at other places from the upper and lower formations. In the northern portion this plateau begins with an elevation of from 600 to 1,200 feet above sea level. West of the Colorado its northern edge reaches a height of 2,300 feet in the ridge which forms the divide between the water flowing into the Colorado and that flowing south. The southern border is, however, hardly ever more than 700 feet in height, and usually not so high. The western and northern edge of the Grand prairie is, generally speaking, topographically higher than the eastern and southern, and the dip of the beds is very gentle toward the southeast.

The break between the Grand prairie and the Central Basin region is equally as decided as that between the undulating country and "Balcones' country" on the south, and were it not for its intimate relations, geologically, with the "Coastal Slope," the topographic features of the Grand prairie would entitle it to be considered a division by itself.

Both topographically and geologically this area presents a gradual fall from the interior toward the gulf coast, but the average slope of the surface toward the southeast is less than the dip of the strata in the same direction, and as there has been no disturbances of sufficient magnitude to complicate the geology except the uplift which brought up the Balcones (and that of Pilot Knob and similar areas if it be later, as it possibly is), we find the outcropping edges of the beds of earlier and earlier age as we pass from the coast to the interior. These various beds are exposed in bands of less or greater width, which are, in a general way, parallel with the present gulf coast.

The coast clays, which are the most recent of these, and which form a part of the present floor of the gulf, are very impervious, variously colored, calcareous clays, which often form bluffs along the bay shores and river banks. The level belt of this formation varies from 50 to 100 miles in width.

The Orange sands underlying these are mottled red and white sands which are well exposed below Willis, on the International & Great Northern Railroad, and at other places. The Fayette beds, which underlie these, are made up also of sands and clays, but of entirely different character and structure. The sand greatly predominates, especially in the center, where great beds of sand and sandstone and millstone grit occur.

The clays, instead of being massive, are usually thinly laminated and of very light color wherever exposed to the air, and are found both underlying and overlying the sands, as well as interbedded with them. They extend along the line of the Houston & Texas Central Railway from Waller to near Giddings. A study of these beds in the vicinity of Ledbetter showed nearly 400 feet of sandy strata included between the two series of clays.

The dip of the strata toward the gulf is not much greater than that of the surface of the country. For this reason the exposure of the sand-bed on the surface is very wide—a circumstance of greatest importance, as it gives an immense catchment area for the rain-water.

These Fayette sands form a range of hills and give rise to the most striking topographic feature of the coast region. Every river in its passage to the gulf pays tribute to and is deflected by them. Many smaller streams have their course entirely determined by them, while the coast rivers, of which the

San Jacinto and Buffalo are types, have their origin on their southern slope. At Rockland, in Tyler county, and along the various railroads that cross the area of these sands, as shown upon the map, typical sections can be seen. The base of these beds are sandy clays and sands, with some lignite.

The strata often contain carbonate of lime in appreciable quantities, and sulphur and gypsum are of frequent occurrence.

The timber-belt beds are composed of siliceous and glauconitic sands with white, brown and black clays, and have associated with them lignite beds sometimes as much as twelve feet in thickness; iron pyrites, gypsum and various bituminous materials also occur. Carbonate of lime is also widely disseminated throughout the beds, sometimes as limestone, but more often as calcareous concretions or in calcareous sandstones.

The basal clays are, as the name implies, beds of stratified clays and contain masses of concretionary limestone and large quantities of gypsum.

The Upper Cretaceous is composed in its upper members of great beds of clay somewhat similar to the basal clays above, which were doubtless derived from these. This is underlaid by the Austin chalk, below which we find another series of clay shales overlying the lower cross timber sands.

The rock formation of the Grand prairie belongs to the Lower Cretaceous series, and consists of a great thickness of limestones and chalks—magnesian, arenaceous and even argillaceous in places—which is underlaid by a great bed of sand and conglomerate, known as the Trinity Sands.

We have in these formations, therefore, well marked and definite sandy or porous beds, which are enclosed by others practically impervious. Some of these are the Orange

sands, the middle portion of the Fayette beds, the lower cross timber sands and the upper cross timber or Trinity sands. On the lower Rio Grande there occurs a rock known as the Carrizo sandstone, the geologic age of which is not yet exactly determined, but which must be included among the other water-bearing beds.

That these beds are indeed "catchment" basins and fully capable of supplying the belts nearer the gulf with flowing water has been amply verified by actual and successful boring. In the coast-clay belt artesian water has been secured in many places, as at Houston and vicinity, at Galveston, at Velasco, at Corpus Christi, and at various other points. The shallowest of these wells is at Yorktown, De Witt county, where artesian water was secured at a depth of a very few feet. At Houston water is obtained in wells from 150 to 400 feet deep, and the water is practically free from mineral matter. At Galveston, fifty miles southeast, the wells are from 600 to 1,000 feet deep, and yield water carrying salt, etc., in small quantities. The flow at Velasco is reported to be good, but at Corpus Christi it is highly charged with mineral matter. The quantity of mineral matter contained in the water seems to vary with the depth and distance from the outcrop of the "catchment" basin.

It can be stated, therefore, from our present knowledge that throughout the coast-clay district artesian water can be obtained where the topographic conditions are suitable, but that it may be more or less impregnated with mineral matter leached out of the containing stratum.

While the timber-belt beds are not classed as artesian beds, it is nevertheless the fact that favorable conditions exist in numerous localities, and, although no great flows have

been secured, still flowing water has been found in several places; for example, various localities in Robertson county and at Livingston, Polk county.

The lower cross timbers form the second "catchment" basin, but from their location have not been found to yield as good a flow as can be obtained by going deeper, to the Trinity sands.

The Carrizo sandstone outcrops along a line drawn at a point on the Nueces river south of the town of Uvalde to a point ten miles west of Carrizo Springs, and ten miles north of that point, on the ranch of Mr. Vivian, produces a stream of excellent water four inches in diameter from a well 175 feet deep. This stratum of sandstone ought to be reached at Laredo at a depth of from 500 to 600 feet.

The third and possibly best explored collecting area is that of the Trinity sands. This bed, the Trinity or upper cross timber sands, is the base of the Lower Cretaceous system, and is the great water-bearing bed east and south of the central basin. In its many exposures and from the material brought up from it in boring, its composition is shown to be clear white grains of quartz, slightly rounded to much worn, containing a few grains of red and black chert. It is for the most part practically free of soluble mineral matter, and the water derived from it is often of excellent quality. From its position, character and extent it forms a most important member in the geology of Texas. The water which falls upon the exposed edge of this belt is carried under the limestone of the Grand prairie plateau, and part of it breaks forth in a system of great springs which extend from Williamson county by Austin, San Marcos and New Braunfels, toward the Pecos. These springs are natu-

ral artesian wells, which owe their existence to the fault lines caused by the disturbances, already alluded to, which formed the Balcones. The remainder of the water continues its course below the overlying formations, and can be reached at almost any point east and south of the Grand prairie to the border of the basal clays of the Tertiary. Wells are very numerous and vary in depth with distance from catchment area from 100 to 2,000 feet. They can not be named in detail here, but the principal boring has been at Fort Worth, Dallas, Waco, Austin, Taylor, San Antonio, and in Somervell, Coryell, Hood and Bosque counties. These prove that artesian conditions exist, and there can be no doubt that wells bored in suitable localities will prove successful.

West of the Grand prairie plateau we find the central basin region, which is principally occupied by strata of the Paleozoic formations. The eastern and southern border of this area is plainly marked by the scarp of the Grand prairie. Its western border is not determined further than that in Texas it is terminated by the Guadalupe mountains in El Paso county. In its topography it shows a gradual elevation toward the west, most usually, however, in a series of steps which rise one above the other, having the ascent facing toward the southeast and a long gentle slope toward the west, the average rise being less than eight feet per mile.

At the edge of the Staked Plain, which is a newer formation superimposed upon these, there is an abrupt elevation of from 200 to 300 feet in places, and a continued rise toward the west to a height of 3,100 feet. West of the Pecos the rise is much more rapid, being about fifteen feet per mile. The dip of the strata, which on the east is toward the northwest not exceeding forty feet to the

mile, is reversed, that is, it is to the southeast, and brings the edges of the strata to the surface again after crossing the river. In the southeast corner of this region we find the Archean area of Llano county, around which the upturned edges of the older paleozoic rocks are exposed at a considerably greater elevation than that of the basin north of them, giving the overlying rocks of the basin itself a northward dip.

The western extension of this southern border has not been examined. We find the northern border of our basin in the Wichita mountains in the Indian Territory, where the edge of the Silurian rocks is again exposed at a higher altitude than the interior portion of our region. This region is, therefore, of a basin form of structure, with the exposed edges of its lower members and the underlying rocks topographically higher on the northern, western and southern borders than on the east or in the center.

The formations which occupy this basin, if we except some overlying cretaceous and the plains formation, are almost entirely confined to the Carboniferous and Permian systems. These consist of beds of limestone, sandstone, sands, clays and shales, with coal, gypsum and salt as associated deposits. The general dip of all the strata in the eastern portion of the basin is to the northwest, but its elevation along the eastern border is less than in almost any other portion of it; consequently there can be little hope of finding artesian water from any catchment area on this side, although some of the strata (the lower sandstone and shales) are well adapted for carrying water, and where suitable topographic conditions exist do furnish artesian water. An instance of this is found in the flowing well at Gordon, but such cases are the exception and not the rule. The same

series of sandstones and shales are exposed on the southeastern border, and the flowing wells at and around Trickham and Waldrip find their supply in them. The conditions are very favorable in the valley of the Colorado and some distance north, between the 99th and 100th meridians, for similar wells. The rocks of this age are covered by later deposits in the Wichita mountains, and it is therefore impossible to judge of the possibility of their water-bearing character there. Similar rocks are exposed on the western border of this basin, in the vicinity of Van Horn and further north in the Guadalupe mountains. They are reached by a well 832 feet deep at Toyah, some seventy miles east of Van Horn. This well has an abundant flow. We have, therefore, in the lower members of the Carboniferous rocks of this basin water-bearing strata, the exposed edges of which on the southeast and west are sufficiently elevated to furnish artesian water to portions of the basins in their immediate vicinity.

We do not know what interruptions to the subterranean flow may exist in the way of dikes or fissures, and therefore the areal extent of this portion favorably situated cannot be given until the topography and geology are better known. The quality of the water from every well thus far secured in this basin, which has its origin in this series of rocks, is highly saline, and it is safe to assume from this and from the character of the deposits that no fresh water can be obtained from this source. Therefore, if the supply be general over the entire region, it will only be adapted for limited uses. In addition to this, this water-bearing bed can be reached in the greater portion of the region only after passing through the entire series of Permian strata and those of the up-



permost Carboniferous, amounting in all to 2,000 or 3,000 feet, or even more in places.

If there be any other hope for an artesian water supply in this region, the catchment area must be either in the pre-Carboniferous rocks of the central mineral region and the Wichita mountains or in the Guadalupe and connected ranges. That such a catchment area exists on the south is fully proved by the powerful springs at Lampasas and in San Saba county, all of which have their origin below the rocks of Carboniferous age. Some of these springs, such as the Lampasas, have their vent through rocks of this period, but they belong to the very lowest strata, and the temperature of the water proves that it comes from still greater depths. All such water is highly mineralized, but much of it seems suitable for general uses after exposure to the air has dispelled the sulphuretted hydrogen. Others of these springs, like that at Cherokee, San Saba county, spring through rocks below the Carboniferous, and these furnish water of an excellent quality. The dip of these rocks is much greater than the overlying Carboniferous, and the water supply would therefore be rapidly carried beyond the depths of ordinary artesian borings. The conditions of outcropping strata are similar in the Wichita mountains to those of Llano and San Saba counties, but we have no such evidence in the way of springs to prove their value, and no boring has been carried far enough to test the matter, although preparations are now under way to do so. No rocks of similar age have been observed in the Guadalupe. We must therefore conclude that while the artesian conditions of the central basin are not unfavorable, the probabilities are against securing an adequate supply of water sufficiently free from mineral matter to be of use for general purposes, unless it

be from the sandstones of the Guadalupe mountains, which would require sinking to impracticable depths in most places. All exceptions will be of purely local extent and will require much local topographic and geological work for their designation.

There still remains the area of the Staked Plains formation to be discussed, but our knowledge of its geology is too limited to permit anything but the most general statement. The upper portion of these plains is composed of strata of later Tertiary or possibly Quaternary age, underlaid by a conglomerate and sandstone of earlier date than the Trinity sands, dipping southeast. It is this bed that furnishes the surface water of the plains, and from it gush the headwaters that form the Colorado, Brazos, and Red rivers. The beds underlying this are probably Permian on the southern border, but newer formations may intervene toward the north. It is possible that this conglomerate bed may yield artesian water near the western border of the State, and it is said that one such well has been secured. It is the opinion of the State Geologist, however, based on such knowledge as he can obtain, that the probabilities of artesian water on the plains are rather unfavorable than otherwise. It will require a considerable amount of work in western New Mexico to decide the matter finally.

The well at Pecos City most probably belongs to the series newer than that described under the Grand prairie region, and therefore gives no clue to the area north of it.

The trans-Pecos mountain district from the Guadalupe mountains to the Río Grande consists of numerous mountain ranges and detached peaks which rise from comparatively level plains. These plains are composed of loose material which has been derived from



the erosion of the mountains and sometimes has a thickness of over 1,000 feet, as is proved by the wells along the Texas Pacific & Southern Pacific railways. The geologic formations of the mountains themselves consist of granites, sandstones, schists, and quartzites and Silurian, Carboniferous, and Cretaceous limestones. The whole area is faulted, broken, and cut by intrusive porphyries, basalts, granites, and other eruptives.

These conditions of structure prevent any other than a general unfavorable report on the district, although in certain localities conditions may, and probably do, exist favorable to the securing of artesian water.

Mineral springs are to be found everywhere in the world, the financial success attending the management of them depending mainly upon advertising and equipment. It is therefore unnecessary to detail here the springs and wells that are frequently visited for medicinal purposes. The mineral elements of such waters generally comprise common salt, sulphur, magnesia, soda, iron, salts of lime and potash and traces of a few other minerals, and often of organic matter. More or less of these elements are also to be found in nearly all artesian water.

#### CAVES.

Caves are very numerous in the limestones of the Carboniferous, and some of them are very extensive. Very few of them have been explored for any purpose other than idle curiosity. "I entered only one of them," says a member of the geological staff, "and traversed it about three-fourths of a mile. Sometimes the roof would be high overhead, and then again to crawl upon our hands and knees. There were lateral openings at different places, but the main opening.

Most of the way the bottom was dry, but here and there a pool of water would be found standing in a basin of calcareous rock. Stalagmites covered the floor and stalactites hung from the top. We came to a place where there was a descent of the bottom of the cave for several feet, and, lowering our candles into the opening, found on account of the gas they would not burn; so we retraced our way to the entrance. This cave is in the massive limestone, three miles down the Colorado river, on the west side from the Sulphur Spring, and just below the mouth of Falls Creek."

Other caves have large quantities of guano in them, deposited by the bats. Some of these deposits are twenty feet thick, and are of unknown extent. These caves will, in the near future, no doubt, be fully explored, and their valuable beds of guano put upon the market.

#### PETRIFACTIONS.

Some magnificent specimens of petrification are found in several places in the State.

#### TRANS-PECOS TEXAS.

That portion of western Texas lying west of the Pecos river is called "trans-Pecos Texas." The mineral deposits of that region are proved to be extensive and of great richness:

1. By their extensive outcrops, the many assays of which show the almost universal presence of the precious metals in them.

2. By the prospecting and work already done.

The advantages offered the miners and prospectors are:

1. The ease with which the outcrops may be distinguished.

2. The proximity to railroad transportation and ease of access by wagon roads.

3. The healthy climate and freedom from fear of Indian depredations.

4. Little need of timbering for mines.

The disadvantages are:

1. The present clouded titles of certain districts.

2. The lack of definite land lines, marking exact boundaries between surveys.

3. The lack of surface water. (This can be supplied by reservoirs or can be found in the mines themselves.)

4. The demand for a yearly cash payment on each claim in addition to the amount of work required.

All of these disadvantages except the third can be removed by proper legislative action, and the country opened to prospectors in earnest, and as easy terms offered as those by Mexico and other sister States. When this is done, and not sooner, may we expect to see trans-Pecos Texas take that position among the mining countries of the world which the richness of her deposits so surely warrants.

While western Texas has been regarded as perfectly valueless, and its value doubted even now, because it is not settled by farmers and stock-raisers, and the fact is that it is not and will not be fit for farming and stock-raising without water reservoirs and irrigation, there are in the mountains mineral districts of uncommon value. The question arises, why have these resources not been developed?

This can be answered by simply hinting at the circumstances as they existed in western Texas up to a few years ago. In former years the want of water, added to the danger of Indians, prevented the settling of western Texas; and even travelers hurried through parts of the country, as the Sierra de los Dolores ("the Mountains of Misery," now Quit-

man and surrounding mountains), with its Puerta de los Lamentaciones ("Gate of Lamentations"), and nobody stopped long enough to examine the mountains for their mineral resources; or if perchance some one did stop he did so at the peril of his life, as is proved by the numerous graves which are found in the mountains.

Up to ten or twelve years ago military detachments were kept at stage stations on the road to Fort Davis and El Paso, to protect these stations from the Indians. Under such circumstances travelers were not inclined to lie over at the station houses, which were uninviting, and to make geological examinations of the hills and mountains, or try to ascertain their ore-bearing character.

The daring pioneers who prospected and who began the development of other mineral districts of the United States had not sufficient inducement to undergo like hardships and risk their time and life in Texas, for this State had no mining law granting to prospectors any right to discoveries they may have made. The Mexicans living along the Rio Grande were farmers,—very indolent, too poor to buy arms, too timid to make exploration trips to the mountains without arms.

In 1883 the legislature of the State passed a mining law, but its contents and ruling were not very tempting. Very few persons in Texas knew, and nobody outside the State suspected, that there was really a mining law at all. It was quite natural that no mineral resources were expected in a State which did not deem it worth while to pass sensible mining laws.

The railroads made traveling through trans-Pecos Texas easier and quite dangerless. They brought mountain ranges which were hardly accessible in former times in easier reach; and in 1889 the legislature of the

State passed a new mining law. The terms, however, under which this law grants mining rights to prospectors are not as inviting as those of the mining laws in force in the mineral districts in other States of the United States or Mexico. There are very few actual prospectors who are able or willing to pay the locating and recording fees, and in addition to their work make a payment annually of \$50 in cash on each claim, some of which they may not wish to patent, thus entailing a loss of both work and money. This feature of the law encourages capitalists to locate and secure mineral lands for speculation, and discourages, or it may even be said excludes, the actual prospector. This law does not prevent persons from erecting corner monuments of fictitious mineral claims wherever they think good indications might be found, which will at least serve to prevent other honest prospectors from locating on them. There are numerous such bogus locations, which have neither been surveyed by the authorized surveyor, nor recorded in the land office, nor the assessment work done, nor the cash payments made on them. There is nobody in the mineral districts to watch and prevent such work, even if it were prohibited by law. The required annual payment of \$50 on each claim location would certainly benefit the school or university funds if locations were made under the law; but under the circumstances very few locations will be made. Most of the alternate sections, as well as larger tracts of school and university land, in West Texas in their present condition can not be sold at a reasonable price; they can not be rented out as farming or grazing land; they therefore bring no revenue through taxation, and they are, and evidently will remain, dead capital until the mineral resources are developed in the mountains, and

water found or provided for in the flats; and the present mining law should be made as favorable as is possible to secure this development. But this is not the only drawback.

The titles to some of the lands of west Texas are clouded by large Mexican or Spanish grants, covering hundreds, and some of them (as, for instance, the Ronguillo grant) thousands of square miles of the best mineral and prospective farming lands. Prospectors who are able and who are willing to submit to the terms of the mining law are afraid to risk time and money without knowing on whose land they are locating, or which party, State, railroad, or grantee, has a right to grant them the rights.

In other parts of the trans-Pecos region, where there are no Spanish or Mexican grants clouding the titles, the prospector can, in very few cases only, be perfectly certain whether his claim is located on State or railroad land, even though the location be made by the authorized surveyor, who knows or professes to know the lines. The terms which are offered by the railroad are for the most part so exacting that in fact it is almost impossible for a prospector to accept them. Thus, instead of offering sufficient inducements to secure a greater amount of prospecting, everything is against the prospector, and helps to prevent the development of the mineral resources of the State.

The scarcity of water, also a drawback to the development of the mineral and other resources of west Texas, can be overcome by storage reservoirs, and will be partially overcome by the water found in deeper mines. The scarcity of mining timber is not severely felt, for little timbering is required in the solid material of the western mountains.

The scarcity of fuel is a drawback, the greater because it prevents the utilization of

the poorer grade of ores which can not stand shipment, and also in less degree on account of its need for use under steam boilers for hoisting, pumping, and ventilating machinery. But poorer ores might be stored until the coal deposits of Texas are sufficiently explored and developed to furnish cheap fuel, or until the unjustified prejudice against the excellent brown coal of the Tertiary is overcome sufficiently to bring it into use.

The railroads will no doubt find it to their interest to make cheaper freight rates for coal and ore to and from trans-Pecos Texas.

The mineral resources, like those of the Quitman district, will and must attract attention, and will be appreciated and utilized as soon as a more liberal mining law makes them acceptable to prospectors, as soon as the title clouds are removed, and as soon as it is possible to determine the exact location of the claims. The advantages for mining are fully as great as the disadvantages that have been mentioned, the proximity of the railroad to most of the mountains being by no means the least. The communication from the mountains to the railroad is easy, the roads either good or capable of being made so at nominal cost. The climate is healthy, and there is not the slightest danger of Indian outbreaks or other disturbances so common in many other mining districts.

#### ECONOMIC GEOLOGY.

The practical man desires a knowledge of the useful minerals and other natural resources, and he, therefore, often fails to appreciate the necessity for such determinations as have been laboriously worked out for the geological reports. But experience has clearly shown that haphazard methods of development are not only ruinous to individuals and

corporations engaged in mining, but also detrimental to the legitimate industrial growth of any region. Little as it may be realized by those who have suffered from ill-advised speculation in mining property, and undesirable as the revelation may be to those who live by preying upon the credulity of investors, it is certainly true that there are no isolated cases of marvelous subterranean wealth. If a bonanza in gold, silver, copper, lead, iron, or manganese exists anywhere in central Texas, it is because certain causes have acted to produce it; and if one such occurrence be known, others of the same kind probably exist in the same region. Still, it does not follow that the discovery by accident of one ore body necessitates a similar method for acquiring knowledge of others. Nothing is now more firmly established than the close relations of geologic structure and mineral deposition. Every competent mining engineer is a structural geologist, or he is wofully unfitted for his profession, however well trained he may be in other very necessary directions. The really practical miner is often the best judge of the proper means of attacking a special problem in excavation, provided that it requires no knowledge beyond the range of his own experience. But whenever any person, of whatever training and experience, assumes to pass an opinion upon values after simple inspection, without such knowledge of the structure and of the chemical composition as can come only from varied experience and thorough tests, he is arrogating to himself powers beyond the capacity of any human being.

No industry can be built upon such a foundation. Whatever may be the future of our district, its development will depend upon its resources as they are, not as they are estimated by any individual, although correct statements

of fact will aid materially in attracting attention from capitalists. Unfounded hopes and guesses of inexperienced persons, if converted into cash, may produce a temporary artificial excitement, which will certainly result in eventual disaster. The money which has already been honestly expended in the Central Mineral Region by well-meaning enthusiasts, often without competent advice, would have sufficed to determine the value of the resources of the tract if it had all been understandingly applied. The amount actually expended in unnecessary work in one investigation would have given a fair knowledge of the economic value of a vast area had it been used in a different manner. That this is not idle talk, but hard business sense, is proved by the fact that the writer has already been able in several instances to predict accurately the results of explorations in advance of the work, simply from his familiarity with the geologic structure, as outlined in the first part of the second geological report.

## AGRICULTURE.

### SOILS.

The origin of all soils is from the decomposition of the rocks, clays, shales, and other material going to make up the crust of the earth. When any part of the earth's crust is exposed to the influence of the rain and dew, the cold of winter and the heat of summer, no matter how compact that material may be, it gradually decomposes and the particles wash down and make the soils of the valley below.

Then again the lichens, although in many instances they are of microscopic size, fasten themselves upon the rocks and there secrete an acid which gradually decomposes the rocks, and the particles go to make up the soils.

The clays and other soft materials are more easily broken up and washed down by the rains, and they too enter into the composition of the soils. Again, growing upon this newly made soil will be plants which in turn will die, and the material of which they are composed will combine with the rock material and form a soil somewhat different from that of purely mineral origin. The difference in the soil is often observed in the color of the two; the last, or that on top, is usually darker than that below, caused by the large amount of vegetable matter contained therein.

The material from which most soils are derived has been subjected to this disintegration several times since it was first deposited as rock material. The sandy soils are mostly made up from the sandstones of the different formations, which were in turn derived from the granites and other igneous rocks and deposited along the shores of the former oceans. The calcareous soils have their origin from the limestones, and the limestones were deposited in the bed of the old ocean, the material coming from the worn-out shells of the bygone times. A perpetual round of disintegration, mixing, and redeposition has been going on since the beginning, our soils being the work of all the ages. In the classification of the soils some writers have distinguished them as sedimentary soils, being those which are in the immediate vicinity of the rocks from which they were formed, and the transported soils, being those which have been brought from a distance. This classification will be well enough if the fact be kept in mind that nearly all the stratified rock material has itself been brought from another locality by the very same forces that are now transporting and depositing the other class of soils. There is no soil that has not at one time been rock.

There are fifteen principal chemical elements composing all soils, aside from many other elements that occur only in small quantities. These elements are: 1, hydrogen; 2, carbon; 3, oxygen; 4, nitrogen; 5, silicon; 6, chlorine; 7, phosphorus; 8, sulphur; 9, aluminum; 10, manganese; 11, potassium; 12, calcium; 13, sodium; 14, magnesium; 15, iron. Besides these elements soils often contain other ingredients which are, when in excess, quite deleterious to plant life.

These elements are contained in the primitive or granitic and metamorphic rocks, with little or no admixture of the elements or combinations caused by the admixture of the acids with the basic elements. As there are no primitive or metamorphic rocks in that part of the State to which this report relates it will be unnecessary to discuss the question of the mode of occurrence and the combination of these elements in the primitive rocks. The soils of this part of the State are derived from the sandstones, limestones, and clay and shale beds found in the district.

These stones and beds were originally formed by the disintegration of the material of the primitive rocks. The materials of the limestone were brought down by the rivers into the sea, and were finally deposited with the comminuted shells of the ocean in the deep, quiet ocean in beds as they are now formed. These limestones are composed principally of calcium, carbon and magnesium, with iron, silica, clay, bitumen, and other substances as impurities.

The sandstones were deposited along the sea beach, and are composed principally of silica, being nothing more than fragments of quartz. This material is bound together by clay or lime, and sometimes by iron.

The clay beds were formed in the shallow seas and along the estuaries and mouths of

rivers, and are principally aluminum silicate and carbonate of lime.

Soils are largely indebted to vegetable life for their fertility and for their ability to receive heat and moisture and to transmit it to the growing crops. This vegetable material after it has reached a certain state of decay is called humus. This material has no fixed chemical constituents, owing to the effect produced and the combination formed with other substances in the process of decay. Many soils owe their dark color to this material. It renders a soil more susceptible to heat and moisture. It also causes the undissolved particles of rock material remaining in the soil to disintegrate and give up their unused material to form a part of the soil.

Texas justly lays claim to greater variety and richness of soil than any State in the Union. The black waxy, black sandy, black pebbly, hog wallow, gray sandy, red sandy, sandy loam and alluvial soils are each to be found in the State, the majority of them in greater or less quantities in each section. About the best evidence of the richness and fertility of these various soils that can be offered is the fact that commercial fertilizers, now so common in the older States and constituting as much a fixed charge on the agricultural interests of those sections as the seed necessary to plant the ground, are not used at all in Texas. Another fact worthy of mention in this connection is that there are thousands of acres in cultivation in this State that have been cultivated continuously for more than thirty years, which now yield as much per acre as they did when first planted. The principal soils of Texas are the black waxy, black sandy and alluvial lands of the river bottoms. The other varieties are minor divisions, and for the purpose



of this report a brief description of these only will be given.

*The black waxy soil*, so called from its color and adhesive qualities, is the richest and most durable of the soils of the State. It constitutes a large percentage of the prairie region, and is better adapted to the growth of grain crops than other soils of the State. It varies in depth from twelve inches to many feet, the average depth being about eighteen inches, and is not appreciably affected by the washing rains so injurious to looser soils.

One of the largest bodies of upland black prairie in the United States extends from Lamar county, on the Red river, southwest in an irregular manner to a point south of San Antonio, in Bexar county, with a width of 140 miles on the north end, 100 in the middle, and about sixty on the south end, and embracing twenty-three and parts of twenty-six counties.

*The black sandy soil* covers a very large area of the State, and is very productive and easily cultivated. It is highly esteemed for gardening purposes and fruit-growing. It is very loose and requires care and attention to prevent deterioration from washing away the surface. Portions of the timber region, counties bordering on the timber belt of east Texas, and also the Cross Timbers, contain more or less sandy land.

*The alluvial soils of the river bottoms* vary in quality according to the territory drained by the streams on which they are located. River soils east of the Brazos river partake more of the waxy character and are stiffer than those on the Brazos and streams westward that drain the sandy lands of the northwest. The Brazos river bottom is regarded as the most valuable in the State, on account of its fertility and comparative im-

munity from overflows. The lower Brazos is in the heart of the sugar-growing belt, and its bottom lands in that section are considered equal to the best in the sugar-producing region of Louisiana.

The variety of crops that Texas soils are capable of profitably growing is as yet unknown. For information in regard to the products that are grown, and the yield per acre of the soils here described, the reader is referred to the reports of the various counties under the head of "Agricultural and General Statistics."

#### TIMBER GROWTH.

The area of timber in Texas is much greater than it is generally supposed to be by persons not familiar with the country. By many people outside of the State it is regarded as a vast "treeless" plain; but this, like many other opinions of the State formed at a distance, is wide of the mark. In the prairie region the bottoms along the streams and ravines are skirted with timber, and in most places there is that happy admixture of prairie and timber land that so delights the heart of the farmer. Besides this, eastern and southeastern Texas is covered with a dense forest of fine timber, embracing nearly every variety grown in the South. The reports to the State Agricultural Department show that there are 35,537,967 acres of timber land in the State.

The "Cross Timbers" is the name given to two irregular belts of timber varying in width and entering the State on the Red river on the north and running in a southerly direction across the prairie region.

The "Lower Cross Timbers" run from a point on Red river north of Gainesville, in Cooke county, south to the Brazos river, in

McLennan county, a distance of about 135 miles, and has an average width of from ten to fifteen miles, interspersed at irregular intervals with small prairies.

The "Upper Cross Timbers" leaves Red river at a point further west, passing south through Montague county, at the lower edge of which it divides, the eastern portion passing south through Wise and Parker counties to the Brazos river, the western veering farther west and extending south into Erath county.

The timber growth of the Cross Timbers is principally post and black-jack oaks. On the streams and lowlands ash, hackberry, pecan and cottonwood trees are found.

On the gray sand hills in eastern Texas the timber growth is mainly scrubby post and black-jack oaks. On the black sandy land the timber is generally of the same kind, but of more perfect growth. The red lands are covered with hickory, red and post oaks, with a few sweet and black gum and elm trees interspersed.

In Newton, Jasper, Tyler, Orange, Hardin, and parts of Sabine, Angelina, Trinity, San Augustine, Nacogdoches, Polk, San Jacinto, Shelby and Panola counties, long-leaved pine grows in great abundance.

Short-leaved pine, interspersed with hickory and the various oaks, is found from Bowie county, on the Red river, south along the eastern edge of the State, finally merging into the long-leaved pine region. The area of the pineries, both long and short leaved, is estimated at 25,000,000 acres, capable of producing 64,587,420,000 feet of merchantable lumber. Along the streams, especially the larger ones, walnut and ash timber is abundant. In the southern part of the State, near the gulf, and west, bordering on the plains, the live oak is a prominent growth.

It is found singly or in clumps on the prairies and in the edges of the bottoms.

The mesquite is a tree found more generally in western Texas than any other. It is a common growth on the prairie. A prairie with a growth of mesquite six or eight years old resembles a peach orchard very much in appearance. The mesquite is a small, scrubby tree, and produces a bean similar in size and appearance to the common cornfield bean. It is very nutritious and highly prized as food for horses and cattle. It has spread rapidly over the prairies within the last few years, and now furnishes firewood in many localities where a few years ago there was not a stick of any kind of fuel to be found. Cedar of stunted growth also forms a large part of the timber north and west of the Colorado river, and it is usually found on the sides and apexes of the hills and mountains.

The pecan tree, which produces the delicious pecan nut, is found on nearly all the streams, but more abundantly in southern and western Texas, where there are numerous pecan groves in the valleys and on the uplands. Gathering and marketing the pecan crop forms no inconsiderable adjunct to the industries of that section. The pecan crop of 1887 was estimated at 9,000,000 pounds, valued at \$540,000.

West of the one hundredth meridian the timber growth is very limited, being almost exclusively confined to the ravines and waterways until the outlying ridges of the Rocky mountains are reached.

The mesquite tree is a species of gum-Arabic tree (*Acacia*), has very durable wood that shrinks but little in drying, and is thus well fitted for posts, rails, certain parts of wagons, carriages and furniture. The bean is nutritious, fattening live-stock. This tree is taking possession of prairie tracts and

gradually rendering the land more valuable. The whole body of the wood is also rich in tannin, thus rendering it a good tanning material. It is said, indeed, to be better than any of the old popular materials, as it better preserves the leather.

#### ARBOR DAY.

In response to a growing public opinion in favor of forest planting, and to encourage and promote that object, the Twenty-first Legislature passed an act designating February 22 of each year as "Arbor Day." If it shall result in arousing a greater interest in preserving from unnecessary destruction the magnificent forests in the eastern part of the State and the planting and cultivating of forest trees on the bare prairies of the West, it will become a monument to the wisdom and foresight of the Legislature more enduring than any ever made of marble or brass. And this is the main purpose to be subserved by the setting apart of one day in the year for planting out trees. The number of trees planted out on such occasions is inconsiderable compared to the requirements of any community needing the influence exerted by forest areas on the climate. But a beginning must be made and the people gradually educated up to a proper appreciation of the importance of tree planting on a scale commensurate with the importance of the work. The beneficial influence of forest cover in precipitating rainfall and preserving moisture is now acknowledged by the best authorities on the subject. The effect is seen in this State in the greater average rainfall in the timbered regions of east Texas as compared with the prairie regions of the west. The situations of the two sections with reference

to other conditions of rainfall, such as proximity to the gulf, topography, etc., are substantially the same.

#### COTTON.

As will be seen by the reference to the summary of totals published elsewhere, the cotton crop of 1890 amounted to 1,692,830 bales—an increase of 119,424 bales over the crop of 1889. The average production per acre was .41 of a bale, the largest number of bales ever reached in the State, and exceeding that of any State in the Union.

A fact worthy of note in this connection is that Texas has the largest acreage in cotton of any State in the Union, and would, under equal conditions of soil, climate and seasons, fall below the average production per acre of other States. On the contrary, however, as the above figures show, the average yield in this State exceeds that of any of the cotton-growing States, and thus the superiority of our soil and the adaptability of the climate in the production of the fleecy staple are clearly established. It may be stated without fear of contradiction, that no fertilizing materials were used by any Texas farmer, except in cases where experiments were being carried on, while in most, if not all, of the other cotton-producing States commercial fertilizers enter largely into the expense account of the cotton producer.

During the past four years the average yield per acre for each year has been as follows: 1887, .34 of a bale per acre; 1888, .38; 1889, .41, and 1890, .41. The average value of an acre of cotton, including cotton seed, for 1890 was \$16.64. It will also be seen by reference to the previous reports of this department that there has been a con-

stant and steady increase in the acreage devoted to the cultivation of cotton. This is partly due to the abandonment of wheat-growing in portions of north Texas heretofore devoted to the growth of that cereal, and partly to the opening of new cotton farms in the southwestern and western parts of the State, but not entirely. The increase in the cotton acreage has been much greater than the increase in population, showing conclusively the tendency to an expansion of the cotton acreage to the exclusion of other crops on farms in cultivation during that period.

The fact that this has been going on in the face of strenuous efforts on the part of the agricultural press and some of the leading farmers of the country to induce the farmers to diversify crops and raise more grain and less cotton, would indicate that the average farmer thinks he knows best what crop is suited to our soil and climate and will yield the greatest return for the capital and labor invested. It is true there are other crops that yield a larger average money value per acre in cultivation, but as a rule they enjoy only a limited market, and are sure to entail loss on producers when the demand is exceeded by production. Sugar cane is about the only exception to this general rule in this State, but the heavy expense necessary to the manufacture of sugar prohibits a rapid development of the agricultural interests of the State in that direction. Another very important consideration in accounting for the steady increase in the acreage in cotton is the fact that it is a sure money crop, and can be realized on at any time, even in markets remote from the great marts of trade, for its value at the mills, less the cost of transportation; but the producer retains but little money in his hands after paying the cost of production.

Much time and attention is being devoted to the discovery of the cause of cotton blight, or root rot, which damages the crop and entails considerable loss on farmers every year. So far no satisfactory conclusions have been reached upon the subject. While this subject offers a wide field for investigation and research, and one worthy of the best efforts of the scientists, a more important question to the cotton-growers of Texas is the discovery of a cheap and efficient agent for the destruction of an insect commonly called the boll worm. The value of a remedy for the boll worm will be better understood by the following carefully prepared estimate of losses from that source for three years:

Years.	Bales.	Value.
1887.....	297,499	\$11,897,960
1888.....	342,560	13,359,840
1889.....	428,572	17,578,832
Total.....	1,068,631	\$42,836,632

The boll worm destroys cotton in all stages of growth, from the formation of the bud and appearance of the bloom to the boll ready to open, and is equally destructive in its effect at all times.

#### CORN.

In 1890 there was a decrease of 135,655 acres in corn compared with the area of 1889. This is accounted for by the low prices at which the crop of that year was marketed. In many places farmers could find no sale for their surplus corn at all, and it was left at the mercy of the weevil, which injures the crop more or less every year, especially in the middle and southern portions of the State. A heavy corn crop is usually followed by a decrease in the acreage in corn the following year and a corresponding increase in the acre-

age in cotton. The average production per acre was 14.38 bushels, which is an average yield during an unseasonable year, when we consider that Texas is not classed among the corn-producing States as a source from whence the demand for maize may be supplied. The average production in the corn-growing States for years, according to the National Department of Agriculture, was 24.2 bushels per acre.

The estimated annual consumption for the past ten years was 28 bushels per capita. On this basis the account of the State, so far as it relates to the item of corn, would stand as follows: Bushels produced, 41,812,904; bushels necessary for home consumption, 62,594,644; deficit, 20,781,740.

#### WHEAT.

The returns for 1890 show a slight decrease in the acreage of wheat compared with 1889. The acreage in wheat for the four years past has been as follows: In 1887, 520,219; in 1888, 386,120; in 1889, 402,154, and in 1890, 359,440. There has been a constant decrease in the acreage in wheat in the northern portion of the State, where formerly the bulk of the wheat grown in the State was produced. This decrease has, in a measure, been compensated for by the opening of new farms in the Panhandle, which is fast becoming the granary of the State. The soil and climate of that section are admirably adapted to wheat-growing, and with favorable meteorological conditions that section will supply the demand for home consumption and furnish a large surplus for exportation. The Secretary of Agriculture, in his report for 1890, estimates the consumption of wheat at  $4\frac{2}{3}$  bushels per capita. On this basis of

consumption the account of the State on the item of wheat for 1890 stands as follows: Bushels necessary for home consumption, 10,432,442; bushels produced in the State, 2,365,523; bushels imported for home consumption, 8,066,917.

The value of the wheat imported, at 65 cents per bushel, the average value of the crop, amounted to \$5,243,496.05, which is approximately the sum sent out of the State for flour during the year.

The average production per acre is quite a decrease from the previous year, being 6.58 bushels, against 13 for 1889. There was a material decline in the average price per bushel, it being 65 cents, as against 71 for the previous year. The tendency to lower prices and consequent diminution of gross returns per acre in wheat has been very marked during the past ten years, as shown by the reports of the Secretary of Agriculture for 1890. The decline has been from \$13 per acre to \$9.97.

#### OATS.

There was a large decrease in the acreage in oats in 1890, attributable to putting oats land in cotton. The average value per bushel of oats in the United States in 1889 was 22.9 cents, and the average value per acre was \$6.26. In this State the average for 1890 was \$9.46 per acre, and 48 cents per bushel. Owing to the fact that there is no means of knowing what the average annual consumption per capita of oats is, it is impossible to determine exactly whether the supply exceeds the demand or not. The vast amount of open range and enclosed pasture land curtails largely the annual consumption of oats in this State.

## RYE.

Rye is sown mostly for pasturage in this State, there being little if any demand for it in local markets. The average yield per acre in the United States for 1888 was 12 bushels, and the average value per bushel 58 cents. The crop of 1889 in this State averaged 14 bushels per acre, and the average value per bushel was 85 cents.

## BARLEY.

The barley crop is of small importance in this State. In fact the yield is not a fair average of what might be produced under different conditions. Most of the barley sown is planted for pasturage, there being little or no demand for it except for seed. The yield, therefore, represents what is harvested after the pasturing season is past, and gathered mainly for seed.

## HAY.

Upon this crop the language used in the report of 1888 is still appropriate:

"Under this heading is included sorghum cane cut for hay, cultivated hay, millet and prairie hay, standing in value per acre in order above presented. Sorghum cane hay is most profitable, showing the highest average yield per acre. It is affected less by drouth than any other cultivated product, and in favorable seasons two crops can be easily grown. The acreage in cultivated hay indicates the extent to which farmers are turning attention to the various varieties of grasses that must soon become a part of the crop on every well conducted farm."

The average value per acre of the different

hay crops was as follows: Sorghum cane hay, \$17.75; cultivated hay, \$10.88; prairie hay, \$5.27; millet, \$12.87.

## POTATOES.

*Sweet Potatoes.*—There was a decrease in the acreage in sweet potatoes as compared to 1888, and a decrease in the average yield per acre. The average value per acre of this crop in 1889 was \$57.50, and for the past four years was \$57.83. The average yield per acre for the past four years was 123.11 bushels. The demand for the pure yellow yam has never been fully supplied. While not so prolific as other varieties, it bears a higher market value and can be readily sold.

*Irish.*—There was an increase in the acreage in Irish potatoes in 1890. Owing to the inability of preserving them for any considerable length of time in this climate, the production of Irish potatoes for the general market is not undertaken at all. The local markets are supplied with them when the crop first matures, but beyond this their production is adjusted to the demands of the farm on which they are cultivated. Our soil is admirably adapted to the production of Irish potatoes, and the average yield per acre is considerably above the national average. The average annual yield per acre in the United States for the ten years ending in 1888 was 87.7 bushels, while in this State the average annual yield per acre for four years past (which is as far back as we have an accurate record) was 101.67 bushels.

## SORGHUM CANE.

The large decline in the acreage of sorghum cane devoted to the production of sorghum cane syrup is not easily accounted for, unless



it be on account of low prices and the growing tendency to supplant sorghum cane syrup with syrup made from sugar cane. It is partly accounted for from the fact that heretofore more of the acreage in sorghum cane should have been credited to the hay crop, having been planted for that purpose alone. Sorghum cane syrup is not so generally used as formerly, and in time it will doubtless be practically eliminated as a syrup crop.

#### SUGAR CANE.

One of the most promising fields for development is the vast area of alluvial soil in the middle, eastern and southern part of the State adapted to the growth of sugar cane. This territory is variously estimated at from 500,000 to 1,000,000 acres. From information collected in this office the conclusion has been reached that there is not less than 1,000,000 acres in south Texas alone where sugar cane can be successfully grown every year, and on the river bottoms and along many of the smaller streams, as high as the 33d parallel, it is successfully grown for the manufacture of syrup.

The total value of the sugar and syrup crops amount to \$1,260,650, and the value per acre \$88.62. As stated in previous reports, only a small portion of the area in sugar cane is devoted to sugar-making, owing to a want of facilities for manufacturing sugar. The larger part of the crop is converted into syrup, which is less profitable than sugar, and consequently the value of the crop per acre is thereby considerably reduced.

The following observations in the report of 1887 are still true:

"Estimating the area in which sugar cane can be profitably grown at a half million

acres, and valuing the product at \$100 per acre, a fair idea of the possibilities of development in this industry may be gained. It would yield a crop annually worth \$50,000,000—a sum greater by \$1,500,000 than the present value of the cotton crop of the State. It is as staple an article, and less liable to fluctuation in prices. The supply in the United States is far below the demand, and there is, therefore, an unlimited market for the product.

"The only difficulty in the way of the rapid development of the industry is the cost of machinery necessary, which practically limits the advantages presented to men of large means, the cost of a plant ranging from \$60,000 to \$100,000. Co-operation has been suggested by some as a remedy for this, while others have thought that the purchase by the large mill owners of the cane grown by small planters would solve the problem."

Messrs. Cunningham & Miller, of Sugarland, Fort Bend county, have recently refined a quantity of granulated sugar, as good as any in the market, but their efforts have been cramped by opposing trusts.

#### FLAX.

Flax has been raised in Texas as fine as any in Ireland. It will produce here about two tons to the acre, worth about \$45, while it costs less to market it than cotton.

#### BEE CULTURE.

The production of honey has received but little attention in the State, although it pays more to the capital invested than any other business. Unlike the interest on money, which silently piles up the indebtedness of individuals, bees, with but little attention, day after day, store away hundreds of pounds

of honey, which not only add many dollars to the purse, but they furnish the table with a luxury which cannot well be dispensed with.

In 1890, 145,542 stands produced 2,316,889 pounds, valued at \$236,466, which was more than 10 cents per pound.

#### HORTICULTURE.

As stated in previous reports under this head, it is intended mainly to record the number of acres in orchards and note the progress made from year to year in extending the area devoted to the fruit-growing industry. The total acreage in orchards in the State is 62,835, and the value of the fruit crop in 1890, estimated at current market prices, was \$1,227,791.

We take this occasion to repeat the language of the report of 1888 commendatory of the work of the State Horticultural Society in promoting the interests of horticulture throughout the State, which was as follows:

"Within the past few years the State Horticultural Society has done a great work in developing and cultivating an interest among the people of the State on the subject of horticulture. Local societies have been formed in various parts of the State, and local fairs held at which the horticultural products of the immediate section in particular and the State in general were exhibited, thus practically educating the people upon this most important branch of agriculture, and stimulating an interest in the adoption of the best methods of work and the attainment of a more scientific knowledge of the subject. As a result of the impetus given to fruit-growing by these various associations, canneries for the preservation of the surplus crops of fruits and vegetables have been

started in different sections of the State. The fruit crop of the State is therefore getting to be quite an item in summing up the State's sources of revenue. The climate and soil are admirably adapted to the growth of peaches, pears and all the smaller fruits. Large quantities of peaches, grapes and strawberries are shipped North in the early part of the season."

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

In addition to the foregoing data, we have the following items from the last census:

	Number.	Value.	Av. value per h'd.
Horses and mules..	1,439,716	\$40,842,176	\$28.36
Cattle.....	7,584,667	45,732,699	6.03
Jacks and jennets.....	26,255	748,757	28.52
Sheep.....	4,070,225	5,639,705	1.38
Goats.....	384,324	275,849	.72
Hogs.....	1,060,226	1,350,755	1.27
Total.....	14,565,413	\$94,589,941	
	1888.	1889.	1890.
Number gins.....	4,110	4,506	4,500
No. sheep sheared..	3,860,034	3,754,069	2,813,172
No. lbs. wool clip'd	18,721,693	18,345,638	13,531,196
Total val. wool clip'd	\$2,907,314	\$3,319,155	\$2,466,625
Miles of telegraph lines in the State..	9,475	10,120	10,322
Miles of street rail- road in the State..	202	*84	244
Number physicians..	3,024	3,513	3,750
Number lawyers....	2,662	3,106	3,150
Number marriages...	22,856	23,596	24,593
No. divorces granted.	1,520	1,466	1,852
No. persons incarcer- ated in county jails.	12,567	13,274	13,274
No. of convicts rec'd in State penitentiary	1,113	1,045	†695

#### "GRASSHOPPER" RAIDS.

The famous western "grasshoppers," or migratory locusts, made their first appearance in Travis and adjoining counties in the fall

\*Difference in mileage caused by its rendition as personal property.

†August 1, 1891.

of 1848, in swarms from the north, lighting and depositing their eggs everywhere, and preferring sandy land for the deposit of eggs. After eating all the garden products, which they would do in a short time, they disappeared, no one knowing whither they went. The warm sun of the following March again brought the little hoppers out, which suddenly consumed every green thing and fled northward. The crops were again planted and the season proved favorable.

In October, 1856, they came again, as before, with the early north winds. After eating the blades off the wheat and depositing their eggs, they disappeared. During the next spring myriads of young hoppers, as before, about the size of large fleas, issued from the ground, and did but little mischief until about three weeks old, when they were half grown. They then moulted and started northward on foot, preserving as much regularity and order in their march as an army of well drilled soldiers. Exercise had of course a marked effect upon their appetites, which impelled them to be ravenous, preferring the young cotton to everything else, next the young corn, etc. When one was killed or wounded, he would be immediately devoured by his fellows! In their march they had no respect for the dwellings of human beings or animals, but would march right along through them without fear. At the age of six weeks they moulted again and were full-grown grasshoppers. In a few days their wings were ready for a prolonged flight, which they took, northward.

The ensuing autumn they were here again, acting as before. The next spring the young came forth again, but this time there were added to their already immense numbers another horde which had been driven back in their march by a heavy norther. These latter

had been bred between the Colorado and the gulf. After remaining long enough to consume nearly all that the native locusts had left, they resumed their migration. In the fall of 1858 the pests were again seen, high up in the air, passing southward.

In their flight their wings glitter in the sun, so that the sky seems to be overcast by a shining snow flurry. They come with the north wind in the fall, and return with the south wind in the spring.

#### PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

The Patrons of Husbandry, or Grange, is the oldest farmers' organization of State-wide influence in the State, and according to the estimate of Hon. A. J. Rose, Master of the State Grange, numbers between 10,000 and 15,000 active members, and has a non-affiliating membership approximating 100,000 in the State. The order has been the means of accomplishing great good in behalf of the farming population of the State, mainly by constantly keeping before the agricultural classes the necessity of a strict observance of the principles of economy in the management of the farm, avoiding extravagant, useless expenditures, and producing as far as possible all necessary supplies at home. Farmers who practice the principles of the Patrons of Husbandry do not contribute to the annual outflow of money from the State for the purchase of bacon, lard, molasses and other farm supplies that can be produced on Texas soil, and are not in debt to the money-lending classes. The Grange numbers among its adherents in this State some of the most intelligent, thrifty and conservative farmers of the State—men who would be an honor to any organization, and whose names are a guarantee of success in any enterprise with which they may connect themselves.

The Texas State Farmer, located at Dallas, is the organ of the State Grange.

TEXAS CO-OPERATIVE ASSOCIATION OF THE  
PATRONS OF HUSBANDRY.

This organization is the outgrowth of the Grange movement in the State, and has for its object the purchase of supplies and general merchandise for farmers, and the sale of products of the farms of the membership, though its business transactions are not confined to members of the order. The association consists of central and branch organizations. The central organization conducts a wholesale and the local organizations a retail business. The central or wholesale branch is located in Galveston, and is supported by about 130 associations located in various parts of the State; and in addition to the 130 associations above mentioned, there are about 650 individual shareholders. Membership, about 9,000.

The institution is chartered with an authorized capital stock of \$100,000.

FARMERS' ALLIANCE.

This State enjoys the distinction of having given birth to the above named institution, which is now the strongest and most active farmers' organization in the State. No farmers' move has ever taken such deep root in the hearts of the agricultural classes, and spread throughout the State and nation with such rapidity, as has the Farmers' Alliance movement, and its phenomenal growth still continues, its progress being marked by continual acquisitions to old Alliances and the formation of new ones in various parts of the State. State Alliances have sprung up in several States, and a national organization has been perfected.

The following facts relating to the origin of the organization were gleaned from a "History of the National Farmers' Alliance and Co-operative Union of America," by W. L. Garvin and S. O. Daws, of Jacksboro, Texas.

The name Farmers' Alliance was assumed by an association of farmers in Lampasas county in 1875, who had organized for self-protection against persons who drove off their stock and otherwise harassed them with a view of preventing the further settlement of the country. In 1878 it had spread over Lampasas and adjoining counties, but, becoming entangled with politics through designing men, was broken up.

In 1879 W. T. Baggett, of Coryell county, a member of one of the old organizations, moved to Parker county and settled near Poolville. He had in his possession one of the constitutions of the order as it existed in Coryell county, and organized the first Alliance at Poolville, July 29, 1879.

In this organization the political features which had destroyed the Alliance of Lampasas and adjoining counties in 1878 were stricken out of the declaration of principles, and the order placed on a non-political basis.

The following is the original declaration of principles, with the exception of the second and seventh articles:

1. To labor for the education of the agricultural classes in the science of economical government, in a strictly non-partisan spirit.
2. To endorse the motto, "In things essential unity, and in all things charity."
3. To develop a better state, mentally, morally, socially and financially.
4. To create a better understanding for sustaining civil officers in maintaining law and order.

5. To constantly strive to secure entire harmony and good will among all mankind and brotherly love among ourselves.

6. To suppress personal, local, sectional and national prejudices, all unhealthful rivalry and all selfish ambition.

7. The brightest jewels which it garners are the tears of widows and orphans, and its imperative commands are to visit the homes where lacerated hearts are bleeding, to assuage the sufferings of a brother or a sister, bury the dead, care for the widows, and educate the orphans; to exercise charity toward offenders; to construe words and deeds in their most favorable light, granting honesty of purpose and good intentions to others, and to protect the principles of the Alliance unto death.

Its laws are reason and equity, its cardinal doctrines inspire purity of thought and life, and its intentions are "peace on earth and good will to men."

The first meeting of the State Alliance was held at Central, Parker county, Texas. Twelve sub-alliances were represented.

The membership of the order in Texas is now estimated at 250,000.

#### FARMERS' INSTITUTES.

The legislature appropriated \$500 for the encouragement of the movement, to be used by the board of directors of the Agricultural and Mechanical College as they might direct. By direction of the board the college authorities have arranged for holding an institute in each congressional district in this State, at which lectures on subjects relating to agriculture, stock-raising and other subjects of practical utility to the farmers will be delivered by the professors of the college and such other persons as they and the local com-

mittee at the place of holding the institute may determine. The products of the farm are also exhibited, and results of the best methods of work in all departments of farm labor are shown.

Farmers' institutes have been held at several points in the State, and in every instance they were attended with great interest and enthusiasm among the people. With more liberal encouragement on the part of the legislature they would become powerful agencies in awakening a deeper interest among the people in improved methods of farming, and directing public attention to the importance and value of the work now being done at the Agricultural and Mechanical College in instructing the youth of the State in the science of agriculture and the mechanic arts.

Farmers' institutes are open and free to all who choose to attend them, and thus afford a means of interchanging ideas and opinions among the agricultural classes, unencumbered by any conditions whatever.

#### CLIMATE.

To convey a correct idea of the climate of any section by giving a statement of "mean temperatures" by the year or month, or even by the day, is misleading, from the fact that the mean temperature of great extremes may be the same as that of slight variations. For example, the mean between zero and 100 (fifty) is the same as that between forty and sixty, which also is fifty. To give a correct impression of climate one needs to state the number of times the temperature reaches certain extremes in each year for a number of years, with accompanying statements of the wind and moisture prevailing at the same times. A table giving all these items is too tedious for the ordinary reader to scan, and

scientists always go to the original reports of trained observers for their information.

Texas has variety in her climate as well as other things. A very large portion of the State is swept by the gulf breezes, which dispense life to vegetation and health to the inhabitants wherever they reach. The long summers characteristic of this latitude are by them rendered not only endurable but enjoyable. So marked is the influence of the gulf winds on the climate of the State that the average temperature along the gulf coast and for many miles inland is much lower during the summer months than it is in the higher latitudes of the north. The same influence neutralizes the cold of winter and makes the winters of the southern and southwestern part of the State the mildest and most delightful of all States in the Union.

The extremes of temperature in Texas range from about zero in the northern part of the State to 100° and 112° in August. The air being pure, the extreme heat is far more endurable than a temperature of only eighty-five, with such impure air as generally prevails in the cities. Most of the year the temperature is comfortable, and averages better than any other State in the Union.

The amount of rainfall at Austin varies from twenty-three to forty-four inches per annum, generally ranging from twenty-eight to thirty-six inches. The exact average from 1857 to 1874 inclusive was found to be 33.93 inches, with signs of increase; that is, the first five years the fall was 148.08, the second five 166.55, and the third five 178.88.

During the same period the highest thermometer was 96° to 107° in the shade, and the lowest 6° to 28° above zero.

The following table of rainfall, for the years named, is interesting and is of easy reference:

Year	Jan	Feb	Mar	April	May	June	July	Aug	Sept	Oct	Nov	Dec
1868	...	...	3.27	1.10	...	407.30	1.86	3.35	6.40	3.75	1.69	...
1869	2.55	...	7.02	4.11	10.3	31.3	7.6	43.1	94	59	96	1.59
1870	...	10.1	2.6	62	36	4	56	332	6	30	292	5.44
1871	...	...	51	75	1.90	1.40	42	...	2.01	90	278	44
1872	...	1.28	...	...	1.12	1.86	1.50	3.70	2.60	...	66	1.66
1873	...	...	16	33.1	69	...	4.26	6.10	92	1.16	...	1.18
1874	...	...	42	23	1.14	39	29	5.55	88	61	5.58	...
1875	...	...	105	1.55	12	50	1.70	64	5.67	22	1.22	...
1876	...	1.00	32	26	50	...	1.52	78.3	14	2.84	...	...
1877	...	...	98	30	29	2	12	4.67	50	2	332	5.69
1878	...	...	10	...	2	32	1.2	1.50	1.55	6	7.50	...
1879	...	...	...	...	40	1	70	1.10	5.80	50	1.00	1.00
1880	...	5.90	60	1	14	5.01	15	3	39.7	60	3	90.7
1881	...	...	...	20	1	46	6	10	1.4	10	20	70
1882	...	...	...	37	...	0.1	23	2	69.4	11.8	10	59
1883	...	...	...	1	3	16	...	...	76	3	39	2
1884	...	...	...	40	80	50	1	60	9	08	1	87
1885	...	...	...	1	32	2	15	1	3	3	91	2
1886	...	...	...	45	80	75	48	76	1	69	36	3
1887	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	76	2	86	...	...
1888	...	...	...	1	10	1	98	...	2	3	63	1
1889	...	...	...	1	30	2	57	1	15	2	06	3

The most notable floods of the Colorado since the settlement of Austin have occurred as follows: February, 1843, river rose about thirty-six feet; March, 1852, thirty-six feet; July, 1869, forty-three feet; and October, 1870, thirty-six feet.

The following circumstance is illustrative: Colonel Merriam, of the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry, with his family and an escort, encamped on the Concho river Sunday, April 24, 1870. This river is formed by the junction of a number of small streams from springs, but at its head it is so small that a man can step across it. The tops of the banks are usually about twenty-five feet above the water.

Fatigued with their journey, the party were pleasantly resting, when early in the evening Colonel Merriam saw signs of a coming storm. The tent was fastened and made as secure as possible, and about nine o'clock a hailstorm burst upon them and lasted until about eleven o'clock, the stones being of the size of hens' eggs and striking the tent with a noise like incessant musketry. The colonel, who was not ignorant of the sudden and extreme overflows to which the mountain streams of Texas are liable, went out into the darkness as soon as the storm



had ceased, to see what effect had been produced on the rivulet. To his amazement he found, in the previously almost dry bed of the creek, a resistless torrent, filled with floating hail, rolling nearly bank full, white like milk and as silent as a river of oil. He at once saw the danger and rushed back to the tent, shouting at the same time to the soldiers and servant to "turn out." He placed Mrs. Merriam and their child and nurse in the ambulance, and with the aid of three men started to run with it to the higher ground, a distance of not more than sixty yards. Scarcely a minute had elapsed from the time the alarm had been given before the water began to surge over the banks in waves of such volume and force as to sweep the party from their feet before they had traversed thirty yards. The colonel called for assistance upon some cavalry soldiers who had just escaped from the United States mail station near by, but they were too terror-stricken to take heed.

Colonel Merriam then gave up the hope of saving his family in the carriage, and tried to spring into it, intending to swim out with them; but the icy torrent instantly swept him away. Being an expert swimmer, he succeeded in reaching the bank 200 yards below, and ran back to renew the attempt to save his dear ones, when he received the awful tidings that the moment he was borne away by the stream the carriage, with all its precious freight, turned over and went rolling down the flood, his wife saying as she disappeared, "My darling husband, goodbye!" The little rill of a few hours before, which a child might step across, had become a raging river nearly a mile in width, from thirty to forty feet deep and covered with masses of driftwood. The bereaved husband procured a horse from one of the cavalry and

rode far down the river, but could see nothing distinctly in the darkness, while nothing could be heard but the wild roar of the waters.

Thus passed the long, wretched night. Before day the momentary flood had passed by, and the stream had shrunk within its accustomed limits. The search began. The drowned soldiers and servant, four in number, were soon found, and the body of the wife was taken from the water three-fourths of a mile below. The body of the child was not found until three days afterward, four miles down the stream and a long distance from the channel. The carriage was drifted by the current about a mile, and lodged in a thicket.

The storm had been frightful, beyond description. The beaver ponds at the head of the Concho were so filled with hail that the fish were killed, and were washed out and deposited on the surface of the surrounding country in loads. Three days after the storm, when the searching party left the Concho, the hail lay in drifts to the depth of six feet.

Heavy indeed was the heart of the husband and father when he commenced his melancholy march to the post of the Concho, fifty-three miles distant!

## PUBLIC LANDS.

Under this head are included all the lands owned by the State or held in trust for any of its public institutions.

There are about 5,000,000 acres of unappropriated public domain belonging to the State. This may be acquired by the provisions of the law relating to homestead donations.

## HOW TO ACQUIRE HOMESTEAD DONATIONS, ETC.

Every head of a family without a homestead shall be entitled to receive a donation from the State of 160 acres of vacant unappropriated public land, and every single man of the age of eighteen years or upward shall be entitled to receive from the State eighty acres of vacant and unappropriated public land. The applicant must apply to the surveyor of the district or county in which the land is situated, in writing, designating the land he claims, stating that he claims the same for himself in good faith, etc.; that he is without any homestead of his own; that he has actually settled on the land, etc., and that he believes the same to be vacant and unappropriated public domain. The survey to be made within twelve months after date of application. When the terms of the law have been complied with, and proof of such fact, together with the proof of three years' continuous occupancy, is filed with the commissioner of the general land office, patent will issue to the claimant or his assignee. (Title LXXIX, Ch. 9, Revised Statutes.)

By virtue of an act passed March 29, 1887, and amended April 5, 1889, "To provide for the sale of such appropriated public lands, situated in organized counties, as contain not more than 640 acres," it is provided that any person desiring to purchase any of such appropriated lands situated in any of the organized counties of the State as contain not more than 640 acres, appropriated by an act to provide for the sale of a portion of the unappropriated public land, etc., approved July 14, 1879, may do so by causing the same to be surveyed by the surveyor of the county in which the land is situated. The person desiring to purchase shall make application in

writing, describing the land by reference to surrounding surveys. The land must be surveyed within three months from date of application, and within sixty days after said survey the surveyor shall certify, record and map the same in his office, and within said sixty days return the same to the general land office, together with the application. Within ninety days after the return to and filing in the general land office the applicant must pay into the State treasury the purchase money at the rate of \$2 per acre; patent to be issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the treasurer's receipt is filed in his office. Failure to make the payment within ninety days forfeits the right to purchase, and the applicant cannot afterward purchase under the act. (Chapter 80, Acts of Twentieth Legislature, pp. 61 and 62.)

## COMMON SCHOOL, UNIVERSITY AND ASYLUM LANDS.

The act of April 1, 1887, and the act amendatory thereof of April 8, 1889, provide for the sale of all lands heretofore or hereafter surveyed and set apart for the benefit of the public free schools, the university, and the several asylums, amounting in all to about 30,000,000 acres.

All lands under this head must be classified by the commissioner of the general land office into agricultural, pasture, and timber lands, and valued according to classification before being placed on the market. When classified and valued the land commissioner is required to notify the county clerks of the counties where the lands are situated of the value of each section of land offered for sale in their respective counties and counties attached for judicial purposes, which notification said clerk must keep on record for public inspection.

Lands classified as agricultural are sold to actual settlers only, in quantities of not less than eighty, and in multiples thereof not more than 640 acres, provided that where there is a fraction of less than eighty acres of any section left such fraction may be sold. Where two quarter sections are purchased they must constitute a given half of some section. Lands classified as purely pasture lands, and without permanent water thereon, may be sold in quantities not to exceed four sections to the same person. Parts of two sections cannot be purchased without taking the whole of one section. No sales are made to a corporation, foreign or domestic, and all sales to a settler are made on express condition that any sale, transfer, or conveyance of such land to a corporation, either immediate or remote, shall *ipso facto* terminate the title of the purchaser and forfeit the land to the State. No watered portion of any section shall be sold unless there is permanent water on or bordering on the part of the section remaining unsold.

The minimum price of lands sold under this act is \$2 per acre. Lands having permanent water thereon or bordering thereon are sold at not less than \$3 per acre. Timbered lands are sold at not less than \$5 per acre. By timbered lands is meant lands chiefly valuable for the timber thereon. The timber on such lands may also be sold at the discretion of the commissioner of the general land office, for \$5 per acre, cash, except where land is sparsely timbered, then for not less than \$2 per acre, the purchaser to have five years from the date of purchase to remove the timber therefrom, after which, if not removed, it reverts to the State without judicial ascertainment.

Agricultural and pasture lands are sold on forty years' time, at 5 per cent. per annum

interest. One-fortieth of the aggregate purchase money must be paid in advance, and an obligation, duly executed, binding the purchaser to pay to the State treasurer, on the first day of August each year thereafter, until the whole is paid, one-fortieth of the purchase money and the interest on the whole of the unpaid purchase money. Within one year next after the expiration of three years' residence on the land the purchaser must make proof by his own affidavit, corroborated by the affidavits of three disinterested and credible citizens of the county, certified to by some officer of the court, that he has resided on the land three years. Upon receipt of the fortieth payment by the treasurer, and the affidavit and obligation required to be filed with the application for the land, the sale is held effective.

All purchasers have the option of paying in full after they have resided on their land three consecutive years, proof of which must be furnished the commissioner of the general land office. Purchasers may sell their lands any time after three years, the vendee or subsequent vendees to become subject to all the conditions of sale to the original purchaser.

If the interest due on the first day of August of any year is unpaid the purchaser shall have until the first day of January thereafter to pay said interest, and for said default shall pay 50 per cent. penalty on said interest past due. Failure to pay said past due interest and penalty on or before the said first day of January any year works a forfeiture of the land without the necessity of re-entry or judicial ascertainment, except where the purchaser dies, in which event his heirs have one year after the first day of August next after such death in which to make payment.

Timbered lands are sold for cash.

All applications for the purchase of land must be forwarded to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin, accompanied by an affidavit stating in effect that the applicant desires the land for a home, and has in good faith settled thereon; that he is not acting in collusion with others for the purpose of buying the land for any other person or corporation, and that no other person or corporation is interested in the purchase save himself.

The commissioner of the land office may, at his discretion, lease any of the public lands not in demand for actual settlement, for a period of not over five years, at 4 cents per acre per annum in advance.

Applications to lease shall be made in writing to the commissioner of the land office, and shall specify and describe the land desired. If satisfied that it is not detrimental to the public interest, the commissioner may execute under his hand and seal, and deliver to the lessee, a lease for the time agreed upon of any land applied for.

Grazing lands are not subject to sale during the term of the lease. Lands classified as agricultural shall be leased subject to sale, the lessee to give immediate possession when such lands are sold, and allowed a *pro rata* credit upon his next year's rent, or the money refunded to him by the treasurer, as he may elect; provided, that no such sale shall be effected of a section where the lessee has placed improvements of the value of \$100 thereon; and provided further, that no actual settler purchasing land within a leasehold shall be permitted to turn loose therein more than one head of cattle or horses for every ten acres of land purchased by him and enclosed, or in lieu thereof four head of sheep or goats. Each violation of this proviso subjects the violator to a fine of \$1 for each head

of stock so turned loose, and each thirty days' violation constitutes a separate offense.

Failure to pay the annual rent due for any year within sixty days after the same shall have become due, subjects the lessee to forfeiture at the discretion of the land commissioner. The State retains a lien upon all improvements on leased lands to secure payment of rents. Leaseholds are exempt from taxation.

It is unlawful for any person to fence, use, occupy or appropriate, by herding, line-riding or other means, any portion of the public lands; and the attorney-general is authorized to bring suit for the recovery of such land and damages for its use and occupation, and such suits may be brought in the district court of Travis county.

Fences on grazing lands must not be constructed for more than three miles lineal measure, running in the same general direction, without a gateway in the same.

Patents to lands are issued by the commissioner of the general land office when the receipt of the State treasurer (to whom all payments are made) for all payments due on the land is presented at the land office and the patent fees thereon paid.

Patent fees are as follows:

320 acres of land or less .....	\$5.00
Over 320 acres and up to 640 acres .....	6.00
Over 640 and up to 1,280 acres .....	10.00
Over 1,280 acres and up to one-third of a league.	12.50
Over one-third of a league and up to one league and labor .....	15.00
One league and labor .....	20.00
Each set of field notes filed for less than one league and labor .....	1.00
Each set of field notes filed for more than one league and labor .....	2.00

The number of acres of school lands located in each county is given in connection with the statistics of the counties, and represents

the amount of unsold public school land in the county July 4, 1888.

Four leagues of school land have been set apart for each county in the State, to be used for educational purposes. Said lands are in the control of the commissioners' courts of the several counties, to whom purchasers should apply. Many counties have already leased or sold their lands.

Any person desiring to purchase or lease public lands can procure blank applications suitable for each class of land for sale or lease by applying to the commissioner of the general land office at Austin.

Divisions of land in this State are made according to Spanish land measurement, by varas, labors and leagues, and distances are given in linear varas.

1 vara.....	33 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches.
1 acre.....	5,646 square varas—4,840 sq. y'ds.
1 labor.....	1,000,000 square varas—177 acres.
$\frac{1}{2}$ league.....	8,333,333 square varas—1,476 acres.
1 league.....	25,000,000 sq. varas—4,428 acres.
1 league and labor.....	26,000,000 sq. varas—4,605 acres.

#### NUMBER OF FARMS IN THE STATE.

In procuring information on this subject much depends upon the standpoint from which inquiry is directed. One farm may

cover half of a county, and yet be tenanted by hundreds of people, each having to himself a separate, distinct area of cultivation. A farm may also be a body of land enclosed and separated from other land. Therefore, there may be many farms owned by the same person and each adjoining the other. Another difficulty in ascertaining the number of farms in the State is in determining how small a tract of land may constitute a farm. In the census of 1880 all bodies of four acres and over were regarded as farms, which is misleading, for on this basis half the market gardens would be called farms. What are generally known in a community as "farms" are reported under that head in this office. There are 142,437 farms in the State.

In 1889 the number of tenant farmers in the State was 87,991; in 1890 the number was decreased 512 in one year. This decrease indicates the rapidity with which the State is being settled by farmers from other States, as most immigrants rent land the first year of their residence in the State.

In 1889 the number of farm laborers was 58,918, and in 1890 57,321. By farm laborers is meant those who worked for wages on the farm. The average wages per month paid each laborer was \$13.38.





## THE COUNTIES.

The following table States the names of the counties of the State, for whom named, from what taken, when created, when organized, area in square miles, county seats, and population in 1890.

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Anderson.....	Kenneth L. Anderson.....	Honston.....	Mar. 24, 1848	July 13, 1848	1,088	Palestine.....	29,921
Andrews.....	Richard Andrews.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	1,560	Meridian.....	14,121
Angelina.....	Angelina River.....	Nacogdoches.....	Apr. 23, 1846	July 13, 1846	878	Homer.....	6,304
Aransas.....	Aransas River.....	Refugio.....	Sept. 18, 1871	1871	405	Rockport.....	1,284
Archer.....	Branch T. Archer.....	Clay.....	Jan. 22, 1858	July 27, 1880	900	Archer.....	2,000
Armstrong.....	Pioneers of that name.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 8, 1880	900	Claude.....	.....
Atascosa.....	Atascosa River.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 23, 1856	Aug. 4, 1856	1,234	Pleasanton.....	6,449
Austin.....	Stephen F. Austin.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	1837	711	Belville.....	17,728
Bandera.....	Bandera Pass.....	Bexar and Uvalde.....	Jan. 26, 1856	Mar. 10, 1856	1,001	Bandera.....	3,778
Bartholomew.....	Baron de Bastrop.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	Apr. 8, 1837	918	Bastrop.....	20,592
Baylor.....	Bailey.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	918	Unorganized.....	.....
Baylor.....	Henry W. Baylor.....	Fannin.....	Feb. 1, 1868	Apr. 13, 1879	900	Seymour.....	2,575
Bee.....	Bernard E. Bee, Sr.....	San Antonio, Goliad, and Refugio.....	Dec. 8, 1857	July 23, 1858	888	Beville.....	3,716
Bell.....	Governor P. H. Bell.....	Milam.....	Jan. 22, 1850	Aug. 1, 1850	1,025	Belton.....	33,789
Bexar.....	Duke of Bexar.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	1837	1,173	San Antonio.....	50,145
Blanco.....	Blanco River.....	Bexar, Hays, Gillespie, and Comal.....	Feb. 12, 1858	Apr. 12, 1858	713	Blanco.....	4,635
Borden.....	Gall Borden.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 17, 1871	800	Durham.....	.....
Bosque.....	Bosque River.....	McLennan.....	Feb. 4, 1854	Aug. 7, 1854	1,041	Meridian.....	14,121
Bowie.....	James Bowie.....	Red River.....	Dec. 17, 1840	1841	915	Texasarkana.....	29,273
Brazoria.....	Municipality of Brazoria.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	1837	1,479	Brazoria.....	11,474
Brazos.....	Brazos River.....	Washington and Robertson.....	Jan. 30, 1841	Feb. 6, 1843	519	Brant.....	16,983
Brewster.....	H. P. Brewster.....	Freelido.....	Feb. 2, 1887	Feb. 26, 1887	2,278	Murphyville.....	.....
Briscoe.....	Andrew Briscoe.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized.....	.....
Brown.....	Henry S. Brown.....	Travis and Comanche.....	Aug. 27, 1856	Mar. 2, 1857	930	Brownwood.....	11,346
Buchel.....	Col. Buchel, of Con. army.....	Freelido.....	Mar. 15, 1887	Unorganized	2,013	Unorganized.....	.....
Burleson.....	General Edward Burleson.....	Milam and Washington.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	911	Caldwell.....	12,712
Burnet.....	President David G. Burnet.....	Travis, Williamson, and Bell.....	May 5, 1852	Aug. 7, 1854	1,045	Burnet.....	10,615
Caldwell.....	Matthew Caldwell.....	Gonzales.....	Feb. 6, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	453	Lockhart.....	15,774
Calhoun.....	John C. Calhoun.....	Victoria.....	Apr. 4, 1846	July 13, 1846	964	Indianola.....	815
Callahan.....	James M. Callahan.....	Bosque, Travis and Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1858	July 3, 1877	900	Baird.....	5,422
Cameron.....	Ervin Cameron.....	Success.....	Feb. 12, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	3,398	Brownsville.....	15,080
Camp.....	J. L. Camp.....	Upshur.....	Apr. 6, 1874	June 30, 1874	391	Pittsburg.....	6,474
Carson.....	S. P. Carson.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	June 26, 1888	900	Panhandle.....	746
Cass.....	Lawie Cass.....	Bexar.....	Apr. 23, 1846	July 13, 1846	951	Linden.....	2,567
Castro.....	Henry Castro.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Dec. 22, 1891	900	Dimmit.....	.....
Chambers.....	Thomas J. Chambers.....	Liberty and Jefferson.....	Feb. 12, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	851	Wallisville.....	2,341
Cherokee.....	Cherokee tribe of Indians.....	Nacogdoches.....	Apr. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,448	Rusk.....	22,915
Childress.....	George C. Childress.....	Fannin.....	Apr. 11, 1876	Apr. 11, 1887	758	Childress.....	1,175
Clay.....	Henry Clay.....	Cooke.....	Dec. 24, 1857	Nov. 24, 1873	1,122	Holtrietta.....	7,406
Cochran.....	Col. Cochran.....	McLennan and Bell.....	Feb. 4, 1854	Apr. 23, 1859	900	Unorganized.....	.....
Coke.....	Richard Coke.....	Tom Green.....	Mar. 13, 1869	Apr. 23, 1869	900	Robert Lee.....	2,087
Coleman.....	H. M. Coleman.....	Travis and Brown.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Oct. 6, 1861	1,243	Coleman.....	6,080
Collin.....	Collin McKinney.....	Bexar.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,448	McKinney.....	2,444
Collingsworth.....	Judge James Collingsworth.....	Fannin.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 30, 1890	900	Aberdeen.....	577
Colorado.....	Municipality of Colorado.....	Original.....	Mar. 17, 1836	1837	960	Columbus.....	19,470
Comal.....	Comal River.....	Bexar, Travis, and Gonzales.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	913	Ne. Braunfels.....	6,411
Comanche.....	Comanche tribe of Indians.....	Correll and Bosque.....	Jan. 23, 1856	Mar. 17, 1857	969	Comanche.....	16,194
Concho.....	Concho River.....	Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Mar. 11, 1879	956	Paint Rock.....	1,051
Cooke.....	William Cooke.....	Fannin.....	Mar. 30, 1848	Mar. 10, 1849	900	Carrollton.....	3,002
Coryell.....	James Coryell.....	McLennan and Bell.....	Feb. 4, 1854	Apr. 23, 1854	900	Gatesville.....	16,777
Cottle.....	G. W. Cottle.....	Fannin.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	1,155	Unorganized.....	.....
Crawford.....	William Crawford.....	Tom Green.....	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	986	Unorganized.....	.....
Crockett.....	David Crockett.....	Bexar.....	Jan. 22, 1850	July 13, 1850	932	Ozona.....	91
Crosby.....	Stephen Crosby.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 1, 1891	900	Estacado.....	417
Dallam.....	James W. Dallam.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 1, 1891	1,468	Texline.....	1,112
Dallies.....	R. M. Dallies.....	Robertson and Nacogdoches.....	Jan. 30, 1841	July 13, 1846	900	Cooper.....	67,063
Dawson.....	Nicholas Dawson.....	Bexar.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Unorganized	900	Unorganized.....	.....
Deaf Smith.....	Erasmus Smith.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Dec. 1, 1880	1,410	La Plata.....	.....
Deba.....	From its location and shape.....	Bosque and Lamar.....	May 29, 1870	Oct. 6, 1870	326	Cooper.....	9,110
Denton.....	John B. Denton.....	Fannin.....	Jan. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	919	Denton.....	21,214
DeWitt.....	Green De Witt.....	Gonzales, Victoria, and Goliad.....	Mar. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	918	Cuero.....	14,396
Dickens.....	J. Dickens.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 14, 1891	900	Espelna.....	295
Dimmit.....	Philip Dimmit.....	Bexar, Webb, Uvalde, Maverick.....	Feb. 1, 1858	Nov. 2, 1889	1,290	Carizzo Springs.....	1,041
Donley.....	Judge Stockton P. Donley.....	Bexar.....	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 22, 1882	900	Clarendon.....	1,048



Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Deval	The Deval family.	Live Oak, Nueces and Starr.	Feb. 1, 1858	Nov. 7, 1876	1,759	San Diego	7,388
Eastland	W. H. Eastland.	Coryell, Bosque, and Travis.	Feb. 1, 1858	Dec. 2, 1873	900	Eastland	10,431
Ector	General Mat Ector.	Tom Green.	Feb. 20, 1857	Jan. 6, 1861	940	Odessa	2,414
Edwards	Hayden Edwards.	Bexar.	Feb. 1, 1858	Apr. 10, 1883	2,312	Leaky	1,905
Ellis	Richard Ellis.	Navarro.	Dec. 20, 1849	Aug. 5, 1850	569	Waxahatchie	31,757
El Paso	Taken from The Pass.	Bexar.	Jan. 3, 1850	May 7, 1861	8,463	El Paso	15,748
Emucinal	Spanish name—Oak Grove.	Webb, Starr, and Nueces.	Feb. 1, 1858	Unorganized.	1,788	Unorganized	—
Erath	George B. Erath.	Coryell and Bosque.	Jan. 25, 1856	Aug. 4, 1856	1,012	Stephenville	30,741
Falls	Falls on Brazos River.	Milam and Limestone.	Jan. 28, 1850	Aug. 5, 1850	776	Parson	30,057
Fannin	James W. Fannin.	Red River.	Dec. 14, 1837	Jan. —, 1838	891	Bonham	38,676
Fayette	General La Fayette.	Colorado and Bastrop.	Dec. 14, 1837	Jan. —, 1838	963	La Grange	31,413
Fisher	S. Rhodes Fisher.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Apr. 27, 1886	986	Rolly	3,048
Floyd	D. Floyd.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	May 29, 1880	1,147	Floryda	—
Foard	Robt. L. Foard.	Hardeman, King, Cottle, Knox.	Mar. 3, 1891	Apr. 27, 1891	750	Crowell	—
Foley	Family named Foley.	Presidio.	Mar. 15, 1887	Unorganized.	2,557	Unorganized	—
Fort Bend	A fort on the Brazos River.	Austin.	Dec. 29, 1837	Jan. —, 1838	889	Richmond	10,556
Franklin	B. C. Franklin.	Titus.	Mar. 8, 1875	Apr. 30, 1875	310	Mt. Vernon	7,376
Freestone	Kind of Stone.	Limestone.	Sept. 6, 1850	July 6, 1851	883	Fairfield	15,953
Frio	Frio River.	Bexar, Atascosa, and Uvalde.	Feb. 1, 1858	July 29, 1871	1,089	Pearsall	3,172
Galveston	Count de Galvez.	Brazoria and Liberty.	May 15, 1838	—, 1839	673	Galveston	34,416
Gaines	James Gaines.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,788	Unorganized	—
Garza	The family of Garzas.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	900	Unorganized	—
Gillespie	Captain R. A. Gillespie.	Bexar and Travis.	Feb. 23, 1848	June 5, 1848	980	Fredericksburg	7,027
Glasscock	George W. Glasscock, Sr.	Tom Green.	Apr. 4, 1887	Unorganized.	981	Unorganized	—
Goliad	Municipality of Goliad.	Original.	—, 1836	—, 1837	823	Goliad	5,906
Gonzales	Raphael Gonzales.	Original.	—, 1836	—, 1837	1,077	Gonzales	18,008
Gray	Peter W. Gray.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	900	Unorganized	—
Grayson	Peter W. Grayson.	Fannin.	Mar. 17, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,539	Grayson	15,249
Gregg	General John Gregg.	Upshur and Rusk.	Apr. 12, 1873	June 28, 1873	2,179	Longview	9,405
Greer	A. Greer.	Feb. 8, 1850	July 10, 1856	2,462	Maugum	—	
Grimes	Jesse Grimes.	Mar. 6, 1846	July 13, 1846	981	Edwards	3,263	
Guadalupe	Guadalupe River.	Gonzales and Bexar.	Mar. 30, 1846	July 13, 1846	711	Seguin	15,000
Hale	Lieutenant C. Hale.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	—, 1888	998	Plainview	—
Hall	Warren D. C. Hall.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 23, 1880	1,292	Baumont	3,742
Hamilton	James Hamilton.	Comanche, Bosque, Lampasas.	Jan. 22, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	977	Hamilton	9,272
Hansford	John M. Hansford.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Mar. 11, 1889	910	Hansford	133
Hardeman	Two brothers—Bailey and J. J. Hardeman.	Clay.	Feb. 21, 1856	Dec. 31, 1884	1,180	Margaret	3,902
Hardin	William Hardin.	Liberty and Jefferson.	Jan. 22, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	827	Hardin	3,956
Harris	John R. Harris.	Original.	—, 1836	—, 1837	1,800	Houston	37,104
Harrison	A pioneer named Harrison.	Shelby.	Jan. 28, 1839	June 18, 1842	899	Marshall	29,656
Hartley	Q. C. and R. K. Hartley.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Feb. 5, 1891	4,450	Hartley	292
Haskell	Charles Haskell.	Fannin and Milam.	Feb. 1, 1858	Jan. 13, 1863	900	Haskell	1,663
Hays	Captain Jack Hays.	Travis.	Mar. 1, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	683	San Marcos	11,328
Hemphill	Judge John Hemphill.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	July 5, 1887	900	Canadian	501
Henderson	Governor J. P. Henderson.	Houston and Nacogdoches.	Apr. 27, 1846	July 13, 1846	965	Athens	12,279
Hidalgo	Guadalupe Hidalgo.	Cameron.	Jan. 24, 1852	Aug. 7, 1852	2,356	Hidalgo	6,534
Hill	George W. Hill.	Navarro.	Feb. 7, 1852	May 14, 1853	1,030	Hillboro	36,798
Hockley	Adj. Gen. G. W. Hockley.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	900	Unorganized	—
Hood	General John B. Hood.	Johnson.	Nov. 3, 1866	Dec. 26, 1866	402	Uranbury	7,567
Hopkins	A pioneer family.	Lamar and Nacogdoches.	Mar. 25, 1846	July 13, 1846	735	Sulphur Springs	30,540
Howard	Volney E. Howard.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 15, 1882	900	Big Springs	1,210
Houston	Sam Houston.	Nacogdoches.	—, 1836	—, 1837	1,177	rockett.	19,374
Hunt	Mennan Hunt.	Nacogdoches and Fannin.	Apr. 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	899	Greenville	1,721
Hutchinson	Anderson Hutchinson.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	900	Unorganized	—
Irion	W. Irion.	Tom Green.	Mar. 7, 1869	Apr. 16, 1869	—, 1869	Shervood	850
Jack	W. Jack.	Cooke.	Mar. 7, 1869	Apr. 16, 1869	820	Jacksboro	9,532
Jackson	Andrew Jackson.	Original.	Aug. 27, 1836	July 7, 1837	981	Edna	3,072
Jasper	Sergeant Jasper.	Original.	—, 1836	—, 1837	973	Jasper	5,556
Jeff Davis	Jefferson Davis.	Original.	—, 1836	—, 1837	2,289	Fort Davis	1,017
Jefferson	Jefferson Beaumont.	Original.	Mar. 15, 1887	May 24, 1887	1,007	Beaumont	2,742
Johnson	M. T. Johnson.	Navarro and McLennan.	Feb. 4, 1854	Aug. 7, 1854	687	Cleburne	22,301
Jones	Dr. Anson Jones.	Bexar and Bosque.	Feb. 1, 1858	June 13, 1861	900	Axon	3,390
Karnes	Karnes.	Bexar, De Witt, and Goliad.	Feb. 1, 1858	Apr. 27, 1854	735	Helena	2,619
Kaufman	David S. Kaufman.	Henderson.	Feb. 26, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	892	Kaufman	21,712
Kendall	George W. Kendall.	Blanco and Kerr.	Jan. 10, 1862	Feb. 18, 1862	678	Boerne	3,608
Kerr	James Kerr.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	900	Unorganized	—
Kerr	James Kerr.	Bexar.	Jan. 26, 1858	Mar. 22, 1856	1,188	Kerrville	4,415
Kimble	M. Kimble.	Bexar.	Jan. 22, 1858	Jan. 8, 1876	1,302	Junction City	2,231
King	William King.	Fannin.	Aug. 21, 1876	June 26, 1891	900	Guthrie	2,742
Kinney	H. L. Kinney.	Bexar.	Jan. 28, 1890.	—, 1877.	1,704	Brackett	4,487
Knox	Knox County, Ohio.	Fannin.	Feb. 1, 1838	Mar. 30, 1866	900	Benjamin	1,134
Lamar	M. B. Lamar.	Red River.	Dec. 17, 1846.	—, 1847.	1,188	Unorganized	—
Lamb	Lieutenant Lamb.	Bexar.	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized.	1,080	Unorganized	—
Lampasas	Lampasas River.	Fannin and Bell.	Feb. 1, 1846	Mar. 10, 1856	858	Lampasas	5,563
La Salle	La Salle.	Bexar and Webb.	Feb. 1, 1858	Apr. 2, 1861	1,013	La Salle	2,129
Lavaca	Lavaca River.	Gonzales, Victoria, Jackson, Fayette and Colorado.	Apr. 6, 1856	July 13, 1846	1,004	Ballettville	22,788
Lee	General Robert E. Lee.	Burleson, Bastrop, Fayette and Washington.	Apr. 14, 1874	June 2, 1874	603	Giddings	11,810

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1900.
Leon	Abraham de Leon	Robertson.	Mar. 17, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,042	Lewitt.	13,780
Liberty	Municipality of Liberty.	Original	1836	1837	1,177	Liberty	4,999
Limestone	Limestone outcrop.	Robertson	Apr. 11, 1846	Aug. 18, 1846	924	Cross-locks.	21,583
Lipscomb	Judge Andrew S. Lipscomb	Beck	Aug. 21, 1846	June 6, 1849	901	Winters.	6,623
Live Oak	Live oak wood in county.	San Patricio and Nueces.	Feb. 2, 1846	Aug. 4, 1856	1,117	Oakville.	2,463
Llano	Llano River.	Calles and Bexar	Feb. 4, 1846	Aug. 4, 1849	725	Llano	6,999
Loving	Oliver Loving	Tom Green	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	777	Unorganized.	—
Lubbock	Tom Lubbock	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1846	Mar. 10, 1849	990	Lubbock	33
Lynn	G. W. Lynn	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1846	Unorganized	990	Unorganized.	—
Madison	James Madison	Grimes, Walker and Leon	Jan. 27, 1853	Aug. 7, 1854	464	Madisonville.	8,760
Marion	Francis Marion	Cass and Harrison.	Feb. 8, 1849	Mar. 15, 1849	418	Jederson.	10,953
Martin	Wiley Martin (pres. Consula- tion).	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1846	Nov. 4, 1881	900	Marshallfield.	472
Mason	Captain Mason, of U. S. Army.	Bexar	Jan. 29, 1858	Aug. 2, 1858	900	Mason.	5,169
Matagorda	Municipality of Matagorda.	Original	1836	1837	1,125	Matagorda.	3,390
Maverick	S. A. Maverick	Beck	Feb. 2, 1846	July 13, 1847	1,398	Eagle Pass.	3,680
McClulloch	Ben McClulloch	Bexar	Aug. 27, 1846	1846	1,043	Italy	3,245
McLennan	Neill McLennan.	Limestone, Milam and Na- varro.	Jan. 29, 1850	Aug. 5, 1850	1,083	Waco.	33,136
McMullen	John McMullen.	Atascosa, Live Oak and Bexar.	Feb. 1, 1838	1837	1,176	Tilden	1,937
Medina	Medina River	Bexar	Feb. 12, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	1,304	Castroville.	5,728
Menard	M. B. Menard	Bexar	Jan. 23, 1858	May 8, 1871	886	Menardville.	1,229
Midland	From its relative location.	Tom Green	Mar. 4, 1886	June 15, 1886	900	Midland.	1,033
Milam	B. R. Milam	Original	1836	1837	590	Cameron.	21,730
Mills	John S. Mills	Languean, Hamilton, Brown and Comanche.	Mar. 15, 1887	Sept. 12, 1887	1,260	Soddiswaite.	3,461
Mitchell	Two brothers, A. and E. Mitch- ell	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Jan. 10, 1881	900	Colorado	2,659
Montague	Daniel Montague	Cooke	Dec. 24, 1857	Aug. 2, 1858	891	Montague	18,699
Montgomery	General James Montgomery.	Washington	Dec. 14, 1857	1857	1,054	Willis	11,736
Morris	M. B. Morris	Unorganized	1836	1837	910	Unorganized.	—
Morris	W. W. Morris	Titus	Mar. 13, 1875	May 13, 1875	267	Dwightfield.	6,580
Motley	Dr. Wm. Motley	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Feb. 23, 1891	1,002	Matador	139
Nacogdoches	Nacogdoches line of Indian.	Original	1836	1837	1,053	Nacogdoches.	15,564
Navarro	Jose Antonio Navarro	Robertson.	Apr. 25, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,053	Corsicana	25,377
Newton	Sergeant Newton	Jasper	Apr. 24, 1846	July 13, 1846	893	Newton	4,645
Nolan	Philip Nolan	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	June 10, 1881	900	Sweet Water.	1,576
Nueces	Nueces River	San Patricio.	Jan. 18, 1846	July 13, 1846	2,815	Corpus Christi	8,099
Ochiltree	W. B. Ochiltree	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Feb. 21, 1889	910	Ochiltree	198
Oldham	William S. Oldham, Sr.	Bexar	Aug. 25, 1876	June 12, 1891	1,471	Lacosa.	287
Orange	From the Orange fruit	Jefferson	Feb. 5, 1852	Mar. 30, 1854	386	Orange	4,768
Palo Pinto	Palo Pinto River	Bosque and Navarro.	Aug. 27, 1856	Apr. 27, 1857	968	Palo Pinto.	8,319
Panola	Indian tribe.	Harrison and Shelby	Mar. 30, 1846	Sept. 1, 1846	790	Arbuckle	11,301
Parker	A family at Parker's Fort.	Navarro and Bosque	Dec. 12, 1853	Mar. 1, 1854	840	Weatherford.	21,663
Parmer	Martin Parmer	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized.	—
Pecos	Pecos River	Presidio	May 3, 1871	June 18, 1872	7,400	Pt. Stockton	1,807
Polk	James K. Polk	Liberty	Mar. 33, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,100	Livingston	10,333
Potter	Robert Potter	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Sept. 6, 1887	800	Marilla.	450
Presidio	Presidio del Norte	Bexar	Jan. 8, 1850	1850	2,634	Marta	2,573
Reas	Emory Reas	Wool, Hunt and Hopkins.	June 9, 1870	Dec. 1, 1870	307	Emory	3,909
Randall	H. Randall	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	July 27, 1889	1,002	Canyon.	187
Red River	Municipality of Red River.	Original	1836	1837	1,002	Larksville.	21,227
Reeves	George K. Reeves.	Beck	Apr. 14, 1853	Nov. 4, 1854	2,721	Pecos.	660
Refugio	Municipality of Refugio	Original	1836	1837	850	Refugio.	1,585
Roberts	John S. Roberts	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Jan. 10, 1889	900	Miami.	328
Robertson	George K. Robertson.	Bexar	Feb. 14, 1837	May 18, 1837	860	Franklin	95,416
Rockwall	An underground wall.	Kufman	Mar. 1, 1873	Apr. 23, 1873	159	Rockwall.	5,347
Russell	Governor H. R. Russell.	Bexar and Travis	Feb. 1, 1838	Feb. 16, 1880	990	Balling.	3,182
Rusk	Thomas J. Rusk.	Nacogdoches	Jan. 16, 1843	Feb. 6, 1843	573	Center.	18,266
Sabine	Municipality of Sabine	Original	1836	1837	573	Hempville.	4,938
San Augustine	Municipality of San Augustine	Original	1836	1837	590	San Augustine.	6,084
San Jacinto	Battlefield of San Jacinto.	Polk, Liberty, Walker and Montgomery	Aug. 15, 1850	Dec. 1, 1850	637	Gold Spring.	7,558
San Patricio	Municipality of San Patricio.	Original	1836	1837	641	San Patricio.	1,399
Schleicher	Gustav Schleicher, M. C.	Crockett	Apr. 1, 1887	Unorganized	1,300	Unorganized.	—
San Saba	San Saba River	Bexar	Feb. 1, 1836	May 3, 1836	1,131	San Saba.	6,614
Seely	Wm. R. Seely	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	June 28, 1884	900	Snyder	1,410
Shackelford	Dr. Shackelford	Bosque	Feb. 1, 1858	Sept. 15, 1874	930	Albany	3,182
Shelby	General Sidney Sherman	Original	1836	1837	910	Water.	13,341
Sherman	General Sidney Sherman	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	June 13, 1889	910	Goldwater.	34
Smith	James Smith	Nacogdoches	Apr. 11, 1843	July 13, 1846	953	Tyler.	28,467
Somervell	General George Somervell	Bexar	Apr. 13, 1876	Apr. 13, 1876	190	Glenn Rose.	3,111
Starr	James H. Starr.	Nueces	Feb. 10, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	2,544	Rio Grande.	10,040
Stephens	Alexander H. Stephens	Bosque	Jan. 22, 1856	1856	900	Brokenridge.	4,935
Sterling	James Sterling	Tom Green	Mar. 4, 1891	June 3, 1891	900	Sterling City.	2,867
Stonewall	Genl. T. J. (Stonewall) Jack- son.	Panola	Aug. 21, 1876	Dec. 21, 1888	900	Raynor.	1,025
Sutton	Lieut. Col. Sutton, of C. S. A.	Crockett	Apr. 1, 1887	Nov. 4, 1890	1,500	Senora.	—
Swisher	James G. Swisher	Bexar	Aug. 21, 1876	Nov. 11, 1890	900	Tula.	—
Tarrant	E. H. Tarrant.	Navarro.	Dec. 30, 1849	Aug. 5, 1850	900	Fort Worth.	40,888

# HISTORY OF TEXAS.

209

Counties.	Named for—	Counties Created from.	When Created.	When Organized.	Area in Square Miles.	County Seat.	Population in 1890.
Taylor .....	A family by name of Taylor.	Bexar and Travis .....	Feb. 1, 1858	July 3, 1878	900	Ahlene.....	6,946
Terry .....	Frank Terry.....	Bexar .....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	900	Unorganized.....	900
Throckmorton.....	Dr. William E. Throckmorton.	Fannin and Bosque.....	Jan. 13, 1858	Mar. 18, 1879	960	Throckmorton.....	8,189
Titus .....	An old settler.....	Red River and Bosque.....	May 11, 1846	July 13, 1846	420	Mt. Pleasant.....	8,189
Tom Green.....	General Tom Green.....	Bexar .....	Mar. 13, 1874	Jan. 5, 1875	3,678	San Angelo.....	5,134
Travis .....	William B. Travis.....	Bastrop .....	Jan. 22, 1860	Apr. 8, 1843	1,019	Austin.....	36,193
Trinity.....	Trinity River.....	Houston.....	Feb. 11, 1869	Apr. 1, 1850	708	Groveton.....	10,466
Tyler .....	John Tyler.....	Liberity.....	Apr. 3, 1846	July 13, 1846	918	Woodville.....	10,681
Upshur.....	Abel P. Upshur.....	Sacagochies and Harrison.	Apr. 27, 1846	July 13, 1846	319	Elmer.....	12,659
Upton.....	John and W. F. Upton.....	Tom Green.....	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	1,197	Unorganized.....	1,197
Uvalde.....	Jose Uvalde.....	Bexar .....	Feb. 8, 1850	Apr. 21, 1836	1,548	Uvalde.....	8,892
Val Verde.....	Relative location.....	Kinney, Crockett and Pecos.	Mar. 24, 1885	May 2, 1885	3,331	Del Rio.....	2,961
Van Zandt.....	Isaac Van Zandt.....	Henderson.....	Mar. 20, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	840	Concho.....	16,214
Victoria.....	Municipality of Victoria.....	Original.....	1836	1837	893	Victoria.....	8,655
Walker.....	Robert J. Walker.....	Montgomery.....	Apr. 4, 1846	July 13, 1846	568	Huntsville.....	12,911
Waller.....	Edwin Waller.....	Grimes and Austin.....	Apr. 28, 1873	Aug. 16, 1873	499	Hempstead.....	10,577
Ward.....	Thomas W. Ward.....	Tom Green.....	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	855	Unorganized.....	855
Washington.....	Municipality of Washington.	Original.....	1836	1837	603	Brenham.....	18,501
Webb.....	James Webb.....	Bexar and San Patricio.....	Jan. 28, 1848	Mar. 16, 1848	1,552	Laredo.....	16,583
Wharton.....	W. H. and J. A. Wharton.....	Matagorda, Colorado, Jack son.....	Apr. 3, 1846	July 13, 1846	1,172	Wharton.....	7,362
Wheeler.....	Judge Royall T. Wheeler.....	Bexar and Fannin.....	Apr. 21, 1876	Apr. 12, 1879	900	Mobeetie.....	778
Wichita.....	Wichita River.....	Young Land District.....	Feb. 1, 1838	June 21, 1887	859	Wichita Falls.....	4,831
Wilbarger.....	Wilbarger family.....	Bexar .....	Feb. 1, 1838	Oct. 10, 1841	187	Vernon.....	7,072
Williamson.....	R. M. Williamson.....	Milan.....	Mar. 13, 1848	Aug. 7, 1848	1,197	Georgetown.....	25,888
Wilson.....	James C. Wilson.....	Bexar and Karnes.....	Feb. 13, 1869	Aug. 6, 1869	726	Flowersville.....	10,601
Winkler.....	Judge C. M. Winkler.....	Tom Green.....	Feb. 26, 1887	Unorganized	887	Unorganized.....	887
Wise.....	Henry A. Wise.....	Cooke.....	Jan. 23, 1856	May 5, 1836	900	Decatur.....	24,133
Wood.....	George T. Wood.....	Van Zandt.....	Feb. 5, 1850	Aug. 5, 1850	702	Quitman.....	13,928
Yamoka.....	Henderson Yamoka.....	Bexar .....	Aug. 21, 1876	Unorganized	845	Unorganized.....	845
Young.....	William Cooke Young.....	Fannin and Bosque.....	Feb. 3, 1856	Apr. 17, 1874	900	Graham.....	5,444
Zapata.....	Zapata, a Mexican patriot.	Starr and Webb.....	Jan. 22, 1858	Apr. 26, 1838	1,291	Carizzo.....	3,636
Zavala.....	Lorenzo de Zavala.....	Uvalde and Maverick.....	Feb. 1, 1838	Feb. 25, 1889	1,290	Batesville.....	1,099

## SUMMARY OF TOTALS

### COUNTIES.

	1888.	1889.	1890.
Total number counties in State.....	245	245	247
Total number organized counties.....	200	200	219
Total number unorganized counties.....	45	45	28

### AREA AND POPULATION.

Total square miles territory.....	274,936
Population, United States census 1880.....	1,561,740
Population, United States census 1890.....	3,385,529
Increase in population since 1880.....	643,774
Percentage of gain since 1880.....	40.44
Relative rank in population.....	7
Density of population per square mile.....	8.8

The population of Texas in 1835 is estimated at 50,000; 1845, 150,000; 1850 census, 212,592; 1860, 601,639; 1870, 818,579. During the decade 1880 to 1890, Texas advanced in population, in point of rank, from the eleventh to the seventh among the States of the Union.

## CITIES AND PRINCIPAL TOWNS.

*Abilene*, with a population of 4,800, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, 160 miles west of Fort Worth, and at about the center of the "Abilene country." Its estimated trade for 1891 was about \$1,800,000, the average freight receipts at the depot being about \$22,000 per month. During the year 1890 nineteen brick business houses were erected. There are three national banks, with an aggregate capital and surplus of \$375,000, and the city has also water-works, electric lights, ice factory, etc.

*Austin*, the capital of the State, is located near the geographical center of Travis county. Its topography is distinctively unique, having in general the grade of an inclined plane broken by superficial waves, which seem from their regularity to be the work of art rather than the formation of nature. It is located at the foot of a range of mountains and possesses all local advantages that the most refined taste could desire. In sight of the city and a short distance from it Mount Barker and Mount Bonnell lift their towering heads—the former to an altitude of 398, and the latter 372 feet above the streets of the city. At the entrance of a fertile plain, on the banks of a beautiful stream, it unites the convenience of a commercial town with the romantic beauty of a spot admired by all for its pre-eminent loveliness. Its environments present every shade of refined beauty and cultivated elegance. Austin is regarded by general consent as the most beautifully located city in the State. The site was selected by a committee appointed by President Lamar in 1839 to locate a permanent seat of government. It was known at that time as the hamlet of Waterloo, and had a

population consisting of three families. What an enchanting picture must have presented itself to the committee! Here was a combination of charms that delighted the senses, embracing the majesty of mountain scenery, the spreading prairie, the lofty forest, the charming valleys and bounding streams.

The city was splendidly laid out with broad and imposing avenues, which received their names from the forest trees and streams of the State. Its corporate limits embrace an area of sixteen and three-tenths square miles. It has an efficient electric street railway system, with its ramifications reaching the principal points of interest. It has also a dummy line in successful operation, extending to the dam. The illumination by gas and electricity gives the place an air of convenience and security.

Austin has greatly increased in population during the past few years. In 1880 the population, according to the United States census, was 11,013; in 1891 it was 25,000. The assessed values of property during the same period increased from \$5,044,224 to \$10,514,088.

The population comprises some of the most enterprising and energetic as well as the most conservative to be found in the State. As a result of this Austin is a beautiful city, abundantly provided with every convenience which has been called into being by the wants of man.

While Austin is not yet distinctively a manufacturing city, recent investigations showing its possibilities as a manufacturing center, and the proximity of valuable building stone and an abundance of clay for brick-making near at hand, have encouraged improvements of all kinds, and a general feeling of confidence for the city's future prevails.

In 1890 the tax-paying voters of the city

decided at the polls by a majority of twenty-seven to one to issue bonds for \$1,400,000, for the purpose of erecting an enormous dam across the Colorado river and the building of a complete system of water and electric light works, to be owned and controlled by the city.

The work on the dam was begun in November, 1890, and was completed in 1893. It is an immense granite structure, 1,150 feet long and 60 feet above the ordinary low-water level of the river. Total cost of the dam, \$607,928, and the city water and electric plants in connection raise the total cost to about \$1,400,000. It furnishes 14,500-horse power, of which the city has about 4,500, leaving 10,000-horse power that can be utilized for manufacturing purposes. It is the largest improved water-power, except one, in the United States. The lake formed by the building of the dam is another attractive feature of the city. It extends thirty miles up the river, and the scenery along its shores is of the most romantic and picturesque character, unsurpassed in America. A large excursion steamer navigates the lake, and Austin is destined to become a great pleasure resort. One of the most lovely sites on the lake, about four miles above the dam, has been laid out for extensive Chautauqua grounds. It is owned by an association of well known, enterprising citizens and educators, chartered by the State. A large permanent high school, for advanced education, is established at the Chautauqua grounds. The site commands a magnificent view of lake and mountain scenery, and the Capital City can be plainly seen in the distance.

Austin offers many superior advantages for manufacturing enterprises, and her industrial enterprises, although comparatively small, are increasing with every year by the

location of new establishments. A baking-powder factory and creamery are among the most recent assured additions to the manufacturing interests of the city.

The Houston & Texas Central, the International & Great Northern, and the Austin & Northwestern railways run into the city. The Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad also has arrangements by which its passenger trains run into the city. It is the terminus of the Houston & Texas Central, and the headquarters of the Austin & Northwestern Railroads.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1891: Dry goods, \$1,500,000; groceries, \$2,500,000; hardware, \$800,000; jewelry, \$750,000; lumber, \$1,200,000; agricultural implements, \$800,000; furniture, \$1,000,000; produce, eggs, chickens, etc., \$250,000; miscellaneous, \$2,000,000. Produce, etc., handled in 1891: Cotton, 16,000 bales; wool, 2,500,000 pounds; hides, 1,200,000 pounds; cotton seed, 10,000 tons; corn, 100,000 bushels; wheat, 10,000 bushels; live-stock, 5,000 head; value of all other products, \$100,000.

Bank exchange in 1891 amounted to \$11,000,000.

The real type of Texas civilization expressed itself at an early date after annexation in the establishment of three grand asylums—one for the blind, one for the deaf and dumb, and one for the insane. The cost to the State in the establishment and maintenance of these benevolent institutions has been and still is a heavy draft upon the treasury. While they are sustained by direct taxation, they are the State's channels of continuous aid to the unfortunate among the people. They are objects of general interest, and frequent entertainments given by them draw large crowds and furnish occa-



sions of much instruction and amusement. An asylum for the deaf and dumb and blind of the colored race has also been established near the city.

The Travis county courthouse, constructed out of limestone having a marble-like appearance, and symmetrically proportioned to its surroundings, occupies an attractive and commanding place to the public eye. It is a costly building, having the appointments of convenience suggested by modern experience, and is located near the southeast corner of Capitol square and fronting Congress avenue.

The land office, situated in the east edge of Capitol square, is an imposing edifice adapted to the large business of the land commissioner, an officer of State. The governor's mansion is eligibly located on an elevated site southwest of Capitol square and in full view of the new capitol.

The United States building for post office and other governmental purposes, situated on the corner of Colorado and Sixth street (formerly Pecan street), is a handsome structure, every way in harmony with the greatness of the country and the magnificence of the city.

The University of the State of Texas is domiciled in an imposing building on College Hill, in the northern portion of the city. The growing patronage of this institution, its increasing matriculation during the brief period of its existence, and the thorough scholarship required in graduation, successfully advertise the work that is being done.

In this connection it is noted with pride the Confederate Home, an eleemosynary institution for the purpose indicated in the title. It is situated in the western part of the city, comprising a beautiful tract of land upon which is constructed an elegant and commodious building. The scope of its design is to provide a home for the unfortunate

soldier having served in the Confederate army. It was conceived in the purest patriotism and noblest philanthropy, and although young in its mission of mercy it is rapidly approximating the ideal created for it by the divinest sentiments that ever dominate the human heart.

The Travelers' Protective Association of America has selected Austin for the location of their National Sanitarium, where the commercial travelers of the entire Union may spend their vacations. A beautiful site in the eastern part of the city, embracing some thirty acres on the line of the Austin & Northwestern Railroad, has been donated to the association, and buildings in keeping with the well known liberality of the traveling men will soon be erected thereon.

Austin has one of the best school systems in the State, and had a scholastic population in 1890 of 4,004, and gave employment to sixty teachers.

*Brenham*, the county seat of Washington county, is a flourishing commercial place of 7,000 inhabitants. It is located at the intersection of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé division of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé, and the Houston & Texas Central division of the Southern Pacific systems of railway. The town is beautiful and most pleasantly located, and surrounded by a very fine farming country in a high state of cultivation, and much valuable timber yet remains in the county. The town is well built and supplied with many costly public buildings and handsome residences.

As a commercial and manufacturing center, few places of its size possess greater advantages, in both of which it is steadily increasing.

The estimated mercantile transactions for 1890 amounted to about \$4,385,000. Bank capital, \$400,000.



There are in that city eleven churches, with an estimated membership of 3,200, and there are twenty lodges.

*Brownsville*, the county seat of Cameron county, is situated in the southwestern part of the county, on the Rio Grande, about thirty miles above its mouth, and directly opposite the Mexican city of Matamoras. It has a large trade with the numerous small towns along the Rio Grande for a distance of 400 miles, the extent of steamboat navigation. It has commercial relations with the gulf ports, both by the way of the mouth of the Rio Grande and the port of Brazos de Santiago, with which it is connected by the Rio Grande Railroad.

Population in 1890, 6,020. Assessed value of property, \$886,215 in 1880, and in 1891 \$1,126,136.

*Bryan*, in Brazos county, had a population in 1890 of 3,869, and an assessed valuation of \$1,376,000.

All the church buildings are nice, handsome structures.

*Burnet*, the capital of Burnet county, is situated about the center of the county, on the Austin & Northwestern Railway, and surrounded by picturesque scenery. It has a good trade, and is specially a wool and livestock market. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$543,135.

*Cleburne*, the seat of government for Johnson county, is located near the center of the county, on the edge of the Lower Cross Timbers, fifty-two miles from Dallas and twenty-eight from Fort Worth. It is on the main line of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé Railroad, and is the location of the shops of that road, and also has a railroad direct to Dallas and to Weatherford. It is situated in the midst of a fine agricultural and stock-raising district, as well as horticultural. It is the

largest shipping point on its line between Galveston and Dallas or Fort Worth.

Assessed valuation of property in 1891, \$1,509,750.

Besides an excellent system of public schools there is a seminary of high standing and several smaller private schools.

*Cuero*, the county seat of De Witt county, had in 1890 a population of 3,079, and is a growing town, doing considerable business.

*Dallas* is situated on the Trinity river near the center of the county. It is a city of great push and energy. It has grown from a village of 10,358 inhabitants in 1880 to a population of 38,140 in 1890. The assessed values show a similar ratio of increase, having increased from \$3,420,945 in 1880 to \$32,098,950 in 1890. The population given here includes Dallas with all its suburbs.

The period in the history of Dallas has been reached when its future is no longer doubtful. Its natural advantages make it a rival of the most prosperous cities of the South in progressiveness and commercial importance. It is situated in the midst of the great grain belt of the State, and the many new enterprises inaugurated during the past few years are only keeping pace with the general expansion going on. In point of agricultural surroundings and manufacturing and commercial importance it is inferior to no city in the State. The past year has been a very prosperous one for Dallas. The number of public buildings and private residences constructed are said to be greater than that of any other city in the State.

Dallas has fine railroad facilities for marketing its manufactured products. The following railroads run into the city: The Texas & Pacific, the Dallas & Wichita, the Houston & Texas Central, the Missouri Pacific, the Texas Trunk, the Gulf, Colorado

& Santa Fé, the Dallas & Waco, and the Dallas, Southeastern & Pacific, about completed—thus making Dallas one of the great railroad centers of the State. It has sixteen miles of rapid-transit railroad, and about this mileage under construction; twenty-six miles of electric street railroad, and several miles being constructed. The business streets and many miles of residence streets are paved with bois d'arc.

A careful estimate of the volume of trade for 1890 gives the total of mercantile transactions \$26,097,000. The city has seven large flouring mills, ten banks, etc. There was spent in 1888 \$2,750,000 in building operations and public improvements.

The State Fair and Dallas Exposition, which is the outgrowth of the consolidation of the Dallas State Fair and Exposition and the Texas State Fair is located at Dallas, with a capital of \$250,000. It is situated about two miles from the courthouse and has a rapid-transit electric and railroad lines running to the grounds. The grounds cover an area of 120 acres, which, with all improvements, cost \$177,000. It is one of Dallas' most successful enterprises, as exhibited by the receipts and expenses for 1888—receipts \$110,000, expenses \$80,000.

The Federal District and Circuit Court for the Northern District of Texas is also located here.

The receipts of the Dallas post-office for the years 1888 and 1889, for example, very largely increased, and give an idea of the varied growth of postal business. For the fiscal year ending June 30, 1888, \$63,305.-26; for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1889, \$79,414.23.

*Denison* is a flourishing town of Grayson county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway and is the southern terminus of the

great Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railway. It is three miles south of Red river. The population now is 11,000, and the place is rapidly improving. It is one of the most important places in northern Texas.

*Denton*, the county seat of Denton county, is thirty-five miles northwest of the city of Dallas by the line of the Dallas & Wichita Railroad, which has its terminus at Denton. It is situated about the center of the county, on the Transcontinental division of the Texas & Pacific Railroad.

It has a population of 3,129, with property assessed at about \$1,000,000. Has two national banks, with a paid up capital of \$110,000; two flouring mills, representing an invested capital of \$100,000; an ice factory, marble works, two brick factories, two potteries, and several other manufacturing establishments.

Estimated mercantile transactions in 1890, \$810,000. There were expended in 1890 \$25,000 in public improvements.

*Fort Worth*, the county seat of Tarrant county, is situated near the center of the county, on a high plateau overlooking the Trinity river. It is vigorous and enterprising, and is a success as a commercial and manufacturing point. Its growth has been steady and uniform. Fort Worth has long been the distributing point for the live-stock trade of the northwest; and to this is now added the enormous grain trade of the lately opened region of northwestern Texas known as the "Panhandle."

In 1876 it had a population of 1,123, and that year the Texas & Pacific Railroad was built to it. The increase in population and wealth was thenceforward very marked. The United States census for 1890 gave a population of 22,700; that of 1891, estimated at (city directory) 32,000.

The assessed values in 1880 were \$1,992,891, and in 1890 \$21,306,785.

Fort Worth is situated in the northern portion of the central artesian water belt of the State, and has within its limits about 300 artesian wells, which supply water to both public and private enterprises. These wells vary in depth from 114 to 1,140 feet. The first well was dug in 1879 and there is no diminution from the water flow. The deepest wells are the strong-flowing ones. The water from these wells in most instances is wholesome, and is used for drinking and domestic purposes.

Manufacturing establishments now in operation are testimonies of Fort Worth's prosperity. They indicate what is in store for a city with such enterprise and financial backing as is possessed by Fort Worth.

The city has 110 miles of graded and graveled streets, sixty miles of sewer, fifty-nine miles of electric street railway, is copiously lighted by electricity, and has seventeen churches, models of architecture. It has seven national banks, with a combined capital of \$5,000,000. Amount expended in 1890 in building operations and public improvements, \$2,112,000.

Fort Worth is a great railroad center, the following lines entering the place: Texas & Pacific, St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas, Fort Worth & Rio Grande, Fort Worth & Denver City, Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé, Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Fort Worth & New Orleans. The shops of the Fort Worth & Denver City, the Texas & Pacific and Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Companies are located here.

The mercantile transactions for 1890 were estimated at about \$14,000,000

*Galveston*, the capital of Galveston county and chief seaport in the State, is situated on the extreme northeast end of Galveston island, at the mouth of the bay of the same name. It was laid out in 1838. The first sale of town lots took place April 20 of that year.

Galveston's peculiar advantages, by reason of its geographical position, have long attracted the attention of the commercial world. It is one of the largest cotton markets of America, which trade has contributed much toward its general prosperity.

Galveston suffered with other Southern cities in the general business depression incident to the war, and her trade, manufactures and industries of every character were more or less prostrated. But this prostration was only temporary. New enterprises have sprung up, and the commercial, manufacturing and maritime interests of the city took on new life, and at present a general feeling of confidence prevails, and the outlook for prosperity and stability is brighter than ever in the history of the city.

It has had a constant, steady increase in population, and for the past few years the ratio of increase has been great. The population (U. S. Census) in 1870, 15,290; in 1880, 24,121; in 1890, 29,118; estimated directory count, 1891, 56,000.

During 1889-'90-'91 the city inaugurated a thorough system of water works, fed from the many artesian wells in the city limits. A marked difference in the tonnage of vessels engaged in the export and import trade is observed, and the draught of water over the bar has been very much improved. From August 1, 1888, to August 1, 1889, 75 steamers entered the harbor from foreign ports and 192 entered from coastwise ports, while 80 cleared for foreign ports and 174 for coastwise ports.

Ocean-going vessels which have entered and cleared from this port for seven months, ending March 31, are as follows:

	No.	Tons.
Entered from foreign ports....	162	194,883
Entered from domestic ports....	203	241,468
Cleared for foreign ports....	176	246,613
Cleared for domestic ports....	202	271,176
Total.....	743	954,140

Ocean-going vessels have brought into and carried out of this port in twelve months, ending June 30, 1891 (May and June estimated to equal previous year), merchandise and products amounting in value to—

Imports, foreign and domestic..	\$87,000,000
Exports, foreign and domestic..	84,000,000

Total value.....\$171,000,000

Imports consisting of miscellaneous merchandise, coal, etc., mainly from New York and other Atlantic ports, foreign imports being less than one-third of the total. Exports, mainly cotton, amounting to about \$50,000,000, the other \$34,000,000 being made up of wool, grain, flour, other agricultural products, and the product of our factories, of which the United States Government reports by the late census we have over 300 in operation. The near-by coastwise traffic carried on in small steamers and sloops amounts annually to many millions of dollars, and it is safe to say the port of Galveston does an annual business exceeding in value \$200,000,000, to which, in order to obtain the vast volume of business transacted in Galveston, should be added to wholesale merchandise business, amounting to nearly \$60,000,000 per annum, the annual output of our 304 manufactories, amounting to several millions of dollars, and the bank clearances, which far exceed \$250,000,000 per annum.

The city has an available wharf frontage on Galveston channel of over 6,000 feet. Its beach is said to be unsurpassed by any other on the American continent. It extends the whole length of the island east and west, and nearly straight, and almost as smooth as a floor.

There are two lines of steamships plying between Galveston and New York city, with a daily line to New Orleans, and another to Indianola and Corpus Christi, a weekly line to Havana, and a semi-monthly line to London.

The entrance to Galveston harbor is obstructed by an inner and an outer bar, the removal of which has been undertaken by the United States Government. The work was begun in 1874, but the appropriations have been inadequate, and the work is still incomplete, but very satisfactory as far as prosecuted. The water on the bar is steadily increasing in depth, and vessels are now passing over the bar drawing fifteen feet of water. The number of vessels requiring lightering before passing over the bar are fewer as the increased depth of water on the bar permits them to come in and discharge their cargoes. The work of deepening the water over the bar may be considered as experimental, but of sufficient importance to demonstrate the fact that when the work proposed is completed deep water over the bar varying from 18 to 20 feet will have been secured. The last report of the engineer in charge of the work shows a gain of six inches on the bar at mean low tide. In 1885 13½ feet was the maximum depth over the bar. In 1886 only one vessel went out over the bar drawing 14 feet of water.

Galveston is a beautiful city, with wide and straight streets and elegant parks. It has a number of costly public buildings. Oleander

Park occupies 80 acres, the City Park 25 acres. There are a number of public squares, an esplanade two miles long, and several public gardens. Magnolia Grove Cemetery comprises 100 acres, and the City Cemetery 10 acres.

Four railroads run into the city of Galveston. They are the Galveston, Houston & Henderson, the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé, the International & Great Northern, and the Aransas Pass—the latter running into the city via the track of the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé.

All of the principal railroads in the State also have an outlet to the gulf over these lines.

In point of manufacturing and commercial importance Galveston surpasses any city in the State, and rivals many of the leading cities of the South with even greater population.

Galveston is the most attractive, coolest and healthiest city in the South. Constant gulf breeze, unsurpassed surf bathing and thirty miles of beach for riding and driving, which is unequaled in the world.

*Georgetown*, the county seat of Williamson county, is situated in a high, healthy section of the county, on the bank of the beautiful San Gabriel river, at the terminus of the Georgetown branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad from the south, and also the Georgetown & Granger branch of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas Railroad from the east. Its population is 2,538. It has two banks, one private and one national. The transactions of these two banks during 1890 amounted to \$8,000,000.

Amount expended in building operations and public improvements, \$500,000.

Manufacturing establishments consist of chair and furniture factory, sock factory, two

planing mills working all kinds of woodwork for building purposes; ice factory, capacity six tons per day; one roller flouring mill, capacity 110 barrels per day; one saddle and harness factory; one plow factory.

The Southwestern University is located here, which has the patronage of the five annual conferences of Texas, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. The annual enrolled attendance in 1890-'91 was about 600; \$100,000 was expended in 1891 in improvements of the buildings of this university.

The Texas Chautauqua Assembly is located on a high, elevated hill, immediately west of the city, and on the opposite side of the river, which is spanned by a magnificent suspension bridge, and is in a flourishing condition.

The city is supplied with a magnificent system of waterworks, furnishing pure water from springs.

*Gonzales*, the capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Guadalupe river, a mile below the mouth of the San Marcos river, about sixty-six miles east of San Antonio and sixty miles south by east of Austin. It has a population of 2,500, two banks, three churches and a college.

*Hempstead*, in Waller county, is situated on a high, rolling prairie, about fifty miles northwest of Houston, on the Houston & Texas Central Railway, and is the eastern terminus of the Austin branch of that railway. It is in the midst of a most productive agricultural region. Population, 2,259. There are sold in the place about 3,500 bales of cotton annually, and it is also a great shipping point for watermelons and canteloupes.

*Houston*, the capital of Harris county, in latitude 29° 30', longitude 94° 50', is at the head of navigation of Buffalo bayou, fifty miles northwest of Galveston, and the rail



road center of Texas. The city is situated on both sides of the bayou, on gently undulating land, and has steamboat communication with Galveston daily. In 1890 it had a population of 27,411. Besides the usual complement of schools and churches it contains the Masonic Temple for the Grand Lodge of Texas, and its city hall and market house are unsurpassed in the South. The annual State fair is also held here. It is an important manufacturing center.

Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$15,776,449, which is greater by nearly \$3,000,000 than that of the preceding year. Total value of all the property owned by the city, \$260,000. Number of square miles within the corporate limits, nine.

*Huntsville*, the last residence of the lamented Sam Houston, is the seat of government of Walker county, on the Huntsville branch of the International & Great Northern Railroad, seventy-four miles north of Houston. It contains eight churches, the State penitentiary, Andrew Female College, Austin College (Presbyterian), etc. Population, 2,271. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$490,000.

*Kaufman*, at the crossing of the east branch of the Texas Central and the Texas Trunk railroads, has enjoyed a constant increase in population and in taxable values. Since 1870 the number of inhabitants has increased from 400 to about 3,000. Assessed values in 1890, \$800,000.

*Lampasas*, with a population of about 3,000, has a property assessed in 1891 at \$1,096,325. There is also a seminary at that place.

*Laredo*, on the Rio Grande, at the junction of the International & Great Northern and the Mexican National railroads, has a

population of 11,313, an Ursuline academy or convent, and property assessed at \$2,405,870 in 1891.

*Marlin*, the county seat of Falls county, is situated four miles northeast from the geographical center of the county, on the Waco division of the Houston & Texas Central Railroad. It has a population of 2,276, and property assessed in 1891 at \$1,050,000. Amount expended in buildings and improvements during that year, \$65,000.

*Marshall*, the seat of government for Harrison county, in the eastern part of the State, has now a population of 7,196, six churches, a female college, Wiley University (Methodist Episcopal), the machine shops and headquarters of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, etc. The Shreveport branch of the railroad forms its junction there.

*McKinney*, the headquarters of Collin county, on the Houston & Texas Central Railroad, is the terminus of the East Line & Red River Railroad. The assessed value of the property of the place increased from \$610,000 in 1880 to \$1,230,780 in 1888. In 1890 \$30,000 was spent in buildings and improvements, and this is but a sample of what that city is averaging. Population in 1890, 3,849.

*Nacogdoches*, capital of the county of the same name, is situated on the Houston, East & West Texas Railroad, 140 miles from Houston and ninety from Shreveport. It is the best trading point between those two places. The amount of bank exchange in 1890 was \$400,000.

*New Birmingham*, in Cherokee county, with a population of 1,200 in 1890, is destined to become an iron-manufacturing city of considerable importance. It is situated only a mile and a half from Rusk, and is a new place, being laid off in 1888. It is on



the St. Louis, Arkansas & Texas Railroad. White sulphur and chalybeate springs are numerous in the vicinity. The place is growing rapidly.

*San Antonio* is, as shown by the last United States census, the largest city in Texas. It is by far the prettiest, the most healthful, and has the finest drinking water of all cities anywhere, and her visible water supply is more than sufficient for a city of two millions of people. That this is no exaggeration may be seen by remembering that the San Antonio river, with a width of from thirty to seventy-five feet of purest, clearest water averaging from five to six feet deep, flows right through the middle of the city with a current of more than twelve miles an hour; and the San Pedro springs send a third as much through the city in the old acequias dug by the Spanish missionaries nearly 200 years ago; then it has one public artesian well right in the main business part of the city that flows over 3,500,000 gallons a day. This gives a public supply of more than 30,000,000 gallons of water a day, and its clearness, purity and sweetness are marvels to scientists as well as to visitors. Besides this, factories, ice works, the United States Government headquarters, laundries, breweries and private premises have a large number of wells, making the present flow of water within the corporate limits of San Antonio more than 45,000,000 gallons a day.

There is no climate yet known that equals that surrounding San Antonio. Southwest Texas, as shown by the most carefully kept statistics and scientific observations, surpasses any known country. Consumption, catarrh, malarial and typhus complaints are unknown among the natives here, and those coming here in the early stages of lung dis-

eases recover, and a great improvement immediately follows any stage. The evenness of temperature in this section is conducive to healthfulness. The highest temperature in 1890 was 96 in July, and the lowest 24 in February, and the air is almost perfectly dry except when raining. It was these facts of healthfulness, purity of water and mildness and evenness of temperature that caused the Spanish missionaries to select San Antonio and southwest Texas as their abode and headquarters. As soon as the truth is known hundreds of thousands of people will flock to this section.

In the way of climate, air, water, soil, scenery and unlimited resources, nature has blessed this section of the United States above almost any country on earth. Ten years ago a city of 20,000 inhabitants, with scarcely any modern business houses, with but one street worthy the name of a business street, with plazas, muddy eye-sores, streets unpaved and with few sidewalks, we find to-day a modern city of 41,181 inhabitants, and improvements completed and under construction that place the "Alamo City" in the front rank of Southern cities in appearance and in appliances for comfort.

As to municipal improvements the rapid increase in the assessed values of the city has enabled the authorities to inaugurate unprecedented expenditures in this direction, while the tax rate has been actually reduced from that of four years ago, and now stands at 1 per cent., a rate lower than that paid in any large city in the United States; and there are more than 155 miles of water mains in San Antonio, nearly 75 miles of paved streets, more than 125 miles of smooth cement sidewalks and the best electric street-car system of all cities in the United States—seventy-five miles.

The total number of manufactories now in operation is about 150, with a capital of \$2,750,300. The raw material used in 1889 amounted to something like \$1,800,000. In these establishments some 1,500 persons find employment, to whom wages are paid amounting to \$400,000. The value of the products for 1889 aggregated \$3,750,000.

One of the grand features that promises to have a great effect in San Antonio's success as a manufacturing center is the discovery of natural gas in considerable quantities both in and adjacent to the city. The wells already developed have more than enough to supply the entire city for domestic lighting and heating purposes. It has a confined pressure of from 50 to 200 pounds per square inch. And on the same lands, belonging to Mr. George Dullnig, are some oil wells that flow the best lubricating oil on the market. It brings 20 cents a gallon for all that is pumped, and the Southern Pacific Railway gave a certificate saying one of their freight engines, oiled with it, had run over 3,000 miles without replenishing the cups—a record unprecedented for any lubricating oil ever discovered.

The increase in taxable values is a good index of the prosperity of San Antonio. Tax—State, city and county—is less than in any city in the United States—less than \$2 on the \$100 for all purposes whatever.

The San Antonio military post will one day be the largest in the country, as to-day it is the most beautiful. Nature has given the site, the location, the strategic importance, and Uncle Sam has always recognized the importance of keeping troops here.

The first military post in San Antonio was established in 1865. The troops were withdrawn in 1873, but two years later they were marched back, as the war department

had discovered what an important point this was. It was determined to make the establishment here permanent and the citizens were agreeable to the idea. What is now known as Government hill, being then a long distance from the town, met with favor in the eyes of the officers detailed to select a site.

The various Christian and Jewish denominations have a strong representation in the city. Many of the buildings in which their worship is conducted are fine specimens of church architecture. The most imposing church building is the San Fernando cathedral, which is the central church of the Catholic religion in the Southwest. This cathedral is situated on Main plaza and its fine peal of the bells and sweet-toned organ are famous throughout the State. The largest Protestant church is called St. Mark's. It is the seat of the Episcopalian bishop of Western Texas. This church is beautifully located on Travis square and is widely noted for its magnificent choir and choral services. In the same neighborhood are situated the Jewish synagogue the First Baptist church and the Methodist Episcopal church, South. The following list shows the number of churches owned by the several denominations: Episcopalian 4, Catholic 4, Presbyterian 3, Methodist 6, Baptist 5, Lutheran 1, Christian 1, colored denominations 7. The rolls of church membership are large, and well filled churches attest the great number of worshippers in the city.

Besides these, all of which have large Sunday-schools, the Young Men's Christian Association has a large membership—a larger per cent of young people than any city in the Southwest—with a ladies' auxiliary.

No city in the United States has better schools than has San Antonio. She has a

larger scholastic population than any city in Texas by over 3,000, it being 10,694, 1,590 of which are colored. Her public free school property is valued at \$1,000,000, and comprises seven two-story and one three-story building, latest designs, with all comforts and appliances, for white children, and one two-story stone and two large frame buildings for colored children.

As a picturesque and historical city there is none in the United States that can equal San Antonio. It is the tourists' paradise. It was founded in 1691, and has been the scene of many an exciting affray. There are many points of interest that afford great attraction for the visitors to the city. The chief one of these is the Alamo, which was originally founded as a mission under the name of San Antonio de Valero, in 1720. It became the garrison or fort for Spanish and afterward American troops. As such it was the scene of several battles, the most memorable of which was in 1836, when General Santa Anna, at the head of a Mexican army of 7,000, besieged it, and when, on the 6th of March of that year, he carried it by storm after being three times repulsed by Colonel William B. Travis, Davy Crockett, James Bowie and their 172 heroic companions, who died fighting for Texas liberty, and whose bodies were burned by the savage Mexicans after the battle and their ashes lie buried in the sacred soil.

The Alamo is now the property of the State of Texas, is in the custody of the city of San Antonio and is open to visitors daily without charge.

The mission Concepcion, which is known as the first mission, was founded in 1716. It is situated on the left bank of the San Antonio river, about two miles below the city. It was the scene of a battle between

Colonel James Bowie, commanding 90 Americans and about 400 Mexican regular troops. The Mexicans were defeated with a loss of 60 killed and 40 wounded. The Americans lost one man killed. This battle was fought on the 28th of October, 1835. This mission was also the scene of several Indian battles. Its name as a mission was "Mision Concepcion la Purisima de Acuna."

The second mission is the most beautiful and elegant of all the Texas missions. It is situated about four miles below the city near the river, and is named Mision San Jose de Aguayo. It was founded in 1720, and the celebrated artist, Huiaca, was sent here by the king of Spain, and devoted several years to carving its various ornamentations, statues, etc. The hands of vandals have exceeded the ravages of time in its defacement. Like the others, this mission has been the scene of many memorable conflicts. It is well worthy of a visit by all tourists.

The third mission differs in general design from all the other missions. It was founded in 1716 and is situated about six miles below the city. Its name as a mission was Mision San Juan Capistrano. It was near here that the American patriots rendezvoused prior to their capture of San Antonio from the Mexicans under General Cos, in 1835,—a battle which aroused the ire of Santa Anna and led to the holocaust of the Alamo and subsequently to Texan independence. Like most of the other missions, it is now in ruins—picturesque but silent eloquence of past glories and tragedies.

*Sherman*, having in 1890 a population of 7,320, is the county seat of Grayson county, and a good railroad point. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$4,966,334. Total of all property owned by the city, \$20,872.

*Sulphur Springs*, the chief trading point

in Hopkins county, grew in population from 1,000 in 1870 to 3,038 in 1890, and the assessed values increased from \$800,000 in 1880 to \$1,300,000 in 1890. This place also has a number of medicinal wells and springs.

*Temple*, in Bell county, is at the intersection of the Missouri, Kansas & Texas and the Gulf, Colorado & Santa Fé railroads, has a population of 6,500, and is a new and growing city.

*Terrell*, thirty-two miles east of Dallas, is situated on the Texas & Pacific Railroad, is a great shipping point for cattle, and is abundantly supplied with wells of good water. In 1890 it had a population of 2,977. The Terrell Institute is a good school at the place.

*Tyler*, the county seat of Smith county, is on the northern division of the International & Great Northern Railroad, and on the Cotton Belt road, had a population of 6,908 in 1890, has the Charnwood Institute as one of its local institutions of learning, and a public library of 10,000 volumes. One daily and two weekly newspapers flourish there, and the principal shops and general offices of the Cotton Belt Railroad for Texas, are located at that place.

*Victoria*, on the Southern Pacific Railroad, in Victoria county, had 3,500 inhabitants in 1890. Being on the east bank of the Guadalupe river, the prosperity of the place has been chiefly derived from navigation and the shipment of cattle, etc.

*Waco* is a live city at the intersection of several railroads, and had a population of 14,425 in 1890. Assessed value of all property in 1891, \$10,242,642. There are about seven square miles within the corporate limits.

*Wazahachie*, the county seat of Ellis county, is a railroad center, with a population in 1890 of 3,076. The county is the banner

one in the black-waxy district. As a sample of the improvement made, we may state that about \$130,000 a year is expended in public and private improvements.

*Weatherford*, the capital of Parker county, is located at a railroad junction, sixty-six miles west of Dallas. Number of inhabitants in 1890, 3,314; assessed valuation of all property in 1891, \$1,572,772.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

### "INDIAN DEPREDACTIONS IN TEXAS."

The above is the title of a most interesting book to Texans, and even to the rest of the world, recently published by J. W. Wilbarger, from which liberal quotations have been made in this work. We only hope that the quotations we have made will whet the appetite of the Texan public for the purchase of that book. Stories have interest only in their details, and such are given in that work, and they cannot be condensed for a larger publication like this, and therefore only extracts could be given in this volume. The work is illustrated with graphic pictures, and arranged by counties and dates in the index, so that ready reference can be made to any point.

From the above work we give the following story in our miscellaneous department:

### THE FORT PARKER MASSACRE.

"The following graphic account of the Fort Parker massacre has been gathered from several reliable sources, but the greatest portion of them has been by the kind consent of James T. De Shield, copied from a little book published by him, entitled 'Cynthia Ann Parker.' In fact everything, from the conclusion of the extract from Mrs. Plum-

mer's diary to the conclusion of the history of Quanah Parker, is intended to be a literal copy from said book.

"Among the many tragedies that have occurred in Texas the massacre at Parker's fort holds a conspicuous place. Nothing that has ever happened exhibits savage duplicity and cruelty more plainly than the massacre of helpless women and children.

"In 1833 a small colony was organized in the State of Illinois for the purpose of forming a settlement in Texas. After their arrival in the country they selected for a place of residence a beautiful region on the Navasota, a small tributary of the Brazos. To secure themselves against the various tribes of roving savages was the first thing to be attended to; and, having chosen a commanding eminence adjacent to a large timbered bottom of the Navasota, about three miles from where the town of Springfield formerly stood, and about two miles from the present town of Groesbeck, they by their joint labor soon had a fortification erected. It consisted of a stockade of split cedar timbers planted deep in the ground, extending fifteen feet above the surface, touching each other and confined at the top by transverse timbers which rendered them almost as immovable as a solid wall. At convenient distances there were port-holes, through which, in case of an emergency, fire-arms could be used. The entire fort covered nearly an acre of ground. There were also attached to the stockade two log cabins at diagonal corners, constituting a part of the enclosure. They were really blockhouses, the greater portion of each standing outside of the main stockade, the upper story jutting out over the lower, with openings in the floor allowing perpendicular shooting from above. There were also port-holes out in the upper story so as to admit of

horizontal shooting when necessary. This enabled the inmates to rake from every side of the stockade. The fort was situated near a fine spring of water. As soon as it was completed the little colony moved into it.

"Parker's colony at this time consisted of some eight or nine families, viz.: Elder John Parker, the patriarch of the colony, and his wife; his son, James W. Parker, wife, four single children, and his daughter, Mrs. Rachel Plummer, her husband, L. M. S. Plummer, and an infant son fifteen months old; Mrs. Sarah Nixon, another daughter, and her husband, L. D. Nixon; Silas M. Parker (another son of Elder John), his wife and four children; Benjamin F. Parker, an unmarried son of the elder; Mrs. Nixon, Sr., mother of Mrs. James W. Parker; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg, daughter of Mrs. Nixon; Mrs. Duty; Samuel M. Frost, wife and two children; G. E. Dwight, wife and two children—in all, thirty-four persons. Besides those above mentioned, old man Lunn, David Faulkenberry and his son Evan, Silas Bates and Abram Anglin had erected cabins a mile or two distant from the fort, where they resided. These families were truly the advance guard of civilization in that part of our frontier, Fort Houston in Anderson county being the nearest protection except their own trusty rifles.

"Here the struggling colonists remained, engaged in the avocations of a rural life, tilling the soil, hunting buffalo, bear, deer, turkey and smaller game, which served abundantly to supply their larder at all times with fresh meat, in the enjoyment of a life of Arcadian simplicity, virtue and contentment, until the latter part of the year 1835, when the Indians and Mexicans forced the little band of compatriots to abandon their homes and flee with many others before the invading army from Mexico. On arriving at



the Trinity river they were compelled to halt in consequence of an overflow. Before they could cross the swollen stream the sudden and unexpected news reached them that Santa Anna and his vandal hordes had been confronted and defeated at San Jacinto, that sanguinary engagement which gave birth to the new sovereignty of Texas, and that Texas was free from Mexican tyranny.

"On receipt of this news the fleeing settlers were overjoyed and at once returned to their abandoned homes. The Parker colonists now retraced their steps, first going to Fort Houston, where they remained a few days in order to procure supplies, after which they made their way back to Fort Parker to look after their stock and prepare for a crop. These hardy sons of toil spent their nights in the fort, repairing to their farms early each morning. The strictest discipline was maintained for awhile, but as time wore on and no hostile demonstrations had been made by the Indians they became somewhat careless and restive under confinement. However, it was absolutely necessary that they should cultivate their farms to insure substance for their families. They usually went to work in a body, with their farming implements in one hand and their weapons of defense in the other. Some of them built cabins on their farms, hoping that the government would give them protection, or that a sufficient number of other colonists would soon move in to render them secure from the attacks of Indians.

"On the 18th of May, 1836, all slept at the fort, James W. Parker, Nixon and Plummer, repairing to their field, a mile distant on the Navasota, early the next morning, little thinking of the great calamity that was soon to befall them. They had scarcely left when several hundred Indians (accounts of the number of Indians vary from 300 to 700—

probably there were about 500), Comanches and Kiowas, made their appearance on an eminence within 300 yards of the fort. Those who remained in the fort were not prepared for an attack, so careless had they become in their fancied security. The Indians hoisted a white flag as a token of their friendly intentions, and upon the exhibition of the white flag Mr. Benjamin F. Parker went out to have a talk with them. The Indians artfully feigned the treacherous semblance of friendship, pretending they were looking for a suitable camping place, and inquired as to the exact locality of a waterhole in the immediate vicinity, at the same time asking for a beef, as they said they were very hungry. Not daring to refuse the request of such a formidable body of savages, Mr. Parker told them they should have what they wanted. Returning to the fort he stated to the inmates that to his opinion the Indians were hostile and intended to fight, but added he would go back to them and he would try to avert it. His brother Silas remonstrated, but he persisted in going, and was immediately surrounded and killed; whereupon the whole force—their savage instincts aroused by the sight of blood—charged upon the fort, uttering the most terrific and unearthly yells that ever greeted the ears of mortals. The sickening and bloody tragedy was soon enacted. Brave Silas M. Parker fell outside the fort, while he was gallantly fighting to save Mrs. Plummer. Mrs. Plummer made a desperate resistance, but was soon overpowered, knocked down with a hoe and made captive. Samuel M. Frost and his son, Robert, met their fate while heroically defending the women and children inside the stockade. Old 'Granny' Parker was stabbed and left for dead. Elder John Parker, wife, and Mrs. Kellogg attempted to make their escape, and



in this effort had gone about three-fourths of a mile, when they were overtaken and driven back to the fort, and the old gentleman was stripped, murdered, scalped and horribly mutilated. Mrs. Parker was stripped, speared and left for dead, but by feigning death escaped, as will be seen further on. Mrs. Kellogg was spared as a captive. The result summed up as follows: Killed—Elder John Parker, aged seventy-nine; Silas M. and Benjamin F. Parker; Samuel M. and his son Robert Frost. Wounded dangerously—Mrs. John Parker, old 'Granny' Parker, and Mrs. Duty. Captured—Mrs. Rachel Plummer, daughter of James W. Parker, and her son, James Pratt Plummer, two years of age; Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg; Cynthia Ann Parker, nine years old, and her little brother, John Parker, aged six, children of Silas M. Parker. The remainder made their escape, as we shall now narrate.

"When the attack on the fort first commenced, Mrs. Sarah Nixon made her escape and hastened to the field to advise her father, husband and Plummer of what had occurred. On her arrival Plummer hurried off on horseback to inform Faulkenberry, Bates and Anglin, who were at work in the fields. Parker and Nixon started to the fort, but the former met his family on the way and carried them some four or five miles down the Navasota, secreting them in the bottom. Nixon, though unarmed, continued on toward the fort, and met Mrs. Lucy, wife of Silas Parker (killed), with her four children, just as they were interrupted by a small party of mounted and foot Indians. They compelled the mother to lift her daughter Cynthia Ann, and her little son, John, behind two of the mounted warriors. The foot Indians then took Mrs. Parker, her two youngest children and Nixon on toward the fort. As they were about to

kill Nixon, David Faulkenberry appeared with his rifle and caused them to fall back. Nixon, after his narrow escape from death, seemed very much excited and immediately went in search of his wife, soon falling in with Dwight, his own and Frost's families. Dwight and family soon overtook J. W. Parker and went with him to his hiding place in the bottom. Faulkenberry, thus left with Mrs. Parker and her two children, bade her follow him. With the infant in her arms and leading the other child, she obeyed. Seeing them leave the fort, the Indians made several attempts to intercept them, but were held in check by the brave man's rifle. Several mounted warriors, armed with bows and arrows, strung and drawn, and with terrific yells, would charge them, but as Faulkenberry would present his gun, they would halt, throw up their shields, sight about, wheel and retire to a safe distance. This continued for some distance, until they had passed through a prairie of some forty or fifty acres. Just as they were entering the woods the Indians made a furious charge, when one warrior, more daring than the others, dashed up so near that Mrs. Parker's faithful dog seized his horse by the nose, whereupon horse and rider summersaulted, alighting on their backs in the ravine. At this moment Silas Bates, Abram Anglin, and Evan Faulkenberry, armed, and Plummer, unarmed, came up, causing the Indians to retire, after which the party made their way unmolested.

"As they were passing through the field where the men were at work in the morning, Plummer, as if aroused from a dream, demanded to know what had become of his wife and child. Armed only with a butcher-knife he left the party, in search of his loved ones, and was seen no more for six days. The Faulkenberrys, Lunn and Mrs. Parker

secreted themselves in a small creek bottom, some distance from the first party, each unconscious of the others' whereabouts. At twilight Abram Anglin and Evan Faulkenberry started back to the fort to succor the wounded and those who might have escaped. On their way and just as they were passing Faulkenberry's cabin, Anglin saw his first and only ghost. He says: 'It was dressed in white with long white hair streaming down its back. I admit that I was more scared at this moment than when the Indians were yelling and charging on us. Seeing me hesitate my ghost now beckoned me to come on. Approaching the object, it proved to be old 'Granny' Parker, whom the Indians had wounded and stripped, with the exception of her under-garments. She had made her way to the house from the fort by crawling the entire distance. I took her some bed-clothing and carried her some rods from the house, made her a bed, covered her up, and left her until we should return from the fort. On arriving at the fort we could not see a single human being alive, or hear a human sound. But the dogs were barking, the cattle lowing, horses neighing, and the hogs equally making a hideous and strange medley of sounds. Mrs. Parker had told me where she had left some silver—\$160.50. This I found under a hickory bush by moonlight. Finding no one at the fort, we returned to where I had laid 'Granny' Parker. On taking her up behind me, we made our way back to the hiding place in the bottom, where we found Nixon, whom we had not seen since his cowardly flight at the time he was rescued by Faulkenberry from the Indians.

"In the book published by James W. Parker, he states that Nixon liberated Mrs. Parker from the Indians and rescued old

'Granny' Parker. Mr. Anglin in his account contradicts or rather corrects this statement. He says: 'I positively assert that this is a mistake, and I am willing to be qualified to the statement I here make, and can prove the same by Silas Bates, now living near Groesbeck.'

"The next morning Bates, Anglin and E. Faulkenberry went back to the fort to get provisions and horses, and look after the dead. On reaching the fort they found five or six horses, a few saddles and some meat, bacon and honey. Fearing an attack from the Indians who might still be lurking around, they left without burying the dead. Returning to their comrades in the bottom they all concealed themselves until they set out for Fort Houston. Fort Houston, an asylum, on this, as on many other occasions, stood on what has been for many years a farm of a wise statesman, a chivalrous soldier and true patriot, John H. Reagan, two miles south of Palestine.

"After wandering around and traveling for six days and nights, during which they suffered much from hunger and thirst, their clothing torn to shreds, their bodies lacerated with briars and thorns, the women and children with unshod and bleeding feet, the party with James W. Parker reached Fort Houston.

"An account of this wearisome and perilous journey through the wilderness, given substantially in Parker's own words, will enable the reader to more fully realize the hardships they had to undergo and the dangers they encountered. The bulk of the party were composed of women and children, principally the latter, and ranging from one to twelve years old. 'We started from the fort,' said Mr. Parker, 'the party consisting of eighteen in all, for Fort Houston, a dis-

tance of ninety miles by the route we had to travel. The feelings of the party can be better imagined than described. We were truly a forlorn set, many of us bareheaded and barefooted, a relentless foe on the one hand and on the other a trackless and uninhabited wilderness infested with reptiles and wild beasts, entirely destitute of food and no means of procuring it.' Add to this the agonizing grief of the party over the death and capture of dear relatives; that we were momentarily in expectation of meeting a like fate, and some idea may be formed of our pitiable condition. Utter despair almost took possession of us, for the chance of escaping seemed almost an impossibility under the circumstances. \* \* \* I took one of my children on my shoulder and led another. The grown persons followed my example and we began our journey through the thickly tangled underbrush in the direction of Fort Houston. My wife was in bad health; Mrs. Frost was in deep distress for the loss of her husband and son; and all being barefooted except my wife and Mrs. Frost our progress was slow. Many of the children had nothing on them but their shirts, and their sufferings from the briars tearing their little legs and feet were almost beyond human endurance.

"We traveled until about three o'clock in the morning, when, the women and children being worn out with hunger and fatigue, we lay down on the grass and slept until the dawn of day, when we resumed our perilous journey. Here we left the river bottom in order to avoid the briars and underbrush, but from the tracks of the Indians on the highlands it was evident they were hunting us, and, like the fox in the fable, we concluded to take the river bottom again, for though the brambles might tear our flesh

they might at the same time save our lives by hiding us from the cruel savages who were in pursuit of us. The briars did, in fact, tear the legs and feet of the children until they could have been tracked by the blood that flowed from their wounds.

"It was the night of the second day after leaving the fort that all, and especially the women who were nursing their infants, began to suffer intensely from hunger. We were then immediately on the bank of the river, and through the mercy of Providence a pole-cat came near us. I immediately pursued and caught it just as it jumped in the river. The only way that I could kill it was by holding it under the water until it was drowned. Fortunately we had the means of striking a fire, and we soon had it cooked and equally divided among the party, the share of each being small indeed. This was all we had to eat until the fourth day, when we were lucky enough to catch another skunk and two small terrapins, which were also cooked and divided between us. On the evening of the fifth day I found that the women and children were so exhausted from fatigue and hunger that it would be impossible for them to travel much further. After holding a consultation it was agreed that I should hurry on to Fort Houston for aid, leaving Mr. Dwight in charge of the women and children. Accordingly the next morning I started for the fort (about thirty-five miles distant), which I reached early in the afternoon. I have often looked back and wondered how I was able to accomplish this extraordinary feat. I had not eaten a mouthful for six days, having always given my share of the animals mentioned to the children, and yet I walked thirty-five miles in about eight hours! But the thought of the unfortunate sufferers I had left behind de-

pendent on my efforts, gave me strength and perseverance that can be realized only by those who have been placed in similar situations. God in His bountiful mercy upheld me in this trying hour and enabled me to perform by task.

"The first person I met was Captain Carter of the Fort Houston settlement, who received me kindly, and promptly offered me all the aid in his power. He soon had five horses saddled, and he and Mr. Jeremiah Courtney went with me to meet our little band of fugitives. We met them just at dark, and, placing the women and children on the horses, we reached Captain Carter's about midnight. There we received all the kind attention and relief that our conditions required, and all was done for our comfort that sympathetic and benevolent hearts could do. We arrived at Captain Carter's on the 25th of May. The following day my son-in-law, Mr. Plummer, reached there also. He had given us up for lost and had started to the same settlement that we had.

"In due time the members of the party located temporarily as best suited the respective families, most of them returning to Fort Parker soon afterward. A burial party of twelve men from Fort Houston went up and buried the dead. Their remains now repose near the site of old Fort Parker. Peace to their ashes. Unadorned are their graves; not even a slab of marble or a memento of any kind has been erected to tell the traveler where rest the remains of this brave little band of pioneer heroes who wrestled with the savage for the mastery of his broad domain.

"Of the captives we will briefly trace their checkered career. After leaving the fort the two tribes, the Comanches and Kiowas, remained and traveled together until midnight.

They then halted on open prairie, staked out their horses, placed their pickets and pitched their camp. Bringing all their prisoners together for the first time, they tied their hands behind them with raw-hide thongs so tight as to cut the flesh, tied their feet close together and threw them upon their faces. Then the braves, gathering round with their yet bloody-dripping scalps, commenced their usual war dance. They danced, screamed, yelled, stamping upon their prisoners, beating them with blows until their own blood came near strangling them. The remainder of the night these frail women suffered and had to listen to the cries and groans of their tender little children.

"Mrs. Elizabeth Kellogg soon fell into the hands of the Keechis, from whom, six months after she was captured, she was purchased by a party of Delawares, who carried her to Nacogdoches and delivered her to General Houston, who paid them \$150, the amount they had paid and all they asked.

"Mrs. Rachel Plummer remained a captive about eighteen months, and to give the reader an idea of her suffering during that period we will give an extract from her diary: 'In July and a portion of August we were among some very high mountains on which the snow remains for the greater portion of the year, and I suffered more than I had ever done before in my life. It was very seldom I had any covering for my feet, and but very little clothing for my body. I had a certain number of buffalo skins to dress every day, and had to mind the horses at night. This kept me employed pretty much all the time, and often I would take my buffalo skins with me to finish them while I was minding the horses. My feet would often be frost-bitten while I was dressing the skins, but I dared not complain for

fear of being punished. In October I gave birth to my second son. I say October, but it was all guess work with me, as I had no means of keeping a record of the days as they passed. It was a beautiful and healthy baby, but it was impossible for me to procure suitable comforts for myself and infant. The Indians were not as harsh in their treatment toward me as I feared they would be, but I was apprehensive for the safety of my child. I had been with them six months and had learned their language, and I would often beseech my mistress to advise me what to do to save my child, but she turned a deaf ear to all my supplications. My child was six months old when my master, thinking, I suppose, that it interfered with my work, determined to put it out of the way. One cold morning five or six Indians came where I was sucking my babe. As soon as they came I felt sick at heart, for my fears were aroused for the safety of my child. My fears were not ill-grounded. One of the Indians caught my child by the throat and strangled it until to all appearances it was dead. I exerted all my feeble strength to save my child, but the other Indians held me fast. The Indian who had strangled the child then threw it up into the air repeatedly and let it fall upon the frozen ground until life seemed to be extinct. They then gave it back to me. I had been weeping incessantly while they had been murdering my child, but now my grief was so great that the fountain of my tears was dried up. As I gazed on the cheeks of my darling infant I discovered some symptoms of returning life. I hoped that if it could be resuscitated they would allow me to keep it. I washed the blood from its face and after a time it began to breathe again. But a more heart-rending scene ensued. As soon as the In-

dians ascertained that the child was still alive, they tore it from my arms and knocked me down. They tied a plaited rope around its neck and threw it into a bunch of prickly pears and then pulled it backward and forward until its tender flesh was literally torn from its body. One of the Indians who was mounted on a horse then tied the end of the rope to his saddle and galloped around in a circle until my little innocent was not only dead but torn to pieces. One of them untied the rope and threw the remains of the child into my lap, and I dug a hole in the earth and buried them.

"After performing the last sad rites for the lifeless remains of my dear babe, I sat down and gazed with a feeling of relief upon the little grave I had made for it in the wilderness, and could say with David of old, "You can not come to me, but I must go to you;" and then, and even now, as I record the dreadful scene I witnessed, I rejoiced that my babe had passed from the sorrows and sufferings of this world. I shall hear its dying cries no more, and, fully believing in and relying on the imputed righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, I feel that my innocent babe is now with kindred spirits in the eternal world of joys. Oh that my dear Savior may keep me through life's short journey, and bring me to dwell with my children in realms of eternal bliss!"

"Mrs. Plummer has gone to rest, and no doubt her hopes have been realized.

"After this she was given as a servant to a very cruel old squaw, who treated her in a most brutal manner. Her son had been carried off by another party to the far West, and she supposed her husband and father had been killed in the massacre. Her infant was dead and death to her would have been a sweet relief. Life was a burden, and driven



almost to desperation she resolved no longer to submit to the intolerant old squaw. One day when the two were some distance from, although still in sight of, the camp, her mistress attempted to beat her with a club. Determined not to submit to this, she wrenched the club from the hands of the squaw and knocked her down. The Indians, who had witnessed the whole proceedings from their camp, now came running up, shouting at the top of their voice. She fully expected to be killed, but they patted her on the shoulder, crying: *Bueno! Bueno!!* (Good! Good!! or Well done!). She now fared much better, and soon became a great favorite, and was known as the 'Fighting Squaw.' She was eventually ransomed through the intervention of some Mexican Santa Fé traders, by a noble-hearted American merchant of that place, Mr. William Donahue. She was purchased in the Rocky Mountains so far north of Santa Fé that seventeen days were consumed in reaching that place. She was at once made a member of her benefactor's family, where she received the kindest of care and attention. Ere long she accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Donahue on a visit to Independence, Missouri, where she had the pleasure of meeting and embracing her brother-in-law, L. D. Nixon, and by him was escorted back to her people in Texas.

"During her stay with the Indians, Mrs. Plummer had many thrilling adventures, which she often recounted after her reclamation. In narrating her reminiscences, she said that in one of her rambles, after she had been with the Indians some time, she discovered a cave in the mountains, and, in company with the old squaw that guarded her, she explored it and found a large diamond, but her mistress immediately demanded it, and she was forced to give it up. She said

also she saw here in these mountains a bush which had thorns on it resembling fish-hooks, which the Indians used to catch fish with and she herself has often caught trout with them in the little mountain streams.

"On the 19th of February, 1838, she reached her father's house, exactly twenty-one months after her capture. She had never seen her little son, James Pratt, since soon after their capture and knew nothing of his fate. She wrote or dictated a thrilling and graphic history of her capture and the horrors of her captivity, the tortures and hardships she endured, and all the incidents of her life with her captors and observations among the savages. This valuable and little book is now rare, and out of print. The full title of the volume is: 'Narration of the perilous adventures, miraculous escapes and sufferings of Rev. James W. Parker, during a frontier residence in Texas of fifteen years. With an important geographical description of the climate, soil, timber, water, etc., of Texas. To which is appended the narration of the capture and subsequent sufferings of Mrs. Rachel Plummer, his daughter, during a captivity of twenty-one months among the Comanche Indians, etc. (18mo., pp. 95 and 35; boards. Louisville, 1844).'

"In this book she tells the last she saw of Cynthia Ann and John Parker. She died on the 19th of February, 1839, just one year after reaching home. As a remarkable coincidence it may be stated that she was born on the nineteenth, married on the nineteenth, captured on the nineteenth, released on the nineteenth, reached Independence on the nineteenth, arrived at home on the nineteenth, and died on the nineteenth of the month!

"Her son, James Plummer, after six long, and weary years of captivity and suffering, during which time he had lived among many



different tribes, and traveled several thousand miles, was ransomed and taken to Fort Gibson late in 1842, and reached home in 1843, in charge of his grandfather. He became a respected citizen of Anderson county. Both he and his father are now dead.

"This still left in captivity Cynthia and John Parker, who as subsequently heard were held by separate bands. The brother and sister thus separated gradually, forgot the language, manners and customs of their own people, and became thorough Comanches as the long years stole slowly away. How long the camera of their brains retained the impressions of the old home within the old fort, and the loved faces of their pale kindred, no one knows; though it would appear that the fearful massacre should have stamped an impress indelible while life continued. But the young mind, as the twig, is inclined by present circumstances, and often forced in a way wholly foreign to its native and original bent.

"John grew up with the semi-nude Comanche boys of his own age, and played at hunter and warrior with the pop-gun, made of elder-stems, or bows and arrows, and often flushed the chapparal for hare and grouse, or entrapped the finny denizens of the mountain brook with the many peculiar and ingenious devices of the wild man for securing for his repast the toothsome trout which abounds so plentifully in the elevated and delightful region so long inhabited by the lordly Comanches.

"When John arrived at manhood he accompanied a raiding party down the Rio Grande and into Mexico. Among the captives taken was a young Mexican girl of great beauty, to whom the young warrior felt his heart go out. The affection was reciprocated on the part of the fair Dona Juanita, and the two were engaged to be

married as soon as they should arrive at the Comanche village. Each day, as the cavalcade moved leisurely but steadily along, the lovers could be seen riding together and discussing the anticipated pleasures of connubial life, when suddenly John was prostrated by a violent attack of smallpox. The cavalcade could not tarry, and so it was decided that the poor fellow should be left all alone, in the vast Llano Estacado, to die or recover as fate decreed. But the little Aztec beauty refused to leave her lover, insisting on her captors allowing her to remain and take care of him. To this the Indians reluctantly consented. With Juanita to nurse and cheer him up, John lingered, lived and ultimately recovered, when, with as little ceremony, perhaps, as consummated the nuptials of the first pair in Eden, they assumed the matrimonial relation, and Dona Juanita's predilection for the customs and comforts of civilization were sufficiently strong to induce her lord to abandon the wild and nomadic life of a savage for the comforts to be found in a straw-thatched house. 'They settled in Texas,' says Mr. Thrall, the historian of Texas, 'on a stock ranch in the far West.' When the Civil war broke out John Parker joined a Mexican company in the Confederate service and was noted for his gallantry and daring. He, however, refused to leave the soil of Texas, and would under no circumstances cross the Sabine into Louisiana. He was still on his ranch across the Rio Grande a few years ago, but up to that time had never visited any of his relatives in Texas."

CYNTHIA ANN PARKER.

The following interesting account is a chapter added to the foregoing story: "Four long years have elapsed since she was cruelly

torn from a mother's embrace and carried into captivity. During this time no tidings have been received of her. Many efforts have been made to find her whereabouts, but without success, when, in 1840, Colonel Len. Williams, an old and honored Texan, Mr. Stoot, a trader, and an Indian guide named Jack Harry, packed mules with goods and engaged in an expedition of private traffic with the Indians.

"On the Canadian river they fell in with Pa-ha-u-ka's band of Comanches, with whom they were peacefully conversant; and with this tribe was Cynthia Ann Parker, who, from the day of her capture, had never seen a white person. She was then about fourteen years of age and had been with the Indians about five years.

"Colonel Williams found the Indian into whose family she had been adopted and proposed to redeem her, but the Comanche told him all the goods he had would not ransom her, and at the same time 'the firmness of his countenance,' says Colonel Williams, 'warned me of the danger of further mention of the subject.' But old Pa-ha-u-ka prevailed upon him to let them see her. She came and sat down by the root of a tree, and while their presence was doubtless a happy event to the poor, stricken captive, who in her doleful captivity had endured everything but death, she refused to speak a word. As she sat there, musing, perhaps, of distant relatives and friends, and the bereavements at the beginnings and progress of her distress, they employed every persuasive art to evoke some expression. They told her of her playmates and relatives, and asked what message she would send to them, but she had doubtless been commanded to silence, and, with no hope or prospect to return, was afraid to appear sad or dejected, and, by a

stoical effort in order to prevent future bad treatment, put the best face possible on the matter. But the anxiety of her mind was betrayed by a perceptible opinion on her lip, showing that she was not insensible to the common feelings of humanity.

"As the years rolled by Cynthia Ann speedily developed the charms of womanhood, as with the dusky maidens of her companionship she performed the menial offices of drudgery to which savage custom consigns woman, or practiced those little arts of coquetry natural to the female heart, whether she be a belle of Madison Square, attired in the most elaborate toilet from the elite bazaars of Paris, or the half-naked savages with matted locks and claw-like nails.

"Doubtless the heart of more than one warrior was pierced by the Ulyssean darts from the laughing eyes, or cheered by the silvery ripple of her joyous laughter, and laid at her feet the game taken after a long and arduous chase among the antelope hills. Among the number whom her budding charms brought to her shrine was Peta Nocona, a Comanche war chief, in prowess and renown the peer of the famous and redoubtable Big Foot, who fell in a desperately contested hand-to-hand encounter with the veteran ranger and Indian fighter, Captain S. P. Ross, now living at Waco, and whose wonderful exploits and deeds of daring furnished theme for song and story at the war dance, the council and the camp fire.

"Cynthia Ann, stranger now to every word of her mother tongue save her own name, became the bride of Peta Nocona, performing for her imperious lord all the slavish offices which savagism and Indian custom assigns as the duty of a wife. She bore him children, and, we are assured, loved him with a fierce passion and wifely devotion; 'for,

some fifteen years after her capture,' says Victor M. Rose, 'a party of white hunters, including some friends of her family, visited the Comanche encampment, and recognizing Cynthia Ann—probably through the medium of her name alone—sounded her as to the disagreeableness of a return to her people and the haunts of civilization. She shook her head in a sorrowful negative, and pointed to her little naked barbarians sporting at her feet, and to the great, greasy, lazy buck sleeping in the shade near at hand, the locks of a score of scalps dangling at his belt, and whose first utterance on arousing would be a stern command to his meek, pale-faced wife, though, in truth, exposure to the sun and air had browned the complexion of Cynthia Ann almost as intensely as those of the native daughters of the plains and forest.'

"She retained but the vaguest remembrance of her people—as dim and flitting as the phantom of a dream; she was accustomed now to the wild life she led, and found in its repulsive features charms in which 'upper-tendom' would have proven totally deficient. 'I am happily wedded,' she said to these visitors; 'I love my husband, who is good and kind, and my little ones, who too are his, and I cannot forsake them.'"

This incident, in all its bearings, is so unique an one that it seems highly warrantable to follow Cynthia's career to the end. About a score of years passed and young Ross, of Waco, had seemingly silenced the Comanches at Antelope hills and Wichita mountains, but it was a false silence, as the writer above quoted shows below:

"For some time after Ross' victory at the Wichita mountains the Comanches were less hostile, seldom penetrating far down into the settlements. But in 1859-'60 the condition of the frontier was truly deplorable.

The people were obliged to stand in a continued posture of defense, and were in continual alarm and hazard of their lives, never daring to stir abroad unarmed, for small bodies of savages, quick-sighted and accustomed to perpetual watchfulness, hovered on the outskirts, and, springing from behind bush or rock, surprised their enemy before he was aware of danger, and sent tidings of their presence in the fatal blow, and after execution of the bloody work, by superior knowledge of the country and rapid movements, safely retired to their inaccessible deserts.

"In the autumn of 1860 the indomitable and fearless Peta Nocona led a raiding party of Comanches through Parker county, so named in honor of the family of his wife, Cynthia Ann, committing great depredations as they passed through. The venerable Isaac Parker was at that time a resident of Weatherford, the county seat; and little did he imagine that the chief of the ruthless savages who spread desolation and death on every side as far as their arms could reach, was the husband of his long-lost niece, and that the commingled blood of the murdered Parkers and the atrocious Comanche now coursed in the veins of a second generation—bound equally by the ties of consanguinity to murderer and murdered; that the son of Peta Nocona and Cynthia Ann Parker would become the chief of the proud Comanches, whose boast it is that their constitutional settlement of government is the purest democracy ever originated or administered among men. It certainly conserved the object of its institution—the protection and happiness of the people—for a longer period and much more satisfactorily than has that of any other Indian tribe. The Comanches claimed a superiority over the other Texan tribes; and they unquestionably were more intelligent

and courageous. The reservation policy—necessary though it be—brings them all to an abject level, the plane of lazy beggars and thieves. The Comanche is most qualified by nature to receive education and for adapting himself to the requirements of civilization of all the Southern tribes, not excepting even the Cherokees, with their churches, school-houses and farms. The Comanches, after waging an unceasing war for over fifty years against the United States, Texas and Mexico, still number 16,000 souls—a far better showing than any other tribe can make, though not one but has enjoyed privileges to which the Comanche was a stranger. It is a shame to the civilization of the age that a people so susceptible of a high degree of development should be allowed to grovel in the depths of heathenism and savagery. But we are digressing.

“The loud and clamorous cries of the settlers along the frontier for protection induced the Government to organize and send out a regiment under Colonel M. T. Johnson, to take the field for public defense. But these efforts proved of small service. The expedition, though at great expense to the State, failed to find an Indian until, returning, the command was followed by the wily Comanches, their horses stampeded at night, and most of the men compelled to reach the settlements on foot, under great suffering and exposure.

“Captain ‘Sul’ Ross, who had just graduated from Florence Wesleyan University, of Alabama, and returned to Texas, was commissioned a captain of rangers by Governor Sam Houston, and directed to organize a company of sixty men, with orders to repair to Fort Belknap, receive from Colonel Johnson all government property, as his regiment was disbanded, and take the field against the

redoubtable Captain Peta Nocona, and afford the frontier such protection as was possible with his small force. The necessity of vigorous measures soon became so pressing that Captain Ross soon determined to attempt to curb the insolence of these implacable enemies of Texas by following them into their fastnesses and carry the war into their own homes. In his graphic narration of this campaign, General L. S. Ross says: ‘As I could take but forty of my men from my post, I requested Captain N. G. Evans, in command of the United States troops at Camp Cooper, to send me a detachment of the Second Cavalry. We had been intimately connected on the Van Dorn campaign, during which I was the recipient of much kindness from Captain Evans, while I was suffering from a severe wound received from an Indian in the battle of the Wichita. He promptly sent me a sergeant and twenty-one men well mounted. My force was still further augmented by some seventy volunteer citizens, under the command of the brave old frontiersman, Captain Jack Cureton, of Bosque county. These self-sacrificing patriots, without the hope of pay or regard, left their defenseless homes and families to avenge the sufferings of the frontier people. With pack mules laden down with necessary supplies, the expedition marched for the Indian country.

“On the 18th of December, 1860, while marching up Pease river, I had suspicions that Indians were in the vicinity, by reason of the buffalo that came running in great numbers from the north toward us, and while my command moved in the low ground I visited all neighboring high points to make discoveries. On one of these sand hills I found four fresh pony tracks, and, being satisfied that Indian vedettes had just gone, I galloped forward about a mile to a higher

point, and, riding to the top, to my inexpressible surprise, found myself within 200 yards of a Comanche village, located on a small stream winding around the base of the hill. It was a most happy circumstance that a piercing north wind was blowing, bearing with it a cloud of sand, and my presence was unobserved and the surprise complete. By signaling my men as I stood concealed, they reached me without being discovered by the Indians, who were busy packing up preparatory to a move. By this time the Indians mounted and moved off north across the level of the plain. My command, with the detachment of the Second Cavalry, had outmarched and become separated from the citizen command, which left me about sixty men. In making disposition for attack, the sergeant and his twenty men were sent at a gallop, behind a chain of sand hills, to encompass them in and cut off their retreat, while with fifty men I charged. The attack was so sudden that a considerable number were killed before they could prepare for defense. They fled precipitately right into the presence of the sergeant and his men. Here they met with a warm reception, and finding themselves completely encompassed, every one fled his own way, and was hotly pursued and hard pressed.

"The chief of the party, Peta Nocona, a noted warrior of great repute, with a young girl about fifteen years of age, mounted on his horse behind him, and Cynthia Ann Parker, with a girl child about two years of age in her arms, and mounted on a fleet pony, fled together, while Lieutenant Tom Kelliheir and I pursued them. After running about a mile Kelliheir ran up by the side of Cynthia's horse, and I was in the act of shooting when she held up her child and stopped. I kept on after the chief, and about

half a mile further, when about twenty yards of him, I fired my pistol, striking the girl (whom I supposed to be a man, as she rode like one, and only her head was visible above the buffalo robe with which she was wrapped) near the heart, killing her instantly, and the same ball would have killed both but for the shield of the chief, which hung down covering his back. When the girl fell from the horse she pulled him off also, but he caught on his feet, and before steadying himself my horse, running at full speed, was very nearly on top of him, when he was struck with an arrow, which caused him to fall to pitching or 'bucking,' and it was with great difficulty that I kept my saddle, and in the meantime narrowly escaped several arrows coming in quick succession from the chief's bow. Being at such disadvantage he would have killed me in a few minutes but for a random shot from my pistol (while I was clinging with my left hand to the pommel of my saddle), which broke his right arm at the elbow, completely disabling him. My horse then became quiet, and I shot the chief twice through the body, whereupon he deliberately walked to a small tree, the only one in sight, and leaning against it began to sing a wild, weird song. At this time my Mexican servant, who had once been a captive with the Comanches and spoke their language fluently as his mother tongue, came up in company with two of my men. I then summoned the chief to surrender, but he promptly treated every overture with contempt, and signalized this declaration with a savage attempt to thrust me with his lance which he held in his left hand. I could only look upon him with pity and admiration. For, deplorable as was his situation, with no chance of escape, his party utterly destroyed, his wife and child captured in his sight, he



was undaunted by the fate that awaited him, and as he seemed to prefer death to life, I directed the Mexican to end his misery by a charge of buckshot from the gun which he carried. Taking up his accouterments, which I subsequently sent to Governor Houston, to be deposited in the archives at Austin, we rode back to Cynthia Ann and Kelliheir, and found him bitterly cursing himself for having run his pet horse so hard after an 'old squaw.' She was very dirty, both in her scanty garments and person. But as soon as I looked on her face, I said: 'Why, Tom, this is a white woman: Indians do not have blue eyes.' On the way to the village, where my men were assembling with the spoils, and a large caollada of 'Indian ponies,' I discovered an Indian boy about nine years of age, secreted in the grass. Expecting to be killed he began crying, but I made him mount behind me and carried him along. And when in after years I frequently proposed to send him to his people, he steadily refused to go, and died in McLennan county last year.

"After camping for the night Cynthia Ann kept crying, and thinking it was caused from fear of death at our hands, I had the Mexican tell her that we recognized her as one of our own people, and would not harm her. She said two of her boys were with her when the fight began, and she was distressed by the fear that they had been killed. It so happened, however, both escaped, and one of them, 'Quannah,' is now a chief. The other died some years ago on the plains. I then asked her to give me the history of her life among the Indians, and the circumstances attending her capture by them, which she promptly did, in a very sensible manner. And as the facts detailed corresponded with the massacre at Parker's Fort, I was im-

pressed with the belief that she was Cynthia Ann Parker. Returning to my post, I sent her and child to the ladies at Cooper, where she could receive the attention her situation demanded, and at the same time dispatched a messenger to Colonel Parker, her uncle, near Weatherford; and as I was called to Waco to meet Governor Houston, I left directions for the Mexican to accompany Colonel Parker to Cooper as interpreter. When he reached there her identity was soon discovered to Colonel Parker's entire satisfaction and great happiness." (This battle broke the spirit of the Comanches for Texas.)

"Upon the arrival of Colonel Parker at Fort Cooper interrogations were made her through the Mexican interpreter, for she remembered not one word of English, respecting her identity; but she had forgotten absolutely everything apparently at all connected with her family or past history.

"In despair of being able to reach a conclusion, Colonel Parker was about to leave when he said, 'The name of my niece was Cynthia Ann.' The sound of the once familiar name, doubtless the last lingering memento of the old home at the fort, seemed to touch a responsive chord in her nature, when a sign of intelligence lighted up her countenance, as memory by some mystic inspiration resumed its cunning as she looked up and patting her breast, said, 'Cynthia Ann! Cynthia Ann!' At the wakening of this single spark of reminiscence, the sole gleam in the mental gloom of many years, her countenance brightened with a pleasant smile in place of the sullen expression which habitually characterizes the looks of an Indian restrained of freedom. There was no longer any doubt as to her identity with the little girl lost and mourned so long. It was in reality Cynthia Ann Parker, but oh, so changed!

"But as savage-like and dark of complexion as she was, Cynthia Ann was still dear to her overjoyed uncle, and was welcomed home by relatives with all the joyous transports with which the prodigal son was hailed upon his miserable return to the parental roof.

"A thorough Indian in manner and looks as if she had been so born, she sought every opportunity to escape and had to be closely watched for some time. Her uncle carried herself and child to his home, then took them to Austin, where the secession convention was in session. Mrs. John Henry Brown and Mrs. N. C. Raymond interested themselves in her, dressed her neatly, and on one occasion took her into the gallery of the hall while the convention was in session. They soon realized that she was greatly alarmed by the belief that the assemblage was a council of chiefs, sitting in judgment on her life. Mrs. Brown beckoned to her husband, Hon. John Henry Brown, who was a member of the convention, who appeared and succeeded in reassuring her that she was among friends.

"Gradually her mother tongue came back, and with it occasional incidents of her childhood, including a recognition of the venerable Mr. Anglin, and perhaps one or two others.

"The Civil war coming on soon after, which necessitated the resumption of such primitive arts, she learned to spin, weave and perform the domestic duties. She proved quite an adept in such work and became a very useful member of the household. The ruling passion of her bosom seemed to be the maternal instinct, and cherished the hope that when the war was concluded she would at last succeed in reclaiming her two children, who were still with the Indians. But it was written otherwise and Cynthia Ann and her little barbarians were called hence ere the cruel war was over. She died at her brother's

in Anderson county, Texas, in 1864, preceded a short time by her sprightly little daughter, Prairie Flower. Thus ended the sad story of a woman far-famed along the border."

Only one of her sons, Quanah, lived to manhood. He became one of the four chiefs of the Coboite Comanches, who were placed on a reservation in Indian Territory in 1874, and became the most advanced of Comanche tribes in the arts of civilized life. Quanah learned English and soon conformed to American customs. A letter written in 1886 thus described his surroundings: "We visited Quanah in his teepee. He is a fine specimen of physical manhood, tall, muscular, straight as an arrow, gray, look-you-straight-through-the-eyes, very dark skin, perfect teeth, and heavy raven-black hair—the envy of feminine hearts—he wears hanging in two rolls wrapped around with red cloth. His hair is parted in the middle; the scalp lock is a portion of hair the size of a dollar, plaited and tangled, signifying, 'If you want fight you can have it.'

"Quanah is now camped with a thousand of his subjects at the foot of some hills near Anadarko, Indian Territory. Their white teepees, and the inmates dressed in their bright blankets and feathers, cattle grazing, children playing, lent a weird charm to the lonely, desolate hills, lately devastated by prairie fire.

"He has three squaws, his favorite being the daughter of Yellow Bear, who met his death by asphyxiation at Fort Worth in December last. He said he gave seventeen horses for her. His daughter Cynthia, named for her grandmother, Cynthia Parker, is an inmate of the agent's house. Quanah was attired in a full suit of buckskin, tunic, leggings and moccasins elaborately trimmed in beads, and a red breech cloth with ornamental

end hanging down. A very handsome and expensive Mexican blanket was thrown around his body; in his ears were little stuffed birds. His hair was done with the feathers of bright plumaged birds. He was handsomer by far than any Ingomar the writer has ever seen, but there was no squaw fair enough to personate his Parthenia. His general aspect, manner, bearing, education, natural intelligence, show plainly that white blood trickles through his veins. When traveling he assumes a complete civilian's outfit—dude collar, watch and chain, and takes out his ear rings. He, of course, cannot cut off his long hair, saying that he would no longer be 'big chief.' He has a handsome carriage, drives a pair of matched grays, always traveling with one of his squaws (to do the chores). Minna-ton-cha is with him now. She knows no English, but while her lord is conversing gazes dumb with admiration at 'my lord,' ready to obey his slightest wish or command."

#### A COMANCHE PRINCESS.

The following beautiful story is from the pen of General H. P. Bee:

In the spring of 1843, the Republic of Texas, Sam Houston being president, dispatched Colonel J. C. Eldridge, Commissioner of Indian affairs, and Tom Torrey, Indian agent, to visit the several wild tribes on the frontier of Texas and induce them to make peace and conclude treaties with the Republic. General H. P. Bee accompanied the expedition, but in no official capacity. At the house of a frontier settler, near where the town of Marlin stands, the commissioners received two Comanche children who had been captured by Colonel Moore, a famous and gallant soldier of the old Republic, in

one of his forays on the upper waters of the Colorado in 1840. These children had been ordered to be returned to their people. One of them was a boy fourteen years old, named Bill Hockley, in honor of the veteran Colonel Hockley, then high in command of the army of the Republic, who had adopted the boy and taken care of him: the other was a girl eleven years old, named Maria. The parting of the little girl from the good people who had evidently been kind to her was very affecting; she cried bitterly and begged that she would not be carried away. She had forgotten her native tongue, spoke only one language, and had the same dread of an Indian that any other white children had. Her little nature had been cultivated by the hand of civilization until it drooped at the thought of a rough Indian life as a delicately nurtured flower will droop in the strong winds of the prairies. There being no excuse, however, for retaining her among the white people, a pretty gentle Indian pony, with a little side-saddle, was procured for her, and she was taken from her friends.

On arriving at a camp in Tanaconi, above where Waco is now located, the party met the first Indians, a mixture of Delawares, Wacoos, etc. The appearance of the little girl on horseback created great amusement among the Indians. She was so shy and timid, and the very manner in which she was seated on the side-saddle was different from that of the brown-skinned women of her race. The next morning after the arrival at the camp, Ben Hockley came out in full Indian costume, having exchanged his citizen clothes for buck-skin jacket, pants, etc. He at once resumed his Indian habits, and from that day, during the long trip of months, Bill was noticed as the keenest eye of the party. He could tell an object at a greater distance,

for example, a horse from a buffalo, a horse without a rider, etc., quicker than an Indian in camp.

The journey proceeded with its varied scenes of excitement, danger and interest for four months, and the barometer of the party was the little Comanche princess. The object of the expedition was to see the head chief of the Comanches, and of course, as the search was to be made in the boundless prairies, it was no easy or certain task; yet they could tell the distance from or proximity to the Comanches by the conduct of the little girl. When news came that the Indians were near, the childish voice would not be heard in its joyous freshness, caroling round the fire; but when news arrived that they could not be found, her spirits would revive, and her joy would show itself in gambols as merry as those of the innocent fawn that sports around its mother on the great bosom of the prairie.

At last the goal was reached, and the party was in the Comanche camp, the village of Pay-ha-hu-co, the head chief of all the Comanches. Maria's time had come, but the little girl tried to avoid notice and kept as close as possible. Her appearance, however, was the cause of great sensation, and a few days fixed the fact that she was the daughter of the former head chief of the nation, who died on the forks of the Brazos, from wounds received at the battle of Plum creek in 1840. Thus, unknown to her or themselves, they had been associating with the royal princess, Nosa-co-oi-ash, the long-lost and beloved child of the nation. This extraordinary good luck for the little girl brought no assuagement to her grief. Her joy was gone. She spoke not a word of Comanche, and could not reciprocate the warm greetings she received.

On arriving at the village, Bill Hockley

determined that he would not talk Comanche, although he spoke it perfectly well, not having, like Maria, forgotten his native language. During the week they remained in the village, Bill, contrary to his usual custom, kept close to the party, and did not speak a word to those around him; nor could he be induced to do so. On one occasion a woman brought a roasting ear, which was of great value in her eyes, as it had come probably 150 miles, and presented it to Bill, who sat in one of the tents. The boy gave not the slightest attention to the woman or her gift, but kept his eye fixed on the ground. Finally she put the roasting ear under his eyes, so that as he looked down he must see it. Then, talking all the time, she walked off and watched him. But Bill, from under his eyes, noted her movements, and not until she was out of sight did he get up and say, "That ugly old woman is not manmie, but I will eat her roasting ear."

When the chief came home (he was absent for several days after the party arrived), he asked to see the children; and when they were presented he spoke to Bill in a very peremptory tone of voice, and Bill at once answered, being the first word of Comanche he had spoken since his arrival. This broke the ice, and the boy went among his people, not returning to his white friends until he was wanted to take part in the ceremony of being finally delivered over to his tribe, and afterward never going to tell them good by. So there and then Bill Hockley passed from the scene.

The day before the grand council with the Comanches, the skill and ingenuity of the party of the three white men were taxed to their fullest extent to make a suitable dress for the Comanche princess, whose clothes, it may be supposed, had become old and shabby

Their lady friends would have been vastly amused at their efforts. There was no crinoline, corset, pull-back, wasp-waist or Dolly Varden to be sure. Whether the body was too long or too short, we are unable to say; but it was one or the other! The skirt was a success, but the sleeves would not work: so they cut them off at the elbow. The next morning they dressed the little princess in a flaming-red calico dress, put strings of brass beads on her neck, brass rings on her arms, a wreath of prairie flowers on her head, tied a red ribbon around her smooth, nicely plaited hair, and painted her face with vermilion, until she looked like the real princess that she was. All this, however, was no pleasure to poor Maria; she was like a lamb dressed in flowers for the sacrifice.

Finally the time came when, in the full council, Colonel Eldridge stood holding the hands of the two children in front of the chief, and said to him that as an evidence of the desire of the great white Father (Houston) to make peace, and be friendly with the great Comanche nation, he sent them two children, captives in war, back to their people. After these words he attempted to place the hands of both in the extended hand of the chief; but at that moment the most distressing screams burst from Maria. She ran behind Colonel Eldridge, and begged him for God's sake not to give her to those people, to have mercy, and not to leave her. Then the poor child fell on her knees and shrieked, and clung to him in all the madness of despair. A death-like silence prevailed in the council. The Indians stood by in stern stoicism, the voices of the white men were silent with emotion, and nothing but the cries of the poor lamb of sacrifice pierced the distance of the bloom-scented prairies. Her white friends, as soon as possible, at-

tempted to quiet the child. Of course the comforting words were spoken in their own language, but they were evidently understood by all, for theirs was the language of nature. Finding their efforts useless, the chief said: "This is the child of our long-mourned chief; she is of our blood; her aged grandmother stands ready to receive her; but she has forgotten her people. She does not want to come to us; and if the great white chief only sent her for us to see that she is fat and well cared for, tell him I thank him, and she can go back."

This was an opportunity; and General Bee suggested to Colonel Eldridge to save the child; but, although the latter's heart was bursting with grief and sympathy, his sense of duty told him his work was finished, and he replied to the chief, as follows: "I have been ordered to give up this child. I have done so, and my duty is fulfilled. But you see she is no longer a Comanche. Child in years when she was taken from you by the stern hand of war, she has learned the language of another people, and I implore you to give her to me, and let me take her to my home and care for her all the days of my life." "No," said the chief; "if she is my child I will keep her." He swung her roughly behind him into the arms of the old grandmother, who bore her screaming from the council tent; and thus the princess was delivered to her people; and the last sound the party heard on leaving that Comanche camp was the wail of the poor, desolate child!

Years afterward General Bee received a message from Maria, and sent her a few presents by way of remembrance. She had become the main interpreter of her nation, and met the white people in council. So it ended well at last. She became an instrument of good, and fulfilled her destiny on the stage



of action for which she was born. But the remembrance of the bright but desolate child, and her prayers and tears when she was forced to be left with her stranger people, is fresh in the memory of at least one of the party, and will last him through life.

We presume that the princess was captured in the fight by Colonel Moore on the Red fork of the Colorado.

#### GAME ANIMALS.

George J. Durham, of Anstin, a number of years ago enumerated the following as the chief game animals of Texas:

Buffalo (formerly), elk, black-tailed deer, antelope, hare, rabbit, red and fox squirrels, turkey, prairie chicken, quail ("partridge"), the whooping and the sand-hill cranes, the American and trumpeter swans, the bay goose, brant, snow goose (common or Canadian), etc., blue-winged teal, the shoveler, widgeon, green-winged teal, pintail, gray duck, ring-necks, canvas-back, mallard and possibly some other species of ducks, woodcock, plover, curlew, tatter, sanderling, etc.

It would scarcely be appropriate here to enumerate the habits of these various animals, their seasons of immigration and emigration, etc., as such matters come more properly within the domain of scientific and sportsmen's works. Hunters' stories constitute interesting reading, but are not properly the matter of the history of a State; but we will venture to relate one, as follows:

#### FEARFUL ENCOUNTER WITH A BEAR.

"Returning home from one of my monthly tours under the burning sun of August," says Elder Z. N. Morrill, "I found myself greatly exhausted in consequence of a ride of

100 miles from Providence Church, Navarro county, north of Chambers creek. After a little rest I mounted my horse, gun in hand, with a view first to look after the farm, and secondly, if possible, to get a deer or turkey, as fresh meat was called for. The farm was in the Brazos bottom, and at this season of the year the weeds were from four to six feet high. Passing around the field, I watched every motion of the weeds, expecting to see a deer or turkey. Presently my attention was called to my right, and about thirty steps from my path my eyes rested upon the head of an old she-bear, standing upon her hind feet and looking at me. My horse was wild and I dared not shoot from the saddle. Leaping to the ground as quickly as possible, I leveled my rifle at the fearful object, which then suddenly disappeared. Immediately the weeds nearer by began to shake, and two cubs, not more than ten feet from me, ran up a hackberry tree. Resting among the limbs, they turned their anxious eyes on me. The old bear was gone; and very deliberately I tied up my horse, and with a smile on my face and none but the cubs and the God of the universe in hearing, I said, I am good for you, certain. As I was about pulling the trigger the case of Davy Crockett flashed into my mind when he shot the cub and the old bear came upon him with his gun empty. With that distinguished hunter I had gone on a bear chase in Tennessee.

"Well was it that I thought of him at this moment, for I had not even a knife or a dog to help me in my extremity; and as, unlike the king of Israel, I did not feel able to take the bear by the beard, I lowered my gun and unsprung the trigger. Just then an angry snarl fell upon my ears a short distance away. The old bear was after me. The weeds cracked and shook, and she stood upon her

hind feet, walking toward me, swaying her body right and left. Her hair was all standing on end and her ears laid back, presenting a frightful appearance. Life was pending on the contest. Either Z. N. Morrill or that bear had to die. The only chance was to make a good shot. The bear was now not more than forty feet from me, and steadily advancing. Remembering that I had but the one slim chance for my life, depending on the one gun-cap and the faithfulness of my aim, I found I had the 'buck ague.' I had faced cannon in the battle-field, but never did I feel as when facing that bear. I grasped the gun, but the tighter I grasped the worse I trembled. The bear was now less than twenty feet away, walking straight on her hind legs. By moving the gun up and down I finally succeeded in getting in range of her body, but not until the animal was within ten feet of me did I get an aim upon which I was willing to risk a shot! The bear was in the act of springing when I fired. At the crack of the gun, the bear sprang convulsively to one side and fell. I then re-loaded and killed the cubs."

#### YELLOW FEVER.

The year 1867 was probably the worst season for yellow fever that Texas ever saw. About thirty interior towns and villages suffered an appalling mortality. It first made its appearance at Indianola, early in July,—which was probably the earliest for that year in the United States. Within the first few weeks it proceeded in its devastating march, in turn, to Galveston, Lavaca, Victoria, Goliad, Hempstead, Cypress, Navasota, Millican, Brenham, Chapel Hill, La Grange, Bastrop, Alleyton, Long Point, Courtney, Anderson, Huntsville, Liberty, Lynchburg

and many smaller places. It was said to have been successfully excluded from Richmond and Columbus by a rigid quarantine, and also from Brownsville and Anderson till a very late period, though it finally broke out in both of the latter places.

The mortality was very great. In Galveston, for example, out of a total of 1,332 deaths reported during the epidemic, 1,134 were from yellow fever. In Harrisburg and some other towns, considerably more than half the cases were fatal; in other places, half or a little less. Some cases of distress and lack of care were truly heart-rending.

#### DAWSON AND SIMS.

Frederick Dawson, of Baltimore, Maryland, who helped Texas with money in her early struggles, was a jovial gentleman with huge proportions, and used to come to Austin during the sessions of the legislature after annexation, to press his claims for settlement with the State of Texas. He was a jolly companion, a good liver, very fond of brown stout, and had a laugh which waked the echoes around to a marvelous distance.

In the amplitude of his proportions and the magnitude of his laugh Dawson was rivaled by Bart Sims, a resident of the Colorado valley. They had never met before the occasion under consideration; consequently their points of resemblance were unknown to each other. Upon this day, as they chanced to be in town at the same time, the young men of the place conceived the sportive notion of having Dawson and Sims laugh for a wager. Drinks for the whole population were staked upon the result, judges were chosen and the cackinnation commenced.

Never before or since has there been such a merry scene in Texas. For half an hour

the log houses within, and the hills around, the seat of government echoed and re-echoed to laughter of the most thundering description. Dogs, pigs, chickens and little children ran away terrified; and men, women and the youth who did not know what was the matter poked their heads out of the doors and windows in wonderment. Soon the bystanders became infected with the fun of the thing, joined in the loud smile, and from the head of Congress avenue to its foot the street was one astounding roar.

At one moment the star of Sims would appear to be in the ascendant, but the next instant Dawson would gather himself for a mighty effort and roll out a peal that would drown out the neigh of a horse or bray of an ass. The umpires gave their decision in favor of Dawson.

"Well, boys," said Sims, after the result was announced, "he (pointing to Dawson) laughs to the tune of half a million, while I hav'n't got a d—d cent to laugh on." This was a good hit for Sims, as he was not a man of wealth, and the laugh now turned in his favor, while his antagonist stood the treat with his usual good nature.

#### TEXAS VETERAN ASSOCIATION.

This association is composed of the survivors of the Texas revolution, the men who conquered the armies of Santa Anna and wrested this vast empire from the dominion of Mexico.

Its object is to "perpetuate the memories of men and measures that secured and maintained liberty and independence to the Republic of Texas, and for the promotion of more intimate intercourse and association of the survivors of that memorable struggle."

Its membership is composed: 1st, of all survivors of the old 300 soldiers and seamen of the Republic of Texas who served against Mexicans and Indians from 1820 to 1845; 2d, all citizens appointed by the government or elected to and who discharged positions of trust from 1820 to 1836.

The association meets annually at such time and place as may be designated by the members.

#### SUFFRAGE.

The following classes of persons are prohibited from voting in this State: 1, All persons under twenty-one years of age; 2, idiots and lunatics; 3, paupers supported by any county; 4, persons convicted of any felony; and 5, soldiers, marines and seamen in the service of the United States.

Every male citizen twenty-one years of age, subject to none of the foregoing disqualifications, who has resided in the State one year next preceding the election and the last six months within the district or county where he offers to vote, is a qualified elector.

#### EXEMPTIONS FROM TAXATION.

Farm products in the hands of the producer and family supplies for home and farm use.

Household and kitchen furniture to the value of \$250, including a sewing machine.

All annual pensions granted by the State.

All public property.

Lands used exclusively for graveyards or grounds for burying the dead, unless held by persons or corporations for profit.

Buildings and lands attached thereto belonging to charitable or educational institutions and used exclusively for charitable or educational purposes.

## EXEMPTIONS FROM FORCED SALE.

A homestead worth \$5,000 exclusive of improvements, if in a town or city; if in the country, 200 acres, including improvements and crops growing thereon, except for part or all of the purchase money thereof, the taxes due thereon, or for material used in constructing improvements thereon, and in this last case only when the work and material are contracted for in writing, with the consent of the wife given in the same manner as is required in making a sale and conveyance of the homestead.

All household and kitchen furniture, and all provision and forage on hand for home consumption.

Any lot or lots in a cemetery for the purpose of sepulture.

All implements of husbandry, and all tools, apparatus and books belonging to any trade.

The family library and all family portraits and pictures.

Five milch cows and their calves, and two yoke of work oxen, with necessary yokes and chains.

One gun, two horses and one wagon, one carriage or buggy, and all saddles, bridles, and harness necessary for the use of the family.

Twenty head of hogs and twenty head of sheep.

All current wages for personal services.

## TEXAS AT THE WORLD'S FAIR OF 1893.

Were it not for an implied inhibition in the present State constitution, made in haste to cover more ground than was probably intended, Texas would have surprised the

world at the great Columbian Exposition at Chicago with exhibits of her vast resources and present stage of development. Possibly she would have surpassed every other State in the Union, if not every country in this wide world, as a favorable section for immigration, which she could have easily done had it not been for that fatal clause in her constitution and the political collisions which it occasioned between the granger and anti-granger element of the people.

A tremendous effort was made by a few of the most zealous friends of Texas to have a respectable and worthy exhibit at Chicago, despite the obstacles just mentioned, but all proved abortive except the movement inaugurated by the two private organizations denominated the Gentlemen's World's Fair Association of Texas and the Texas Women's World's Fair Exhibit Association, all the work being devolved upon the latter, headed by the brave and executive Mrs. Benedette B. Tobin, of Austin, who was elected president of the board of managers and took charge of the Texas State building at the fair. The career of the enterprise is a long story, but remarkable from the fact that it was successfully carried through by Southern ladies. This was probably the greatest undertaking by women of the South in the history of the whole country. They succeeded in obtaining subscriptions from various parties in the cities and towns throughout the State, until they raised sufficient funds to place upon the fair grounds at Chicago the best arranged State building there, at a final cost of about \$28,000; and it was really a magnificent structure, even in comparison with all the other State buildings, which were erected under appropriations from respective general State treasuries. architect was J. Riely Gordon, of

Antonio. Considering that the ladies did not commence work until the August preceding the opening of the fair, the grand success of the enterprise seems still more remarkable.

A splendid oil painting representing a life-sized equestrian statue of General Houston, in the act of giving orders in action on the battlefield at San Jacinto, adorned the wall in the rear of the rostrum of the building.

The officers of the association were: Mrs. Benedette B. Tobin, President; Mrs. J. C. Terrell, Mrs. W. F. Ladd and Mrs. E. A. Fry, Vice Presidents; Miss Mary J. Palm, Secretary; S. J. T. Johnson, Superintendent of the State building; Board of Directors: Mes. B. B. Tobin, J. W. Swayne, J. L. Henry, J. M. Burroughs, E. M. House, A. V. Doak, A. D. Hearne, C. F. Drake and Val C. Giles; Vice Presidents at Large: Mes. John W. Stayton, R. R. Gaines, John L. Henry, George W. Tyler, George Clark, Ella Scott, Ella Stewart, E. M. House, W. W. Leake, C. F. Drake, J. B. Scruggs, Wm. H. Rice, Mollie M. Davis and Miss Hallie Halbert.

Besides the above building, a few enterprising business men and women contributed a small exhibit, notably Mrs. Mary B. Nickels, of Laredo, who had in the Horticultural building probably the grandest cactus exhibit ever made in this country.

**N**APOLÉON B. ROSS.—The valuable farm of six hundred acres now owned by our subject in Bosque county has been transformed into one of the most comfortable homesteads of this section, of which two hundred and fifty acres has been brought to a finely cultivated condition, and is embellished by a set of

handsome and substantial farm buildings. In addition to general farming the proprietor is giving considerable attention to the raising of fine stock, including horses, cattle, hogs and mules. A flourishing orchard and a choice assortment of the smaller fruit trees serve to add to the comfortable appearance of the premises and supply the household with the luxuries of the season.

Mr. Ross is an intelligent and well informed man, although he received but a limited education in his early years, and is one of the representative and solid men of Bosque county, where he has made his home since 1867. He was born in what was then Benton, but now Calhoun county, Alabama, November 8, 1845. The birth of his father, Frederick Ross, occurred in Edgefield county, South Carolina, January 22, 1800, and he was the son of John Ross, who was born February 13, 1769, of Irish parentage. On the 6th of December, 1793, the latter wedded Mary Ward, who was of the same age.

Frederick Ross was married May 3, 1827, the lady of his choice being Nancy Scurry, who was born September 13, 1809, and was a daughter of Jesse Scurry, who was a prominent slave owner and belonged to one of the good old families of South Carolina. Mr. Ross with his family later removed to Benton county, Alabama, locating on the Tallapoosa river, near the old Arbacooche gold mines. The parental household included thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters, namely: Thomas; John, who served as a captain in the Thirty-first Alabama Infantry; Newton, who was captain of Company H, Forty-first Georgia Infantry; Cornelia; Sarah; Jesse, who was a member of the Fifty-first Alabama Cavalry, and was killed at the battle of Bentonville;



Mary; Andrew, deceased; Frederick E., who was captain of a company of sharpshooters that was selected from Thomas R. Cobb's legion; Napoleon B., Martha, Emma and Augustus H. Their father, who was a successful planter and an earnest Democrat in politics, died in February, 1866; and their mother, who long survived him, passed away in 1889, at the age of eighty years.

The early life of our subject was passed in Alabama, and in October, 1861, he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-second Alabama Infantry, with which he served for a time and was then transferred to Company H, Forty-first Georgia Infantry. He was in a number of engagements, including Perryville and the siege of Vicksburg until its surrender. He later joined the Eleventh Texas Cavalry, and followed the fortunes of that regiment until the final surrender. He was a gallant and brave soldier, ever found at his post of duty.

In Alabama, on the 18th of July, 1865, Mr. Ross was united in marriage with Miss Eliza A. Bell, an intelligent and cultured lady who belonged to a prominent family. She was born in Georgia and was nine years of age when she accompanied her family to Alabama. Her father, James H. Bell, was also a native of Georgia, and there her mother, who bore the maiden name of Jane Berry, was born. Their eleven children were as follows: Mary C., Lycurgus, Thalestus, Eliza A., Ross, Alice, Largus, Izalia, Alzonja, Justin, Gaston and Sonora. On the 9th of August, 1866, the mother of these children was called to her final rest, and their father passed away January 8, 1885, at the age of sixty-seven years. He was a prominent and representative planter, very active in church work, being for many

years a faithful member of the Methodist denomination.

In 1867 Mr. Ross with his family started with teams and wagons overland for Texas, accompanied by Rev. G. W. Roberts, Tully Caruth and Jesse Barker. After his arrival here in Bosque county he spent the first year near Meridian and the two succeeding years near Flat-top mountain, and then bought his present farm, and settled on it in December, 1870. It was then all wild land, but he has transformed it until it is now one of the most productive and highly improved places in the county. The fields are all well fenced and the dwelling is made more attractive by the shade trees which surround it.

Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Ross, but one died in infancy, and Belle, who was born in 1868, died in 1871. Those living are Frederick Newton, at home; Audella, wife of S. A. Harris, of Killeen, Texas; and Stella, at home. The daughters are well educated in both literature and music. Mr. Ross takes a prominent part in church and temperance work, being a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, of which he has been trustee, and since reaching his majority has been prominently identified with the Masonic order. He is a wide-awake, enterprising man, of more than ordinary business ability, highly esteemed among all classes of people, and well deserves the success that has crowned his life.

ANDREW JACKSON GILBREATH is numbered among the earliest settlers of Erath county, which he aided in opening up to civilization. He has not only been an eye-witness of the growth and progress of the county from the

days of its infancy, but has borne an active part in its development and advancement, and well deserves mention among its founders.

Mr. Gilbreath was born in Maury county, Tennessee, on the 15th of February, 1818, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (Baker) Gilbreath. The father was a native of Kentucky and a son of John Gilbreath, who was born in South Carolina and was a son of one of the Revolutionary heroes, who served for seven years in the colonial army, valiantly aiding in the struggle for American independence. John Gilbreath, with his family, emigrated to Kentucky in the pioneer era of that state, and there he reared his three sons and one daughter. The father of our subject was the second child of this family. He was married in the state of his nativity, and soon after removed to Tennessee, where he followed farming throughout the remainder of his life.

The youth of A. J. Gilbreath was spent on the old family homestead, where he assisted his father until twenty-five years of age, when he went to Arkansas and engaged in the tanning business. He continued his residence in that state until 1855, when he came to Texas, and Erath county has since numbered him among her valued citizens. This region was then but sparsely settled, the homes of the few pioneers being widely scattered. He first took up his residence on Restless creek, below Dublin, where he lived for about four years. During that time he lost all he had through Indian depredations. He then removed to South Bosque, where he purchased two hundred acres of land, at three dollars and a half per acre. With characteristic energy he began the improvement of the property, and to-day he owns two hundred and thirty-

seven acres of fine land, of which sixty acres is under a high state of cultivation and yields to the owner a golden tribute for the care and labor he bestows upon them. His business dealings have been well conducted, and in his undertakings he has prospered so that he now has a pleasant and commodious home, supplied with the comforts that go to make life worth the living. He has been the architect of his own fortune, and has builded wisely and well.

Mr. Gilbreath was married on the 11th of January, 1846, to Miss Rebecca Turnbow, a native of Giles county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Chesley and Sabra (Rose) Turnbow, who had formerly resided in South Carolina. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Gilbreath numbered twelve children, but two have now passed away, although eleven of the number reached years of maturity. In order of birth they are as follows: Mary Jane; Sabra Elizabeth; Minerva Louisa; William Chesley; Lucy Caroline; James Isaiah; Sarah Catherine; Rebecca Frances; Susan P., who died at the age of twenty-four years; Andrew Houston; John Franklin, who died in infancy; and Geneva Tennessee.

For a half century our subject and his estimable wife have traveled life's journey together as man and wife, sharing with each other the joys and sorrows, the prosperity and adversity, which checker the lives of all. They have ever had the respect of all with whom they have come in contact, and have gained many warm friends who esteem them highly for their many excellencies of character. In his business dealings Mr. Gilbreath has ever been upright and honorable, and on the roll of Erath county's best citizens his name deserves a conspicuous place.

**G**EORGE WASHINGTON LIDIA.—As the river whose deep and steady current, winding among fair landscapes, past blossoming fields, blessing many people and enhancing the wealth of communities which it touches, affords little of that wild and romantic scenery which startles the traveler or delight the artist, so those lives which contribute most toward the improvement of a county or state and the well-being of a people are seldom the ones which furnish the most brilliant passages for the pen of the historian or biographer. There is, in the anxious and laborious struggle for an honorable competence and a solid career of the business man fighting the every-day battle of life, but little to attract the idle reader of a sensational chapter; but for a mind thoroughly awake to the reality and meaning of human existence, there are noble lessons in the life of a man, who, without other means than a clear head, a strong arm and a true heart, conquers adversity, and, toiling on through the work-a-day years of a long career, finds that he has gained not only prosperity but also something far greater and higher,—the deserved respect and esteem of those with whom his years of active life placed him in contact.

Such a man is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, who for more than a third of a century has been prominently connected with the history of Erath county. He is a native of Alabama, born in Lawrence county, April 24, 1838. When a child he was left an orphan and practically thrown upon his own resources. He was reared on a farm in his native state until seventeen years of age, when he came to Texas and located in Collin county, where he worked as a farm hand until 1857. He then removed to Hopkins county, where he

continued his residence until 1859,—the year of his arrival in Erath county. Here he again was employed at farm labor until his marriage, when he began farming on his own account.

On the 13th of May, 1861, was consummated the marriage of Mr. Lidia and Miss Mary Pickard, a native of Tennessee who came with her parents to Texas in 1854, the family locating in Waco, where they resided for a year, then came to Erath county, locating on the farm which is now the home of our subject. Mrs. Lidia lost her own parents during her early girlhood and was adopted into the family of G. R. Pickard, whose name she bore up to the time of her marriage. Our subject began his domestic life on his present homestead and has since carried on agricultural pursuits. When he took possession of the place the improvements consisted of a little cabin and a cleared tract of ten acres. Acre after acre, however, was soon placed under the plow, and waving fields of grain replaced the desolate, barren tract, while the boundaries of the farm were extended until its area is twelve hundred acres. Of this two hundred and fifty acres are under a high state of cultivation, and the buildings, fences and other accessories of the model farm indicate the progressive spirit of the owner.

To Mr. and Mrs. Lidia were born twelve children, all of whom, with one exception, are yet living, namely: John P., of Erath county; W. I.; Robert Lee; Jane, wife of Lewis Lawson; Thomas Jefferson; Phineas Ewing; Mina, wife of Luther Bird; Sarah Ida, Richard Coke, George W., Samuel H. and Arthur. Oscar died in infancy. The mother of these children died July 14, 1880, at the age of thirty-six years. Mr. Lidia





*Col. Philip Howard.*



was again married October 27, 1880, his second union being with Miss Nancy Lawson, a native of Kentucky, who came to Erath county when about twenty years of age. There are four children by this union, Celia Emeline, Pearl, Maud and Blanche. Mrs. Lidia was called to the home beyond this life April 12, 1890, and in April, 1892, Mr. Lidia married Rachel C. Lawson, a cousin of his former wife and also a native of Kentucky. They have two children, Bell and Nettie.

Mr. Lidia is a member of the Missionary Baptist church and is a man whom to know is to respect. He has made his own way in the world unaided and has attained not only a fortune but that more important thing, an untarnished character.

**C**OLONEL PHILIP HOWARD, one of the oldest residents of Bosque county, recently died in Meridian, at the advanced age of eighty-two years. After a stirring and remarkable career this heroic man, so closely identified with the early history of Texas, settled down quietly as a citizen, first near San Antonio, Texas, then moved to Lavaca county, this state, in 1842, and finally to Bosque county, in 1855, in the town of Meridian, where his declining years were passed. Here, surrounded by a devoted family, including children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, this hero of many a battle-field quietly passed over to the "silent majority," after an illness of three days. It is a notable fact that the burial of his earthly remains occurred on his eighty-second birthday. Considering the hardships he endured, the dangers he encountered, the trials and exposures to which in all the early years of

his early life he was necessarily exposed, it is surprising that he attained to such a venerable age.

Colonel Howard was born in Louisville, Kentucky, April 7, 1812. His parents, Gideon and Delilah Howard, moved to Illinois when he was a child, and in that state he lived until twenty-one years of age. At that time he emigrated to Texas, which was ever afterward his home. When but a small lad he started out to earn his own living, and being full of life and energy he determined to make his own way in the world without aid from his father. His education, in those primitive times of a new country, was of course very limited, yet he obtained business opportunities, his first experience being in the mercantile line at old Fort Dearborn, now the world renowned city of Chicago, then a mere trading post for Indians and pioneer white settlers. Upon the breaking out of the Black Hawk war young Howard enlisted as a soldier and rendered brave service for his country under the command of General William Henry Harrison, afterward president of the United States. Once during the progress of a battle, the horse he rode was shot from under him, but he still continued fighting in the field, evincing the courage and perseverance that was a marked feature in his subsequent life.

Ambitious and adventurous, in 1833, at the age of twenty-one, he emigrated to Texas, then under Mexican rule. Here, during all those troublous times, he was actively engaged. There was a plenty of work for every man to do, and a plenty of hardships and dangers, too. This was three years before Texas first became a republic under Houston. Murderous Indians and cruel, treacherous Mexicans were then constantly menacing the settlers and calling for

the exercise of bravery and sagacity. Young Howard was equal to the situation. Alert, undaunted, he was ready for emergencies and did good service under the republic and also after Texas was admitted into the Union. He was one of the Texan rangers whose services as minute men often saved the settlers from massacre, and were in fact the strongest and most efficient organization in Texas for defense against Indian depredations and their murderous raids.

Colonel Howard was present when Santa Anna was brought in a prisoner after the battle of San Jacinto. He was also at the council in San Antonio where a noted Comanche chief, with his warriors, plotting the extermination of the whites, brought in a part of their white captives, having murdered the others but concealing the fact, and pretending to have come to the council solely for the purpose of bringing these captives and receiving their ransom. Some years ago the Colonel, sitting at his own quiet fireside, gave a thrilling account of this exciting and tragical encounter that came so near being fatal to all the whites assembled there.

"Ask the chief where are the other prisoners he was to bring," was the order given to the interpreter. "I dare not; he will kill me if I do," was the reply. But the request was pushed to a command: "Why are the other prisoners not here?" The Colonel said the chief was a tall, muscular Indian, with a broad chest. Standing there when the question was asked he raised his arm, struck a resounding blow upon his chest and quick as thought drew out his knife and with a terrific yell killed the interpreter on the spot! This was the signal for a general fight, and had not the settlers been prepared for a treacherous emergency every

white person would have been butchered then and there!

During the Mexican war Colonel Howard held the position of commissary, a post of great danger, as the capture of army stores was an important part of a campaign, and his courage and energy were often tested severely.

In May, 1839, Colonel Howard married Mrs. Sarah Stinnett, daughter of George and Isabella Creth. She was a noble woman, brave, efficient and affectionate, and their union was a happy one though their early married life was fraught with hardships and dangers. A sketch of her tragic life follows this. By the marriage just mentioned there were three daughters,—Eugenie, Minty and Susan. The eldest married Mr. Heath and died leaving two children. Minty, now Mrs. Greer, resides in Meridian. In her home the Colonel died April 6, 1894, tenderly cared for by herself and sister, Mrs. Susan Womack, who resides at Morgan, Bosque county.

When the Centennial Exposition was held in Philadelphia in 1876 complimentary railroad and exposition tickets were sent to Colonel Howard as a mark of respect for his services in behalf of his country; and for his attendance at the recent World's Fair at Chicago a special Pullman car was tendered him,—the octogenarian who had fought in the Black Hawk war and had been a trader at Fort Dearborn, the old military station before Chicago was dreamed of; but he was obliged to decline the honor on account of the infirmity of age.

The history of his life even after his marriage would of itself be more interesting than a sensational romance, and several experiences even more thrilling. Suffice it to say that in an earlier day he took up a

number of state farms and was several times driven away by hostile Comanches, at the risk of his life and of the lives of his family. His homes were located near the coast, the interior of the state being then a wilderness. He studied law and at one time was judge of the court in Lavaca county. Throughout his life he was governed by principles of right in his dealings.

In the death of Colonel Howard Texas loses one of the very few veteran pioneers and patriots that have made her history illustrious. They are passing on. We shall see their like no more. But Texas owes a debt of gratitude to such, who in her days of peril were indeed her heroes and the saviors of this fair heritage. Father Howard was a lifelong Universalist in his religious belief. "He was never anything else in religious belief or practice," said his daughter, Mrs. Greer. During the dangerous times of the late civil war he was a Union man to the core and held the integrity of the United States government dear to him. He occupied a position as an officer on the frontier on the home guard against Indian raids, when a Union man's life was in special danger, more particularly that of a Union officer. After the war he was appointed superintendent of the Freedmen's Bureau for a number of counties and held the office until it was abolished.

(The foregoing sketch is furnished by Mrs. Mary C. Billings, of Hico, the wife of Rev. Mr. Billings.)



RS. PHILIP HOWARD, the heroine, whose maiden name was Sarah Creth, was born in Illinois, in 1810, and when but a child of fourteen years was married, becoming the

wife of John Sherry, because unhappy at home with a stepmother. A few years after her marriage she emigrated with her husband to Texas, then a foreign and partially unknown country. Only those possessed of an adventurous spirit came from "the States" to this land, then the home of Comanche and other warlike Indians, and ruled by a government which though ostensibly republican was purely despotic in operation, and its people treacherous and cruel. The experience of this girl-wife in Texas was, from the first, trying and full of uncertainty and danger. After a married life of five years her husband was killed by the Indians, leaving her with one child,—Joseph Lewis Sherry,—who grew to manhood and reared a family in Texas but is now deceased.

Subsequently to the death of John Sherry, his widow married John Hibbins, by whom she had one child. As she could neither read nor write she was unable to communicate with her friends, and consequently knew nothing of them after leaving Illinois. Five years had passed when she decided to satisfy a continued longing to visit her father and family at the old home. With her husband's consent she undertook the journey, which she made by boat. On her arrival at her childhood's home she learned that her father was dead and the family scattered, so that she was obliged to return to Texas without having seen her people except two brothers and a half-brother, who accompanied her on her return journey. They were met at the boat by Mr. Hibbins, who had already loaded up and was ready to start for the settlements. The following morning they were attacked by a party of Indians, who murdered the husband and half-brother in her presence and took her and her two children prisoners.

The young mother, with hereight-months-old child in her arms, was marched along guarded by her demoniacal captors, who, saying she could not walk fast enough carrying her burden, tore the child from her arms and dashed its brains out against a tree before the agonized mother's eyes and threw the body into the crotch of a tree! Every feeling of her heart, she afterward said, was concentrated into deadly hate and thirst for vengeance. Fear was gone; all thought merged into the one absorbing desire to kill the murderers of her husband and child.

Onward they went, testing all her powers of endurance to keep up with their hasty march. At night she was surrounded by the savage Indians, who lay near by her on the ground with their hatchets in hand. She had acquired some understanding of the Spanish-Mexican *patois* in which the Indians talked, and ascertained that she was not to be kept a prisoner for a ransom but would be killed, while her little boy would be retained by them and reared in the tribe.

Fortunately the second night they encamped on the bank of a stream. After midnight she arose and slipped out from among them, picked up a tomahawk with the intention of killing two of the savages, but thinking that she might thus awaken the rest, who would then kill her and keep the child, she started away, leaving the little boy. Wading down the creek for a distance to hide her tracks, she found a dense thicket, where she concealed herself. For a few hours she lay concealed there, and could hear the voice of her four-year-old boy crying for her! After making an unsuccessful search for her the Indians started away, taking the opposite direction. After going some distance she heard the lowing of a cow

and saw one going over the hill, evidently to her calf, which assured her that a habitation was not far away. Leaving the stream she followed the animal and came to a settler's house. Providentially, it appeared, there was a company of rangers there, eating their breakfast while on their way in pursuit of the Indians. Rapidly the escaped captive told her tale of woe, and quick as thought those brave men were in the saddle in hot pursuit of the savages.

Taking the direction indicated by Mrs. Hibbins, it was not long before they sighted the squad of Indians, now on a rapid flight, knowing that the escape of their captive meant their own danger. Fiends as they were, they had tied Mrs. Hibbins' little boy upon the back of a wild horse, which they then let loose from the band. It was a desperate case, and perfect marksmen as were those brave rangers, it required all the nerve they possessed to save the little fellow thus ruthlessly doomed by the Indians to a horrible death. But a quick dash, a keen eye and a firm hand brought relief; the horse was shot and the child rescued unharmed, while the savages were routed, and a portion of the band were shot!

About a year after the event just related she married a man named Stinnett, and they had a daughter, who was drowned when two years old, after its father was killed. While on his way to New Orleans to purchase goods and supplies, with a considerable sum of money with him, he was robbed and murdered, probably by two Mexicans and a white man; but no trace of him was ever discovered, though his horse returned and his saddle and saddlebags were afterward found.

Thus within a few years this brave young woman, having as it were had no childhood,

experienced trouble, sorrow and suffering which would have killed an ordinary woman.

In 1839 she married Colonel Philip Howard, and through all the troublous period that followed in Texas history proved a noble woman and a helpmeet indeed in every emergency. She and her family were obliged to abandon their homes several times on account of the hostile Comanches, for whom naturally she cherished a deadly hate.

Such were the experiences of the early settlers of Texas, whose courage and perseverance in the face of trials and dangers helped to found this great state and give its people the bravery to achieve such success,—first as a republic and later as a noble accession to our beloved Union. The heroine who had passed through such terrible experiences in her younger days, lived to see her children grown and married, and in more peaceful times spent years of domestic happiness, beloved by all for her cheerful and kindly spirit, as well as for her courage and bravery in situations that would have caused even the strongest man to shrink appalled under such an experience as hers.

After a busy and remarkably eventful life this grand woman died, March 28, 1870, a matron of sixty years, whose departure was mourned by a large circle of friends besides the members of her immediate family.

---

**J**UDGE JOHN WEATHERFORD PARKER, a member of the firm of Parker & Chesley, prominent and leading attorneys of Hamilton, Texas, is a native of this state, born in Dallas county October 6, 1859, at Grapevine, and is the son of Lacy and Lou (Russell) Parker. During the late civil war his father enlisted

under General Price in the Confederate army, and died of bilious fever in a hospital at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1864. His mother, with her three children,—John W., Mattie Davis and Mollie Lacy,—went to live with her father, Allen Russell, who in the spring of 1866 removed to Falls county, Texas.

Our subject received a good common-school education, and at the age of seventeen returned to his grandfather's, then living in Hill county, Texas, where he attended school for two years. He next accompanied his cousin, Jap Hearne, to Archer county, Texas, taking three hundred head of cattle, and remained there for one year. The following six months were spent in teaching at Arlington, Tarrant county, and for two years engaged in the same occupation at White Chapel.

Coming to Hamilton county in the fall of 1883, Mr. Parker took charge of a school at Lanham, which he conducted for three months, and then taught four months at Jonesboro, and two years at Boggy, Bosque county. Later he was a student in Hamilton College for six months, in which he later taught for the same length of time. Subsequently he again engaged in teaching at Lanham for two years.

When young, Mr. Parker began reading law, and was admitted to the bar at Stephenville, in the fall of 1888. During the same season he was elected prosecuting attorney for Hamilton county, which position he capably filled for two years, and then opened a law office with J. C. George, now of Stephenville, under the firm name of Parker & George. In the fall of 1892 our subject was elected county judge, and served in that position for two years. The same year he formed a partnership with H. E.



Chesley, the present firm being Parker & Chesley, who do a large law and land business.

On the 25th of January, 1891, Mr. Parker was united in marriage with Miss Eloise Nicholson, who was born in McLennan county, Texas, December 17, 1871, and is the daughter of M. H. Nicholson. She came with her parents to Hamilton in 1877.

For twelve years Mr. Parker has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, became a Mason at Hico in 1887, and now belongs to Rock House Lodge at Hamilton. He casts his ballot in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party, and is numbered among the most progressive and enterprising citizens of the county. He made one of the most successful prosecuting attorneys as well as county judges that the county has ever had. He is thoroughly familiar with authority, and never at a loss for a precedent. He has a large circle of warm personal friends, the regard of the entire profession, and has won the respect of all with whom business or social relations have brought him in contact.

**J**OSHUA LAWSON HERRINGTON, M. D., an eminent physician of Pottsville, Texas, was born July 20, 1861, in Jefferson county, Missouri, and is a son of Joshua and Lucinda (Wideman) Herrington, the former of Irish and the latter of Welsh descent. The parents were also natives of Jefferson county, the birth of the father occurring at Belew's Creek, February 8, 1811, and the mother at Jones' Creek, June 20, 1817. By occupation he was both a farmer and blacksmith, religiously was a member of the

Missionary Baptist church, and in politics a lifelong Democrat. He passed away September 9, 1886, and his wife died January 1, 1874. In their family were thirteen children, nine still living, of whom the Doctor is the youngest.

Bartholomew Herrington, the great-grandfather of our subject, was a pioneer of Lexington, Kentucky, where he erected the first house there that had a shingle roof; and there the grandfather of the Doctor, John Herrington, was born. The latter died in Missouri, in 1865, at the age of eighty-six years. He was the father of four sons,—John C., James, Samuel and Joshua. Francis Wideman, the maternal grandfather of the Doctor, was a native of South Carolina, born near Charleston, but as early as 1810 became a resident of Missouri, where he owned a plantation and also worked as a mechanic. In his family were four children,—Matilda, Lucinda, Leonard and Henry.

In February, 1880, Dr. Herrington left the parental roof and came to Kaufman county, Texas, where he worked as a farm hand ten months for his brother, G. W. Herrington. In December, 1880, he returned to Missouri and entered the Salem Academy, in Dent county, that state, where he obtained a good common-school education. In February, 1882, he returned to Texas and worked as a farm hand until the fall of 1883. During the winter of 1883-4 he cut cord-wood four miles south of Terrell, Texas. During the spring of 1884 he clerked in a grocery store in Terrell for four months. On August 18, 1884, he came to Hamilton county, Texas, and for two months he ran a stationary engine at a gin in Hamilton. In the following November he commenced teaching school four miles south of Pottsville, and continued to follow that

profession in Hamilton and Comanche counties until he began the practice of medicine. In the winter of 1888 he began reading medicine under the instruction of Eargle Brothers, two physicians of Lamkin, Comanche county, Texas.

In September following he entered the medical department of the University of Tennessee, at Nashville, where he received the degree of M. D., February 24, 1891. After two months spent at Indian Gap he located at Pottsville, in May, 1891, where he has since successfully engaged in practice, his business extending nine miles east and west, and twelve miles north and south of the village. His thorough knowledge of medicine and skill in surgery have won for him the confidence of the people, and gained him a large and lucrative practice. His religious belief is that held by the Missionary Baptist church, in politics he is an ardent Democrat, and socially is a member of Hamilton Lodge, I. O. O. F.

On the 30th of May, 1888, Dr. Herrington was united in marriage with Miss Ella Tatum, and they now have three children: Rosa Ella, born March 20, 1890; Imy Gene, born January 31, 1892; and Gaillard Lawson, born January 27, 1894. Mrs. Herrington is the daughter of Walter Marion Tatum, a prosperous farmer of Comanche county, who was born in Hall county, Georgia, October 28, 1841. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Blevins, was born in Carroll county, Arkansas, and is the daughter of Luke and Malissa (Mellock) Blevins.

William Tatum, the grandfather of Mrs. Herrington, was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, October 1, 1805, and died in Comanche county, Texas, February 17, 1884. In 1844 he removed to Alabama,

three years later became a resident of Mississippi, and on the 25th of December, 1849, reached Galveston, Texas, with his four sons,—Nathaniel, Thomas, Walter Marion and James K. From Galveston he went to Austin county, where he rented land for a year, for the following two years operated rented land in Washington county, and then for three years rented land in Bell county. In September, 1856, he located in Comanche county, where he passed the remainder of his days, and there acquired two hundred and fifty acres of land on the head-waters of Warren's creek. His house was the favorite resting place for the weary travelers in those early days, and he was one of the pioneer Indian fighters in this section. In South Carolina he married Miss Barrett, and their children were Nathaniel, Riley, Thomas and William, all of whom are now deceased with the exception of Nathaniel, who is living in Indian Territory. His second wife, and the grandmother of Mrs. Herrington, was in her maidenhood Miss Rebecca Douglass, whom he married in Georgia. She was born in Knox county, Tennessee, January 3, 1804, and died June 28, 1896, aged ninety-two years, five months and twenty-five days. Her other child, James Riley, was born September 28, 1843.

**W. MCNEILL, M. D.**—The history of central Texas would be incomplete without the record of this gentleman, who is the pioneer physician of Erath county, taking up his residence here with the first family that settled within the borders of the county. Pioneer life at best entails many hardships,

but the life of the pioneer doctor is a peculiarly difficult one, and no greater bravery is displayed by the soldier on the tented field than by the physician who in the stormiest weather is forced to ride mile after mile across trackless prairies or through forests where every tree may serve as a hiding place for the treacherous Indian lying in wait for his foe. It was such a life that Dr. McNeill entered upon in 1855 when he took up his abode in Erath county, but the sturdy, courageous nature of such a man will overcome, surmount or else meet bravely all trials and difficulties. Not only did he minister to those in need of his professional services, but in the work of developing the region and advancing its best interests he has borne a prominent and an active part, and certainly deserves to be numbered among the founders of his adopted county, meriting the gratitude of younger generations who shall profit by his labors.

The Doctor is a native of North Carolina, his birth having occurred in Moore county, on the 26th of May, 1819, and his parents being Archibald and Mary (Waddle) McNeill. The McNeill family is of Scotch origin and was founded in America at a period antedating the Revolutionary war. The father was a man of influence and importance in Moore county and for several terms represented his district in congress, while his brother served for twenty years as sheriff of the county. When our subject was about sixteen years of age the father emigrated to Mississippi and took up his residence on a farm six miles east of Holly Springs, where he made his home until his life's labors were ended. His death occurred when he had reached his sixty-ninth year, and his wife, who survived him for ten years, passed away at the same age. They

were members of the Baptist church and were most estimable people. They had twelve children, ten of whom reached manhood and womanhood and several of the sisters lived to advanced years.

The Doctor, however, is now the only survivor of the family. He resided with his parents until the death of his father, when he went to live with an older brother, with whom he remained for three years. He then took up the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. John H. Morse, of Holly Springs, Mississippi, and later attended lectures at the Medical Institute, at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1840. In March, 1841, he entered upon the practice of his profession in Waterford, Mississippi, eight miles from Holly Springs, remaining there for four years, when he removed to De Soto county. In the meantime, however, he returned and took another course of lectures and was graduated with the class of March, 1843.

Dr. McNeill engaged in practice in De Soto county from the spring of 1845 until 1854, when he came to Texas and located in McLennan county, ten miles north of Waco. In 1855, in company with John M. Stephen, Thomas Arendell, Mefferd Henley, Major George B. Erath, Thomas Newby, John Jones and James McCarthy, he came to what is now Erath county. They looked over the country, noted its natural resources and decided to take up their abode here. The following fall they moved their families to this place, Doctor McNeill's home being upon the present site of Stephenville. He at once began the practice of his profession, and his duties often called him fifty miles from home, which journeys were accomplished on horseback, as there were no railroads in the district at that time. No

matter what the difficulties, how inclement the weather or long the ride, he would never refuse to respond to a call from a suffering fellow creature, and in this way he became one of the best known men in all the country around and one of the most highly respected. In Erath county to-day not to know Dr. McNeill is almost to argue one's self unknown. In addition to his practice he also established and conducted a general mercantile store, which yielded him a good income as the increasing population brought him greater trade. In 1868 he met with an accident, suffering a compound fracture of both bones of the leg, and this prevented further professional duties and cares.

Dr. McNeill was united in marriage to Miss Mary Scott, of Tippah county, Mississippi, who died in 1852, leaving one son, Wallace C., who is still living. For his second wife the Doctor chose Miss Mary A. Stephen, daughter of John M. Stephen and a native of Washington county, Texas. They had five children, namely: John E., of Taylor county, Texas; Ophelia A., wife of William Latta, of Erath county; James and Sidney, also of the same county; and Margaret, wife of James D. Carr, of Erath county. The mother of this family died in 1863 and the Doctor was married March 5, 1865, to Mrs. Lizzie (Bell) Peters, a native of Wilson county, Missouri, born December 8, 1842, who came to Texas in an early day, when a child. There are three children of this union: Mary, wife of Stephen N. Borders, of Stephenville; Samuel J. and Daniel Malcolm. Mrs. McNeill departed this life August 9, 1893. While engaged in the practice of his profession the Doctor took advantage of his opportunity to purchase desirable property and became owner of three thousand acres, large tracts

of which he had placed under cultivation and then rented, deriving a good income therefrom. He has given to each of his children two hundred acres of land. He still retains a large property for himself, the income from which surrounds him with all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life. He is a man of keen foresight and sagacity and excellent business and executive ability, and to these qualities his success is attributable.

Doctor McNeill has been frequently called to public office, by his fellow citizens who appreciate his worth and ability. He has the honor of having been the first postmaster of Stephenville, and also the first county clerk of Erath county, holding the latter office for two years. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat and warmly advocates the principles of that party. Since 1856 he has been connected with the Masonic fraternity, was a charter member of the lodge at Stephenville and its first secretary. A consistent member of the Methodist church, he has served as its steward and was one of the seven original members who organized the society at his place. In the development of the business, educational and moral interests of the county he has been most active. He has witnessed the entire growth and development of this region, and no name is more intimately identified with its most progressive work than that of Dr. W. W. McNeill.

REV. R. D. ROSS.—No one who has made a study of the history of Texas can fail to note the important place the Baptist preacher has occupied in this state. His presence among the cowboys and frontiersmen has

been a restraining power. He has exerted a refining influence in the rough settlements and rude homes. As the country has become more thickly settled, it has been through his direction and untiring efforts that churches have been organized and houses of worship built. Indeed, there has been no force more potent for good in this broad state than that wielded by the Baptist preacher. In this connection we would speak at length of the life of the Rev. R. D. Ross, whose identity with Erath county, Texas, dates from the year 1865.

He was born September 26, 1824, in Lauderdale county, Alabama, and on his father's farm in Franklin county, that state, was reared to manhood, passing his youthful days in honest toil in the field and receiving a fair education in the schools near his home. His parents were James and Margaret (Yost) Ross. John Ross, his grandfather, was a Pennsylvanian by birth. He served in the Revolutionary war, making a tour of the south under General Greene, and after the war returned south and made settlement in North Carolina; and his history in this respect was not unlike that of our subject's maternal grandfather, Jacob Yost, he, too, serving under General Greene in the war for independence, and at its close establishing his home in the Old North State. Grandfather Ross was of Scotch descent and by occupation was a millwright, while Grandfather Yost was a farmer all his days and traced his origin back to Germany. In North Carolina James Ross was reared and married. While yet a young man, accompanied by his wife and only child, he sought a new home in Alabama, then on the frontier, and there engaged in farming, having plenty of Indians and only a few

white settlers for his neighbors. In 1859 the emigration spirit again seized him and we find him seeking another frontier home, this time in Harrison county, Texas, where he bought a farm and maintained his residence until 1865. That year he removed to Comanche county, where he bought another farm, and finally died, in 1868, at the advanced age of seventy-eight years. Wherever he lived he figured as a leading and respected citizen. A Democrat and active and prominent in local politics, he was frequently called to fill important positions, and always acquitted himself creditably. For many years he was a justice of the peace, and among other responsible offices he filled was that of deputy sheriff. His first wife died when the subject of our sketch was small, his last wife surviving him until 1885. In early life he was a Presbyterian, as also was his first wife, but later he became a Baptist and died in that faith. His two marriages resulted in the birth of twenty children, two of whom died in infancy, and of the others we make brief record as follows: Daniel, who died in Alabama; Mary, wife of Littleton Ross; Rachel, wife of John Walker; John, who died while on a visit to Texas; Jacob, a resident of Comanche county, Texas; and R. D., whose name forms the heading of this sketch. These were born of the first marriage. The children of the second wife are Robert; Samuel; Jane, who died young; Martha, deceased; Elizabeth, wife of Jesse Davis; Martin V.; Ziltha, wife of Pleas Crosley; Texas, deceased; Francis M., George, William and Allie, wife of Frank Brown.

From this reference to his family history we turn now to the life of our immediate subject, R. D. Ross. He remained with



his parents on the Alabama farm until he reached his majority. In 1849 he married, then lived with his father-in-law in that state until 1851, when he and his young wife started for Arkansas. Arrived there, he purchased land covered with heavy timber, cleared off the same and made a farm, and then sold out and bought again. In 1862 he sold his second farm and moved to Texas, joining his father in Harrison county.

Early in life, in 1844, Mr. Ross was soundly converted and joined the Baptist church. Soon he began taking an active interest in church work, this interest increased from year to year, and he has never yet tired of his work for the Master. On moving to Arkansas he found no church or Sabbath-school organization, but instead a wide field for missionary work. About 1853 he commenced holding meetings, organized both church and Sunday-school, and carried on the gospel work with enthusiasm and success. He was ordained regular minister in 1856. As long as he remained in Arkansas he continued to preach and in that time had five different charges, the last one being at Hot Springs. Almost immediately after his arrival in Texas he was called upon to preach and soon had charge of two churches. In 1865 he came to his present locality in Erath county, pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and set about the work of establishing a home, and at the same time embraced every opportunity to tell the glad tidings of salvation. He was then the only Baptist preacher in Erath county. His first charge was at Dublin and next at Stephenville, and at Dublin and Stephenville he preached fourteen years. Between his home and those places there was no house or sign of habitation, and such was the un-

settled condition of the country that he was compelled to go well armed to protect himself against the Indians. But he had a good horse and always felt able to take care of himself as he rode about the country making his appointments. In all his experience he never ran from, or had a fight with, an Indian. But he has been with the settlers on numerous raids after the red men, and at one time he captured a Comanche Indian whom they sent to Fort Sill and subsequently exchanged for a white child.

Mr. Ross preached every Sunday, either at his regular charge or at some ranch, and after several years helped to organize other churches, among them Round Grove, where he was chosen pastor in 1871 and where he has since presided as such. July of the present year will round up his quarter century as pastor of this charge. This fact alone is ample evidence of the high regard he entertains for the people of Round Grove and also of their love for him. The first church at Dublin, above referred to, was called Leon church, it was afterward dissolved and re-organized as Dublin church. In this change, however, there was no ill feeling whatever. Indeed, in all his long ministerial career Mr. Ross has never had any wrangles to contend with. His ministry has in many respects been a remarkable one, remarkable for the long years of harmonious service, all characterized by steady, constant work and free from anything like spasmodic action. Among his best friends were the cowboys. They came miles to hear him preach, were attentive to the service, and never had to be called to order, and not a few of them when they married sent for him to perform the ceremony. What may seem a little strange now is that he has never kept a record of the marriages and

baptisms he has solemnized. Now in his old age he seldom goes far from home to preach but he is regular in the performance of his duties in his home church.

As already stated, Mr. Ross pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land at the time he located here in 1865. He has since acquired five hundred acres more, has given about three hundred acres to his children, and yet retains four hundred acres, one hundred and seventy-five of which are under cultivation. He has a commodious and delightful home, with modern conveniences all around, including wind-pump, fine orchard, etc.; and he has always raised some stock.

Mr. Ross was first married in Alabama to Miss Martha A. Thompson, daughter of George and Mary Thompson, Virginia people who had moved to Alabama, Mr. Thompson being a slaveholder and farmer of Alabama, where he died. Mrs. Thompson died in Texas. Mrs. Martha A. Ross was a woman of most excellent qualities, was in sympathy with her husband's work, and was in every way a true helpmate to him. She and all her children were consistent members of the church. She died September 12, 1875. Seven of her nine children grew to maturity, namely: George R., pastor of the Baptist church at De Leon, Texas; James R., Reuben B., Jacob and John—all prosperous farmers; Samuel, who died at the age of thirty-one years, January, 1896, leaving a wife and two sons; and Potia, wife of Ed. Ripato, a farmer. May 25, 1876, Mr. Ross wedded Miss Nancy A. Howell, daughter of Sparks Howell, who was killed in the siege of Vicksburg. The present Mrs. Ross also is a member of the Baptist church, and is a refined and cultured lady. Their union has resulted in the birth

of five children, all at home, namely: Graves, Milton H., Morgan, Virginia and Bertha.

JAMES HOPKINS WYSONG, M. D., Sc. D., Ph. D., a prominent and successful practitioner of the healing art, at Hico, Texas, was born April 27, 1850, in Collin county, Texas, ten miles north of McKinney. His parents were Charles Hopkins and Sarah (Foster) Wysong, and his mother and twin brother died when he was only three days old. When he was only nineteen he began the study of medicine, under the advice of Dr. J. L. Leslie, at Mantua, Collin county, Texas. He taught during the years 1870 and 1871, at Hillsboro, and at the close of the last year resumed his medical reading with Dr. N. B. Kennedy, of that city, as preceptor. He was ready in about a year to begin the medical course at the University of Louisiana, now known as Tulane University. Here he studied during 1872-73, and then came to Bosque county, and practiced there until the winter of 1879-80, when he took a degree at the Louisville Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky. Later on he returned to the Tulane University, in the medical department of which he was graduated in 1886. In the month of September, 1888, he was called to the chair of chemistry and toxicology in the Texas Medical College and Hospital at Galveston, and filled the duties of that responsible position for three years. During the last two years of this time he was also superintendent of the John Sealy Hospital, and, as the first superintendent, had the honor of opening it, in January, 1890. July 1, 1891, our subject returned to his home in Walnut Springs,

Bosque county. For a time he was practicing in Hillsboro, with Dr. E. L. Sessions, and in August, 1895, removed to Hico, where he has since continued his medical career with much success. In addition to his regular professional work, Dr. Wysong has, since September, 1891, completed two courses of post-graduate work in Trinity University, Tehuacana, Texas, and graduated there with the degrees of Doctor of Science and Doctor of Philosophy.

Dr. Wysong was married in October, 1873, to Ophelia Atlanta, daughter of Rev. Joseph P. and Mary F. (Johnson) Grace. Her father was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. She is the mother of seven children, five of whom are now living: Ernest E., Ruth, Blanche, Mabel and Inez. He is a member of the Knights of Honor lodge at Hico, and of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. He was reared a Presbyterian, but when he became a man he saw fit to alter his religious associations.

The father of our subject, C. H. Wysong, was born in Franklin county, Virginia, May 19, 1820, and removed to Missouri in 1846. There he remained for three years, when he came to Texas, making his home at Melissa, Collin county, where he still resides, enjoying a hale and hearty old age. In the latter part of the war he joined Burnett's brigade, but the great strife was over before he had seen much service. He was made a Mason in Mantua Lodge, No. 209, in 1857, and two years later was created worshipful master, and served his lodge in that capacity for many years. He was exalted a Royal Arch Mason March 27, 1858, in Haggai Chapter, No. 53, McKinney, Texas, and was elected high priest in 1859, which chair he has occupied most of

the time since. He was appointed D. D. G. M. in 1879, and served fourteen years. He was knighted in Dallas Commandery, No. 6, about four years ago, and was made grand tiler and guard at the same time, which position he now holds. He is patron of Ottawa Chapter, No. 27, O. E. S. From all this it will readily be seen that Mr. Wysong is one of the prominent Masons of the country.

**R**EV. W. P. HATCHETT.—Among all the classes of men who came to Texas in an early day none bore a more heroic part than the pioneer preachers. They were of necessity men of stern mold, with the courage of Spartans, as ready to fight as to preach. The use of the rifle and the pistol was as familiar to them as the texts of scripture from which they preached the story of the cross to the brave men and women who dared to face danger and death on the Texas frontier.

Elder Hatchett was a man of this type. He first came to Texas in 1846, then a young man of twenty-two, so that he has devoted the best years of his life to the advancement of the state and to the interests and aid of his fellow men. His birth occurred in Greene county, Georgia, December 21, 1823, his parents being John B. and Eliza (Tuggle) Hatchett, the former born in Virginia, the latter in Georgia, and both having descended from English ancestry. The father died in Georgia, in 1847, at the age of fifty-three years, and in 1851 the mother came to Texas, where her death occurred in 1890, when she had attained the age of eighty-six years and seven months. Mr. Hatchett was a planter and a man of genuine worth, enjoying the esteem of all

who knew him. In the family were eight children, seven of whom came to the Lone Star state, namely: Eliza Stevens, W. P., P. Henry, James J., Julia Ann, John M. and Amelia C. All are now deceased except W. P. and John M.

The boyhood days of our subject were spent in Georgia, where he acquired a practical education in the English, Latin and Greek languages and was thus fitted for professional studies. He graduated in medicine at Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1843. Returning to his home he began the practice of his chosen profession in his native state. Soon afterward he located at Oak Bowery, Alabama. In 1846 he came to Texas, first settling in Harrison county, six miles west of Marshall. There he remained until the following year, when he enlisted in Chevallier's battalion for service in the Mexican war. The command went to the "land of Montezuma," joined Taylor's army and did active service with the scouting forces,—a very important duty. In 1848 Mr. Hatchett was transferred to another command, but before he joined it the war was brought to a close.

On leaving the army our subject went once more to Georgia, there remaining for six years or until 1855. Within this time he was married, the important event being celebrated in 1850, when Miss Angelina Isabella Stevens became his wife. Four children were born to them in Georgia, and with their little ones they started for Texas in 1855. The same year Mr. Hatchett had been ordained as a minister of the gospel in Georgia, his relationship being with the Missionary Baptist church, and when he arrived in the Lone Star state he entered upon the active work of the ministry, spreading the "glad tidings of great joy" into communities which had not before

enjoyed church privileges. He was instrumental in founding fifteen different churches, in addition to his other labors in the Master's vineyard. He preached for a time to old churches at Rocky Creek, Columbus and Hallettsville, and in 1868 moved to Bosque county, locating on the Brazos river, twenty miles above Waco. There he resumed the practice of medicine, but after a year removed to Valley Mills, where he resided until 1884, at which time he took up his abode at his present place of residence. Here, he has since lived and prospered. He is now practically retired from the work of the ministry and the medical profession, although he still retains his interest in the advancement of both.

Mr. Hatchett is now giving his attention to that highly useful calling of agriculture and has helped to subdue a considerable portion of the wild prairie, making this region a productive and prosperous one. He first bought eleven hundred acres of land, entirely unimproved, the greater part of which is now under cultivation and well improved with good buildings and the other accessories of a model farm of the nineteenth century. His landed possessions are now five hundred acres, having settled his children around him on other acres he formerly owned. He is a man of sound judgment, and his untiring industry and perseverance, combined with the strictest regard for business ethics, have won him a handsome competence.

Mr. and Mrs. Hatchett became the parents of eleven children, eight of whom are yet living, namely: Mrs. Ella A. Wyly, Mrs. Mary E. Wyly, John B. and Hampton S., twins, Augustin M., William P., Julia E. and Angelina I. Those who have passed away are Ann Corrinne, James H.

and Walter. The children are all living in comfortable homes of their own near the father and are valued members of society. There are now eighteen grandsons and seventeen granddaughters. In 1891 Mr. Hatchett was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 14th of December, aged sixty-two years and twelve days. In 1892 our subject was again married, his second union being with Miss Narcissa E. Stevens, of Georgia, an estimable lady who has many warm friends in this locality, and is a cousin of his first wife.

The Doctor is well preserved both mentally and physically. In personal appearance he is a man of six feet and one inch, compactly built, weighing about one hundred and fifty-five pounds. His once black hair is slightly tinged with gray, but his heart is young and he still retains his interest in public affairs, being well informed on matters of general interest. He votes the Democratic ticket and gives his support to all measures, political and otherwise, which he believes will best promote the interests of his fellow men. His well spent life has won him the highest regard of all, and this volume would be incomplete without the record of one who has been so prominently connected with the progress of central Texas through a half century.

**REV. GEORGE WASHINGTON**  
**ROBERTS** is one of the prominent men and pioneer ministers of Bosque county, arriving here in October, 1867, and now makes his home at Iredell.

He was born in Gwinnett county, Georgia, about thirty miles from Atlanta, on the 28th of January, 1833. His father, Step

Roberts, was a native of North Carolina, and a son of William Roberts, who was of Welsh descent and served in the Revolutionary war. On reaching man's estate the father of our subject was united in marriage with Parnella Burgess, who was born in North Carolina and was a daughter of John Burgess, whose father was an officer in the Revolution. The Burgess family also had representatives in the war of 1812, the Mexican war and the civil war. In 1836 Step Roberts, accompanied by his family, removed to Calhoun county, Alabama, where both parents died, the father at the age of eighty-two and the mother at the age of sixty-nine years. The household included ten children, five sons and five daughters, namely: Martha, William, John, David, Mary, George W., Step M., Sarah, Virginia and Nancy. The father was a planter, and in political sentiment was an unswerving Democrat, to which party his children also adhered.

Our subject early became familiar with farm work in all its departments, and acquired a fair education in the public schools and by study at home. He was a close student of the Bible and in 1862 was ordained a minister of the Baptist church. He has ever been an active and zealous worker in the vineyard of the Master and in Alabama had charge of congregations at Harmony Grove, Providence, and Shoal Creek.

In 1867 Mr. Roberts with his family came to Texas, making the journey with a wagon and buggy drawn by five mules. They left Georgia on the 10th of October, and on the 8th of December they arrived at their destination, which was on the Brazos river six miles south of Kimball. In August of the following year Mr. Roberts purchased

land in Bosque county south of Iredell, and there built up a good farm of four hundred and fifteen acres, comprising one of the valuable places of the county. Upon the place he erected a comfortable dwelling, substantial barn and other outbuildings, and the water was supplied from an ever flowing well. There he lived until 1894, when he removed to Iredell, where he built a pleasant residence.

In Calhoun county, Alabama, in January, 1853, Mr. Roberts married Miss Susan Jane Walker, a daughter of William Walker, a Virginian by birth, whose father was of Irish extraction and a Revolutionary soldier. Eight children were born of this union, three of whom died in early life in Alabama; and George W. died in his twenty-first year, while attending college at Waco. Those living are Mrs. J. N. McDaniels, of Hamilton county, Texas; Mrs. Susan P. Welch, of the same county; Robert Lee, of Hamilton county; and Ida B., wife of J. P. Williamson, of Iredell. The mother of these children passed away in 1885, and the following year Mr. Roberts wedded Miss F. M. Brennan, who was born in Alabama and is the daughter of James W. and Depsy (Thompson) Brennan, both natives of South Carolina. To her parents were born the following children: Martha, Jane, Luella, Ann, F. M., wife of our subject, May E., Carolina J., Rebecca E., J. A. and J. W.

In October, 1868, Mr. Roberts organized a Baptist church two miles north of Iredell, with twelve members, but this grew until it had a membership of one hundred and fifty. In November, of 1868, the Baptist churches of Erath, Bosque, Hood and Comanche counties held a convention at which twenty delegates were present. At that time the Indians were so troublesome

that a man had to stand guard to keep them from stealing the horses, and the preachers all wore fire-arms strapped to their waists. The Baptist church at Iredell was organized in 1881 with little over thirty members. It grew and prospered until 1894, when there arose a difference of opinion in the congregation on a doctrinal point, which was brought about by the call of Rev. Joseph Lockhart as pastor, who propagated doctrines known as Martinism. This resulted in a division of the congregation, and in July, 1895, the second Baptist church was organized, with Rev. J. H. Johnson, as pastor.

In all the walks of life, Mr. Roberts has taken as his guide the precepts of the scriptures, and has been foremost in every movement for the religious advancement of the community. Of him it may be well said that he is in "soul sincere, in action faithful, and in honor clear."

**L** EONIDAS CREWS, M. D., one of the most respected practicing physicians of the city of Hamilton, Texas, is a native of the little village of Thomaston, Upson county, Georgia, and a son of Reuben Jordan and Eliza Yarbrough (Philips) Crews. While our subject was an infant, his parents sought a new home in Harris county, of the same state, and there his childhood and youth were passed. He had educational advantages of a rather high order, and was a student in what was known as the Flat Showl Academy in Harris county, where he completed the course in Latin. The profession of medicine early attracted him, and his first reading toward that end as his life work was under the auspices of Dr. Thomas P.



Park, with whom he studied two years. In the fall of 1853 the budding young physician entered as a student in Jefferson College, Philadelphia, where he continued one session. The next fall he was enrolled in the medical department of the University of New York, where he attended two sessions, graduating March 9, 1855, and immediately beginning his medical career as a practicing physician at Steam Mills, Decatur county, Georgia, where the outbreak of the civil war found him a successful country doctor.

When the noise of battle broke over the land he did not long remain home, but enlisted as a private in an artillery company of Florida, under command of J. L. Dunham, but was almost immediately appointed as surgeon, after passing an examination before the board of examiners at Charleston, South Carolina. The most of the military experiences of our subject were confined to the Everglade state, and here he was found when the war finally ceased, and he was free once more to return to the practice of his chosen profession. From Marianna, Florida, the scene of the surrender of his company, he went to Georgia, where he began his medical practice. In the year 1872 our subject removed to Valdosta, Lowndes county, where he remained until his removal to Texas.

Dr. Crews finally determined to seek a more productive field in Texas, and located in Hamilton, on the first day of May, 1875, and at once engaged in practice. There were already established here such physicians as Drs. Nicholson, Wilson and Steager, but Dr. Crews met with more than the usual measure of success. In 1878 Dr. Crews purchased one hundred and sixty acres on Lampasas creek, and was located there for five years, but in 1882 re-established him-

self in the city of Hamilton, where he has since remained. He is now sixty-five years old, has practiced medicine forty-one years, and has never taken a glass of whisky or used any alcoholic beverage whatever.

Dr. Crews became a married man May 30, 1861, leading to the altar Miss Helen Coachman, daughter of J. J. and Sarah (Wilkinson) Coachman. Mrs. Crews is a native of the Palmetto state, and was born March 29, 1843, at Georgetown. She is the mother of fourteen children, of whom the oldest is Clarence Coachman, born March 31, 1862, married Pauline Mings, and is now living at Hico, where he is occupying the responsible position of editor of the *Courier*. Eulalie was born January 28, 1866, and died October 16, 1892. She was the wife of F. H. Baker. Floyd Coachman was born May 2, 1867, was married to Rowe McKinnie, and is now living at Dublin, where he publishes the *Telephone*. Donella celebrated as her birthday October 6, 1868, and is now the wife of George H. Boynton, editor of the *Llano Times*. Elma was with her parents but a little time, born March 15, 1870, and dying August 10, 1874—a brief life story. Percival Coachman was born September 30, 1871, and is now at East Las Vegas, New Mexico. Stella first saw the light July 7, 1873, and is now the wife of J. E. Williams, one of the successful druggists of the city. The names and birthdays of the younger children, who are all at home, are noted as follows: Wilkinson Coachman, September 9, 1875; Helen, August 1, 1877; Simmie, May 12, 1879; Leonidas Coachman, January 12, 1881, who died May 24, 1888; John Coachman, born April 6, 1883; Coachman, born March 23, 1886, and Lizzie, October 22, 1888. Our subject has always been identi-

fied politically with the Democratic party, and in matters of religion is associated with the Christian church, having been a member of that church for fourteen years.

The father of our subject was a lawyer and died at the age of fifty years. He was the owner of a Georgia plantation of three hundred and twenty acres, and was regarded as a highly successful man. The mother of our subject was born in North Carolina, and died in the month of September, 1854, in her forty-fifth year. Dr. Crews had several brothers and sisters, whose names and history we briefly give: Charles Constantine, who was a soldier in the Confederate army, entered as captain and came out as brigadier general. He operated with General Wheeler, and was twice shot, but never captured. Algernon, who lived only to his second year. James Mortimer, who also was conspicuous in the Confederate service, rising to the rank of colonel, and for a time was attached to General Forrest's staff, and afterward had command of a regiment. Fleming Jordan, who also was in the war, entering as a private and rising to the rank of captain. Jackson Philip was a Baptist preacher and had charge of a school at Memphis. He died of yellow fever. He also followed the fortunes of the Stars and Bars, and was a graduate of the Emory and Henry College, Virginia; and Sarah, who died at the age of fourteen years.

The grandfather of our subject, Martin Crews, was a man of Revolutionary fame, and left five children, of whom Reuben Jordan was the oldest. The others were James Ware, Martin Mortimer, James Fleming and Elizabeth, who remained unmarried. The Crews family was probably of German extraction.

The maternal grandfather of our subject was Charles Philips, who was a native of North Carolina, but moved to Georgia in an early day. He was married to Miss Anna Nix, and their children were Eliza Yarbrough (the mother of our subject), Dorrinda, Margaret, Pleasant Jackson, Abram, George Nix, Sarah and Henry Lowe.

**CAPTAIN F. S. LARNED.**—Patriotism is the keynote of the American character, and a willing fidelity to the institutions and laws of the land has made possible the perpetuation of the republic. The men who stood by it through its periods of difficulty are deserving the gratitude of the entire nation, and their heroism should serve as examples to all who follow. Founded in the United States at an early day in its history the Larned family has long been noted for the loyalty of its members to all that is calculated to strengthen and uphold the national government. The father of our subject was General Benjamin Franklin Larned, who was born and reared in Vermont, and during the war of 1812 entered the United States army with the rank of lieutenant. He did arduous and faithful service on the frontier and for meritorious conduct was promoted until he became paymaster and afterward paymaster-general. He married Lucy Willis, a daughter of Nathaniel P. Willis, who belonged to one of the old and honored New England families of English origin.

The marriage of General and Mrs. Larned was celebrated in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, after which he was stationed at different posts on the frontier and served through the Florida war. They were the

parents of four children, of whom three served as loyal defenders of their country. Our subject, the eldest, was followed by Frank, who was a captain of artillery in the regular army; Edward, who was a physician; Charles, who was a paymaster in the army with the rank of major. The father of this family, after a long life of devotion to his country, died in Washington, in 1862. His wife died during the early boyhood of her eldest son, who was born in New York city, July 31, 1823.

The youth of Captain F. S. Larned of this review was spent in attendance at the public schools. Having received a military education he was ordered to New York, joined a New York regiment in quarters at Fort Hamilton, and did active and arduous service for his country until after the cessation of hostilities.

In July, 1853, Captain Larned was married to Miss Louisa Wooster, a native of Chicago, and a daughter of David and Laura (Walter) Wooster, who removed from Connecticut to Chicago at a very early day. They became the parents of four children, namely: Walter, who is now engaged in business with his father; Lucy, wife of Dr. Henry Byford, a prominent physician of Chicago, Illinois; Gertrude, wife of A. J. Robertson, of Hood county; and George, of Bostwick.

In 1865 our subject threw up his commission as captain of the Twelfth United States Infantry and went abroad. He was wrecked off the coast of Africa, and after being in an open boat for three days and two nights, tossed about by a troubled sea, he was picked up by a United States man-of-war, remaining on board of the same for two years. During his absence his wife died. Five years after leaving his native

land he returned to New York, and in 1870 came to Texas.

He first located in Waco, where he continued to make his home until 1876, when he came to Hood county, where for several years he was successfully engaged in teaching. In 1890 he turned his attention to mercantile pursuits, establishing a store in Paluxy, where he carries a large and well-selected stock of dry goods and all general merchandise, also drugs and druggists' supplies. He is a wide-awake and progressive merchant, who keeps thoroughly up to the times, and his large and constantly increasing patronage shows the confidence reposed in him by his fellow-townsmen. Politically he affiliates with the People's party, and in religious belief he is a Catholic.

REV. WILLIAM CARROLL BURKS, who for many years was actively engaged in the work of the ministry of the Primitive Baptist church, is now living retired at Pottsville, Texas, enjoying a well earned rest.

He was born on the 7th of March, 1818, and is the son of James Lyon and Lydia (Robinson) Burks. The father was a native of Lincoln county, Georgia, served as orderly sergeant under General Jackson in the war of 1812, was for a number of years a member of the state legislature, and was colonel on the staff of Governor Sleigh. In 1845 he became a resident of Scott county, Mississippi, where his death occurred in 1866, at the age of seventy-six years. He was also a faithful member of the Baptist church.

At the age of twenty-two years our subject started out in life for himself, operating his father's farm until 1843, when he re-

moved to Russell county, Alabama. At the end of a year, however, he went to Chambers county, that state, where the following three years were passed. The next four years he spent in Tallapoosa county, whence he removed to Leake county, Mississippi, but in November, 1872, he became a resident of Comanche county, Texas, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land on Holmes creek, all wild. He at once began its improvement, erecting a house, and there made his home for three years, when he sold out and bought two hundred acres nearer the town of Comanche. After living there for four years, he exchanged that place for one east of the town, but three years later removed to his present home in Pottsville.

On the 22d of December, 1840, Mr. Burks was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Weathers, who was born in Georgia, October 11, 1819, and is the daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Malney) Weathers. Her father served as a member of the state senate from Talbot county, Georgia, and died there in 1882, at the advanced age of ninety-three years, being at that time the oldest man in the county. Our subject and his estimable wife became the parents of the following children: Daniel, born November 19, 1842, died in August, 1862, from effects of Confederate service in the late war; James, born July 20, 1845, also died in the same month in 1862; William Milton, born June 27, 1847, died while a member of the Confederate army in the fall of 1865; Jesse, born March 12, 1850, is living in Comanche county, Texas; John Franklin, born August 31, 1852, makes his home in the same county; Thomas Jefferson, born November 22, 1854, owns and runs a cotton gin at Pottsville (see sketch elsewhere in this work); Sarah

Frances, born July 22, 1855, is the wife of Benjamin Lassette, of Taylor county, Texas; Lainey was born December 13, 1857, and died between seventeen and eighteen years of age; Andrew Jackson, born December 3, 1860, is living in Callahan county, Texas.

In early life, Mr. Burks became a member of the Primitive Baptist church, of which he was ordained deacon in 1845, and on the 27th of November, 1858, was ordained a minister, and has engaged in preaching ever since. He has been a faithful and conscientious worker in the Master's vineyard, doing all in his power for the uplifting of humanity, and the world is better for his having lived. His political support is given the Democratic party.

**W**ILLIAM HENDERSON RUSSELL, M. D.—Bosque county has few, if any, citizens more worthy of biographical honors than he whose name adorns this page,—Dr. W. H. Russell,—a man of great versatility, who has been closely connected in many ways with the interests of Bosque county, has kept pace with its progress and aided in its development, and stands to-day as one of its best and most honored citizens. To the portrayal of such a life the biographer reverts with no little satisfaction, finding both interest and profit therein.

Dr. Russell was born in Pulaski county, Illinois, July 6, 1827, son of John and Sarah (Hairston) Russell, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Virginia, both having emigrated to Illinois, where they first met and at length were married. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Peter Hairston, was a Virginian by birth, served all through the Revolutionary war, and at

its close, greatly broken in health by exposure in the army, settled in South Carolina, where he died shortly afterward. Of the history of the Russell family very little is known back of the Doctor's father, John Russell. John Russell moved with his family to Mississippi in 1835, and was for a number of years one of the wealthy planters and slaveholders of that state, being public-spirited and occupying a prominent and influential position in his community. In his political views he harmonized with the Democratic party, but he never sought official honors. Both he and his wife were devoted Christians and consistent members of the Baptist church. She died in July, 1847, and he survived until 1852. They were the parents of six children, one of whom died in infancy, and of the others we make brief record as follows: Anastacia and her husband, D. Adair, both deceased, left four children: Mary G., deceased, was the wife of Ruben Loggins, and was for some years a resident of Texas, having emigrated to this state in 1856; Rowena, wife of James Loggins, came to Texas in 1858. Both Mr. and Mrs. Loggins are deceased, and left two children; Dr. W. H., the fourth born, is the subject of this article; and Eliza and her husband, John Johnson, both died in Mississippi, leaving two children.

W. H. Russell was reared on his father's Mississippi farm and received his early training in the common schools near his home. He continued to reside in Mississippi for some years after his marriage, engaged in farming there, and in 1856 came to Texas and pitched his tent in Cherokee county, where he carried on agricultural pursuits until 1860. That year he became identified with Bosque county. Selecting a location on Steel's creek, he purchased two hundred

acres of wild land and settled upon the same, there being at that time only a few white families in this vicinity, and they all engaged in the stock business. Later he added to his original purchase another two hundred acres, and now owns four hundred acres. Like the other primitive settlers of the community, the subject of our sketch turned his attention to the stock business, raising both cattle and horses, and continuing the same until 1870. In the meantime he had begun the study of medicine under the tutorship of Dr. William Bateman, of Bosque county, had pursued his studies diligently for four or five years, and in 1870 went to New Orleans and entered the State Medical University of that city, where he attended a course of lectures and received the degree of M. D.

On his return from New Orleans, Mr. Russell entered upon the practice of his profession, being the first regular practitioner of his locality. Here he soon built up a practice that grew with the settlement of the country and that ramified into the surrounding districts for a distance of twenty miles, his faithfulness and his sympathetic devotion to those whom he served being at once apparent and gaining him a marked popularity. This high standing as a physician he still maintains, and although he has for several years tried to retire he finds it almost impossible to do so, his old patrons insisting upon his attention.

As early as 1875 Dr. Russell opened up a stock of drugs and groceries in his residence, which was a great convenience to the pioneer community, saving the settlers many a long trip for supplies. Also he helped to secure a post-office, known as Russell's Gap, for the settlement, being appointed postmaster, and serving as such for a number of

years. When the railroad threaded this part of the country, Dr. Russell was among the first to see a business opening at Walnut Springs, and with a partner erected the first store building in the town and opened up a line of groceries, drugs and hardware. This store they conducted successfully for about three years, after which the Doctor sold his interest in it. Since then he has ventured no more in merchandising. Reverting to his farmstead, we further state that about 1868 he began the cultivation of some of his land, increased the cultivated acreage from year to year, until now he has half of the tract under plow and producing excellent crops. He has a fine orchard of his own planting. The springs which furnish the water supply for his farm are among the best in the county. He has a comfortable residence, good farm buildings, and, in short, is pleasantly situated.

Dr. Russell is a strong advocate of Democracy. He has always taken an enthusiastic interest in politics and has frequently been an attendant upon the conventions of his party, but his interest has not been a selfish one, for he has cared little for official preference. About the only office he ever filled was that of district clerk, in which position he served four years, until the reconstruction period, when he was released from further official duty.

Dr. Russell was married in 1847 to Miss Sarah A. Holt, a native of South Carolina, born March 12, 1825, daughter of Israel and Elizabeth (Nelson) Holt. Mrs. Holt was a daughter of Maj. William Nelson, who served through the Revolutionary war as a major-general, and died in South Carolina, some years after that war. Israel Holt was married in South Carolina, and from there came with his family to Texas in 1858, first

making settlement in Cherokee county. Afterward he lived in Shelby county, and in that county passed the closing years of his life and died. He was a man of learning, educated above the ordinary, and was by occupation a teacher and surveyor. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. A record of their family of seven children reads as follows: John, who is one of the first settlers of eastern Texas, died in Shelby county; Mary, deceased wife of J. A. Lomax; Sarah A., wife of Dr. Russell; Martha, wife of Henry Garey, died in Shelby county; Leodicia, widow of Isaac Rundell, a resident of Bosque county; William, of Mississippi; and Elizabeth, wife of E. Covington, Shelby county. The Doctor and his wife have a large family, including children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren. Of the children, eight in number, we record that Sarah Elizabeth is the wife of Calvin Wilbanks, Walnut Springs; Samuel H. is a widower and resides with his parents; Lucy A. is the wife of B. F. Brown, a teacher, farmer and stock-raiser of Stephens county; Mattie and her husband, Joseph Hale, are both deceased, and left a family of five children; Julia is the wife of R. A. Cureton, a farmer and stock man of Bosque county; Kate, wife of Thomas Garbro, a farmer and stockman of Bosque county; William E. is a practicing physician of Duffau, Erath county, Texas; and Jessie, the youngest, is the wife of Dr. W. C. Jones, of Walnut Springs, Texas. And besides rearing their own children, Dr. Russell and his wife have brought up nine grandchildren, the four of their son Samuel and the five left by their daughter, Mrs. Hale; and more than this, they reared the Doctor's niece, Miss Johnson, who is now the wife of T. N. Savage,



of Walnut Springs. The family tree has branched out until now the grandchildren of this honored pioneer number thirty-four, and the great-grandchildren four; and the families are among the most respected in the communities in which they live.

The Doctor and his wife are church people, each, however, adhering to the creed in which reared, and showing by their lives that Christianity does not consist in creeds. He is a member of the Missionary Baptist church and she is a Methodist.

**J**AMES ALLEN EIDSON, the senior member of the law firm of Eidson & Eidson, Hamilton, Texas, occupies an honorable position at the bar, which he has attained not more by force of his intellectual ability than by the weight of character and integrity. He is a native of Edgefield county, South Carolina, born April 29, 1848, his parents being Russell and Caroline (Bouknight) Eidson.

He remained at his parents' home until he had reached the age of twenty-one, when, like many another strong and ambitious young man, he began life for himself by taking charge of a country school. In this occupation our subject was engaged for about a year, in the meantime reading law very effectively, so that he was admitted to the bar in the fall of 1870, in his native county. He removed to Collin county, Texas, in 1871, and for a temporary income took a country school north of McKinney, and continued in its charge for a period of eight months. But the budding barrister was not content with pedagogical labors, and in September of that year was admitted to the county bar at Corsicana, and at once engaged in the practice of his life work.

December 24 of the same year he located at Hamilton, where he has since remained.

Mr. Eidson entered into partnership with J. G. W. Pierson and C. M. Rutherford, under the firm name of Eidson, Pierson & Rutherford. This arrangement was broken at the end of one year by the retirement of the junior partner, leaving the firm to continue as Eidson & Pierson until 1881, when it was dissolved. Our subject practiced alone until 1890, when he associated with himself J. C. Roberts. In 1892 Mr. Roberts gave way to J. B. Allen, who was associated with him for some three years, when he retired, in August, 1895. Mr. Eidson was again alone until the opening of the year 1896, when his son Arthur, having been admitted to the bar, came into the office and became his partner, under the firm name noted above, Eidson & Eidson.

While Mr. Eidson has done a very general law business, he has manifested especial ability in the handling of land cases, so that he has been brought in contact with a most desirable class of office business. He has handled much land on commission in this and adjoining counties, and has won a very high place not only as a level-headed and clear-minded lawyer, of accurate judgment, and intimate knowledge of the law, but also as a keen and capable business man. It is hardly too much to say that our subject stands at the very head of the bar of Hamilton county, and that he is universally respected for his upright life, professional ability, and genial disposition.

He was married August 11, 1874, to Miss Charity Elizabeth, daughter of James M. and Elizabeth (Standifer) Rice. Mrs. Eidson is a native of this county, and has done much to help her husband win and retain his high position. The names and


birthdays of their children appear on the family records in this wise: Arthur Riche-lieu, born December 28, 1875. (He is his father's present partner, and is a young man of much promise. He was educated at the town schools, and was at Georgetown school for two years.) Clara Elizabeth, born August 16, 1877; John Russell, May 1, 1880; Joseph Harvey, November 16, 1884; Wilhelmine Catherine, November 22, 1886; Eudora Mabel, March 22, 1889, and Barn-well Rhett, July 23, 1891.

As might be expected, when the civil war broke out our subject rallied to the support of the cause of the south, and served in the state troops from November, 1864, until the close of the war. He was in Charleston at the time of the surrender, as a second lieutenant in Captain Yancy Dean's company.

James R. Eidson, the father of our subject, died in Edgefield district, South Carolina, November 3, 1895, in the same district in which he first saw the light, October 20, 1821. He was a man of prominence and much influence in the old south. He was a large slave-holder and a very successful planter. The mother of our subject died in 1881, aged fifty-seven. Besides our subject, she was the mother of the following children: John Daniel, Cleopatria, Martha, Wilhelmine Catharine and Arthur Riche-lieu. The Eidsons were originally from England, but have long been associated with the south, the great-grandfather of our subject having served with Marion in the Revolution.

Mr. Eidson is a man of fine literary ability and of unusual scholarship, having taken the degree of A. B. at Wofford College, Spartanburg, South Carolina, which institution he entered at an early age, hav-

ing thoroughly prepared himself at private schools, so that he found no difficulty in taking a good position in the sophomore class. He is a Democrat of the old school, and was a candidate for the legislature before the convention at Gatesville, but, though he made a good fight, was defeated. His candidacy was of use to him, however, in that it brought him much more prominently before the people and made the public understand what manner of man he is.

 B. GRACE, M. D., of Iredell, is one of the well-known and successful physicians and surgeons of Bosque county. He was born at Hillsboro, in Hill county, Texas, January 28, 1868, and is a son of J. P. Grace, who located at Walnut Springs in 1878, where he erected the first house, and afterward served as justice of the peace for eight years, and died there on the 12th of June, 1895. His birth occurred in Clay county, Tennessee, in 1827. The Grace family is of Scotch descent, and was founded in Maryland at a very early day. It was well represented in both the Revolutionary and civil wars.

The early days of the father were passed in Tennessee, where he acquired his education, and at the age of nineteen he came to Texas, locating first near Sulphur Springs, whence he later removed to Hillsboro. He wedded Miss Mary F. Jackson, who survives him and now makes her home at Hico, Texas. Eight children were born to them, of whom five are still living, namely: O. A., wife of Dr. James H. Wysong, of Hico; Abbie A., wife of J. Dorenfield, of Belton, Texas; Marvin B., of this review; Beulah, wife of John Collins, of Hico; and J. E.,

of the same place. The father was quite a successful business man, and gave his children excellent educational advantages. For a time he was engaged in the dry-goods business at Brazos Point. His political support was always given the Democratic party, and he also served as sheriff of Hill county. Honored and respected by all who knew him, he was a most popular citizen, prominent in Masonic circles, and a local preacher of the Methodist church for years, being an active and zealous worker in the cause of his Master.

Dr. Grace was but five years of age when brought by his parents to Bosque county, where he obtained his primary education in the public schools, and completed his literary training at Georgetown, Texas, in 1887-88. He then began the study of medicine with Dr. J. H. Wysong, of Walnut Springs, and in 1891 graduated at the Texas Medical College and Hospital, and for two years was interne in the John Sealy Hospital, after which he located at Iredell, where he engaged in practice. He has ever been a thorough student of his profession, keeps well up in the advancement of medicine and surgery, and is one of the most successful practitioners in the county.

In January, 1888, at Walnut Springs, was celebrated the marriage of Dr. Grace and Miss Dora Bailey, a lady of intelligence and culture, who belongs to a good family, and the daughter of J. Marimon Bailey, of Walnut Springs. They have become the parents of four children, but one died in infancy. Those living are Wysong Lee, Gladys May and Esther.

In politics the Doctor is a firm believer in the principles of the Democratic party, socially is connected with the Masonic lodge, No. 405, of Iredell, and the Knights of

Honor, No. 3742, of which he is past dictator, and religiously holds a membership in the Methodist church. In his profession he is talented and skillful in a marked degree, and is a young man of correct habits and of an upright moral character. An honorable career lies before him in his chosen calling.

**H**ON. WILLIAM E. CURETON, a worthy and honored representative of the agricultural interests of Bosque county, is the true type of the energetic, hardy and courageous men who have actively assisted in the development of this wonderful region. He was born in Ozark, Arkansas, on the 20th of July, 1848, and is the eldest son of Captain Jack Cureton, whose sketch follows this. With his parents he came to Texas, in 1855, was reared to agricultural pursuits and still follows that calling. He is one of the largest stock-raisers in the county, and at present his landed possessions consist of seven hundred acres near Walnut Springs, one hundred and twenty-five acres being under cultivation, and the remainder pasture land. He also has a fine orchard upon his place, consisting of three hundred trees,—pears, peaches and apples—and it is probably the only farm in Bosque county that produces apples in any considerable quantity.

On the 15th of May, 1873, Mr. Cureton was united in marriage with Miss Mary J. Odle, a native of Texas, who departed this life June 30, 1879. To them were born two sons: Calvin M., the able editor of the Southern Arena, a monthly magazine published at Walnut Springs; and Hugh J., who is a printer and at work upon the same journal.

Mr. Cureton was elected representative to the state legislature on the Populist ticket and represented his district in the twenty-fourth assembly. He has been the recipient of numerous laudatory letters from cultured ladies and gentlemen throughout the state for his efforts and success in introducing and engineering through the legislature the bill of "consent," raising the age from twelve to fifteen years. This was no easy task, inasmuch as others had tried in vain to get a bill passed of like character, and Mr. Cureton is deserving of much honorable praise for his untiring effort and final success in a noble cause. Socially, he is connected with the Masonic fraternity and the Farmers' Alliance of Walnut Springs.

CAPTAIN J. J. CURETON, deceased.—Among many whose names are now identified with the history of Texas none perhaps are more worthy of honorable mention than this brave old frontiersman of Bosque county. In 1855 he emigrated to this state and from that time until 1865 was a noted character, having been prominently identified with the Indian wars of the frontier. He was a soldier in the Mexican war, and March 15, 1861, enlisted in the Confederate service, raised a company and was elected its captain, serving until 1863, when he returned to his home and from that time was captain of a company of militia, guarding the frontier until the close of the war.

It would seem to be almost superfluous to give a thorough sketch under this heading of one whose career has been a portion of the history of this state and of course known to all, and yet the sketch of this life of one so noted as an Indian fighter and frontiersman certainly comes within the legitimate scope and purpose of this section of the work. We therefore give the following outlines as

brief as possible and leave the details for the historical portions of this volume. The name of Captain Jack Cureton will be long remembered, at least so long as there are any of the old Texans still living, for his gallant service in the defense of the frontier against the murderous savages.

The Captain was a native of Arkansas, born in 1826, and on coming to Texas located on the Brazos river at Palo Pinto, being among the first settlers of that locality. He was an extensive farmer and cattle-raiser, owning some three thousand head of cattle. Like other self-sacrificing patriots, without the hope of reward, he and others left their defenseless homes and families to avenge the sufferings of the frontier people from the terrible raids of the Comanche Indians. During the years 1859 and 1860 the condition of the frontier was truly deplorable, the people being obliged to stand in a continued posture of defense. Captain Cureton was with the Ross expedition, or rather re-enforced Captain Ross when he followed the Comanches from Fort Belknap, and was in command of a company of seventy volunteer citizens. He was in the engagement of Salt creek, and also fought the last Indian battle of Dove creek, January 8, 1865. He died May 12, 1881.

Mrs. Cureton, whose maiden name was Eliza M. Price, still survives her husband, and their family consisting of six children,—four sons and two daughters,—are also living, namely: William E., whose name introduces this narrative; John C. and James W., stock-raisers of New Mexico; Richard A.; Melissa C., the wife of William F. Grounds, of Arizona; and Dorinda M., wife of O. L. Lockett, of Meridian, Texas.

Mrs. Cureton draws a pension for the Captain's service in the Mexican war.

CAPTAIN JAMES EDWARD SMITH.—In the great and fertile state of Texas are some extensive farmers who bring to their calling rare business skill and excellent judgment. Some of the most enterprising of these may be found in Hamilton county, among whom is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. On coming to the county, in December, 1876, he purchased three hundred acres, but has added to that tract from time to time until he now owns three thousand acres, four hundred of which is under cultivation and to this he gives his personal supervision. This valuable place is adorned with a fine country home, substantial barns and other outbuildings, all of which are plentifully supplied with water from a bored well.

The Captain was born in Houston county, Georgia, January 29, 1837, and is the son of Gabriel and Elizabeth (Engram) Smith. The paternal grandfather, who also bore the name of Gabriel, was born in North Carolina; where on reaching manhood he was married, and has four children, namely: Gabriel, Jonathan, Daniel, and Millie, who married William Suggs. Edward Engram, the maternal grandfather, was twice married, having four children by his first wife,—Oliver, Robert, John and Elizabeth,—and by the second Seburn, Henry, Franklin, Edward and Amanda. He was of English descent, and died November 17, 1843, at the age of fifty-nine years, nine months and two days. The Smith family also was from England. The father of our subject was born in North Carolina, April 11, 1801, and when a young man removed to Georgia, where he wedded Elizabeth Engram, whose birth occurred in that state, March 26, 1811. They became the parents of the following

children: James E., Franklin, Jane, Amanda, John, Oliver, Jerome, and Gabriel, who died in infancy. The father, who is an earnest Democrat and member of the Missionary Baptist church, passed away in Georgia, August 29, 1852, and his wife on the 30th of January, 1855.

On the 25th of February, 1862, our subject enlisted in the Fifty-first Georgia regiment and served under Ewell and Longstreet. At the end of a year he was promoted captain, with which rank he served until the second battle of Manassas, when he lost the two middle fingers on the left hand and was compelled to return home, thus terminating his military service with the exception of thirty days spent as a recruiting officer. He was then elected sheriff of Clay county, Georgia, which position he resigned in December, 1866, when he removed to Roberts county, Texas, purchasing three hundred acres of land there on the Brazos river, for five dollars per acre. He added to this another three-hundred-acre tract, a half of which he had under cultivation at the time of his removal to Hamilton county, where he has since been numbered among the most prominent agriculturists.

Captain Smith was united in marriage October 11, 1854, with Miss Sarah Sutton, who was born in Early county, Georgia, June 26, 1837, and was the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Perry) Sutton. Their family now comprises the following children: James Buchanan, born June 25, 1855, married Josie May, and is engaged in farming in Hamilton county; William Gabriel, born December 21, 1858, married Julia Little, and also carried on agricultural pursuits in Hamilton county, where his death occurred August 26, 1893; Leola,

born November 30, 1859, died June 17, 1862; Edgar Warren, born February 11, 1862, married Nellie Bond, and manages a farm in Hamilton county; Leanna, born May 18, 1864, died May 8, 1865; Alice Parthenia, born September 15, 1866, became the wife of Hal Williams, a stockman of Hamilton county, and died December 18, 1888; and Mollie, born August 10, 1870.

Mr. Williams was killed by the Indians in Montana in 1890, and his widow is now at home with her parents.

Politically, the Captain is identified with the Democratic party, and socially is a Mason, being initiated into the mysteries of that order at Fort Gaines Lodge, in Georgia, in 1856, and now belongs to Rock House Lodge at Hamilton. Since 1848 he has been a faithful member of the Missionary Baptist church, and is now serving as deacon. He is a genial southern gentleman, always pleasant and affable, well informed on the current events of the day, and his hospitality is proverbial.

**J**AMES J. LUMPKIN, M. D.—In this brief sketch we give the biography of one who is a leader in the medical profession. Biography is not to give voice to a man's estimate of himself and his accomplishments, but rather to have a perpetual record establishing his character by the consensus of opinion on the part of his fellow men. That great factor, the public, is discriminating and takes cognizance not of objective exaltation, not yet of objective modesty, but delves deeper into the intrinsic character,—strikes the keynote of individuality and pronounces judicially and unequivocally

upon the honest worth of man, invariably distinguishing the clear resonance of the true metal from the jarring dissonance of the baser. In no better way can we gain a conception of the divine elements which have entered into our social and commercial life and which will import to the future American type features which cannot be conjectured at the present time. Dr. Lumpkin came to Texas a poor but honest man, yet he was rich, having plenty of vim, push and determination, being endowed by nature with a quick perception, and through his own efforts has placed himself in the front ranks of the most progressive and prosperous men of Bosque county.

By tracing the genealogy of the Lumpkin family, we find that they located on this continent previous to the Revolutionary struggle, two brothers having come to the colonies with General Braddock in 1755, and from one of these the Doctor has descended. His paternal grandfather was a native of Virginia, and by his marriage had two children. One of them, Abraham F. Lumpkin, was the father of our subject. He was born in Fairfield county, South Carolina, and on reaching manhood married Miss Patience Pickett. The parental household included twelve children, namely: Marium, now the widow of Rev. James Connor, of South Carolina; Reuben P., William T., Abraham F., Philip P., Troy T., John R., Robert K., Simon H., James J., Lucius O. and Edward L.

Dr. Lumpkin is also a native of Fairfield county, South Carolina, born February 29, 1852, and was reared and educated there. At the age of twenty years he began the battle of life, first taking up the study of pharmacy, in which he passed examination and was found duly qualified. He then



took a course of medical lectures at Charleston in 1874, and graduated two years later.

Emigrating to Texas the same year, the Doctor has since successfully engaged in practice at Meridian, and established the first exclusive drug store in the city in 1878. He owns no less than seven farms in Bosque county, besides uncultivated land, and business property in the city. He has also dealt largely in cattle and other stock until of late. However, he still gives the greater part of his time and attention to his professional labors, although he is a capitalist, money lender and probably pays more taxes than any one man in the county.

On the 8th of January, 1878, Dr. Lumpkin was united in marriage with Miss Ida E. Fuller, a native of Texas and a daughter of Moses W. Fuller, a pioneer of the early '50s. Mrs. Lumpkin is a lady of culture and refinement, who graduated at a celebrated school at Lockport, New York, and is a member of the Episcopal church; and the Doctor is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. A prominent member of the Masonic order, the Doctor belongs to Meridian Lodge, No. 268, A. F. & A. M.; Meridian Chapter, R. A. M.; and Waco Commandery, No. 10, K. T.

THE NUTT family of Granbury and Hood county, so ably represented in mercantile and social circles by the brothers J. F. and D. L. Nutt, are descended on the paternal side from David Nutt, grandfather of these gentlemen, who, according to the best information obtainable, was a native of England. When but a boy, in company with a brother also in his minority, he left their native land to seek a home and fortune in the western

world. The accumulating mist of years has obscured the data of their arrival upon American shores, yet data exist to justify the placing of that event previous to the breaking out of the Revolutionary war in 1775. These brothers settled in North Carolina where, so far as known, they made permanent homes and became useful and respected citizens. Tradition asserts that the grandfather, David Nutt, was a man of local prominence and efficiently served the people of his county in the capacity of sheriff. From the best evidence now extant it appears that the name was originally McNutt and that the orthographic change occurred in this branch of the American family when David Nutt was sheriff. He was married in North Carolina to Rachael Cates, by whom he had a large family of children. Four of his sons located in Tennessee, probably all in Bedford county, and one of the number, David, Jr., was the father of the Nutt brothers of Granbury.

David Nutt, Jr., was married in Tennessee to Miss Sarah Ann Landers and continued his residence in that state until 1844, when with his family he removed to Newton county, Missouri, where he purchased land which was cultivated by his sons while he applied himself to his trade of blacksmithing. There the family resided until 1859, when the parents and four of their children—Jacob, Abel, Susan A. and D. L.—moved to Texas to join their son and brother, Jesse F., who had preceded them to the Lone Star state, locating in what is now Hood county in 1858. Mr. Nutt purchased a small tract of land near the present site of Granbury,—the property now owned by James H. Henderson. Subsequently he settled in Granbury, where he lived until his death, which occurred in 1872, when he

attained the age of seventy-five years. He was well advanced in life when he reached Texas and until the end of his days he lived in retirement, cared for by his sons, who quickly became important business factors in the locality and highly prosperous men. Mrs. Nutt departed this life in 1890, aged eighty-three years. She was a lady of sterling Christian qualities and was an acceptable member of the Baptist church. She was a daughter of Christopher and Phœba (Lee) Landers, who removed from Kentucky to Tennessee in the early settlement of that state. The Lee family was originally from Virginia and tradition states was connected with the family of that name so distinguished in the affairs of the Old Dominion.

Of the twelve children born to Mr. and Mrs. Nutt, eleven grew to maturity and at present four survive, namely: Jesse F.; Jacob; Henry, who resides in Neosho, Missouri; and D. L. The deceased are Robert L.; Elizabeth P., wife of A. J. Wright; Mary, who died unmarried; Phœba, who was the wife of M. F. Landers; Abel; Susan Ann, whose first husband, H. A. Landers, was killed at the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana, in 1863, after which she became the wife of Ray Hopping; John M.; and an infant daughter, a twin sister of Susan Ann.

Of the Nutt brothers it may be stated that since 1869 they have been associated in mercantile pursuits and in business affairs, and their history, considered from this standpoint, is as one. Jesse F. was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, January 19, 1833, while Jacob's birth occurred in the same county, on the 1st of January, 1835; and D. L. was born in Newton county, Missouri, January 6, 1848. Their early boyhood days were passed in a frontier

home with practically no advantages for obtaining an education. In 1844 the parents removed with their family to Newton county, Missouri, then a western frontier settlement, in which the elder children grew to man's estate and assisted in the development and cultivation of the father's farm.

On the 10th of April, 1853, Jesse F. Nutt was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Hon. Abel and Sarah (Shipman) Landers. In 1858, in company with her parents and their children, Jesse Nutt and his wife came to Texas, and the following year he was joined by his parents and a part of the family as stated above. The terrible misfortune of blindness befell the two brothers in early life, Jesse F. losing his sight in 1854 and Jacob the following year, both from disease of the eyes. Their active business career opened in 1867, at Stockton on the Brazos, a small hamlet which first bore the name of Landers' Crossing and was located about three miles up the river from the present city of Granbury. Their joint capital at the time amounted to thirty dollars. Both were persevering by nature, and affliction had made them doubly patient. They economized at every point, bought goods in small quantities, always using up the accumulating surplus, however small, in this way. In 1868 Granbury was settled and they moved at once to the new town and built the second house,—a log one,—in which they opened up business. They gradually prospered, and when their business outgrew their store they erected another, sixteen by twenty feet, a part of the lumber used in the construction being hauled from east Texas with ox teams. For this they paid five hundred dollars, at the rate of ninety dollars for a thousand feet. In course of time this structure was out-

grown by their constantly increasing business, which necessitated the erection of their present commodious stone building, at a cost of ten thousand dollars, and their stock is one of the largest in the county, while the volume of their trade aggregates thirty-five thousand dollars annually. The brothers together gave their attention to their mercantile business until 1883, when a tract of six hundred and forty acres was purchased by them on the Paluxy creek, at which time Uncle Jake, as he is familiarly called, went to the farm to give it his personal supervision, and Uncle Jesse and D. L. remained in charge of the store. This widened interest proved a source of profit, under Uncle Jake's able management, and since then by purchase they have added to the original tract until at the present they own two thousand and five hundred acres of good land.

Thus we have presented a career which for the success attained under the disadvantage of blindness, the lack of useful business training and an insignificant capital, is, we believe, unparalleled in business annals. As their financial resources increased, their naturally generous natures adopted a liberal policy in encouraging public improvement. They donated to the Granbury College the splendid and beautiful campus of that institution, and to encourage the location of the county seat at Granbury they and Thomas Lambert offered to donate forty acres of land for a town site. This was eventually accepted by the commissioners appointed by the court to decide upon the location. To churches and schools they have given freely, besides aiding every enterprise whether public or private that is calculated to add to the well-being of the community. For many years the Brazos river remained unbridged

at Granbury,—a serious detriment to the city's interests; and to do away with this the Nutt Brothers, Captain Thrash, Dr. Hannaford and a few others erected the magnificent iron bridge that now spans the Brazos at this point. The cost of this structure was twenty-five thousand dollars. Subsequently the bridge was sold to the county at one-half its original cost.

These brothers all have intense religious natures J. F. and J. being exemplary members of the Baptist church, while D. L. is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. These three brothers are similar in nature, quiet and unostentatious in manner, of kindly temperament and of even dispositions, rarely disturbed by the turmoils and commotions incident to life.

John M. Nutt married one of the daughters of John Cline about 1860, and in 1865 was accidentally killed, leaving three children; his wife died a few years later. Robert L. Nutt married Miss Elizabeth Lattimore, and died about 1848; three children survived him. Abel married Miss Indiana Rylie, daughter of Y. J. Rylie, of Hood county.

To Jesse F. Nutt and wife have been born four children, two of whom died in infancy. Abbie became the wife of Henry J. Kerr, and Josie married A. V. Harlson. These two gentlemen comprise the well-known firm of Kerr & Harlson, of Granbury. While "Uncle Jake" has always been an admirer of ladies and by ladies admired in turn for his manliness of character, his life has been one of "single existence," yet he took upon himself the responsibility of rearing and educating a number of children, nieces and nephews. Of two, Ora and Mattie, daughters of his brother Abel, he assumed paternal care when they were ten and twelve years of age, respectively. Ora

became the wife of A. F. Warren, of Hood county; Mattie died February 27, 1895, at the age of twenty years. When Henry A. Landers, his brother-in-law, fell in the battle of Mansfield, Louisiana, Uncle Jake opened his home for the reception of his two fatherless children, George W. and Belinda, both of whom he reared and educated. The latter became the wife of John L. Glenn, of Hood county, and the former now resides in Granbury. Susan, his sister, and the widow of Mr. Landers, married for her second husband Ray Hopping, by whom she had three children, all of whom Uncle Jake reared and educated. They are named as follows: Jesse S.; Flora, who married Jesse Nutt, Jr., of Hood county; and R. C., who married Lela Jones.

David L. Nutt, the youngest brother of the trio, was united in marriage February 28, 1872, with Miss Sudie A., daughter of Captain Peter Garland, by whom he has four children, namely: Mattie, now a talented and popular young lady; and Henry Lee, a young gentleman of most promising talents. The deceased children were Sallie L., who died January 1, 1891, and Joseph, whose death occurred February 1, 1894.

About 1880 D. L. Nutt erected his present handsome home as a private residence; but as there was a dearth of hotel accommodations in Granbury, he subsequently built additions to the original structure and converted his home into a public hostelry, which has since been maintained greatly to the comfort and satisfaction of commercial travelers and all others requiring transient homes. As host and hostess Mr. Nutt and his amiable wife are without peers as entertainers, and all who stop beneath their roof are made to feel at home. He is genial yet undemonstrative in manner,

and there is a warmth of sincerity in his language and ways that denotes the true friend. He has business qualities of the highest order, and the phenomenal success that has attended the Nutt Brothers' business is in no small degree attributable to his able and conservative management. In 1864 D. L. Nutt regularly enlisted in the home guards, a military organization to suppress the depredations of hostile Indians, and was active in the service until the close of the civil war. He is a Mason of the Royal Arch degree, having been admitted to the Granbury Lodge in 1871.

**D**R. JOHN RICHARD RIEGER, one of the prominent pioneer physicians of Texas, now living retired in School Land Cove, Hamilton county, was born May 30, 1834, in Hickman, now Carlisle, county, Kentucky, and was the son of George and Elizabeth (Traford) Rieger, the former of German and the latter of English lineage. The father died in 1836, leaving his widow with two children, —John R.; and Sarah Catherine, who married E. S. Emerson, and lived in Montague county, Texas, until 1862, when she, too, was called to her final rest and left several children. After the death of Mr. Rieger, the mother of our subject became the wife of T. J. Magruder, by whom she had five children, all now deceased. She passed away in 1855. Her people were from Posey county, Indiana. Her father, John Traford, died in 1850, at the age of fifty-five years, in Kentucky, to which state he had removed from Little Wabash, Illinois. By his marriage to Catherine Johnson, he had the following children: Sutton, Rebecca,

Elizabeth, John Rote, Billy, Moses and Jane. Richard Rieger, the paternal grandfather of our subject, moved from Virginia to Tennessee, later to Kentucky, and in Johnson county, that state, died, in 1850, at the age of seventy-five years. He married Sally Alsup, and they had eight children,—George, Joseph, Woodford, John, Lucinda, Cinda-rella, Polly Ann and Richard T.

At the age of seventeen years, our subject began life on his own account. Going to Dyer county, Tennessee, in 1852, he worked for wages for a time. On the 10th of December, 1856, he arrived in Parker county, Texas, where he started with Mr. Davidson for San Antonio, but on reaching McLennan county, Mr. Davidson learned of the removal of his relatives from that city and declined to go further. The Doctor then worked for seven months for A. D. Marony, at the end of which time he returned to Parker county and attended the school of Thomas W. Toler for fifteen months. In the summer of 1865 he went to Brazos county, where he remained for a few months.

Dr. Rieger began the drug business in 1856, and in 1859 and 1860 read medicine under his brother-in-law, Dr. J. B. Conger. He never attended a medical school, but after pursuing his studies for some time he began practice at Woodland, Freestone county, Texas, where he remained for nine years. He came to Hamilton county, in May, 1876, and August 1st following he located upon his present place, buying two hundred and thirty-five acres of Robert S. Howell, to which he has since added a hundred-acre tract, and has made many valuable and useful improvements, including a good residence. The place is known as School Land Cove, although his land is not

school land. He gave up his practice in 1890.

On the 5th of May, 1859, Dr. Rieger was united in marriage with Miss Ann Eliza Mitchell, who was born July 13, 1839, in Benton county, Arkansas, and is the daughter of David and Eliza (Davidson) Mitchell. Seven children graced their union: George David, born January 4, 1862, died October 2, following; Guy, born September 7, 1867, died May 16, 1868; John M., born November 13, 1868, married Lizzie Thornton, and is now a lawyer of Comanche, Texas; Albert C., born September 28, 1872, is engaged in teaching in Tom Green county, this state; Walton T., born September 9, 1876, is also located in the same county; Jewel, born November 29, 1879, is attending school at Comanche; and Ewell Mitchell, twin brother of the last named, died September 7, 1880.

The Doctor was sworn into the Confederate service March 31, 1862, becoming a member of Company E, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, of the Trans-Mississippi Division, and was on duty mostly in Louisiana and Arkansas, but at the time of the surrender of Lee was stationed near Sterling, Texas, where the troops disbanded and he returned home. Politically, Dr. Rieger was a Democrat until seven years ago, when he joined the Prohibition party, with which he has since voted. Both he and his wife are worthy members of the Christian church, to which he has belonged for thirty years, and is now serving as elder. In his earlier life medical schools were few, and it was next to impossible for a young man in limited circumstances residing in Texas to attend the medical colleges of the east. Hence the Doctor did as others in his day and under the same conditions. He was a close student

under a practical physician, and from this worked into a practice along the frontier of his state, thus carrying the healing art to many who would have been deprived of it without the existence of such devoted practitioners as our subject.

CHARLES W. TIDWELL is the popular and efficient clerk of Bosque. He cannot claim the distinction of a pioneer, but is justly entitled to the next highest honor,—that of a native son. He was elected to the office which he now fills in 1892, and re-elected two years later. Although comparatively a young man his official career has been highly satisfactory to the citizens of Meridian and Bosque county. From early manhood he has taken an active interest in political matters, being a staunch and steadfast advocate of Democracy, and may always be found allied with the progressive wing of the Democratic party.

Mr. Tidwell was born in Limestone county, Texas, on the 25th of March, 1863, and is the fifth in order of birth in a family of seven children born to John W. and Frances R. (McGee) Tidwell. The father was a native of Tennessee and a farmer by occupation. He emigrated to Texas as early as 1851, and was recognized as one of the substantial and progressive pioneer farmers of the Lone Star state, and in February, 1875, came to Bosque county. He is now deceased, but the mother of our subject, who is a native of Mississippi, survives him, with six other members of the family.

In the usual manner of farmers' sons, Charles W. Tidwell spent his boyhood and youth, attending the public schools of Bosque county, and early becoming familiar with

the labors that fall to the lot of an agriculturist. He completed his education by a business course at Bryant & Stratton's Commercial College at St. Louis, Missouri, in 1885. Returning to his native State he again engaged in mercantile pursuits until elected to the office he now fills.

On the 17th of November, 1886, Mr. Tidwell was united in marriage with Miss Rebecca Mingus, a native of Missouri, and they have become the parents of four children—Roberta, Gerald, Ruby and Winnie. The parents are members in good standing of the Methodist church, and Mr. Tidwell is prominently identified with Meridian Lodge, No. 268, F. & A. M., in which he now occupies one of the important official chairs. In all places and under all circumstances he is loyal to truth, honor and right, justly valuing his own self-respect as infinitely more preferable than wealth, fame and position.

THOMAS B. KING, the subject of this sketch, resides at Stephenville in Erath county, and is at this date, April, 1896, county judge of Erath county.

Judge King was born on his father's farm near Richmond, Missouri, on April 12, 1838. His father, Austin A. King, was then circuit judge of the largest judicial district in the new west, and was afterward, 1848–52, governor of Missouri. Governor King's grandfather, John Sevier, was six times governor of Tennessee. From this stock sprang the Seviars, Conways and Rectors of Tennessee and Arkansas. On the maternal side Mr. King's mother was a Miss Roberts, of Albemarle county, Virginia, being connected with the large and influential families



of the Tuckers and Harrises and Randolphins of that section.

Judge King, in his sixteenth year, entered the State University at Columbia, Missouri, and, after having passed through the entire curriculum of that institution, graduated at the same in the class of 1858, and, though the youngest of the class, received the highest honor by being awarded the honor of delivering the valedictory address. On graduating, he entered upon the study of law, and soon after settled at Liberty, Missouri, where he at once had a good practice. In the meantime, at the age of twenty-two, he married Miss Emma Chiles, a niece of General Sterling Price. The civil war coming on, he moved to Jefferson City, where he filled a position in the office of the secretary of state, which he held until the close of the war, when he resigned though offered double salary, as he did the work of two departments.

The stormy scenes and outrages which were enacted along the Missouri and Kansas borders from 1854 to the beginning of the war, amidst which his boyhood was spent, rather set young King against the whole war business before the regular war came on; and the only part he took in it was to alleviate the sufferings and keep down, as far as possible, all asperities of passion regardless of sides. Not many months after his marriage his wife died, which event, coupled with the butchering, burning and bloodshed on all sides along in the early '60s, caused him to lose all desire for political life, except to heal breaches through which woes so immeasurable were flowing. Inheriting from his mother the strongest of religious tendencies, at the close of the war he entered the ministry; but, always being open and free to seek the truth in any field

that might be found, before the close of the fourth year, when certain ordination doctrinal vows had to be taken, he knew that he could not conscientiously vow that he believed what he did not believe. Hence, with great personal pain and forsaking a seemingly bright opening, he quietly withdrew from the Methodist conference, with the utmost good will to all, and, so far as he knew, with the kindest feelings on the part of those whom he left; and, while to-day he cherishes the memories of the old-time preachers who made their homes at his own mother's house, yet he could hardly see with them that there were "three persons in the Godhead," but rather, that there is, nor can be, "only one Wise God," who is the Lord Jesus Christ; and besides this only God there is no other God, He being the First and Last, the Mighty God, the Wonderful, Counselor, the Heavenly Father, the Prince of Peace, in whom dwells bodily "all fulness of the Godhead." The admission that there is but one God and that the Lord Jesus Christ is that only God, so alters the body of doctrine that springs from a belief of three personal Gods that not one stone is left on top of, or cohering with, another. In fact, the belief in the sole and supreme Godship, or divinity, of the Lord Jesus Christ, causes the passing away of all old things in spiritual thought, and substitutes in their place such truths as necessarily usher in the second coming of the Lord, which all men of Judge King's faith believe is now, and has been for many years, taking place,—that all old things are gradually passing away and all things are being made new. Judge King is what is commonly known as "Swedenborgian," being thus identified with a people whose faith is as beautiful as it is rational, and as scriptural as it is practical.

On June 2, 1864, Mr. King married Miss Clara Bingham, whose father, George C. Bingham, is known as the "Missouri Artist," and was at that time state treasurer of Missouri. Many of General Bingham's paintings hang in the public buildings of Missouri,—several in the capitol, for which he was paid from two thousand dollars to four thousand dollars. His daughter, Clara, was educated mostly in Europe and was herself possessed of great artistic talent, and was, by the Missouri legislature, voted a five hundred dollar medal as an honor for a portrait in needle-work of George Washington, wrought by her artistic fingers before she was fifteen years of age. The portrait, as exact as a painting, hangs over the door of the chamber of representatives in the Missouri capitol, a gift from Mr. Bingham to the state.

In 1873, Mr. King with his estimable wife and four children—Horace, Allie, Emma and Bingham—moved from Missouri to Erath county, Texas, where they have since lived. Besides the above named children they had raised Austin, Clara, Don, Laura and Fanny, all of whom, though modest and childlike, stand generally first at school, having won many school medals and are well liked by all who know them. Judge King has taught his children, as one rule of life, "Never receive any pay until you have earned it;" and another, "Demand nothing until you convince persons in whose service you are that you deserve it."

Mr. King came to Texas with the intent to devote his life to farming and stock-raising, to which for several years he devoted his time. But he saw that with the depressed condition of the agricultural classes it would be impossible for him, out of the profits of even a large ranch, to live and edu-

cate his children. He resumed the practice of law, in which, had he had the heart as he had the adaptability and talent, he would have been, as in his college course, at the head. But he had a feeling bordering on disgust at the usual sharp, tricky, and foxy practices which go so greatly in these days toward money-making success at the bar. Hence, with his law business, he coupled a real-estate bureau, and succeeded in educating his children, which was his sole aim. But his final ambition is to find agriculture restored to its lost estate and retire to the country to spend his last days looking into the faces of the big mellow-eyed milk cows, the tinkling of whose bells and the distant lowing of whose mellow throats are much more congenial to him than are the sinister contentions of attorneys or the hungry and hoarse brawlings of politicians.

Judge King is what might be called a devout believer in the political doctrines of the People's party, and was elected county judge in 1894 as one of the standard-bearers of this party. He firmly believes that the true and only permanent remedy for existing economic evils is that all should have homes and that all products of labor should have equal and inexpensive transportation to market, and, when reaching the market, be met with a volume of money equal to the needed volume of products, and so unfettered by corners, trusts and monopolies that producers and consumers could live and have life abundant. Hence, from the first, on through and up to date, he advocated what the People's party deem the essential trinity of Christian civilization,—homes for the people, cheap transportation and sufficient cash to pay as you go,—all of which are involved in the land, transportation and financial problems.

As radical as his views are, both religiously and politically, he yet entertains them in such utmost charity and advocates them in such fairness of altruistic sincerity that among those differing with him he finds some of his best friends.

**G** J. ELLIS & COMPANY, is the title of a well known livery firm, proprietors of the "Iron Barn."

The members of the firm are T. J. Ellis and Major W. R. Bratton, and they conduct one of the leading livery stables in this section of the state.

Mr. Ellis was born at Cave Springs, Georgia, September 20, 1838, a son of James and Ollie (Varner) Ellis, both representatives of prominent old families of Georgia. The paternal grandparents were Radford and Elizabeth (McCoy) Ellis, natives of North Carolina. The former was a prosperous and prominent farmer and slave-owner, and was also proprietor of a fine merchant mill. In the Baptist church he was a leading member, and all who knew him respected him for his genuine worth. He served in the Revolutionary war, as did the maternal grandfather of our subject. James Ellis was an extensive planter and slave-owner, and both he and his wife were prominent in the Baptist church, in which he served as deacon. In politics he was a stalwart Democrat. His death occurred December 25, 1861, and his wife died April 5, 1862. They had eight children: Matthew V., who is living in Georgia at the age of seventy-eight; Radford and Susan H., both deceased; Elizabeth, wife of W. H. Dykes, both deceased; Jack L., of Georgia; James M., deceased; Mar-

tha F., wife of J. B. Appleton, of Alabama; and T. J., of this review.

The last named remained with his parents until after his marriage, which occurred in 1860. In July of the following year he entered the Confederate service, as a member of Company C, First Georgia Cavalry, which was joined to the Army of the Tennessee. He continued at the front, participating in many hard-fought engagements until 1865, when with Johnston's army he surrendered in North Carolina. Upon his return home he found that nearly all the fences and buildings had been destroyed and his stock killed. It indeed was a sorrowful home-coming, but he hopefully began the work of replacing the lost possessions, and embarked in the stock business, at length becoming prominent as a breeder of fine horses and mules, and continued in that business until 1889, when he came to Comanche county and purchased a farm. This he sold in 1891 and embarked in the livery business. His first stable was burned, causing him heavy loss. In 1894 he entered into partnership with Major Bratton, and they now conduct the leading stable in the town.

Mr. Ellis was married in 1860 to Susie M. Trippe, a lady of an intelligent and good family, whose parents, James J. and Martha (Patillo) Trippe, were both natives of Georgia. Their last days were spent in Alabama, and in the Methodist Episcopal church they held membership. They reared a family of eight children, but only William H. and Susie are now living. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis had four children, three yet living,—Ollie, wife of W. E. Trippe, a hardware merchant of Birmingham, Alabama; Jennie, wife of Dr. T. E. Garrett, of Durant, Indian Territory; and James C., at home. Mr.

and Mrs. Ellis belong to the Methodist church, and are highly esteemed people. In his political faith he is a Democrat, and in Georgia faithfully served for ten years as justice of the peace, but has never been an aspirant for office.

Major W. R. Bratton is an early settler of Texas, a veteran of two wars, and a man of prominence in the community where he makes his home. He was born in Mason county, Kentucky, May 8, 1830, and at the age of two years went with his parents to Madison, Indiana. His father, Hiram Bratton, a native of Kentucky, married Edith Moore, who also was born in the same state. He was a steamboat captain, and while on the lower Mississippi in 1832 became a victim of the cholera. In 1839 Mrs. Bratton removed to western Indiana, where she became the wife of Peter Smith, and in 1844 the family emigrated overland to Texas, locating on a farm in Matagorda county. In 1852 they went to Williamson county, where Mr. Smith engaged in farming and stock-raising until his death, which occurred in 1862. His wife survived him four years. Both were members of the Christian church. The sister of our subject, Emily Bratton, is the wife of O. Benedict, who came to Texas selling clocks, and is now a farmer and stock dealer of Kansas.

The Major spent about twelve years of his boyhood in Indiana, and when a youth of fourteen came to Texas with his mother. In 1846 he left home, and the same year enlisted in McCullough's regiment for the Mexican war, serving from the first battle at Palo Alto until the close. He then returned to the Lone Star state and did duty on the frontier protecting the pioneers for two years, when he was relieved by the regular United States forces. In 1850 he

returned to Indiana, where for two years he attended school, acquiring his education without aid from home. In 1855 he secured employment in a dry-goods store, where he remained until 1859, when he again came to Texas. While in Indiana he was appointed postmaster of Eugene, of that state, by Franklin Pierce, and filled the office for two years. After taking up his abode in Williamson county, Texas, he also served as postmaster, and in addition engaged in merchandising. At the inauguration of the civil war he sold his store and joined Colonel Gurley's regiment, the Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, which was attached to the trans-Mississippi department. He was made first lieutenant of his company, and did service in Arkansas, Louisiana and Indian Territory. He participated in many hard-fought battles, but was never wounded or captured, and after his captain was made major of the regiment he had full command of his company.

On the close of the war, Mr. Bratton returned to Williamson county, where he again engaged in merchandising. During the reconstruction period he was robbed of all his goods in a single night and there was no law to protect him then. Soon afterward he became manager of the mill owned by J. W. Adkins, and in this capacity made several trips to San Antonio and other markets, where he found a sale for the mill products. In 1866 he once more opened a store, which he conducted with fair success for eleven years. In 1877 he sold and removed to Brown county, where he purchased a farm. In 1882 he disposed of that property and came to Comanche, where he has since followed the livery business. He has been associated with several partners, but is now connected with T. J. Ellis, and

the "Iron Barn," of Comanche, of which they are proprietors, is one of the best equipped livery stables in this section of the state.

Major Bratton married Miss Frances Pyle, who was born in Vermillion county, Indiana, October 22, 1833, a daughter of Robert Pyle, formerly of Ohio, who removed from the Hoosier state in 1859 to Texas. He was a farmer by occupation, and both he and his wife are now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Bratton have four children, as follows: Eva, wife of Albert Wulfgun, of Colorado City; Robert M., of Goldthwait, Texas; May, wife of Ernst J. Carmerbu, of Waco, Texas; and Florida, widow of Dr. Mays. In his social relations the Major is a Royal Arch Mason, and in religious belief he and his wife are zealous Methodists. In politics he was a Democrat until after the late war, since which time he has been an ardent Republican.

**C**APTAIN MOSES HURLEY stands conspicuously forth as one of the most prominent men in western Texas. He is a progressive and liberal-minded gentleman, who has made a success of his life's work, and is now living in the enjoyment of the accumulated fruits of his labor. There are few men whose lives are crowned with the honor and respect which are so freely accorded him wherever he is known, but in many ways he has advanced the interests of the state, and in all the relations of life he has never deviated from a course which his judgment would indicate to be right and honorable between his fellow men and himself.

A native of Tennessee, the Captain was

born in 1829, a son of Rev. Henry and Debby (Bowen) Hurley, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Tennessee. The maternal grandfather, John Bowen, was a Revolutionary patriot and a well known man of his day, being a recognized leader in matters of public importance. The parents of our subject were married in Tennessee, and in 1836 removed to Missouri, settling in Lawrence county. It was there he was ordained to preach the gospel according to the tenets of the Primitive Baptist church, and for many years thereafter his labors were devoted to the ministry. In 1845 he came with his family to Texas, traveling overland with an ox team. He first located in the Merciers colony in Hunt county, where he was given six hundred and forty acres of land, upon which he made his home until 1858. During that time he was engaged in preaching the gospel and in doing ministerial work in the settled portions of the state. In 1858 he came to Erath county and the same year organized the first Primitive Baptist church within its borders, preaching there until his death, which occurred in 1869, when he had reached the age of seventy-two years. The mother passed away in 1871, aged sixty-eight years. They had a family of four sons and eight daughters, of whom five are now living, namely: Elizabeth Boucher, Mrs. Mary F. Fooshee; Moses, William B. and Robert T.

Rev. Henry Hurley was well fitted by nature and training for the part which he took in the development of the Lone Star state. He possessed unlimited courage to meet all kinds of danger, and to the call of duty he ever responded, no matter what sacrifice was thereby required. He worked and labored in the interests of his fellow

men when for personal safety he had to be as familiar with the use of the rifle as with texts of scripture, and in his long journeys through the country he carried a double-barreled shotgun and a six-shooter in order to defend himself, should the occasion demand, against the murderous redskins who infested the country through which he traveled and preached, proclaiming the doctrine of "peace on earth, good will to men" in a country where such a faith was much needed. In his early life he had been inured to the hardship of frontier life, had there learned the use of firearms and frequently accompanied the celebrated Davy Crockett of Alamo fame on many hunting expeditions. He was a man of stout build, about five feet eight inches in height, with dark complexion and black eyes, and weighed about one hundred and sixty-five pounds. Although a member of the Baptist church, he was a man of very broad views, recognizing the brotherhood of humanity and the fact that all churches were striving to bring the world to a knowledge of the saving power of Christ. This led him often to invite ministers of other denominations to fill his pulpit. He loved all men and was loved by them in return. He was a powerful preacher and possessed a natural eloquence that carried conviction to the hearts of his hearers. Into his declining years he carried the mental and physical vigor of early manhood, and was thus enabled to continue his labors with undiminished ardor until late in life. The good such a man does cannot be measured, but his influence is felt by all who knew him as a blessed benediction, and his memory is cherished by hundreds of friends throughout Texas.

The childhood days of Captain Hurley were spent in Tennessee and Missouri. After

the removal of the family to the latter state he attended school and acquired a good knowledge of the common English branches of learning. He was sixteen years of age when his parents moved to Texas, and two years later, in 1848, he enlisted for service in the Mexican war as a member of the regiment commanded by Colonel Jack Hayes and was made orderly sergeant of Captain Snell's company. During the war he was stationed principally in San Antonio. After the cessation of hostilities he returned to his home, where he remained until his marriage.

That important event in his life occurred in 1857, the lady who became his wife being Miss Mary Tucker, daughter of J. M. and Lurana (Gregory) Tucker. They removed to Fannin county, Texas, where they lived for a year and a half, while Mr. Hurley acceptably filled the offices of justice of the peace and county commissioner. In 1858 he removed to Erath county, settling three miles from Dublin, where he lived ten years. In 1868 he came to his present home, purchasing at the time one hundred and sixty acres of land. He now owns three hundred and ninety acres, a well improved tract, much of which is under cultivation. He is also extensively engaged in raising horses and mules of the best grades from pedigreed stock.

During the late war Captain Hurley was a member of the home guard and did yeoman service on the frontier against the Indians. He had many adventures and participated in many fights with the savages who planned and carried out every form of attack imaginable, being unexcelled in treachery and craftiness. Such warfare as the home guard was obliged to participate in was often more arduous and dangerous







*J. M. Stephen.*



*Mrs. J. M. Stephen.*



than that in which the boys in gray and blue took part. On one occasion Captain Hurley was wounded in the chin. He is a gentleman of dauntless courage and great determination, who was never known to flinch in the performance of any duty.

Socially, the Captain is a valued and honored member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, belonging to both the subordinate lodge and the encampment, and for six years has represented the Stephenville lodge in the grand lodge and has been district deputy grand master for four years. Politically he is a stalwart advocate of the principles of Democracy. On all matters of general interest, especially concerning the public welfare, he is well informed. He is an entertaining converser, a logical reasoner and is an eloquent and forceful speaker on the stump. In parliamentary proceedings he is well versed, and in logical disputations his services are often in demand as moderator, while as presiding officer he has few if any equals in the county. Mr. Hurley enjoys a very wide acquaintance in the state of his adoption and is justly a favorite with his numerous friends.

**J**AMES M. STEPHEN.—In all Erath county there is no family deserving of more prominent mention than the one to which this gentleman belongs. From the earliest settlement of the county he has been one of its residents, and has always taken an active interest in its development and upbuilding. It was in honor of his father that the name of Stephenville was given to the county seat; and it was an honor well deserved, for he was most prominent in opening the way to civilization in this locality, and largely aided in laying the

foundation upon which the present prosperity and advancement of the county rests. Pioneer life, with its attending hardship and inconveniences, became very familiar to the family. Their home was upon the broad, unbroken prairie, far from other settlements and in constant danger from Indian depredations.

Mr. Stephen, of this review, was born in Washington county, Texas, on the 2d of March, 1846, and was the youngest child born to John M. and Miranda E. (Walker) Stephen. The father was a native of Missouri, born December 29, 1814, and a son of James Stephen. He came to the Lone Star state in a very early day, and when the settlers attempted to gain independence from the Mexican rule he entered the service and aided in establishing the republic of Texas. He was married to Miss Walker August 1, 1837, and resided in Washington and Burleson counties, following the occupation of farming until 1854, when, with the true pioneer spirit strong within him, he started out in search of a suitable location further west. He pushed on into the Indian Territory, surveyed the land now comprised in Erath county and located the tract on which Stephenville stands. The following year he removed a negro family to this place and began the development of a farm. The succeeding year he moved his family to the home which he had prepared for their reception, and in 1855 laid off the town site of Stephenville. This place was made the county seat of the new county, and, as before stated, was named in honor of its founder. He established the first mercantile store there, carrying a general line of goods, such as would be in demand by the settlers living here on the frontier. He also engaged in farming and stock-raising

and thus laid the foundation for a successful business career. After a time he changed his place of residence to a farm a mile and a half east of Stephenville.

While residing there Mrs. Stephen, the mother of our subject, died, passing away on the 5th of March, 1859. She left two children, while two had preceded her to the eternal home. The eldest son, Samuel, was killed by the Indians, December 27, 1858, at the age of seventeen years, and John Brown died at the age of six months. A daughter, Mary A., was married December 17, 1854, to Dr. W. W. McNeill, and has since died; and our subject completes the family. The father was again married April 5, 1860, his second union being with Eveline Bellina, a native of Illinois, who came to Texas at an early day. They had three children, but all are now deceased. After the death of his first wife Mr. Stephen removed to what was known as the old Colonel Holcomb farm on the Bosque river. At the time it was a barren tract, but he transformed it into richly cultivated fields, made excellent improvements upon it and resided there until his death, which occurred on the 31st of October, 1862. Only one who has gone through such experiences can understand what the term "pioneer life" means. Surrounded by the comforts of civilization, which railroads bring, with thriving towns only a few miles away, one cannot realize what it is to go into an uninhabited region, far from friends, and establish a home. It requires fortitude and real bravery. The pioneers of Erath county not only had the usual experiences which fall to the frontiersman, but were in constant danger from the Indians. The greatest sorrow which came into the lives of John and Miranda Stephen was the loss of this

son at the hands of the treacherous savages. The parents were both consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Stephen took a very active part in its work, was one of the organizers of the church and afterward served as its steward. He will be well remembered by many of the old settlers here as a man of sterling worth, possessing many admirable qualities which commanded the respect and confidence of all who knew him.

The subject of this review was a child of nine years when he came to Erath county with his parents. He lived in a manner similar to that of all pioneer lads, early learning all kinds of farm work, but having few opportunities to acquire an education, for schools had not then been established. He worked in the fields or assisted in the care of the stock, and after the death of his father, the home having been broken up, he engaged in stock-raising for himself. During the war he served in the militia, enlisting when only sixteen years of age. His duty was in the line of frontier service, and he remained with his command until after the cessation of hostilities. He then engaged in farming, in company with his brother-in-law, Dr. McNeill, the business association between them continuing for three years, when he purchased his present farm, first becoming owner of two hundred acres of wild land, which he at once began to improve. From time to time he has added to his property until his possessions now aggregate more than one thousand acres, of which four hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation. This is one of the finest farms in all the county, with its well-tilled fields, its good buildings, its improved machinery and the other accessories found upon a model farm of the nineteenth



century. In his business dealings he has been very successful, owing to his indomitable perseverance and dauntless energy and industry.

Mr. Stephen was married on the 21st of August, 1887, to Miss Florence Fay, a most estimable young lady. She is a native of Erath county and a daughter of E. S. Fay, who came to this locality when it was a wild, frontier region. Mr. and Mrs. Stephen have had four children,—Ollin W., Ethel A., and two who died in infancy. The parents are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and their well-spent lives are in harmony with their profession. In their home hospitality reigns supreme, and the Stephen residence is a favorite resort with their many friends. In his political views Mr. Stephen is a Democrat, but so engrossing are the cares of his extensive estate that he has no time for political office, even though he had inclinations in that direction.

**J**OSEPH H. ALEXANDER, M. D., is one of the able and prominent medical practitioners of Meridian. This being his birthplace the formality of an introduction is unnecessary. He has been well and favorably known from his childhood, and enjoys the confidence and respect of the entire community, not only as a gentleman but also as a thorough and well-read physician of the regular profession.

The Doctor was born on the 22d of July, 1870, and in his native city was reared and educated. He is a son of Thomas C. and Catherine (Little) Alexander, highly respected citizens of Meridian. The father's birth occurred in Maury county, Tennessee, September 15, 1824, and he is a son of

Silas Alexander, a native of North Carolina. The advent of the family into the latter state antedates the Revolutionary war, and our subject springs from a long-lived and prolific family. His father emigrated to Texas in 1848, and in 1855 located at Meridian, where he has since resided. In past years he was prominently engaged in cattle-raising and also practiced law, which he had made a special study while a resident of Tennessee, and was admitted to practice in this state in 1849. He served in the Mexican war and held a commission in the Confederate army during the civil war, being first lieutenant in the Tenth Texas Infantry, commanded by Colonel A. Nelson and later by Roger Q. Mills. After hostilities had ceased, Captain Alexander returned to Meridian, being somewhat broken down in health, and has never fully recovered his former strength. After practicing law for a time, he began merchandising, which line of business he still follows. The Captain has been twice married and reared two families, the last marriage being consummated at Meridian in 1869.

By the second union there are seven children, of whom the Doctor is the eldest. Prior to beginning his professional studies he had followed the printing business, which he began when only fourteen years of age, and at one time was foreman on the Alliance Sun. This journal ceased publication several years ago and soon afterward our subject entered the office of Dr. J. J. Lumpkin, whose sketch appears on another page of this work. Dr. Alexander took a course of lectures at the Texas Medical College, at Galveston, and was graduated at the Memphis Hospital and Medical College in 1891. Since his return to Meridian he has engaged in the practice of his profession, and also

carries on the drug business with his brother. He is now enjoying a large and lucrative practice, and may well be numbered among the rising young physicians of the state.

In Bosque county, on the 20th of July, 1892, was performed a wedding ceremony which united the destinies of Dr. Alexander and Miss Belle Lumpkin, a native of South Carolina, and their union has been blessed by the birth of two children,—Elmo and Kathline.

**J**AMES POWELL WORD.—Among the later additions to the ranks of the legal fraternity in Bosque county is the gentleman with whose name this article commences. Although a recent arrival his attainments in the line of his professional duties have already won for him a high standing at the bar of the county, as well as among the people of Meridian and its vicinity,—the scene of his present labors.

Mr. Word first made his appearance on the stage of this life in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, on the 4th of June, 1858, and is the fifth child in the family of James O. and Evatine (Strickland) Word. When a mere child his mother died, passing away in 1860. The father, who was a native of Georgia, removed to Carroll county, Georgia, in 1862, where he followed farming, and to that calling our subject was reared. When about sixteen years of age he began the battle of life on his own account, his education having previously been secured in private schools. In 1875 he returned to the haunts of his childhood in Mississippi, and for a year or more worked upon farms for wages. He then planted crops on the shares for a time.

On coming to Texas, Mr. Word made his first location at Tyler, and later for a few months was engaged in operating a cotton gin in Rusk county. For several months he was then engaged in teaching, after which he was employed as a salesman in a mercantile house at Pine Hill for a year. We next find him at Iredell, Bosque county, where he conducted a school for some five years, reading law in the meanwhile. The following three years were spent as a salesman in a mercantile establishment, and during this time he completed his law studies and was admitted to practice on the 17th of October, 1892. He followed his profession at Iredell until the fall of 1894, when he permanently located at Meridian, where he has established a good and constantly increasing practice. Politically, Mr. Word was formerly a Democrat, but is now as staunch and steadfast as an advocate of the People's party, and is their candidate for county attorney.

In Bosque county, on the 5th of October, 1885, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Word and Miss Alice Hendricks, a native of Texas, and a daughter of W. J. Hendricks, who came to this state in 1866. Four children now grace this union,—Barney F., James E., William H. and Lola Ethel.

**C**OLONEL J. A. JAQUESS, deceased, was a prominent citizen of Bosque county, where, as a leader among men, his memory is held in reverence and honor. He was very influential in public affairs, as by his strong force of character and undoubted integrity he gained the confidence of the people, who

saw in him a man whom they could trust as a guide and well fitted to hold public office.

Mr. Jaquess was born in Campbell county, Kentucky, February 14, 1830, and was the son of James and Mary (Howard) Jaquess, the former a native of France and the latter of Cincinnati, Ohio, where her people were numbered among the prominent families. The Colonel secured a good education in a Catholic college at Vincennes, Indiana, and while young served as a lieutenant in the Mexican war. For a time he was engaged in merchandising in New Orleans, and in 1856 joined General Walker's army in the Nicaragua expedition as an officer, while during the civil war he served as colonel of the First Louisiana Infantry. While a resident of Louisiana he also served as a member of the legislature, representing the city of New Orleans.

After the close of the civil war Colonel Jaquess was engaged in the cotton trade at Mobile, Alabama, being associated in business with Colonel Parker, a brother-in-law of General Ben Butler, and also served as tax assessor of that city. It was in March, 1879, that he came to Texas for the benefit of his health, and purchased a good farm of two hundred acres, on which he engaged in sheep-raising. In early life a Whig, but later a Prohibitionist, he took an active interest in the party in Bosque county, and socially was a member of the Masonic fraternity.

On the 4th of July, 1848, in Louisiana, was celebrated the marriage of Colonel Jaquess and Miss Eliza Simpson, a lady of culture and refinement, who is a daughter of John Simpson, of Virginia, of Scotch descent. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Aglia Tyler, belonged to a prominent family, and was a cousin of President

Tyler. The father was an extensive planter and slave-owner. George W. Simpson, the brother of Mrs. Jaquess, was an officer in the Confederate army, and for three years was held a prisoner on Johnson island. He is now a railroad official, and makes his home at Jacksonville, Florida.

Eight children were born to the Colonel and his estimable wife, only two of whom lived to maturity: Parthenia, who is proficient in music, is now the widow of James Kline, who died at Waco, Texas, August 26, 1889, leaving three sons,—John Jaquess, James Gerard and Lumpkin. The other daughter, Charleta, died in 1878, and was a young lady loved and respected by all who knew her. Mrs. Jaquess still lives upon the old homestead near Meridian, where she is surrounded by all the comforts of life, and is passing the evening of her life among many warm friends, who have for her the highest regard.

WILLIAM C. JONES, M. D., is one of Bosque county's most prominent and progressive physicians and surgeons, located at Walnut Springs. Practical industry wisely and vigorously applied never fails of success. It carries man onward and upward, bringing out his individual character and powerfully stimulating the action of others. It is this unflagging spirit of industry that has laid the foundation and has built the commercial greatness of the southwest. The career of the subject of this sketch happily illustrates the foregoing observations. Born and reared amid adverse surroundings, his indomitable will and energy, combined with sterling integrity, have placed him in the

front ranks of the medical fraternity of this section of the country.

Dr. Jones was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, July 17, 1861, and is the second in the family of four children born to Richard W. and Eliza (Wadkins) Jones, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Virginia. Both were descendants of early and influential southern families. The father was by occupation a farmer, and from the rocky soil of Tennessee obtained a living for himself and family until 1871, when he removed to Texas.

In this state the Doctor was reared to farm life, and his literary education was obtained in the public schools. His ambition was of the most practical kind, which an intelligent, energetic youth would be almost certain to have. He did not believe the road to wealth and position could be traveled rapidly, but he determined to labor faithfully and diligently to rise above the conditions which surrounded his boyhood. At the age of twenty years he began the study of medicine under the guidance of Dr. Scott Milam as his preceptor, and took his first course of lectures at Vanderbilt University, of Nashville, Tennessee, after which he engaged in practice some eighteen months at Eulogy, Bosque county. His second course was received at the Bellevue Medical College of New York city, and he graduated at that institution in 1886, since which time he has been in constant practice at Walnut Springs. He took a post-graduate course at the Post-Graduate Medical school and Hospital of New York in 1895.

The Doctor is also proprietor of a drug store, and some seven years ago established the Walnut Springs Hospital for employees of the Texas Central and the Waco & Northwestern Railroad Companies, and at

this writing is the chief surgeon of that institution. He is a member of the State Medical Association and also holds a membership in the Texas and National Associations of Railway Surgeons. Socially he is connected with the Knights of Honor of Walnut Springs.

On the 17th of July, 1887, Dr. Jones was united in marriage with Miss Jessie Russell, a native of Texas and a daughter of W. H. Russell, M. D., and of this union four children have been born, namely: Lute R., Ethel, Mabel and Clara.

**T**HOMAS SOLOMON VAUGHN, a pioneer settler of Texas, now living on his fine farm near Potts-ville, in Hamilton county, was born on the 28th of February, 1836, in Yalobusha county, Mississippi, and is a son of John and Malinda (Reed) Vaughn, who brought their family to Texas in the fall of 1837, locating first at Cedar Creek, Washington county, but on account of the Indians they went to Montgomery county three years later. Their next move made them residents of Brazos county, whence they went to Robertson county, and later across the line to Rogers' prairie in Leon county. The father died September 4, 1850, at the age of forty-five years. He was a native of Virginia, and having lost his parents when a very small child he was reared by an uncle. The maternal grandfather of our subject, John Reed, was of Irish descent, and in his family were the following children: Hester, Nancy, Malinda, Lucy, Betsy, Mary, who wedded Mr. Miley, George, Amanda, and Solomon.

Shortly after the death of his father, Thomas S. Vaughn started out in life for

himself, first driving a team between Houston, Dallas, Fort Worth and other points, and during that time made his home in Leon county. After a few months he became owner of a couple of teams and engaged in the freighting business. He next began dealing in cattle, having a herd of one hundred and fifty. His personal interests were interrupted, however, by the breaking out of the civil war, and on the 22d of May, 1862, he entered the Confederate service as a member of Company B, Gould's battalion, Walker's division. He served in the cavalry for six months in Arkansas and Louisiana, taking part in all the engagements in which his command participated.

The war over, Mr. Vaughn returned to Leon county, and explored the central and western portions of the state looking for a location, and at length pre-empted land east of the Leon river, about four miles from Jonesboro. He afterward exchanged that land for other lands and added to it until he had four hundred and eighteen acres, eighty of which was under cultivation, some of the improvements having been made upon the land before he purchased it. Later he exchanged this for a cotton gin at Pottsville and a farm of two hundred and forty acres on the Hoover branch up the Cowhouse, exchanging with E. Manning. On the 11th of November, 1875, he bought of T. J. Rosser and wife his present place comprising two hundred and forty acres, and the following November removed thereon. He has also purchased seven hundred and ninety-two acres of land adjoining. His cotton gin was operated by another party and finally sold to J. C. C. Martin & Son, Mr. Martin being his son-in-law. During the early days she experienced much trouble

with the Indians, having at one time five head of horses taken by them. In 1873 he sold his stock of cattle, numbering at that time nine hundred head. From September, 1874, to March, 1895, he was in the sheep business, at times having as many as twenty-four to twenty-six hundred head. At present (summer of 1896) he has a little over two hundred head of horses and mules. He also owns and operates a cotton-gin, at Indian Gap.

On the 20th of May, 1858, at Rogers' Prairie, Leon county, Mr. Vaughn married Miss Eliza Clark, who was born in Arkansas, September 1, 1837, and is the daughter of Benjamin and Mary Ann (Pierce) Clark. Her father emigrated to Texas in 1842, locating first in Hopkins county, but his last days were passed in Leon county, where he died in August, 1866, at the age of eighty years. He was a native of Tennessee, whence he removed to Nebraska, later to Arkansas and Missouri, and finally became a resident of the Lone Star state. In the war of 1812 he served under General Jackson, participating in the battle of New Orleans. At the early age of nineteen years he became a minister of the Missionary Baptist church, and was the first missionary sent to Missouri by the Board of American Baptist Missions. On arriving in Texas he spent some time in the Red River Association, and in 1852 became a member of the Trinity River Association.

The family of Mr. and Mrs. Vaughn comprise the following children: Theodocia, born July 25, 1859, died at the age of three months; Owen, born July 28, 1860, died December 14, 1888; Thomas Lewis, born December 13, 1862, married Katie Walton, by whom he has three children,—Austin, Viola and William,—and with his family

now resides in Coke county, Texas, where he is engaged in farming and ginning cotton; Julia Ann, born June 29, 1865, married J. C. C. Martin, now of Comanche, Texas, by whom she has five children—Solomon Taylor, Lorena, Grover Cleveland, Georgia Belle and Orelia; Malinda Aryella, born September 7, 1868, died September 4, 1873; Mary Emeline, born July 2, 1873, is the wife of G. P. Pierce, and they have four children,—Louella, Esther Ethel, Nora Vida and Thomas Marcus; Francis Marion and James Monroe, twins, born October 7, 1875, are engaged in farming in Cooke county, Texas; and Martha Lulu, born September 14, 1879, is at home.

Mr. Vaughn is a type of the old stockman of his section of the state, which is now fast becoming extinct, and has taken a prominent part in the affairs of the locality. He cast his first vote in support of the Know Nothing party, but is now an ardent Democrat. He joined the Masonic order at Jonesboro in 1872, and now holds his membership in Rock House Lodge, No. 417, F. & A. M., of Hamilton; joined Sycamore Grange, when organized, of which he became treasurer, and also belongs to the Farmers' Alliance. He is a conscientious, Christian gentleman, of the strictest integrity, and for twenty-seven years has been an active member of the Baptist church.

**A** G. B. DUNN, M. D., a retired physician who is now living near Selden, Texas, where he is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, is one of the esteemed and valued citizens of Erath county. He comes of an old Virginian family, the Old Dominion having long been the ancestral home of the

Dunns. His grandfather, James Dunn, received from King James a patent for a tract of land in Virginia. He married a Miss Harvey, also a representative of one of the old families of Virginia, and their son James became the father of the Doctor. He married Elizabeth Collins, a native of Virginia and of Irish descent.

Our subject was born in Albemarle county, Virginia, in 1837, and spent his boyhood days there. His early educational privileges were supplemented by a course in the high school at Standardville and in Roanoke College, in Salem, Virginia. Before he was graduated the civil war was inaugurated and he laid aside his text-books and volunteered for service in the Confederate army. He joined the boys in gray in 1862 and was stationed at Camp Lee, where he was assigned to duty in connection with the hospital. It was his experience in this way that probably influenced him to take up the study of medicine. He attended medical lectures at Richmond, Virginia, and was there equipped for practice.

When the war was over Mr. Dunn returned to his old home, where he arrived the night of General Lee's surrender. For two years he remained in Virginia, and in 1867 removed to Lincoln county, Missouri, where he engaged in the practice of medicine until coming to Texas in 1880. His first location in the Lone Star state was in Grayson county, whence the following year he came to Erath county, taking up his abode upon his present farm. He purchased sixty-one acres of partially improved land, and with characteristic energy began its further development. He has prospered in his undertakings and as his financial resources have increased has extended the boundaries of his farm until it now com-



prises six hundred and eighty-five acres, of which one hundred and ten acres is under cultivation. The improvements upon the place are modern in style and in keeping with the progressive spirit of the nineteenth century. His residence is a commodious structure, of a pleasing style of architecture, and its furnishings are tasteful and comfortable. The house stands in the midst of a well cultivated farm, which is justly regarded as one of the best in this section of the state.

In 1870 was consummated the marriage of Dr. Dunn and Miss Virginia A. Gentry, the estimable daughter of Reuben and S. E. Gentry. They have one child, Alva E. In his political views the Doctor is a Democrat, and socially he is an esteemed member of the Odd Fellows lodge in Stephenville. He is a gentleman of pleasing personality and courtly address, and is the possessor of that quiet and inborn dignity which commands attention and respect everywhere. He is a man of broad general information, well versed in the current affairs of the country, and being an agreeable conversationalist is regarded as a welcome addition to any circle.

**C**OLONEL WILLIAM STONE is a worthy example of the old-school southern gentleman,—true and upright in all things, straightforward in business, genial and pleasant in manner, and most hospitable in his home. For many years he has been a resident of Texas, and his well-spent life has won him the confidence and respect of all. He has now reached the age of seventy-eight, but the years have dealt kindly with him, and he is now one of the honored and highly esteemed citizens of Comanche county.

A native of Warren county, Tennessee, he first opened his eyes to the light of day early on a Monday morning, June 1, 1818, and was always called by his father "Early Bill." As he grew he became familiar with farm life in all its aspects, but his school privileges were meager. The blood of one of the heroes of the Revolution runs in his veins, his grandfather, William Stone, having entered the colonial army and received several wounds while fighting for the independence of this nation. He afterward located in South Carolina, where he became a farmer and tobacco-raiser,—one of the substantial planters of that state. He thoroughly indorsed the principles of the Democracy, and instilled them into the mind of his grandson and namesake,—our subject. He married a Miss McClure, a native of Wales, who reached the advanced age of one hundred and two years, while her mother lived to the extreme age of one hundred and eighteen years!

James Stone, the father of the Colonel, was a native of South Carolina, and made farming his life work. He was an opponent of slavery, and was a warm supporter of the Democratic party. He came to Texas with his son William in 1843, having in the meantime spent ten years in Arkansas, and took up his abode in Ross county, where he developed a large farm. This he afterward sold and removed to Hunt county, where he died about 1852. He always followed farming and stock-raising, and was a man of good business ability, who won success in his undertakings. He served as deputy sheriff and in other offices, and ever discharged his duties with the utmost promptness and fidelity. He married Miss Elizabeth Guest, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of William Guest, of English and

Cherokee blood. Mrs. Stone, who was a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, died in Erath county in 1857. In the family were eleven children, all of whom reached mature years, were married and reared families of their own, namely: Martin, now deceased; William; Sarah, wife of H. B. Corattus; James, deceased; Polly A., wife of A. Pruitt; Margaret, wife of John Welch; Matilda, wife of Willis Rhodes; J. B. and Redmond, both deceased; John A., a resident of Texas; and Larkin, deceased. The only two survivors of this family are William and John.

Although the educational advantages which our subject enjoyed were limited to three weeks' attendance at school in his native state, he has become a well informed man as the result of observation, practical experience and reading. He was reared in Tennessee and when a young man went to Missouri, where, in 1837, he was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Stinnett, a native of Illinois and a daughter of John Stinnett, of Tennessee, who removed from that state to Missouri, where he followed farming. He served as a captain in the Black Hawk war, and when last heard from was living in Missouri, at the age of ninety years. Six years after their marriage Mr. Stone removed his family to Texas, locating in Hunt county, where he engaged in the cattle business and also opened up a small farm. Subsequently he went to Tarrant county, and in 1857 came to Comanche county, where he has since continued the stock business. At one time he was one of the most extensive stock owners in the county, paying tax on ten thousand head of cattle. He bought a tract of land, developed a farm and there engaged in caring for his herds until the war. He also had many

head of horses, but suffered great losses through theft. During and after the war he drove cattle to Mexico. The thieving became so great in this section of the state that some rigorous measures were taken by the settlers who were compelled to protect their own interests, and seventy-two men were shot and killed when caught in the act of stealing stock! Mr. Stone was very successful in his business dealing and made a considerable fortune, but lost not a little of his property during the war. He closed out his stock business in 1868.

During the period of reconstruction Colonel Stone figured prominently in the public affairs of the state, aiding to adjust everything to the new order and laboring for the best interests of Texas with an ardor that showed his devotion to the cause of the "Lone Star" and proved of great benefit to the state. In 1866 he took up his abode in Comanche, where he embarked in general merchandising as a member of the firm of Stone, Kingsbury & Homesley, and conducted the business for six years. Since that time he has practically lived retired, engaging in no business save the care of his investments. He has sold his farms, but still owns some real estate in Proctor, which he rents. The year in which occurred the sixtieth anniversary of his birth was largely devoted to hunting, and he killed more than one hundred buffaloes, selling their hides.

To Mr. and Mrs. Stone were born three children, but one died in childhood. Martha became the wife of G. Ratliff, who died in the army, and later she wedded H. R. Martin, a prominent citizen of Comanche county. Margaret married Enoch James, of Alabama, who came to Texas with his parents during his childhood days. He was

first a stockman and later a merchant at Comanche. A prominent and influential citizen, he supported the Democracy and served for four years as county clerk, also as justice of the peace. His death occurred in 1878 and his widow is now keeping house for her father. She has seven children: William S., a minister of the Presbyterian church; Andrew L., a minister of the Missionary Baptist church; Thomas, Richard, Mattie, Elizabeth and Harry. Mrs. Elizabeth Stone died in 1846, in the faith of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, of which she was a faithful member. In 1848 the Colonel married Miss Malinda Ratliff, daughter of William Ratliff. She too was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and a lady of culture and intelligence who proved to her husband a faithful helpmeet.

Colonel Stone has always given a loyal support to the Democracy. Although not a member of any church he is a true Christian man, whose life has been in harmony with the underlying principles of religion, and profanity has formed no part of his speech. He is jovial and genial, with the old-time courtesy of the true southern gentleman. His experiences have been many and often of a thrilling nature during the early days of the state, but now he is quietly resting from all labors, enjoying the hours as they pass in the midst of relatives and friends, who have for him the respect and reverence which should always accompany old age.

**D**ANIEL PINGREE, M. D., one of the most prominent citizens of Hico, is to-day at the head of the city government, serving in the capacity of mayor. His capable adminis-

tration of the municipal affairs has largely advanced the interests of the town, and has won him high commendation.

The Doctor springs from a family that has for more than two hundred and fifty years been identified with American history, the first ancestor, Moses Pingree, coming from England, and locating in Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1640. He was accompanied by his brother Aaron, who, however, had no descendants. Our subject is of the sixth generation in America, and the complete family genealogy has been prepared by William Pingree, now deceased, of Perkinsville, Vermont, a prominent lawyer. The Doctor was born in Springfield, New Hampshire, January 26, 1819, a son of Andrew and Abiah (Straw) Pingree, who removed to Kane county, Illinois, in 1838. He started out in life for himself at the age of nineteen, and for eleven years engaged in school-teaching, being thus employed in Tennessee, in 1846. There he determined to enter the medical profession and pursued his studies with Dr. Alfred Moore, of Shelby county, Tennessee, also with Dr. Nicholas Hard, of the Indiana Medical College, receiving his degree from that institution in 1849. For a year he engaged in practice in Germantown, Tennessee, then went overland to California, where he practiced until 1859, when he returned to Illinois. He was then a member of the medical fraternity of that state until 1883. On Christmas day of that year he went to Fort Worth, Texas, and in May, 1884, came to Hico. He purchased nearly three thousand acres of land near Carlton, Texas, of which one hundred and twenty-five acres are under cultivation.

The Doctor was married November 10, 1859, to Jane Havenhill, daughter of George

and Sarah (Clark) Havenhill. She was born in Litchfield, Kentucky, November 5, 1825, and died in July, 1884. They had three children: Walter Scott, who was born July 22, 1863, and died in July, 1884; Ellen Douglas, born February 26, 1865; and Jennie, born January 3, 1868. The two last named remain at home, are educated, and very much respected.

The Doctor gives his political support to the Democratic party. He has taken an active part in city affairs, has served as alderman for three years, and for the past six years has been mayor of Hico. He is a wide-awake, progressive man, alive to the best interests of the city, and gives his support to all measures calculated for its benefit. The cause of education also finds in him a warm friend. Religiously he is connected with the Universalist church.

**C**APTAIN FREDERICK BROWDER GENTRY, one of the highly esteemed and popular citizens of Hamilton county, is the only survivor of the San Jacinto fight in this section, and there are not over twelve veterans who are still living. A native of Tennessee, he was born in Williamson county, January 10, 1810, and is the son of Nicholas Gentry. His mother, also a native of Tennessee, died when our subject was two years old, leaving four children: Elizabeth, who married Wilson Winn, and lived in Tennessee; George, who married and had a family, and died in Comanche county, Texas; the Captain; and Caroline, who became the wife of Stephen Fuqua, and was a resident of Hamilton county, where her children still live.

When the Captain was fourteen years of age his father married again, his second

union being with Polly Nunn, by whom he had the following children: James, Thomas, Nicholas, William, Amanda, Louisa, and several others that died young. With their father, these children came to Texas in 1842, locating first in Washington county, but are now scattered over the state. Their father was born in Nashville, Tennessee, was in the Cherokee war, and after a residence in the Lone Star state of two years, died, in 1844, at the age of over seventy years. The paternal grandfather of our subject, who was a native of North Carolina, helped to build the fort at Nashville, Tennessee, in pioneer days, and with his oldest son, was caught outside its limits and killed by the Indians. He had several children, among whom were George Washington, who died in Falls county, Texas; Samuel, who married a sister of Governor Cannon, of Tennessee; Nicholas, the father of our subject; and a daughter, who married a Mr. Boyd.

In December, 1835, Captain Gentry left Tennessee, going to New Orleans, and then to the mouth of the Brazos river, where he disembarked. In a company of twelve, including Mr. Cooper, Henry Horn, Jeans Lemars and Dr. David, all from Tennessee, started for Washington county, with the intention of joining Austin's company, but the trouble being over all returned with the exception of our subject, who remained to take care of Mr. Cooper, who was ill. With Mr. Horn he later started up the Brazos river to Washington county, which they reached the last of December. Near the present site of Independence, he located with James Swisher, who had married his cousin, and come to Texas in 1833.

With that gentleman Captain Gentry remained until the 1st of March, 1836, when

he joined Houston's army, as Santa Anna was expected to arrive at any time. He belonged to the company formed by Captain W. W. Hill, at Independence, composed of sixty-five men, and started to relieve Travis at San Antonio. At Gonzales they joined Neil's army of four hundred men, of which Houston took charge. San Antonio had been taken by Santa Anna, so the force fell back to the Colorado, then to the Brazos, and later to Harrisburg and Lynch's Ferry, reaching the latter place before Santa Anna came up the next morning. The army at this time numbered nine hundred and fifty-three men, but many were ill and were left with the supplies, so that only seven hundred and eighty-three took part in the battle against Santa Anna, whose army was fifteen hundred strong. However, the Texans took six hundred prisoners, whom they held in captivity for two years. Santa Anna escaped but was followed to see that he left the State.

Being discharged, Captain Gentry returned to Washington county on the 1st of June, 1836, but on the reorganization of the company he again joined it and was sent to Nashville, on the Brazos, where for three months he was engaged in scouting among the Indians. He was again discharged and returned to Washington county on the 1st of October, where he worked until the fall of 1837, when he made a trip back to Tennessee, remaining there until September of the following year. He then came overland back to Washington county, where he was employed for a year, and then purchased five hundred acres of land at Long Point. During his ten years' residence there he participated in many engagements with the Indians.

In 1847 Captain Gentry removed to

Gonzales county, where he bought two hundred acres of land and engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1856. In the spring of that year he came to Hamilton county with three hundred and thirty-seven head of stock, and the next fall brought his family. Near the village of Hamilton he had six hundred and forty acres on the Leon river given him by the government, and this fine farm he still owns, two hundred acres of which have been cleared and are now rented. Upon that place he resided until 1874, when he removed to Hamilton, where the following year was passed. Purchasing a tract of three hundred and twenty acres on Warren's creek, he moved there, and now has four hundred and eighty acres in that place. He erected a mill there, run by water power, and two years later added a circular saw, and afterward a gin, but has since sold the gin. The post-office at Gentry's Mill was named in his honor.

On the 14th of December, 1856, fourteen horses were taken by the Indians from Captain Gentry, and they drove them to Camp Cooper, where Agent Bayton took them, and twelve were afterward recovered by our subject. Shortly after this he was appointed captain, by Governor Houston, of a company of fifty men, organized to fight the Indians, and at the close of the civil war was reappointed by President Johnson. Since coming to Hamilton county the Captain has lost through the Indians ten thousand dollars' worth of horses and other stock.

In Washington county, on the 28th of October, 1840, was celebrated the marriage of Captain Gentry and Miss Rebecca Patton Barnett, who was born in Williamson county, Tennessee, June 9, 1823, and is the daughter of George Washington and Eliza



(Patton) Barnett. The birth of her father occurred December 12, 1793, in South Carolina, and when a young man he went to Tennessee. He was married in Williamson county, that state, July 6, 1820, to Miss Eliza Patton, who was born there July 3, 1802, and was the daughter of Isaac and Ann (Patton) Patton. In 1830 Mr. Barnett removed to Mississippi, where he lived for two years, and then went overland to Texas, reaching Milam county in December, 1833. The party was composed of himself, wife and three children; Mrs. Gentry, William and James; and also Mr. Johnson and three sons; Gabriel Jackson, and his three children, a brother-in-law of Mr. Jackson, named Craddock; and Mrs. Perkins, a widow, who was going to join her brother living in Matagorda county. In the fall of 1834, Mr. Barnett went to Washington county, where he purchased four hundred acres of land, and the following year participated in the Indian wars and in the capture of San Antonio. He was one of the signers of the declaration of independence which made Texas free, March 2, 1836. About 1845 he became a resident of Gonzales county, where he owned five thousand acres of land, most of which came through Austin's colony, of which he was a member. Indians were seldom seen through that section of the country, but while out hunting cattle he was surprised and killed by them, October 14, 1849, and his body was not found until seventeen days later, when only the bones remained. By profession he was a doctor. He was prominently connected with political affairs, serving several terms as senator, and religiously was a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

Mrs. Gentry is the oldest in a family of

seven children, the others being as follows: James Alexander, born April 25, 1827, died in Gonzales county; William Lockridge, born January 3, 1830, is still living in that county; Isaac Patton, born August 18, 1834, died in Williamson county, Texas; Margaret Ann, born December 14, 1836, married John McCoghn, and lived in Gonzales county until her death; George Washington, born March 12, 1835, died at the age of four years; and John Work, born May 24, 1845, died in Gonzales county.

The Captain and his estimable wife are the parents of three children: Elizabeth Augusta, born in Washington county, Texas, October 11, 1841, married A. P. Shockley, October 28, 1871; George Nicholas, born in Washington county, August 29, 1845, is now living in Hamilton county; and Emily Eliza, born in Gonzales county, January 8, 1849, is the wife of Marion Graves.

Captain Gentry uniformly votes the straight Democratic ticket, but has never sought or held political office. As a citizen he meets every requirement and manifests a commendable interest in everything that is calculated to promote the welfare of his county and state. He contributed his share toward the protection of the early settlers during pioneer days against the hostile Indians, valiantly fought for the liberty of Texas, and well deserves a prominent place among her honored and representative citizens.

**C**APTAIN JOHN ROCH is a gentleman very familiar to the citizens of Comanche and Erath counties, for he is one of the leading citizens of this locality and is very prominent in political affairs. His long connection with



Texas and his honorable identification with its best interests justly entitle him to representation in a work of this character, whose province is to portray the lives of those who have had a marked influence in shaping the county; and it is therefore with pleasure that we present a sketch of his life to our readers.

Captain Roch was born of Irish parentage, March 22, 1844, in Portland, Maine, a son of Bernard and Mary (Murrey) Roch, both of whom were natives of county Roscommon, Ireland, where their marriage was celebrated. In 1844 they crossed the Atlantic to the United States, locating at Portland, Maine. The father was a mechanic and became prominent as the inventor of the Blasedell brick machine, the fame of which became widespread. He lived at two or three different places in Maine and died in Taunton, Massachusetts, in September, 1854. His wife survived him for many years and died in Taunton in 1888. Both were members of the Catholic church. They reared a family of four children, and lost two others in childhood. Those yet living are Ed, Tom, Kate and John. The first named came to Comanche county in 1869 and is now engaged in farming.

Captain Roch was reared and educated in Taunton, Massachusetts, but never attended school after he was eleven years of age. However, he has obtained an excellent fund of knowledge through his own efforts and is to-day a man of broad general information. In his youth he was apprenticed to a machinist, and after working all day he would attend night school. All thought of study and of work, however, was put aside in 1861, for the president issued his call for troops and the patriotic ardor of the young man prompted his enlistment in the three-

months' service with the Taunton Light Guards. On the expiration of his first term of enlistment he joined the boys in blue of the Twenty-second Massachusetts Infantry, with which he was connected for three years, serving with the Army of the Potomac. His duty was often very arduous and he was five times wounded, in three battles. At Gaines' Mill he was shot through the neck; at Fredericksburg, while making a charge against a stone wall, was shot through the left leg; and at the memorable battle of Gettysburg was shot through both thighs and the left breast. He entered the service as a private, but when mustered out held the rank of captain and was brevetted major.

In 1866 Captain Roch went to Little Rock, Arkansas, and from there crossed the plains to New Mexico as wagon-master of a freighting train. About a year later he came to Comanche county with some stockmen and has here since made his home. He was first employed as a cowboy, but upon his marriage in 1869 he preferred a more quiet life and began the operation of the first steam mill of the county, located at Hazel Dell. The wild and unsettled condition of this part of the state made his life fraught with all the hardships and dangers incident to residence on the frontier. In February, 1870, he received a wound inflicted by an Indian arrow, which struck under the right shoulder blade and came out in front. At that time four men were opposing twenty-eight Indians. F. M. Brown was shot in the arm and in the cheek, Mr. Wallace was shot in the arm, and Mr. Grissom, the fourth member of the party, escaped uninjured. Mr. Brown succeeded in killing the chief of the band and another Indian also was shot. A party started in pursuit of the red men, killing

seven of them, while among the white men Freeman Clark lost his life. Our subject now has in his possession an Indian comb which was taken from the fellow who shot him, and this he still cherishes as a relic of the bygone days when the pioneers were in constant danger from Indian depredations. He was also in other raids and fights against the Indians.

The Captain continued his milling operations at Hazel Dell for two years and then removed to Duncan Creek, where he operated the mill formerly owned by Bob Leslie, who had been killed by the red men in 1876. For two years Mr. Roch did business there and during that time he was elected justice of the peace and also served as county commissioner and tax assessor. In 1877 he purchased a tract of unimproved land and for a time was engaged in its cultivation. In 1880 he pursued a course of study in New Orleans to fit himself for work as an optician and has since been practicing his profession. His excellent work has won the public confidence and he has been very successful in his endeavors, having now a good business in this line.

Mr. Roch has always been a staunch Democrat and is the acknowledged leader of his party in Comanche county. He is chairman of the executive county committee, and though he has never been a political aspirant had he so desired he could undoubtedly have secured any office within the gift of the people of this community. He is a forceful, interesting and instructive speaker and has done considerable campaign work for his party. He has been delegate to every state convention since the reconstruction and his opinions are received with deference in the counsels of his party. He has long been a member of the Independent Order

of Odd Fellows, is past senior vice-commander of the Grand Army of Texas and was delegate-at-large from this state to the national encampment at Indianapolis, Indiana. He was formerly a member of the Methodist church and served as superintendent of the Sunday-school, but is not now connected with any religious denomination, although a believer in the underlying principles of Christianity.

Captain Roch was married in 1869 to Miss Mary A. Marshall, a native of Arkansas, who came to Texas with her father, Bailey Marshall, one of the first settlers and a farmer and stock-raiser of Comanche county. He is still living, at the advanced age of eighty-five years. There were two sons by this union: Ed, who married Odie Pinson and is farming the homestead; and Tom, who was killed by a horse, October 28, 1894. The mother died April 20, 1873. In January, 1874, Captain Roch married Miss Fanny Carns, who was born in Coryell county, Texas, in May, 1855, a daughter of Ed Carns, of Georgia, who became one of the early farmers of this state and died in July, 1888, while his wife passed away in May, 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Roch became parents of the following named children; Mary, wife of Walter Holt, a farmer; Irma, wife of Newton Hoover; Ella, twin sister of Irma, now deceased; Laura; Lee and Grant, twins, the former at home, the latter now deceased; Will, Kate, James and Sam D., at home; Ella, Phil C., Fanny and Katie, who are now deceased.

The Captain yet resides on the farm which he purchased of Governor Pease, becoming owner of three hundred acres. He afterward bought three hundred acres additional of the same survey and improved his present property, one hundred acres of

which is under a high state of cultivation. In addition to the cultivated fields is a good orchard, and the many improvements upon the place include substantial outbuildings and a commodious two-story frame residence, which is pleasantly situated fourteen miles northeast of Comanche and four miles north of Proctor. In all life's relations our subject has been found true to his duty; and his high sense of honor, his integrity and sterling worth class him among the best citizens of his adopted county.

**R**EV. J. N. CHANDLER.—In all central Texas there is no man more worthy of representation in this volume than the gentleman whose name introduces this biographical notice. He has been a most important factor in the development of this region. His labors have promoted the material prosperity of the community, but more than all he has labored for the spiritual welfare of his fellow men and his upright life and words of entreaty have led many into the straight and narrow way, making them good citizens, honorable in all the relations of this life and fitting them for the life to come.

Mr. Chandler was born in Hart county, Georgia, September 7, 1828,—making him sixty-eight years old the 7th of September this year,—a son of Henry F. and Fannie (Harbin) Chandler. His father was born in Georgia and was a son of Joseph Chandler, a native of Virginia, who was of English ancestry and served throughout the Revolutionary war in defense of American independence. The maternal grandfather of our subject carried dispatches from George Washington to one of his officers

during the war. Henry F. Chandler was a farmer by occupation. He died at the age of seventy years, but his wife died when J. N. was a small boy. In the family were ten children, all of whom reached years of maturity, while five daughters and two sons are yet living.

The youth of Rev. J. N. Chandler was spent on a farm and his labors there were alternated by attendance at the common schools of the neighborhood. He assisted his father until he had reached his majority, when he engaged in farming on his own account and also followed teaching in his native state. He was married November 22, 1849, to Miss Mary Burton, a native of Franklin county, Georgia, and a daughter of John H. Burton. She was only three years old when her mother died, and she was reared by an uncle.

During the late war Mr. Chandler was living in Banks county, Georgia, where he organized a company, of which he was appointed captain. It was made Company A, Twenty-fourth Georgia regiment, which was attached to the Virginian army, Longstreet's division. He participated in many hard-fought battles, commanded his regiment at Gettysburg and valiantly led his men in the engagements at Chickamauga, Malvern Hill, White Oak Swamps and Fredericksburg. He continued in the service until the close of the war and was made lieutenant-colonel.

In 1865 Mr. Chandler emigrated to Texas, crossing the country with teams and reaching his destination after sixty-two days of travel. He located on the Brazos river in Hood county, where he purchased two hundred acres of wild land, at two dollars and a half per acre, although he was only able to make a partial payment upon it.

He cleared and improved his farm, built his residence, even making the chimneys, and after four years sold this place for two thousand and two hundred dollars. He then moved to Somervell county and bought a tract of land on Squaw creek, two miles from the Brazos river. He still owns that place, which now comprises one thousand acres of land, two hundred being under cultivation. In 1891 he took up his residence in Bluff Dale, where he embarked in the lumber business.

In 1855 Rev. Chandler received a license to preach in the Baptist church in Banks county, Georgia, and entered upon the work of the ministry in 1870. After the war he was elected by the men of his company as their pastor and continued his ministerial work in Georgia until he came to Texas. For many years after locating in this state he was the only preacher for miles around, and he was the organizer of fifteen churches in Somervell and Hood counties. He preached every Saturday and Sunday for fifteen years and at the same time managed his farm. He is now the efficient and beloved pastor of the church in Bluff Dale, where he is doing a good work. He is known far and wide, and his kindly, sympathetic nature has won him the love of all, irrespective of denominations.

There is no man more deserving the respect and confidence of the people of central Texas than Rev. Chandler, for he has labored unceasingly in their interests and has done much for the advancement of the community. In 1892 he was chosen to represent his district in the state legislature and served for one term. His political support is given the Democracy.

By the marriage of J. N. and Mary Chandler were born two children, one of

whom is yet living, Morris, a farmer, of Somervell county, Texas. Mrs. Chandler died, and Mr. Chandler was again married November 4, 1858, his second union being with Miss Ilivia J. Jones, of Franklin county, Georgia. Their children were five in number, four sons and a daughter, two yet living: Joseph, a prominent physician of Weatherford, Texas; and Charles, a druggist, of Glen Rose, Texas. The third marriage of our subject was celebrated January 15, 1870, the lady of his choice being Miss A. H. Cole, of Parker county, Texas, by whom he has six children, three surviving, namely: Dora, aged twenty-two years; Paul, aged sixteen; and Eddie, aged eleven.

---

**J**AMES F. McCARTY, M. D.—Prominently identified with the medical fraternity of Comanche county, and also with its progressive business interests, is the gentleman whose name heads this biography. While he can scarcely claim to be a Texas pioneer, he certainly enjoys the distinction of the next best honor,—that of a native son.

Dr. McCarty dates his birth in Van Zandt county, July 27, 1853, and was the third born in the family of eight children of Dr. Benjamin F. McCarty and M. J. *nee* Garrett, both natives of Alabama. The senior Dr. McCarty was a skilled physician and surgeon, a successful practitioner for many years, and became a resident of the Lone Star state in 1848. He was a participant in the Mexican war. The subject of our sketch was reared and educated in Hopkins county, this state, and devoted his early life to mercantile pursuits, the drug business chiefly. He studied medicine

under the able tutorship of his father, after which he attended lectures at Nashville, Tennessee, and Louisville, Kentucky, and graduated at the School of Medicine at the last named place with the class of 1882. On his return to Texas after having completed his medical course, he established himself in the practice of his profession in Van Zandt county, remained there several years, and then was for one year associated with Dr. R. A. Miller of Dublin, Erath county. In 1889 he located in Comanche, since which time, in addition to practicing his profession, he has been identified prominently with many public enterprises of the city. He has an interest in a drug establishment here, which is conducted under the firm name of Hamilton & McCarty and which takes front rank with the business houses of Comanche. He was the originator and is the owner of the telephone exchange of the city, which was organized in 1895, now having nearly a hundred subscribers, and which is of inestimable value to the business men of the town. As a practitioner, the Doctor is popular and enjoys a large and lucrative practice. Upon his office tables are to be found the latest medical and scientific journals. He is a constant student, takes a pride in keeping abreast with the times professionally, and is also well posted on all subjects of general interest. He is a member of the Van Zandt County Medical Association, and in social and political circles also we find him prominent and active. He was a charter member of Comanche Lodge, No. 154, K. of P., in which he was honored by being elected its first chancellor commander, and which position he filled with his usual dignity. His political affiliations are with the Republican party. At this writing he is

chairman of the Republican county committee.

More than twenty years ago, January 15, 1876, Dr. McCarty led to the hymeneal altar Miss Fredona Riley, like himself a native of Texas, with whose life his was blended until her death January 27, 1896. Their happy union was blessed in the birth of six children, namely: May, now the wife of James Burk, Gerome, Judson, Hal., Frank and Flora. Two sons and one daughter are deceased.

**H**ON. ABEL LANDERS, prominently connected with public affairs in the early settlement of Hood county, was a native of Kentucky and reared in Tennessee, where he married Sarah Shipman. They had a family of eleven children, three of whom are now (1896) living, viz.: Christopher Lee and Robert, farmers in Erath county; and Elizabeth, wife of J. F. Nutt, one of the founders of Granbury, and now a leading merchant of this place.

Mr. Landers was reared on a farm in the early days of Tennessee and enjoyed but meager advantages for acquiring an education, but he was one of those positive and determined characters who rise in spite of adverse surroundings, and by much reading and far more observation he acquired a good stock of useful knowledge, enabling him to discern motives and press circumstances to most advantageous results.

He emigrated to Missouri about 1837 and located in Newton county, where he soon became identified with public affairs. He was first elected justice of the peace and so acceptably performed the duties of that office that he was next elected to represent



his party in the legislature, and again twice re-elected, so faithful and unswerving was his fidelity to his constituents, and then elected to the state senate. In 1858 Judge Landers removed with his then large family and other relatives to Texas, settling on the west bank of the Brazos river, in what was then Johnson county. He bought a choice body of land and engaged in farming and stock-raising, and was soon after elected justice of the peace, and upon the organization of Hood county in 1867 he was elected its first county judge, serving for several years. During this period many vexed public questions came before him, which he disposed of without much regard for precedents which happened to stand in the way of reaching what he deemed just results; and though the location of the county site at Granbury where it remains was most bitterly contested, yet his personal influence and efforts were so great that he succeeded in overruling all opposition and by a directness of purpose and methods of his own invention established the county site at this place in spite of several popular elections against it but finally in its favor. Subsequent events as well as public sentiment have fully attested the wisdom of his judgment.

Judge Landers was a man of the people but of great determination, often amounting to bluntness which in others would have been offensive, but not so in him. He was public-spirited; in politics a Democrat; in religion a "hard-shell" Baptist. His good wife died a few years after their arrival in Texas, and he about 1873, leaving in Hood and adjoining counties many descendants and collateral relatives besides friends of lifelong attachment who had emigrated from Missouri to Texas with him.

**L**EVEN B. THOMAS, M. D.—Among the prominent and progressive medical advisers of Comanche county, Texas, is the young man to a brief review of whose life we would now direct attention, Dr. Leven B. Thomas, who is a native of Tennessee and dates his birth in the city of Memphis, November 8, 1866, he being the youngest of the seven children of Isaac B. and Emma (Seward) Thomas, both natives of Tennessee.

He was reared in his native state, completed a literary course there, and then entered a commercial college at Bowling Green, Kentucky, where he received a thorough business training. On leaving the college he accepted a position as book-keeper for the Planters' Oil Mill Company, of Memphis, and while acting in this capacity spent all his leisure moments in the study of medicine, there laying the foundation for his professional studies. Later he came to Texas and was a student in the office of Dr. W. S. McLean, an eminent practitioner of this state, and finally entered the Vanderbilt Medical College, of Nashville, Tennessee, at which well-known institution he graduated with the class of 1891. While in Nashville he had valuable clinical experience in the hospitals. He was employed as physician for the county work house, at Memphis, Tennessee, and also was for eighteen months first assistant physician at the Poor and Insane Hospital of Shelby county, that state, in these positions proving himself a benefactor to many a poor sufferer and at the same time gaining an experience equal to that of many years of ordinary practice.

In 1892 Dr. Thomas located at Comanche. Here his gentlemanly bearing and his skill and success as a practitioner at once



brought him to the front and gained for him a lucrative and growing practice, which he maintains to the present time. He is a member of the North West Texas Medical Association.

Dr. Thomas was united in marriage, in January, 1896, to Miss Hattie Fields, a native of Texas and one of the most estimable and charming young ladies of Comanche.

Thus briefly is outlined the life history of one of the rising young professional men of Comanche county, and it is fair to predict, judging the future by the past achievements, that he will one day take rank with the eminent physicians of his state.

**G**EORGE HENRY DENISON.—The progressive and enterprising spirit so essential to a successful commercial career is possessed by this gentleman, a merchant of Shive, and also the popular postmaster of the town. He is one of the native sons of the Lone Star state, his birth having occurred near Caldwell, in Burleson county, Texas, on the 28th of December, 1841, and his parents being George Henry and Sylvia (Bunker) Denison. The Denison family is of Irish lineage and was established in America in colonial days. The grandparents were Jedediah and Abigail Denison, the former born December 23, 1759, and the latter August 10, 1769. Their children were Charles, born January 22, 1786; Jedediah, December 1, 1787; Jeremiah C., January 18, 1790; Abigail, July 19, 1793; William, June 20, 1795; Gideon, February 20, 1798; Eliza, March 6, 1800; Richard A., January 27, 1802; George Henry, May 6, 1804; and Edward, May 30, 1806.

The maternal grandfather of our subject, Isaac Bunker, was born March 3, 1780, and was married January 2, 1804, to Mary Smith, who was born August 12, 1781. The names and dates of birth of their children are as follows: Slocum, born November 12, 1805; John, June 11, 1807; David, November 24, 1808; Thomas Smith, April 14, 1811; Peleg, December 21, 1812; Isaac, October 10, 1814; Sylvia, May 10, 1817; Henry, August 8, 1819; Mehitable, born March 15, 1821; Joseph, May 15, 1823; Justin Harvey, born March 21, 1827; Hannah, February 20, 1829. The Bunker family is of Scotch origin. The grandfather and his sons, Isaac and Joseph, became residents of Texas and located much land in this state.

The father of our subject, George Henry Denison, Sr., was a native of Connecticut, was a graduate of Yale College and a physician by profession. He began practice in Ohio, and in the spring of 1839 removed to Houston, Texas, whence, in 1840, he went to Burleson county. He met his death by drowning, while attempting to ford the Brazos river on his way to the Methodist quarterly meeting, of which he was a member, being a local preacher of that church. On the 1st of January, 1830, Mr. Denison married Eunice D. McLane, a native of Connecticut, and shortly after removed to the Buckeye state. They had four children, namely: Sarah Abigail, who was born November 2, 1830, and died in childhood; George Henry, who was born October 20, 1832, and also died in childhood; Ezra Done, who was born January 9, 1836, and is a farmer of Rannels county, Texas; and Eunice McLane, who was born May 16, 1837, and became the wife of C. B. Wilkinson, an early settler of Texas, and after

his death married William Donald, who is also deceased, while she is a resident of Williamson county, Texas. The mother of this family died in Ohio and the father was married October 18, 1838, to Sylvia Bunker, who was born in Ohio, May 10, 1817. She died July 15, 1886. Their children were Arthur Bunker, born in Houston, Texas, July 25, 1839, now engaged in farming four miles from Waco, Texas; and George Henry, of this review. After the death of Mr. Denison his widow became the wife of John Ethelbert King, who is now living in Belton. Of their marriage, celebrated October 19, 1842, the following children were born: Willis Justin, born November 2, 1843, now deceased; Mary Margaret, born March 21, 1846, also deceased; Sylvia Rebecca, born January 21, 1849, deceased; John Thomas, born March 11, 1851, now living in Armstrong county, Texas; Alice Elizabeth, born February 17, 1858, wife of W. W. Morris, a merchant of Cornhill, Texas.

After his father's death Mr. Denison, whose name heads this sketch, continued to make his home with his mother, and in 1855 accompanied her on her removal to Williamson county, Texas. He was a young man of nineteen years at the time of the outbreak of the civil war and a patriotic defense he gave to the south, enlisting in June, 1861, in Captain Mullins' company of the Twelfth Texas Cavalry. His service was mostly in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, and he was wounded by a shell in the right hip when participating in the battle of Yellow Bayou. When the war was over he returned to Burleson county, where he engaged in farming and stock-dealing. In October, 1873, he came to Hamilton county, where he purchased three hundred and

sixty acres of unimproved land on the Leon river below the city of Hamilton. Here he resumed agricultural pursuits, which he successfully followed for a number of years.

Mr. Denison was married January 11, 1872, to Susan Eleanor Leeper, daughter of Charles and Frances (Knott) Leeper. She was born in Burleson county, Texas, October 15, 1850, and died July 8, 1876. Of their three children only one is now living, namely, Ada Wilson, who was born November 2, 1872, and was married November 16, 1890, to Charles Baker Hooks, whose death occurred December 22, 1891. Mr. Hooks has since resided with her father. She has a little daughter, Nora Arminta, born October 11, 1891. The other children of Mr. Denison's first marriage were William Arthur, born March 3, 1875, and died April 25, 1875; and Susan Eleanor, who was born on the 8th of July, and died on the 26th of September, 1876. On the 27th of November, 1877, Mr. Denison was again married, his second union being with Elizabeth Bodenhamer, who was born in Mississippi, October 31, 1848, and came to Texas in 1870. She was called to the home eternal February 7, 1887. Mr. Denison was again married, August 29, 1888, when Mrs. Ellen Elizabeth Osburne became his wife. She was the widow of Alexander Osburne and a daughter of George Moran and Rebecca (Roddy) Fletcher. Her birth occurred in Burleson county, December 6, 1851, and she is a representative of one of the old families of the state. Her grandfather, Major Ephraim Roddy, came to Texas in 1831 and married Harriet Harrison Earle. Their children were John, Amaryllis, Balys, Rebecca, Eleanor, and Joseph. The father was a lawyer by profession and died in Liberty Hill, Texas,

May 17, 1872, at the age of eighty-six years.

Mr. Denison abandoned agriculture in 1891 and on the 24th of December moved to his present home in Shive and purchased the general store of J. W. Shive, in honor of whom the town was named. The stock was then small, but he has increased it to meet the demands of his constantly growing trade until his goods will now invoice two thousand dollars and his sales amount to eight thousand annually. He devotes his energies untiringly to his business and therein lies the secret of his success. The post-office at this place was established in 1886, with J. W. Shive as postmaster, until succeeded by the subject of this sketch in 1892. In politics he was formerly a Democrat, but since 1892 has voted with the Populist party. Since the age of sixteen he has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and has held all its lay offices and largely advanced its interests. He was made a Mason in Neal Lodge at Lexington, Texas, in 1868, and took the Royal Arch degrees at the same place in 1872.

**J**ESSE CARAWAY, deceased, was one of Hood county's pioneer settlers, taking up his residence within her border in 1859. He lived in the beautiful and productive valley of Paluxy and aided in transforming its wild lands into rich and fertile fields. He witnessed almost the entire growth and progress of the region, living through the period when the Indians made frequent depredations in the neighborhood, and through the early day of settlement when the few homes were widely scattered over the trackless

prairie. He left the impress of his individuality on the improvement and development of this region, and therefore deserves mention among the honored founders of the county which now takes its place among the best in the state. Jesse Caraway was a man whom to know was to respect, for his life was upright and straightforward in every particular.

He was a native of Duplin county, North Carolina, and a son of Bryant Caraway, who was born in the same state and was a descendant of a notable English family and a cousin of Rufus King, vice-president of the United States. His father married a Miss Reeves, and about the year 1830 removed with his family to Tennessee, becoming one of the first settlers of Gibson county, where he lived neighbor to Davy Crockett, the famed explorer and hunter; and between the two gentlemen there sprang up a warm friendship. Mr. and Mrs. Caraway spent their remaining days in that state and reared to maturity five children. He followed agricultural pursuits and died at an advanced age.

Jesse Caraway passed the days of his childhood and youth on the homestead farm and attended the district schools near by. He remained with his parents until his marriage, which occurred in 1838, when he espoused Miss Elizabeth Keathley. The lady is a native of Duplin county, North Carolina, and a daughter of Daniel and Lieuhamy Keathley, who were of Irish descent. With a wife to care for, Mr. Caraway now began farming, on his own account, and continued that pursuit in Tennessee until his emigration to Texas in 1859. He traveled with teams across the country, and after a journey of four weeks arrived at his destination. He purchased a tract of wild land in the

Paluxy valley and began the arduous task of making a home and developing a farm on the frontier. He also engaged in raising stock, but his business was largely interrupted through the period of the civil war. He served as a member of a minute company engaged in protecting the frontier. On one occasion, while riding a spirited horse, he ran into a band of Indians, who fired upon him and he barely escaped with his life. When hostilities had ceased he resumed farming and stock-raising, which he carried on continuously until his death. He placed one hundred acres under a high state of cultivation, transforming it into one of the best improved farms in the Paluxy valley. He was industrious and energetic, and was most honorable and upright in all his business relations.

Mr. and Mrs. Caraway were the parents of six sons and four daughters, as follows: L. J., of Thorp Spring; Bryant, of Alma, Arkansas; Adam, of Marshall, Texas; Archie, who is living on the old homestead; John, of Anson, Texas; William, deceased; Adaline, wife of J. R. Jones, of Erath county; Lieuhamy, wife of George McDermitt, of Erath county; Ann, wife of Albert Roberts, of De Leon, Texas; and Amanda, deceased wife of Joel Counts.

Mr. Caraway was an active and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and also belonged to the Masonic fraternity, and strange to say he was never known to speak an unkind word to his wife. He took an active interest in all affairs that tended to promote the material, educational, social or moral welfare of the community, and was one of the founders of the church with which he was so long connected. He left behind him the memory of a noble and well spent life and an example that is wor-

thy of emulation. He passed away May 18, 1893, and his wife, a most estimable lady who had a large circle of friends, is still living, making her home on the old homestead.

**L** J. CARAWAY is one of the most prosperous, intelligent and influential agriculturists of Hood county.

To sketch the life of a busy man of affairs and in a manner to throw a well focused light upon the principal events of his life, is the task in hand to portray the life of the gentleman whose name introduces this biographical notice. Seven years ago he passed the fiftieth mile-stone on life's journey, yet he is to-day remarkably well preserved and presents the appearance of a man at the zenith of his powers. He is a man highly honored in Hood county, for he is recognized as one of its most public-spirited and progressive citizens, and his genuine worth merits the high regard in which he is held. For many years he has been identified with the history of this locality, and as a business man and political leader he is well known. His residence is now in Thorp Spring.

Mr. Caraway was born on the old homestead of the celebrated Davy Crockett, in Gibson county, Tennessee, April 21, 1839, and is the eldest son of the late Jesse Caraway, whose sketch precedes this. He was reared on a farm and educated in the best schools in the neighborhood of his home. With his father's family he came to Texas and assisted in the arduous task of opening up a new farm; but, his tastes and desires being in the line of professional life, he took up the study of law, in the office of W. H. Blaine, of Stephenville, who was an

eminent practitioner, having been a pupil of the Hon. Richard Coke. He was licensed to practice by Judge N. W. Battle, of Waco; but in the meantime the war broke out and he went to Hempstead, Texas, and enlisted in Captain W. A. Taylor's company, of the Twenty-fourth Texas Cavalry, commanded by Colonel F. C. Wilkes, who was an intimate friend of our subject.

This regiment, together with that of Colonels Gillespie and Carter, formed what was known as Carter's brigade. The three colonels were Methodist ministers, and no more distinguished and intellectual colonels could be found in the service. The brigade moved first to Shreveport and then to Arkansas Post, where with his command Mr. Caraway was captured, January 11, 1862. He was taken to Camp Butler, near Springfield, Illinois, where he was confined for three months, and then sent to City Point, Virginia, where he was exchanged. He made his way to the Model Farm and then to Petersburg, where he was confined in a hospital. During that time the brave and gallant "Stonewall" Jackson was killed. After partially recovering from a severe attack of pneumonia Mr. Caraway received a furlough and returned home, but after a short time reported to Henry E. McCullough and was assigned to duty in Captain L. W. Goodrich's company, of the Thirtieth Cavalry, with which he spent the last two years of the war, in the Indian Territory and Arkansas. As third lieutenant of his company he participated in the battles of Diamond Grove, Cabin Creek, Roseville, Poison Springs and in the demonstration before Fort Smith. When the war was over his company was disbanded, near Marlin, Texas.

He then went to Waco, Texas, and en-

tered the law office of S. H. Renick, one of the ablest jurists of Texas, with whom he studied until his eyes failed and he was forced to abandon the profession, thus putting aside the ambition of his life. Nature seemed to have fitted him for the law. He possessed a keen, analytical mind, strong powers of comprehension and a ready faculty of presenting his views so that he wins followers. These qualities, so essential at the bar, would undoubtedly have made his career as a lawyer a brilliant one; but Fate ordained otherwise. He then turned his attention to merchandising, in Stephenville, but the confinement of in-door labor affected unfavorably his health, and his physician advised some occupation that would keep him much of the time in the open air. He therefore returned to the calling to which he had been reared, and has since carried on general farming, in which he has enjoyed success. Although it was impossible to carry out the hopes of his youth, without idle regret he turned his attention to agriculture, made the most of his opportunities, and to-day is the owner of one of the finest farms in the Brazos valley,—a farm containing four hundred acres of highly cultivated land. The legal profession of Texas lost one of its brightest members, the mercantile interests one of its best business men, but the agricultural community gained a leader. In whatever he undertakes he is always at the front, and he has added dignity to the calling with which he is now connected. On his farm he has an elegant residence, which he erected in 1890, and he also has one of the finest dwellings in Thorp Spring, to which place he moved for the purpose of affording his children better educational privileges.

Mr. Caraway was married in 1865 to

Miss Texanna J. Martin, who lived and died a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church; she was a daughter of Robert and Angeline Martin. They had one son, Robert Jesse, who died at the age of twenty-three years and was buried in the cemetery on the Paluxy. The date of Mrs. Caraway's death was 1866; and July 8, 1869, Mr. Caraway married Miss Catherine Thorp, a daughter of Pleasant Thorp, the founder of Thorp Spring. By this marriage there are seven children: Josephine B., wife of Lee Conway, of Parker county, Texas; Lee P., of Denison, this state; Ella E., wife of D. N. Hodge, of Grand View, Johnson county, Texas; John C., of Parker county; Nettie V., William J. and Armanda J.

The parents are active and consistent members of the Christian church, and Mr. Caraway is a trustee of Add Ran University, a school of that denomination. He also belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and is president of the Texas State Farmers' Congress. He has served as county judge, is a recognized leader in the Democratic party, and has been largely instrumental in the election of many of the prominent men who have held high positions in the state and nation. Among these are Colonel W. L. McGaughey, who was elected land commissioner, and Hon. John H. Taylor, whose record is well known to the early settlers. He has always been a warm personal friend and supporter of Hon. S. W. T. Lanham, of Weatherford. Few men are more thoroughly informed on the questions and issues of the day than Mr. Caraway. He studies a question in its entirety and masters it in every detail. He believes in the doctrine of state rights as advocated by Jefferson, and in bimetallism. He is one of the most far-seeing men in Texas, and his influence is

ever strongly exerted in behalf of those principles and movements which he believe will benefit the greatest majority. All who know him esteem him highly for his conscientious fidelity to principle, and his friends are limited in number only by the number of his acquaintances.

---

HON. NEWTON L. COOPER, a prominent attorney of Granbury, who has attained a conspicuous place at the bar of central Texas as a successful criminal lawyer, was born in Ashe county, North Carolina. His parents were Samuel and Anna (Patterson) Cooper, the former a native of Maryland and the latter of Virginia. The family is of English and Scotch origin and was established on American soil at an early date by the great-grandparents of our subject.

Mr. Cooper, of this review, was educated in a private school and in Jonesville Academy in North Carolina. With a good English education to serve as a basis for future work, he went to Georgia in 1858 and taught school for two years, and in January, 1861, with the desire to become a professional man, he commenced the study of law in the office of the Hon. James G. Inlow in Elijay, Georgia, and was admitted to the bar at that place before the Hon. George D. Rice, judge of the superior court of the Blue Ridge circuit.

His sympathies and feelings being with the south he felt it his duty to join the Confederate forces, and on the 17th day of October, 1861, he was mustered into the Confederate service as a private in Company E, Eighth Battalion, Georgia Infantry, in which company he continued until the 18th day of



April, 1865, when General Johnston surrendered his forces to General Sherman at Greensboro, North Carolina. He held the rank of first lieutenant for over two years and participated in many important engagements, where his coolness and bravery were especially manifested. During the great national struggle he was three times slightly wounded but never remained away from the scene of action exceeding two months in total time until hostilities were ended.

After the surrender he remained in North Carolina, where his mother still resided, until in November, 1865. During the war his father died, in October, 1862. Lieutenant Cooper returned to Ellijay, Georgia, and commenced the practice of law in 1865, and in 1866 was elected county judge of Gilmer county. In June, 1867, he came to Texas and married Miss Sallie A. Lewis, on the 27th day of June, 1867, a daughter of Colonel E. D. Lewis, who lived near Weatherford, Texas. After his marriage he and his bride returned to Ellijay, Georgia. In 1870 he was elected to the legislature of the state, and in May, 1871, resigned the office and came to Texas, and on the 4th day of August, 1871, settled in Granbury, Texas, where he has since resided, except for two years, during which time he was a resident of Dallas, Texas, where he was a member of the law firm of Russell, Cooper & Lemmon. Granbury, at the time he located there, was a mere hamlet, not having over fifty or sixty inhabitants. By a strict attention to business and an honest treatment of clients he has won a liberal share of the law practice, both in civil and criminal cases. He has been more generally engaged in the criminal practice, and has been retained as counsel in many of the important criminal cases that have come up for trial in this part of

the state. Mr. Cooper has a very remarkable memory for dates and incidents, and rarely takes any notes in any case preparatory to arguing the case. He has always been a close student of his profession and other literature. He has a keen and comprehensive knowledge of authorities, and readily grasps the strong points in his case and does not fail to discover the weak points of his adversary. Before a jury he is quiet and confident, for his cases are well prepared and his declarations are clear and forcible. If he fails in the lower courts he has a very clear idea of the results in a higher court, and when he so feels he rarely fails to get a reversal.

Mr. Cooper was made a Mason on the 1st day of January, 1867, in Ellijay Lodge, in Georgia. He is a charter member of the Knights of Honor, of Granbury Lodge, No. 2369, which was organized in February, 1881. He is liberal in religious thought, and while he believes in a supreme power he does not believe that anyone knows his attributes, either in this or any other age. He is not a member of any religious denomination, but his wife and one or two of his daughters are members of the Presbyterian church. They have had five children, namely: George Lewis, who died at the age of six years; Dora Lee; Hugh H., who was educated in the public school and Granbury College, studied law in his father's office and was admitted to the bar at Granbury in March, 1894, and is now associated with his father in the practice of the law, under the firm name of N. L. Cooper & Son; Kate Lorena and Nannie Olena complete the family. The Cooper home is truly a hospitable one and the members of the family occupy a high place in the esteem and affections of their many friends.

**G**L. BOOKER, who occupies distinctive preferment as county surveyor of Somervell county, Texas, has been identified with the interests of Hood and Somervell counties since 1874, these years having been given to official service, to teaching and to farming and stock-raising.

Mr. Booker is a native of the Big Bend state. He was born in Sullivan county, Tennessee, July 6, 1842, his parents being J. S. and M. E. (Waterman) Booker. The Bookers are of German origin, settled in America during the colonial period, and later scattered to various parts of the country, J. S. Booker's native state being Tennessee. The mother of our subject was born in Virginia, the daughter of Bostonians who were of English descent. In 1873 J. S. Booker and his family left Virginia and came to Texas, locating first in Lamar county and a year later coming to Hood county, where he followed farming, milling and stock-raising. He and his wife had nine children, namely: G. L., whose name introduces this sketch; Amanda, who died at the age of seventeen years; Lucretia, wife of Frank Simpson, of Delta county, Texas; Walter, who died at the age of fourteen years; next were twins that died in infancy; Alice, widow of G. Howington, Dublin, Erath county, Texas; N. E., Stephens county, Texas; and Minnie, wife of Almond Shepherd, of Stephens county. The mother of this family was a member of the Methodist church, south. Politically, the father was in early life an old-line Whig, but after the war gave his support to the Democrat party. He and his son, our subject, were both members of Company I, Forty-eighth Virginia Volunteer Infantry, in the war, the former serving two years in this company.

Then for one year he was captain of a reserve force. Soon after the seven days' fight before Richmond the elder Mr. Booker was honorably discharged and returned home. The son participated in several battles in the valleys of Virginia, was in the engagement around Petersburg and at the battle of Appomattox.

At the close of the war the subject of our sketch went to school for three years, then he engaged in teaching and was occupied in that profession in Virginia until their removal to Texas, and the first two years after their settlement here he taught school. He was then deputy county clerk three years, deputy sheriff two years, and in 1882 was elected sheriff, which office he filled about one year. On his retirement from the sheriff's office he turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, which he has since followed, dividing his time between this occupation and teaching. During his school-days Mr. Booker made a specialty of the study of civil engineering, has ever since given more or less attention to the business, and in 1889 was elected to the office of county surveyor, which he has since filled acceptably. Mr. Booker has occupied his present farm since 1884. This place comprises six hundred acres, forty-five of which are under cultivation and utilized for a diversity of crops.

February 24, 1881, was consummated Mr. Booker's marriage to Miss Nannie D. Fuller, a native of Georgia and a daughter of Samuel O. and E. S. (Bates) Fuller. She has been a resident of this county since 1878. Her father was a member of the Twenty-fourth Georgia Regiment during the late war and was killed in a skirmish near Sevierville, Tennessee, at the age of forty years. Her mother is still living and is now





*J. G. Lewis.*

a resident of Stephens county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Booker have had eight children, all of whom are living except Nora E., who died at the age of five years. The others are Olin, Phenie, Lorena, Nellie, Lizzie, Samuel and Karl.

Fraternally, Mr. Booker is identified with Glen Rose Lodge, No. 525, A. F. & A. M., and his affiliations are with the Democratic party. Religiously, he is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, while his wife has a membership in the Missionary Baptist church.

**T**HOMAS Y. LEWIS, M. D., Dublin, Texas.—Holding marked prestige among the professional men of Erath county, enjoying high popularity, and maintaining a representative position as identified with the stock and farming interests of the county, it is of special importance that the life history of Dr. Thomas Y. Lewis be given prominence in this work.

Dr. Lewis is a native of Illinois. He was born in Shelbyville, that state, February 20, 1837, son of Thomas and Jane (Armstrong) Lewis. The records of the Lewis family show Thomas to be a favorite name, the Doctor, his son and grandson, his father and grandfather all bearing the name of Thomas. Grandfather Lewis died in 1824. Dr. Lewis has and highly prizes as an heirloom the silver watch which his grandfather carried. This watch was made in England in 1810 and has engraved on it the grandfather's obituary and the names of his family. Of his children, we record that Thomas, the Doctor's father, was the eldest; Joseph came next; Sarah, who died unmarried; A. S., still a resident

of Boston, Massachusetts; and there were two others of whom little or nothing is known by our subject. The eldest son, Thomas, born and reared in Boston, left the east in 1827 and established his home in Illinois, where he engaged in merchandising, he being the only one of the family to go west. There he died in April, 1838, the year following the Doctor's birth; and of the three children born to Thomas and Jane Lewis, only Thomas Y. is living. Subsequently Mrs. Lewis became the wife of Dr. William Keller, of Shelbyville, Illinois. Her father, William Armstrong, was a Kentuckian who moved from that state to a place near Vincennes, Indiana, at an early date and was one of the pioneers of the Hoosier state. He and his good wife were the parents of the following children: James, who located near Austin, Texas, in 1833, became prominent as a lawyer and was honored with a seat in the state legislature; next in order of birth was Jane, the Doctor's mother; Isabelle married Samuel Paddock and located in Terre Haute, Indiana; Andrew and Edward, twins, lived in Indiana; Elizabeth married Charles Woodward, of Shelbyville, Illinois; William came to Texas in 1836 and located near Austin, and to him belongs the distinction of having surveyed much of Erath county and western Texas, then called Palo Pinto county; Benjamin, who died in Indiana; John, who also died in the state of Illinois; and Mary, deceased when young.

Early in life Thomas Y. Lewis, the immediate subject of this review, and to whom we now direct attention, chose the medical profession and at once bent his energies in that direction. He began the study of medicine under the tutorage of Dr. J. Y. Hitt, of Greensburg, Indiana, and subse-

quently was a student in the office of Dr. A. L. Kellar, of Sullivan, Illinois. In 1856 he entered the University of Louisville, at Louisville, Kentucky, took a course there and also in the Kentucky School of Medicine at that place, receiving a diploma from the latter institution February 25, 1858. Returning to Illinois, the young physician began the practice of his profession at Sullivan, where his honorable and upright bearing as a gentleman and his eager and sympathetic attention to those who required his assistance, gained him a popularity among the good people of the town and surrounding country and at the same time won for him recognition from the leaders in the medical ranks. He remained in Sullivan until the latter part of 1881, when he removed to Texas, landing here on the 20th of December. Previous to this time Dr. Lewis had visited Texas and had been favorably impressed with the location and surroundings of Dublin, and had determined to make it his future home. Here he at once established himself in practice, with his former success, and has ever since maintained a high standing as a practitioner. By June, 1884, the demands on his time and attention having so increased, he found it necessary to have an associate in business and accordingly formed a partnership with Dr. J. J. McLemore, whose skill as a physician and high standing as a gentleman show conclusively Dr. Lewis's wisdom in the selection of a partner. Drs. Lewis and McLemore still practice together.

And not only as a physician but also as a business man and financier has Dr. Lewis shown marked ability. He has made investments in real estate until he is now regarded as one of the large landholders of Erath county. His ranch, comprising 1,500

acres—one of the finest in the county—has a reputation far and near for the excellency of its stock,—Durham cattle and Norman horses. On this ranch there are four tenant houses, the families living in them being employed by the Doctor to attend to the cultivation of his broad acres and take charge of his fine stock.

Dr. Lewis was married June 22, 1858, to Cordelia B. Elder, daughter of James and Didanna (French) Elder. Mrs. Lewis was born October 31, 1841, is a lady of pleasing personality, and has all these years presided with charming grace over the Doctor's home. Of their children we record that Eva, who became the wife of F. M. Craig, of Illinois, was born August 9, 1860, and died April 17, 1885; Thomas Edward, born December 2, 1862, and now a resident of Fort Worth, Texas, married Miss Laura Gray, of Mississippi, who died two years afterward, and after her death her one-year-old son died; Minnie, born December 17, 1864, died October 4, 1865; and Edith, born March 17, 1873, is the wife of S. S. Davis, of Dublin, Texas, and has two children,—Lewie and Thomas, aged five and three years.

Fraternally, Dr. Lewis has long been identified with the Masonic order, having been initiated into its mysteries in April, 1858, a short time after attaining his majority. He now affiliates with Dublin lodge, No. 540, A. F. & A. M. While in Illinois he was received into the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. The Doctor is an earnest advocatē of temperance, and gives his support to the Prohibition party. In municipal and educational affairs he has ever taken a commendable interest, more especially, however, in the latter, he having served as trustee of the Dublin schools two years, and



four years as superintendent of the schools of Moultrie county, Illinois, and was elected the first president of the Dublin National Bank in 1893. At the time he was twenty years of age he united with the Christian church, and has ever remained a consistent member of the same. Thus it is seen that Dr. Lewis early in life chose high ideals, has worked steadily toward them, and as the result of his efforts enjoys to-day an enviable position in the high circles in which he moves.

[P. S.—The main facts in this sketch were furnished by me; but the embellishments were furnished by the writers of the book. Very respectfully yours,

T. Y. LEWIS, M. D.]

**J**OHAN CLARK PHILLIPS, the popular postmaster of Iredell, is one of the leading and successful business men and enterprising citizens of the place, where he has been engaged in business since 1878.

He was born in Jackson parish, now Lincoln county, Louisiana, on the 20th of February, 1852, and is a son of Jonathan A. Phillips, a native of Georgia, who died of yellow fever at New Orleans in 1853, at the age of twenty-seven years. He had received a good practical education, which well fitted him for a business career, and was a merchant at Vienna, near New Orleans. At the age of twenty-one he had married Miss Caroline Nall, who was born in Georgia, of which state her father, Nathan Nall, was also a native. The latter was a planter and a faithful member of the Baptist church, and died in 1894. The mother of our subject passed away in 1890, at the age of sixty-four years. She was

connected with the Methodist church, and at her husband's death was left with the care of five children, namely: Reuben, of Bosque county; Sally E., widow of David Sutphen, who died in Bosque county; Mary E., of Texas; W. W., also of Bosque county; and J. C., of this sketch.

Reuben Phillips, the paternal grandfather of our subject, now makes his home at Iredell, at the advanced age of ninety-two years, being the oldest citizen of the county. He was born in Georgia, of a prominent family, and became one of the early miners and gold diggers of that state. Later he was a successful planter and slave-owner. It was in 1852 that he first came to Texas, accompanying a friend and comrade, M. Wafer, who died in Bosque county, and was the first to be interred at Rock church. After this sad event Mr. Phillips returned to Louisiana, but in 1859 came again to Texas, and ten years later located permanently in Bosque county. At Iredell he is now a prominent member and class-leader in the Methodist church. His first wife died in Louisiana, and Jonathan A. was his only son.

In 1859 our subject was brought to Texas, where he obtained his education. On starting out in life for himself he was engaged in merchandising for a time as a member of the firm of Heflin, Phillips & Company. Since 1890 he has engaged in the drug business, employing a registered and licensed pharmacist, and has a good store building twenty-five by sixty feet, where he carries a full line of pure drugs, medicines, druggist supplies and sundries. He has built up an excellent trade and is also the proprietor of a good livery stable.

At Iredell, on the 8th of March, 1878, Mr. Phillips was united in marriage with

Miss Martha Heflin, who was born in Cherokee county, Texas, and is a daughter of David Heflin, now deceased, who was a native of Georgia. To them have been born the following children: Edith W., Maud M., Reuben J., Amy and Agnes, twins, Wilbur, Herbert, and four who died in infancy.

Mr. Phillips and his wife hold membership in the Methodist church, and he is now trustee of the same and a member of the choir. He is prominently connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, belonging to the Lodge No. 184 of Iredell, in which he has held office, and is also a member of the encampment and grand lodge. An active supporter of the Democratic party, he was appointed postmaster in 1893, and is now acceptably filling that position. He is one of the leading and influential citizens of Iredell, taking a commendable interest in educational and moral advancement, and is surrounded by many warm personal friends. In business, social and private life his honor stands unquestioned and his career is one to which his family and friends may refer with just pride.

**R**ICHARD ADOLPHUS CURETON, a well-to-do farmer and stock-grower of Bosque county, belongs to one of its honored pioneer families, and has contributed his share to the growth and development of this part of the state.

He was born at Ozark, Arkansas, December 9, 1854, and when an infant was brought to Texas by his parents, James J. and Margaret E. Cureton, a sketch of whose lives is given in the biography of W. E. Cureton, on another page of this work.

Upon the frontier our subject grew up, early becoming familiar with the trials and privations that fall to the lot of the pioneer; and as schools were very scarce his education was necessarily limited. For several years he was extensively engaged in stock-raising upon the plains of El Paso county, Texas, sixty miles from a government post-office.

Near Walnut Springs, in Bosque county, on the 22d of March, 1872, Mr. Cureton was united in marriage with Miss Julia Ann Russell, who also was reared to frontier life, becoming familiar with the wild flowers and birds to be found in this unsettled region. Indians still sulked around the homes of the pioneers, and the brave cowboy watched his herd of longhorns on the prairies. Her parents were W. H. and Sarah (Holt) Russell, honored and respected citizens of Bosque county, whose sketch may be also seen elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Cureton have become the parents of four children, namely: James Houston, born April 29, 1878; Koss Barry, born January 5, 1880; William Jackson, born October 11, 1884; and Elsie, born October 4, 1892.

Mr. Cureton now owns a fine farm of two hundred and ten acres in Bosque county, where he is extensively engaged in raising sheep, and also has a large drove of cattle in the western part of the state. He is one of the most progressive and energetic farmers and stock-raisers in this part of the country, and is a complete master of the calling which he is following. He is six feet and four inches in height and weighs two hundred and ten pounds. His sterling integrity and honorable, upright manhood, fully entitle him to the position which he holds in the estimation of the people of the

community. In his political views he coincides with the principles of the People's party, and takes an active part in the local campaigns of that organization.

**C.** WOOD, county commissioner of Erath county, Texas, and one of its leading and influential farmers, dates his birth in east Tennessee, May 12, 1848.

Mr. Wood's parents are John D. and Eliza (Inman) Wood, both natives of Tennessee. His grandfather, John Wood, was a Pennsylvanian, of Scotch and German descent, who emigrated from the Keystone state to Tennessee at an early day and became prominent there as a pioneer farmer. John D. Wood was reared in Tennessee and made that state his home until 1854, at that time coming to Texas and locating on a tract of land in Cooke county, where he was engaged in the cattle business until 1859. He then removed to San Saba county and turned his attention to the sheep industry, being thus occupied at the time the civil war came on. In 1862 he enlisted in the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Confederate army, and was with his command in Texas and Arkansas until late in the following year, when, on account of ill health, he was discharged. After recuperating he entered the home guard, in which he rendered efficient service in protecting the frontier from Indian raids until peace and quiet again reigned over the land.

In 1866, during the reconstruction period, he moved to Coryell county; but before this, in 1865, he drove his stock to Arkansas and sold out. He remained in Coryell county, variously employed, until 1871, when he took up his abode in Erath county,

farming here one year and then engaging with his son C. C. in merchandising. Subsequently they purchased in partnership the farm now owned and occupied by this son, and they continued their operations together until 1881, when the father turned the farm over to C. C. and moved out nearer the mountain a few miles away. There the father still resides and gives his attention to the sheep business. He and his good wife live alone, their children having married and scattered. Of their family we record that Mary is the wife of B. Turney, a stock man of McCullough county, Texas; C. C. is the next in order of birth; Margaret is the wife of G. W. Tabor, a furniture dealer of Hico; William M. died at the age of twelve years; M. A., widow of S. P. Gilentine, deceased, has four children; and L. M. is the wife of B. F. Beach, a prominent farmer and early settler of Erath county. The father of this family has passed his threescore years and ten, and he is still vigorous with seemingly a long lease yet on life. He filled some important public positions since coming to this state, such as justice of the peace, assessor and collector of taxes in Cooke county, and while living in San Saba county was appointed county sheriff, which position he resigned. Since 1893 he has given his support to the Populist party. Previous to that time he was a Democrat.

Having thus referred to his parentage, we would now direct attention to the life of C. C. Wood. He was only six years old at the time he accompanied his parents to this state, and he was brought up to the stock business, his advantages for schooling of course being limited owing to the unsettled condition of the country. While his father was absent during the war young Wood, with the assistance of his mother's counsel,

took charge of the stock. He married in Coryell county in 1869, and after this engaged in merchandising in partnership with his brother-in-law at Valley Mills, Bosque county. Upon the removal of his father to Erath county he sold his interest at Valley Mills, came here and joined his father and together they opened a country store, as above stated. When he took charge of the farm in 1881 it had but few improvements and only a small amount of land under cultivation. Its present improved condition is therefore due to his efforts. This place comprises one hundred and thirty acres, has a pleasant residence, and is adjoining the town of Duffau, and here Mr. Wood now devotes his attention to farming and stock-raising, making a specialty of sheep.

Of recent years he has taken an active part in politics, affiliating with the Democratic party, and in recognition of his ability and enthusiastic interest in public affairs he has been honored with official position. He is now serving as county commissioner and also as justice of the peace.

Turning now to that part of his life which is of a domestic nature, we find that Mr. Wood married in 1869 Miss Martha Slater, who was born in Mississippi, January 13, 1851, daughter of William B. and Eliza (Sandifer) Slater. Mrs. Wood knows little of the history of her parents save that they died in Arkansas when she was young, they having moved to that state from Alabama, their deaths occurring about four years apart. In the Slater family were twelve children, namely: John, who died in Arkansas after having served through the late war; Charles, a veteran of the late war and now a resident of Erath county, Texas; William, who was killed at Pascagoula;

James, a resident of Mississippi; George, a veteran of the late war, who died in Arkansas at the age of twenty years; Benjamin F., a war veteran and now a farmer of Erath county; Newton, now of Alabama, also is a veteran of the war; Noel, who died at the age of thirteen years; Mary, widow of John Staton, has eight children and is a resident of Bell county, Texas; Martha, who is now Mrs. Wood; Laura, wife of W. W. Man, a Bell county farmer. Their parents were members of the Missionary Baptist church. Mr. and Mrs. Wood have had eight children, one of whom died in infancy. Of the others we record that Annie is the wife of G. L. Sikes, a farmer of this locality; Mary E. is the wife of Walter Syer, a farmer; and the other five—Laura L., Lela M., Ola K., Alberta and Susadell are at home.

Mrs. Wood is a member of the Christian church.

**M**ATTHEW LEANDER PATTON, who is a conspicuous figure in agricultural and political circles in Erath county, and is justly numbered among the leading and influential citizens, comes of a family of long identification with the United States. Before American independence was achieved his ancestors had crossed the Atlantic to the new world. The great-grandfather of our subject, Matthew Patton, was a native of Dublin, Ireland, and leaving the Emerald isle he sought a home in the British provinces on this side the water. When the colonists attempted to throw off the yoke of English oppression he joined the American army and gave his life for the cause of freedom.

The paternal grandfather of M. L. Pat-

ton was Alexander Patton, Sr., a native of North Carolina and a schoolmate of Andrew Jackson, with whom he afterward removed to Tennessee. He married Jane Starr, a daughter of Thomas Starr, a native of England, who on emigrating to the United States settled in South Carolina. Their son, Alexander Patton, Jr., was the father of our subject. Born and reared in Tennessee, when he had arrived at years of maturity he married Frances H. Chenault, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Morris Chenault, of French descent. Mr. Patton went to Alabama when a young man, and afterward removed to Mississippi, where he followed farming and tanning until 1877. In that year he came to Texas, locating first in Ellis county, whence he came to Erath county, where his death occurred in 1889, at the age of eighty-four years. His widow still survives him, and is now seventy-five years of age. In their family were eleven children, eight of whom are now living. The father was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and the mother belongs to the Missionary Baptist church. People of the highest respectability, they had a large circle of warm friends, who held them in the greatest esteem.

The subject of this sketch was born in Tippah county, Mississippi, on the 14th of April, 1841, and his boyhood days passed quietly, unmarked by any event of special importance. He became familiar with farm work in its various departments, and assisted his father in the development of the old homestead until after the commencement of the civil war, when, in September, 1861, he enlisted as a member of Company F, Second Mississippi Infantry. He served with the Army of Northern Virginia, and participated in the battle of Seven Pines, the

seven-days engagement near Richmond, the second battle of Manassas and many skirmishes until the hotly-contested battle of Gettysburg. On the 3d of July, during that engagement, he was wounded in the left arm, and has never recovered from the effects. This unfitted him for further service and he returned home, where he remained until after the close of hostilities.

Mr. Patton was married on the 6th of September, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth Cutbirth, a native of Tennessee, born at Hardeman, and a daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Reed) Cutbirth, formerly of Maury county, Tennessee, and descended from Irish ancestry. Mr. Cutbirth was a nephew of Daniel Boone, the noted pioneer and hunter of Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Patton are the parents of seven children, and with one exception all are yet living: Jerome B.; Thomas A., who died in infancy; Matthew Leander; William T.; Elizabeth F., wife of John Sheridan; Daniel Jackson and Robert Lee.

Mr. Patton and his wife began their domestic life on a farm in Mississippi, where they resided until 1871, the year of their arrival in Texas. In Cass county our subject purchased a tract of land and erected a cabin, but soon after sold that property and removed to Parker county, where he lived for two years, when trouble with the Indians caused him to seek a home in Ellis county. He continued his residence there until 1878, when he came to Erath county, where he purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land that was still in its primitive condition, not a furrow having been turned or an improvement made thereon. The work of cultivation and development was at once begun and has been carried steadily forward until now well tilled

fields surrounding his pleasant home tell to the passer-by of the enterprise and the progressive spirit of the owner. Success has attended his undertakings, and he is now the owner of four hundred acres of valuable land, and has also given farms to each of his children. He is an excellent type of the honorable, practical, energetic business man of America, and his prosperity is the reward of his own labors. From an humble position he has worked his way upward to one of affluence and is now enabled to supply his family with all the comforts that go to make life worth the living.

His fellow citizens, appreciating his worth and ability, have called Mr. Patton from the retirement of private life to political office, and for six years he served as tax assessor of Erath county, being first elected to the office in 1886 and serving therein for six consecutive years, when he declined to allow his name to be used any longer as a candidate. His long continuance in office plainly indicates his fidelity to duty and the trust reposed in him,—a trust of which he is well worthy. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church, and socially he is connected with the Farmers' Alliance and Stephenville Lodge, No. 267, F. & A. M. His political affiliation is with the Democracy.

**S**AMUEL A. BRIANT.—That honored resident of District No. 6, Comanche county, Texas, whose life history now comes under review, is of North Carolina birth, and ancestry tracing back to the Emerald Isle. The history of the Briant family is that of a loyal and valorous people, serving their country in times of war, and living useful

and respected lives; and in this the subject of our sketch is not unlike his forefathers.

He was born in Cleveland county, North Carolina, September 16, 1841, son of Lewis Briant, a native of South Carolina and grandson of Augustus Briant, who was born in Ireland and settled in America at an early day. Grandfather Briant was a participant in the early wars of this country, and was for many years a resident of South Carolina, where he reared his family. His son Lewis was married there to Miss Narcissa Hemphill, a native of South Carolina, and daughter of James Hemphill, a representative of one of the colonial families of that state. They became the parents of seven children, all of whom were reared in Cleveland county, namely: Margaret, John, James, Elizabeth, Samuel A., William and Matilda; and of this number only three—Margaret, Elizabeth and Samuel A.—are now living. James was a Confederate soldier and was killed in the battle of Seven Pines. The father died in the prime of life, at the age of forty-one, and the mother lived to the venerable age of seventy-eight. Hers was a beautiful Christian character. She brought up her children in the fear of the Lord, teaching both by precept and example, and when she came to die was happy in the hope of immortal life.

Samuel A. Briant thus had early Christian influence, and was reared on the farm and received a common-school education. When the hostilities between the north and the south could no longer be suppressed and war was openly declared, we find him on the verge of young manhood and eager to give his support to the Confederate cause. He was among the first to enter the ranks, for four years he bravely battled for the cause that was finally lost, and was with



General Lee's army at the time of the surrender at Appomattox. At first he was a member of the Twelfth Arkansas Regiment, remaining with this command until after the fall of Port Hudson, where he was captured, but soon after made his escape, and from that time until the close of the war was with the Fifty-fifth North Carolina Infantry. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of Island No. 10, Deep Bottom and Petersburg, and, although he came out of the army without a wound, he made many narrow and almost miraculous escapes from bursting shells.

The war over, Mr. Briant returned to his home in Cleveland county, which had been made desolate by the vicissitudes of civil conflict, and instead of being discouraged he began with renewed energy to replace the losses he had sustained. He remained in that county until 1872, when he removed to Pope county, Arkansas, and the following year came from there to Comanche county, Texas. Here he purchased from the Deaf and Dumb Asylum one hundred and sixty acres of land, settling on it and devoting his energies to its cultivation and improvement, and as he was prospered in his operations purchased more land until now he has four hundred acres, one of the best and most valuable farms in this part of the county, its location being a mile and a half from Sipe Springs. Half of this tract is under cultivation. He has a modern residence, well furnished, and surrounded with an attractive lawn dotted over with flowers, shrubs and trees. The whole farm is well fenced and in the broad pastures are found a good grade of horses, cattle and hogs. In short, the home is delightful and the farm a model one.

At the age of twenty-five years Mr.

Briant chose for his life companion and wedded Miss Rossie Evans, daughter of David and Anna Evans, whose life has since been happily blended with his and who has been a helpmate in every sense of that word. The children of their union are as follows: James B., married and living on his father's farm; Anna F., wife of Mr. C. Johnson of Wood county, Texas; Minnie, wife of Green Rye, of Young county, Texas; and David, William and Albert, at home.

Mr. Briant maintains a fraternal relation with Masonic lodge No. 537, of Sipe Springs; in his political affiliations is Democratic; and religiously both he and his wife are identified with the Missionary Baptist church, in which he is a deacon.

**P**E. SCHOW & BROTHERS, Clifton, Texas, has achieved a success that has placed its members foremost among the progressive merchants of central Texas and gained for it high standing in commercial circles. In this connection we are pleased to present a history both of the firm and its individual members.

The house of P. E. Schow & Brothers was established in September, 1889, with a small capital but with a large amount of energy, perseverance and business tact, and from the first has gone steadily forward. Indeed, the business of the firm has expanded far beyond the most sanguine expectations of its members. To-day they are not excelled in Bosque county, and probably few business houses of central Texas will equal them in volume of business. The last year, 1895, shows sales amounting to nearly eighty-five thousand dollars. The Messrs. Schow are all representative busi-

ness men, representing a large aggregate of wealth combined with a generous share of good judgment and enterprise. Their present building was erected in 1895, at a cost of nearly nine thousand dollars, has a corner location in the business center of the town and is adjacent to the railroad. It has a frontage of thirty feet, is one hundred and fifteen feet in length, is two stories high, and has a cellar, with a concrete floor, under the whole of the building, all being nicely finished and conveniently arranged. The first floor contains shelf hardware and groceries, while in the second story is found heavy hardware, stoves, ranges, etc., and also the saddle and harness manufacturing department. An elevator and other modern conveniences are of course necessary in an establishment of this kind and have not been overlooked. Adjoining the main building on the south, and constructed of corrugated iron, is the large warehouse, 60 x 115 feet, and containing wagons, carriages and all kinds of agricultural implements. The patrons of this establishment can be accommodated with almost anything they call for from an ordinary sock needle to an anchor chain or threshing machine, for such is the completeness of the stock handled by the firm. Also they deal largely in cotton, handling many thousand bales annually.

The members composing this firm are Otto E., John E. and Peter E. Schow, and to a personal sketch of each we now turn.

Looking first to the ancestry of these gentlemen, we find their parents to be Evan and Bertha Schow, both natives of Norway, the latter of German origin. Evan Schow was born in 1798 and died in 1888. By occupation he was a landscape gardener, trained under government supervision, and for many years employed in that capacity.

Their family consisted of nine children, five of whom are now American citizens.

Otto E. Schow, the eighth in order of birth, was born in Norway, November 14, 1867, and there spent the first sixteen years of his life. In 1884 he came to America and took up his abode in Texas, locating first at Waco, where he resided some fifteen months and whence he removed to Gatesville. At the latter place he served an apprenticeship to the saddler's trade. About four years later, after visiting Oklahoma, he located in Clifton, and in the fall of 1889 the three brothers embarked in their present business.

John E. Schow, senior member of the firm, was born April 24, 1858, and came to America in 1881. He resided in Waco two years and was married there July 29, 1885, to Miss Syverine Brown, a native of Norway, and they have five children, viz.: Carl E., Jennie S., Cora, Segard C. and Sophia R. Mr. John E. Schow owns, individually, farming property to the amount of three hundred and twenty acres, one hundred and twenty of which are under cultivation.

Peter E. Schow, the seventh of this large family, dates his birth December 14, 1864. He emigrated to America in 1882. On his arrival at Clifton, Texas, that same year he engaged in farming, which he followed two years. Then he left the farm and began railroad work. For six years he was a member of the section force on the Santa Fe line, much of that time serving as section foreman. He was also employed in a similar capacity on the Texas Pacific, and was foreman in charge of a steam shovel on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad between Fort Worth and Waco, some four years. Mr. Schow is a man of family. He was united in marriage in Fort Worth, May

8, 1890, to Miss Annie Berge, like himself a native of Norway. They have two children living, namely: Frank P. and Emmitt H. They lost their little daughter Ruby. Mr. Peter E. Schow owns farming land and other property independent of the firm. In the store he is recognized as general manager and financier. Otto E. is at the head of the manufacturing department and correspondence, while the other brother, John E., looks after the outside sales and purchases on the cotton market. Each is specially adapted for the line of business he controls and all work harmoniously, contributing to the general success of the firm.

**S**IMPSON LOYD, a well-known pioneer settler of Hamilton, is a native of Perry county, Tennessee, born January 8, 1825, and remained in that county until the month of March, 1837, when his parents' removal to Arkansas brought him into that state. Following their rapidly changing locations during the next seven years, he spent time in the following counties of that state: Green, Jackson, White, Azard, Crawford and Clark. During this period the family also visited Ripley, Pulaski and Greene counties in the state of Missouri. In 1843 the family was found in Crawford county, Arkansas, and consisted of father, mother and seven children, of whom our subject was the oldest. The other children were Jemima, John, Vincent, William, Lavina and Martha. In the month of October, 1845, this family came to Harrison county, Texas, now known as Upshur county, and settled ten miles from the location of the present town of Gilmer. At that time the nearest town was

Marshall, forty miles away. The father bought a tract of three hundred and twenty acres, from the old and widely-known surveyor, David Hill, paying therefor one dollar an acre. He lived in camp until he had sold his first crop, and with the proceeds erected a home.

Simpson Loyd took up a pre-emption claim of three hundred and twenty acres adjoining his father's plantation, in 1850, when he married and continued his home here for the next six years. He received a good offer for his place, and accepting it removed to Lampasas county in 1856, which was his home for the next six years, when great danger from the Indians drove him with many other settlers into the town of Hamilton for common protection. A company of forty men had long been organized for protection against these Indian warriors, served two years, and then disbanded on the election of Governor Houston in 1860. November, 1863, witnessed the organization of the first company of sixty men made up in the county, which did not leave the state and served throughout the war.

When the storm of war had died away and peace and industry had once more possessed the state, Mr. Loyd devoted himself again to agricultural pursuits. In 1868 he disposed of his property on the edge of the county, and six months later located himself on the farm where he is now found. This is close by the city, and consists of three hundred and twenty-seven acres, which is well stocked with cattle and horses and is regarded as a very well managed and successful Texas farm.

Mr. Loyd has been a consistent and devoted Democrat, and was first elected justice of the peace in 1858, and was also chosen county commissioner at the same

time, and held both of these offices continuously until the close of the war. Under the operation of the Amnesty Proclamation of Andrew Johnson in 1867, he was again eligible for office and was elected assessor and collector, and here he was busy until 1870. General Runnels appointed him that year as inspector of hides and cattle, a position he held for a year or more, but in that brief time succeeded in breaking up a very extensive system of cattle-thieving that had prevailed since the war. April 23, 1873, our subject was elected presiding justice, a position corresponding to that of county judge, and held the position until it was abolished in 1876. His neighbors appreciating his character and integrity, elected him justice of the peace and county commissioner in precinct No. 1. These positions he has held to the present time with the exception of two years, when another man was chosen county commissioner.

Mr. Loyd was married March 24, 1850, to Miss Olive, daughter of John and Mary (Winchester) Jackson. She was born in Henderson county, Tennessee, June 14, 1831, and died May 8, 1895. She was the mother of eight children: George Washington, June 1, 1851, now a farmer north of the town; Mary Ann, July 15, 1852, married W. F. Walter, and is now a widow, living with her father; William Pickney, June 6, 1855, living three and one-half miles northeast of Hamilton; Martha Jane, born January 10, 1857, wife of Daniel Kelly and residing in Grier county; Lavinia Eleanor, May 9, 1858, wife of "Dock" Prickett and lives in Choctaw nation, and is the mother of three boys and two girls; Jemima Emily, February 10, 1861, and died March 22, 1886; John Templeton, March 15, 1864, and died September 5, 1877; and Simpson,

January 3, 1869, dying January 11 of the same year.

Mr. Loyd has been a member of the Missionary Baptist church for thirty-eight years, and with his wife has been a faithful supporter of that branch of the Christian church. He is also a Mason of long and enthusiastic service. In 1870 he was made a member of Gatesville Lodge, No. 197, A. F. & A. M., and two years later was associated with several distinguished citizens of Hamilton in the organization of Rock House Lodge, No. 417, A. F. & A. M., of Hamilton, of which organization he has been treasurer since its institution.

"Squire" Loyd, as he is familiarly called by his neighbors, is a fine type of the southern Texas pioneer, hospitable and generous to a fault. He has many friends and few enemies, and has made a noble record in the work of establishing law and order, and building up a higher civilization. In this he has been earnest and persistent, and now in his old age he is reaping the reward of a well spent, honest and upright life.

The father of our subject was a native of Barren county, Kentucky, where he was born November 1, 1797, and he died February 23, 1878, in Coryell county, Texas. His wife was a native of South Carolina, where she was born in 1803. The grandfather Loyd was a native of England who came to this country about the year 1785, locating near the village of Glasgow, Barren county, Kentucky, where he died in 1802, when only a little past fifty. He was a man of parts, and held the responsible position of sheriff at the time of his death. His wife also was English, and their children were James, Sarah (Crawley), Elizabeth (Dennison), Thomas, the father of our subject, Stephen, Margaret (Martin) and Jemima





*Philip Jackson.*



(Madison). Abraham Wyatt, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was born in South Carolina and served in the Continental army, which he entered at the age of thirteen, in the year 1775. Lavina Masengale became his wife and they had the following children: John, who married Mary Murphy; Susan, who became the wife of George Martin; Daniel, who married Mary Johnson; Solomon, who married a Miss Plunkett; Samuel, who married Mary Johnson; Abraham, who married Sarah McCormack; Nancy, who became the wife of Amos Collier; Elizabeth, who married Isaac Beshears; Sarah, who became Mrs. Daniel Murphy; Isham, who married Mary Murphy; Absalom, who married Sarah Henley; Martha, who became the wife of William Loyd; Lavina, who became the wife of Moses Collier; William, who married Mary Beshears; and Reuben.

The great-grandfather of our subject, Abraham Wyatt, was born and married in England.

**P**HILIP JACKSON.—There is something in the life of every self-made man that excites admiration and respect, for those qualities which can overcome difficulties and obstacles and press forward to succeed are worthy the highest commendation and furnish an example that is indeed worthy of emulation. Our subject is a man of this type, and his fellow-citizens, appreciating his worth and ability, have honored him with the office of county clerk, in which capacity he is now acceptably serving.

Mr. Jackson was born in Polk county, Arkansas, June 8, 1851, being a son of Philip and Abiah (Barker) Jackson, the for-

mer a native of Virginia and the latter of Indiana. They were early settlers of western Arkansas, and there the father followed farming and stock-raising until his death, which occurred in 1860. He left a widow and eight children, six of whom are yet living. Philip was sixteen years of age when the family left the state of his nativity and emigrated to Hood county, Texas, making the journey in a wagon drawn by oxen. They located on the Abbey farm on the east side of the Brazos river, where for a year they lived in a rude log cabin without chimney or floor. The children and mother worked hard and succeeded in raising a good crop that season. The next year they rented land from John Cavasas, a Mexican, —the place now owned by J. H. Allison, near the Barnard Knob. After three years' residence in Texas the mother died, and the home was then broken up, the children starting out to take care of themselves as well they could. It was a hard lot, for, with no inheritance whatever, they were dependent entirely upon their own resources.

Mr. Jackson, of this review, was additionally afflicted, for in his youth he had suffered from "white swelling" in his left knee, which ultimately necessitated the amputation of the leg. He at once sought employment in the neighborhood and worked at whatever he could get to do. His meager educational advantages were such as he could secure for himself by saving money from his earnings and meeting the necessary expenses while in the public schools. By private reading and study, however, he has become a well-informed man, having a good practical education which well fits him for life's responsible duties. When he had fitted himself for school-teaching he entered upon that profession, which he successfully

followed for ten years, winning a reputation as one of the most capable educators in the country.

Upon the organization of Somervell county (said county having been cut off from Hood county), Mr. Jackson was cut off in said Somervell county, and at the first election for county officers he was elected tax assessor, serving one term, and did not offer for re-election but returned to his former profession, school-teaching. In 1880 he moved to Erath county, where, in April, 1884, he married Miss Sarah Jane Worley, a native of Georgia, by whom he has five children, as follows: Ethel, May, Zella, Roy and Vada. In 1885 he moved to the village of Paluxy in Hood county, where he embarked in the mercantile business, in partnership with his brother, H. C. Jackson, under the firm name of Jackson Brothers, which connection was continued for five years, and during that time they enjoyed a lucrative patronage. He is now the owner of a one-hundred-and-sixty-acre farm, about two miles north of Granbury, where he resides, and to its cultivation he gives his personal supervision. He also owns three hundred and fifty acres in Erath county, a mile and a half west of Bluff Dale, of which one hundred and seventy-five acres are under cultivation. This property yields him a good income.

Socially Mr. Jackson is a member of Granbury Lodge, No. 392, A. F. & A. M. In politics he is a Democrat, and keeps himself well informed upon all public questions and takes an interest in educational and all other matters pertaining to the public welfare.

In 1890 he was elected to his present position as county clerk of Hood county, and has been twice re-elected, so that he is

now serving his sixth year. His three elections are the best evidence that could be given of his faithful and honest discharge of the duties devolving upon him, and his fellow citizens have the utmost confidence in him,—a trust that has never been betrayed. The years of his hardships are now past. A man of less resolute spirit would have given way under the difficulties that he has encountered, but his energy and perseverance triumphed over these and to-day he is enjoying the fruits of his former labor in the possession of much valuable and productive land and the confidence and respect of all who know him.

**A**NDREW B. FOSTER, sheriff of Comanche county, needs no introduction to the citizens of this or surrounding counties in central Texas. There are, indeed, few gentlemen here who are better known or more highly respected than he. He has been connected with the sheriff's office for some eight years, having been deputy under F. E. Wilson and for the past six years being continuously re-elected. Some personal mention of him is therefore appropriate in this work, and the following facts in regard to his life have been gleaned for publication.

Andrew B. Foster is a native of Tennessee, born July 15, 1843, son of T. Boyd and Eleanor S. (Cowan) Foster, and the fourth in their family of eleven children. His father was a native of Old Virginia and his mother of Alabama. He was reared to farm life in Alabama, where his parents resided for many years, and received his education in the schools of Jackson county, that state. In 1862, at the age of eighteen years, he went forth in the strength of his

young manhood to fight for the southern cause, civil war at that time having been in progress about one year. It was as a member of the Thirty-third Alabama Infantry that he entered the ranks; he served as a non-commissioned officer and distinguished himself by his brave and decisive action through the various engagements from Nashville to Atlanta, and at the last named place was taken prisoner and sent north. He was held captive at Camp Chase, Ohio, during the last year of the war, was there at the time of the surrender, and on being released returned to his home in Alabama.

Mr. Foster maintained his residence in Alabama until 1875, when he came to Texas and located permanently in Comanche county. Here he has from time to time made profitable investments in realty and at this writing has a landed estate comprising a thousand acres, three hundred acres of which are under cultivation and producing the usual crops of the vicinity. He has one acre in fruit trees. And in connection with his farming operations he also has extensive stock interests, raising both horses and cattle and making a specialty of grading them up to a high standard. Both as a farmer and stock man he takes high rank in the county.

Politically, Mr. Foster is a staunch and steadfast Democrat, has given the party valuable aid and has been honored by it with official preferment. He is a man of promptness and nerve, ever on the alert in the faithful performance of his duty, and his long continuance in office is evidence of his popularity. Socially, he affiliates with the F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F.

Mr. Foster is a man of family. January 30, 1867, was consummated his marriage with Miss Nancy B. Brewer, a native

of Alabama and a most estimable woman, who has since shared the joys and sorrows of life with him. They have ten children living, viz.: Betty E., Sidney B., Sallie P., Thomas L., John C., Allie, Pearl, Annie B., Willie B., and Frank W. Earnest A. and an infant daughter are deceased.

**T**H. TUGGLE has passed his entire life in Comanche county. The history of life on the frontier is very familiar to him and with the development and upbuilding of this region he has been prominently identified, being specially interested in its farming and stock-raising pursuits. An honored pioneer and worthy citizen, he well deserves representation in this volume, and it is with pleasure we present a review of his career to our readers.

His parents, Dr. R. and Elizabeth A. (Darnell) Tuggle, were both natives of Georgia and were reared and married in that state. His father was graduated at one of its medical colleges and then entered upon the practice of his chosen profession, which he followed in his native state and afterward in Arkansas. He arrived in Texas in January, 1855, taking up his residence in what is now Comanche county. Here he abandoned his profession, save as he practiced it to a limited extent among his neighbors, and turned his attention to stock-dealing. He invested eleven thousand dollars in cattle and at various times bought and sold. For ten years he continued in the business and then disposed of his stock, for six thousand dollars, for he became dissatisfied with the conditions that then attended cattle-raising. He next invested his capital in a large tract of land, on part of which our subject is now living, and spent the remainder of his life in

the quieter pursuits of general farming. During the civil war he entered the service as a surgeon, and in payment received over five thousand dollars in Confederate money. This proving worthless on the overthrow of the southern government, it was never used and is now in possession of T. H. Tuggle, preserved as a relic of those days. In politics in his later life he was an advocate of the Greenback party. His death occurred March 27, 1878, and his wife died in 1880. She was a devoted member of the Methodist church, and both had the respect of many warm friends. In their family were five children, all of whom reached years of maturity, namely: H. Ellen, wife of A. Jack Carns, died in 1878; Mary F. is the wife of William Carns, a resident of De Leon; William M. is deceased; Pauline is the wife of L. D. Criswell and makes her home in this locality; while our subject completes this family.

Mr. Tuggle, whose name introduces this review, was born October 13, 1857, and spent his childhood on the frontier in his native county, where he enjoyed but limited school privileges, for the work of advancing educational interest in this locality had not been promoted to a great extent at that early day. However, practical business experience and observation have supplied the lack in this particular and he is to-day a man of affairs, well informed on subjects of general interest. At an early age he began assisting his father in the care of the stock and was thus employed until the elder Tuggle retired from that line of work. He then began farming, which he has since continued. Upon his marriage he settled upon a portion of the old homestead, which he purchased from his father, and upon his mother's death he inherited from her the re-

mainder of the farm, comprising in all about five hundred acres. He has sold all this with the exception of about two hundred acres, which constitutes one of the best farms in this section of the county. He has erected thereon a commodious residence, planted a good orchard and has about one hundred and fifty acres under cultivation, the well tilled fields yielding to him a good income for his labors. His home is pleasantly located two miles and a quarter east of Comanche. He carries on general farming and also raises enough stock for his farm work and also some to sell. He is now breeding hogs. His horses are of the English shire and Percheron bloods.

On the 16th of January, 1884, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Tuggle and Miss Anna B. Campbell, who was born in Comanche, January 20, 1869, a lady of intelligence belonging to a highly respectable family that has figured prominently in the history of this locality. Her father, Charles C. Campbell, was born in St. Landry parish, Louisiana, and the title to that town is still in possession of the family. His mother was a Miss Whitehead previous to her marriage, whose mother was a Dunman, and it was through her the Campbell family came into possession of the Louisiana town. Charles C. Campbell became a resident of Comanche county in 1856 and followed farming and stock-raising, cultivating two hundred acres of land, which he first reduced to the plow. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist church and was an enterprising and public-spirited citizen. His death occurred December 24, 1889, and his wife is living on the old homestead. She is a member of the Methodist church and a most esteemed lady. In the family were nineteen children, namely: Jane, Joseph-

ine, Katie, Nettie, Mollie, Susie, Etta, Joe, Charles, Lee, Lizzie, Minnie, Annie, Connie, Richard C., Julia, two who died in early life, and Ransom, who died at the age of fourteen years.

Mr. and Mrs. Tuggle have an interesting family of five children, as follows: Charles R., Julia E., Buna, Pauline and R. Paul.

Our subject supports the men and measures of the Populist party. In the community where his entire life has been passed he has many warm friends, for his upright life commends him to the confidence and regard of all with whom business or social relations have brought him in contact.

**M**RS. HARRIETTE S. STONE, widow of Redmond Stone, is a lady of large business capacity and marked intelligence, and is distinguished in the records of Comanche county for her straightforward and womanly course no less than for the tact and energy she has employed in her business affairs since her husband's death, on the 15th of November, 1885.

Redmond Stone was a native of Arkansas, and came to Texas when a young man with his family, locating in Erath county, where his mother died about 1864. He was twice married, his first wife dying in 1862. They had five children, but William A., a farmer of Comanche county, is the only one now living. In 1861 Mr. Stone entered the Confederate army, and was in the frontier service until the close of the war. In the fall of 1863 was celebrated his marriage with Miss Harriette Sanders, of this review, and the following year he removed to Comanche, where he was employed at different

occupations. Before the war he had mainly been engaged in herding cattle. In 1873 he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land in Comanche county, upon which he moved, and to its improvement and cultivation devoted his entire time and attention until his death, having at that time about sixty acres under the plow. His wife has since continued that work, and now seventy-five acres are under a high state of cultivation. He was a faithful member of the Methodist church, was a Master Mason, and had the confidence and respect of all who knew him.

Mrs. Stone was born on the 24th of March, 1846, in Illinois. Her father, who was the son of J. Sanders, was also a native of the same state, and came to Texas in 1851, settling in Fannin county, where he left his family while he spent four years in California. In 1858 he removed to Jack county, Texas, and after spending some time there went to Missouri. He is now living in Arkansas, at the ripe old age of seventy-four years, and has there carried on his occupation of farming. He is a Royal Arch Mason and a prominent member of the Baptist church. James Sanders, the only brother of our subject, was killed by the Indians in Parker county, Texas, in 1865, and her only sister died while young.

Mrs. Stone is the mother of seven children: Martha E., wife of J. H. Cooper, an agriculturist; Enoch J., engaged in farming in Indian Territory; Susan, wife of J. J. Town, a blacksmith of De Leon; Jonathan and David, twins, now seventeen years old; Nora and Thomas J. She also lost three children when they were young. She is a lady of pleasant address, who has gained many friends throughout the county, and is much beloved by every one with whom she

comes in contact for her gentle ways and genial manner, and is a consistent member of the Christian church.

**W** G. W. POWELL.—In this connection the biographer would invite attention to some of the most salient points in the life history of one of Hood county's first settlers and venerable citizens,—W. G. W. Powell. He is a native of Georgia, born in Columbia county in 1817, son of Isaac and Sarah (Jones) Powell.

Isaac Powell was a son of Hardy Powell, who was of English descent, served as a Revolutionary soldier, was for some time a resident of North Carolina and from that state removed to Georgia. On his mother's side the subject of our sketch traces his origin back to Wales. His maternal grandfather, Robert Jones, was one of the pioneers of Georgia. In Georgia W. G. W. Powell was reared on his father's farm, from his boyhood assisting in the farm work, and remaining in the parental home until he was twenty-two years of age. Then in 1839 he wedded Miss Adevine Jones, a native of the same county in which he was born, and a daughter of Joseph Jones and his wife, *nee* Nelson, both of Welsh descent. He and his young wife settled down to housekeeping on a Georgia farm, remained there until 1841 and that year moved to Tallapoosa county, Alabama, where he reclaimed a farm from Nature's wilds and upon which he resided until his removal some years later to Texas. Arrived here, he settled on Squaw creek, on a pre-emption claim, having for his neighbors and companions the Indians and wild animals, as there were

then but few white people in this part of the country. At first the Indians were friendly and harmless. Later, however, by their raids and depredations of various kinds they gave the settlers great trouble, and Mr. Powell had for some years to be constantly on the alert. At one time he and his sons had a battle with the Indians and killed seven of them and drove the others away. He cleared up and improved 160 acres of land where he first settled on coming to Hood county, and still owns the place, its operations now being conducted by his son. The great loss of Mr. Powell's life was in the death of his aged companion. For a period of fifty-three years they traveled life's pathway together, sharing each other's joys and sorrows, working hard in early years to make a home and accumulate a competency for old age, and enjoying together the fruits of their labors until 1892, when she was called to her home above. They had twelve children, ten of whom reached adult age. Six are still living and are residents of this county,—Jackson, Robert, Charles, Lewis J., John R. and Sarah J. Sarah J. is the widow of W. J. Arinton. Of John R. we make more extended mention further on in this sketch.

During his long residence in Hood county Mr. Powell has witnessed the many changes that have taken place here, and he has not only been a witness to these changes but also he has been a prominent factor in developing the resources of the country and making it possible for the people of to-day to enjoy the privileges and advantages which they do. He took a leading part in building the first churches and schoolhouses here. For many years he has been a member of the Christian church, with which his good wife also was identified, and for years he



filled the offices of deacon and elder. During his early residence here he served as county commissioner. He maintains a membership in the A. F. & A. M., having been initiated into the mysteries of this order many years ago.

JOHN R. POWELL, an enterprising merchant of the prosperous new town of Tolar, Hood county, Texas, is a native of this county and the youngest son of one of its honored pioneers, W. G. W. Powell, whose history we have outlined above.

John R. dates his birth November 9, 1862. He was reared on his father's homestead on Squaw creek, early assisting in the farm work and making himself generally useful at home while he remained there, which was until the time of his marriage, that event occurring in 1891. He received a common-school education only. In 1891 he came to the present site of Tolar, built the first house in the place and was a leading factor in giving the town its start and pushing on its rapid development. That same year he was appointed postmaster of Tolar, which position he filled acceptably from 1891 until 1896. Also about the time he received his appointment as postmaster he opened out a stock of general merchandise, in which business he has continued up to the present time, his annual sales amounting to a sum between \$6,000 and \$8,000. The past year, 1895, he sustained a heavy loss by fire, his building and stock all going up in flames and his total loss being about \$500. As soon as possible he stocked up again and opened his doors for business, and is meeting with that success which is sure to follow earnest and well-directed effort.

Mr. Powell was married February 22, 1891, to Miss Ella Perry, a native of Hillsboro, Texas, but who was reared in Bosque

county, this state. She is a daughter of F. M. Perry, now of Hood county.

Mr. and Mrs. Powell are members of the Christian church, and his political support he tenders the Democratic party.

J. C. LOGAN, who is engaged in the drug business at Morgan Mills, Erath county, belongs to that class of enterprising, progressive merchants on whom the prosperity and welfare of a town depends.

A native of North Carolina, he was born in Rutherford county, on the 21st of August, 1828, and is a son of J. J. and Mary (Withrow) Logan. The Logan family is of Scotch origin and was established in America long prior to the Revolution. The great-grandfather of our subject was a native of South Carolina, served throughout the struggle for independence and became one of the pioneer settlers of Rutherford county, North Carolina. The grandfather of our subject was James Logan, and on the old family homestead in North Carolina was born J. J. Logan. Having arrived at years of maturity the last named wedded Mary Ann Withrow, a native of the same state and a daughter of John Withrow, whose father, Captain James Withrow, won his title by valiant service in the Revolutionary war and represented his county in the legislature for thirty successive years. He was a man of much prominence and his abilities well fitted him for leadership.

J. J. Logan was a farmer by occupation and continued his residence in Rutherford county until 1832, when, with his family, he removed to the Cherokee nation in northern Georgia. In 1834 he emigrated

westward, becoming a resident of Gibson county, Tennessee, where his wife died in 1840. They were parents of six children, all of whom reached adult age, while four sons are still living. After the death of his first wife and after his second marriage, Mr. Logan returned to Georgia. Of the five children born of the second marriage, four still survive. The father died in 1893, at the advanced age of ninety years.

Our subject, the oldest representative of the family now living, was reared on a frontier farm, where his school privileges were limited; but he gained a good practical education, which reading and observation have supplemented until he is now a well informed man. He resided with his father until twenty-two years of age and during that time became familiar with farm work in all its branches. He was married in 1851 to Nancy E. King, one of the children of Jems King, a citizen of Cherokee county, North Carolina.

Soon afterward Mr. Logan bade adieu to his wife and started for California, hoping to gain a fortune on the Pacific slope. He made the journey by way of the isthmus of Panama, and eighty-eight days after leaving home he arrived in the Golden state. Going to Eldorado he engaged in mining for a time and then went to the Klamath river, where he successfully carried on the same pursuit for six years. He then returned to his native county, where he followed farming and tanning until his removal to Texas. His labors, however, were interrupted by his service in the Confederate army, having enlisted in the summer of 1862 as a member of Company B, Sixth Georgia Cavalry, under Colonel John R. Hart. The command went to East Tennessee and accompanied Kirby Smith into Kentucky. Later they

were with Bragg at Chickamauga and with J. E. Johnston at Atlanta, also with Hood in Tennessee, participating in the battles of Franklin and Nashville. With his company Mr. Logan surrendered to General Sherman at Greensboro, North Carolina, April 25, 1865, being then under General J. E. Johnston, and soon afterward returned home, where he resumed the cultivation of his farm.

Mr. and Mrs. Logan became the parents of ten children, namely: J. D., a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, located in Morgan Mill; Jennie, now Mrs. Davidson, a widow, living in Erath county; Josa, wife of W. S. Dobbs, of Georgia; Emma, wife of A. J. Davis, of Morgan Mill; Della, widow of J. M. Taylor, of Dallas county; Dr. M. H., of Finis, Texas; Dr. W. H., of Segoville, Texas; Mark, an attorney of Hico, Texas; Oran J., who is engaged in the practice of law in Cleburne, Texas; and Jon M., a farmer of Jack county. The mother of this family died in 1882, at the age of fifty-two years. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and a most estimable lady. The death of the mother of the above family of ten children is the only missing link in forty-five years. The father and ten children are yet living.

Mr. Logan came to Texas in 1883, and after a month spent in Hill county came to Morgan Mill, where he purchased two hundred and sixty-five acres of land, all wild. After clearing and cultivating his farm for a time he sold, and on the 12th of October, 1889, established a drug store, which he has since successfully conducted, his large trade yielding him a good income. He is a man honorable in business, and his careful management, enterprise and perseverance have brought him prosperity. In his political

views Mr. Logan is a Democrat, and socially is connected with the Masonic fraternity. He belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and has served as steward and as superintendent of the Sunday-school for a number of years.

**A**LLEN BROOKS NEAL, a retired farmer of Comanche county, now living in School Land Cove, Hamilton county, is one of the pioneers of central Texas, whose identification with the interests of the state covers a period of nearly half a century. The Neal family is of Irish origin, and his great-grandfather, who was born on the Emerald Isle, was its founder on American soil. He was one of the heroes of the Revolution, belonging to that valiant band that followed Francis Marion in that long struggle which ended in the establishment of this republic. His home was in North Carolina, where he located in childhood days, just after his emigration to this country. The grandfather of our subject, John Neal, was born in North Carolina and served in the Indian wars in that state. He was killed by being run over by a wagon when fifty years of age. His wife bore the maiden name of Miss Buison, and their children were Guan, Polly, Mrs. Cromley, John Garrett, Elbert and Thomas.

John Garrett, the father of our subject, was a native of Georgia and there married Malissa Spurlen, who was born in the same state. Her father, William Spurlen, was born in Georgia, and after his marriage removed to Mississippi and later to Dallas county, Texas, becoming a resident of this state in 1848. He died in Navarro county,

about 1858, at the age of eighty years. He wedded Nellie Carter, and their children were Mrs. Neal, Narcissus, Emily, William, Permelia, Lazarus, Jerry and Levi. The Spurlen family is of Irish descent, but were connected with the Protestants in religious belief. Mr. Neal, of this sketch, now has in his possession a cane which was made by his maternal grandfather in 1792. It was cut from a persimmon tree, wound with a rattan vine, on the bank of a river in North Carolina, and on account of its extreme age is a treasured heirloom in the family.

After his marriage John Garrett Neal removed to Alabama, and when our subject was three months old took his family with him to Choctaw county, Mississippi, which had been recently organized, and there served as first sheriff of the county. He lived there for eighteen years and then went to Madison county, Mississippi, where he made his home until coming to Texas. On the 24th of December, 1852, he crossed the Trinity river and took up his residence in Navarro county, where he entered three hundred and twenty acres of land, but afterward was compelled to purchase this. He afterward added to his possessions until he had six hundred and thirty-nine acres all in one body. In addition to farming he devoted his services to the work of the ministry, becoming a preacher of the Primitive Baptist church when a young man. His political support was given the Democracy and his honorable life was an example to all with whom he came in contact. His death occurred in 1866, and his widow died in 1887, at the age of seventy-two years. Their children are John and William, both deceased; Allen B., living; Melissa, Viola and Martha, all deceased; Sylvannus, yet living; Jephtha, who has passed away; Ella

and Columbus, living. The living members of the family, with the exception of our subject, reside in Ellis county, Texas.

Allen B. Neal was born in Alabama, November 17, 1833, and accompanied his parents on their various removals until they had settled in Navarro county, Texas. In 1854 he left home and worked for a year as a farm hand. In 1855 he entered one hundred and sixty acres of land in Johnson county, which had been recently organized and was one of the first settlers within its borders. His home was near Mansfield, where he lived for three years, and then returned to Navarro county, working with his father for a year. He then sold his interest in the place, of one hundred and sixty acres near the old homestead, in 1861, and took his family back to his wife's father in Johnson county, while he went forth to battle for the interests of the south.

Enlisting in the spring of 1861 Mr. Neal became a member of Captain Marion Martin's company and the regiment commanded by Colonel Bass. This started out as a cavalry company, but was dismounted the second year. It operated west of the Mississippi in Missouri, Arkansas and the Indian Territory. He lost but six months during the four years of the war, and that on account of illness. He was at Dokesville in the Indian Territory at the time of the surrender. Returning to Johnson county he purchased four hundred acres of land and there engaged in farming and stock-raising until April, 1883, his efforts being crowned with success. He then sold out and bought three hundred and twenty acres in the southeastern part of Comanche county, to which he removed in 1883, and added to the property until he had nine hundred and sixty acres, of which sixty acres was under culti-

vation, a large portion of the remainder being used as pasture land for his cattle. He often had as many as four hundred head of stock upon his land. His industry, his good management and his honorable dealing won him prosperity, and to-day he is one of the substantial citizens of central Texas. He continued his operations as an agriculturist and stock-dealer until December, 1895, when he laid aside the cares and responsibilities of active business life and took up his abode in the home of his son, John, in School Land Cove.

Mr. Neal was married June 20, 1855, in Navarro county, to Permeasa, daughter of Redding and Mary Ann (Brown) Sessims. Her father died in Montague county, Texas, in 1882, at the age of eighty-seven. He was born on the Cumberland river in Kentucky, removed from there to Middle Tennessee and subsequently to Georgetown, Mississippi. He built the first house in Jackson, the present capital of that state, and continued his residence in Mississippi until 1835, when in the month of March he started for Texas, driving across the country to what is now San Augustine county. He was accompanied by his wife and their children,—Ailsey Ann, William, Mrs. Neal, Wilson Russell and Elizabeth. At the first location the father planted a crop, but in the fall of 1835 removed to Shelby county and entered a section of land near the town of Shelbyville, upon which he made his home until 1852. Through the three succeeding years he resided in Navarro county, and in 1855 went to Johnson county, where he took up land, living there until 1860. From that time until 1877 he lived in Ellis county, then removed to Montague county, where he spent his remaining days near Bowie. In politics he was a Democrat and

acceptably served as justice of the peace. He belonged to the Primitive Baptist church and served as its elder, also took a most active part in its work, materially advancing its interests. His wife died in 1889, at the age of seventy-seven years. She was a native of Tennessee.

Mrs. Neal was born in Copiah county, Mississippi, March 31, 1829, and by her marriage became the mother of three children. The eldest, John Allen, born in Johnson county, April 2, 1856, was married January 31, 1878, in Navarro county, to Cordelia Lambeth, who was born near Dallas, Texas, April 17, 1858. Their children are Viola Hettie, born September 24, 1878; Almer Brooks, born May 12, 1880; Eva Lee, born August 26, 1881; John Granville, born November 16, 1883; and Melissa Virginia, born January 3, 1885. Melissa Mary, the second of the family, was born June 28, 1858, in Johnson county, and became the wife of W. D. Denham, October 8, 1874. Their children are Demeras, born May 27, 1876; Eula Elizabeth; James Allen; Annie, deceased; Jeffie, Ida and Coy. Ida Pemesa, born April 24, 1871, in Johnson county, was married October 2, 1887, to W. W. Journey, and has four children: Walter, deceased, Frank Burks, Edgar Costin and Clyde Iva.

In his political adherency Mr. Neal has always been a stalwart advocate of the Democratic party, and since 1869 he has been connected with the Masonic fraternity, while in religion for twenty-seven years he has been a member of the Baptist church, and is now serving as its deacon. His life has ever been marked by fidelity to duty, by honest dealing in all business relations and by those qualities of true manliness which awaken respect wherever seen.

ROBERT ASBURY MILLER, M. D.—The visitor to this prosperous Texas town, Dublin, as he passes through its streets is sure to have pointed out to him the handsome residence of Dr. Robert Asbury Miller,—one of the finest in the county,—with the remark, by the way, that “Dr. Miller is one of the leading men of the place; has a large practice here, and both as a physician and enterprising citizen holds a high place in the esteem of his fellows.” As such his biography forms an important page in the history of Erath county.

Dr. Robert Asbury Miller was born August 5, 1853, in La Fayette, Walker county, Georgia, son of John Louis and Mary Elizabeth (Henderson) Miller. The Millers are of German origin, came to this country at an early day and were for several generations residents of the Old Dominion. William Miller, the Doctor's grandfather, removed from Virginia to Knoxville, Tennessee. He had married in Virginia a Miss Wayland, and the children of their union were Henry, William, Elizabeth, Mary, John L., David, Robert and Thomas. Thomas C. Henderson, the maternal grandfather of our subject, died in Georgia, February 17, 1895, at the age of ninety-seven years. He was married three times. By the Doctor's grandmother he had seven children,—five daughters and two sons. Great-grandfather Henderson was a participant in the Revolutionary war. As was the custom in those days he wore his hair plaited, and while in battle had one plait shot off. In the latter part of his life he lived in retirement, in many respects was very eccentric, and at the time of death was nearly a hundred years old.

Dr. Miller's father and mother are still

living, now residents of Henderson county, Texas. The former was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, August 17, 1827; the latter, in Greenville, South Carolina, August 26, 1835. John Louis Miller has been a farmer all his life, has had his abiding place in Texas since 1878, and is a respected citizen of Henderson county. During the late war he went out as a volunteer, was with General Lee's army from the first to the last of the conflict, and among other engagements in which he participated was that of Gettysburg, where, on the third day, he was shot in the right shoulder, the ball passing out at the elbow. An epitomized record of his family is as follows: Robert Asbury, whose name introduces this sketch, and is the eldest; Fanny, who died at the age of seven years; William, who lived only one year; next came a son that died in infancy; Georgia, wife of Mr. Ed. Barker, of Henderson county, Texas; Charles Arthur, who resides on the farm with his father; Thomas Ashburn, a merchant of Dublin, Texas; Virginia Viola, married and living in Henderson county; and David Livingston, of Italy, Ellis county, Texas.

From this ancestral history we return now to the life of Dr. Miller. Dr. Miller's boyhood days were spent on his father's farm and in attendance at the public schools up to the time he was eighteen. At that age he began the study of medicine in Chattooga county, Georgia, with Dr. W. H. Saxton as his preceptor, and in 1873 entered the Atlantic Medical College at Atlanta, Georgia, where he spent eighteen months. From the college he went to Sugar Valley, Gordon county, that state, and a year later came to Texas, stopping at Dublin, in February, 1877, this journey being made by rail as far as Waco and from

there by private conveyance. After a year in Dublin he moved to Will's Point, Van Zandt county, where he practiced one year in partnership with Dr. W. C. Monghan, at the end of that time moving to Canton, the county seat of Van Zandt county, and there becoming associated in practice with Dr. J. F. McCarty, the association lasting five years. In January, 1883, feeling the need of still further preparation for his life work, Dr. Miller went to Louisville, Kentucky, and took an advanced course in the Kentucky School of Medicine, receiving a diploma from that institution in June. At the expiration of his five years' residence in Canton he returned to Dublin and has since been identified with this place. Here he was in partnership with Dr. T. P. Davis two years, then with Dr. McCarty one year, and later one year with Dr. T. J. Farmer. At present he is associated with Dr. C. T. Elmer, under the firm name of Miller & Elmer, this partnership having been formed January 1, 1896. Here Dr. Miller's earnest and sympathetic devotion to those whom he served gained their confidence and soon brought him into prominence, and ere long his practice reached far beyond the town and ramified into all sections of the county. As a skilled physician he has few if any superiors in central Texas. He has reached this point of high attainment through his own efforts and takes a pride in keeping constantly abreast of the advancement made in his profession; and that he is held in high repute by his brother physicians is evinced by the fact that he is frequently called in consultation by them.

Dr. Miller has also shown a spirit of enterprise and marked business ability. He platted the Miller addition to Dublin, a tract of ten acres, in 1890, placed it upon



the market and has sold it all, and still deals in land and city property. His own delightful home in Dublin has already been referred to. Here he is surrounded by an interesting family and seemingly with everything that goes to make life happy in this world.

He was married October 5, 1876, to Susie Griffin Mayes, who was born April 20, 1853, only child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Harber) Mayes, both of whom died before her marriage. Her father was a prominent man and was at one time representative from Gordon county to the Texas state legislature. The Doctor and his wife have had the following named children, all of whom are living except one: De Alva, born August 21, 1877; Mayes, January 30, 1879; Paul, January 11, 1881; Tom Meta, December 13, 1883; and Coda, December 17, 1887, died August 29, 1890.

Dr. Miller maintains fraternal relation with Dublin Lodge, No. 313, I. O. O. F., and Dublin Lodge, No. 107, K. of P., being a charter member of the latter. While he has never been active in political circles, he has ever been a stanch Democrat. When only fifteen years of age he united with the Baptist church, and through all the years that have intervened between that time and this he has exemplified in his life the teachings of the cause he thus early espoused.

**C**HARLES S. BURROUGHS is one of the wide-awake, progressive business men of Erath county, now successfully engaged in general merchandising at Morgan Mill. His ability to recognize and take advantage of

opportunities offered has given him rank among the substantial merchants of the community, and his deep interest in public affairs and active support of all measures calculated to benefit the community places him among the valued citizens of central Texas.

A native of the Empire state, Mr. Burroughs was born in Seneca county, New York, March 20, 1860, a son of William and Lucinda (Beary) Burroughs. The former was a native of the same county and a son of Thomas Burroughs. The youth of our subject was spent on the old family farmstead, and his early education was obtained in the common schools of the neighborhood. He was only thirteen years of age when he started out in life to make his way in the world, and his first employment was at farm labor. He was energetic and industrious, and these qualities have been important factors in his success. In April, 1882, he came to Texas, locating in Erath county, where he worked for various farmers until 1885, when he began railroading, following that pursuit for four years. With the capital he had acquired through his own labors he then purchased an improved farm and carried on agricultural pursuits until January, 1894, when he turned his attention to merchandising. He purchased a half interest in his present business and April 1, 1896, Mr. Hancock's interest, and he now enjoys a lucrative and constantly increasing trade, his sales now amounting to five thousand dollars per annum. He carries a good stock, and his honorable and straightforward dealing has won him a liberal patronage.

On the 29th of December, 1895, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Burroughs and Miss Texanna Bass, a native of the Lone Star state. They have a pleasant

home, where hospitality reigns supreme, and their friends throughout the community are many.

**W**ILLIAM BURROUGHS, the efficient postmaster of Morgan Mill and a man who in various capacities has been prominent in public affairs in the communities in which he has resided, comes of a family that has been honorably connected with the history of America. In early colonial days the first ancestors in this country crossed the Atlantic from Wales. The grandfather of our subject, Joseph Burroughs, lived in New Jersey and there his son Thomas was born. The latter emigrated to Seneca county, New York, in 1812, and became not only a leading agriculturist of that locality but also a man of much prominence and influence in public affairs and took an active part in all interests calculated to advance the general welfare. He married Phoebe Christopher, a daughter of Daniel Christopher, who belonged to an old New Jersey family and was of Dutch and Irish descent. He was drowned in Cayuga lake while returning from an entertainment given in Aurora Seminary.

The childhood days of William Burroughs, from 1828 to 1843, were spent on the old home farm, and until fifteen years of age he attended the district and select schools of the neighborhood. He spent a year in study in Waterloo Academy, and later entered the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, in Livingston county, New York, where he remained for a year. His literary education was completed by one year's study in the Oneida Conference Seminary in Cazenovia, New York, after which he re-

turned to the old homestead and aided in its cultivation for two years. After attaining his majority Mr. Burroughs went to Ballston Spa, Saratoga county, New York, where he attended law school, and in 1851 was admitted to the bar in Albany, New York. He entered upon the practice of his profession in the county of his nativity and for several years enjoyed a good business. He was then called to public office, being elected supervisor of his native town for a period of four years. He then returned to his law practice and in connection with it carried on a farm. From 1862 until 1868 he was collector of internal revenue and in the various public offices which he filled he discharged his duties with marked fidelity and won the unqualified confidence of all concerned.

In 1890 Mr. Burroughs came to Texas, taking up his residence in Morgan Mill, where he opened a law office. He soon gained a fair clientage, and in the case which he tried demonstrated his ability and skill. He ranks among the foremost lawyers in this section of the state, for he has a thorough knowledge of his profession and good oratorical powers. In August, 1892, he was appointed postmaster of Morgan Mill by President Harrison and has since held the office.

On the 24th of February, 1853, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Burroughs and Miss Lucinda Beary, a native of Bearytown, Seneca county, New York, and a daughter of Thomas Beary, whose father, Henry Beary, removed from Allentown, Pennsylvania, to New York and founded the village of Bearytown. He was of German descent. To our subject and his wife were born seven children, six of whom are yet living, as follows: Thomas E., who makes his home

in New London, Connecticut; Charles Sumner, of Morgan Mill, Texas; Emma Beary, wife of Olin E. Emmons, of Bearytown, New York; Grace, who is a professional nurse and makes her home in Rochester, New York; Laura May, who is located in Cleveland, Ohio; and LeRoy C., who is living in Seneca county, New York.

Mr. Burroughs of this review was formerly an old-line Whig, but later became a Republican and is now independent in politics. In all the relations of life he has been true to the trust reposed in him and his career is that of an upright, honorable gentleman whose many excellent qualities command the esteem of all.

**A**LRED L. OXFORD, who carries on farming and stock-raising in Erath county, is one of the native sons of Texas, his birth having occurred in what was then Hopkins but is now Delta county, on the 17th of October, 1851. He is the youngest son in a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters, his parents being Clayborn and Louisa (Ramsey) Oxford, prominent people of this locality.

When Alfred L. was a child of seven summers his parents came to Erath county and here his youth and the years of his manhood have been passed. The public schools afforded him his educational privileges and he is to-day a practical, energetic business man. His father died when he was a child, after which he lived with his mother until his marriage, when his mother went to live with him, remaining a member of his household until called to the eternal home. He thus compensated her for the care and attention which she had bestowed upon him

in his youth. He began farming on his own account in 1872, when he effected the purchase of one hundred acres of land, of which only nine acres had been cleared. It is an arduous task to prepare for the plow a tract of new land, but with characteristic energy he began the work and after acre was developed until now a tract of sixty acres is under a high state of cultivation. The home farm at present comprises one hundred and fifteen acres, and in addition to this he owns seven hundred acres, of which twenty acres yields to him a good return for the care he bestows upon it. He is a wide-awake, progressive farmer, and the success which has come to him is all due to his own efforts.

In 1874 Mr. Oxford was united in marriage to Miss Josephine Jones, a native of Kaufman county, Texas, and a daughter of Burl and Mahala (Orr) Jones, of Alabama, who located in Erath county in 1873. To Mr. and Mrs. Oxford have been born eight children: Laura, Lillie, Lutie, Gertrude, Ollie, Earle, Eddie and Mamie. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in politics Mr. Oxford is a Democrat.

**J**V. BROOKS.—Since 1860 this gentleman has been identified with the development of central Texas and has been an important factor in all that pertains to the improvement of this section of the state. The vast area of the Lone Star state, with its many available resources, had long been awaiting the hand of civilized man. Mr. Brooks, with others, had subjugated considerable tracts of wild land and transformed the wild prairie into rich fields and happy homes. Thus the

work of progress is ever carried forward and the men who engage in the task are deserving the gratitude of all who come after them.

Mr. Brooks is a native of Alabama, born in Fayette county on the 30th of September, 1837. His parents were Zachariah and Sarah McGill (Cheek) Brooks. The father was a native of Blount county, Tennessee, and of Scotch-English descent, while the mother, a native of Georgia, was of Scotch lineage. Both went to Alabama in an early day and were married there, after which Mr. Brooks followed farming in the Cotton state until 1843, when he came to Texas, first settling in Red River county. A year later he removed to Cherokee county, where he also remained one year and then returned to Red River county. Twelve months later he took up his abode in Titus county, where he continued his residence until 1860, when he again sought a frontier home, finding the same in Erath county. Here he followed stock-raising for about four years. He opened up a farm in Hood county and carried on agricultural pursuits until the latter part of his life. During the war, in connection with Alex. McCamlet, he engaged in tanning, and found this a very successful undertaking. While farming he frequently suffered the loss of his horses, which were stolen by the Indians, but he prosecuted his labors with energy and accumulated a comfortable competence. Before the war he served as justice of the peace. Both he and his wife were consistent and faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he served as steward and class-leader. Socially he was connected with the Masonic fraternity and politically with the Democratic party. He was, however, opposed to the secession of the southern states from the Union, and was

a follower of Sam Houston. Although his views were at that time very unpopular, he lived to see the time when his neighbors acknowledged him in the right. He died in June, 1888, at the age of seventy-six years, and his wife passed away in May, 1873. They were the parents of six children, who reached adult age, namely: J. A., now deceased; J. V., of this sketch; G. W., of Coleman City; C. C., deceased; Martha, who was twice married and has now passed away; and John Valentine, who also has been called from this life. The sons were all soldiers in the Confederate army and attested their bravery on many a battlefield.

The subject of this review was a little lad of six summers when brought to Texas by his parents. He was reared on the frontier farm, sharing in the hardships and trials incident to pioneer life and bearing his part in the arduous task of developing new land. The advantages of his boyhood, educational and otherwise, were very meager. He continued to give his father the benefit of his services until his marriage, which important event in his life was celebrated on the 1st of January, 1857, the lady of his choice being Miss Nancy Jane Porter, who was born in Red River county, Texas, a daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca (Boran) Porter, who came from Alabama to Texas in the fall of 1842 and located in Red River county. After a two-years residence there they removed to Titus county, where the mother died, on the 26th of February, 1854. The father departed this life in October, 1856.

After his marriage Mr. Brooks settled on a farm in Titus county, where he made his home until November, 1860, when he located on the bank of Paluxy creek in

what is now Somervell county, and opened up a farm of about forty acres. The civil war having been inaugurated he enlisted in the fall of 1862, in Captain Puckett's company and Colonel Gurley's regiment and was in the service of the western army until the close of hostilities. He then returned to Somervell county, where he was employed in his father's tanyard for a year. His next home was on the Brazos river above Granbury in Johnson county. There he also improved a farm and later he aided in the organization of Hood county. After three years he returned to the Paluxy, trading his property for a partially improved farm on which he lived for a year. A year later he took up his residence upon a farm two miles distant, and while residing there his horses were stolen by the Indians. In connection with his father and brothers he lost more than twenty head in this way. In 1872 Mr. Brooks took up one hundred and forty-seven acres of wild land under the pre-emption act and began the task of clearing and improving his fourth farm in central Texas. His property now comprises two hundred and fifty-one acres, of which one hundred and eighteen acres is under a high state of cultivation, the well tilled fields indicating the thrift and enterprise which are so characteristic of the owner. He carries on general farming but his principal crop is cotton. He is a man of systematic habits, and his careful management and energy have been the means of bringing to him a well-deserved success.

Mr. and Mrs. Brooks are the parents of seventeen children, of whom seven are still living. These are Margaret J., wife of J. S. Johnson, of Hood county; John F., a resident of Hood county; Mary I., the wife of P. S. Tidwell, of the same county; Leti-

tia, wife of Charles Pair, of Hood county; Samuel H., Eveline and Adalaide; the last three are still single. Also all the family reside in Hood county excepting B. A. Collings, husband of a deceased daughter, Luveney, who lives in Somervell county. Of ten deceased children nine died in infancy, and Mrs. Collings died February 28, 1893, leaving seven children living.

The family hold membership in the Methodist Episcopal church, in which Mr. Brooks is acting as steward. He is also a member of Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M. and in his political proclivities is a Democrat.

**T**HOMAS JEFFERSON BURKS has the reputation of a strictly first-class business man, reliable and energetic, and is a citizen of whom Pottsville may be justly proud. His birth occurred in Leake county, Mississippi, November 23, 1853, and a sketch of his ancestors may be found on another page of this work. At the age of twenty years he started out in life on his own account, at first working for wages, and then rented land, which he operated for one year.

Going to Comanche county, Texas, Mr. Burks attended a school taught by George W. Cunningham, and later engaged in teaching for two and a half months. On the 11th of March, 1877, he first came to Pottsville, where with R. L. Burks he started a general store under the firm name of T. J. & R. L. Burks, but at the end of nine months bought out his partner's interest and conducted the establishment alone for three years, when he admitted B. Frank Burks, a cousin, to a membership in the firm. At the end of two years he purchased the lat-

ter's interest, but three months later sold out to his cousin and bought a farm of eighty acres in Comanche county. On the expiration of nine months, however, he again began general merchandising, and after being alone for eight months R. L. Burks and J. C. Chatman became members of the firm, which assumed the style of Burks, Chatman & Company. Later he bought out his partners, and afterward sold out his stock to J. R. Linn.

In the meantime Mr. Burks had traded his farm in Comanche county to J. S. Lindsey for a flour and corn mill and cotton gin at Pottsville, which he afterward sold to Charles Valentine, but two years later bought the property back, which at that time had run down considerably. He rebuilt the gin, and is now doing a flourishing business in that line. He has a fine farm of two hundred and seventy-six acres on Cowhouse creek, five miles above Pottsville, one hundred and seventy of which are under cultivation, and he rents the entire amount. He recently purchased a drug store on the west side of the square at Pottsville, of which he will take charge in the fall of 1896. The post-office is now in the building.

On the 22d of October, 1878, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Burks and Miss Alice Amelia Goggin, who was born in DeKalb county, Alabama, June 5, 1858, and was brought by her parents, William Hugh and Adeline (Lyons) Goggin, to Hamilton county, Texas, in 1859. Seven children grace this union, namely: Arthur, born August 6, 1879; Meda, February 1, 1882; Charlie, October 15, 1884; Julia, April 20, 1887; Adaline, October 7, 1890; Clara, January 30, 1892; and Ida, April 23, 1894.

In his political affiliations Mr. Burks is a stalwart Democrat, and religiously is a

member of the Baptist church. He is one of the most progressive and energetic men of the county, has been actively identified with the mercantile interests of the Cowhouse neighborhood, with headquarters at Pottsville, for a number of years, and is one of the solid business men of the locality, who has the respect and confidence of all with whom he comes in contact.

**B**ENJAMIN PALMER, of the law firm of Wasson & Palmer, Dublin, Erath county, Texas, is a young man who has worked his way to the front and who is deserving of more than a passing notice on the pages of this volume. Following is a short sketch of his life and ancestry:

Benjamin Palmer was born in Russell county, Alabama, August 11, 1863, son of Benjamin Robert and Claudia A. (Lewis) Palmer. His early life, until November 27, 1881, was spent on his father's farm, and at that date he came to Navarro county, Texas, and engaged in the stock business with his brothers, Hugh and R. U., remaining with them two years. Feeling the need of a better education and wishing to fit himself for something higher in life, he severed his connection with the stock business and earnestly set himself about the work of obtaining an education. For three years he attended public school and then spent two years in the State University at Austin, pursuing a literary course and reaching the senior class in college. After this he returned to Navarro county and taught one term of school. While teaching he began the study of law, and in due time was admitted to the bar, his admission being August 9, 1890, at Corsicana, Navarro coun-



ty, before Judge Rufus Hardy, but had practiced under temporary license before that time. Immediately thereafter he entered upon the practice of his profession at Corsicana, and remained there until the spring of 1892, following which he was for eight months a partner with W. F. Martin in the practice of law at Glen Rose, Somervell county. November 1, 1892, he came to Dublin, where he has since practiced. Until November 1, 1893, he had for his partner W. T. Daniel and since then he has been associated with Mr. Wasson under the firm name of Wasson & Palmer. Mr. Palmer was made assistant county attorney December 9, 1895, and is now serving in that capacity. While in Navarro county he was city attorney of Blooming Grove two years, having been elected to this office on the Democratic ticket.

Mr. Palmer is happily married. Mrs. Palmer's maiden name was Bettie Hughes. She is a typical southern woman, being a native of Alabama, and a daughter of John Hughes. Her mother's maiden name was Strickland. Mrs. Palmer was reared by an aunt, her father having been killed in the Confederate army and her mother dying soon after. They have an interesting family of three little ones, whose names with dates of birth are here given: Lewis Kenneth, born June 25, 1890; Benjamin Herschell, October 29, 1892; and Frank Strickland, March 29, 1894. The family worship at the Episcopal church.

Having thus reviewed Mr. Palmer's life, we would now direct attention to the ancestry from which he sprang. Benjamin Robert Palmer, his father, was a farmer all his life, served in the late war as superintendent of the breastworks at Mobile, and as enrolling officer, and died in September, 1889, at the

ripe age of seventy-three years. Benjamin Robert Palmer, on his maternal side, was first cousin to ex-Governor Herschell V. Johnson, of Georgia, who was also Democratic nominee for vice-president of the United States in 1860, they being educated together at a high school at Warrenton, Georgia, and were playmates during the most of their boyhood days. He was a son of Robert Palmer, who was born and died in Georgia. Robert Palmer married a Miss Tarver and they were the parents of two sons and three daughters. William Palmer, the great-grandfather of our subject, was, it is supposed, born in England. At the time the Revolutionary war came on he was a resident of North Carolina and went from there into the army, where he rendered valiant service. After the war he settled in Georgia, where he reared his family and passed the remainder of his life. Of our subject's maternal ancestry, we record that his grandfather Ulysses Lewis died about the beginning of the late war, at the age of fifty-five years. He was judge of the probate court of Russell county, Alabama, for many years, and also had farming interests. He and his wife, *nee* Sarah Abercrombie, had four sons and five daughters. John Lewis, his father and the great-grandfather of Mr. Palmer, was a Virginian by birth and an early settler of Sparta, Georgia. He was also a grandson of Col. Fielding Lewis, who married Bettie Washington, the only sister of George Washington. He (Fielding Lewis) constructed "Kenmore," at Fredericksburg, Virginia. It is a grand colonial mansion and is yet standing in a good state of preservation. It is the house in which the mother of George Washington died. His mother was a Miss Randolph, a member of the famous old Virginia family

of that name. Mr. Palmer's mother is now sixty six-years of age and makes her home with him. Her children are Robert Ulysses; Lucy, deceased; John; George, deceased; Hugh, deceased; and Benjamin.

**S**IMEON PERKINS.—More than twenty years a resident of Comanche county, and nearly twice that long of Texas, the subject of this sketch is entitled to biographical honors in this work on account of his long connection with the state if for no other reason; but more than this his life has been one of activity and usefulness; he has done his part in helping to develop the resources of the country, and he is now one of the respected citizens of Sidney, living practically retired. None are better known or more worthy of personal mention than he, and it is gratifying to us to present here the following facts in regard to his life and ancestry.

Simeon Perkins was born February 14, 1833, five miles from Savannah, the county seat of Hardin county, Tennessee. His father, Samuel Perkins, was a native of North Carolina, of English and Scotch extraction and a representative of a family that settled in the Carolinas during the colonial period. He was twice married. By his first wife, whose maiden name was Marsh and whom he wedded in North Carolina, he had six children, viz.: Hugh, John, William, Solomon, E. M. Perkins and Lucinda. Some time after her death he was united in marriage to Miss Anna Usery, a native of Tennessee and a member of one of the respected families of that state. As the result of their union eight children were born, namely: Amanda, Hardiman, Catharine, Samuel, Anna, Joseph, Simeon and Louisa.

The mother of these children died in Hardin county, Tennessee. The father lived to the ripe old age of seventy-six years. Both were members of the Christian church, in which faith they reared their family. By occupation the father was a farmer, in politics he was Democratic, and as an honorable and upright citizen he stood high in his community.

On his father's farm in Hardin county the subject of our sketch passed his boyhood and youth and as he grew up had instilled into him those lessons of honesty and industry which form the foundation of all true success. His book knowledge was obtained in the common schools near his home and his business training was in the broad school of experience. In 1853, at the ambitious age of twenty, we find young Perkins breaking home ties and starting for far-away California, where he landed in due time, having made the journey by water. A year later he returned East, and the next year again went to California and made another sojourn on the Pacific coast. While there he was engaged in mining and was fairly successful. In 1857 he directed his course toward Texas and took up his abode in Rusk county, where he made his home until 1875, when he disposed of his interests there and came to Comanche county. Here he purchased a large tract of land near Sidney and about ten miles west of Comanche, and for some years was extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising. At one time he owned no less than fifteen hundred acres at this point, but of recent years sold off most of his acreage and is now retired from the active duties of the farm. His home is a handsome, modern residence, beautifully furnished and with attractive surroundings, and here he and his good wife

are pleasantly passing their declining years, surrounded by a large circle of friends and acquaintances, by all of whom they are held in high esteem.

Mr. Perkins was married December 15, 1859, in Rusk county, this state, to Miss Celia A. Howardton, a native of Alabama but reared and educated in Rusk county. She is a daughter of William and Mary A. Howardton, both natives of Alabama and both now deceased. They were among the early and prominent families of Rusk county. His death occurred there in 1866, and hers in Sidney in 1895.

Reverting to Mr. Perkins' early life in Texas, we state that when the civil war came on he left his wife at their home in Rusk county and went out in defense of the Confederate cause, as a member of the Eleventh Texas Infantry. Governor O. M. Roberts was his colonel. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of Mansfield, Jenkins' Ferry and others, and on one occasion he was captured by federal troops, taken to New Orleans and there held a prisoner fifty days, after which he was released. Mr. Perkins has always tendered his support to the Democratic party. He is now the appointed postmaster of Sidney, but does not himself take charge of the office, its business all being in the hands of his deputy, Hugh R. Laçy. Both Mr. Perkins and his wife are identified with the Christian church, of which they are consistent members and liberal supporters.

**S** S. LOMAX.—Classed with the prominent and enterprising farmers of Bosque county, Texas, and deserving of specific consideration both as a leading farmer and highly respect-

ed citizen, is found the gentleman whose name initiates this article,—S. S. Lomax.

S. S. Lomax dates his birth in Abbeville county, South Carolina, October 9, 1842, son of J. A. Lomax and grandson of Terry Lomax, both natives of South Carolina. The original progenitor of the Lomax family in America came to this country from England. J. A. Lomax was born in 1816. He was married in South Carolina to Mary Holt, likewise a native of that state, her father being Israel Holt, and he, too, a native of the "Palmetto state." In 1844 J. A. Lomax moved to Carroll county, Mississippi, and two years afterward moved to Holmes county and engaged in the tannery business, he having learned the trade of tanner in early life. During the civil war his tannery was turned over to the Confederacy and he was assigned a quartermaster's position over the plant. He continued his residence in Mississippi until 1869, when he followed the march of emigration and came to Texas, selecting a location in Bosque county and maintaining his home here the rest of his life. He was twice married. By his first wife he had five children, namely: Martha E., deceased; S. S., of this sketch; J. T., a business man of Meridian, Texas; Dorothy, deceased; and Israel, also of Meridian. The mother of this family died in Mississippi, April 27, 1854. By his second wife, *nee* Susan F. Cooper, a native of Mississippi, he had the following named children: Richard C., an attorney of Austin, Texas; Mary Frances; Jesse J., who is engaged in the insurance business at Dallas, Texas; John E., a teacher by profession; George K.; Robert A., engaged in teaching; Susan, the third of the family, who follows the occupation of teacher; and Alice. The father of this numerous progeny lived to the

ripe age of seventy-six years and died in January, 1892. He was a successful business man, noted for his stanch integrity, his word ever as good as his bond; was an unwavering supporter of the Democratic party; and was Methodist in his religious views, long being identified with the Methodist Episcopal church and serving as a class-leader in the same. Fraternally, he was a Royal Arch Mason. His widow still survives him and is a resident of Meridian.

Having thus briefly referred to his honored parents, we would now turn for a glimpse of the life of S. S. Lomax. He was two years old at the time his father moved to Mississippi, lived two years in Carroll county, and was reared in Holmes county. During the war he had charge of a shoe manufactory connected with his father's plant, and at the close of the war he turned his attention to the stock business, operating at different places in Mississippi and Texas and giving his time and energies exclusively to the stock business until 1884. That year he settled on his present farm in Bosque county, where he owns two hundred and seventy acres of land, all under cultivation except fifty acres.

Mr. Lomax was married April 28, 1864, to Miss Martha S. Cooper, daughter of James C. and Mary (Simonton) Cooper, the former for some years a resident of this county and now deceased, and the latter still living in Bosque county. Mr. and Mrs. Lomax have seven children living, namely: Avery C., Hycen M., William R., Carlos A., Seaborn S., Lottie B. and Lucy M.; and they have three deceased: Aliff, the first born, who died at the age of two years; Benton S., the fifth, at eighteen months; and Dorothy, the eighth, at three years.

Mr. Lomax has in many ways followed

in the footsteps of his worthy sire. He is a Methodist and a trustee of his church, is an ardent supporter of the principles of Democracy, and is identified with the Masonic fraternity. As a man he is genial, frank and honorable, strong in his convictions, and never afraid to defend his position upon any point where principle is involved.

---

**C**HARLES DOCKUM, whose connection with the farming and stock-raising interests of Erath county have been of material benefit both to him and to the community, has resided in this section of the state for a quarter of a century. He comes from the far-off Empire state, his birth having occurred in Clinton county, New York, March 4, 1832.

The family is of Scotch lineage and the grandfather, Thomas Dockum, a native of Scotland, was its founder in America. He was a farmer and died in New York. The father of our subject, Thomas Dockum, Jr., was a native of Vermont, where he was reared and married Lucinda Janes, who also was born in the Green Mountain state, a daughter of David Janes, of Irish descent, a Vermont farmer, who died in Delaware county, Ohio. In 1841 Thomas Dockum removed with his family to Delaware county, Ohio, and in 1852 went to Davis county, Iowa, where his death occurred the same year. Throughout life he engaged in business as a farmer and millwright. His wife survived him for a number of years and died in Missouri in 1888. Both were members of the Methodist church. They had seven children, namely: Orin, of Belton, Texas; Charles; Lester, of Missouri; Henry, of Waco, Texas; Martha M., deceased wife of Daniel Bears, who was killed in the army

during the civil war; Mary, wife of Lewis Reveal, both now deceased; Sarah L., deceased wife of William Rayburn.

Our subject was a child of nine years when with his parents he left the state of his nativity, and after living in various places the family went to Iowa. Upon his father's death the care of his mother and the younger children of the family devolved upon him and nobly and faithfully did he perform his duty. In 1852 he removed the family to Missouri, locating on a farm. In 1861 he entered the Confederate army, joining Forrest's division of artillery. His service was at Savannah, but ill health forced him to leave the army. After recovering he was employed at mounting guns and mortars and was thus engaged until the close of the war. His command was captured at West Point, Georgia, where they made the last fight of the war and at the surrender of General Lee all were paroled. As Mr. Dockum lived north of Mason and Dixon's line he was called a traitor and in consequence he remained in the south. He worked in Atlanta, Georgia, or vicinity for a time, then went to Stewart county, that state, whence in 1868 he removed to Alabama. In 1870 he came to Texas and for a year resided in Limestone county, where he built a mill for Dr. Pitts and operated it for a number of months. In 1872 he arrived in Erath county, where he rented land and raised two crops. He then pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land and to-day has seventy-five acres under high cultivation. In addition to the well tilled fields that yield to him a rich return he also has a good orchard that supplies him with various kinds of fruit in season. His home is a substantial structure and the many improvements upon his place indicate

the progressive and enterprising spirit of the owner.

Mr. Dockum was married in 1865 to Mrs. Harper, daughter of L. Archer, a farmer and cabinet-maker. She has one brother, John Archer, who resides in Limestone county, Texas. By her first marriage she had a son, G. F. Harper, who has always lived with Mr. and Mrs. Dockum, and the only child of her second marriage is a daughter, Martha L., wife of B. K. Bowen, a farmer of this locality. Mrs. Dockum is a member of the Primitive Baptist church and a most estimable lady, having many friends throughout the community. Mr. Dockum is connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and since attaining his majority he has been an ardent advocate of the Democracy, firmly believing it to be the true principle of government for America. He is a man of sterling worth and strict integrity, ever true to his convictions, and those who know him esteem him highly.

**R**ILEY N. CONDRON was born in Alabama, December 25, 1821, a son of William and Margaret (McNab) Condron, both of whom were natives of Alabama, in which state they were married. The father was a son of Jack and Rachel (Vaught) Condron, the former of South Carolina. Removing to Alabama, he located near Decatur, where he spent his remaining days, a prominent planter and slave owner of that locality. In politics he was a Democrat, and was an exhorter in the Methodist church.

The father of our subject was reared in his native state, where he resided until December, 1849, when he removed to Will-



iamson county, Texas, where he purchased land and developed a farm. His death occurred there in 1867. His wife is yet living on the old homestead, at the age of eighty-six years. He became a member of the Methodist church when a young man of seventeen years, and his wife when a maiden of fourteen, so that they were long faithful members of that denomination. The father was engaged in the live-stock business, in which he met with excellent success until the period of the war, when he lost nearly all his property. He had four sons in the Confederate service, and on the cessation of hostilities they returned home to find nothing left but the land! William Condron also gave his political support to the Democracy. His children are Rachel, wife of John W. Lane, of Williamson county; Stewart, a graduate of Florence College, of Alabama, who died at the age of twenty-two; William H., who was in the late war; Benjamin F., deceased; Riley N.; Francis M.; and Thomas M., who served through the war in the Second Texas Infantry; Lu, widow of William Neighbors; Jennie, wife of William Wilson, of Williamson county; and Josephine, wife of A. J. Pettijohn, who resides in Elgin, Texas. Three of the sons have been twice married, and there are now thirty-seven grandchildren who bear the name of Condron.

Our subject was a lad of eight years when he came with his parents to Texas, and when seventeen years of age he left home and went to Chapel Hill University in Washington county, where he remained as a student for one year. There he enlisted in August, 1861, in the Confederate service, and was sworn in at Houston, as a member of the Eighth Texas Cavalry, known as Terry's Texas Rangers. The regiment,

under command of Sidney Johnston, was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. Johnston was killed at Shiloh, after which Beauregard assumed command. Mr. Condron was in all the principal battles with the Army of the Tennessee, and at Shiloh was wounded by a ball in the left leg, which still occasions him considerable suffering. At Chickamaugua he was wounded in the left shoulder, at Perryville his horse was shot from under him, and at Salt River, Kentucky, another horse was shot from under him, which in falling crushed his leg. He was at Goldsboro, North Carolina, at the time of General Lee's surrender, and on horseback made the return trip to his home, a distance of seventeen hundred miles! He never received a furlough in all his four long years of service, but was always found at his post, faithfully defending the south.

After visiting his home, Mr. Condron returned to Washington county, Texas, and with a partner purchased the Hiram Thompson farm, of one thousand acres, of which eight hundred acres was under cultivation. He also secured the horses, mules and farm machinery, the purchase price for the entire place being twenty-nine thousand dollars. On the first crop he made thirteen thousand dollars and soon paid off all indebtedness. After four years he sold this property, but remained in Washington county until 1873, when he came to his present home. Here he purchased nine hundred and sixty acres, and with the aid of four farm hands planted fifty acres the first year. He was soon doing a good live-stock business, but in 1878 he sold his stock and went to Comanche county, where he engaged in speculating until 1884. He then returned to his present home, where he now carries on general farming. He has here three hundred and



sixty-nine acres, of which two hundred acres are highly cultivated, while the farm is improved with a commodious residence and good barns, also an excellent orchard and other conveniences. He has two of the finest fish pools in the state, supplied with water from a never failing spring, situated three miles south of Proctor.

In Washington county, Texas, January 1, 1867, Mr. Condron married Miss Addie L. Slauter, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of William and Fannie (Fontleroy) Slauter, who came to Texas at an early day. Her mother was the first white child born in the Boone reservation of Kentucky, and her grandfather was James Harrod, the founder of Harrodsburg, Kentucky, and a prominent and wealthy citizen of that state. To Mr. and Mrs. Condron were born ten children, of whom four died in childhood. The others are Harrod and Albert O., of Williamson county; Mary E., deceased wife of John V. Martin; D. L., wife of A. Hicks, a farmer; Pearl, at home; and Roy E. The mother, who was a consistent member of the Methodist church, died in 1884. On the 19th of July, 1885, Mr. Condron married Miss Henrietta F. Bell, who was born in Arkansas, June 9, 1852, a daughter of R. and Susanna (Grounds) Bell, of English descent. Her parents came to Texas in 1855, locating in Lavaca county, where the father carried on farming and stock-raising until his death, July 25, 1863. He and his wife were members of the Methodist church, and their children were Mrs. Condron, Mary A., Annis B., John R., Araminta D., Dosha and Archie G. Our subject and his wife have four children,—Birney C., Euel D., Emma T. and Ammor. The parents are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mr. Condron is a Master

Mason. His political support is given the Democracy, but he has never sought or desired office.

**A**ARON H. ALLARD.—In the gentleman to a review of whose life the biographer would now invite attention is found a native son of the Lone Star state and a representative farmer of Erath county. In a frontier home in Hopkins county, Texas, February 7, 1856, he first saw the light of day, his parents and grandparents being pioneers of this state; and before passing on to a sketch of his life we wish to refer briefly to his parentage.

James Burleson Allard, his father, was a son of Aaron Allard, the former a native of Missouri and the latter of Kentucky. About 1850 the Allard family emigrated to Texas and located in Hopkins county, where the grandfather of our subject improved a farm and passed the rest of his life, dying in 1866. He was a man of considerable prominence in his day, owned slaves and carried on farming extensively. Religiously he was a Primitive Baptist. His son, James Burleson, was eighteen years old at the time they came to this state; and about that time or prior to it there settled in Hopkins county a family by the name of Hamilton, from Tennessee. A pleasant acquaintance soon sprang up between these two families, resulting a few years later in the marriage of James B. Allard and Miss Amanda E. Hamilton. The young couple settled down on a farm in that county and remained there until 1858, when they sought to better their condition by a removal to Erath county, where they figured as pioneers and where he turned his attention to the cattle busi-

ness. He brought with him a drove of cattle, bought more after his arrival, and was soon established in a successful business, having for a partner Mr. E. Cox, who was subsequently killed by the Indians. About 1860 the Indians began to be troublesome, and for ten years thereafter gave the cattle-men and people on the frontier almost constant annoyance. Mr. Allard had great difficulty with them. He was in numerous raids after the intruders and in some battles with them, and, besides having much of his stock stolen and driven off, he suffered the great loss of his partner. Mr. Cox's death is referred to elsewhere in this volume. His heirs sold their interest in the cattle to Mr. Allard, who continued in the business until after the close of the war, when he disposed of his stock. After this he went to Johnson county, bought land and settled down to farming, remaining there some years and then selling out. His next move was to Granbury, Hood county, where he invested in both town and farm property. He is still living and now a resident of Cleburne, retired from active business life. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church. Of their family, five sons and one daughter, we make record as follows: Sarah is the wife of W. R. Robinson, a prominent farmer of Erath county; John is a farmer of Johnson county; Aaron H. is the subject of this sketch; James, Edward M. and Price are residents of Cleburne.

Aaron H. Allard was only two years old at the time he was brought by his parents to Erath county. As soon as he was large enough he was put into the saddle and sent out to assist in the care of his father's cattle, and he made himself useful in this way as long as his father was in the business. After their removal to Johnson county he helped

with the work on the farm. When he started out in life on his own responsibility he returned to the cattle business and followed it for some years longer. He married in 1880 and about that time bought a farm, on which he spent the next four years. From farming he turned to freighting, having Granbury for his headquarters and being thus occupied three years. His next venture was to California; but after an absence of about six months he returned to his family in Texas and again resumed farming here. A year later he bought a small tract of timber land, where he has since resided. To this he has added by subsequent purchase until he now has two hundred acres, sixty of which are under cultivation. He has a comfortable frame residence and is nicely situated. In 1894 he built a steam gin and mill, which he has since operated. During the past season he ginned over six hundred bales of cotton. The mill he runs only at stated times, one day out of every week the year round. Some time ago he owned and ran a thresher. He has been fairly prosperous in his various undertakings, and the success to which he has attained is due wholly to his own efforts.

Mrs. Allard, *nec* Paralu Austin, is a native of Tennessee and was born in May, 1862, her parents being J. D. and Mary Austin. The Austin family came to Texas about 1876 and after one or two moves settled in Johnson county. In 1881 Mr. Austin moved to his present home in Erath county. He is the father of ten children,—one son, Dee, by his first wife, and the following by his second marriage: Mary J., Alice, Paralu, Ellen, Newton, James, Lew, Hermon and Sterling. Mr. and Mrs. Allard have seven children: Docia, Ina, John, Doss, Bena, Harvey and Ruth—all at home.

Mr. Allard was formerly a Democrat, but like many of the most intelligent men of his community he is a believer in the principles held by the Populists and has left the old party and given his support to one he believes to be better. But he is not a politician, nor has he ever sought official honors. He and his wife are members of the Primitive Baptist church.

**W**ILLIAM D. COX.—Among the prominent and progressive farmers of central Texas there probably are none more worthy of honorable mention in a work of this character than the above named gentleman, William D. Cox, ex-sheriff of Comanche county.

Mr. Cox is a native of Tennessee, born in Roane county, October 15, 1839. His parents, Samson and Elizabeth (Driscoll) Cox, were both of Virginia birth and descended from old and influential families of the early colonial days. The progeny of this worthy couple numbered eleven, and their fifth in order of birth was William D. The latter was reared to farm life and enjoyed excellent educational advantages. At the age of seventeen he entered upon a collegiate course and earnestly pursued his studies. In 1858 he began teaching, which he followed for some years; and it may further be stated here that he has always taken a deep interest in educational matters, has been influential as a local educator, and is still interested in the welfare of the schools of his community.

In 1862 he enlisted in the Fifty-ninth Tennessee Regiment of Infantry, as a private soldier, but soon was promoted to the rank of commissioned officer, and at the

close of the war was lieutenant in Company H, Fifty-ninth Regiment. All his service in the many engagements in which he participated was characterized by true bravery, and although he fought for a cause that was lost he came home from the army with a record in which he has every reason to take a just pride.

Mr. Cox remained in Tennessee until 1872. That year he landed in Texas and took up his abode in Robertson county, where he resided about four years, teaching school meanwhile. He came to Comanche county in 1876 and for twenty years has had his abiding place in this county. He now resides on his farm some ten miles west of the city of Comanche, and near Sidney, his post-office address. At one time he was the owner of a large landed estate, but at this writing his holdings comprise only 100 acres, thirty-five of which are under cultivation, well stocked and improved. He has about an acre in orchard and vineyard, his orchard comprising a variety of fruits, among which are peach, plum and apricot.

Mr. Cox has been twice married. His first marriage was consummated in Tennessee in 1862 with Miss Elizabeth Shugart, a native of that state. She died some years later, leaving a family of six children, namely: William D., John S., James L., Leila, now the wife of Y. G. Parker, Edward S. and J. Fred. Also she had two children whose death preceded hers, and one who has died since. For his second wife Mr. Cox wedded, September 28, 1886, Mrs. Martha A. Langston, *née* White, a most estimable lady who still presides over his home. The present Mrs. Cox is a native of Missouri, and by her former marriage has five children, viz.: William C., Mollie F., wife of J. C. Ross, Jessie, Wilson and Thomas W.

The family are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Prior to his removal to Texas the subject of our sketch was honored with official preference, and served efficiently in some local positions of prominence, in McMinn county, Tennessee. In 1882 he was elected sheriff of Comanche county and filled the office one term. Also he served two years as deputy in the same office, under J. W. Cunningham, sheriff. His political affiliations have always been with the Democratic party, of which he is a staunch member. Socially, he is identified with the Masonic order.

**H**ENRY HUNT, one of the progressive and prosperous farmers of Erath county, is a self-made man to whom success has come as the reward of earnest labor, energy and indefatigable resolution. He has truly been the architect of his own fortune and has builded wisely and well. It is a matter of commendation when a native American overcomes adverse surroundings and difficulties and work his way upward; but the man of foreign birth who follows such a course has still more to contend with and therefore deserves still greater credit. The habits and customs and oftentimes the language also are unknown to him when he sails across the Atlantic to the new world. To his altered conditions and surroundings he adjusts himself and then begins the arduous task of competing with those around him and win success by sheer effort and good management.

Mr. Hunt was born in the province of Saxony, Germany, March 2, 1851, and is a son of Henry and Mary Catherine (Stoltze) Hunt, who were born in the province of Louinger. The father, a baker by trade,

was a son of Joseph Hunt, an extensive miller and baker, who spent his entire life in the fatherland. In 1869 Henry Hunt, with his wife and six children, took passage on a sailing vessel at Bremen and after a voyage of eleven weeks landed at New York. He took up his residence at Fort Madison, Iowa, where he was employed in the lumber mills for two years, and then removed to St. Louis, Missouri, where he was connected with a sugar house until his death, which occurred in December, 1871, at the age of forty-four years. In the family were the following named: Henry, of this review; John A., of Fort Madison, Iowa; Rev. Charles F., pastor of St. Mary's Catholic church of Keokuk, Iowa; William, of Fort Madison; Frank, who died at the age of five years; and Harmon V., who is also living in Fort Madison. The mother also makes her home in that city. After the death of Mr. Hunt she married a Mr. Wadinger, who died two years later, and subsequently she became the wife of Anton Bigner, who is also deceased.

In his native land Mr. Hunt, of this sketch, attended the common schools until fourteen years of age, when he was apprenticed to the locksmith's trade, serving a three-years term, during which time he supplemented his educational training by an attendance on the night schools. He was a young man of seventeen when he arrived in America. He worked at blacksmithing during the residence of the family in Fort Madison, Iowa, and after their removal to St. Louis he and his brother engaged in the cooperating business for a number of years.

On the 14th of April, 1874, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Hunt and Miss Mary Hillenbrand, a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and daughter of Carl and

Louisa (Singer) Hillenbrand. The former was a native of Baden, Germany, and his father was a prominent and wealthy citizen of that country. When Carl Hillenbrand was a young man he came to America, taking up his residence in Philadelphia. Later he returned to his native land and when he again came to the United States brought with him his affianced bride and they were married in Philadelphia. He engaged in the hotel business for a number of years and in 1856 emigrated to St. Louis, where he embarked in the butchering business, which he carried on until his death. He passed away September 7, 1892, at the age of sixty-two years, but his wife is still living, in St. Louis. Both were consistent members of the Catholic church and reared their children in that faith. They had seven children, four of whom are still living, namely: Mrs. Hunt; Lizzie; Emma; and Rosa, wife of C. J. Stolle, of St. Louis.

In 1877 Mr. Hunt came to Texas, locating first in Grimes county, where he was initiated into the mysteries of farming. Never before had he engaged in agricultural pursuits, but he possessed a retentive memory and observing eye, noted what others did, profited by their experiences and by his indefatigable industry has won success. He rented land the first season and on the 1st of December, 1877, came to Erath county, where he rented land of D. L. Thornton, on Barton's creek. He raised good crops and thus got a start. He thus rented land for four years, and in 1881, in company with his brother William, he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of wild land, on which he built a log cabin. When preparations for a home were completed he turned his attention to the work of clearing and developing the place and now has seventy-five

acres under a high state of cultivation, while all the improvements and accessories of the model farm of the nineteenth century add to the value and attractive appearance of the place. In the spring of 1887 he erected his present residence, a two-story frame dwelling, fourteen by thirty-four feet, with an L twenty by twelve feet. The house is surrounded by a beautiful lawn, which is enclosed by a well kept fence, and the appearance of the place well indicates the careful supervision of the owner.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Hunt is brightened by the presence of seven children, as follows: Lillie, Charles, May, Rosa, Louis, Hermann and Joseph. The parents and eldest daughter are members of the Catholic church, and contribute liberally to its support. The eldest daughter, Lillie, completed her education at the Academy of the Sacred Heart, Waco, Texas, in the year 1891-2. In politics Mr. Hunt is independent. He has neither time nor inclination for public office, preferring to devote his energies to his business pursuits, in which he is meeting with signal success.

**A**LUMBUS LOUTHERBACK is a leading and enterprising farmer of Bosque county. Like hundreds of that class to whose efforts the state of Texas owes so much for its development and prosperity, the subject of this history came to this section of the country armed only with his strong hands and willing heart and the elements of a character which descended to him from a line of honorable ancestry, conspicuous chiefly for its industry and energy.

Mr. Louthierback is a native of the Buckeye state, born in Scioto county, on



the 23d of March, 1843, and was the fourth in the family of eight children born to Samuel and Elizabeth (McCall) Loutherback, who were also natives of Ohio, and both are now deceased, the father dying in 1846 and the mother in 1867. Until he was twenty-two years of age our subject followed farming, and then for many years was employed in iron furnaces. In Scioto county he was reared and educated. He spent eleven years in Missouri before coming to Texas in 1879, at which time he located near Turnersville in Coryell county, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits for seven years, and for the past eight years has resided in Bosque county. At this writing he is located on the farm of P. A. Noland, nine miles south of Clifton, where he cultivates one hundred and fifty acres of land, and is one of the model farmers of this section. He also handles stock, buying and selling on the markets.

In Ohio was consummated the marriage of Mr. Loutherback and Miss Narcissa Turner, of that state, and they have become the parents of thirteen children, named as follows: Ellen, Cora, Minnie, Samuel, Charles R., Lillia A., Mary, Edward, David, Jessie, Philip, Narcissa, and one daughter deceased. The family are consistent members of the Baptist church. Mr. Loutherback takes no active interest in political matters, and belongs to no secret societies, his entire time and attention being devoted to his agricultural pursuits. However, he takes a commendable interest in educational affairs, and for several years has served as a school trustee. He served twenty-three months in the rebellion, enlisting in August, 1863, and was discharged in July, 1865. He was in the battles of Cedar creek, Bolivar Heights, the Lynchburg raid,

and several other fights. He served under Generals Crook, Sheridan and Hunter, belonging to the Fifth Virginia Veteran Infantry.

**W** S. ETHRIDGE. — Success in any line of occupation, in any avenue of business, is not a matter of spontaneity, but is the legitimate offspring of subjective effort in the proper utilization of the means at hand, the improvement of opportunity and the exercise of the highest functions made possible by the specific ability in any case. In view of this condition the study of biography becomes valuable and its lessons of practical use. To trace the history of a successful life must ever prove a profitable and satisfying indulgence, for the history of the individual is the history of the nation and the history of the nation is the history of the world. The subject of this review is a man to whom has not been denied a full measure of success, who stands distinctively as one of the representative men of Paluxy and has been a conspicuous figure in the commercial history of Hood county. It is therefore with gratification that we enter upon the task of preparing for his fellow townsmen and those who know him an adequate record of his career.

A native of Tennessee, Mr. Ethridge was born in Carroll county, on the 2d day of August, 1837, and is a son of J. J. and Patience (Rochell) Ethridge, who removed from North Carolina to Tennessee in an early day. During the infancy of our subject his parents went to Gibson county, Tennessee, where he was reared on a farm. His educational advantages were limited, but his training at farm labor was not



meager. In 1853 the family removed to Missouri, locating in Newton county, and in 1855 W. S. Ethridge started out in life on his own responsibility, following various occupations until 1861, when he came to Texas, locating in Cooke county. Soon afterward he entered the Confederate army as a member of General Henry McCullough's brigade and served principally on the frontier in Texas and Indian Territory. He was thus engaged until the close of the war, when he went to Gainesville, Texas. There he engaged in farming and stock-raising for two years, when he returned to Missouri, spending the succeeding two years in that state and Tennessee. In the fall of 1870 he came to Hood county.

Upon his arrival in Paluxy Mr. Ethridge established a large general mercantile store and for twenty-five years has successfully conducted business here. He carries a stock valued at five thousand dollars, and his goods are well assorted to meet the popular demand. He is courteous in his treatment of his patrons, thoroughly reliable and honorable in all transactions and as a result has a large and constantly increasing trade. In connection with his mercantile pursuits he is also extensively engaged in farming. He owns a landed estate of four hundred and fifteen acres in Somervell county and two hundred acres in Hood county, and two hundred and fifty acres of this property is under a high state of cultivation and yields to the owner a fair tribute.

Mr. Ethridge has been twice married. On the 9th of January, 1859, he was joined in wedlock with Emeline Rutledge, and to them were born two children: John H., who was born November 29, 1861, in the Chickasaw Nation, while his parents were on the way to Texas; and Laura, who was

born in this state in 1863. Mr. Ethridge was again married April 12, 1871, his second union being with Mrs. Maggie Day, a daughter of John Meek, a most prominent and honored citizen. Four children grace this marriage, namely: Eula, Maud, wife of R. C. Mulky, of Hood county, Luther and Lillie.

Mr. Ethridge was first appointed postmaster under Grant's administration, becoming the first postmaster of the town, and with the exception of about five years has continuously held the office, discharging his duties with a commendable fidelity that has won him high commendation. He affiliates with the Democratic party and his wife is a member of the Christian church. He is a self-made man and his career is one of usefulness, of honor and success. Such a life is well worthy of perpetuation in the history of his adopted county and it is therefore with pleasure that we present his record to our readers.

**J**OHAN ALEXANDER FORMWALT, justice of the peace at Granbury and an honored pioneer of Hood county, was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, April 22, 1820, and was the second son of Jacob and Rebecca (Troup) Formwalt. His great-grandparents, who were among the first settlers of Knoxville, founded the family in Tennessee. They were of German birth and from the fatherland came to America in colonial days. His father, Jacob Formwalt, was a native of Virginia and a soldier of the war of 1812; and his mother, Rebecca Troup Formwalt, was born in Georgia. They were married in Huntsville, Alabama, about 1816. Two sons—William, deceased, and John A.—were the fruits of

this marriage. Not long after their marriage the parents removed to Knoxville, and thence to Jackson, Tennessee, being numbered among the first settlers there. In 1826 they went to Florence, Alabama, and two years later to Pulaski, Tennessee, where in the subscription schools John A. received his primary education, therein pursuing his studies until twelve years of age. At the age of eighteen he pursued a one-term course in a private school, which was taught by an Englishman in the mountains of Alabama.

In 1840 young Formwalt made his first visit to Texas, arriving in Red River county in November. He remained in the Lone Star state for six months and then returned to Tennessee, having made the trip on horseback. In 1843 he located in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, where for a few years he engaged as clerk and bookkeeper for a mercantile firm, but when his abilities and reliable character came to be recognized he was elected to the office of county clerk, which position he filled from 1847 until failing health rendered it necessary for him to seek a change of climate. This was in 1849, when the California gold excitement was intense; and in company with others he journeyed to the Pacific slope, where for nearly two years he was engaged in mining with gratifying results. In 1850 he returned to his home in Mississippi, and a year later, selling out his interests there, he emigrated to east Texas, making the trip with ox-teams and reaching his destination after three months of travel. Locating in Anderson county, he purchased and operated a farm for two years and then removed to Palestine in that county, where he embarked in merchandising. He was also appointed postmaster, serving in that capacity for three years, when, selling out his busi-

ness, he also gave up the office and resumed farming. In 1856 he became a resident of West Point, Freestone county, and in 1859 went to his present location, then a part of Johnson county. Here he purchased a section of land near Thorp Spring and has ever since been one of the most prominent farmers and stock-raisers of this locality, also one of the most important men in matters of influence in the development of the best interests of Hood county. In the affairs which have had for their object the general welfare, he has taken an active part and is recognized as a wide-awake, progressive and valued citizen.

In politics Major Formwalt is a Democrat, though he has never been a politician. He was first appointed to his present office of justice of the peace to fill a vacancy and has subsequently been three times elected thereto. For half a century he has been a Master Mason in good standing, and in religious belief he is a Presbyterian. He has always liberally contributed of his means to educational interests, and school, church and social interests find in him a friend.

Mr. Formwalt has been twice married, first at Pontotoc, Mississippi, in December, 1845, to Miss Cortney Lane McEwen, daughter of Colonel D. K. McEwen. By this union he became the father of seven children, namely: William, John, Charles, Hood, Ada, Sam and Helen,—all save Sam still living and respected citizens of Texas. The mother of this family died in 1880, and on December 25, 1882, Mr. Formwalt married Mrs. Burdett, widow of John Burdett and daughter of Judge Jowers, of Palestine, Texas.

Major Formwalt is tall and graceful in his bearing and though of German origin his diction is perfectly free from any foreign

accent, and is of the best type of the southern English. In character, spotless; in candor, courage and generosity, civilian of the soldier type, his tendencies having been toward a military life. At the time of his first settlement in his present locality it was a very sparsely settled frontier community, subjected to depredations of marauding bands of fierce and thieving Indians, who inhabited the unsettled parts of Texas on the Upper Brazos. Mr. Formwalt was always a leader and among the foremost to organize the citizen militia into pursuing and chastising parties, which he led far into the haunts of the savages. These first crude experiences of a militia man were, at the breaking out of the civil war, to find a more expansive field and his military genius and ambition were to find scope. In October, 1861, as a true-born southerner, he enlisted as a private in Captain William Shannon's company to serve in the Confederate army, but in the following spring Colonel A. Nelson, to whom this company reported, well discerning in the modest private qualities fitting him for command, sent Formwalt to the Brazos settlements to raise a company, which was soon accomplished. Mr. Formwalt was elected its captain, and he immediately reported to, and his company was organized into, Colonel Nelson's Tenth Regiment of Texas Infantry. This noted regiment, upon the promotion of Colonel Nelson, was subsequently commanded by Colonel Roger Q. Mills, and Major Formwalt participated in all the many desperate battles in which his command took part. He was captured January 11, 1862, at Arkansas Post, and suffered imprisonment at Columbus, Ohio, for five months, when he was exchanged. His service thereafter was in the Army of the Tennessee. At the battle of Franklin, Ten-

nessee, in the assault led by those heroic generals, Pat Cleburne and H. B. Granbury, Formwalt, as senior captain, led his regiment to the charge and fell, severely wounded, being one among many other heroes whose blood mingled to enrich the soil of that sanguinary field. He was afterward promoted to the rank of major.

Not long after this the war terminated and Major Formwalt returned to his home in western Texas to find that his brave wife with her little ones had by the farm and the loom managed to clothe themselves, although they suffered many hardships and dangers known only to those who were within the territory so frequently invaded by the Indians. Much of his property was wasted and gone, but, with spirit yet undaunted, with his usual energy he resumed the labors of the civilian and soon again became prosperous in husbandry. A few years later he embarked in a mercantile business at Granbury, but his kindly nature was in the way of success, and after a few years' experience in this line he again retired to the farm much crippled in fortune.

Though spending his later years in judicial office, the military title of Major is far more fitting to Mr. Formwalt than that of Judge, for, possessing the bluntness and courage of the Scottish chief, he combines with it the grace and courtesy of the most faithful Christian gentleman. Deeply imbued with sentiments of patriotic devotion to his country, had his life been spent under favoring circumstances, honor and glory might alike have attached to his name and fixed it well upon the pages of his country's history; but as the fatality of events have decreed he is now serving his neighbors in the humble office of magistrate at the age of seventy-six years, but with buoyant step

and figure erect appears not to exceed sixty. It has already been fifty written:

"The march of the soldier is ending;  
On the hilltops over the river  
The campfire lights are ascending  
To our God, the merciful giver,  
Where comrades assembling in glory  
At the heavenly gates are waiting;  
While mortals in song and in story,  
Their valorous deeds are relating."

**W** C. BISHOP.—About the middle of the present century, when emigration from the older states of the Union began to pour into the new state of Texas, there landed in Karnes county a young man, ambitious and enterprising and determined to make his mark in the world. He had been a stage driver at his old home in Tennessee. Here for a time he followed the same business, then turned from staging to stock-raising, and from that to farming; and as the years passed by Dame Fortune smiled upon his efforts and rewarded him with success that is granted to but few. Now in these years which mark the close of the century, we find this same young man, W. C. Bishop, known throughout the country as Colonel Bishop, one of the largest landholders and wealthiest men of Erath county. The history of such men as he is both interesting and instructive, and it is with a feeling of satisfaction that the biographer turns to a review of his life.

W. C. Bishop was born in Hawkins county, Tennessee, November 28, 1826, son of Samuel and Anna (Carter) Bishop, natives of Tennessee and Alabama respectively. Samuel Bishop was a son of Joseph Bishop, one of the early pioneers of Tennessee, and both father and son followed

agricultural pursuits and figured prominently in the community where they resided. Samuel Bishop served under Jackson in the Creek Indian war. He died in Tennessee, in 1865, and his wife passed away in that state the following year. Both were members of the Missionary Baptist church. Eight children constituted his family, by his two wives, their names in order of birth being as follows: Gartny, Mason, Richard and Samuel, by his first marriage; and by the second marriage, W. C., whose name heads this article; Robert, who came to Texas with W. C. in 1849, settled in Karnes county, and died there some years later; Mary, wife of C. G. Gillett; and Elizabeth, wife of Peter Poindexter, of Tennessee.

Colonel Bishop was reared on his father's farm. He attended the common schools of the district and spent his youthful days not unlike other boys of Tennessee. In 1846, at the age of twenty years, he married and began life on his own responsibility, farming first and then beginning his career as a stage driver. In 1854 he came to Texas and located on the San Antonio river in Karnes county. Here he drove stage for several years, and had many unique and exciting experiences incident to life in a new country, and formed many pleasant acquaintances among the traveling public of that day. Soon after coming to Texas he made investments in cattle, and when he quit staging it was to give his whole attention to the cattle business, in which he was largely engaged in Karnes county until 1873, when he sold out and came to his present location in Erath county. Here he bought a tract of land with small improvements thereon, and in this county continued the stock business on a large

scale and also carried on farming operations. Gradually he disposed of his stock and turned his attention more particularly to his farm and its improvement until of recent years he keeps only enough stock for the support of his farm. The Colonel and his son now own one thousand acres in one body, a magnificent tract unsurpassed by any land in Erath county, and the Bishop homestead is one of the best improved and finest country places in all the country round. The residence is a commodious and attractive one. The barn and outbuildings are first-class in every respect, and everything about this delightful home gives evidence of culture and refinement as well as wealth. The Colonel now has most of his land rented.

To that page which tells more particularly about his domestic life would we now turn. Colonel Bishop has been married three times. His first wife, *nee* Lizzie Johnson, whom he wedded in Tennessee in 1846, was a daughter of Thomas Johnson, of that state. Mr. Johnson was a respected farmer of Tennessee, and passed his life and died there. Mrs. Lizzie Bishop accompanied her husband to Texas and shared his frontier life until 1857, when she was called to her last home. She left two children, viz.: James A., now a cattle man of Presidio county, Texas; and John B., a farmer of Erath county. In 1858 our subject married Miss L. J. Humphreys, daughter of James Humphreys, who had come to Texas from Louisiana as early as 1833. Mr. Humphreys belonged to Houston's army and at the time of the San Jacinto battle was out as a scout. After the Republic was formed he settled down to farming on the Trinity river, near Liberty, where he passed the rest of his life, and died in 1860. This second

marriage was blessed in the birth of five children, namely: Priscilla, wife of Stephen Spirey, Wilson county, Texas; Ellen, wife of J. W. Spirey, Concho county, Texas; Betty, who became the wife of George Briston, both now deceased; and John H. and James, deceased. The mother of this family died in 1863. She was a member of the Methodist church. The Colonel's marriage to this third and present wife was consummated in 1882. Mrs. Bishop, whose maiden name was Miss Maggie Stipe, is a daughter of James Stipe, a Tennessean who moved with his family to Missouri. In Missouri both Mr. and Mrs. Stipe died, and after their death their children all came to Texas. Mrs. Bishop has given birth to two children, Annie and Richard.

While Colonel Bishop's life has in many respects been a remarkably successful one, he has like other men met with reverses. About 1880 he furnished capital for a merchandise business at Alexander, an enterprise that promised most flattering results, but which in a few years cost him no less than fifteen thousand dollars. That experience satisfied him with mercantile business. Also, during the war he suffered heavy loss from theft of cattle, and at the close of the war was unfortunate in having on hand no small amount of Confederate money. He was a Union man all through those dark days of civil war, but "stuck to his country," as a true patriot would. He was detailed on the supply force, and in that capacity rendered good service.

At the time our subject came to Erath county he was the wealthiest and most extensive cattle dealer here; and his large wealth, together with his generous and public-spirited nature and commanding personal appearance, soon brought him into

prominence and he was dubbed "Colonel," a title that has clung to him ever since.

In his political views, Colonel Bishop has always harmonized with the Democratic party, and has given it his stanch support, but has never aspired to official preferment. Socially, he is identified with the Masonic order. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**J**OSEPH REEVES. — Among the prominent and respected pioneers of the Lone Star state none perhaps are more worthy of honorable mention in a work of this character than he whose name heads this brief notice. He is fast nearing the eightieth milestone on life's journey and his pilgrimage has been one that shows forth many examples worthy of emulation. He has lived through every presidential administration of this nation since the opening year of Monroe's incumbency as chief executive, and in the various communities in which he has resided he has been prominent in promoting those affairs which advance the general prosperity and engender the public good. To-day he is given the esteem and reverence which should always accompany old age, and is accounted one of the most valued citizens of Brown county.

Mr. Reeves was born in Walton county, Georgia, October 6, 1817, and was educated and reared in the state of his nativity until seventeen years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to southern Alabama, where they remained for nine years. On the expiration of that period he returned to Georgia. His parents were Jonathan and Batany (Mayfield) Reeves. His father was born in South

Carolina, in 1788, and was of Irish extraction, the original American ancestors having come to this country in the early days when America was a province of Great Britain: he died in 1844. Mrs. Reeves was also a native of South Carolina, born in 1793, while her death occurred October 22, 1854. Her husband survived her several years and passed away June 30, 1860. Their family numbered eight children, the subject of this review being the fourth in order of birth.

Joseph Reeves spent the days of his childhood and youth in the usual manner of farmer lads of that period. He became a resident of Texas in 1854 and for fourteen years made his home in Parker county, after which he went to Comanche county. He now makes his home in Brown county, near the Comanche line, some twelve miles west of the city of Comanche. Here he has resided for twenty-two years. His farm property consists of three hundred and twenty acres of rich land, of which one hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation. He also has a good orchard, substantial barns and outbuildings for the care of stock and poultry and the latest improved machinery. Thus he has made his place one of the model farms of the county, a most desirable property, which yields to him a good income in return for the care and labor that is bestowed upon it.

On Christmas day of 1849, while in Georgia, Mr. Reeves was united in marriage to Miss Sarah M. Duke, a native of that state. Their home was made bright and happy by the presence of seven children, namely: Berry, Elijah, Malachiah, Nancy B., wife of John Knuteson, John, Luke and Mark. Their eldest son, Jonathan, died in 1860.

In his political views Mr. Reeves has al-



ways been a staunch Democrat. For many years he has been associated with the Missionary Baptist church, and in both church and educational interests he has borne his part. For a number of years he served as a member of the school board, and has ever been a public-spirited man deeply interested in the welfare of the community. In 1836 he served in the Seminole war in Florida, aiding in subduing the Seminole Indians, one of the hardest tribes to bring under subjection. He is now seventy-nine years of age, but is well preserved both mentally and physically. His family is noted for longevity, and the evening of his life is pleasantly passing in his comfortable home with the loved wife with whom he has so long traveled life's journey.

**D**M. RUPE, who is now living in Brown county, is one of the honored pioneers of Texas, dating his residence in the state from 1839, at which time Texas was an independent republic. He has, therefore, witnessed all the most important events connected with its history, has seen its progress and advancement and has taken a just pride in its upbuilding. He has always been a resident of the south, his birth having occurred in Jefferson county, Alabama, April 15, 1821. His father, William Rupe, was born in Virginia and was of Irish and German extraction. The grandfather was one of the heroes of the Revolution who gave his life in the interests of American independence, being killed at the battle of Brandywine. William Rupe was reared in the Old Dominion and there married Jane Ferguson, a native of the same state and of Scotch-Irish descent. They became the parents of nine

children,—John, Mary, Nancy, Martha, Elizabeth, Caroline, Matilda, Eliza and one who died in infancy. The father of this family died in Goliad county, Texas, at the age of eighty-four. He made farming and stock-raising his life work, and in politics he was a Democrat. His wife died at the age of eighty-one. She was a member of the Christian church and a most estimable lady.

In his early youth our subject became familiar with the duties that fall to the lot of the farmer and stock-dealer. He was a young man of eighteen years when he came to Texas, locating in Liberty county, where he remained for a year, then returned to his native state. His next home in Texas was in Gonzales county, and in 1856 to Atascosa county. After four years spent as a stock-dealer in the last named he removed to Goliad county, where he remained for five years, when he went to Refugio county, and seven years later came to Brown county. He was one of the first settlers in this neighborhood, the land was wild and there was little prospect of rapid development; in fact it was a typical frontier region. He purchased six hundred and twenty acres of land, of which one hundred acres is under cultivation. A modern stone residence, built after the pleasant southern style, is the abode of hospitality. It stands in the midst of well kept grounds, and beyond these are the cultivated fields and good pasture lands, all indicating the careful supervision of a thrifty, painstaking owner.

Mr. Rupe was married in 1847 to Elsa Reed, a native of Tennessee, by whom he had two children, one now living, namely: Cornelia, wife of G. A. Beeman, a prominent merchant and stock-trader of Comanche, Texas. The mother died in 1852 and Mr.

Rupe was afterward married in Georgetown, Texas, to Mary Strickland, a native of Illinois and a cultured and intelligent lady. They have had four children: Thomas, a successful farmer of Brown county; Stephen, a stock-dealer; Alice, in Comanche county; and Ella, deceased.

In his political affiliations Mr. Rupe is a Democrat. He belongs to Hope Lodge, No. 283, of Masons, of Comanche, and is a wide-awake, progressive citizen, active in support of all educational or moral interests or other enterprises which are calculated to promote the general welfare.

**W**ILLIAM MCPHERSON, who is engaged in merchandising in Pottsville, Texas, comes of that sturdy Scotch-Irish stock which forms one of the best elements in our American nationality, combining the perseverance and resoluteness of the former race with the versatility of talent of the latter. These pronounced characteristics seemed to have been inherited by our subject, whose straightforward business career has been crowned with a good measure of success, so that he is now numbered among the substantial citizens of his native county.

His grandparents were Barton and Parthenia (Hale) McPherson. The former died about 1866, at a very advanced age. The members of his family were Hezekiah, father of our subject, Mary, Elijah, Susanna, Charles, William, Deborah, John, Thomas and Margaret. The first of this family, Hezekiah McPherson, was born in Alabama, August 26, 1809, and was a farmer by occupation. He married Malinda Rector, who was born in Tennessee, November 15, 1814. In his political views Mr. McPherson was a

Democrat, but took no active part in politics, preferring to devote his attention to his agricultural duties. He died in Texas, January 15, 1878, and his wife passed away in Fannin county, this state, April 5, 1895. Their children are as follows: Hardin Deatherage, James Madison, Perthena Hale, Barton, Mahala Miller, William, Elizabeth, Mary C., Amanda Jane, Lucinda and Josephine, twins. All are living with the exception of Hardin D. and Mary C., the former having been killed during the battle of Oak Hill, while serving in the Confederate army during the late war.

Mr. McPherson, whose name introduces this article, was born in Roane county, Tennessee, May 18, 1848, and with his parents went to Cedar county, Missouri, in 1852. They were obliged to leave that state at the time of the civil war, and in July, 1863, with ox teams drove through to Texas. The mother and the six sisters of our subject made this trip and were joined by the father at Cross Hollows, Arkansas. They located in Fannin county, near where the town of Savoy now stands, rented land and there made their home for four years. On the expiration of that period they removed to Washington county, Arkansas, after which our subject spent part of his time in that state and the remainder in Texas. In October, 1873, he removed to Collin county, Texas, where he cultivated a rented farm, and in 1875 came to Hamilton county, settling five miles north of Pottsville. He bought six acres of land in the village, whereon is now located his present home, and also three hundred and eighty acres adjoining his home. Here he first engaged in cattle-dealing and later in sheep-raising, and in both pursuits met with success. He became connected with the mer-

cantile interests of Pottsville, July 5, 1889, when he bought out the stock of goods of J. R. Lynn, valued at eight hundred dollars. On the 1st of December, 1890, he admitted to a partnership in the business his brother, B. McPherson, under the firm name of W. & B. McPherson, and their stock was invoiced at eleven hundred and thirty-four dollars and thirty-six cents. The connection between them continued until January 5, 1893, when our subject bought out his brother and has since been sole proprietor. He now carries a stock valued at two thousand dollars, and enjoys a large trade, which is constantly increasing. He has a well appointed store, containing everything found in a first-class establishment of the kind, and the profits from his business yield him a good living.

On the 20th of October, 1870, was consummated the marriage of Mr. McPherson and Miss Julia Ann Alexander, daughter of Hamilton Hezekiah and Martha Jane (Matthews) Alexander. The lady was born July 29, 1847, and by her marriage has become the mother of seven children, as follows: Armintie Lee, born September 6, 1871, was married June 3, 1891, to Erastus Henry Rogers, now of Hamilton county, by whom she has one child, William Maxwell, born September 20, 1893; Samuel Hezekiah, February 7, 1873; Fannie Jane, October 18, 1874; Willie Florence, September 18, 1878; and Woodie Belle, born September 22, 1885, are all at home; and the last members of the family, Winsor Barton and Winnie Belle, were born September 16, 1890, twins; the latter died September 5, 1891.

In his political associations Mr. McPherson is a Democrat and keeps well informed on all the issues and questions of the day. He served as postmaster from 1889 to 1893,

discharging his duties with promptness and fidelity. Since 1882 he has been a member of the Primitive Baptist church. His progressive views and his enterprising spirit make him the friend of all movements for the public good, and he is recognized as one of the valued citizens of the community.

WILLIAM B. HICKS, whose upright, honorable life commends him to the confidence and respect of all and has won him a host of warm friends, is numbered among the valued citizens of Erath county, where he is now engaged in farming and stock-raising. For more than twenty years he has resided in this county and in the work of improvement and progress has ever borne his part.

A native of Tennessee, Mr. Hicks was born in Giles county, August 27, 1838, and is a son of Thomas and Mary (White) Hicks, also natives of Tennessee and of Irish lineage. When our subject was a child of only one year his parents removed to Polk county, Missouri, and thence to Wright county, where the father died about 1843. In the family were five children. The mother departed this life about 1850, after which William B. Hicks went to live with a man in Polk county, Missouri, intending to remain with him until he had attained his majority, but the man died after our subject had been with him for three years and he was thus once more thrown upon the charities of a cold world. He possessed, however, a resolute spirit and a determined purpose, and going to Lawrence county, Missouri, he found a home with J. W. Allen, with whom he resided until he reached the age of twenty-three.

Mr. Hicks was married on the 24th of February, 1861, to Miss Sarah A. Johnston, a native of Lawrence county and a daughter of J. M. and Sally (Davidson) Johnston, who had formerly been residents of Tennessee and at an early day cast in their lot with the pioneer settlers of that section of Missouri. After his marriage Mr. Hicks began farming on his own account and made it his business until 1866. During the civil war he joined Company D, Forty-sixth Missouri Infantry and was stationed at Caseville, serving in the federal army for six months.

In 1866 Mr. Hicks arrived in the Lone Star state, locating first in Hill county. With his wife and two children he made the journey in a wagon drawn by two horses, starting on the 15th of October and reaching his destination on the 18th of November. For three years he rented land in Hill county, then spent one year in Bosque county, after which he removed to Limestone county, where the succeeding three years were passed. For six months he resided in Eastland county, and in November, 1875, came to Erath county, where, with the capital he had acquired through his own labors, he purchased one hundred and fifty-six acres of land at two dollars per acre. Upon the place was a cabin and about three acres had been cleared, but otherwise it remained in its primitive condition. Mr. Hicks has led a busy and useful life, has worked hard and as a result of his labor now has two hundred and seventy-three acres of good land, of which eighty acres is under cultivation.

As the years passed the home of our subject and his wife was blessed with a family of thirteen children, eleven of whom are still living: James T., of Stephenville, Texas; William H.; Ida Elzora, the deceased wife of J. W. Smith; Benjamin Augustus, who

died at the age of two years; Mary J., wife of J. R. McCluskie; Reuben Anderson; Peter D., who died at the age of thirteen years; Sarah Adaline, Margaret Ann, Sampson Russell, Cynthia Burton, John H. and Leila Pearl.

The parents of this family are consistent members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church and take an active interest in its work. Mr. Hicks is serving as ruling elder and his life is in harmony with his professions. By his ballot he supports the Democratic party. His strict integrity and his genuine worth make him highly esteemed and have gained for him the high regard of all who know him.

JAMES T. WILLIAMS, a farmer and stock-raiser of Erath county, is the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of land, of which one hundred acres is under a high state of cultivation. The fields are well tilled and at times of harvest well indicate the care and attention that has been bestowed upon them by the owner, who is justly regarded as one of the leading and progressive agriculturists of the community.

The life record of Mr. Williams is as follows: A native of Stewart county, Tennessee, he was born December 23, 1846, the eldest child of W. W. and Adah T. (Vickers) Williams, whose family numbered six children. The father was a native of North Carolina and belonged to one of the old families of the Carolinas. In 1849 he removed with his wife and children to Chariton county, Missouri, where for several years he carried on farming, then went to Brunswick, where he followed various pur-





*J. H. Green.*



suits. He is still living, on a farm in Chariton county. The mother of our subject died when James was a child of twelve years, leaving four children. The father was again married and by the second union had two children.

During his childhood James T. Williams attended the common schools and aided his father in the cultivation of the home farm. He was also a student in Mt. Pleasant College, Huntsville, Missouri, and in William Jewell College, Liberty, Missouri, thus acquiring an excellent education to fit him for life's responsible duties. His business training was obtained in Bryant & Stratton's Business College, of St. Joseph, Missouri, and thus thoroughly equipped for almost any career he started out for himself. During the war he served for a short time with Price's command and his bravery was fully demonstrated. In March, 1873, he sought a home in Texas, remaining in Ellis county until the fall, when he went to Hood county, where he engaged in teaching for five years, being recognized as one of the most able educators in this section of the state. He is a man of broad general information and the cause of the public schools has ever found in him a most ardent advocate.

Mr. Williams was married December 18, 1878, to Miss Mary L. Cowan, daughter of Isaac Cowan. They began their domestic life upon their present farm, and six children came to brighten the home by their presence. William Bryant, Mary Adah, Isaac W., Branch V., James M. B. and one who died in infancy. Our subject and his estimable wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church and their many excellencies of character commend them to the confidence and friendship of all. Mr.

Williams belongs to Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M., has taken the Royal Arch degree and has filled all the chairs in the local lodge.

**T**HOMAS HAMILTON DEEN, district clerk of Hamilton county, belongs to that class of honored citizens who in public and private life are ever true to the duties devolving upon them and who therefore serve to make up the best element in the progress and advancement of the county's welfare. Mr. Deen has for twenty years been a resident of this county and is most widely known and highly esteemed.

A native of Montgomery county, Alabama, he was born on the 11th of July, 1822, a son of William Hamilton and Elizabeth (Pierce) Deen. He comes of one of the old families of the south. His paternal grandfather, Thomas Deen, was probably a native of South Carolina, whence he removed to Georgia, where his death occurred when he had reached the age of three-score years and ten. His children were William H., John, Willis, Jeremiah and others, of whom there is no record. The father was a farmer by occupation. The maternal grandfather was married and died in Georgia. After his demise his widow became the wife of John Ousley, and their children were Jackson and Wiley. When Mrs. Pierce was removed from Georgia to Alabama she had to pass through a strip of territory inhabited by the Indians, and while in this region one of her daughters was stolen by the savages and never heard from afterward.

William Hamilton Deen, the father of our subject, was born April 2, 1799, prob-

ably in South Carolina, whence with his parents he went to Georgia. He afterward sought a home in Mississippi and still later established his residence in Louisiana, where he died May 13, 1875. His occupation was also that of farming, but for about fifty-five years he was afflicted with rheumatism and was able to do but little work. In 1830 he became a member of the Methodist church and a number of years before his death was licensed as a local preacher, and preached in Mississippi, but never in Louisiana. He was made a Mason in Raymond, Mississippi, and in his political adherency was a Democrat. He held the offices of constable and magistrate, and served as treasurer of Hines county, Mississippi, for six years, discharging his duties with a fidelity and promptness that won him the qualification of all concerned. His wife, who was born in Georgia, November 18, 1801, died in Louisiana, March 16, 1884. The children of this worthy couple were: Oliver Lewis, born December 24, 1819; Thomas H., of this review; Caroline, born January 20, 1825; Permelia, October 29, 1827; Permitta Jane, March 18, 1829; Priscilla, born September 10, 1831; Araminta, March 25, 1834; Rufus Marion, April 27, 1836; Wylie Jackson, April 5, 1838; Daniel Franklin, September 10, 1840; and Oregon, born October 3, 1844, and died September 8, 1848. All of the children have now passed away with the exception of our subject and Caroline.

During his infancy our subject was taken by his parents to Hines county, Mississippi, where he was reared to manhood. His education was obtained in a private school, but his advantages in this direction were somewhat limited. He aided in the cultivation of his father's farm and remained under the

parental roof until twenty-five years of age, when he started out in life for himself, and began farming, on his own land. In 1860 he removed to St. Landry parish, Louisiana, where he carried on agricultural pursuits, and from 1872 until 1876 he resided at Lake Charles, Sabine parish, Louisiana, where he engaged in conducting a large boarding-house for the accommodation of the employees of one of the extensive sawmills in that region, but in the centennial year he disposed of his interests in that locality and came to Texas. He had relatives living in Hamilton county, this state, and thus was induced to locate here. He arrived in November, 1876, and rented a farm ten miles east of town, of Dr. Valient, remaining there for a year. He afterward bought one hundred and sixty acres from Mr. Smith, two miles northwest of the city and began its development, for it then had but meager improvements upon it. There he continued farming for three years and on the expiration of that period came to Hamilton.

On the 25th of August, 1846, was consummated the marriage of Mr. Deen and Miss Dorcas Hollingsworth Steen, daughter of Robert and Sarah (Smith) Steen. She was born in Lawrence county, Mississippi, April 22, 1822, and died April 7, 1896, her departure from life being the occasion of the deepest regret among her many friends. To Mr. and Mrs. Deen were born six children: Maloney, the eldest, born July 5, 1847, died April 18, 1867; she was the wife of John Brady, and their son, Thomas Jackson, who was born January 27, 1863, died October 26, 1868; Elizabeth, born April 22, 1849, died October 5, 1876; she married William T. Brown and they had three sons, William Lee, born October 16, 1872, Thomas Brady, born February 11,

1874, and Isaac, who was born September 25, 1876, and died October 25, 1876; Araminta, born October 5, 1851, died October 26, 1868; William, born September 23, 1853, died December 4, 1857; Alice Salome, born January 19, 1857, died December 11, 1857; Frederick Pierce, born March 26, 1859, married Sarah Jane Johnson, and his children are: Thomas Walter, born January 10, 1878; David Monroe, born November 11, 1879; Edgar Hugh, born October 17, 1882, and died June 16, 1884; Henry Guy, born January 28, 1884; Maloney, born August 12, 1885; James Levi, born May 14, 1887; Maud, born February 29, 1888; Ella Dorcas, born December 12, 1890; and Lola Madge, born November 17, 1892. The mother of this family died in July, 1895, and their father and the children are now living with the subject of this notice.

In his political views Mr. Deen has always been a stalwart Democrat, unswerving in his allegiance to the principles of the party. He has been honored with several public offices, and while residing in Mississippi served as magistrate for four years, and was also commissioner of Rankin county for two years. In the fall of 1880 he was elected district clerk of Hamilton county and has served continuously since. His present term expires in the autumn of 1896. During his sixteen years' incumbency he has never been absent from his office but three days. His long continued service well indicates his fidelity to duty and the confidence reposed in him by his fellow townsmen,—a confidence that has been betrayed in not the slightest degree. Since the age of twelve years Mr. Deen has been a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church and has served as church steward. He was made a Mason in Winfield, Louisiana, and now holds

membership in Rock House Lodge, No. 417, A. F. & A. M., also in the Independent Order of Good Templars.

**J** J. MORGAN is another native son of the Lone Star state who is a prominent factor in the agricultural ranks of Bosque county. He dates his birth in Anderson county, Texas, March 27, 1852, and is a son of one of the early pioneers of this state.

Daniel Morgan, the father of our subject, is a native of Morgantown, Kentucky, born in 1818, son of one of the primitive settlers of that place,—Nathaniel Morgan. Daniel Morgan married Miss Caroline Childress, a native of Shelby county, Tennessee, and a daughter of John Childress. She moved to Texas in 1838, and was married in Anderson county, this state, in 1842. In 1878, after several others moved, they took up their abode in Bosque county, where they passed the residue of their lives and where both died in 1892, the father at the age of seventy-four years and the mother at sixty-six. They were people of the stanchest sort, stood high in the estimation of the people of the frontier settlements where they resided, and those who knew them best esteemed them most. Both were members of the Primitive Baptist church, and his political affiliations were with the Democratic party. He served as a soldier in the Confederate war. Their family comprised ten children, whose names in order of birth are as follows: Catherine, Nancy, Henry, Lewis, Jack J., Sarah, Nat, James, Jefferson D., and Elizabeth.

J. J. Morgan, the direct subject of this review, passed his boyhood and youth in the frontier districts of his native state, in An-

derson, Ellis and McLennan counties, and as would naturally be expected he had but meager advantages for obtaining an education. In 1878 he became identified with Bosque county, and in 1892 settled on the farm he has since owned and occupied. This farm includes one hundred and seventy-five acres of good land, sixty acres of which are under plow and devoted to the usual crops of the vicinity. A comfortable residence, good barn and outbuildings, fences, etc., comprise the improvements that have been made here, and the general appearance of the premises at once indicates the fact that the owner is a man of enterprise and push.

Mr. Morgan was married at the age of twenty years to Miss Clarinda Seal, a native of Louisiana, as also were her parents, Daniel and Sarah (Phillips) Seal; but she was reared in Jasper county, Texas, to which place the family moved when she was quite young. Mr. and Mrs. Morgan have been blessed in the birth of eight children, six of whom are living, viz.: William, Edward, Minnie, Carrie, Kemp, and Carl. Those deceased are Burt and Elias. Mrs. Morgan is a member of the Baptist church.

In politics Mr. Morgan has always given his support to the Democratic party; but, like many of his friends and fellow citizens, he believes that "new times demand new measures and new means," and is therefore of advanced political views.

JAMES T. PARKER, Esq., a well-known farmer and stock-raiser, has for many years been a prominent factor in promoting the interests of Hood and Somervell counties, his residence here dating from January 1, 1874.

Mr. Parker is a native of Dickson county, Tennessee, and was born December 29, 1837, son of William J. and Mary M. (Tidwell) Parker, both natives of Tennessee. William J. Parker was a son of Moses Parker, of Georgia birth, who had settled in Tennessee in 1803, when he was twenty-three years of age, and there for many years had chiefly the Indians for his neighbors. His ancestors were of English extraction. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Isaiah and Rebecca Tidwell, who had removed from South Carolina to Tennessee at an early day, settling there about the time Mr. Parker did. William J. Parker followed the vocation of farmer and spent his life and died about one mile from the place of his birth. He and his wife were the parents of ten children, James T. being the second son and one of the seven children who are still living.

James T. Parker passed his boyhood and youth on his father's farm, and had the benefit of good educational advantages, his schooling being completed in Tracy Academy in his native county. He remained with his parents until the war between the north and the south was inaugurated, when he espoused the cause of the latter and went out in its defense. It was May 18, 1861, that he enlisted as a member of Company E, Eleventh Tennessee Volunteer Infantry, which formed a part of the Army of the Tennessee. He was with this command and in all its engagements up to July 22, 1864, when while near Atlanta he was wounded, being shot through his left hip and right ankle, altogether receiving five wounds. From this time on he was disabled for active service and was in the commissary department.

At the close of the war Mr. Parker re-

turned home and began teaching school and taught and attended school in Tennessee until 1871, when he came to Texas. His journey to this state was made by team, Bosque county his destination, and forty-two days being required in making the trip. For two years he lived on rented land in Bosque county. Then he came to his present location in what is now Somervell county and settled on a tract of school land, at once began the work of clearing and developing a farm, and now has a landed estate comprising five hundred and fourteen acres, ninety of which are under a high state of cultivation. After coming to Texas Mr. Parker found his services as teacher were in demand, and taught several terms of school here,—in 1872 and 1875 at Fort Graham, Hill county, and in 1882 and 1883 at Enon church, Somervell county. Early recognized as a man above the ordinary in intelligence and ability, he was honored with official preference and looked to for counsel and advice. He was appointed as magistrate and county commissioner to fill the unexpired term of 'Squire Childer, and was re-elected for three successive terms, and in all served eight years, and throughout the whole of that time not a single one of his decisions was ever reversed. In all public affairs of a local nature, and especially in educational matters, has he taken a deep interest.

Mr. Parker is a man of family. He was married July 18, 1867, to Miss Susana C. Johnston, a native of Tennessee and of Dickson county, and a daughter of Richard and Martha J. (Beck) Johnston, representatives of old Virginia families. Mr. and Mrs. Parker have been blessed in the birth of a large family of children, namely: Thomas C., who is engaged in the milling

business at Paluxy, Hood county, Texas; Henry J., a farmer of Hood county; Bulah, a popular and successful young teacher, who died while attending school at Granbury, June 15, 1894, at the age of twenty-one years; Ida, who died at the age of four years; William J., who died when only one year old; Lee Jefferson and a twin sister, both deceased, the latter having died in infancy and the former at the age of six years; John D., at home; and Cliff, Mack, Callie and Azula,—all at home.

Mr. Parker and his wife are consistent members of the Missionary Baptist church, of which he has been clerk for the past five years. Also he is a member of the Masonic order. Politically, he tenders his support to the Democratic party. Mr. Parker is decidedly a self-made man. By his own exertions and the assistance of his noble companion he has made a home and acquired a competency in this favored clime, and he and his family are justly entitled to that high esteem in which they are held by all.

**B**ENJAMIN W. GARRETT, who is connected with the farming interests of Comanche county, is one of the worthy citizens that Georgia has furnished to this state. He is numbered among the native sons of the Cotton state, and on the 9th of June, 1857, first opened his eyes to the light of day, being the eldest son of Henry P. Garrett. His father was born in South Carolina on the 14th of December, 1838, and removed with his family to Georgia in the early '40s, making his home there for almost a quarter of a century, when, in 1865, he emigrated to Texas.

He resided first in Hill county, afterward went to Ellis county and finally located in Comanche county, where he spent the remainder of his life. His labors on earth were ended March 19, 1884, and many friends mourned his death. His marriage to Miss Mary J. Johnson was consummated in 1856. The lady was born in Polk county, Georgia, on the 14th of January, 1836, and at the time of her death, which occurred November 17, 1887, had attained the age of fifty-one years. Their family included seven children.

The first born, Benjamin W. Garrett, now resides on the old homestead, located eighteen miles northwest of Comanche. He was reared to agricultural pursuits and has always followed that vocation, being now numbered among the leading and influential farmers of this locality. He owns one hundred and thirty-six acres of land, of which seventy-six acres are in cultivation, planted with the crops best adapted to this climate and soil. He has an excellent peach orchard of one acre and the improvements on his place are in keeping with the progressive spirit of the age. The farm is well stocked with good horses and graded cattle, the latter being of the Durham breed.

Mr. Garrett is a staunch Democrat, unwavering in his loyalty to the party with which he has affiliated since attaining his majority. In his social relations he is a Mason, a member of Sipe Springs Lodge, No. 537, F. & A. M., and holds the office of chair of the east. He is a man of domestic tastes and has a pleasant home. He was married February 15, 1877, the lady of his choice being Miss Barzella J. Weatherby, by whom he has six children, namely: Albert B., Eula B., Thomas R., Martha, Lillie F. and Myrtle.

BENTON SMITH is a prominent and respected farmer of Bosque county, Texas, who receives his mail at Clifton. He was born in Holmes county, Missouri, March 16, 1838, where he was educated and reared to manhood. His father, James, was a native of Ohio, and died when our subject was quite young. He was an educator of superior attainments and came from Ohio into Mississippi toward the close of the '30s, where he met and married the mother of our subject, whose maiden name was Cynthia Sewell. At the time of her marriage to Mr. Smith she was the widow of Lawrence Scrogens. By this marriage there were four children, the subject of our sketch being the oldest of the family.

Benton Smith was reared to farming pursuits. In April, 1862, he enlisted in the Confederate army, being a member of Company C, Thirty-fifth Mississippi Regiment, and with it he served until the close of the war. He participated in the engagements of Corinth, siege of Vicksburg and in the battles around Atlanta, and was taken prisoner at Nashville, Tennessee, and sent north to Chicago, where he was confined in the military prison from December 20, 1864, to June 20, 1865, when he was released. He came to Texas and located in Washington county in 1869. Some four years later he removed to Bosque county, where he now resides, six miles north of Clifton. Here he owns a handsome farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and has twenty-five under close cultivation. He also cultivates ninety-five acres of rented land near him.

Mr. Smith has a small family orchard of peach-trees, and raises horses, mules and cattle, the latter being graded stock of the Jersey breed. He takes an active interest in



school matters, being one of the school trustees of district No. 1. In social matters he affiliates with the Masonic order, being a member of Meridian Lodge, No. 205. He was joined in marriage, in the state of Mississippi, December 29, 1868, with Miss Mary A. Cooper, a native of that state, and they have no children. They are both devoted Christians, he being a Presbyterian and she a member of the Baptist church.

**B**ENJAMIN T. PRATHER, Chase, Bosque county, Texas, is a man whose sketch it is a pleasure to write. He is prominently identified with the stock-growing and farming interests of Bosque county. He is a native of Tennessee and dates his birth in Henry county, March 7, 1845. His father, born in Tennessee, was a pioneer in the settlement of Texas, coming to this state in 1854, and dying here twenty years later. The mother, whose maiden name was Martha Love, was a native of North Carolina and descended from an old and influential family of that name long identified with the history of that state. Her father, Thomas Love, was a general in the service of the colonies, also served in the early Indian wars, and is among the prominent characters in the records of his state.

Benjamin T. Prather, the subject of this writing, was the youngest in a family of eight children, was reared to manhood, and educated as far as the opportunities of the times afforded, near Waco, where his father had located on entering the state. Here he resided and followed farming until the close of the war, when he went to southeast Missouri and made his home in Stone county for some three years, when he returned to

Bosque county, and now resides some nine miles north of Clifton. He has an extensive farm of two thousand acres, on which he lives like some prince of the olden times. Three hundred and thirty acres of this extensive farm are under high cultivation, and the remainder is devoted to grazing.

Our subject is much interested in sheep-raising, and at the time of writing this sketch has over thirteen hundred on his ranch. He has some fifty head of cattle, and these are of Holstein strain of breeding, which he regards as especially adapted to the conditions of Texas farming. He is interested in whatever conserves the good of the community, and devotes much attention to school matters. Politically he is a staunch and steadfast Republican.

The domestic relations of our subject have been peculiarly pleasant and helpful. On the 11th day of March, 1866, Miss Mary Drahn, a native of Germany, became his wife, and has made him the father of six children: Mattie, who is now the wife of T. J. Rhodes; Alice A., now Mrs. W. D. Ferris, of this county; Fannie, Joseph M., and Jessie, being the younger members of the family and still at home. They have lost one son, George A., who died December 17, 1889.

**G**REEN WASHINGTON FREE-LAND.—The splendid farm owned by this gentleman is a standing monument to his industry, perseverance and good management. He comes under the category of self-made men, having been thrown upon his own resources early in life, and has succeeded by the exercise of his steady labors, both mental and physical. Just at this time he is one of the

representatives of the agricultural and stock-raising interests of northern Texas, and is one of the most solid men financially in this region.

Mr. Freeland was born in Tennessee, February 16, 1823, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and is a son of James and Nancy (Strahorn) Freeland, both natives of North Carolina. By occupation the father was a farmer and miller. Our subject was reared to farm life and acquired but a limited education in the district schools near his home. He remained under the parental roof until coming to Texas in 1850, first locating in Shelby county, where he remained for two years. The following year was passed in Dallas county, but in 1853 he went to California, where he engaged in mining for a few months, and later in freighting, remaining in the Golden state for three years, when he returned to Dallas county. In the fall of 1858 he located in Johnson county, where he has since successfully engaged in farming and stock-raising.

In 1862 Mr. Freeland enlisted in the Confederate service, in which he remained for about six months, when the conscript law released him, and he then joined the frontier service. He was with that department until the close of the war, watching the Indians and assisting to keep them in subjection, and this service was performed at his own expense. When hostilities had ceased and the difficulties with the Indians were about over, he returned to his home in Johnson county and resumed his chosen occupation. He now has twenty-one hundred acres of good pasture land, about six hundred of which are in Hood county, and two hundred acres he has placed under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Freeland has been twice married.

In the spring of 1852 he wedded Miss Jane Hickman, whose death occurred in California, in 1854. In the spring of 1858 he was united in marriage with Miss Rachel Merrifield, daughter of Jack and Sarah (Welch) Merrifield. She was born in Kentucky, in 1832, about thirty miles east of Louisville, and came with her father to Texas in 1850, her mother having died when she was less than a month old. Two sons have been born to our subject and his wife: Marshall Boon, a farmer of Hood county; and J. W., at home.

Mr. Freeland is numbered among the public-spirited men of his section, no one being more interested in its development and progress, and is a supporter of every enterprise designed for the public good. Both he and his excellent wife are members in good standing of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and are held in the highest regard by all who know them. They endured all the hardships and privations incident to life in a new settlement, having come here at a time when their neighbors were few and far between, and being subjected to all the inconveniences of a distant mill and market.

**B**ART JOHNSON, proprietor of the Summit Fruit Farm of Comanche county, has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of the city of Comanche since 1892, at which date he took up his residence here. Having purchased sixteen acres of land he at once cleared it and planted twelve acres with fruit-trees of all kinds and with grapes. These are now in good bearing condition and Mr. Johnson sells his fruit, berries and vegetables in Comanche and the surrounding

country, taking his goods from house to house, as well as supplying the markets. He is entitled to much credit for the establishment of the only enterprise of this nature in Comanche. Four years ago his farm was as nature left it,—covered with a thick growth of underbrush,—but to-day it is a richly cultivated garden, already yielding excellent returns, and in a short time it will undoubtedly rival in productiveness and value any berry farm in this section of the state.

The owner of this desirable property is a native of Georgia, born in 1860, his parents being John and Sarah (Davis) Johnson. They had eight children, six sons and two daughters, and one son, Alonzo, entered the Confederate service and lost his life in defense of the south. From Georgia his parents removed to Arkansas, where the father died, at the age of seventy-two years. The mother of our subject still resides in that state.

Mr. Johnson of this review was reared to manhood in Arkansas and acquired there a good education. He came to Comanche county in 1888, locating some eight miles south of the city, where he engaged in farming for four years. He then purchased his present property and has since been actively interested in its improvement. He has a neat and comfortable cottage, located on a natural building site and surrounded by beautiful flowers and shrubbery. In addition to his labor which he devotes to his farm he is engaged in conducting a restaurant and fruit store in Comanche, selling fruits, lunches and cold drinks. His political support is given the Democracy, but his business interests leave little time for political work.

While residing in Arkansas, Mr. John-

son was united in marriage with a lady of refinement and culture, Miss Lula Dobbs, a representative of one of the old southern families. They now have four interesting children, two sons and two daughters,—Minnie, John, Nora and James.

**D**R. SEABIRD RAY McPHERSON is one of the pioneer settlers and physicians of Hood county. Not to know him is almost to argue oneself unknown. For twenty years he was actively engaged in the practice of his profession in this county and has ever been active in performing all tasks or duties which would benefit the community. In his old age he is honored and esteemed by all who know him and no one is more worthy of representation in this volume.

Dr. McPherson was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, on the 13th of March, 1818, and when three years of age was taken by his parents to Alabama, where he was reared to manhood. His father, Reuben McPherson, was a soldier of the war of 1812 and had a brother who lost his life in the battle of New Orleans. He spent his boyhood and youth on his father's farm and largely aided in the development of the fields, and he therefore had but limited opportunities for securing an education, and at that time, also, the only school near his home was a primitive one, held in a little log building. He was the eldest of the eleven children born to Reuben and Elizabeth McPherson, and upon the death of his father in 1842 the care of the family devolved largely upon him. He brought his mother and the younger children to the southwest in 1843, locating in Arkansas, where for several years he continued his

residence. He had studied medicine when a boy, and after his mother's second marriage he continued his studies with his stepfather, Dr. Jesse Casey, of Arkansas. He entered upon practice in that state and afterward lived for two years in Missouri.

The Doctor dates his residence in Texas from 1858, at which time he took up his abode in Parker county, whence in 1861 he came to Acton, Hood county, where for twenty years he continued to engage in practice. His skill and ability soon won him a liberal patronage and he did a profitable business. He also engaged in farming for a number of years, but is now living retired.

The Doctor was married, July 23, 1839, to Eliza Allison, a native of North Carolina, and their family numbered eleven children, six of whom are yet living. William L., born May 3, 1840, is a prominent citizen of Hood county, and is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. The other members of the family are Eveline, deceased; John, who lives in Stephen county, Texas; Leanna, wife of John Tingly, of the Indian Territory; Ambrose, deceased; Joseph, who makes his home in Johnson county; Benton, Allison and Mary, who have all passed away; Sarah, wife of Henry Armstrong, of Comanche county; and Creed, who is a farmer of Hood county. The mother of this family passed away October 5, 1875. The Doctor was again married, but his second wife is also deceased.

Dr. McPherson has almost reached the age of four-score years. His life has been largely devoted to the medical profession, and he has undergone the usual experiences that fall to the lot of the physician who makes his home on the frontier. It is an arduous life, requiring sacrifices which merit

the gratitude of the public and which will long be remembered by those who profited by his benevolent and sympathetic spirit. The friends of Dr. McPherson are limited only by the number of his acquaintances, and now in his declining years he is revered and honored by all,—a fitting crown to a well spent life.

**W**ILLIAM LOURY MCPHERSON is a representative of one of the prominent pioneer families of Hood county, and his long identification with its interests has been such as to advance its material welfare and all that pertains to its upbuilding and progress. He was born in Alabama on the 3d of May, 1840, and is a son of Dr. S. R. McPherson, the pioneer physician, who was so long a leading medical practitioner of Hood county. Our subject was reared in Arkansas and Missouri, and became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, while assisting his father in the development of the home farm and in working as a farm hand in the neighborhood near his home. After the removal to Texas he also engaged in clerking in Acton.

Feeling that his duty was to his country, he laid aside all business cares in 1863 and joined the Union army. Acknowledging the supremacy of the United States government above all else, he went to its defense when the attempt at secession was made, and on the 2d of September joined the "boys in blue." He was assigned to Company E, Second Arkansas Infantry, Third Division, Seventh Army Corps, and served throughout the remainder of the war, being honorably discharged on the 8th of August, 1865, at Clarksville, Arkansas. He

was a valiant and brave soldier, always found at his post of duty, and now that the trouble is over and the country is once more at peace, he quietly performs his duties of citizenship in his adopted county, deeply interested in all that pertains to its welfare.

Mr. McPherson continued to make his home in Arkansas until 1875, when he returned to Texas and resumed farming, which he still follows with good success. He possesses the determined, persevering nature necessary to the successful agriculturist, and his energy and good management have made his business profitable. His health, impaired in the army, has never been fully restored and the government therefore grants him a pension.

On the 1st of December, 1859, Mr. McPherson was united in marriage with Miss Rachel A. Means, a native of Wayne county, Ohio, and a daughter of Daniel and Rosa (Franks) Means, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Ohio. They emigrated to Dubuque county, Iowa, about 1846, and were among the first settlers of that locality. In 1857 they took up their abode in Tarrant county, Texas, and in the spring of 1878 started for Kansas, but before reaching their destination the father died, his death occurring at Fort Gibson, in the Indian Territory. He was there buried by the Masons of the town, he being a member of that fraternity. The widow and her family proceeded to Kansas, but returned to Texas the following spring. At length the family went back to Iowa and the mother died at Hazleton in 1884.

Mr. and Mrs. McPherson have three living children and have lost five. Those who still survive are Rosa, Ida and Bessie. The eldest is the wife of C. A. Newsome, a

farmer of Hood county, Texas, by whom she has eight children, namely: Pearl, Maud, William, Eliza, James, Omar and Naomi, twins, and Rachel Ann.

Mr. McPherson with his family resides on his farm near Acton and their home is noted for the true southern hospitality which is enjoyed there by their many friends. The farm comprises two hundred acres of good land, about eighty of which are under cultivation. In his political views Mr. McPherson is a Republican, and socially he is connected with the Grand Army Post at Granbury. His church relationship is with the Primitive Baptists. All who know him respect him for his genuine worth and strict integrity. He has the courage of his convictions, is fearless in defense of what he believes to be right and his straightforward conduct awakens the esteem of all.

**W**ILLIAM JEFFERSON DUCKWORTH is one of the most energetic and progressive farmers of Hood county, who makes his home in Acton, and is also successfully engaged in ginning cotton. In 1871 he came to Texas, and for the first five years made his home in Johnson county, but since that time has lived in Hood county, locating first near Acton on his farm. He devoted his attention to its improvement and cultivation, with most excellent results. He is honored and respected by the entire community, who look upon him as one of their most wide-awake farmers and model citizens.

The birth of our subject occurred in Arkansas, on the 17th of March, 1851, at the home of his parents, William and Civilla Jane (Wilborn) Duckworth, who were of Scotch-Irish descent. He was reared to

farm life, receiving the education common to such, but has always been somewhat of a student, and has become well informed on current events. He remained under the parental roof until his marriage, which important event in his life was celebrated June 29, 1869, Miss Arkansas Gibbs becoming his wife. She was born in Mississippi, but during childhood was taken to Arkansas. Eight children belong to this union, namely: Carrie, wife of J. T. Brooks, of Eastland county; Josephine, wife of I. F. Powell, of Hood county; Annie, wife of R. M. Johnson; Emma, Hugh, Earl, Audie and Lorena.

After his marriage Mr. Duckworth engaged in farming on his own account in Arkansas until coming to Texas. In 1888 he purchased a cotton gin at Acton, and since that time has engaged in its operation, which has proved a paying investment. He also owns another gin and mill near Joshua in Johnson county, Texas. His farm, which he rents, comprises one hundred and fifty acres of valuable land, forty-five of which is under cultivation and lies three miles southeast of Acton. His prosperity has been brought about by his untiring and persistent labors.

Mr. Duckworth is a popular and influential citizen, was elected county commissioner in 1888, and was twice re-elected, serving in all six years. At the primaries he received the nomination for a fourth term, but withdrew from the race. In 1886 he was elected justice of the peace, which office he has filled about eight years in all, and is the present incumbent. He has also served as school trustee for eight years. He is strongly Democratic in his political affiliations; socially, is connected with Acton Lodge, No. 285, F. & A. M.; and religious-

ly is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. His prosperity cannot be attributed to a combination of lucky circumstances, but has risen from energy, enterprise, integrity and intellectual effort well directed, and he well deserves the success which has come to him.

**H**ARDIN GRIFFITH is an able representative of the agricultural interests of Hood county and a man who by the faithful performance of every duty devolving upon him, whether public or private, has won a place among the best and most highly esteemed citizens of this section of the state. It is with a feeling of gratification that the biographer enters upon his task of portraying the life of one who has ever merited the esteem of his fellow men, for such a record serves as a source of encouragement and inspiration to others and as an example to the youthful members of society.

Mr. Griffith was born in Tennessee, December 26, 1850, a son of Samuel T. and Nancy (Price) Griffith, of Welsh descent. The great-grandfather, Jonas Griffith, and his two brothers were natives of rock-ribbed Wales, whence they emigrated to the new world, settling in Tennessee. They were the founders of the family in this country. Jonas Griffith was then sixteen years of age. He became a close friend of Daniel Boone, and with him explored considerable portions of Tennessee. His last days were spent in that state. The parents of our subject were both born in Gainesboro, Tennessee, and the father served his country as a soldier in the Mexican war. In 1859, with his wife and two children, he went to Granby, Missouri, where, in 1860, the



mother died, leaving our subject and a sister, the latter being Willie, now Mrs. Sparks, of Commerce, Delta county, Texas.

During the civil war Samuel T. Griffith enlisted in the Confederate service, in which he remained until the close of hostilities. Being captured by the Union troops, he was held as a prisoner of war in Alton, Illinois, for eight months, and for a year at Delaware Bay. He had been engaged in the occupation of mining and had his capital invested in mines at Granby, but lost all his property during the war. When the trouble between the two sections of the country was over he came to Texas, where his son H. H. had preceded him, and settled in Fannin county, where his death occurred in 1870.

Hardin Griffith, of this sketch, enjoyed good educational privileges in his early youth, but after the war had no advantages in that direction. At the age of seventeen he left home, and since that time has been dependent entirely upon his own labors, so that whatever success he has achieved is due entirely to his energy and good management. On leaving home he engaged in herding cattle, and for fifteen years he was a participant of camp life. His associates were the worst element of the frontier, made up of cowboys, buffalo-hunters and many desperate characters, but his career was an exception to the rule that evil communications corrupt good manners. His self-respect was always dear to him, and he demonstrated the fact that a man can be a true and honorable gentleman in any surroundings. He would never use tobacco or liquor in any form, and though his companions were men who often scoffed at virtues, they respected him for his strict adherence to what he believed to be right, and any man among them would have stood up

against a multitude for Hardin Griffith. During all these years Granbury was his headquarters, but his operations extended over a number of the western frontier counties.

In 1885 Mr. Griffith secured a clerkship in a hardware store in Granbury, his employers being Baker & Smith. He served in that capacity for five years, and on the expiration of that period he came to the farm where he now lives and which has since been his home. He had previously purchased the property, but the land was entirely destitute of improvements. He has developed fifty acres of his farm, which comprises three hundred and five acres, and the tract is now highly cultivated. In addition to general farming he is also extensively and successfully engaged in stock-raising, and now has a number of fine thoroughbred Jersey cattle upon his farm.

On the 25th of September, 1889, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Griffith and Miss Maggie Blair, daughter of Samuel and Susan Blair. The lady was born in Batesville, Arkansas, while her parents were natives of Tennessee, the former of Irish and the latter of Scotch descent. Mr. and Mrs. Griffith have lost two children, but now have a bright little boy, Guy, born April 29, 1893.

Our subject exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party at national elections, but at local elections, where no national issue is involved, he supports the candidate that he thinks best qualified for office, regardless of party connections. Both he and his wife occupy a high position in social circles where true worth and intelligence are received as the passports into good society. Fond of reading, they keep well

informed on the questions of the day and on all current literature, and their broad views on all questions indicate well-stored minds. They are liberal in their religious views, and are deeply interested in all that pertains to the moral upbuilding of the community, and their lives, honorable and conscientious in all things, commend them to the high regard and confidence of their many friends.

**W** P. McCARTY.—Among the most prosperous and enterprising farmers and stock dealers of Erath county, Texas, is the subject of this sketch, W. P. McCarty, of Chalk Mountain, who has maintained his residence here during the past fifteen years.

Mr. McCarty, as his name indicates, is of Irish descent. His parents, Andrew P. and Mary S. (McVey) McCarty, both traced their ancestry back to the Emerald Isle. Grandfather McCarty was born in Ireland, emigrated to this country in early life, and settled in Alabama, whence he subsequently removed to Mississippi. The McVey's also made settlement in the south, and both families were planters. Andrew P. McCarty was married in Mississippi, and was for some years a slaveholder and prominent planter of that state. Thus was he situated at the opening of the civil war. In the first year of the war, although he was past the conscript age, he tendered his services to the Confederacy, and went to the front as a member of a regiment of infantry. He was with his command in all its campaigns up to the battle of Fort Donelson, where he was captured by the northern forces and taken prisoner to Camp Douglas. Seven months later he was exchanged and dis-

charged. At that time the Federals about his home were compelling men to swear allegiance to their government. He refused to take an oath of any kind, and dodged the authorities for a time, but some months later, while on a visit to his old regiment, he was captured. This time he was taken to Alton, where he was held as a prisoner of war, and while there he sickened and died, his death occurring in October, 1863. He was reared in the Primitive Baptist church, and was a man of many excellent traits of character. His widow survived him some years, came to Texas about 1878 and made her home with her children who had previously settled here, and April 6, 1887, she quietly passed to her last home. She, too, was a member of the Primitive Baptist church. Their family consisted of five children, namely: Amanda, wife of J. D. West, a boot and shoe dealer; Emeline, wife of J. A. Robinson; W. P.; Mary, wife of Dr. William Kinningham; and Arminda, wife of Thomas Rodes, a farmer.

W. P. McCarty was born in Mississippi, April 18, 1850, and was reared on his father's plantation. The war coming on, his father's absence made it necessary for the boy to remain at home when he should have been at school, and thus his early education was somewhat neglected. He, however, made up for these deficiencies by study later in life and by actual business experience and contact with the world. The signal success he has attained in life, and that, too, through his own unaided efforts, is sufficient evidence that he possesses not only a practical education, but also that he has more than ordinary business and financial ability. During the war he was his mother's main support, and after his father's death he remained with her for some years,—until he was twenty-

five. In that memorable period of civil war their property was raided by both the northern and southern armies, the former not only destroying their buildings, but also offering them all kinds of abuse. As soon as possible he erected new buildings and fences and put the farm in good shape again, and by 1874 had saved a little money. In the meantime, November 10, 1870, he took to himself a wife.

Mr. McCarty left the old home place in Mississippi in 1874 and moved to Texas, landing in this state with his wife and with two hundred dollars in money, and making settlement in Johnson county. With the aid of a borrowed pony he put in and cultivated a small crop there. In the fall of the following year he moved to Tarrant county, where he bought a team of mules and rented forty acres of land, and by careful economy and honest toil was enabled to add a little to the sum he had already saved. Not long afterward he purchased sixty acres of land, at ten dollars an acre, paying four hundred dollars down and the rest in due time. He remained on that farm five years. Having disposed of his Tarrant county property, he came, in July, 1881, to his present location in Erath county, where he has since remained and where he has been prospered in his undertakings. On his arrival here he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of unimproved land and at once set about the work of developing a farm. He was the first man to build a wire fence in this part of the county, and in the line of modern improvements he still keeps in the van. As year by year he was prospered in his undertakings, he not only continued improving his land but has also bought other land, adding to his home farm and purchasing another tract of land,—three hun-

dred acres,—two miles distant. At this writing his home place comprises four hundred acres, all under fence and one hundred acres in cultivation, and at his other farm there are seventy-five acres in cultivation, the whole tract fenced. Besides this he owns property in Stephenville. His home farm is located five miles east of Duffau and four miles west of Chalk Mountain, is improved with a pleasant and commodious residence, large barn, good orchard, modern wind pump, etc., and its general appearance at once stamps the owner as an intelligent and progressive man and one in every way fully up with the times. Mr. McCarty has most of his land let out to renters, on the "share" system, the crops being the usual ones of the county. For a few years he was largely interested in the cattle business and was successful, but lately, like many of the leading farmers and stock men of the country, he finds it more profitable to pay more attention to the quality than the quantity of stock. Consequently he keeps a fewer number and a higher grade of stock, both cattle and horses. Horses and mules especially have received his attention during the past few years. In 1892 he bought two jacks, and the following year a Morgan stallion, all of which he keeps for public service. He keeps an average of a dozen brood mares, and besides the horses and mules he raises he annually buys young mules. At this writing he has a fine herd. Mr. McCarty has always so conducted his operations that his farm has paid its own way. He has made it a practice not to borrow money, and when he has found it necessary to make debts he has always planned ahead for prompt payments and met his obligations on time. Politically, he harmonizes with the Democratic

party and the principles advocated by it, but has never had any aspirations for official honors.

The date of Mr. McCarty's marriage has already been given. Mrs. McCarty, *nee* Eliza V. Kinningham, was born in Mississippi, in January, 1853, daughter of John Kinningham, a planter of that state. Her father died when she was small, and her mother, who still survives and is now past the meridian of life, makes her home with her children. Mrs. McCarty's eldest brother, William, deceased, left a family of children which she and Mr. McCarty are rearing. Her brother Ira is a resident of Mississippi, and her sister Martha, wife of L. Linedargy, is deceased, as also is Mr. Linedargy. Also she has a half brother and sister, namely: Samuel, a resident of Falls county, Texas; and Harriet, wife of William Narmon, Haskell county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. McCarty have had six children, all of whom died in infancy.

Our subject and his wife are members of the Primitive Baptist church.

**A** ANDREWS, an agriculturist of energy and ability, has been identified with the interests of Hood county since December, 1878. His birth occurred in Monroe county, Georgia, on the 21st of December, 1825, and he is a son of Sterling and Elizabeth (Williams) Andrews, natives of Virginia, the former of Welsh and the latter of Scotch descent. The maternal grandfather came from Scotland to the New World with General Braddock's army, and was so well pleased with the country that he determined to make it his home. The grandparents on both sides removed to North Carolina at an

early day, where the parents of our subject grew to maturity and were married. There the father engaged in merchandising, and served as sheriff for many years. After his removal to Georgia, in 1823, he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits. While on a business trip to North Carolina, he died there, at the age of sixty-five years, and his wife passed away in Alabama at the age of seventy-five years.

In their family of ten children, five sons and five daughters, our subject is the ninth in order of birth. Upon the home farm he was reared and received a very limited education in the primitive log schoolhouse of that early day, but he supplemented the knowledge there acquired by study at home, so that he is now a well informed man. He remained with his mother until twenty-three years of age. In 1850 he began merchandising in Whitesville, Harris county, Georgia, which he successfully followed until the breaking out of the civil war. In March, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Forty-sixth Georgia Volunteer Infantry, which company he had organized, and was unanimously elected its captain. He was in many engagements, participating in the bombardment of Charleston, the battles of Jacksonville, Mississippi, and Chickamauga, where he was wounded in the right leg, which disabled him for further active duty, but he remained on post duty until the close of the war. After his return home he continued to engage in merchandising from 1866 until 1874.

On the 22d of October, 1854, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Andrews and Miss S. F. Cotton, a daughter of Rev. J. G. Cotton. She was a native of Georgia, and by her marriage became the mother of the following children: Clara Belle; Willie A.,

who died in Georgia, in October, 1885; John Lee, of Hood county; James B., who died in Kaufman, Texas, in 1882; Payton C., of New Mexico; R. E., of California; Albert S., who died February 11, 1896, in Arizona; George F., N. M., and Homer, at home; and Fanny Lizzie, who completes the family. The death of the mother occurred on the 9th of December, 1894, when she had attained the age of fifty-six years.

In 1878 Mr. Andrews came to Texas, where he has since engaged in agricultural pursuits, and has a fine farm of two hundred and fifty-seven acres in the Brazos valley, four miles east of Granbury, which is under a high state of cultivation and well improved with good buildings. He is an active and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, as was also his worthy wife, and for forty-five years has been connected with the Masonic order, in which he has taken nine degrees. In politics he adheres closely to the principles of the Democratic party.

**E**T. GOODWIN.—Biography has at all times and in all climes been a subject of interest; and especially is American biography of interest at this time when in the lights and shades of a few years fortunes are made and lost; when the indigent youth has nothing save his own will to prevent him from attaining the highest position in the land; and perhaps in no portion of America is biography more replete with interest than in the commonwealth of Texas, with its boundless resources and its daring and enterprising people.

Just fifty years ago, in 1846, the year after Texas had been admitted into the sis-

terhood of states, there landed within its borders a family from Mississippi,—people not rich so far as the things of this world count, but possessing what is of far more value, namely, a sterling integrity and character above reproach. Mr. E. T. Goodwin, a representative of this family and now one of the wealthy and influential men of Bosque county, illustrates our point exactly, and to a succinct review of his life would we now invite attention.

E. T. Goodwin was born in Chickasaw county, Mississippi, April 17, 1843, son of E. T. and Nancy (Page) Goodwin, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Alabama. The Goodwin family is of Irish and Scotch origin and made its first American settlement in North Carolina. Of the Page family we record that its history can be traced no further back than Alabama, whence some of its members removed at an early day to Texas. The father of our subject emigrated with his family to Texas in 1846 and located in Rusk county. He witnessed the fight between the Regulators and the Moderators, but took no part in it himself. In 1853 he removed to Navarro county, this state, subsequently made several other moves, and finally settled in Erath county, where he died in 1889, at the ripe old age of eighty-four years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser all his life, and while in Alabama owned some slaves. In politics he was Democratic. He took an active and intelligent interest in all public affairs, but never sought or held office. He was a firm believer in state rights and in favor of secession. His religious creed was that of the Missionary Baptists. The mother of our subject, his first wife, died in December, 1855. Twelve children were born of their

union, of whom a brief record is as follows: David P.; Sarah, wife of William Dudley; Tempie, wife of Jasper Higenbottom; James P.; E. T., whose name graces this article; David; Mary A., wife of James Ables; Bell, wife of T. J. Bryant; John F., who died when young; Delia, wife of N. B. Walker; Augustus, deceased; and Sarah N., wife of William Bell. By a subsequent marriage to a Mrs. Smith, the father had two sons, Lee and William. His second wife survives him and is now a resident of Erath county.

At the time the Goodwin family landed in Texas the subject of our sketch was a child of three years. He grew up on the frontier, moving about from place to place as above recorded, and had no educational advantages, his training being chiefly in the practical school of experience. In 1861, when civil war broke out, he left his father's home and tendered his services to the Confederacy, going out as a member of the Fifteenth Texas Infantry in the Trans-Mississippi Department, in which he continued until the sanguinary struggle was at an end. He was in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri, under command of General Kirby Smith, was engaged in no less than thirty-one fights, and, although he was often in the heat of battle, the balls flying thick and fast around him, he never received a wound. He did not obtain a furlough during the whole of his army life, and, with the exception of a brief period when he was sick, he was never off duty. At the time of the surrender he was in Texas; his command was disbanded at Houston, and from there he returned home, reaching home barefooted and hatless.

After his return from the army young Goodwin settled down to work on his

father's farm and remained at the parental home until his marriage, which occurred in the summer of 1867. Then he rented land in this county, his father having settled here in 1855, and in Bosque and Hill counties the subject of our sketch has resided ever since. At this point we may state that he had no assistance when he started out in life for himself, nor has he ever had anything given to him since, all he now has having been acquired through his own unaided efforts. After struggling along on rented land for two years, he in 1869 purchased a small farm. A year later he sold out and bought a farm in Hill county, near Fort Graham, and bought and sold a number of times, and finally in 1885 purchased one hundred acres of his present farm, in the vicinity of Morgan, where since that time he has made his home, and to which he has added by subsequent purchase until his farmstead now comprises two hundred and thirty-four acres, one hundred and twenty-two acres of which are under cultivation, and among the improvements upon this place may be mentioned his commodious residence, good barn and outbuildings, fences, etc. And in addition to this fine homestead he owns four other farms, purchased at different times, altogether including no less than one thousand five hundred and fifty-three acres, six hundred acres of which have been furrowed and refurrowed and are producing as good crops as are raised in the county of Bosque. For twenty-six years Mr. Goodwin has been interested in the cattle business, handling from one hundred to one thousand head per year,—at this writing having over three hundred head of fine Durham cattle, and of recent years giving especial attention to improving the grade of his stock. He raises only enough



horses with which to carry on his farming operations, and he also raises his own pork. Some years ago Mr. Goodwin was for a time engaged in the grocery business at Pearl Valley and Fort Graham, but with this exception he has always devoted his energies to agricultural pursuits, and in all his operations he has met with signal success. He is enterprising and public-spirited to an extent that he is not afraid to support a new venture or measure or to invest in a speculation, and his shrewdness and discernment keep him from going far amiss in his investments.

July 10, 1867, was consummated the marriage of Mr. E. T. Goodwin and Miss Catherine D. T. Tilley, daughter of Dennis Tilley. Dennis Tilley was one of the early pioneers of Fort Graham, having come to this state from Tennessee. He was by occupation a farmer. He met his death in 1856, at the hands of one Greer Hardwick, who robbed him of over three thousand dollars and then killed him in cold blood. His only children were twin girls, one of whom is Mrs. Goodwin. Her mother subsequently married a Mr. Lucy, who also was killed. The widowed mother made her home with Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin for many years, and while on a visit to relatives in Limestone county, this state, died, her death occurring in 1872. She was a woman who had a bitter experience in life, suffering the loss of both husbands by a murderous hand, and undergoing no little privation and hardships incident to life on the frontier; but through it all she bore up like the true Christian that she was. For many years she was identified with the Christian church. Mr. and Mrs. Goodwin have been blessed in the birth of eight children, namely: Lula, deceased; John W., engaged in farm-

ing; Lee and Sally, in school; Ella, deceased; Minnie, deceased; Dennis H., attending school; and one that died in infancy. Mr. Goodwin is taking a just pride in the education of his children, affording them the best of advantages in this line, and at the present writing three of them are in school at Thorp Spring, Mrs. Goodwin also being at that place with them. He and his wife are members of the Christian church, and in his political views he harmonizes with the Democratic party.

Thus briefly is outlined the salient points in the life history of one of Bosque county's wealthy and prominent citizens.

**G**EORGE WILLIAM HARRIS.—This respected citizen and merchant of Dublin, Texas, whose history now comes under review, is of ancestry, both paternal and maternal, tracing back to the Old Dominion. He, however, is a native of Missouri, whither his parents, James Walls and Kate E. (Kearny) Harris, emigrated from Virginia in 1837, the year previous to his birth. James Walls Harris was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, son of George Harris, a native of that state and a well known planter there. The Harrises are of Scotch origin. The Kearnys as far back as their history can be traced were Virginians. Grandfather Kearny was an extensive planter and slaveholder, and Kearnyville, Virginia, was named in honor of him. He had five daughters, all of whom grew up and married, their names being Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, Mrs. Susan Smith, Mrs. Jane O'Farrell, Mrs. Maria Gartrell and Mrs. Kate E. Harris. Mrs. Harris received sixty-five slaves as her portion of her father's estate.

On the removal of James Walls Harris and his family to Missouri, he settled in St. Charles, Charles county, where he engaged in merchandising and remained until 1840, that year taking up his abode in St. Louis. Seven years later he moved to Glasgow, Howard county, same state, where he died in the prime of life, August 13, 1853, at the age of thirty-five years.

George William Harris, the immediate subject of this sketch, was born in the town of St. Charles, Charles county, Missouri, April 1, 1838, and went with his parents to St. Louis and thence to Glasgow. After the death of his father he went to Berlin, Missouri, where he secured a clerkship in the store of Joe O. Shelly, with whom he remained two years. The next two years he was purser on the well known river boats, Polar Star, James H. Lucas, White Cloud, and Tropic, running between St. Louis and St. Joseph and Jefferson City and St. Joseph. In 1857 we find him on an overland journey as representative for the firm of Gratz & Shelby, of St. Louis, who had a government contract to deliver freight to Camp Floyd in Utah. This trip across the country was made in a large company, there being twenty-six trains of twenty-six wagons each. Mr. Harris and Mr. Elijah Kertley left the train at Fort Kearney and continued the rest of the journey alone to Camp Floyd, Utah. Subsequently Mr. Harris was for sixteen months quartermaster sutler at Fort Bridger. From there he made the return trip in company with Messrs. Maupin and Clark to Berlin, Missouri, and thence came to Waco, Texas, reaching this place in November, 1859. At Waco in February of the following year he established himself in a merchandise business, which he conducted successfully until

March, 1861, when he sold out and the next month joined the army. His army life began in April, 1861, and lasted until the close of the war, was principally on the west of the Mississippi, and in many respects was a remarkable one. He went out as a member of Company E, Fourth Texas Cavalry. This company was afterward dismounted in Arkansas and he was discharged. Immediately he assisted in raising Company H, Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, of which he was first lieutenant and with which he remained until the conflict was over. Although he was frequently in the hottest of the fight, many a time almost within the grasp of the enemy, had four horses killed under him, and on one occasion his hat shot off his head, he passed through the whole of the war without ever having been captured or wounded.

The war over, Mr. Harris returned to Waco and resumed business at that point, which he continued until November, 1874. That year he moved to Bosque county, ten miles west of Meridian, and engaged in the cattle business, was there two years, and at times had as high as 3,000 head of cattle. His next move was to Iredell, Bosque county, where he again turned his attention to mercantile business. He remained in Iredell till November, 1893. In February of the following year he came to Dublin and started a business here, and at this writing he is manager of a store for his son, E. W. Harris.

Mr. Harris was married February 19, 1861, to Miss Mary L. Burney, who was born in November, 1841, daughter of Colonel George E. and Sarah E. (Blair) Burney, of Waco. She died June 4, 1877, leaving two children, Mattie Imogene and Ewing Walls. The former was born De-

ember 23, 1861, married Mr. Marcus E. McPhail, and is now living at Ennis, Texas. Ewing Walls was born April 24, 1864, at Waco, married Miss Pauline Quillidge, of Cleburne, Texas, and they have two children,—Reita and Mary. For his second wife the subject of our sketch married Mrs. Nannie Lacy, *nee* Turner, widow of John Lacy, her marriage to Mr. Harris being consummated November 19, 1878. Their children are Ruth, born June 20, 1890, and Burney William, December 20, 1893.

Mr. Harris is fraternally identified with Meridian Lodge, No. 127, I. O. O. F., and Dublin Lodge, No. 107, K. of P. He united with the Methodist church in 1893, but prior to that was for eighteen years a Baptist. His political standing is that of a staunch Democrat.

**J**A. CLARK.—The world has little use for the misanthrope. The universal truth of brotherhood opposes with great force the living for self alone. The underlying principle of all religion consists in man's duty to his Creator and to humanity, and "he serves God best who serves most his fellow man." Such has been the service in which Mr. Clark has for many years been engaged. In educational and church work in Texas he has been a most important factor, laboring earnestly in those interests which elevate humanity and make the world brighter and better.

Each calling or business, if honorable, has its place in the scheme of human existence, constituting a part of the plan whereby life's methods are pursued and man reaches his ultimate destiny. "All are needed by each one," wrote Emerson. The

importance of a business, however, is largely determined by its usefulness. So dependent upon his fellow man is man that the worth of the individual is largely estimated by what he has done for humanity. There is no class to whom greater gratitude is due than to those self-sacrificing, noble-minded men who carry the gospel into the frontier regions. Their influence cannot be measured by any known standard, their helpfulness is as broad as the universe, and their power goes hand in hand with the beneficent laws of nature that come from the source of life itself.

Laboring for his fellow men through four-score years, Mr. Clark is to-day honored and revered by all who know him. He was born in Shawneetown, Illinois, November 6, 1815, a son of Thomas D. and Jane (Cunningham) Clark. The family removed to Louisville, Kentucky, at an early day, and in 1839 the mother came with her children to Texas, locating in Austin. The father had died while the family were living in Kentucky. From Austin they went to Nacogdoches, Texas.

Mr. Clark received excellent educational privileges, completing a course in the State University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa. Feeling that his services were needed in the ministry he began preaching in Texas in 1843, being ordained in Titus county in the same year. For several years he preached for the church at Palestine and afterward at Fort Worth and other places. For fifty-two years he continued his work as a preacher of the gospel, and his eloquent, earnest words induced many to forsake the ways of the world and prepare by righteous living for the life eternal beyond the grave. In 1873 he came to Thorp Springs, Hood county, and founded Add Ran College. At his own

expense he erected the school buildings, which are constructed of stone and are commodious, substantial structures, furnishing accommodation for six hundred students. In 1873 Mr. Clark opened the school with thirteen pupils, and in six years had increased the membership to five hundred. In 1879 he turned the management of the college over to his sons A. and R. Clark, who conducted the school until the winter of 1895-6, when it was abandoned and the school removed to Waco, Texas.

Mr. Clark has been one of the strongest educational workers in the state and has done more for the upbuilding of the church and school interests of Texas than any one man, save perhaps the venerable Dr. Burleson, of Baylor University, at Waco. For a number of years past he has been retired from all business cares, yet he has preached at intervals in Thorp Spring and other places and recently conducted a nine-days meeting in Bell county, Texas. In May, 1896, he held a nine-days meeting at Bonham, Texas, doing all the preaching himself.

In 1842 Mr. Clark was united in the holy bonds of matrimony with Miss Hettie De Spain, and their marriage was blessed with eight children, namely: Addison, Randolph, Ida, Joseph, Thomas, Mollie, Frank and Amelia. The two eldest sons served in the Confederate army during the civil war, the eldest continuing at the front throughout the struggle. The mother of this family was a most estimable Christian woman and proved of great assistance to her husband in his work. She died in 1894, at the age of seventy years, after fifty-two years of happy married life, but though the husband is now left alone he lives in the assurance of a blessed reunion in that land where parting and sorrow are no more.

J. D. BERRY, is classed among the most distinguished adopted sons of central Texas, and for twenty-eight years he has been an important factor in the business life of this locality. The majority of lives are unmarked by events of exciting nature and the reader who is fond of startling incidents is therefore seldom a student of biography; but the record of a man who faithfully performs the duties that devolve upon him and makes the best of his opportunities leaves behind him a record which is worthy of perpetuation. It is to this class that the country owes its stability and of this class our subject is a worthy representative.

Mr. Berry comes of a family of English origin. His father, Henry Berry, was a native of North Carolina, and J. D. was born in Morgan county, Alabama, on the 27th of September, 1820. He spent his childhood days on the old homestead, aiding in the labors of the farm and attending the subscription schools. At the age of sixteen he started out in life for himself and has been the architect of his own fortune. He was first employed as a salesman in a mercantile establishment in New Orleans, where he remained for some years, and in 1839 went to Mississippi.

Mr. Berry was married in Marion county, of the latter state, on the 10th of January, 1844, the lady of his choice being Miss M. E. Wilks, daughter of S. H. Wilks and a native of Alabama. They now have two living children,—S. O., of Ardmore, Indian Territory; and C. P., who is in the employ of the state as a convict guard.

In Mississippi Mr. Berry engaged in farming for five years and then removed to Arkansas, locating at Gaines' Landing, where he carried on merchandising. He

also followed the same pursuit in Monticello and Lake Valley for several years, enjoying a very extensive and lucrative trade. At length he disposed of his mercantile interests, took up the study of law in Monticello, Arkansas, and was admitted to the bar in 1858. Immediately he entered upon the practice of his profession and continued a member of the legal fraternity of Monticello until after the beginning of the civil war, when he enlisted and was assigned to the quartermaster's department at Camden, Arkansas, where he remained until the fall of 1863. He was then detailed for service in the cotton department at Lamartown, where he remained until the close of the war.

When hostilities had ceased Mr. Berry removed to Waco, Texas, where he resumed merchandising, conducting his store until the fall of 1868, when he took up his residence in Stephenville and became identified with the bar of this place. After ten years' successful practice he opened a private bank, which he successfully conducted until he went to Cisco, where, in partnership with Judge J. R. Fleming, he conducted a bank. His next place of residence was Dublin. He established the first bank at that place, and on selling out there returned to Stephenville, where he has since been engaged in the insurance business. He has the agency for several well known and reliable companies, and in the new undertaking has met with a well deserved success. His career is a most creditable one, for he started out in life empty-handed and depending entirely upon his own exertions, by the exercise of his abilities, both natural and acquired, he has risen to a position of affluence. He is regarded as one of the leading business men of central Texas and a valued citizen of Erath county.

In his political views Mr. Barry is a "sil-

ver democrat," and socially he is connected with Stephenville Lodge, No. 263, F. & A. M. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church and their many friends throughout the community testify to their sterling worth.

**W** C. SWITZER is the pioneer blacksmith of Comanche, Texas, and the founder of a family in this county that has been prominently connected with its history for almost a quarter of a century. He has been a promoter of its industrial interests and has given an active support to all measures calculated to prove of public benefit. In the work of development and progress he has borne his part, and he deserves mention among the honored pioneers.

Mr. Switzer was born in Orangeburg county, South Carolina, November 14, 1830, a son of Samuel Switzer, who was born in 1801, while the grandfather, Henry Switzer, was also a native of South Carolina, and was one of the heroes of the Revolution. The father of the last named was a native of Switzerland and became the founder of the family in America. The male representatives of the name have usually been farmers and mechanics, and in religious belief have been Lutherans. Samuel Switzer was reared in South Carolina, and married Mary Gates, a native of the same state and a daughter of Christian Gates, who was born in Germany, and was an officer in the Revolutionary war. They had nine children, seven sons and two daughters, namely: William, John, Catherine, Samuel, W. C., H. C., Ben W., Mary and D. S., who is president of Weatherford College, of Weatherford,

Texas. The mother died at the age of forty-six, the father at seventy-one years. The father was a contractor and builder and a successful business man. He supported the Democracy and in religious belief was a Methodist, rearing his family in that faith.

Our subject spent his boyhood in his native state, working at the carpenter's trade with his father and then learning the blacksmith's trade. During the war he served in defense of the south in the Twenty-seventh Mississippi Infantry until his health failed. Later he joined General Forrest's command under Colonel Kelly and was detailed to serve as blacksmith.

In 1866 Mr. Switzer came to Austin county, Texas, where he remained three years, when he removed to Milam county and spent six years there. In February, 1876, he came to Comanche county and established a blacksmith and wagon repair shop in the county seat. Here he is still carrying on business, having the leading shop in the town, and with forty years' experience in this line he is able to do the most efficient and satisfactory work, therefore receiving a liberal patronage.

When twenty-four years of age, Mr. Switzer married Jane Yeagin, who was born in Greenville, South Carolina, a daughter of Rufus and Jane McDaniel Yeagin. They became the parents of twelve children, nine sons and three daughters—Sam Rufus, William D., Lulu Mary, Lawrence (deceased), Cora (deceased), John J., Ben (deceased), David, Fred, Walter, Isla May and Yeagin. In April, 1895, the mother was called to the home beyond, bringing to Mr. Switzer the greatest bereavement that has ever come into his life.

For over fifty years he has been a consistent member of the Methodist church,

class-leader for twenty-five years and is deeply interested in church work. In politics he is a Democrat. Of a pleasant, genial manner, he wins friends wherever he goes and his genuine worth gains him their high regard.

**H** L. HOLT, the popular druggist of Bluff Dale and the pioneer physician of Erath county, for almost a quarter of a century has been identified with the business interests of this place, and as one of its leading citizens is held in high esteem. Figuring thus prominently, it is but fitting that biographical honors be accorded him in connection with the personal mention of other representative men and women of central Texas.

Dr. Holt is a native of South Carolina, born March 4, 1844, a son of Israel and Harriet Eliza (Conant) Holt. The Holt family is of German origin, and was founded in America in early colonial days. The father of our subject was born in North Carolina, and when a young man went to South Carolina. He served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and made farming his life occupation. He was married in South Carolina to a daughter of Major Nelson, and after her death he married Mrs. Harriet Eliza Nichols, widow of Dr. Nichols, and whose maiden name was Conant. She was a native of South Carolina, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and died in 1857. In 1859 he removed with his family to Texas, locating in Cherokee county.

The Doctor was reared on his father's farm, and the public schools afforded him his early educational privileges. In the summer of 1861, when less than eighteen years of age, he joined the "boys in gray,"



true to the district in which he was reared and to the principles with which he was familiar from his earliest boyhood. He became a member of Company G, Eighteenth Texas Infantry, which was attached to Walker's division, and participated in the battles of Mansfield, Jenkins' Ferry, Pleasant Hill, Yellow Bayou, and many others. He was commissioned first lieutenant and commanded his company throughout the war. After the first year he was never off duty for a single day.

When hostilities were brought to an end the Doctor took up his residence in Bosque county and began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. M. S. Crow, at Meridian, remaining with that gentleman for two years. On the expiration of that period he took his first course of lectures at the Tulane University, in New Orleans, and then began practice at Iredell, where he remained until 1872, when he came to the present site of Bluff Dale. His practice in those early days extended over a radius of thirty-five miles in Erath, Hood, Somervell and Bosque counties. In 1876 he took a second course of lectures at New Orleans, and graduated, then resumed his practice in Bluff Dale and the surrounding country, where he has built up a very extensive and lucrative business. He has the honor of being the oldest practicing physician in Erath county, and his life has probably made him better known than almost any other resident. He has that true love for his profession without which there is no success, and that broad charity for a fellow man that enables him to get a keener insight into his patient's condition than would otherwise be possible. He has ever been a close student, and his advancement in proficiency has been continuous. He has few equals

and no superiors in all central Texas, and he is indeed a worthy representative of the medical fraternity in this section of the state. For ten years he has also been engaged in the drug business, establishing the first store of the kind in Bluff Dale. He has a pasture of one thousand acres in Erath county and is extensively and successfully engaged there in the stock business.

On the 12th of February, 1871, Doctor Holt was joined in wedlock to Miss Sarah Adair, a native of Carroll county, Mississippi, who died October 8, 1872. He was again married February 12, 1874, his second union being with Miss Bell Gordon, a native of Georgia and a sister of A. P. Gordon, of Granbury, Texas. They have five children: Mary Ida; Condie; Birdie, who died at the age of eight months; Ulpian G. and Joe G.

The Doctor and his estimable wife are faithful members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Socially he is connected with Bluff Dale Lodge, No. 764, F. & A. M., and his wife and daughter belong to the Order of the Eastern Star, the former serving as matron and the latter as deputy grand of district No. 36. The Doctor also belongs to the Stephenville Medical Association and in politics is a Democrat. On the 14th of December, 1895, he lost his pleasant home and all its contents by fire, thus suffering a loss of six thousand dollars. The family is one of prominence in the community, the members of the household occupying an enviable position in social circles.

**J** C. GEORGE, of Stephenville, is one of the ablest lawyers practicing at the bar of central Texas, having that mental grasp which enables him to discover all the relevant points in a case

and use them to the best advantage. A man of sound judgment, he masters his cases with masterly skill and tact, is a logical reasoner and has a ready command of English, while his devotion to his client's interest is most marked.

Mr. George traces his ancestry back to Wales. His great-grandfather, Thomas George, came from that country to America in 1755, when five years of age, subsequently went to Kentucky, and was engaged with Daniel Boone in the Indian wars in that state. He was also a soldier of the Revolution. He settled at Boonesboro, was a minister of the Methodist church, and died in 1854, at the advanced age of one hundred and four years. He married Polly Byrd, who was born in 1748, and died in 1853, at the age of one hundred and five years. The grandfather, Asa George, was born in 1803, and met his death by accident in 1863. By occupation he was a farmer. The maternal grandfather of the father of our subject, Mr. Freshour, was a centenarian at the time of death, and his wife, who bore the maiden name of Barbara Williams, is still living, and has passed the one hundredth milestone on life's journey.

Mr. Lee H. George, father of our subject, was born in Alabama, was reared in Mississippi, and became a resident of Navarro county, Texas, in 1856. He there married, in 1858, Miss Lou A. Jeffers, a native of Navarro county. Her father was the first settler of that county, and lived there at the time of the Texas revolution. He was of English descent, and both he and his wife reached advanced age. She was born in 1800, and died in 1887. Of her children, eleven sons and two daughters reached mature years. To L. H. and Lou A. George were born five children,—a son,

—the subject of this sketch,—and four daughters who lived to maturity; and they lost three sons, two of whom died by accident. The father of this family entered the Confederate service at the beginning of the civil war, as a member of the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, under Nat M. Burford, and served as orderly sergeant until the close. He is still living, at the age of fifty-seven years, and is well preserved. The mother, also, Lou A., is still living, and her sincere piety, good judgment and great moral worth makes her loved by all and of great influence for good in her home and community.

It will thus be seen that the ancestry of our subject is noted for longevity, and it seems that Mr. George may not be an exception to the rule. He is a man of fine physique, six feet tall and weighing one hundred and eighty pounds, and possesses excellent athletic power. He was born in Navarro county, July 21, 1864, and when twenty-two years of age made the best record as a sprint-runner in Texas, covering one hundred yards in ten seconds, and one thousand feet in thirty-four and one-fourth seconds. His splendid physical development has fitted him for his business life, for it is well known that the strongest minds are found in healthy bodies. His mental training has been such as to make him a ripe scholar, and his education has been largely self-acquired. He attended the common schools, and afterward acquired some knowledge of Greek and Latin.

In May, 1887, he took up the study of law in the office of A. M. Carter, of Fort Worth, Texas, and in August of the same year was admitted to the bar, before George McCall, judge of the district. He then taught school for two years, and in 1889

began the practice of law in Hamilton, Texas, where he remained for four years, when he removed to Stephenville. He served as district attorney in the twenty-ninth judicial district of Texas in 1891 and 1892, and has gained a place among the foremost representatives of the legal profession in this section of the state. In 1894 he was a candidate of the Democracy for the state legislature, receiving the nomination entirely without his solicitation, and though he ran ahead of the ticket he suffered defeat with the others of his party.

On the 16th of April, 1889, Mr. George was married to Miss Willie Akers, in Hamilton county, Texas, and they now have a son, Sawnie, six years of age.

**G**EORGE E. JACKSON.—History and biography for the most part record the lives of those only who have attained military, political or literary distinction, or who in any other career have passed through extraordinary vicissitudes of fortune. The unostentatious routine of private life, although in the aggregate more important to the welfare of the community, cannot, from its nature, figure in the public annals, but it is the men of private life who are the true source of strength of a nation. We cannot all follow the example of those who have been warriors or statesmen, but the man who has been true and honorable in all the relations of life furnishes to the world a career that is well worthy of emulation.

Such a man is the subject of this review,—George E. Jackson,—who is justly regarded as one of the leading farmers and stock-raisers of Hood county, and he has the esteem of all who know him. He was

born in Georgia and is the second child and eldest son of Andrew Jackson, a prominent citizen of this locality. The natal day of Mr. Jackson was April 23, 1849. When a child of eight years he was brought to Texas and was reared on the Paluxy, his time being largely passed in the work of the farm. His school privileges were meager, his boyhood being spent in assisting in the improvement of the frontier farm. He remained with his parents until he had attained his majority and then started out in life for himself, turning his attention to the pursuit with which he had become familiar when under the parental roof.

In 1872 Mr. Jackson made his first purchase of land, becoming the owner of a tract of one hundred and thirty-five acres, of which twenty acres were under a partial state of improvement. He at once began its further development, and success has crowned his energetic and well directed efforts. In connection with general farming he is engaged extensively in stock-raising, making a specialty of the breeding of Jersey and Berkshire hogs, graded shorthorn cattle and Clydesdale horses.

He may truly be called a self-made man, for he started in life without means, and by his own industry and perseverance has accumulated a handsome property, comprising three hundred and twenty acres of fine land on the Paluxy, of which one hundred and ten acres are under a high state of cultivation. He makes the best of his opportunities and demonstrates that success is not a matter of genius but the result of earnest purpose and energetic labor.

Mr. Jackson has a pleasant home and happy family. He was married on the 14th of September, 1873, to Miss Elizabeth Caraway, a native of Tennessee, and a daugh-

ter of Bryant and Rachel (Deil) Caraway, who came to Hood county in 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are the parents of nine children, namely: Charles L., Emma S., Mary T., Jessie A., Catherine M., Alice R., Robert E., Sarah E. and George A. Our subject is devoted to the interests of his family and has provided his children with good educational advantages, thus fitting them for life's practical and responsible duties. He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, their membership being with the congregation at Marion Chapel. Socially Mr. Jackson is connected with Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, A. F. & A. M., has passed all the chairs and is the present master of the lodge. Politically he votes with the Democracy.

**J**OHAN DILLARD HUNT, one of the extensive landowners and leading farmers of Shive, Texas, was born April 4, 1839, in Bastrop county, Texas. He has in his veins an admixture of the Scotch and Irish blood and the best characteristics of those nationalities are manifest in his life. His great-grandfather was born in Scotland and founded the family on this side the Atlantic. The grandparents of our subjects were George and Lydia Hunt, the former a native of Tennessee, the latter of Pennsylvania, of Dutch lineage. Shortly after their marriage they removed to Alabama and the husband platted the town of Huntsville, which was named in his honor. He bought about six hundred and forty acres of land there, founding the little village, which has since become of considerable importance, both in size and business interests. He proba-

bly served in the war of 1812 and was always known by the title of Captain. His political support was given the Democracy. He was a man of five feet ten inches in height, weighing two hundred pounds and of a nervous temperament. His death occurred when about fifty-seven years of age. His children all became residents of Texas, and a record of the family is as follows: John C., the first of the family to come to Texas, arrived in 1830 and resided principally in Fayette and Bastrop counties, where he followed surveying. He amassed considerable landed property and died unmarried about the year 1842. Minerva married Thomas G. McGehee, and lived in Hayes county, having a family of ten children; George was a farmer of Bastrop county; Sarah died at the age of eighteen years, while on the way to Texas. Elizabeth married Alfred C. Hall and had three children; they lived in Fayette and had a farm in Washington county. Alexander was a farmer of Bastrop county. David died at the age of nineteen years. Palmyra became the wife of D. M. Oliver, by whom she had five children, and after his death wedded Thomas Hubbard, by whom she had two children. Her husbands were farmers of Bastrop and Fayette counties.

William Hunt, the father of our subject, was born in Talladega county, Alabama, and was married there in July, 1836, to Lucinda Herndon Gaines. Soon afterward he removed to Washington county, Texas, accompanied by his parents and a number of his brothers and sisters. After a year spent in Washington county they all went to Bastrop county, where the grandfather located a headright of six hundred and forty acres. He spent only a portion of his time upon the place, improving it, and in the

winter of 1837-8 he died of winter fever. It had been his intention of taking the family to his new farm in the spring, and the widow and her children moved to the place at that time, living there until 1852. Mrs. Hunt, the mother of our subject, was born in Georgia in 1820 and was a daughter of John Gaines, of Scotch descent. Her death occurred in 1887. Her children were John Dillard, of this review; Elizabeth Ann, who married Luke Hart; Martha, wife of Thomas H. Martyn; Evaline, who became the wife of John Hall and after his death wedded Samuel Nuckles; Sarah; Alexander David, deceased; Mary, wife of W. Robert Wallace; Alice, wife of John Wallace; Willie; Lou, deceased, who married William Bulard and after his death became the wife of Hugh Sherrell.

In the spring of 1848, when John Dillard Hunt was a boy of nine years, he accompanied his parents on their removal to Hayes county, Texas, and in the fall of the same year went with them to Fayette county, where he made his home until 1881. During the war he entered the service of the south, enlisting in July, 1861, as a member of Company I, Eighth Texas Cavalry. An attack of measles caused his discharge on account of disability in January, 1862, but in his short service he participated in the battle of Green River. Recovering sufficiently he re-enlisted in September, 1862, in Company I, Fifth Texas Cavalry, and participated in its many engagements to the close of the war, in April, 1865.

Mr. Hunt returned to his home in Fayette county, and on the 15th of June, 1865, was united in marriage with Miss Mary Elizabeth Moore, daughter of Colonel John Henry and Eliza (Cummings) Moore. She was born in Fayette county, Texas, Novem-

ber 2, 1844. Her father, Colonel Moore, came to this state in 1818 and located a headright where the city of Lagrange is now located, and was almost continuously in the service of Texas until after annexation to the United States in 1845, when the declining health of his faithful wife called him home; and preferring to be by her side, he withdrew from public life. (See Thrall's and other histories, as well as state papers, acknowledging his valuable services rendered.) He was truly one of the pioneers of the region. He was married June 14, 1827, and the following children were born to the Colonel and his wife: William, who was born May 5, 1828, and is now deceased; Armsted, who was born March 17, 1831, and died in infancy; Tabitha Bowen, who was born December 25, 1832, and died November 20, 1895; Eleanor, who was born August 25, 1835, and died in infancy; Eliza Francis, born August 9, 1837, and is deceased; John Henry, born March 20, 1840, also deceased; Robert James, born June 12, 1842, deceased; and Mrs. Hunt. The grandfather of the last named was Colonel Armsted Moore, who removed from Virginia and settled near Carthage, Tennessee. He married Tabitha Adams Bowen, daughter of Captain John and Mary Henley (Russell) Bowen, of Pennsylvania. Her mother was a daughter of William and Tabitha (Adams) Russell, and General Russell was the original emigrant of the family in America, sailing from England to Virginia in 1710.

Mr. and Mrs. Hunt have but one child, John William, who was born Mary 29, 1866, and was married in December, 1888, to Lillie D. Laxon, daughter of William Laxon, of Reynolds county, Texas. The children of this marriage are Hattie Erma, born November, 27, 1889; Lola, born in November,



1892; and Mary Wallace, born in October, 1894.

Mr. Hunt continued his farming in Fayette county until September, 1881, when he removed to Bell county, Texas, residing there until 1883, when he purchased six hundred and forty acres, where he now resides. To his farm he has added from time to time until he now has one thousand six hundred and thirty acres, all in one body. When he made the first purchase the land was entirely unimproved, but with characteristic energy he began arrangements for its development and now has three hundred acres under a high state of cultivation. In addition to this ranch he owns three hundred and twenty acres in Floyd county. His well directed efforts have been crowned with success and he is to-day one of the prosperous farmers of the county.

In his political sympathies he is a Populist. Socially he is a Mason, having united with the order in Lafayette Lodge, No. 34, F. & A. M., in 1862. He is also connected with Hamilton Lodge, No. 3021, Knights of Honor. Since 1859 he has been a member of the Christian church, and social, educational and moral interests receive his support and co-operation.

**T**HOMAS HOOKER, a prominent early settler and Baptist preacher of Texas, and now the senior member of the mercantile firm of Hooker & Miller (the latter his son-in-law), at Duffau, Texas, was born in Tennessee, February 12, 1821. His history is in some respects unique and is well worthy a place in this biographical record.

Mr. Hooker's ancestors were among the original families of Virginia and North Car-

olina, and his parents, Thomas and Sarah (Walker) Hooker, were natives of Tennessee, the former of Welsh descent and the latter of Irish. The senior Thomas Hooker was a Baptist minister and farmer, was a man of great usefulness in his day, and died in his native state in 1831, at the age of fifty-three years. His widow survived him a number of years, moved to Texas with her family, and died here in 1860. They were the parents of ten children, two of whom died young, seven came to Texas, and of this number only two, Thomas and Walker, are now living. Their names in order of birth are: Charlotte, wife of William Kitchens; Mary, who was twice married, first to C. Massie and after his death to Benjamin Childers; Ruth, wife of William Harris; James; Samuel; Thomas; William; and Walker, now a farmer of Hunt county. James Hooker came to Texas at an early day and was prominent here for many years, living first in Red River county and later in Hunt county. He died in Hunt county. For years he was largely interested in farming and stock-raising, owned a large number of slaves and accumulated great wealth. Also he figured conspicuously in public life. He served as county judge and time after time was honored with a seat in the state legislature.

The subject of our sketch spent his boyhood days on the farm and grew up under Christian influence. He, however, had only limited advantages for obtaining an education, this being due to the circumstances in which the family were left at his father's death, that being when Thomas was ten years old. He remained in Tennessee until he was nineteen, when he went to Mississippi; but before leaving his native state he had left the home farm and clerked for a



time in Carthage, Lebanon and Rome. Soon after going to Mississippi he married and settled down to farming, buying land there and remaining thus occupied nine years.

While clerking at Rome he was leader of a gang of young men, owned two race-horses, lived fast and gambled; but fortunately for him he saw the error of his ways before it was too late. On one occasion, after some days and nights of carousing, he awoke to the realization of the life he was leading, the thought of his early home influence and Christian parents came to him, and he turned away in disgust from the dissipations that had so fascinated him. He disposed of his liquors and sold his race-horses, and shortly afterward was converted and joined the Missionary Baptist church. His companions in vice left him and he sought other and better company, and soon he began in a feeble way to preach the gospel of salvation. He preached at intervals while he was engaged in farming in Mississippi, has ever since continued to tell the glad tidings whenever opportunity was afforded, and during his ministry, which has covered a period of about fifty-four years, he has been instrumental in the accomplishment of great good.

About 1854 Mr. Hooker moved to Texas and located in Hunt county, which county at that time had only one Missionary Baptist church. He organized the second one. Near the church he established was a grocery and a race track, both of which soon felt his influence, the result being that the grocery in a few years was closed and the race track grown over with grass and weeds. Later Mr. Hooker had charge of as many as four churches at one time. He never received a stated salary for his serv-

ices, nor did he ask it, his object being not to make money but to elevate humanity and to honor his Maker. At the same time he has always been more or less interested in various business enterprises and has succeeded financially in his undertakings. While in Hunt county he owned and ran a woolen factory and had an interest in a steam mill, and also farmed. The factory and mill he ran during the war in the interest of the war widows. During the latter part of the war the factory was impressed into military service by Kirby Smith, who was in the act of tearing it down and hauling it away on wagons he had seized for the purpose, when, at this critical period, the women took up arms, came to the front and prevented its removal.

Soon after the close of the war Mr. Hooker moved to Fayette county, where his vocations for three years were farming and preaching the gospel, and at the end of that time he went from there to Hill county and settled on a farm. In 1891 he sold out and came to his present location, Duffau, where he engaged in merchandising with Mr. Miller, under the firm style of Hooker & Miller, and has since conducted a prosperous business and at the same time frequently preaching. Also he has other interests here. He owns a farm near the town, runs a blacksmith shop, and is the owner of town property, including his residence and the building occupied by their store.

Mr. Hooker married Mrs. Martha J. Dement, a young widow and a daughter of William and Eliza (Norwood) Justice. Her father and mother were natives respectively of North Carolina and Alabama, and her father was a prominent farmer and slaveholder, and religiously was a Methodist. He

died in Mississippi before the war. Her mother subsequently moved to Texas, and died in this state. In their family were ten children, five sons and five daughters, all of whom came to Texas, namely: David W., Martha J., Franklin H., Frances M., Mary A., Eliza, Caroline, Joseph, John and Delcia. Four of this number are yet living. Mrs. Hooker had one child by her first husband. She and Mr. Hooker are the parents of the following named children: Dolphin, wife of M. Wigginton; Silana, wife of T. J. Dozier; Thomas; James, deceased; William J.; Paul; Flora, wife of M. Magee; and Sally, wife of J. W. Miller. Paul Hooker is a minister and is working in the interest of the Salvation Army. The children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren of Mr. and Mrs. Hooker now number fifty-four.

Politically Mr. Hooker has been a Democrat ever since he became a voter and has always taken a commendable interest in both local and national issues, but has never been an office-seeker. He is now in favor of free silver. He is now nearly seventy-five years of age and is a hale and hearty man.

**A**ARON BENJAMINE ANDERSON.—There is something in the life of every self-made man that excites admiration and respect, for those qualities which can overcome difficulties and obstacles and press forward to success are worthy the highest commendation and furnish an example that is indeed worthy of emulation. When men make the best of their opportunities to improve themselves and their surroundings and by the exercise of those abilities with which nature has endowed them win success in a chosen

calling, they command and receive the respect and esteem of those with whom they are associated. The subject of this review is such a man. He started out for himself empty-handed, but diligence and perseverance have brought to him prosperity and today he ranks among the leading farmers and stock-raisers of Hood county.

Mr. Anderson was born in Pendleton county, Kentucky, April 21, 1850, and is a son of William and Jane (Tucker) Anderson. He was reared on the old homestead, remaining with his mother until he arrived at years of maturity. During his early childhood the family removed to Knox county, Missouri, where they remained until the year 1860; they then moved to Dade county, Missouri, and remained there until 1863, when all the property they possessed was stolen and burned up by the soldiers. They could not remain there any longer, and at once constructed a cart out of the two hind wheels of an old wagon, which was drawn by two cows, and moved, in this conveyance, to Arkansas, and afterward came to Texas, settling in Lamar county, in 1865.

There Mr. Anderson turned his attention to farming and continued the cultivation of his land there through the succeeding decade, when he removed to Hood county, in 1875. For three years after his arrival in this section of the state he rented land and then pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres, which at that time was still in its primitive condition, not a furrow having been turned or an improvement made on the tract. With characteristic energy he began its development and it was soon transformed into rich and fertile fields. As his financial resources grew Mr. Anderson also added to his property from time to time un-

til his landed possessions now aggregate sixteen hundred acres, of which two hundred are under a high state of cultivation and yield to the owner a golden tribute in return for the labor he bestows upon it. In connection with general farming he is extensively engaged in stock-raising and now has three hundred and fifty head of cattle and seventy-five head of horses. He is recognized as one of the leading farmers of the county, for he is progressive in his methods and keeps fully up with the improvements of the age and with advancement in any way connected with his chosen occupation. He is to-day the possessor of a good property, all through his own efforts.

In 1871 Mr. Anderson was united in marriage with Miss Victoria Ann Gunter, a native of Texas, and resided in Nacogdoches county. They have three children, two boys and one girl. The first boy, Robert Newton Anderson, was born in Lamar county, Texas, on January 28, 1872; the second, a girl, Susie Anderson, born in Hood county, Texas, on August 23, 1878; and the third, a boy, Bee Anderson, born in Hood county, Texas, July 31, 1880. Their mother died in Hood county, Texas, May 18, 1881. Mr. Anderson was married on September 6, 1882, to Miss Mary Frances Ring, in Hood county, Texas, who was a native of Johnson county, Illinois, and came to this state in the spring of 1877; she was born June 11, 1861. By this union there are four children: John Anderson, born in Hood county, Texas, May 13, 1883; Evaleaner Anderson, born in Hood county, Texas, May 7, 1885; William Anderson, born in Hood county, Texas, September 21, 1889; and Hattie May Anderson, born in Hood county, Texas, March 15, 1894.

Mr. Anderson is a member of Jubilee

Lodge, No. 599, A. F. & A. M., in politics is a stalwart Democrat, and is deeply interested in all that pertains to the county's welfare and upbuilding.

**S**AMUEL I. RUNDELL.—On the highway leading east from Walnut Springs, three and a half miles distant from the town, is found the pleasant home and nice farm of one who is a recent acquisition to Bosque county,—Samuel I. Rundell. He became identified with this place in the autumn of 1895, and while his residence here has been brief it has been long enough to gain him recognition as a public-spirited citizen and a man of more than ordinary ability.

Mr. Rundell is a Texan by birth. He was born in Rusk county, May 6, 1859, son of Isaac M. and Leo N. (Holt) Rundell, both natives of South Carolina. Of his paternal grandparents he knows little or nothing. His maternal grandfather was Israel Holt, a native of South Carolina and a representative of a family that settled there at an early day. Isaac M. Rundell went from South Carolina to Mississippi and in 1856 came from the latter state to Texas, locating in Rusk county, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits. He was exempt from service in the late war and during that period was occupied in freighting, a business which was profitable here before the advent of the railroad. His death occurred in Bosque county in 1867. The mother still survives, is now sixty-seven years of age, and resides with her son Samuel I. The children of this worthy couple numbered seven, brief record of whom is as follows: Frances, deceased; Harriet E., wife of W. H. Cunningham, of Bosque county; Israel,

a resident of the Indian Nation; Samuel I., whose name graces this article; Sarah J., who died at the age of seventeen years; John W., a farmer of Bosque county; and Mary E. J., wife of A. K. Bender, of De Leon, Texas.

Samuel I. Rundell was nine years old at the time his father died. Five years later, at the early age of fourteen, he left home and pushed out to make his own way in the world, at first securing employment as a farm hand. From farming he turned to railroading. For four years he was connected with the Texas Central, afterward with the Santa Fe line and again with the Texas Central, spending in all about eight years in railroad employ. After this he bought a farm in Eastland county, where he resided and carried on agricultural pursuits about three years, selling out at the end of that time and investing in a farm in Johnson county. After four years residence in Johnson county he again sold out, and it was at this time that he came to his present location. Here he purchased 165 acres, all under fence, and eighty-five acres in cultivation, and the place well improved with commodious residence, good outbuildings, orchard, etc. When Mr. Rundell first settled down to farming he made a specialty of the live-stock business, but he now keeps only enough stock for the support of his land, and raises the usual crops of this vicinity.

Mr. Rundell was married in 1883 to Miss C. A. Harris, a native of Missouri and a daughter of John M. Harris. Her father was a Tennessean who removed from Missouri to Texas in 1880, returned soon after, but came back in 1883, and in this state passed the residue of his life with his children. He died in Bosque county in 1888.

Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rundell, three of whom are living,—Marion Otto, Cathie N., Stella E.

Mrs. Rundell's father was a stanch member of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, in which he reared his family, and of this church both Mr. and Mrs. Rundell are consistent and acceptable members. Also Mr. Rundell is a member of the Masonic order.

**J**OHNSON THOMAS JAMES, a successful druggist at Hamilton, Texas, was born at Napa, California, April 2, 1856, and is a son of William Harrison and Lucy Ann (Wade) James. His parents took him with them to the east when he was thirteen years of age, and located for a time at Warrensburg, Missouri, where he attended school for twelve months. Then he was taken with his father and family to Webster county in the same state. As he grew older he studied pharmacy and read medicine under his father's supervision. He was quite competent, and when he had reached the age of twenty struck out for himself, coming to Hamilton, February 5, 1876, and at once opened a drug store, in company with Z. C. Law, with whom he remained in business until 1880. In 1877 they added banking to their other business, and branching out extensively into the sheep business, incurred many and serious losses, which compelled an assignment in 1880, our subject losing everything he had in the world!

Mr. James was not discouraged, but with a pluck peculiarly American, he sought employment as a clerk in the service of Dr. George F. Perry. The clerkship presently grew into another partnership, out of which

has come the present firm of Perry & James. Mr. James was instrumental in the organization of the Hamilton National Bank, of which institution he is at present vice-president. He has been much interested in the insurance business since 1884, and has had large representations of loan and investment interests since 1886, acting as local agent for prominent state and eastern companies. In these years he has been remarkably successful in all his business turns, and is now the owner of thirteen hundred acres of farm land in Hamilton county, besides much city and other property.

Mr. James led to the altar September 3, 1879, Miss Mary T. Bouldin, a native of Arkansas, and for a number of years a resident of Belton, Texas. Mrs. James is the daughter of Captain H. M. and Nancy (Gillespie) Bouldin, and has borne her husband two children—Cecil Bouldin and Malcolm Gillespie, born January 10, 1882, and November 17, 1883.

Mr. James has been actively identified with the Democratic party, but has never been an office-seeker or a holder of official position. He is associated through his wife with the Episcopal church, and is a Mason of considerable prominence, having become a member of Rock House Lodge, No. 417, July 17, 1880. He may well congratulate himself upon the very large measure of success that he has won through these stormy and desperate years. In 1880 he had lost everything that he possessed, and to-day he enjoys the reputation of being one of the strongest and most reliable moneyed men of the county.

William Harrison James, the father of our subject, is now a practicing physician in Missouri, at the age of sixty-eight. He was born near Knoxville, in east Tennessee.

The mother of our subject is a native of Virginia, but her parents took her while still a child to Arkansas, where she was resident a brief time. Then the family moved on to California, where she met and married the father of our subject. She is the mother of four boys and three girls, of whom all but one are living. John James, the grandfather of our subject, married Elizabeth Moulton Kelly; was the father of eight children,—four boys and four girls,—and died when upward of sixty years of age. The James family is of English extraction. Thomas B. Wade, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was a native of Virginia, and died in Arkansas. He was married to Phoebe Ann O'Driskell, and spent the greater part of his life at Richmond, Virginia. They were the parents of nine children.

**J**EFFREY R. BELL.—On the road leading southwest from Alexander, and about three miles out from the town, is the pleasant home and fine farm of one of the most enterprising and successful farmers of Erath county,—Jeffrey R. Bell; and at this point in this series of biographical sketches we take pleasure in referring briefly to his life and ancestry. Although a native of Alabama, Mr. Bell has never known any other home than Texas. He was born in Alabama, February 22, 1846, and in the fall of that same year was brought by his parents to the Lone Star state, their location being in Rusk county.

Mr. Bell's parents, Thomas and Mary (Holland) Bell, were born in Tennessee and Georgia respectively, and were married in the latter state. Thomas Bell was a son of Thomas Bell, Sr., who was of Irish descent



and a resident of Tennessee. The senior Mr. Bell and a Mr. Carmicle laid out the town of Knoxville, Texas. In 1847 Grandfather Bell came to Texas and made settlement in Cherokee county, where he passed the residue of his life and where he died in 1862. He built the first small gin and mill in Cherokee county. He was a farmer and slaveholder, and a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and both in Tennessee and Texas he figured as a prominent man and enjoyed the confidence and respect of all who knew him.

The father of our subject, as above stated, settled in Rusk county on coming to Texas. He first located on wild land and made a farm, and later sold out and bought an improved farm. He died in December, 1860, in the prime of life, leaving a widow and a large family of children. His widow is still living, is now nearing the octogenarian ranks, and has a pleasant home with her son Jeffrey R. In 1864 she came to Dublin, where her father, John Holland, had formerly lived. At the close of the war she sold her Rusk county homestead and located with her family near Alexander. Of recent years she has lived with her son. Of her children, we record that Simruda, widow of William Caison, is a resident of Cherokee county, Texas; Thomas is a farmer in that county; Martha is the wife of B. Quaid, a Cooke county farmer; Jeffrey R. is the subject of this review; Mary has been twice married, first to Joseph McDow and after his death to Green Britton, a Mills county farmer; Amanda's first husband was Thomas Hollis, and her present husband, Samuel Robinson, has a wagon-yard and boarding house in Stephenville; Azilee is the wife of George Salmon, a stockman of La Salle county; and Antinette, whose first

husband was Jesse Hollis, is now the wife of G. B. Phillips, a farmer of Erath county.

Jeffrey R. Bell passed his boyhood days on his father's frontier farm in Rusk county, was early inured to the various kinds of hard work known only to pioneer farmers, and in consequence of the unsettled condition of the country had only the most meager educational advantages. At the time the civil war broke out he was not yet grown. His youth, however, did not prevent him from entering the service of his country, and in 1862, at the age of sixteen, we find him enlisting as a member of Bird's battalion. He was mustered in at Shreveport, Louisiana; consigned to the Western Department, under Kirby Smith, and was with the forces that operated in Indian Territory, Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas. From his enlistment until the close of the war he was on active duty, being detailed most of that time as courier, and at the time of the surrender was at Clarksville, in Red River county, this state. From there he returned to his old home in Rusk county, and shortly after joined his mother in Erath county. Here they took a squatter's claim on an old survey, bought a stock of cattle, and pioneered again, and the following three years our subject spent most of his time in the saddle, looking after the stock and conducting the affairs of the ranch. Then they sold out and bought a claim on the Little Duffau, Jeffrey having full charge of its operations and being his mother's chief support. In 1875 he came to his present location. After that his mother gave the claim to a son-in-law and he subsequently sold it.

On coming to his present location, Mr. Bell purchased eighty acres of partially improved land, twenty-six acres being under cultivation, and into the log cabin which he



found here he moved his family, he having been married about three years at that time. To this eighty-acre tract he added by later purchase until he now has five hundred and twenty acres, one hundred and seventy of which are under cultivation, and the log cabin has long since been replaced by a commodious and pretty home, surrounded by all that goes to make life pleasant in this favored clime. With the selling of his herd of cattle years ago Mr. Bell's interest in the stock business did not cease. He has always handled more or less stock, usually keeping a surplus, and, like not a few of the most enterprising farmers of this part of the country, is now directing his attention more especially to a higher grade of stock than was formerly deemed profitable here. He has tried various breeds of hogs and finds Poland-China and Berkshire the most desirable; makes his own pork and lard. Since 1893 he has been raising sheep, his flock including a mixed stock of the best breeds. When he began grading up his cattle it was first with Durham, next Holstein, and recently he has crossed with Jerseys. Especially has he been interested in improving the grade of horses. He has owned some fine stallions and at this writing has a valuable Morgan steeldust Jordan horse. Also he has handled jacks to some extent. The visitor to Mr. Bell's delightful rural place is at once impressed with the system and order which prevail on every side and concedes to him a first place among the most progressive farmers of his day.

Mr. Bell served one term as county commissioner of Erath county and has not infrequently been solicited to run for other offices, but he has never been an aspirant for official honors, feeling that the demands of his own private affairs were sufficient to

require all his time and attention. It was during his term of office as commissioner that the courthouse at Stephenville was erected, and his service on the board at that time was of inestimable value. Mr. Bell has long been identified with the Democratic party,—in fact, was reared a Democrat; but recently has taken more advanced views than those advocated by the old party and is now what is known as an independent Democrat. Fraternally, he affiliates with the Masonic order. He and his wife and mother are all members of the Missionary Baptist church.

Mr. Bell was married in 1872 to Miss Elephare Boatright, a native of Cherokee county, Texas, and a daughter of George Boatright. Her father was a Georgia man who came to this state about 1850, bringing with him his family and slaves belonging to Mr. Harris, and settling in Rusk county, where he became a prominent citizen and where he still resides. During the late war he served as a member of Ochiltree's regiment, Walker's division. After only a few brief years of happy wedded life, Mr. Bell was called upon to mourn the loss of his young companion, her death occurring in 1875. She left two children, namely: Laura, now the wife of F. Ross, a farmer of this county; and Eudora, wife of Algie Monroe, also a farmer of Erath county. In 1877 Mr. Bell's marriage to Miss Sallie Myers was consummated. She was born in Cherokee county, Texas, in 1855, daughter of Judge Abraham Myers, formerly of Tennessee. Judge Myers came to Texas in 1845, lived in Cherokee county until 1860, and then moved to Bosque county, where he died in 1881. He was a prominent Democrat and popular man, was largely interested in farming and stock-raising in Bosque

county, and there filled the offices of justice of the peace and county commissioner. He had served as judge previous to his removal to this state. Mr. Bell and his present wife have four children, viz.: Azilee, Abraham, John and Jeffrey.

**J**OSHUA H. EDWARDS.—Among the prominent and enterprising farmers of Erath county and veterans of the late war is the subject of this sketch—Joshua H. Edwards. He was born in the Old North State (North Carolina), September 20, 1843, son of Leonard and Mary (Glasscock) Edwards, both natives of that state. Not long after the birth of our subject his parents emigrated to Ohio and settled in Lawrence county, where the father continued work at his trade, that of wheelwright, and where he died about 1848. His widow survived him until 1855. They were not rich in this world's goods and the children as soon as possible scattered and became self-supporting. Of their family of five sons and six daughters we make the following record: John, deceased, never left Ohio; Charles went out to Washington Territory and there died; William and Elisha died in Ohio; Washington died in Virginia; Joshua H. Edwards, whose name heads this article, is the youngest of the sons and the only one now living; Elizabeth is the wife of a Mr. Brown; Tempa B. married George Brubaker; Margaret, wife of J. H. Roberts, has been a resident of Texas since 1858; Mary J. was married in Texas to John Brown, and their home is now in Washington state; and Louisa C., widow of William Tatum, resides in Kansas. The mother of these children was a member of the Baptist church.

Joshua H. Edwards, early thrown upon

his own resources, came to Texas about 1860, at about the age of sixteen, joining some distant relatives here and being employed by them as a farm hand. In October of the following year he enlisted in the Confederate service, in the Tenth Texas Regiment, under Colonel Nelson. After Colonel Nelson's death R. Q. Mills took command of the regiment and it was consigned to the Tran-Mississippi department. At the battle of Arkansas Post the larger part of the regiment was captured and taken to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where they were held three months, after which they were exchanged and sent to Petersburg, Virginia. From this time on young Edwards was with the forces that operated in the east and south. He was under General Bragg in the battle of Chickamauga. Other engagements in which he took part were Lookout Mountain, New Hope Church and Tunnel Hill. At Marietta, Georgia, he was again captured. This time he was taken to Chattanooga, where he was offered his freedom if he would take an oath not to enter the Confederate service again. On his refusal to accept these terms he was sent to Camp Morton, Indianapolis, Indiana, where he was held eight months. He was then paroled and transferred to Virginia, where he was released by his own officers; and on his way home, at Jackson, Mississippi, he learned of the surrender of General Lee.

The year after his return from the army Mr. Edwards married and settled down to farming on rented land. Two years later his home was broken up by the death of his wife. From 1870 to 1875 he traveled throughout various parts of the country, but finally returned to Texas, and in 1885 was married again. Since his second marriage he has occupied his present farm in Erath

county and given his attention to general farming, also working some at his trades, he being both a carpenter and stone mason. Some years ago he dealt considerably in stock but of recent years it has been his purpose to keep only enough stock with which to carry on his farming operations.

Mr. Edwards had his share in the Indian troubles which prevailed in Texas between the years 1859 and 1871. He was in many a raid after the red men and in one battle with them, namely, Sandy Creek, where twenty-five Indians were arrayed against eight white men. The latter, although so much in the minority, came out victorious, completely routing the Indians. The other men in this engagement besides Mr. Edwards were George Keith, J. K. Roberts, Jerome McCallister, John Beal, Hezekiah Bellamy, Leonard Roberts and Albert Henning. Mr. Henning received a flesh wound in the left side, but in due time recovered from it. It is not known that any of the Indians were killed.

Mr. Edwards was first married in 1866, to Miss Elizabeth Bellamy, daughter of Hezekiah Bellamy, an Ohio gentleman who had moved from Ohio to Missouri and thence to Texas, where he died. During this marriage there occurred the birth of one child, William W., who is now a farmer of Erath county. Mrs. Elizabeth Edwards was a member of the Methodist church, was a most amiable woman and was loved by all who knew her. Her untimely death occurred in 1868. In 1885 was consummated Mr. Edwards' marriage to Mrs. Sarah E. Galbreath, his present companion. By her former marriage she had three children,—Roy E., Ada M., and Ida D. M.,—two of whom are now married. Mrs. Edwards was born in Washington county, Texas, in

1846, daughter of J. B. and Matilda (Pennington) Dupuy, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Illinois. Mr. Dupuy was a mechanic of great ingenuity, a wheelwright, cabinet-maker, etc.; was public-spirited and took an active interest in local affairs; in politics was Democratic, and served as justice of the peace and also filled other minor offices. He came to Erath county in 1857 and died here in 1864. His eleven children were named as follows: Mary J., Riggs, Joanna, Sarah, Rebecca, William, John, Liddia, Adeline, Ellen and Capitola,—all now living except Riggs, who was assassinated by a Mexican. The mother is still living, is seventy-nine years of age, and is well preserved both mentally and physically. She is a member of the Christian church, as also are Mr. and Mrs. Edwards. By his present marriage Mr. Edwards has two children,—Leonard B. and Sarah A., both at home.

Mr. Edwards served as deputy sheriff of Erath county under A. L. Kirk, and was shot at twice by a desperado in Texas, while on duty as an officer, both shots taking effect, one of which severed the right collar bone. He did not fully recover from this wound for seven years. Mr. Edwards has the bravery to encounter any kind of opposition to principle and official duty. In this respect he has the character of Andrew Jackson.

**A** H. REEDER, a leading and representative citizen of Somerville county, Texas, has been a resident of Texas since 1873, and since 1891 has lived upon his present farm, owning three hundred and twenty acres of good

land, where he is surrounded by the desirable things of life and enjoys the esteem and confidence of his neighbors. He was born in Washington county, Arkansas, near Cincinnati, December 12, 1854.

Noah Reeder, his grandfather, came to Texas in 1840, but returned to Washington county, Arkansas, and died there. McCaiger Reeder, father of the last mentioned, was a native of Kentucky, who moved first to Arkansas and afterward to Texas, settling at the mouth of the Big Cany creek, before the Mexican war, but finally returned to Arkansas, where he died.

The birth of his father, A. G. Reeder, also occurred in Arkansas, some sixty-four years ago, and he was of Irish descent. In Washington county, that state, he married Miss Nancy Caroline West, who was born there, and is the daughter of Jonathan West, who belonged to an old and prominent family of the south. Ten children were born of this union, namely: A. H., Samantha, William T., Ellen, John, Ed, Dora, Ula, and two who died in infancy.

From Arkansas the father removed with his family to Kansas, living for a time near Ottumwa, Coffey county, and later near Emporia, Lyon county. Returning to Missouri he made his home there for about seven years, near Carthage, in Jasper county, after which he went to Montgomery county, Kansas, remaining at Independence for eighteen months. Since that time he has resided in Somerville county, Texas, where he has an excellent farm of one hundred and ten acres, well improved. In politics he is a stalwart Democrat, and in religious matters his wife is a Methodist.

Our subject accompanied his parents on their various removals, coming to Texas with them in 1873, but previous to that

time he had acquired a common-school education. He gives close attention to his farming interests, raising corn, cotton and all the cereals adapted to this clime, and his place is also well stocked with horses and hogs. He has a good residence, barns and other outbuildings and his fields are enclosed by good fences.

At the age of twenty, Mr. Reeder was married, the lady of his choice being Miss M. J. Moon, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of Jack and Martha (Johnson) Moon, both of whom died in that state. Nine children grace this union, seven sons and two daughters—Robert M., Henry G., Joseph R., George W., Jack A., Martha C., Bert E., Kate and John F.

Mr. Reeder is a firm Democrat in his political views. He is an influential citizen, taking a deep interest in public affairs and is highly respected by all who know him. His excellent wife holds a membership in the Baptist church.

**A**N. JOHNSTON, who follows farming and stock-raising in Erath county, where he has made his home since 1876, was born in Conecuh county, Alabama, March 13, 1847, his parents being W. F. and F. C. (Collins) Johnston. He was reared on a farm and continued on the old homestead until the civil war was inaugurated. In 1862, although only fifteen years of age, he joined the Confederate forces, becoming a member of Company I, Fifteenth Alabama Volunteer Cavalry. He served in Florida, Alabama and Mississippi, doing duty on the coast until the close of the war.

When hostilities had ceased Mr. John-





*J. C. Hain.*



ston returned to Alabama, where he followed farming until his marriage. That important event in his life occurred in January, 1871, when he led to the marriage altar Miss Rebecca Orum, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Henry and Caroline Orum. Ten days after their marriage the young couple started for Texas and made a location in Limestone county, where Mr. Johnston developed a farm, continuing its cultivation until 1876, the year of his arrival in Erath county.

On reaching this county our subject rented land for a period of seven years and was successfully engaged in farming, on the bank of the Paluxy. He also engaged in the stock-raising business, and when he had acquired a sufficient capital he purchased his present farm, in 1883. The work of improvement had been scarcely begun on the two hundred and forty acre tract of which he became owner, but he was industrious and energetic, and now has eighty acres highly improved, the well tilled fields telling to the passer-by the story of his labors and enterprise. He raises principally corn and cotton, and for his products finds a ready sale on the market. He also purchased cattle at nineteen dollars per head and to-day he owns one hundred head of fine graded cattle. He has been very prosperous in his labors and his success is well deserved, as it has all been acquired through his own efforts, resulting from energy and sound judgment.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnston are the parents of four children, M. A., a farmer residing in Erath county; M. W., O. A., and G. A., all at home. In his political views he is independent. His wife is a member of the Baptist church and both are highly esteemed people.

**J**OHAN CALHOUN MAIN, county judge of Hamilton county, Texas, has made a somewhat remarkable record of winning a position on the bench of Texas when not yet twenty-six years of age against fierce competition, and of administering the duties of that high position so fairly and honestly as to secure a triumphant re-election two years later. It is a pleasure to the historian to tell the story of so successful a career. Judge Main is a choice specimen of the possibilities of the Blue Grass country in the way of strong and sturdy manhood, hailing as he does from Bell county, Kentucky, where he was born December 14, 1868.

His parents were Benjamin Franklin and Susan (Siler) Main, his father being a native of Middle Tennessee, where he was born in 1842. Elder Main himself is far above the average in point of ability, character and energy. At the outbreak of the civil war he sided with the cause of the north, and enlisted in the Eighth Kentucky Regiment, serving throughout the great struggle. In this movement he was accompanied by his brother John, though disapproved by the rest of his people. The two had the usual army experiences. The young soldier, Benjamin, was captured at Gettysburg and wounded at Murfreesboro. He was held a prisoner of war for two months at Dalton, Georgia, when he was exchanged. His nature early turned to religious matters and he began to preach when only seventeen years of age. He acted as chaplain during part of his service in the army, and is now a practicing physician and a preacher of the Missionary Baptist church in Lansing, Oklahoma. The mother of our subject died in 1889, at the age of thirty-eight. Her birthplace was the village of Boston, Ken-

tucky, and she was the mother of seven children, all of whom are living, but only one is found in Texas. Their names are Charles, Calvin (our subject), Benjamin Franklin, Mack, Green Clay, Joe Smith and Sidney.

The grandfather of our subject, Charles Calvin Main, is now living at Stephenville, Texas. He is a native of North Carolina, and has been a lifelong agriculturist, and is a devoted member of the Missionary Baptist church. He was early married to Mollie Jones, of Scotch extraction, who has borne him the following children: John Calhoun, Benjamin Franklin, Martha, Ann (married a man named Thomas), J. Davis, William Henry, Charles A., James Mack, Louisia A. (Cooper), Thomas, and Rosa Belle (Marlow). The Mains are of English origin, a Main and a Miss Berisford coming from England in colonial times and settling in Virginia as missionaries, where they were presently married. The name was originally spelled Mayne, but was changed in handling checks, and has remained as above written. James Siler, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was married to Susan Stanfill; both were Kentucky people. They became the parents of Susan, Shirel, Carolina, Effie, two boys, and Mary, and are still living.

Our subject is a conspicuous illustration of the possibilities of American life. He has made his way upward to a high position with few advantages, and against tremendous difficulties, and while still a young man holds a prominent position in the judiciary of Texas. He was an attendant at Union College at Barbersville, Kentucky, for ten months, and spent one term in teaching in that state in 1885. The next year he left Kentucky, and came to Clifton, Bosque county, Texas, where he worked on a farm

for a year. He then found employment on the sheep ranch of J. B. Barbee. He taught a term at Enterprise, and in the summer found work on cattle ranches, and continued in this way until 1892, when he was admitted to the bar. Two years before our subject began reading law under the direction of H. A. Allen, of Hamilton, but now of Henrietta, Clay county, and received also the counsel and advice of J. A. Eidson, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this work.

Immediately after his admission to the bar, Judge Main began the practice of his profession. In the early part of 1893 he formed a partnership with J. W. Warren, under the firm name of Warren & Main, which was dissolved January 1, 1895. Since that time he has been alone in his practice. He has taken a deep interest in political affairs, and has cast his lot with the fortunes of the Populist party, and much of his best work has been done in the direction of promoting the interests of that organization. In 1893 he inaugurated the *Hamilton Journal*, with which he was associated for some nine months. He was a candidate for county attorney in 1892, and was defeated by J. B. Allen. Two years later he was nominated for county judge, and was elected to that responsible and highly honorable position. He was tendered the nomination for district judge in 1896, also for district attorney, but declined to accept both nominations. He has faithfully discharged the duties of his office as county judge, and is a candidate for re-election. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church, and he is also prominently associated with the Odd Fellows and Masonic orders.

On the 7th of May, 1893, the Judge married Miss Leila Ada Roddy, at Shiver,

Texas. She is the daughter of Joseph Berry and Elizabeth Jane (Murray) Roddy, and the granddaughter of Ephraim and Harriet H. (Earl) Roddy. They have two children, namely: Thomas Talmage, born June 17, 1894, at Hamilton; and an infant daughter, born May 13, 1896.

**J**AMES FRANKLIN WOODWARD, one of the most popular and wide-awake business men of Hamilton county, where he is familiarly known as Captain Woodward, was born on the 30th of May, 1836, in Wayne county, Tennessee, and is a son of Solomon H. and Elizabeth (Bivins) Woodward, who took their family to Tishomingo county, Mississippi, in 1840, where the father died two years later. The mother then returned to Tennessee, and and there she passed away in 1845. She was the daughter of Abram Bivins, whose birth occurred in Virginia, but he was married in Tennessee, and there spent most of his life. William Woodward, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was also a native of the Old Dominion, and was a farmer by occupation. With six brothers he aided the colonies in their struggle for independence, and in the war of 1812 the father of our subject served, being with General Jackson at the battle of New Orleans.

After the death of his mother, Captain Woodward went to Chickasaw, now Calhoun county, Mississippi, and made his home with W. B. Woodward, a store-keeper and farmer, with whom he remained until 1856, when he went to New Lexington, Alabama, and stayed with a cousin, T. W. Smith, for the purpose of going to school. In 1858 he began teaching and taught for

ten months in Walker county, Alabama. We next find him in Cass county, Texas, where he had cousins living, reaching Jefferson, in what was then Cass county, but is now Marion county, on the 12th of January, 1859. He clerked for B. F. Miller in Cusseta in a general store for twelve months, receiving six hundred and fifty dollars and board. In connection with A. P. Therrell, he bought out the stock of his employer, the firm becoming Woodward & Therrell.

This partnership continued until the beginning of the civil war, when Mr. Therrell enlisted in the First Texas Infantry, under Captain A. G. Clopton, and was killed at Sharpsburg, Maryland, in 1862. Mr. Woodward was made first lieutenant of the company known as the Lone Star Rifles, being mustered in at Vicksburg, Mississippi, in September, 1861, and reported to Albert Sydney Johnston at Bowling Green, Kentucky. He participated in the battle of Shiloh, after which he went to Alabama, where he raised a company of cavalry, becoming its captain. This was Company B of the Fifth Alabama Cavalry, and served with General Forrest most of the time.

At the close of the war, Captain Woodward was in Mississippi, from which state he returned to Cass county, Texas, but in 1866 went to Bell county, where he engaged in dealing in horses for a time, and then in the real-estate business. He purchased considerable land in Hamilton county, and located large tracts for other parties. It was on the 22d of May, 1879, that he located at his present place, and is still quite extensively engaged in real estate. He has owned several thousand acres in Hamilton county, where he yet has two thousand acres, and also one thousand in Mills county, a part of which is under cultivation. He

has a farm of three hundred acres in cultivation, four miles west of Hamilton.

On the 31st of March, 1875, was celebrated the marriage of Captain Woodward and Miss Henrietta Elizabeth Smith, who was born in Randolph county, Georgia, June 15, 1846, and was the daughter of Jonithan and Martha (Barker) Smith. She was called from this life, September 6, 1894, leaving many friends as well as relatives to mourn her loss, but no children. Captain Woodward was married the second time, to Miss Julia H. Witherspoon, in the city of Bessemer, Alabama, on the 1st day of June, 1896, and is still occupying his old home four miles west of Hamilton, Texas.

The Captain was a Democrat until 1892, since which time he has supported the People's party, and, religiously, for twenty-five years has been a faithful member of the Missionary Baptist church. Socially, he is identified with Cusseta Lodge, No. 162, F. & A. M., and is also a Royal Arch Mason, now holding a dimit from Golden Rule Lodge and Golden Rule Chapter, both of Robertson county, Texas. Captain Woodward has traveled extensively throughout the state, and is well acquainted with its natural resources. He is one of the large landowners of Hamilton county, and has done much to improve the locality and introduce new settlers. He is in prosperous circumstances and knows how to enjoy life.

**N**ICK BRYAN.—He whose life now comes under review must be distinctively regarded as one of the representative men of Bosque county,—one whose identity with the county and its development covers a period of twenty-

eight years, the date of his arrival in Texas being 1868.

Mr. Bryan is a native of Alabama, born December 10, 1846, was reared to farm pursuits, and though his educational advantages in youth were limited in scope, yet he secured a good practical education which has been most admirably supplemented by the wide experience which has been his in later years. He is a son of William E. and Charity (Jay) Bryan, who were born, reared and married in Alabama, and who moved from there to Louisiana in 1846. In Louisiana William E. Bryan bought and improved a farm and lived on it until 1856, when he sold out and moved to another farm in that state, where he died the following year, of flux, his wife, four children, two grandchildren and a son-in-law, nine in all, dying in eight days, and all of the same disease. The parents and all the children were Methodists. The father, following farming all his life, was a well-known man and one greatly respected, and his untimely death and that of his wife and children was a sad blow to the remaining members of the family and their many friends. Of the surviving children, we record that Ellen became the wife of T. J. Tanner, came to Texas in 1871, and died here some years later; Nick is the subject of this sketch; James removed to Texas in 1868 and has since been engaged in farming in Bosque county; and two of the younger children died during the war. Thus the two brothers, Nick and James, are the only ones now left of this large family. After the death of the parents the orphan children were taken into the home of an uncle, where all remained until nearly grown.

The direct subject of this review, Nick Bryan, had not entered far into his teens

when war was inaugurated between the north and the south, and young as he was he was enthusiastic for the success of the cause he had been reared to believe was right, and was anxious to go out and fight for it. Six months before the war closed he entered the southern army, and remained on duty until after the surrender. After this he secured employment as a farm laborer in Louisiana, where he was thus occupied for two years, until 1868, when he came to Texas. Arrived in this state, he found himself without money and with no capital whatever save his energy and his determination to succeed. His first location was at Waco, where he hired out as a farm hand and remained one year. In 1869 he came to Bosque county and rented land of Temple Spivey, one of the pioneers of the county, and farmed this land for two or three years, after which he bought the place. In the meantime, in December, 1870, he took to himself a wife. He continued his residence on that farm until 1880, when he sold out, and the following year he bought and moved to his present farm, two miles east of Iredell. His original purchase here was 360 acres, with some improvements thereon, and to it he has since added until now his landed estate comprises 529 acres, all well fenced and 250 acres in a fine state of cultivation. He has a commodious and attractive residence, good outbuildings, windmill, orchard and many other modern improvements and conveniences, and is nicely situated for conveniently carrying on both farming and stock-raising. Mr. Bryan is a lover of fine stock, and takes a just pride in the fine horses and cattle that graze in his broad pastures. Like many of the most intelligent and best posted farmers of this part of the country, he has reduced his stock in

numbers and increased it in quality. His horses are of the Norman and Steeldust breeds, and he has sold some for as high a figure as five hundred dollars, thus demonstrating that it pays to keep a high grade of stock. His cattle are Holstein and Jersey strains, and his hogs are chiefly of the Berkshire breed. A fine apiary is another one of the attractions of this model farm, which literally "flows with milk and honey." In his bees Mr. Bryan finds a good source of revenue. On the whole premises—the delightful home, the well-cultivated fields, the fine stock, the well-stored hives, the productive orchard, and, in short, every where about the estate—is apparent the touch of a master hand.

Mr. Bryan's marriage, which has already been referred to, occurred in Bosque county, the lady he wedded being Miss Elizabeth Ford, a native of Louisiana, born in 1849. Her father, Thomas Ford, a Georgian by birth, moved to Louisiana and from that state came in 1855 to Texas, locating on the Brazos river in this county, where he was for many years a prominent and influential man. He took an active interest in public affairs and filled many responsible offices. For several years he was county judge, he took the census of Bosque, Hamilton and Hood counties in 1870, was superintendent of free schools with his office at Austin, was postmaster of Cyrus for a long time, and besides these filled many other offices. He was a loyal member of the Masonic fraternity for many years. Personally, he was a man of fine physique, always genial and approachable, and commanded the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He died in January, 1879, and his wife in 1888. Their family comprised the following named members: William, deceased, was a prom-

inent man and at one time represented Bosque county in the Texas state legislature; Cynthia Ann, wife of Dr. A. M. Attaway, of Hillsboro; Thomas is one of the leading merchants of Morgan, Texas; Henry is a retired merchant of Whitney; Elizabeth is now Mrs. Bryan; and Caroline, deceased, was the wife of John Mosely. Mr. and Mrs. Bryan have six children, viz.: Ella, wife of Robert L. Roberts, is a resident of Hico, Texas; Thomas F. and William E. are students at Waco; and Clemma, Frank and May are at home.

Both Mr. Bryan and his wife are devoted and consistent Christians, differing, however, in their creeds and maintaining relation with the churches in which they were reared. He is a Methodist and she and three of the children are identified with the Baptist church.

**G**EORGE W. LUKER, an exemplary citizen of Comanche county who is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits, was born in Alabama, on the 22d of October, 1844, and is descended from one of the old families of that state. His grandfather, Joshua Luker, made his home in Alabama, was widely and favorably known and was a local Methodist minister, engaging in work of the church as well as in farming pursuits. He served in the Seminole Indian war and was a Democrat in politics, but never aspired to office. His entire life was spent in the state of his nativity. The parents of our subject, James and Elizabeth (Edwards) Luker, were also born, reared and married in Alabama, and there remained until called to the eternal home. The mother was a member of the

Baptist church and died in 1851. The father survived her several years and passed away in 1862. His religious views accorded with the doctrines of the Methodist church, and his political support was given the Democracy, although he never cared for the honors of public office. The family numbered eight children, as follows: Mary became the wife of L. Ingram and both are now deceased, her husband having died while serving in the late war; Susan became the wife of James Buckler, later came to Texas and is now deceased; Joseph E. yet resides in Alabama; John W. is a prominent farmer of Comanche county; George W. is the next younger; Sarah M. became the wife of Joseph Graham and died in Alabama; Benjamin F. came to Texas in 1872, and died in Comanche county; and James B., who arrived in this state the same year, is now a Methodist minister of Cherokee county, Texas, belonging to the east Texas conference.

Our subject was reared on his father's farm and received but limited school privileges. He was a young man of only seventeen when, in March, 1862, he enlisted in the Twenty-second Alabama Infantry and went to the front with the "boys in gray." He served in all the campaigns and battles of the Army of the Tennessee up to Atlanta, where he was captured and sent to Camp Chase, Ohio, where he remained for eight months. He was exchanged at Richmond, Virginia, and was granted a thirty-day furlough, during which time General Lee surrendered and the war was brought to a close. Mr. Luker then went to Meridian, Mississippi, where he took the oath of allegiance to the United States, and thus ended his military record. He was a true and brave soldier, loyal to the cause which



he espoused, and served continuously until his capture.

Mr. Luker at once returned to his home, and purchasing an interest in the old homestead, he managed that place (Choctaw, Alabama) until 1872, when he moved to Sumter county, that state, where he followed farming until 1876, and then he came to Comanche county, Texas. He was married in January, 1867, to Miss Frances E. Graham, who was born in Alabama, March 7, 1845, a daughter of Charles and Margaret Graham. Her parents were natives of South Carolina, and in that state were married. Her father was a prominent farmer and followed agricultural pursuits throughout his entire life. He died in Alabama, and his wife, who survived him several years, passed away in 1876. Both were faithful members and active workers in the Methodist church. In their family were eight children: Dempsey, Moses, Elizabeth, Napoleon, Frances, Amelia, Charles, and James, who died in infancy.

Upon his marriage Mr. Luker began business on his own account, and purchasing an interest in the old homestead he operated that land until 1876, when he came to Comanche county, Texas. After raising one crop on rented land he purchased his present farm, becoming owner of one hundred and seventy-five acres, to which he has since added until he now has two hundred and sixty-eight acres. He has made many excellent improvements upon the place, and although only twenty acres were broken when he came into possession of the place, he now has one hundred acres under cultivation, and the well tilled fields indicate his careful supervision. He has a commodious frame dwelling, substantial outbuildings, two good tenement houses and

a fine orchard. His home is pleasantly situated five miles southeast of Proctor, and he carries on general farming, and raises stock not only for the support of the farm but also some to sell, adding not a little to his income in this way.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Luker has been blessed with eight children, and the family circle yet remains unbroken by the hand of death. In order of birth they are as follows: Benjamin F., a farmer; Margaret E., wife of F. A. Tucker, a farmer and Methodist local preacher; Ella, wife of James Robinson, a teacher and agriculturist; C. F., a farmer; and Annie; George W., Thomas and Katie,—all at home. The parents are members of the "Holiness church," and their children, all carefully reared, are members of the Methodist church. Mr. Luker gives his political support to the Democracy. His upright life has won him the confidence and esteem of all, and over the record of his career there falls no shadow of wrong or suspicion of evil.

**R**L. HENLEY is one of the most energetic and progressive agriculturists of Erath county, and has won a success that is certainly creditable in the highest and best sense of the term,—a success that does not consist alone in property acquired, but comprises also the building up of a character that wins the respect of all, for it includes the possession of manly virtues, of honorable dealings and conscientious performance of duty.

Mr. Henley was born in Hart county, Georgia, July 21, 1850, and is a son of John S. and Minerva Elizabeth (McIntyre)

Henley. His mother was a native of Georgia and his father of Tennessee. Upon his father's farm he spent the days of his childhood, working in the fields until after his father's death, which occurred when our subject was a youth of fourteen years. One year later the mother died, leaving Mr. Henley an orphan at the age of fifteen,—that period in a boy's life when he most needs a parent's care. He possessed a resolute spirit, however, and resolved to make the best of his opportunities. He secured employment in the neighborhood and thus worked for others until he had acquired enough capital to engage in business for himself. With the hope of bettering his financial condition he came to Texas in 1871, and was engaged in farming in several places prior to his arrival in Erath county. Here he made purchase of one hundred and sixty-three acres of wild land, which he at once began to clear and improve. Fields were plowed, crops planted, and in course of time good harvests were garnered. Thus the work of development has been carried forward until he now has one hundred acres under a high state of cultivation, and to his farm he has added from time to time until within its boundaries lie two hundred and thirteen acres. His possessions are a monument to his industry and enterprise, for all has been acquired under his own efforts. Politically he affiliates with the Populist party, but the honor and emoluments have not been strong enough attraction to win him from his chosen calling to the field of politics.

In 1872 Mr. Henley was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Turnbow, who was born in Mississippi but was reared in Texas. They had ten children, eight of whom are living: Rhoda L., J. Thomas, R. H., Pearl,

Beulah, Nora, Bell and Rene. Rosetta died at the age of four years and Nettie died in infancy.

**D**AVID A. WHITE, deceased, was a man of excellent principles and blameless life, and thoroughly enjoyed the esteem and respect of the community in which he resided, and died mourned by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. He was a native of Texas, born March 18, 1849, and his marriage to Miss Sarah Darden, who survives him, was celebrated September 6, 1871. Mrs. White was born in Heard county, Georgia, and is the daughter of Captain R. S. Darden, who emigrated to Texas thirty-eight years ago, and is now deceased. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Towles, is a native of South Carolina, and descended from one of the old and influential families of that state.

Mrs. White is the second in order of birth in a family of seven children, and by her marriage became the mother of ten children: W. Seaburn, Dora, Ella, Katie, Clayton, May, Daisy, Ethel, David and Maud. She is also rearing two orphan nephews,—John and Luther. She resides upon the fine farm of four hundred and eighty-five acres left her by her husband, which lies four and a half miles east of Clifton, and one hundred and eighty acres of the amount is now under a high state of cultivation. Upon the place is a nice orchard, composed principally of peach trees, and the farm is stocked with an excellent grade of Jersey cattle.

W. Seaburn White, the eldest son of the family, now manages his mother's farm. He is a gentleman of culture and one that

keeps fully abreast with the times. He was born on the 27th of May, 1872, was educated in the public schools of Bosque county, and in 1889 began teaching. That profession, however, was not in keeping with his ambition, and four years later he entered the law office of Lockett & Kimble, well known attorneys of Meridian. Mr. White proved an apt scholar in the legal profession and was duly admitted to the bar September 25, 1894. At present he is looking after the interests of the farm, but expects soon to begin his professional practice. He is a young man of steady, industrious habits, and one who has the respect and confidence of a large circle of friends.

**I**SAAC F. COWAN is one of the extensive land-owners of Erath county and one of its leading and influential citizens. His name stands conspicuously high upon the roll of honored pioneers, and the part which he has taken in the up-building of the region well entitles him to this distinction. His active co-operation in all matters tending to promote the general welfare has been of material benefit to the community, and he has advanced civilization by his efforts in establishing homes on the frontier, aiding many of the settlers in making locations in this region. For thirty-seven years he has been a resident of Erath county, and throughout the community no man is held in higher regard than Mr. Cowan.

A native of North Carolina, our subject was born in Rowan county July 14, 1822, and is the only survivor of the six children whose parents were Benjamin F. and Elizabeth (Cowan) Cowan. On both sides he

has descended from good old Revolutionary stock. The father's people were of English ancestry and the family was established in North Carolina in early colonial days. When the war of the Revolution was inaugurated the grandfather, Henry F. Cowan, who was also a native of North Carolina, entered the service and bravely aided in the struggle for freedom. The maternal grandfather of our subject, David Cowan, was of Scotch-Irish lineage, was reared in Rowan county, North Carolina, and was also one of the heroes of the war which brought to America her independence. In the state where their ancestors had lived both Benjamin and Elizabeth Cowan opened their eyes to the light of day for the first time. They lived on a farm in Rowan county for some years, and in 1832 removed to Iredell county, North Carolina, where they remained until 1846, removing then to west Tennessee, which continued to be their place of abode until called to their final rest.

The boyhood and youth of Isaac F. Cowan were spent on his father's farm, where he early became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He obtained his education in the common schools and remained with his parents until nineteen years of age, when he accepted a position as overseer on a plantation in North Carolina. He was afterward employed in a similar capacity in Mississippi, spending about ten years in that way, when he removed to Gibson county, Tennessee.

In November, 1848, Mr. Cowan was united in marriage with Miss Mary Branch, a native of Duplin county, North Carolina, and daughter of Bryant M. and Sarah (Caraway) Branch, who became residents of Gibson county, Tennessee, during the early

girlhood of their daughter. After his marriage Mr. Cowan turned his attention to farming, following that pursuit in the "Big Bend state" until 1859, when he emigrated to Texas, making the journey with teams and reaching his destination after nine weeks of travel. The settlement which he made seemed on the very border of civilization. Around him stretched miles of unbroken prairie, affording excellent fields for grazing stock; but the latter attracted the Indians and in the early years the settlers had to be constantly on guard lest their entire herds should be stolen by the savages. Mr. Cowan pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and also purchased another quarter section. He at once began to clear and improve the place, and in connection with this work engaged extensively in stock-raising. He now has three thousand acres of land, of which three hundred and fifty are now under a high state of cultivation. His success is the crown of his own labors and may be attributed entirely to his industry, perseverance and good management.

Mr. and Mrs. Cowan are the parents of eleven children: A. B., of Erath county; Bryant M., who died at the age of twenty-seven; Sarah Elizabeth, who died at the age of five years, when the family were on the way to Texas; J. M. B., of Erath county; William P., who died at the age of two years; Mary L. A., wife of James T. Williams; Isaac Elihu, of Greer county; John F., who died at the age of seventeen; Amanda Ellen, who died at the age of three years; Sarah Elizabeth, who died at the age of twenty-one years; and Bedford Forest, who died at the age of ten years.

Mr. Cowan is a member of the Masonic lodge at Bluff Dale. In politics he is a stalwart Democrat and for eight years served

most acceptably as magistrate. In all the relations of life he has been true and faithful to the trust reposed in him. In the early days he was indeed a benefactor to this locality, taking a most active part in its improvement and extending a helping hand to the pioneers who came here to found homes. In his business dealings he is straightforward and honorable and has the high regard of all with whom he has come in contact.

---

**B**ENJAMIN HARE.—To a student of human nature there is nothing of more interest than to examine into the life and history of the self-made man and to analyze those principles which have enabled him to pass many on the highway of life and attain a position of prominence in the community. He of whom we write has forced aside the barriers that obstruct the way, and climbing up the hillside of endeavor has reached the plain of prosperity.

Mr. Hare is of English birth. A native of Lincolnshire, England, he was born about fifteen miles from the city of Lincoln, on the 18th of September, 1829, a son of Benjamin Hare, Sr., and a grandson of James Hare, both natives of the same county. The Hares were not a wealthy people; in fact their worldly possessions were rather limited, but they were honest and industrious and as such were esteemed by their neighbors and friends. The father of our subject wedded Mary Scott, a native of Lincolnshire, and they had ten children, three sons and seven daughters: James, Mary, George, Elcy, Ellen, Ben, Sarah, Martha, Eliza and one deceased. The parents were

Methodists in religious belief and both died when eighty-seven years of age.

Our subject was reared in the place of his birth and from an early age had the care of a large flock of sheep. He early learned those habits of industry and honesty which are such essential qualifications to success, and the principles thus inculcated have become salient points in his character. He attended the public school to a limited extent, but has greatly added to his knowledge by the experiences gained through travel, observation and business life. He has always been a student and has read broadly, assimilating what he has read until he is now an excellently well informed man. At the age of twenty-two, on the 17th of January, 1852, he left Liverpool for New York, and from there went to Buffalo and on to Orleans county, of the Empire state, where he remained for eight months. Continuing his westward journey he next took up his abode at Portland Corners, Niagara county, same state, where he remained twelve months; thence he removed to St. Joseph county, Michigan, where he had a brother living and where he lived a year. Removing to Dakota county, Minnesota, he became one of its pioneer settlers, purchased land and began farming. During the war he enlisted in the Eighth Minnesota Infantry, under Captain George F. Pettit, and served for two and a half years, mostly in the northwest fighting Indians, who greatly molested the white settlers living on the frontier, the safety of their homes and lives being constantly endangered. He received an honorable discharge in January, 1865, and then went to Sauk Center, Stearns county, Minnesota, making his home there for the succeeding six years.

Forming a business connection with the

Northern Pacific Railroad Company, he remained in their service for a year as cook, and then went to Chicago, where he had charge of the stage and transfer barn for a time. He came to Texas overland with a team, and casting his lot with the citizens of Comanche county is now one of its extensive landholders, his possessions aggregating over one thousand acres. He has ninety acres planted with crops, while four hundred acres, all under fence, is used as pasture for the stock. He has a comfortable residence, good barns and yards, tank and well, and the many conveniences of farm life and the neat and thrifty appearance of everything here to be found illustrates the enterprising, progressive spirit of the owner.

Mr. Hare was married in Hastings, Minnesota, to Ann Maria Depue, who died eight months later. He afterward wedded Miss Fidelia Tucker, who was born in Wisconsin, and by this union there are four children, three yet living,—Mary Elcy, Anna Maria and Emily Genet. After the death of his second wife Mr. Hare was united in marriage to Mrs. Elizabeth Tucker, *nee* Mackerall, who was born in Devonshire, England, and lived in Cleveland, Ohio, for a time after coming to this country.

In his political views Mr. Hare is a stalwart Republican and is a member of Sam Houston Post, No. 55, G. A. R., also of Sipe Spring Lodge, No. 537, A. F. & A. M., in which he has held several offices. His extensive travels over this country and his native land, in which he has exercised his powers of observation and his retentive memory, have made him a well informed man, and he is an interesting companion who has the high regard of many friends.



**W**ILLIAM A. FIELDER.—Among the successful farmers who have been identified with the growth and development of Comanche county for the past twenty years is the gentleman whose name introduces this biographical sketch. Through the period of the county's great advancement he has been an important factor in its upbuilding, and it is therefore a matter of justice that he be represented in this work.

A native of Mississippi, Mr. Fielder was born on the 7th of January, 1846, and is a son of William B. Fielder, who was born in Alabama and became one of the early settlers of Mississippi. His death occurred August 9, 1862. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Eliza A. Smith, was a native of South Carolina, and in 1893 she was called from this life to the eternal home. Both parents were descended from prominent and influential families of the south that trace their ancestry back to early colonial days.

Our subject is the third in order of birth among the ten children of Mr. and Mrs. Fielder. He was reared in the state of his nativity and is indebted to its public schools for the educational facilities which he enjoyed. During the months of vacation he worked on the home farm and continued to aid in its cultivation until 1862, when, at the age of eighteen, he left home and went to the defense of the south, then engaged in civil war. He valiantly defended the principles in which he so firmly believed and displayed the bravery that marks the true soldier in any land or clime. When the war was over he returned to his home in Mississippi, and in 1866, when twenty years of age, came to Texas, where he has since made his home. He first located in Smith

county, but afterward resided in Fannin and Bastrop counties. For seven months he was a member of the Texas Rangers, an organization formed for protection against the Indians. He made a permanent location in Comanche county in 1874, and now resides sixteen miles northwest of the city of Comanche. His farm comprises one hundred and sixty acres of land, of which eighty-five acres are highly cultivated. He has also a fine orchard of five acres, containing peaches, pears, plums, grapes and a variety of berries. The many improvements upon his place indicate the care and attention he has bestowed upon it, and are as a monument to the thrift and enterprise of the owner.

On the 21st of October, 1872, Mr. Fielder was united in marriage to Miss Martha E. Carter, a native of Texas. They have twelve children, as follows: Rufus, Lillie (now Mrs. William Courtney), Lena, Wilson, Irene, Florence, Jacob, Leo, Joseph, Robert, Winnie and Malden.

**D**AVID EMISON.—Among the early settlers of Brown county, Texas, none are perhaps better known or more worthy of mention in a volume of this character, devoted to the best citizens, than the gentleman whose name introduces this review. He is a native of the state noted for its brave men and beautiful women, his birth having occurred in Scott county, Kentucky, on the 29th of November, 1820. His father, Hugh Emison, was a native of Ireland, and belonged to a prominent family of the land that furnished many representatives to the military service of the government. Hugh Emison was a young man of seventeen when he



came to <sup>AMERICA</sup> Kentucky. He wooed and won one of the belles of that state, a lady of intelligence and culture,—Elizabeth Marshall, a cousin of Thomas Marshall, who served as one of the supreme judges of the state. By this union were born the following children: Hugh, Greenup, George, David, Joseph, Eliza, Nancy, Lucy and Amanda. The father of this family was an Episcopalian in religious faith and his wife belonged to the Methodist church. He died at the age of eighty-two years, and his wife was sixty-three years of age when called to the eternal home.

David Emison, of this review, was reared in the state of his nativity, and into his mind were instilled the lessons of industry and honesty which have left their impress on his entire life, proving salient points of his character. He acquired a good education and was thereby well fitted for life's practical duties. During the war his influence was all on the side of the Union and in opposition to secession, which would destroy the nation. When a young man of twenty-seven he chose as a companion and helpmeet on life's journey Miss Elizabeth Brown, belonging to a good family of Kentucky, a daughter of Samuel and Dorcas Brown, the parents natives of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Emison have four children, namely: Frank, Julian, Sally Fish and Maggie, wife of Rev. Frank Wagnon. They also lost four children, three of whom died in infancy, while Mary E. died at the age of twenty-two years. She was the wife of M. H. P. Williams, a son of Judge Williams, of Kentucky.

In February, 1875, Mr. Emison removed with his family to Texas, taking up his residence in Brown county, locating on one hundred and sixty acres of wild land

amid the mountains. He went to the county surveyor to secure the services of that official to survey his land, but that official said that the Indians were too numerous among the mountains and would not consent to undertake the task. Mr. Emison then borrowed the surveyor's instruments, surveyed his own land and also that of several of his neighbors. He was afterward elected to the office of county surveyor, in which position he served for four years, with credit to himself and satisfaction to the public. The greater part of his attention, however, has been given to his farming interests. He owns one hundred and sixty acres, of which seventy acres are under cultivation and well improved with buildings and fences.

In 1896 the happy home of Mr. Emison was made desolate by the loss of his loved wife, who died on the 10th of May. She was to him a faithful companion and helpmeet for forty-eight years; they had shared in the hardship of pioneer life together, in the joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity which checker the career of all, and her vacant place in the household is one which can never be filled. She was a lady of many virtues, esteemed and beloved by all. Mr. Emison is a true southern gentleman, chivalrous, courteous, kindly and true. His genuine worth is recognized in the friendship which is extended him, and it is with pleasure that we present this review of his life to our readers.

**W**ILLIAM C. JACKSON, of the firm of H. C. Jackson & Son, proprietors of a cotton gin at Sidney, Texas, is a fair representative of the enterprising young business

men of this state; and at this point in this series of biographical sketches we are pleased to make the following allusion to him.

Mr. Jackson claims Greenwood county, Kansas, as the place of his birth. He is the eldest in the family of seven children of Henry C. and Martha J. (Whaley) Jackson and was born January 25, 1866. His father is a native of the "Hoosier" state and his mother was born in Missouri. The former had settled in the "Garden of the West" in 1864, where he made his home for three years, and in 1877, accompanied by his wife and children, he emigrated to Texas and located in Comanche county, where he has since maintained his residence and where he is ranked with the honored and respected citizens of the community.

In Comanche county William C. Jackson was reared. He is now in partnership with his father at Sidney, where they are operating a cotton gin, the business being conducted under the name of H. C. Jackson & Son, as already stated. Their gin was erected in August, 1895, has two stands of seventy rows each, and is provided with all the modern machinery and conveniences. Its daily capacity is twenty-five bales. The management of the gin is given over entirely to the younger member of the firm, and under his able direction the business is in a prosperous condition.

When he was twenty-two years of age Mr. Jackson joined the ranks of benedicts. He was united in marriage, February 29, 1888, to Miss Roxie A. Johnson, a native of Texas and a daughter of William M. Johnson, honorable mention of whom will be found on another page of this work. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have an interesting family of three children, namely: Oral K., Bar-

ney H. and Helen. Also they have one daughter deceased.

Ever since he became a voter the subject of our sketch has given his support to the Democratic party. He is not, however, active in politics nor has he ever sought official honors. Socially he affiliates with the Masonic order, retaining membership in Sipe Springs Lodge, No. 537, A. F. & A. M. As a citizen and business man, he stands high in the estimation of all who know him.

**J**AMES L. BELCHER.—Four miles east of Morgan, and lying along Steel's creek, in Bosque county, is found the farm owned and occupied by the subject of this sketch, James L. Belcher. This farm comprises about two hundred acres, eighty of which are under cultivation, and all the improvements upon the place, including fences, residence and farm buildings, have been put here by the present owner, who purchased the land in its wild state in 1879. As one of the representative farmers of his community, it is appropriate that a sketch of his life be given a place in this volume.

James L. Belcher is a native of the "Empire State of the South," and is closely related to a number of people who have figured prominently in that commonwealth. It was July 21, 1845, and on a farm in Jasper county, Georgia, that he was born, his parents being O. R. and Comfort (Mad-dox) Belcher. His paternal grandfather, Obid Belcher, was an Englishman who was a participant in the Revolutionary war, and who at the close of the war made a settlement in Georgia, where he passed the remainder of his life and died. He owned a large plantation and many slaves, and was

well known and greatly respected. His good wife survived him a number of years, and died at the venerable age of ninety-nine. At her death she freed several of her oldest slaves. O. R. Belcher, the father of our subject, grew up in Georgia and lived and died there, his death occurring in 1886. He was a public-spirited man, and filled numerous responsible positions. For ten years he was county judge, and for many years he served as justice of the peace, and in the Methodist church, of which he was an honored member, he long filled the office of steward. His vocation was the same as that of his father before him, and he was prosperous in his undertakings until the war came on, when his forty-odd slaves were freed, much of his property destroyed, and he practically broken up. His wife, *nee* Miss Comfort Maddox, was a daughter of John M. Maddox, one of the wealthy planters and slaveholders of Georgia. He reared a large family of children, ten in all, some of whom were prominently identified with the country. James L., deceased, was for many years the incumbent of some office of trust, for a time being honored with a seat in the state legislature, and was a wealthy and influential man. Another son, W. D. Maddox, was an eminent physician, and two of the sons, S. H. and Shackford, were noted Methodist ministers. Still other members of the family figured prominently as farmers. All are living except three sons and a daughter,—James L., Emery, Abram and Sarah. Sarah was the wife of William Flanon, a wealthy and influential man. The mother of our subject survived the father a short time, her death occurring in 1887. She, too, was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Of their children, seven in number, we make the following record:

Greenberry, who was killed in the late war; John, a farmer of Bosque county, Texas; William D., a practicing physician of Georgia; O. R., a Methodist minister, who died in Bosque county; J. L., whose name initiates this article; Sarah, wife of Jasper Stallings. Both she and her husband are deceased, and left four children; and Crosby D., who died at Bryant and left a wife and one child.

James L. Belcher remained with his parents until the outbreak of the civil war. In 1862, at the age of sixteen years, he enlisted in the Sixth Georgia Infantry and was consigned to the Army of Virginia. He was detailed for special service near Fort Sumter, his business for one year being to carry the mail. Afterward he was hospital nurse, acting as such until he was taken sick and went home on furlough. It was not until after the close of the war that he fully recovered. In the meantime, in 1864, at the early age of eighteen years, he was married.

In the fall of 1866 Mr. Belcher, accompanied by his young wife, came to Texas and settled on a rented farm in Grimes county, where he made his home four years. The next six years he lived in Brazos county and then spent two years in Hill county, all this time renting land, and in 1879 he came to his present location in Bosque county, and, as stated at the beginning of this sketch, purchased the property upon which he has since made his home. This tract is a portion of the Spencer survey.

Mr. Belcher married Miss Mary E. Kelly, a native of Georgia, born October 1, 1846, a daughter of Michael and Sophia Kelly, who were of Irish descent. Her father moved to Texas in 1866, and died in Bosque county in 1891. He was a farmer. His

wife survives him, has recently entered the octogenarian ranks, and is kindly cared for by her children. She is the mother of eleven children, five of whom are yet living, four in Texas and one in Georgia. Mrs. Kelly is a member of the Missionary Baptist church, with which her husband also was identified for many years. Mr. and Mrs. Belcher are Methodists, their membership being with the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and he is a steward in the same. They have had seven children, of whom three died in infancy, and one, John M., at the age of twenty-one years. Those living are William R., James D., and Roy L.

Mr. Belcher has always been stanch in his support of the Democratic party and its principles, but he has never had any office-seeking inclinations.

**J** F. ROBINSON is numbered among that class of honored pioneers to whom a community owes its development and upbuilding. He is now the oldest living settler on the Paluxy, and during the years that have passed since he located here he has borne an important part in the work of bringing under subjection the uncultivated land, transforming it into richly improved farms, and has taken an active and commendable interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the district. Farming and stock-raising now claim his attention, and he is justly regarded as one of the leading agriculturists of Erath county.

Mr. Robinson is a native of Alabama, his birth having occurred in Marengo county, on the 4th of June, 1839, and his parents being Rev. William and Julia (Fulford)

Robinson. The father was a native of Alabama and his ancestors were numbered among the early colonists of Virginia, where their residence antedates the war of the Revolution. The mother of our subject also was born in Alabama. Rev. William Robinson followed farming in early life and when a young man removed to northern Louisiana, whence, in 1848, he continued his westward journey to what seemed the very frontier of civilization, locating in Rusk county, Texas. After a short time he removed to Johnson county and assisted in its organization. He was also one of the organizers of Erath county and was a prominent factor in public affairs, laboring earnestly for the best improvement of the different localities with which he was connected. He took up his residence on the bank of Paluxy creek in 1856 and the same day began plowing and planting, raising the first crop of corn on the creek. He entered upon the work of the ministry in 1854 in Rusk county and was one of the most eminent pioneer preachers in this section of the state. For many years he followed this holy calling on the frontier, bravely meeting all the hardships and dangers it involved. During the early part of the civil war he went to Belknap and for some time furnished the Confederate army with beef and engaged extensively in the stock business for a time. He made his home in Stephenville and afterward removed to Coleman county, where he followed the stock business until his retirement from active life on account of advanced age. Later he removed to Comanche, and the energetic spirit of the man not permitting him to lay aside all business cares he took up the milling business. At present, however, he is enjoying a rest that he has truly earned and richly deserves. Al-

though eighty-six years of age he still retains the mental and physical vigor which usually accompanies middle life.

In the family of Rev. William and Julia Robinson were twelve children, ten of whom reached years of maturity, while five are still living, our subject and one sister being residents of Erath county. The mother died in 1846 and the father afterward married Isabel Brant, of Hinds county, Mississippi. By this marriage were born six children.

The gentleman whose name begins the introductory paragraph of this review was a child of only ten years when brought by his father to the Lone Star state. On the old home farm he was reared, and early he was inured to the arduous labor of developing new land and cultivating the farm. He also became familiar with the best methods of caring for stock. His educational privileges were necessarily quite limited, as there were then few schools on the frontier. He remained at home until his marriage, which was celebrated December 22, 1859, the lady of his choice being Miss Elizabeth Nealy, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Charles Nealy.

After his marriage Mr. Robinson engaged in stock-raising until the spring of 1862, when, bidding good-by to his little family, he enlisted in the Confederate army and served in Parsons' Texas cavalry until the close of hostilities, his command being attached to the western army. He participated in the battle of Yellow Bayou and others of lesser importance, and when the war was over returned to his home and resumed his old occupation of stock-raising. He is a man of good business ability, and his straightforward dealing and tireless energy have brought to him success and won

for him the confidence of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

Mr. and Mrs. Robinson are the parents of twelve children, namely: Rebecca, widow of J. J. Collins, of Erath county; Mary, wife of Frank Perry; Julia, wife of Will Adams; Belle, wife of Thomas Perry; Linnie, wife of A. Letherman; Martha, wife of Price Carter; Charles W., William J., Dora, Thomas Paine, Robert I. and John Volney. The family is one widely and favorably known and their friends throughout the community are many. In his political views Mr. Robinson is a Populist. He is a disbeliever in revelation,—believing all religions and religious beliefs to be of human origin.

**B** LUFORD L. HOLLIS, Duffau, Texas.—In the gentleman whose name forms the heading of this sketch is found one who was born in this state the year following its admission into the Union, and whose whole life has been spent within her borders. He grew up in the saddle out on the range with his father's cattle, had many exciting and thrilling experiences with the Indians, for years figured as one of the leading stock men of the county, is now identified with the farming interests of Erath county, and is probably as well posted on the various phases of life in the Lone Star state as any man to be found here. His history therefore is of particular interest in this connection.

Bluford L. Hollis was born in Anderson county, Texas, June 9, 1846, his parents being Harvey B. and Polly A. (McCarty) Hollis, natives respectively of Tennessee and Alabama, who came to Texas only a



short time previous to his birth. Mr. Hollis knows little of his paternal ancestry save that his grandfather Hollis was a farmer in Tennessee and died there. His maternal grandfather, James McCarty, was of Alabama birth and emigrated from that state to Texas about 1846, the McCarty and Hollis families all coming together and settling in Anderson county, and about 1852 removing to what afterward became Erath county and locating on the Duffau. Here some years later Mr. McCarty died. Harvey B. Hollis brought with him to this county his stock, was successful in the stock business and increased his herds from year to year until 1874, when he sold out to his son, our subject. During his early experience here many of his horses and cattle were stolen by the Indians, and many a time he went in hot pursuit after them. His own saddle horse he kept locked to a log by his cabin door in order to keep him from being stolen and to have him there ready for an emergency. By those uninitiated the story of pioneer privation and danger can never be fully appreciated. It takes a genuine frontiersman to understand what it means to live fifteen miles from a neighbor and have to go sixty miles to mill and be in constant danger of surprise by Indians. Such was the experience of Mr. Hollis. His first breadstuff was procured at Milford, sixty miles away, and later he went to mill at Meridian, only thirty miles distant. The county of Erath was not organized until 1856. Then the land was put on the market and he purchased the tract upon which he had settled, a part of the Wisenhetter survey. Years later, after he had sold his stock to his son, he gave his attention to farming and handling stock in a small way. Democratic in politics and

well posted on the issues of the day, he was called upon to fill some important positions in the county, which he did both with credit to himself and those whom he served. He was county assessor and also tax collector. He, however, never sought office of any kind, these being given him unsolicited. Of his children, there were seven by his first marriage and four by the last. Of the family were: Bluford L.; Harriet, wife of W. L. Hale; Mary, wife of W. L. Robinson; Joseph, who died in the Indian Nation; James H., a carpenter of Stephenville, Texas; Martha, wife of J. M. McCanness; and William, a farmer of Erath county. The mother of these children died in January, 1867. Four years later the father married again, and the children of his second wife are: Calla, wife of John Robinson; Walter, at home; Ira, wife of John Houlton; and Ada, at home. Religiously, this worthy pioneer was a Primitive Baptist, his wives members of the same church, and in this faith the children were reared.

Bluford L. Hollis, as stated at the beginning of this article, spent his boyhood in riding over the country watching his father's cattle, and owing to the limited educational advantages afforded here his schooling was neglected. Later in life he acquired a practical knowledge of affairs that has been of more value to him in his business transactions than has book learning been to many. He remained with his father, assisting in the stock business, until 1867. In 1863 he entered the ranging service, and was on the frontier until the close of the war. He was in Colonel Mullen's command. During this time he was in many raids after the Indians and was in one regular engagement with them, namely, the second battle of Dove creek. In this battle young Hollis had his



clothes twice pierced with bullets, he, however, escaping uninjured. The war over, he resumed the stock business, but for several years after was at intervals greatly annoyed by the Indians. In 1868 they stole forty head of horses, taking them in broad daylight from the herder. A few of these horses were afterward recovered. At another time he was with a party out hunting stock and got into a fight with the Indians and two of his company were killed. These Indian troubles did not cease until about 1871. Mr. Hollis has made application to the government for pay for his stock then lost, and has furnished the proper proof, but as yet has not had his claim recognized.

About 1868 he purchased his father's cattle and brand and assumed charge of the whole business. After the range here in Erath county was reduced, the country becoming more thickly settled, he moved his stock to broader pastures, first to Throckmorton county, where he remained three years, at the end of that time selling out. Then he bought another herd, which he moved to the Rio Grande country, and later sold. Buying again, he took his herd to Scurry county, where he ranged them until the fall of 1895 and then sold out. About 1882 he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land where he now lives, and for some years his attention was divided between his stock interests and the improvement and cultivation of his land. In the meantime he bought other land, one tract of one hundred acres, and another tract of six hundred and forty acres, making in all nine hundred acres, one hundred and fifty of which are at this writing under cultivation and nearly all in the hands of renters. Mr. Hollis now raises only enough stock for the support of his land, his attention being di-

rected to the quality rather than the quantity of stock.

March 14, 1867, Mr. Hollis married Miss Mary Gillentine. She was born in Tennessee, in 1850, of Tennessee parents, Nicholas and Elizabeth (Parker) Gillentine, and came with them in 1859 to Texas. The Gillentines spent one year in Hunt county and from there came to Erath county, where Mr. Gillentine farmed some and dealt largely in horses. He was in the ranger service two years, and in the memorable battle of Dove creek, in December, 1864, was killed, as also was his eldest son John. Another son, William, was wounded in that battle and died a few years later from the effects of his wounds. Of his other children, we record that Jane married Benjamin Beach, a prominent farmer of this county; Terry is a resident of Stephenville; and Spencer died and left a wife and four children. William also was a man of family; he left a wife and two daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Hollis have been blessed in the birth of eleven children. Two died young. The names of the others in order of birth are: Jane, wife of J. C. Laney, a farmer of this county; Nannie, wife of James P. Koonsman, a farmer; and Nicholas M., Emma, Blufa, Amanda E., Betty, Johnie and Spencer,—all at home.

Fraternally, Mr. Hollis is an Odd Fellow. Politically, like his father before him, he has steadily adhered to the principles advocated by the Democratic party, and has never had aspirations for official position.

**J**OHAN M. BIRDWELL, who carries on general farming and stock-raising in Erath county, is a native of Alabama, born October 11, 1833, but since the days when the Lone Star state

was the republic of Texas he has been one of its residents. His parents were George and Matilda (Garner) Birdwell, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of Mississippi. When our subject was a lad of five years they emigrated with their family to Texas, locating on Blossom Prairie in what is now Paris county. Again with the tide of emigration they drifted westward and their last days were spent in Young county. The father died at the age of eighty-nine years and the mother passed away at the age of seventy-nine.

Mr. Birdwell of this review was reared on the frontier of Texas, and his youth was largely spent in caring for his father's cattle and preventing them from being driven off by the Indians. He experienced all the hardships and difficulties of such a life, and his early years were largely a period of toil. When he was twenty-five years of age he left home, beginning life on his own account. In 1860 he was united in marriage with Miss Caroline Miller, a native of Pitts county, Missouri, and a daughter of George Miller, who came to Texas in 1858. The marriage of our subject was celebrated in Wise county, where he turned his attention to the stock business, which he followed for ten years, his labors being interrupted only by his services on the frontier during the civil war. When the Indians with daring and boldness made their attacks on the outlying settlement he went to the defense of that region and royally aided in keeping back the savages.

Mr. Birdwell removed from Wise to Palo Pinto county, where for a time he engaged in dealing in horses, and then went to Tarrant county, where he followed farming for two years. In 1874 he came to Erath county, where in company with a cousin he

purchased three hundred and twenty acres of wild land on Richardson creek and began the task of making a home on the frontier. He now has an excellent farm of two hundred acres, of which eighty-five acres is under cultivation and yields to the owner a golden tribute in return for the care and labor he bestows upon it. He is a thrifty, energetic farmer, and the prosperity of the state is largely due to the class of citizens of which he is a worthy representative. While residing in Wise county Mr. Birdwell lost his wife. He afterward married Charity Ann Weatherby, a native of Alabama, who when a child came to Tyler, Texas, with her parents, George and Charity (Heflin) Weatherby. The marriage of our subject was celebrated in Wise county, and he has had six children, namely: Virginia, deceased wife of Martin Clarke of Erath county; Jessie, wife of John Pinkeny Flinn; Beatrice, wife of Martin Clarke; George, of Erath county; Charles, at home; and Dollie Ann.

In his political views Mr. Birdwell is a Democrat. Both he and his father were opposed to the secession of the southern states and voted for the Union. He has ever been a loyal citizen, unfaltering in support of all he believes to be right, and is highly esteemed for his sterling worth and strict integrity.

**G**USTAVUS FREDERICK LEWIS BANOWSKY, an agriculturist of energy and ability, making his home near Indian Gap, in Hamilton county, is a native of Germany, born June 26, 1849, and is a son of Lewis Frederick and Augusta (Matschke) Banowsky. In 1849 the father emigrated to Texas, and the following year the mother brought her

two children,—our subject and Otelia. The father, who was a cabinet-maker and carpenter, was working at his trade in Grimes county at the time his family joined him, but in 1852 removed to Burnet county, where he took up a claim of one hundred and sixty acres. On selling this he purchased a second tract there, consisting of three hundred and twenty acres. In 1882 he went to Kimball county, Texas, where he is now engaged in stock-raising, owning about three thousand acres, a portion of which is farming land.

At the age of fourteen our subject left home and worked for wages until his marriage, which important event in his life was celebrated on the 13th of November, 1879. For three years he then followed farming upon a tract of fifty acres belonging to his wife, and then removed to Kimball county, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres, partially improved. At the end of two years he purchased one hundred and sixty acres on Mesquite creek in Hamilton county, five miles north of Pottsville, and in December, 1890, removed to that village, where, in connection with W. A. Taylor, he started a store under the firm name of Taylor & Banowsky, our subject buying out B. B. Kinney, the firm being originally Kinney & Taylor. Selling out his interest at the end of one year, Mr. Banowsky then dealt in cattle until January, 1893, when he bought his present place of the William King heirs, it comprising two hundred and fifty-one acres. His present residence was completed in May, 1893, and he has bored a well one hundred and forty feet deep, placing therein a windmill.

On the 13th of November, 1879, Mr. Banowsky wedded Sena Hannah Johnston, who was born November 14, 1857, in Dal-

las county, Texas, and is the daughter of Isaac and Thursey (Weaver) Johnston, both natives of Tennessee, the former born in White county, in 1812, and the latter in Warren county, July 27, 1815. In their family were nine children, of whom Mrs. Banowsky was the youngest. At the age of eighteen years her father went to Illinois, and, in October, 1854, located in Dallas county, this state, where he owned three hundred and twenty acres. His death occurred May 10, 1862, and his wife, who long survived him, passed away February 25, 1896. Six children grace the union of our subject and wife, viz.: Lawrence Aubra, born August 10, 1880; Richard Henry, born January 15, 1882; Iola Elizabeth, born February 22, 1884; Albert Mercer, born September 23, 1892; Lottie May, born May 1, 1894; and Emma Blanche, born March 1, 1896.

Mr. Banowsky is one of the most progressive and wide-awake citizens of Hamilton county, and though of German birth, he is not only a good American scholar, but is Americanized in all his dealings and life. His political support is ever given to the Democratic party, and since the age of twenty-one years he has been a consistent and devoted member of the Christian church.

**A** B. GATEWOOD.—Back to the Old Dominion, one of the historic landmarks, does the subject of this sketch trace his lineage, and, like all true sons of Virginia, has reason to be proud of his blood. In him is found an excellent representative of the Bosque county farmer and stock dealer, and a man whose

prominence justifies the presentation of this biographical *resume*.

A. B. Gatewood was born in Stafford county, Virginia, January 29, 1822, son of Thomas J. and Frances (Harding) Gatewood, both natives of that state. At an early day Thomas J. Gatewood emigrated with his family to Missouri, locating in that state a few years after its admission to the Union, and there he died soon after, in the prime of life, his death occurring in 1830. His wife survived him a number of years living to the advanced age of eighty-two years. Both were members of the Missionary Baptist church, and by occupation he was a farmer. In their family were seven children, one of whom died in infancy, and of the others we record that Henry is deceased; A. B., of this sketch, is the next in order of birth; Jefferson is a resident of Missouri; Enoch is deceased; Festus went to California in the days of '49 and his whereabouts is now unknown; and Elizabeth married Mr. Thomas Northcut and resides in Missouri.

The subject of this biography was small at the time his father died and remembers little of him. He remained with his mother and other members of the family, growing up on their frontier farm and receiving no other educational advantages than those of the common schools near his home. On emerging from his 'teens, and before reaching his majority, he took to himself a wife and launched out as a farmer in Clarke county, Missouri, where he remained for a number of years, including the war period. At the close of the war, in 1865, he sold out and went to California, where he spent three years in farming and working at the carpenter's trade, after which he came to Texas, landing here in 1868, and first making

settlement near Fort Worth in Tarrant county. There he bought land and improved a farm and lived upon and cultivated the same until 1879, when he disposed of his property and removed to his present location in Bosque county, five miles northeast of Walnut Springs. At this point he purchased four hundred and fifty-three acres of land, which had for some time been used as a stock ranch, but which had no improvements save a small house. Through his efforts during the years that have passed since then a change has been wrought. A hundred acres of the soil have been furrowed and refurrowed, and, with the exception of two seasons, have always produced fine crops. The whole tract is now well fenced, a substantial and modern residence has been built, and an orchard has been planted and brought into bearing. For five or six years after settling here Mr. Gatewood gave considerable attention to the cattle business and had as fine a herd as was to be found in this section of the country. In 1882 he sold his cattle and turned his attention to sheep. At one time his band of sheep numbered as high as five hundred head, but at this writing he has only about three hundred. Also he has been much interested in raising horses, making a specialty of improving the grade, and now is the owner of a fine stallion of the Steeldust and Norman strains. He carries on both his farming and stock-raising by the most modern and improved methods and is justly deserving of the success which is his.

Reference has already been made to his early marriage, and now we would look further into that part of his history which is more especially domestic. Mr. Gatewood's first marriage was to Miss Ann E. Shackelford, a native of Missouri and a daughter of

Morgan Shackelford and his wife, whose maiden name was Monroe. Mr. Shackelford was one of the respected farmers of his community. While Mr. Gatewood and his family were on the way to California, in 1865, Mrs. Gatewood died, and a mound by the wayside marks her last resting place. She left three children,—John W., Camillus A. and Cornelius L.,—all of whom are still living and successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits in Texas. In 1868 Mr. Gatewood was married in this state to Miss Emily Ozer, a native of Warren county, Indiana, who came to Texas with her father, Samuel Ozer, and family about 1844, their location being on a rented farm in Dallas county. There her father died that same year, leaving a widow and seven children. Four years later the mother moved with her family to Parker county, where she lived for many years, and whence she finally moved to Thorp Spring, Hood county, where she died about the year 1882. She and her husband were both members of the Freewill Baptist church. Of their family, we record that their eldest son, James O., is deceased; Rachel is the wife of Dr. Bateman, of Morgan, Texas; Mary A. has been twice married, her first husband's name being Lewis, and her present companion a Mr. Kirkland; William is deceased; and Emily is the wife of our subject; and besides these there were two other children that died in early life. The marriage of Mr. Gatewood to Miss Ozer has resulted in the birth of six children now living, namely: Annie, wife of J. L. Mingus; Charles, a farmer; Rachel, a dressmaker of Morgan, this county; and Julian, Eddie and Garvin, at home. Also they lost one child in infancy.

Both Mr. Gatewood and his wife are identified with the Christian church, of

which they are consistent members. In his political views he harmonizes with the principles advocated by the Democratic party. During the late war he, being of southern birth and education, naturally sympathized with the southern cause, and he was for a time a member of the home guard in Missouri.

JAMES H. HANSON, a prominent farmer of Comanche county, has been a resident of central Texas through the years of his manhood, becoming identified with the interests of this section of the state when a youth of sixteen. He has ever been an advocate of those movements and enterprises which are calculated to promote the general welfare and gives an intelligent support to all that is tending to bring about a better condition of affairs, both temporal and spiritual. Thus he has made himself a valued citizen of the community and one of the most popular and highly respected residents of Comanche county.

Mr. Hanson was born in Marion county, Alabama, December 24, 1845, a son of William and Martha (Duse) Hanson, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Georgia, in which state they were married. The Hansons were of Scotch-Irish descent, with some Cherokee blood in their veins. The father of our subject was reared and educated in Georgia and always followed agricultural pursuits. In 1861 he came with his family to Texas, locating near the present home of his son in Comanche county, which was then an almost unbroken wilderness. The land was not then on the market and there were no settlements in the vicinity. Mr. Hanson opened up a



small farm and engaged in raising hogs and afterward in raising other kinds of stock, following this pursuit through his remaining days. He died in 1872, and his wife, who survived him for a number of years, passed away in 1885. In politics he was a Democrat but never sought for political distinction. His wife was a member of the Primitive Baptist church. Her father, John Duse, of Georgia, was a prominent farmer and died in Alabama in 1858. He, too, exercised his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy. To Mr. and Mrs. Hanson were born nine children, all of whom reached years of maturity and became residents of the Lone Star state. These were John, who served through the late war but is now deceased; William, who was in Price's army and is now a farmer of Comanche county; Jack, of Montague county, Texas; Jessie, who resides in Alabama; Elizabeth, wife of William Howell, a resident of Indian Territory; Jane, wife of William Durr, both now deceased; James, of this review; P. M., of the Chickasaw nation; and Armstead, deceased.

Having spent the first sixteen years of his life in Alabama, James H. Hanson then came with his parents to Texas, living with them through the years of his minority and caring for his widowed mother after her husband's death. In 1883 he purchased land and made a home for his mother. He afterward bought one hundred and sixty acres of heavy timber land, and with characteristic energy began to clear away the trees and develop a farm. All the improvements upon the place have been made by him, including the erection of the comfortable home and substantial outbuilding. About eighty-five acres have been put under

the plow and now yield a good return for the labor bestowed upon it, while an orchard adds to the value of the place. One hundred acres are under fence and the farm is one of the best improved properties in this section the state. All this Mr. Hanson has accomplished himself, notwithstanding that during the greater part of his life he has been a great sufferer from rheumatism and white swelling. His farm claims the greater part of his attention and in his labors he has met with a well-deserved success.

In 1885 Mr. Hanson was united in marriage to Miss Lucinda Marquis, who was born in Cherokee county, Texas, August 18, 1854, a daughter of William and Martha (Burleson) Marquis, the former a native of Mississippi, the latter of Alabama, and a representative of the prominent Burleson family in Texas. Mr. Marquis was an early settler of this state, locating in Henderson county, and afterward entering the Confederate service, his death occurring while in the army. In his political views he was a Democrat, and in his religious belief was a Missionary Baptist. His widow, who is also a member of that church, still survives him, and is now living in Limestone county, Texas, at the age of sixty years. In their family were five children, namely: Mrs. Hanson; John T., deceased; Susanna, wife of William Burleson; Elizabeth, deceased; and Sarah A., wife of F. Ainsworth. Four children grace the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Hanson: Walter, born February 8, 1887; Homer J., born September 28, 1888; Ed, born October 27, 1890; and Ada, born April 26, 1894.

Mr. Hanson is deeply interested in the welfare of the county in which he makes his home, is a warm friend of church and educational enterprises, and has given three



acres of land on which to erect a church and schoolhouse. His wife is a faithful member of the Christian church and he contributes liberally to the support of the same. His political support was formerly given the Democracy, but he now votes with the Populist party. Mr. and Mrs. Hanson are most highly esteemed people and their genuine worth has gained them a large circle of friends.

**J** R. BLAIR.—More than fifty years ago, shortly before Texas was admitted into the union of States, there landed within the Texan border, among other emigrant families, a widow and her children. They settled on the frontier and the children "grew up with the country" and took rank with its leading and respected citizens. One of the members of this family has long been a prominent factor in the agricultural and stock interests of Bosque county. His name is well known throughout the county and forms an appropriate heading for a sketch in this biographical record.

J. R. Blair was born on a Georgia farm, September 5, 1829. His parents, William and Elizabeth (Robinson) Blair, were natives of South Carolina, were married in that state, and some time later removed to Georgia and settled on a farm, where he died in the year 1836, leaving his family in good circumstances. William Blair was a man of many estimable traits of character, followed the quiet pursuits of the farm all his life, and enjoyed the respect and esteem of all with whom he came in contact. In his political views he was what was called a Jackson Democrat. In 1844 his widow and her family left the old home in Georgia and

sought a new one in the republic of Texas, and in due time landed in what is now called Titus county. Here she bought a tract of land and with the assistance of her sons opened up a farm. They continued their residence at that point until 1858, when they sold out and removed to Hunt county. The mother died in Hunt county the following year. Of the seven children composing her family, we make the following brief record: Evaline married Andrew Blair, a distant relative, and both are now deceased; William died unmarried; Andrew, deceased, left a wife and one child; Marinda is the wife of Elisha Keith and is a resident of Arizona; Louisa is the widow of William Long, who was killed in the late war; J. R., the subject of this review, was the sixth born; and Emily, the youngest, is the widow of Cyrus Fares and is a resident of Grayson county, Texas.

J. R. Blair was only seven years of age at the time his father died and was in his 'teens when he came with his mother to the Lone Star state. His education has been gained chiefly in the practical school of experience. On attaining his majority, he engaged in the stock business on his own account, and has been more or less interested in that business for a period of forty-five years, remaining in Hunt county until 1875, since which time he has been identified with the county of Bosque.

When civil war was inaugurated the subject of our sketch was naturally in sympathy with the southern cause, and gave to it his support. He enlisted in 1861 as a member of the Third Texas Cavalry, under Colonel Greer and General McCulloch, and was consigned to the Western Department. He was with the forces that operated in Arkansas, Missouri and Kansas, and was a partic-

ipant in all the memorable battles and raids of those states. Then he went with General Price's command to Corinth, Mississippi, in which engagement he took part, after which he went to Rome, Georgia, and continued in the Army of the Tennessee until the close of the war. He was in much hard service, and there were few hardships of war that he did not endure, but through it all he, in many instances almost miraculously, escaped wounds and capture; and during the whole war he never had a furlough, nor was he ever off duty, with the exception of a short time when he was sick and in hospital at Carthage, Missouri. At the close of the war he was on his way home, his regiment having been sent west, and was in Titus county when he heard of the surrender. He at once left the ranks and returned home, and, as he expresses it, has never yet been surrendered!

The war over, Mr. Blair resumed the stock business in Hunt county, where he remained until he brought his stock in 1875 to Bosque county. He had married that same year and was accompanied by his wife to the new home. There was then no farming done in this part of the country. There were only two families located on Steel's creek, and they were engaged in the stock business. He was among the earliest to settle on this creek. Here he purchased two hundred acres of choice valley land, and as soon as practicable put a portion of it under cultivation. From time to time he added to his original purchase, investing his profits in land, and now he has a fine tract of seven hundred acres, all under fence and with excellent improvements thereon, one hundred and eighty acres in cultivation and producing as fine crops as any raised in this favored clime. When he first came here he

built a cheap house, which served for a home until he erected his commodious and attractive residence a few years ago. Also he built a good barn and outbuildings and has two tenant houses. About 1888 Mr. Blair took his herd of cattle to Colorado for wider range, kept them there a year or two and then sold out. Since then he has kept fewer stock, and, like his intelligent and prosperous neighbors, has given more attention to the quality than quantity.

Mr. Blair was married in 1875 to Miss Ellen Andrews, a native of Hunt county, Texas, born September 25, 1856, daughter of David and Sarah Jernigin, natives of middle Tennessee, who had come to Texas when young, the father landing here as early as 1829. Her parents were married in Red River county, Texas, but afterward removed to Arkansas, where they made their home until 1856, that year returning to this state and locating in Hopkins county, where the venerable father still lives, now at the age of eighty-two years, the mother having passed away in 1890, at the age of seventy-five. Farming and stock-raising have been his life occupation, and he has for many years been a consistent member of the Christian church. Their family is composed of ten members, namely: William, Jane, Lee, George, Franklin, John B., Elva, Thomas, Amanda, and Ellen (Mrs. Blair). Mrs. Blair is the only one of her family living in Bosque county. Five of her brothers served in the late war and all returned in safety except George, who was killed in battle. The children of Major and Mrs. Blair are Tolbert, Elbert, William and James R., all attending school at Walnut Springs.

Much more might be said of this popular and enterprising citizen and his estimable

family, but enough has been given even in this succinct review to serve as an index to his character and show that he and his wife and children are entitled to the high esteem in which they are held.

**OSBORNE LEVI LOCKETT.**—Among those who are justly entitled to honorable mention in a work of this character is the gentleman whose name heads this brief sketch. The opportunities offered him for acquiring an education were indeed limited, although he made good use of his time and became well grounded in the simpler branches of study. However, he has gained most of his knowledge in the school of experience, and by his own efforts has obtained a good practical education, and may justly be termed a self-made man.

In early manhood Mr. Lockett learned the trade of brick mason and also became a practical butcher, and later engaged in teaching school; but for generations back his paternal ancestors were of the professional class, and to follow in line was young Lockett's greatest desire. During the time he followed school-teaching and other occupations he was filled with high hopes and a laudable ambition to succeed. His hours were well spent in reading law, and he became an apt scholar, although he had no preceptor. In after years—1877 and 1878—he attended the law school at the State University of Virginia.

From the beginning of his professional practice Mr. Lockett has occupied a prominent place among the leaders of the Bosque county bar, and is the peer of the brightest and ablest in the profession. He was admitted to practice in 1877. In 1880 he was

elected to the office of prosecuting attorney, but after one year resigned that position in order to resume his private practice.

Mr. Lockett was born in Cole county, Missouri, February 19, 1849, and is the eldest in the family of nine children born to Rev. Thomas F. and Sallie W. (Dixon) Lockett, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of North Carolina. The mother descended from the well known Dixon family, of her native state. The father, who is a Baptist minister, traces his lineage back to old and influential families, and is a distant relative of Henry Clay. He was a Missouri pioneer in 1845, and served as color-bearer during the Mexican war.

On leaving his native state our subject came to Texas in 1863, first locating in Washington county. He resided in Robinson, McLennan and Hill counties until 1874, when he settled permanently at Meridian, and at the present time is a member of the city council. He owns farm property in Taylor county, and is also engaged in cattle-raising in the western portion of the state.

In Bosque county, on the 25th of April, 1880, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Lockett and Miss Dora M. Cureton, a native of Texas, and the daughter of Captain Jack Cureton, an old frontiersman, whose sketch may be seen in another portion of this work. Four children have come to bless this union, namely: Maggie, Orby J., Richard and William C. The parents are consistent members of the Baptist church.

**BENJAMIN FRANKLIN HARRIS.**—Situated on the prairie adjacent to and overlooking the town of Morgan, Texas, is the homestead of one of Bosque county's venerable citizens,

a man who has long resided within the Texan border, and whose residence at his present location covers two decades. This gentleman is Mr. B. F. Harris. During his long identity with the state he has made hosts of friends and acquaintances, and by many will a review of his life be perused with interest.

Mr. Harris was born January 8, 1824, his native place being in Monroe county, in the "Empire State of the South," and his parents, Thomas N. and Lucy (Robinson) Harris, among its best citizens. Both were natives of South Carolina, as also were their parents, but of the latter little is known except that they died before passing middle life. Thomas N. Harris and his wife were married in South Carolina, moved from that state to Georgia and some years later to Alabama, and in Alabama they spent the evening of life and died, her death taking place about 1848 and his in 1859. He was a prominent and wealthy slaveholder and planter, and carried on agricultural pursuits all his life. In church circles he was active and influential. For many years he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, was an exhorter and filled the office of steward and class-leader, and both by example and precept showed that he was a true follower of the Lord Jesus Christ. Politically, he was what was called a Henry Clay Whig, and while he always took a deep interest in all public affairs, he never had any desire for official honors. While living in Georgia he served as justice of the peace for about seven years. His family, which was composed of six sons and three daughters, have all passed away with the exception of B. F., the subject of this article. Their names in order of birth are: Martha, John, Rebecca, Daniel, Wesley, Ann, Thomas N., B. F. and Reuben C. All

were reared and educated in Georgia and Alabama, and of the nine only two,—Daniel and B. F.,—came to Texas.

B. F. Harris was fifteen years of age at the time he removed with his parents from Georgia to Alabama, where he remained until he was thirty, engaged in farming. In the meantime, in 1845, on attaining his majority, he married and left the parental home and started out in life on his own responsibility. In 1854, following the trend of emigration to Texas, he brought his wife and six children with him to this state, landing in Galveston in January of that year. Soon he made his way to Boonsville and a few months later to Waco. On his arrival in Texas, as he had but little means, he found it necessary to turn his genius into account, which he did by transforming himself into a cabinet-maker and manufacturing his own furniture. He cut down a mulberry tree, prepared the lumber himself, and made it up into chairs, tables, and that was while he was in Boonsville. On his removal to Waco that same year he formed some genial and desirable acquaintances, with one of whom he entered into a partnership and commenced the manufacture of household furniture. This proved a profitable business, and they made and sold furniture for about four years, until the outbreak of the civil war. Mr. Harris was opposed to secession and never entered the army. In 1861 he was made postmaster of Waco, in which position he rendered faithful and efficient service until after the war closed. During the reconstruction period he refused to take the "iron-clad oath," and his successor was accordingly appointed, that being about 1866. His refusal to take this oath was based on the fact that he had never sought or taken office with a view of

aiding the rebellion. His successor, George A. O'Brien, secured Mr. Harris's services as deputy in the office, and meanwhile petition after petition went up to the department at Washington asking that Mr. Harris be reinstated, the result being that Mr. O'Brien resigned and a son of Mr. Harris was appointed, the appointment being made by President Johnson. The younger Mr. Harris served as postmaster of Waco for several years, his service, like his father's, being characterized by promptness and the strictest fidelity.

In 1866 the subject of our sketch formed a partnership with Mr. R. W. Bright and engaged in general merchandising, which they conducted successfully for some time. That same year he was elected alderman, in which office he served three years, and in 1869, when a vacancy was created by the resignation of the mayor, the council elected Mr. Harris to fill the place. He was the incumbent of the mayor's office for four years, until 1872, at the expiration of his first term having been appointed by the "enabling act." Also he was appointed justice of the peace and notary public, in both of which positions he proved himself the right man in the right place. Before the war he had served as deputy sheriff at Waco. In 1873 Mr. Harris moved to Cleburne, Johnson county, where he was soon after honored with appointment to the office of postmaster, which he filled four years, resigning at the expiration of that time. In 1870 and 1871 he bought a tract of wild land, 1,280 acres, where he now lives, and in 1877 he left Cleburne and came here, for a time making his home within the corporate limits of Morgan. Since then he has sold and given away some of his broad acres, retaining for his homestead eight

hundred and forty acres adjoining the town. Here he has a delightful home. His residence is comfortable and commodious. His farm buildings, fences, orchard and other improvements are kept in excellent repair, and both the exterior and interior appointments of his home are indicative of culture and refinement as well as means. Since coming here Mr. Harris has been engaged to some extent in stock-raising, making a specialty of cattle and sheep, and giving attention to improving his breed of cattle, grading up with Herefords and Durhams. He has about a hundred acres of his land in cultivation, which he rents, himself furnishing the teams and seed and exercising a general supervision over the crops.

We now turn to that page in the history of Mr. Harris which is more purely domestic, and find that August 27, 1845, he was united in the bonds of wedlock to Miss Margaret Robinson, a lady of intelligence and a member of a good family. She was born in Monroe county, Georgia, September 23, 1828, a daughter of Joseph T. and Rennie (Rutland) Robinson, natives of South Carolina, and the latter of French and Irish descent. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson had six children that grew to maturity, namely: William, deceased; Francis, widow of John Burlage and a resident of Rockdale, Texas; Alfred, deceased; Joseph T., deceased; Margaret, wife of our subject; and Charity, deceased. Mr. Harris and his wife have been blessed in the birth of twelve children, ten of whom lived to adult age, as follows: Noah W., deceased; Eugenia, who has been twice married, first to John Goode and after his death to Henry Gates, and has one child; Emily, wife of J. M. Corbus, died without issue; Jane, deceased; Henrietta, widow of H. L. Muse; Rennie is the wife of G. Wal-



ters, a farmer and stock dealer; Martha E., wife of J. Hayward, died and left two children; Jessie D. is the wife of Dr. W. A. Reeves and resides in Indian Territory; Rufus, deceased; and Rosa L., at home.

Time has dealt gently with Mr. and Mrs. Harris. He has lived out his threescore years and ten, and she has nearly reached that mark, yet both are well preserved physically and mentally and appear much younger than they are. Side by side they have traveled life's pathway for more than half a century, sharing the sorrows and felicities that have come to them, and in their old age enjoying together the fruits of their early years of toil. Both are devoted Christians, he being a Methodist and she a member of the Episcopal church. In addition to the official positions already mentioned as having been filled by Mr. Harris, we further state that he was for two years mayor of Morgan, and more than this, it was only his own modesty that kept him from higher official honors; for such has been his wide acquaintance throughout Texas, his marked popularity and his ability, that he might have had any office in the gift of the people if he had asked for it.

**L**EROY PARKS.—This enterprising Texan numbers his stock and broad acres by the thousands. He has long been a resident of Bosque county, having located here in 1859, and during all the years which have intervened since then he has figured as a leading farmer and stock man. His long identity with the county and his prominence here render him therefore a fit subject for biographical honors, and we are pleased in this connec-

tion to offer the following *resume* of his life.

Leroy Parks was born in Marshall county, Mississippi, October 5, 1827. His father, John Parks, was of North Carolina birth, spent much of his life in frontier districts, was a noted Indian fighter, a veteran of the war of 1812, and was for many years engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was married in Lincoln county, Tennessee, to Miss Elizabeth McMillin, and after his marriage moved to Mississippi, whence in 1839 he came to Texas and settled in Nacogdoches county, remaining there until 1844 and then removed to Anderson county. Only a few years after their removal to Texas, when their son Leroy was fourteen years old, Mrs. Elizabeth Parks died, her death occurring in Nacogdoches county. John Parks lived to the advanced age of eighty-two years. They were the parents of a large family of children, namely: Felix, Leroy, Jane, Mary, William C., John, Thomas, Bedford, and Martha Small.

The subject of our sketch, Leroy Parks, was reared in Mississippi and Texas and his frontier life gave him little opportunity for schooling. In 1859 he settled at his present location in Bosque county, on a tract of three hundred and twenty acres, a portion of his present property, and here he built a little cabin, 16 x 16 feet, which served as his home until better and more commodious quarters could be secured. During his early experience here he was interested in raising both horses and cattle, at one time having three hundred head of horses and one thousand five hundred of cattle; but of recent years his stock operations have been confined almost entirely to cattle. From time to time he has added to his original holdings until now his landed estate covers no less than 4,600



acres, 270 of which are under a good state of cultivation. The little cabin has long ago been replaced by a spacious and comfortable residence. Two large barns have been built, and many other modern conveniences add attractiveness and value to this model farm.

Reverting to Mr. Parks' domestic life, we state that he was married in 1856 to Miss Susan Wheeler, a native of the same county in which he was born. She is a daughter of James and Mary (Quinn) Wheeler, both of Virginia birth. Mr. Wheeler died in Mississippi, in 1837. Mrs. Wheeler came to Texas and passed the closing years of her life in Bosque county, where she died, at the age of sixty-nine years. They were people of deep piety and were members of the Primitive Baptist church. In their family were five children, their names being Jane, Mary, William, James H. and Susan. Mr. and Mrs. Parks have had six children, of whom four survive, viz.: Mary, wife of C. Blythe, of Los Angeles, California, has two sons and four daughters; Martha, wife of James Preston, of this county, has two sons; James W., Stephens county, Texas, is a wealthy farmer and stock man, owning a fine ranch of 5,000 acres; and Thomas C., at home. Those deceased are Lee, who died at the age of four years; and John B., whose death occurred at Weatherford, Texas, where he was attending college, October 21, 1894, at the age of twenty-one years.

**J**R. POWELL, Duffau, Texas.—None are more worthy of a place in the history of Erath county than this well-known and highly respected farmer, J. R. Powell. He is a native of

Maury county, Tennessee, born January 22, 1841, and traces his ancestry, both paternal and maternal, back to the Emerald Isle. Several generations of the families, however, have been residents of America. His parents, E. A. and Cynthia (Turberville) Powell, were born in Tennessee; were married there, and there the father carried on farming operations until 1867, when he moved to Brazos county, Texas, and settled near Bryan. Subsequently he moved to Leon county, where he died in the year 1871. He was engaged in farming all his life. During the war he showed his loyalty to his country by enlisting in the Confederate service and acting the part of a true, brave soldier, remaining on duty for three years, until he was wounded and discharged on account of disability; and all this after he had attained to an age when most men think they are too old for army service. He was twice married and by each wife had four children, and all that are living are now residents of this state. His first companion, the mother of our subject, died in Tennessee in 1851. Her children are: Louisa A., now Mrs. Dowell; Martha E., wife of S. Rutherford; Josephine, the wife of S. Rutherford, Jr.; and J. R., whose name introduces this article. Following are the children of the second marriage: William E., a merchant of Leon county, Texas; W. K., also of Leon county; James W., county judge of Leon county; and Henrietta, wife of H. McDonald, died and left one child.

J. R. Powell spent his boyhood days on his father's farm, assisting in the farm work and attending the schools of the district. At the time the civil-war cloud gathered and burst upon the country we find him on the verge of manhood and still engaged in

honest toil in his father's fields. When the call for volunteers was made he was among the first to respond. He went out in 1861 as a member of the First Tennessee Infantry and was in active service throughout the war, being with the forces that participated in the Virginia and other Eastern campaigns. To outline even briefly the numerous engagements in which he took part would require much more space than can be given any one biography in a work of this character. Although he was often in the thickest of the fight, the balls flying around him and his comrades falling on every side, he fortunately escaped without capture and with only slight wounds. While with Johnston on his famous retreat, Mr. Powell was under fire for thirty successive days, and at one time in his service he went three days without food.

The war over, our subject was paroled at Gainesville, Alabama, and from there returned home. The following year he clerked in a store at Nashville. After this he married and settled on a farm in west Tennessee, where he carried on farming operations successfully until January, 1881, the time of his removal to Texas. His first location in this state was in Leon county. There he spent one year and then he removed to Erath county, where he has since continued to reside. After renting land here one year he purchased his present farm, one hundred and seventy-two acres, located half a mile east of Duffau, where he carries on general farming and raises some stock, having about seventy acres of his land under cultivation.

Mr. Powell has been an enthusiastic Democrat ever since becoming a voter and has always taken an active interest in public affairs. In 1890 he was elected county commissioner of Erath county, a position he was

well qualified to fill and one in which he gave the best of satisfaction. During his term of office public improvement in Erath county was vigorously carried forward. The new courthouse was built, a number of iron bridges were constructed, and numerous other improvements made, all of which helped to place the county well to the front as an enterprising and progressive one.

Mr. Powell was married in 1866 to Miss Seretha A. McIver, a native of Mississippi, born November 22, 1844, daughter of James H. and Elizabeth (Dowells) McIver, the former a native of Illinois and the latter of Tennessee. Her father, a mechanic in early life, later settled down to farming, and is still living in west Tennessee. Her mother died in 1875. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Powell numbered ten, of whom three died in infancy, and of the others we record that E. A. is a business man of Dublin, Texas; James J. died in March, 1884, at the age of fourteen years; John H. is a resident of Hico, Texas; Bessie is the wife of M. A. Cole, who is engaged in business at Hico; and Mary E., Henrietta and Edgar C., at home. Mr. Powell and his wife are members of the Southern Episcopal church.

---

**B**ENJAMIN MARTIN KIKER.—It is with an eminent degree of satisfaction that the biographer turns to the consideration of the more pertinent points in the life history of this well known and honored citizen of central Texas, who is a man of distinguished force of character. For a quarter of a century he has been identified with this region as one of its most prominent farmers and stock-raisers, and in his career

are shown forth those salient points in his nature that have enabled him to overcome obstacles and difficulties and work his way upward to prosperity. Such a life contains much that is valuable in the way of example and inspiration, encouraging others to press forward in the race of life until the goal of success is reached.

Mr. Kiker was born in Gordon county, Georgia, on the 31st of August, 1847, and son of E. R. and Rebecca P. (Bonham) Kiker. His father was born in South Carolina, a son of Benjamin Kiker, who was also born in that state. The family, however, is of German origin and was founded in America by the great-grandfather of our subject. The mother of B. M. Kiker was a native of Virginia, but was reared in Tennessee, where her father, Martin Bonham, removed at an early day in the history of that state. He was probably of Welsh descent. The parents of our subject were married in Georgia and Mr. Kiker followed the carpenter's trade. Subsequently he removed to Alabama, and in 1871 came to Texas, locating on Green's creek in Erath county, where he and his wife spent their remaining days. Mr. Kiker died at the age of sixty-four years, and his wife passed away at the age of sixty-three. During the war he had served as lieutenant of Company A, Twenty-eighth Alabama Infantry, which was attached to the Army of the Tennessee. At the battle of Missionary Ridge he was captured and confined on Johnson's island for eighteen months, or until the close of the war.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Kiker were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and were most estimable people. The former was a valued member of Stephenville Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and filled all its offi-

ces, and also belonged to the grange. In all matters calculated to improve or benefit the community he was deeply interested and gave to the same his liberal support. In the family were six children, four of whom are yet living.

We now turn to the personal history of the gentleman whose name honors the introduction of this article, a man whom to know is certain to lead one to honor him. He is a worthy representative of the agricultural interests of the county and belongs to that class of valued individuals who faithfully perform their duties of citizenship and their duties to their fellow men. He became familiar with farm life in its various departments at an early age, for he was reared on the old family homestead and aided his father in its cultivation. The common schools afforded him his educational privileges, and experience has made him a practical man of affairs. He remained with his parents until he had attained his majority and made preparations for a home of his own by his marriage, which was celebrated September 14, 1870, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary B. McCleskie, a native of Georgia, and a daughter of N. T. and M. L. (Gill) McCleskie, who were representatives of old families of Georgia.

Three weeks after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Kiker emigrated to Texas, making the journey with teams and reaching their destination after nine weeks of travel. Our subject pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and at once began the arduous task of transforming it into a productive farm. The team of mules which he drove were now used in breaking the land, and the household effects which he had hauled in the wagons furnished the new frontier home.

As time passed success attended his energetic efforts, and he extended the boundaries of his farm until it comprised, as it does now, nine hundred acres of land, of which one hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation. He is also extensively engaged in stock-raising, and this has proved to him a valuable source of income. He now has large herds of cattle. Into other lines of endeavor he entered, and in 1891 built a cotton gin on the Paluxy river and also on the Fort Worth & Rio Grande railroad. This has proved to him a profitable investment as well as a benefit to the community, enabling the farmers in the vicinity to have their cotton prepared for market near their homes and without paying high shipping prices.

The family of Mr. and Mrs. Kiker comprises nine children, seven of whom are living, as follows: Lula Bell, who died at the age of seventeen years; Ella Gracie, who died at the age of six years; Walter C., a farmer of Erath county, who married Maud V. Jackson and now has one child, Charlie Martin; Rev. O. P., a minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, who is now attending the Polytechnic College at Fort Worth, Texas; Orvil Price, at home; Arah M., who is attending the college in Fort Worth; Eli Robertson; Ira C.; and Effie May.

Mr. Kiker and his family are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and take an active part in its work and all that pertains to its upbuilding. Mr. Kiker is now serving as church steward. In politics he is a staunch Prohibitionist, being a stalwart advocate of the cause of temperance, and for two terms he served as county commissioner, discharging his duties with marked fidelity and ability. Socially he is connected with Harmony Lodge, A. F. &

A. M., and in lodge, church, political, business and social circles he is held in the highest esteem for his sterling worth.

**A**LONZO COOPER, Clifton, Texas, enjoys the reputation of being one of the most extensive farmers and landowners of Bosque county. His lands are located five miles north of Clifton, and consist of five thousand acres, at least one thousand acres being under cultivation. In former years Mr. Cooper devoted much time to thoroughbred race stock, but lately has been much interested in general farming and stock-raising for the market. Hogs, sheep and cattle,—anything that has money in it,—he finds ready to his hands and turns into the channels of trade. The farm on which he resides is probably one of the most picturesque in the county, his dwelling-house being located on the Bosque river, one of the famous water courses which have made the county remarkable. It is a frame building of modern architecture and beautiful design, located on a natural building site, with fine lawn surrounding, and in the background suitable barns and outbuildings for stock.

Mr. Cooper was born in Clay county, Mississippi, August 29, 1843, the third of the four children of Charles H. and Eliza (Smith) Cooper. His parents were both natives of North Carolina. His father was a large slaveholder in *ante-bellum* days, who brought his slaves from Mississippi to Texas in 1849, the family coming the following year. They located in Washington county, where our subject was reared and educated. His father died in July, 1879, and Mr. Cooper located in Bosque county the next year.

Our subject has been four times married, and has one son, Julian G., by his second union, and one by the third marriage, Allison W. His present wife was formerly Miss Hattie C. Wood, and by this union there are two children,—Harry and Lawrence.

**J**AMES W. MCINTURFF, Valley Mills, Bosque county, Texas.—The gentleman whose name heads this sketch is one of the substantial farmers and cotton-gin proprietors of Valley Mills. He is a Virginian by birth, and his first sight of this world was taken on "Freedom's Natal Day," July 4, 1849. His parents were Philip and Eliza (Coverstom) McInturff. They were both native Virginians and descendants of early families, which were prominent in colonial times. The father was a local minister, and also a blacksmith by trade.

To these good people, our subject was the only child that Fortune granted, and he was reared to farming pursuits and received that wise and thoughtful training that such a father would impart. When twenty-two years of age he followed a stream of settlement then flowing from the southern states into Texas, and came into the state, locating first in Johnson county, but did not long remain there. He went to Corsicana, where he became engaged on a railroad then under construction, and was employed in the carpentry department of the road.

Mr. McInturff came to Bosque county in 1873, and is now the proprietor of a farm property of one hundred and fifty-three acres, some three miles west of Valley Mills. He has forty acres of this place under cultivation, and has something over an acre in a

fine peach orchard. His wife raises fowls for the sake of the eggs alone; during the year 1895 sold in the Valley Mills market over seven hundred dozen eggs. Our subject, in addition to his farming, carries on several profitable and absorbing enterprises. He owns a steam threshing-machine, which he runs throughout the season. He also conducts a cotton gin in this city. This gin was erected in 1894, and has a thirty boiler and a twenty-five-horse-power engine and all modern improvements. The plant has a capacity of eighteen bales daily. With it is connected a machinery for grist-grinding, which is in operation all the year around.

Mr. McInturff is a member of the Farmers' Alliance, but takes no active interest in local politics other than casting his vote in the interest of good government. March 15, 1874, he espoused in marriage an estimable widow lady, Mrs. Mary J. Hilton, *nee* Everett. She is the mother of two sons by a former union,—Jesse and James D. Hilton.

**J**AMES DAY is the popular and genial editor of the People's Tribune, of Walnut Springs. This paper is the successor of The Nutshell, which was established by J. F. Denton toward the close of 1894, and continued until July 20, 1895, when Mr. Day took charge and changed the name to its present form. It is now the organ of the Populist party and under our subject's able management has become a very witty and newsy journal. It has a circulation of nearly one thousand outside of exchanges, and reaches the surrounding counties and even beyond the state limits.

Mr. Day was born in Texas, his birth-



place being in Freestone county, and the date thereof July 29, 1866; but in Bosque county he was reared and educated. His parents were James R. and Barbara E. (Weaver) Day, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of Texas. As early as 1844 his father came to this state, locating first in Rusk county, and was by occupation a farmer. His death occurred on the 2d of June, 1885.

Mr. Day of this sketch is the eldest in family of nine children, and early became familiar with agricultural pursuits upon the home farm, which calling he continued to follow until 1890, when he began merchandising at Iredell, Bosque county. At the end of two years he sold out his business there and came to Walnut Springs, where for a year he conducted a store.

On the 22d of July, 1886, Mr. Day was married, the lady of his choice being Miss Louisa E. Flanagan, of Alabama, and to them were born five children, two of whom are now deceased—Tomy E. and Wiley E. Those living are James W., Frank and Emma E. While engaged in merchandising, Mr. Day devoted his leisure hours to the study of law, and in 1895 was appointed justice of the peace, which position he is efficiently filling at the present time. In political matters he is a stanch and active Populist, and in 1884 stumped the county in the interest of his party.

**P**ETER DAHL, an agriculturist of energy and ability, who is residing three miles southwest of the city of Clifton, was born in Bosque county on the 22d of March, 1858, and is a descendant of one of the early pioneers of the state, his parents being Henry O. and

Christina (Fureset) Dahl. The father's birth occurred in Romedal, Norway, and it was in the year 1852 that he became a resident of Texas.

Our subject is the third in order of birth in the family, which consisted of nine children, and he early became familiar with the duties that fall to the lot of an agriculturist. He has always followed farming as a life work, and now owns a tract of seven hundred and three acres of valuable land, fifty of which he has placed under the plow, while all is under fence, the greater portion being utilized for pasture lands. His residence is far ahead of that of the average Texas farmer, being a large two-story frame dwelling, located on a very prominent building site, with all modern conveniences, and at once strikes the beholder as the home of a model farmer.

Mr. Dahl has been twice married. On the 28th of December, 1882, he wedded Miss Annie E. C. Nelson, whose death occurred January 10, 1894. By this marriage there were seven children, namely: Christine E., Hendrek A., Osunelle M., Axel O., Palmer S., Agnes B., and Alma B. who died July 4, 1893. His second union was with Miss Ingeborg E. Ellengson, a native of Norway, whom he married March 14, 1895, and she died January 27, 1896, leaving one child,—Bernt I.

Mr. Dahl is one of those gentlemen who keeps abreast with the times, taking an active interest in all matters pertaining to the welfare of his county and state, particularly educational matters, and has been for several years a member of the board of school trustees of district No. 21. Religiously he is a consistent member of the Lutheran church, and is held in high regard by all who know him.



**A**NDREW J. WALTON, Eulogy, Bosque county, Texas, is one of the most progressive, intelligent and popular business men of the county. He was born in Neshoba county, Mississippi, November 11, 1848, his father and grandfather both bearing the name of William, and being natives of that state and members of an old southern family. The mother of our subject was Ellen Chipman, who was related to some of the best families of the old south, her own immediate family being among the first settlers of the state. She was the mother of six children: Elizabeth, one who died a babe, A. J., W. W., Nancy J. (dead), and Abbie Young, of this county. Mrs. Walton died, and later on her husband married for his second wife Betty Hoye, and by this marriage there are six children: George, Lucy, Emma, R. G., Ollie and Thomas. He is a Democrat and a Baptist. He is still living and is in fine health.

Our subject grew to manhood on a Mississippi farm, and learned something of the primary elements of success in life, and his earnest devotion to business, his upright character, and his persistence in whatever he undertakes show the kind of teaching he had as a boy. He depended upon the public schools for his education, but has made himself a man of thought and judgment, by reading and observation. He came to this county in 1881, and bought two hundred and fifty-four acres, almost in the wilderness. He worked hard, made money, and bought one hundred and seventy-six acres more in 1884, and in 1893 made the very extensive purchase of nineteen hundred acres. This large tract of land he subdivided, platted and sold out at a good profit. He now owns four hundred and

thirty acres, which he keeps up to the very front of farming. On this farm he has three fine dwelling-houses, large barns, four good wells, and a good gin house, and does a large business in ginning cotton. His farm is well stocked with horses, mules, cattle and sheep, and is regarded as one of the most successful farmers of the entire state.

Mr. Walton was married February 14, 1872, to Miss Cleopatra Williams, a daughter of Zachariah Williams. Both she and her father were natives of Mississippi. Our subject has had twelve children,—ten sons and two daughters,—of whom eight sons are now living. Zachariah is married and has a good farm. William is also married, and has a farm. The other children are Otho, Andrew J., Jr., Osca, Ollie, R. G., and Earley.

Mr. Walton, our subject, is a strong and devoted Democrat, and was county commissioner for four years,—a position which he has filled with honor and credit to himself as well as the party. He may fairly be pronounced a self-made man, and has done exceedingly well in whatever occupation he has engaged. He is a member of the Baptist church and also of the Masonic order, and is a great favorite with a wide circle of friends.

**J** H. F. SKIPPER.—It is eminently fitting that in this connection we incorporate a *resume* of the life of this well-known farmer, J. H. F. Skipper, of Skipper's Gap, Erath county, Texas, who was brought to the state in his infancy and who has resided in the county of Erath for more than thirty-six years.

Mr. Skipper was born in Maury county,

Tennessee, April 1, 1847, and his parents, William and Mary (Goodgine) Skipper, were also both natives of that state. In the latter part of the same year in which he was born the family emigrated to Texas and located in Lamar county, where they resided two years, removing thence to Hopkins county, and in 1860 leaving the latter place and coming to Erath county. William Skipper was one of the primitive settlers of this county. He located near the land now owned and occupied by our subject, erected a cabin to shelter his family, and soon had a small patch of ground under cultivation. As he prospered he increased his operations and carried on both farming and stock-raising. He was a natural mechanic. He did all sorts of tinkering, and in this way was of great value in the settlement, his services not infrequently being called into use to make coffins, for in those days there were no undertakers here. And he was not only a farmer and coffin-maker, but also as a local politician did he figure prominently, his choice being the Democratic party. Frequently he was honored with official preference. He served as justice of the peace, high sheriff of the county, tax collector, etc. His incumbency as sheriff was during the civil war. The office was a hard one to fill then and required a man of nerve and resolute courage, one not afraid of danger and willing to risk his life if need be in the performance of his duty; and few, if any, could have served with more promptness and fidelity than did Mr. Skipper. He refused to take the "iron-clad" oath during the reconstruction period and resigned his office. When he first settled in this county Mr. Skipper had no trouble with the Indians. Later, however, they became hostile, stole much of his stock, and gave him

and his neighbors no end of trouble. He and his neighbors went out in pursuit of the red men and their stolen stock on numerous occasions and often got into skirmishes. Religiously Mr. Skipper was a Methodist and fraternally a Mason, and when he died, at Stephenville, in 1892, he was buried by the Masonic order. His wife had died in 1887. Thus passed from this life two of the earliest and best beloved pioneers of Erath county. They were the parents of six children, two of whom died in infancy, and one at the age of ten years was killed by a horse. Rufus K. died at the age of twenty-one years; James died when seventeen; and J. H. F., the subject of this review, is the only surviving member of the family.

J. H. F. Skipper was not yet a year old at the time he was brought in his mother's arms to this frontier state. He was reared on his father's farm, was early put to the plow, and after he was thirteen spent most of his youth in the saddle looking after their stock. He was yet in his 'teens when the Indian troubles began and there was not a more courageous cowboy on the range than he. It was his ambition to have the best horse and be first in the raid and he was never willing to give up the chase as long as there was one to go with him. He was in many battles and skirmishes with the red men, the most noted of which was the Dove Creek battle, in the winter of 1865, on the Concho river, where eighteen men were killed on the spot and four died later from wounds received there. The loss of the Indians was not known.

In March, 1865, the subject of our sketch took to himself a wife, but for two years longer he remained at his father's home. After he left the farm he commenced freighting for the government, haul-

ing supplies from Houston to Forts Chadbourne and Griffin and continuing thus occupied until 1871 or 1872. In the meantime he had some farming operations carried on under his supervision. After he quit freighting he settled down to farming on the place where he has since lived and where he carries on both farming and stock-raising. Here he owns two surveys, including about 1,000 acres, all under fence.

Mr. Skipper's early life being passed in a frontier settlement, he had little time or thought for books, and there were no schools here. After he grew up he felt the need of an education. He began a course of home study and he has kept this up through the years until now he has a fair business education and is a practical surveyor. He takes a deep interest in the educational affairs of the community, has been instrumental in securing better schools, and, in short, is interested in whatever will promote the welfare of his vicinity. It was through his influence that the postoffice, Skipper Gap, which is in his house, was established. His father was the first postmaster of this place and his daughter now occupies the position. Mr. Skipper is a notary public; in politics is a Democrat, active and enthusiastic in party matters, and a prominent factor in local conventions, etc.; and fraternally is a Mason in good standing, maintaining a membership in New Hope Lodge, F. & A. M. Both he and his wife are active members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mrs. Skipper, *nee* Ellen Hamilton, was born in Hopkins county, Texas, in 1851, daughter of T. R. and Mary J. (Miller) Hamilton, her father a descendant of the old Robert Hamilton family. T. R. Hamilton was a mechanic. He moved to Erath county in 1859 and passed the rest of his

life here, dying in 1879. He was a Mason, a Democrat and a Presbyterian, a man of many sterling qualities of both heart and mind. His wife died in 1853. They were the parents of two children, namely: Margaret, wife of Elijah Kealrey, a farmer of this county; and Mrs. Skipper. Mr. and Mrs. Skipper have had ten children, two of whom died when young, those living being as follows: John T., cashier of the State Bank at Opelousas, Louisiana; Mary, wife of William Parnell, is a resident of Erath county; Frances, wife of Wylie Taylor, resides at Moody, Texas; and Amanda, James A., Edna, Wilty and Henry,—all at home, Miss Amanda being the postmistress of Skipper's Gap.

EDGAR A. WILSON, Valley Mills, Bosque county, Texas, is a gentleman the writing of whose sketch is a pleasant task to the historian who loves to deal with the story of prominent and successful men. Mr. Wilson is a native of Georgia, where he was born March 13, 1857. His father died while he was still an infant, and whatever he has accomplished in the world he has to thank his mother for, for it was her training that has made him what he is. She was a native of South Carolina, and still resides in the state of Georgia.

Mr. Wilson spent his boyhood's days in the calm and peaceful life of a farmer's home, and was raised to agricultural pursuits, but when he became a man was for a time engaged in mining. He came to Texas in 1882, and here he has achieved a large success, being now the owner of a fine ranch of eight hundred and fifty acres, located some twelve miles west of this city, of which

he has one hundred and thirty-five acres under the plow. He also owns a section of land four miles west of the city, in which one hundred and seventy-five acres are under cultivation, and there he has an orchard of an acre and a half, in which the peach-tree is most frequently seen. He is sole owner of a cotton gin within the city limits, a large plant operated by a forty-horse-power engine and having three seventy-sow gins, and is capable of handling thirty bales daily. Here chop feed and meal are ground daily. Our subject is also a stock-grower and breeder and has among his horses one very fine Percheron valued at two thousand five hundred dollars.

He is a man of family, and was married in the state of Georgia to Miss Susan E. Loggins, February 8, 1877. They have nine children living: Benjamin F., Lillia M., Sallie D., Cary J., William J., Edgar A., Eulo, Carl and Effie. They have lost three children,—two boys and a girl.

**L**EMUEL BRUMBELOW. — The fine farm owned by this gentleman in Comanche county invariably attracts the eye of the passing traveler as being under the supervision of a thorough and skillful agriculturist, and a man otherwise of good business qualifications. His birth occurred in Robinson county, Tennessee, March 29, 1832, and he passed his younger days in the usual manner of farmer boys, aiding his father in the work of the fields and receiving a practical education in the common schools.

His paternal grandfather, Louis Brumelow, was a native of North Carolina, was a farmer by occupation, and died in Tennessee.

The father of our subject, who also bore the name of Louis Brumelow, was reared in Tennessee, where he married Anna Hall, by whom he had nine children,—Nancy, Andrew, Mary, Delila, Lemuel, William M., Charity, Anna and Isaac. Our subject and William M. are the only ones that live in Texas. In 1852 the father removed to Arkansas, where he followed his chosen occupation of farming near Hot Springs, and there improved a valuable tract. His first wife had died in Tennessee and he was again married there. In 1873 he came with his family to Comanche, Texas, locating upon wild land, which he converted into a good farm, and he died there in 1878. His second wife survived him until 1886, when she, too, was called to her final rest. Politically he was a Democrat, and religiously a member of the Missionary Baptist church.

As long as his father lived our subject and his brother, William M., remained with him, and since his death have purchased the interests of the other heirs in the home place, all of which has been fenced and one hundred acres of the amount is under a high state of cultivation and improved with an orchard, good buildings, etc. The farm is pleasantly situated in the valley of the Leon river, just three miles east of De Leon, and comprises three hundred and seventy acres of valuable land.

While in Arkansas, Mr. Brumelow enlisted in the Thirty-fifth Arkansas Cavalry, Fagan's brigade, in the Trans-Mississippi department, where he saw some hard service and engaged in many battles and skirmishes. While out on a scouting expedition he was captured and held a prisoner at Little Rock for one year, being released after the surrender of General Lee. Since returning





*G. F. Perry.*



home he has been successfully engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

At the age of twenty-five years Mr. Brumbelow was married, in Arkansas, the lady of his choice being Miss Georgiana Thompson, who was born in Alabama in 1843, and is the daughter of George Thompson, also a native of Alabama, but who later became a prominent farmer of Arkansas, where his death occurred. Six children bless this union, namely: Frances A., wife of C. C. Blair, an agriculturist; Mary, wife of C. L. Rucker, who operates a cotton-gin at De Leon; George L., a farmer; Jennie, wife of Lewis Stewart, a farmer; and Agnes and Lemma B., both at home. The parents are worthy members of the Missionary Baptist church. Mr. Brumbelow is a staunch adherent of the principles of the Democratic party, and supports the candidates offered by that organization on all occasions. Since coming to the state he has never failed to raise good crops upon his place, and is justly numbered among the most enterprising and progressive agriculturists of Comanche county.

**H**ON. GEORGE FREDERICK PERRY, M. D., president of the Hamilton National Bank, was born December 5, 1846, in Benton county, Missouri, and is the son of Christian Louis and Margaret Elizabeth (Olf) Perry. Our subject had a very fair common-school education, and at the age of twenty began reading medicine under Dr. John Ray, of Cassville, Missouri. At twenty-one he set up for himself as a doctor of medicine at Corsicana, in that state; but he had hardly entered into the real practice of medicine than he began to feel his defi-

ciencies; so that we are not surprised to find him enrolled among the students of St. Louis Medical College in 1869. He attended for a time, and then returned to his practice, and came back again to the school in 1874, to take his final degree as Doctor of Medicine. He was for a time at Rocky Comfort, Missouri, and briefly at two or three other points. Arriving at Hamilton, March 18, 1878, he set up an office and has held it to this day. He had Dr. H. W. Gregg for a partner in 1882, an arrangement which continued for four years. He was also in partnership for a short time with Dr. Kookken. Up to six years ago he practiced regularly, and did consultation and office work, but of late the cares of an increasing and growing business have drawn him away, at least to an extent, from the full profession of medicine.

In 1878 he started a drug store, with a capital of only three hundred dollars. The business grew, and in 1881 he took in J. T. James as partner, and formed the firm of Perry & James, that has continued to the present time. Our subject began a private banking business in 1883, which was merged into the Hamilton National Bank October 27, 1890. It is an extensive institution for the southwestern country, commands a large business, and is firmly established upon a cash capital of \$50,000. Our subject is its president, his brother, E. A. Perry, is cashier, J. T. James is vice-president, and the directors are J. J. Cleveland, J. A. Eidson and J. T. James. Dr. Perry is one of the most extensive landed proprietors of the county, owning over one thousand acres of valuable land. He was also largely interested in a roller mill, which was put up in 1884, at a cost of twenty-two thousand dollars, and of which he was superintendent

and treasurer. It had a daily capacity of fifty-four barrels, and was in operation nine years, when it was destroyed by fire. The broad-minded public spirit which has always actuated Dr. Perry was illustrated by his hearty co-operation with the effort to found and maintain a college in Hamilton county. He was president of the county association formed for that purpose. A building was put up costing seven thousand dollars, and conducted as a college for five years, but is now used as a public school by the town.

Dr. Perry has always been a pronounced and ardent Democrat, and has been identified with the history of his party in Hamilton county for many years. In 1890 he was elected representative to the state legislature from Hamilton and Coryell counties, and held that office for a term of two years, but refused to run as a candidate for re-election. Later on his name was up as a candidate for nomination for senator in the district composed of Hamilton, Mills, Lampasas and Coryell counties, but he lost the nomination by one vote. He is the present chairman of the Democratic congressional district committee, and has frequently attended national conventions of his party as alternate delegate.

Mr. Perry was married March 4, 1866, to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Martha Rowena (Bullock) Pogue. Mrs. Perry is a native of Barry county, Missouri, where she was born December 9, 1846. To them have been born three children, Irene being the name of the oldest daughter. She came to gladden her parents' hearts June 9, 1867, grew up to womanhood, and is now the wife of Joseph J. Cleveland, a liveryman of Hamilton. Ida P. was born April 11, 1871, and married A. H. Williams, assistant cashier of the

Hamilton National Bank. Henrietta P., born September 6, 1873, is now the wife of William Graves, deputy clerk of Hamilton county.

The father of our subject, Christian Perry, died in October, 1886, in Missouri. He was of English extraction, having been born in Leicester in the year 1820, and passed his life as a farmer. When fourteen years of age he accompanied his parents to Germany, where he remained until 1842. He was graduated at the University of Heidelberg, and found his wife in Germany. When twenty-four years of age he came to this country, bought land in Benton county, Missouri, and passed the remainder of his life there. At the time of his death he was the owner of a valuable farm of two hundred acres. He was the father of twelve children, of whom eleven grew to maturity, and eight are now living.

The grandfather of our subject, Henry Perry, died in 1859, at the age of sixty-eight, after a varied and eventful career, including service as a captain in the British infantry during the Napoleonic wars. He was captured in Italy and kept a prisoner of war for six years, in Verdun, France, and here he met and wooed his wife. He was afterward at the battle of Waterloo. He spent the last ten years of his life in this country. His father was a military man, and also served in the Napoleonic wars, dying on the island of Malta from a sabre stroke on the head. His father, Roland Perry, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, was a British captain and was killed at the storming of Quebec.

Dr. Perry has probably done more for the building up of Hamilton than any other one citizen in it. He is a man of the utmost refinement, thoroughly progressive

both in his spirit and in all his methods. He lends his voice to the right on every occasion, and is not afraid to come forward in behalf of his own convictions, even against great opposition. His spirit was shown by the very able support he gave to the movement for prohibition in the town of Hamilton. He stands among the richest business men of the county, and is considered one of its most respected and progressive citizens.

**L**eonidas Hollowood.—Prominent among the enterprising farmers of Erath county, Texas, is Leonidas Hollowood, the salient points in whose life history we would now bring under consideration. He was born in Vienna, Canada, November 27, 1842, son of Solomon and Lavina (Elliott) Hollowood, both natives of Canada and of French descent, both the Hollowoods and Elliotts having long been residents of that dominion.

Solomon Hollowood became a sailor in his early boyhood, later in life was a captain on lake vessels, and about 1845 moved with his family to Indiana and located at La Fayette. The year following his settlement there he enlisted for the Mexican war, under General Wood, went at once to the scene of action and was through all the campaign up to the battle of Buena Vista, where he was killed. After receiving the news of her husband's death, Mrs. Hollowood returned to Canada with her two children, Leonidas and Adelia, and in her native land was subsequently married to Mr. Cyrus Eggleston. About 1850 they, together with her father, Isaac Elliott, and his family, returned to "The States," this time locating at Milan, Erie county, Ohio, where they made permanent settlement. Mr. Eggleston was a

blacksmith and ran a shop there for many years. Grandfather Elliott was a lumber dealer. The sister, Adelia, above referred to, grew up in Milan, and was twice married. By her last husband, a Mr. Myers, she had three or four children. She died and is buried at Milan, the last resting place also of her mother, grandfather and other members of the family. Mrs. Eggleston was a member of the Presbyterian church.

Having thus briefly referred to his parentage, we pass on now to the life of our immediate subject, Leonidas Hollowood. His early childhood was spent in Canada, Indiana and Ohio. At the age of fourteen his ambitious and adventurous nature, together with a combination of circumstances, led him to leave his Ohio home without the permission or knowledge of his parents and seek his fortune in the far west,—in other words, he "ran off." Directing his course to Fort Scott, Kansas, he there secured employment as mail-carrier. He made weekly trips on horseback over a sixty-five-mile route, about forty miles of this distance being across the prairie and in an almost uninhabited district, only two houses on the road. To say the least, it was a lonesome ride for a young boy; but the position was a responsible one, and he proved himself equal to it. Thus was he occupied throughout the summer. The next year he went still further west on the plains and for some time was engaged in hunting buffalo and obtaining wolf scalps. His next employment was as a farm hand in Missouri. At the time of the Brown and Lane trouble in Kansas Mr. Hollowood was there. He was at Fort Scott at the time Brown and Montgomery made a raid on the fort and killed one man and carried off all the goods they could. Indeed, he was familiar with all the Kansas

troubles up to the opening of the late war. He enlisted under Claiborn Jackson's call for six-months militia, served out the time, and then re-enlisted for three years or during the war; was in D. C. Hunter's regiment, Price the commanding general, and was through all of General Price's campaigns, undergoing much hard service. Indeed, he was in almost continual skirmishing, and many hotly contested battles. For fifty-six days at one time he was under fire! On two occasions he was wounded. At Wilson's creek he received a ball in the left leg, lost some time from service on account of this wound, and to this day carries the ball in his limb. The second wound was not so serious. It occurred in the Westport fight and was a scalp shot. He was knocked from his horse at this time, but rallied at once and continued with his command.

At the time of the surrender Mr. Hollowood was near his adopted home in Missouri, and immediately thereafter he settled in Vernon county, that state, where he continued his abiding place until 1874, then removing to Barton county, same state. At the latter place he maintained his home until 1881. That year he came to Texas, direct to his present location in Erath county, within four miles of Duffau, where he purchased land, his first purchase comprising six hundred and forty acres and later he acquired adjoining lands. Now he is the owner of one thousand and fifty-five acres, all in one body, nearly all under fence, and about three hundred acres in a good state of cultivation. He has a comfortable residence, good outbuildings, modern wind pump, etc., and the general appearance of the farm at once indicates that marked intelligence and good judgment have been back of the energy here ex-

pended. Mr. Hollowood raises the usual crops of the county and keeps a sufficient amount of stock for the support of his farm. During the early years of his residence here he was largely interested in the cattle business, but recently, like most of the farmers of this section, he gives all his attention to farming; and during his fifteen years' experience here he has never had a failure in crops.

Mr. Hollowood was first married in 1866, to Miss Catherine White, a native of Missouri. She died in January, 1869, and their only child, Leona, died in September, 1892, at the age of twenty-three years. In 1874 he married Miss Samantha E. Forbes, a native of Illinois, with whose life his was blended for more than twenty years and who died of consumption, April 22, 1895. She was a daughter of Isaiah Forbes, a Missouri farmer, who died in that state. Two children were born of this union, namely: Lenora, who is at this writing attending school at Hico; and Addie, in school at Duffau.

Mr. Hollowood is a gentleman who has always kept himself well posted on the issues of the day, is broad and progressive in his views, especially in his political views, and, politically, may be termed an independent. He has never sought official honors, nor has he ever filled office.

---

**F**R. SCHENCK.—It now becomes the pleasant task of the sketch writer to revert to the life history of one whose identity with Bosque county covers a period of eighteen years, who has contributed his due quota to the development of this section of the country, and who stands to-day as one of its leading

men, his high position in the respect and esteem of his fellow men being assured beyond peradventure. Before proceeding to a sketch of his own life, we glance briefly at the ancestry from which he sprang.

Mr. Schenck's forefathers figured prominently in the southern states. Michael Schenck, his grandfather, was born in Pennsylvania, February 15, 1771, of Swiss descent, and when a young man moved south and located in North Carolina, where he reared his family and passed the rest of his life, dying in that state March 6, 1849. His son John, the father of F. R., was born in North Carolina, and in that state was united in marriage to Miss Harriet Allyn, a native of Connecticut and a lady of culture and education, who had gone to North Carolina as a school-teacher. As early as 1834, shortly after the birth of their first child, they removed to Alabama and settled on the frontier, where he took mail contracts and ran a stage. Also during his early residence here he assisted, as a commissioned officer, in the removal of the tribe of Seminole Indians, which was accomplished with no little difficulty. Later he purchased the largest and best grist and saw mill in all the country round, known as Schenck's Mills, which he operated for many years. Also he owned the land upon which Sulphur Springs was located, this place after it passed from his hands becoming a favorite resort. He lived to an advanced age and died in 1891 at the old homestead in Alabama, and when he passed away the community lost one of its best loved and most honored citizens. His wife, the mother of our subject, died many years before, her death occurring when F. R. was a lad of thirteen years. Their family comprised the following named members: F. R., the eldest and subject of

this article; Harriet J., wife of F. Smith; Maria, deceased; John C., a veteran of the civil war and now a resident of Indian Territory; Catharine, a resident of northern Alabama, is the wife of Merrill Smith, a veteran of the late war; and David, who died in the army.

Mr. F. R. Schenck was born in North Carolina, March 20, 1834, was taken in his infancy to Alabama, and in the latter state was brought up as a farmer and miller, remaining with his father until twenty-seven years of age. Then he married, and the year following his marriage, in 1862, he entered the army, going into the service as a member of the Ninth Battalion, later the Fifty-eighth Alabama Regiment, and was in General Bragg's command. He was in many of the most important engagements of the war, prominent among which were the hotly contested battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge. In all his service he was never captured, but on one occasion was slightly wounded. After the engagement at Missionary Ridge he resigned his commission, that of lieutenant, and returned home, and soon after joined a cavalry regiment and was detailed to work in a railroad shop, continuing thus employed up to the close of the war. Returning home, he took charge of his father's mill and farm, and continued the operations of both until 1876, when he came to Texas.

Mr. Schenck's first location in Texas was in Limestone county, where he lived on and cultivated rented land two years. In 1878 he moved to Bosque county, to his present locality, and here purchased of Mr. Trimble one hundred and ninety-six acres of land, slightly improved and having a cabin on it. Mr. Trimble, or "Father Trimble," as he was called, was the pioneer Methodist

preacher of this place, having located here in 1867, when there were only three or four white families in this section of the country. He helped to organize the first church here, called Wills Chapel, and it was largely through his instrumentality that a church and schoolhouse combined was erected, and the upper room of this building was used for a Masonic hall. A mill had been built on the river before the erection of the church and schoolhouse, and thus was formed the nucleus of the town of Iredell. Mr. Schenck soon went earnestly to work to improve his land, and with the most gratifying results, notwithstanding the fact he was told when he came here he could not make a living. In all the eighteen years of his residence here he has never had a failure of crops. He has made his own pork and lard and has had plenty for himself and some to sell. He has eighty acres in cultivation, a fine orchard, good barn and out-buildings, and the little cabin which served for his home at first has long since been replaced by a substantial and convenient residence. Besides this fine farm and home, which adjoins Iredell, he owns business property in the town,—a substantial stone building.

In 1861 was consummated the marriage of Mr. Schenck and Miss Mary Woodley. Mrs. Schenck is a daughter of William and Emily (Cross) Woodley, natives respectively of Georgia and Tennessee and early settlers of Alabama, where they passed their lives and died, Mr. Woodley's death occurring July 11, 1876, and his wife's in February, 1868. He was for many years a prominent farmer and stockman, was public-spirited and influential, and was not infrequently called upon to settle difficulties between his neighbors, affairs invariably being

satisfactorily adjusted when entrusted to him. He filled the office of county commissioner and numerous other minor offices. His family was composed of the following named children: Mary E., wife of the subject of this sketch; Jack M., who came to Texas in 1886 and is now a farmer in this county; Urena, wife of W. B. Turner, a railroad man; George W., a resident of Limestone county, Texas; Asceneth, wife of E. Davis, of Alabama; William, of Cottle county, Texas; Martha J., wife of William Davis, a farmer of Bosque county; and Susan B., wife of Ed Turner. Mr. and Mrs. Schenck have two children living: William D., who is engaged in farming at the home place, is married and has three children; and Walter F., recently graduated in law in the University of Texas, at Austin.

Mr. and Mrs. Schenck are among the leading members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Iredell, in which he has served in various official capacities and of which he is now a trustee. In his political predilections he is Democratic. He takes a commendable interest in public affairs and is enthusiastic for the success of his party, frequently attending its conventions; but he has never had any aspirations for official honors. Thus briefly is outlined the salient features in the history of one of Bosque county's best citizens.

**WILLIAM MAXWELL.**—As an enterprising and wide-awake business man of Hamilton, and one who, through his own efforts, has established himself among the prominent and wealthy men of the place, owning the largest general store there, we take pleasure in giving a brief biography of the gentleman



whose name stands at the head of this sketch. He was born in Decatur county, Georgia, February 1, 1839, and is the son of James George and Malsy (Butler) Maxwell.

Our subject remained under the parental roof until the breaking out of the civil war, when he enlisted in Company F, Fiftieth Georgia Infantry, in June, 1861. Being captured at Cold Harbor, he was imprisoned at Elmira, New York, for nine months, when he was exchanged, but, as he was ill at that time, he never rejoined his regiment. At the battle of the Wilderness he was wounded in the right wrist, but not seriously, though his gun was broken.

The war over, Mr. Maxwell returned to Georgia, where he engaged in farming for a year, and then went to Ashley county, Arkansas, remaining there until November, 1867. He was then married and bought a farm in Morehouse county, Louisiana, owning one hundred and twenty acres there until July, 1875, when he sold out and came to Texas. He reached Lampasas on the 4th of July, that year, whence he came to Hamilton county, where he camped for some time at Rice Spring. Buying a lot in Hamilton, he erected a house, but shortly after purchased a place on the Leon river opposite the Groomer place. This comprised one hundred and sixty acres, upon which he removed and made his home there for six years, when he returned to Hamilton. For three years he conducted a butcher-shop and engaged in loaning money. He next became clerk in the mercantile establishment of M. J. Hearne & Company, with whom he remained as long as Mr. Hearne was in business.

In 1892, associated with C. E. Horton, Mr. Maxwell bought the general store of

J. L. Spurlin, which was conducted under the firm style of Horton & Maxwell until 1894, when our subject purchased his partner's interest, and has since been sole proprietor, carrying on the business under the name of William Maxwell. This is the largest mercantile establishment in Hamilton, and one of the largest in the county. Mr. Maxwell has been a careful, prudent and enterprising business man all his life, and by hard work and economy has succeeded in saving some means, which he loaned to his friends who desired to borrow, and in this way accumulated more capital, finally taking an interest in the mercantile business. His success increased until he is now sole owner of the business which he first became connected with as a clerk.

Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell have no children. They live in their neat and quiet home in Hamilton, where they enjoy the friendship of a large circle of acquaintances. In politics he is an unfaltering Democrat, and religiously is one of the most zealous and important members of the Methodist Episcopal church, with which organization he became connected in 1894.

**J** C. ROBERTS, a venerable citizen of Bosque county, was born at Fulton, on Red river, in what was then the territory of Arkansas, January 28, 1820, and has passed the most of his life on the frontier. He is rich in pioneer lore, and his life history is replete with interest.

Mr. Roberts' father was a Virginian, David Roberts by name, who was left an orphan at the tender age of six years, and was reared in Virginia and Tennessee. He married Miss Nancy Caldwell, a native of

Kentucky and a daughter of Andrew Caldwell, who was a son of Irish parents. In 1819 David Roberts and his wife removed to far-away Arkansas, which had that year been made a territory of the Union, and on Red river in Hempstead county they pitched their tent and soon established a home, being among the very earliest settlers of that portion of the commonwealth. They were Methodists of the truest and staunchest type, and in their new home did not forget to honor their God and bring up their children in his love and fear. Politically he was a Whig. With the passing years sons and daughters came to bless and brighten their home,—eleven in all,—and all reached maturity, namely: Andrew, Joseph C., James, J. G., Cyrena, Louisa, Thomas, La Fayette, William, John and Richard.

Joseph C. Roberts, whose name initiates this review, grew up in the wilds of Arkansas and became more familiar with his gun and the haunts of the animals in the primeval forest near his home than he did with his books. Indeed, his early school education was of a necessity greatly neglected. He has, however, through his contact with the world and his home study long after he was grown, acquired a practical education. In 1853 he was one of the gold-seekers that sought the Pacific shore. He made the long and tedious trip overland on horseback, was five months *en route*, camping at night under the blue dome of the heavens and being lulled to sleep by the howl of wild beasts of the plain or the forest, wherever he happened to be when darkness overtook him. In California he spent three years, mining and working on a ranch, and at the end of that time returned to his old home in Arkansas, making the return trip *via* the isthmus of Panama to New Orleans, thence up

the Mississippi river to Gaines' landing, and thence by stage home.

Mr. Roberts remained in Arkansas until 1858, when he came to Bosque county and bought the land he yet owns, two hundred acres, to the cultivation and improvement of which he has devoted many years of labor. Now he has seventy acres under plow, has a comfortable house, good barn and out-buildings, orchard, etc. Besides this farm he is the owner of a good business lot and valuable store building in Kopperl, which he rents. For the past five years he has done an extensive business in selling native-herb medicines.

Mr. Roberts was married in 1847, in Hempstead county, Arkansas, to Miss Elizabeth Wylie, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Elias and Sarah Wylie. Their happy union was blessed in the birth of one child, a son, whom they named Elias and who grew to be a noble young man. He married Miss E. Jane Reese, a daughter of Edward Reese, and by her had three children,—William Augustus, Martha E. and Joseph, the last named dying when young. Elias Roberts was cut down in the prime of early manhood, his death occurring in 1879, at the age of twenty-seven years. His eldest child, now twenty-one years of age, resides with his grandfather Roberts; and his widow, who subsequently became the wife of Mr. A. Fairchild, is a resident of Morgan, Texas. The wife of our subject departed this life September 19, 1881. Both she and her son were devoted Christians, members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and died in the full hope of life immortal.

Mr. Roberts is not only a good representative of the pioneer farmer, but also well represents the intelligent citizen of his community to-day. He is posted on all current

topics, and especially on political issues, and gives his staunch support to the Populist party. During the late war he served two years in the Confederate army, and during two years of the war period ran a wagon train. He has a store of interesting reminiscences of his early days and travels and also of his later life in the state of Texas, which, when occasion demands, he relates in a manner both entertaining and edifying.

**L**eonard Windsor, an agriculturist of energy and ability, is one of the honored and representative pioneers of Texas, now residing in Comanche county. By great energy, perseverance and industry, he has brought his farm from its original state of pristine wilderness to a condition of excellent culture, and it stands to-day a monument to his good management and his business qualities. He was born in Blount county, Alabama, September 19, 1825, and is the son of James L. and Mary (Bowerman) Windsor, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Tennessee, where their marriage was celebrated.

When young the father left home to join the United States army and never returned. All through the war of 1812 he served under General Rusk's command, and was in the battle where Bowles was killed. After his death his wife received a pension. When the war was over he went to Tennessee, where he was married, and later removed to Alabama. In 1835 he came to Texas, where his death occurred, in 1848, in Nacogdoches county. His wife, who long survived him, died in the same county in 1893, at the extreme old age of ninety-six years. The family had much experience with the

Indians but were always kind to them and therefore had their respect and were never harmed. Both parents were devoted members of the Methodist church, to which the mother belonged for seventy-five years.

The maternal grandfather of our subject was born in Pennsylvania, of German descent, was there married and later located in Tennessee, whence he removed to Alabama, where his wife died. In 1835 he became a resident of Nacogdoches county, Texas, where he received one-third of a league of land and finally died. He reared one son, who remained in Alabama, and a daughter who lived in Arkansas, besides the mother of our subject.

Leonard Windsor is the fifth in order of birth in a family of six children. Eliza became the wife of Arch Henry, but both are now deceased and only one of their children is now living. Malinda married V. Whitaker, and both of them also have passed away. Sally wedded M. Brown, who served in Houston's army at the battle of San Jacinto, and both are now deceased. Marston, who was a local preacher in the Methodist church for over twenty years, served in the Indian war under General Rusk and died in 1894. Catherine married A. J. Page who is now deceased, and she is living in New Mexico.

Mr. Windsor of this review early became inured to the arduous duties of farm life on the frontier, and his education was such as the schools of the locality afforded. He remained with his parents until he was married, in Harrison county, Texas, in 1847, to Miss Elizabeth Choat, whose parents died in this state. The mother was a member of the Methodist church. Three children were born of this union: Mary J., wife of Jo Garner, a farmer of Comanche county;

David, a farmer and stock-raiser of Howard county, Texas; and Sarah A., wife of J. F. Taylor, an agriculturist of Harrison county. The mother of these children, who was a devoted Methodist, died July 9, 1851.

For a number of years Mr. Windsor remained a resident of Harrison county and then removed to Nacogdoches county, where the death of his wife occurred. He then returned to Harrison county, where in December, 1852, he was again married, his second union being with Miss Mary Cowan, a daughter of A. and Willie Ann Cowan, both of whom departed this life in Texas. Two children graced this union: Elizabeth, who married William W. H. Ragan, and yet lives in Harrison county; and Willie A., wife of H. H. Oney, of Eastland county, Texas. The mother was an earnest Christian lady and died January 30, 1884, in the full faith of a blessed Redeemer. On the 12th of March, 1885, Mr. Windsor was united in marriage with Mrs. Heath, widow of Burl Heath, who served in the Mexican war. She was first married in Texas, and by the death of Mr. Heath was left with one child,—Josie,—now the wife of Mr. Meal, a merchant of Gorman, Texas. Mrs. Windsor is the daughter of Jacob Seay, who came to Texas in 1855, locating in Brown county, but is now living in New Mexico with a son, who is in the live-stock business.

In 1879 Mr. Windsor came to Comanche county, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of school land, which was covered with a heavy growth of timber, but has since divided the amount with his son, and one hundred and ten acres of his one hundred and sixty-acre tract is under cultivation. A comfortable dwelling and good outbuildings stand upon the place,

also a fine orchard, a windmill, and many of the modern conveniences. The farm is pleasantly located just two miles northwest of De Leon. Mr. Windsor has always supported the Democratic party, and for twelve years served as justice of the peace.

He is a sincere and conscientious Christian, for many years has been a member of the Methodist church, in which he has served as class-leader and steward, and always attends the district conventions. His family have copied the worthy example set for them, and are all church members.

**J**ONATHAN GENTRY, a representative farmer and stock-raiser of Erath county, is a native of Tennessee, born in McNairy county on the 12th of November, 1829, his parents being Cain and Martha (Philpot) Gentry. The Gentry family was founded on American soil in colonial days. The father of our subject was born in Georgia and died in Arkansas when his son Jonathan was a lad of nine summers. The family, in 1831, emigrated with their children to Missouri, and thence five years later to Arkansas. The mother removed to Grayson county, Texas, in the fall of 1865, where she died in 1876.

The gentleman whose name introduces this biographical mention remained at home until twenty-two years of age, and then started out in life for himself. In 1852 he chose a companion and helpmeet on life's journey, Miss Catherine Ford becoming his wife. The lady is a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Henry and Nancy (Sawyer) Ford. The young couple began their domestic life in Arkansas, where they resided until 1855, when they came to Texas, locating first in Grayson county. For a

time Mr. Gentry rented land, and when his labors had brought to him a sufficient capital he purchased a farm upon which he lived for twenty years. In 1875 he came to Erath county, and by purchase became owner of one hundred and ninety-five acres of wild land, which he at once began to clear and improve. The transformation of an unimproved prairie into rich and fertile fields is no easy task, but involves much arduous labor, and a highly cultivated tract certainly indicates the energy and thrift of the owner. Mr. Gentry has now placed sixty acres of his farm under improvement, raising various crops adapted to this climate, and thus acquiring a good return for his labor. Prosperity has attended his efforts and enabled him to extend the boundary of his farm until it now embraces four hundred and fifty acres of valuable land. He is a man of good business ability, systematic and energetic, and possessing that indispensable quality to success,—industry.

The home of Mr. and Mrs. Gentry has been blessed with eight children, six of whom are yet living, while two died in childhood. Those who still survive are: Henry, who wedded Mary J. Norman; Cain, who married Malinda Lauder; William; John, who wedded Ora Henderson, of Eastland county; Hannah, wife of A. L. Camp; and James P. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist church, and are people whose many excellencies of character command the respect of all with whom they come in contact. In politics Mr. Gentry is a stalwart Democrat, unswerving in support of the principles of the party. During the civil war he entered the Confederate service, becoming a member of Company A, Hardman's regiment, in 1862. He served with the western army and participated in the

battle of Reed's Grove, also the attack on Fort Smith, and continued at the front until the close of the war. He was ever brave, and in the thickest of the fight he might be found as a zealous defender of the cause under whose banner he had enlisted.

## FRANCIS MARION CONLEY.—

As an enterprising and wide-awake business man of Iredell, and one who, through his own efforts, has established himself among the prominent and well-to-do men of the place, we take pleasure in giving a brief biography of the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this sketch. He is the senior member of the firm of Conley & Son, general merchants, who carry a large and complete stock of dry goods, clothing, boots, shoes, groceries, hardware and queensware. They own one of the best business houses in the town, which is a two-story brick, thirty by eighty feet, situated at the corner of Main street opposite the depot.

Mr. Conley first opened his eyes to the light in Buncombe county, North Carolina, June 24, 1833, and is a son of R. B. and Susan (Kincaid) Conley, the former of a prominent Irish family and the latter of Scotch extraction. The paternal grandfather, who gallantly aided the colonies in their struggle for independence, was a planter, and in religious belief was a Presbyterian, to which faith his son also adhered. The father, who was a native of South Carolina, removed with his family to Buncombe county, North Carolina, and later to Union county, Georgia, in 1838, and was the first white settler on Conley's creek. Both parents died there,—the father in 1865, at the age of seventy-two years, and the mother in

1876. In their family were eleven children, six sons and five daughters, of whom the following are still living: F. M., of this sketch; S. M., of Union county, Georgia; J. K., of the same county; Mary E.; Martha L.; Eliza Jane and Emily A.

Mr. Conley, whose name introduces this record, was reared in Georgia, where he obtained a fair education, and in 1861 joined the Confederate service, becoming a member of the Sixth Georgia Cavalry under Colonel John R. Hart and Captain J. C. Fain. He was quartermaster for a time in the Fifteenth Battery, and for gallant service on the field of battle was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant.

In 1873 Mr. Conley came to Bosque county, Texas, where the following year he purchased one hundred and thirty-eight acres of land, and has since added to this until he now has a valuable farm of six hundred acres, which is well improved, being all under fence and supplied with substantial farm buildings. Previous to coming to Texas he had engaged in school-teaching in Georgia, and followed that occupation for a time after his arrival here.

On the 12th of January, 1860, Mr. Conley was united in marriage with Miss Eliza Parks, a most estimable lady and a daughter of John Parks. Nine children have been born of this union, namely: Modena P., wife of Joseph Dotson, of Erath county, Texas; E. J., who is in business with his father; Martha A., at home; Alice L., wife of James Cavness, of Erath county; Mary E., wife of B. F. Newton, of Bosque county; William W., of the same county; Georgia T., wife of William Myers, also of Bosque county; Rob M., and James W.

In his political affiliations, Mr. Conley is a Democrat, and while a resident of Geor-

gia served as tax assessor of Union county. In 1872 he was made a Mason in Allegany Lodge, No. 114, A. F. & A. M., of Blairsville, Georgia, and in 1873 affiliated with Iredell Lodge, No. 405, and for six years served as worshipful master. During the days of the grange he was an active and leading member of that organization. He is a man of the strictest integrity, fair and honorable in all his dealings and takes an active interest in all educational, religious and temperance work. He is a sincere and earnest Christian, a member of the Baptist church, as is also his wife, and has the respect and confidence of all who know him.

JOHN M. BRUINGTON is one of the most prominent and highly esteemed agriculturists of Erath county. In this age of urban development and prosperity, few men of his strength of character and practical business qualifications are content to lead what might be called a pastoral or agricultural life; and certainly few men who had the natural trend of sentiment and love for mother nature that would lead them to shun the more glittering opportunities for material advancement in a business or speculative city life, have had in their make-up so blended the rather unique qualities required to harmonize the nineteenth-century spirit of advancement and adaptation with the quiet life of a husbandman. Mr. Bruington, however, is a man of most excellent business and executive ability, imbued with the spirit of progress, and this he applies to his labors as an agriculturist, leaving the touch of improvement upon everything with which he is closely brought in contact.

A native of Breckenridge county, Ken-



tucky, Mr. Bruington was born on the 4th of April, 1834, a son of Thomas and Jane (McGlothlan) Bruington, who also were natives of Kentucky. The father belonged to an old Maryland family of English origin, and the mother's people removed from the Old Dominion to Kentucky. When our subject was a child of only three weeks the parents removed with their family to Illinois, locating three miles west of where the city of Galesburg, Knox county, now stands, and there spent their remaining days. They had six sons and three daughters, and of this number eight grew to mature years, while five yet survive. The mother departed this life in 1849, and Mr. Bruington afterward married a Mrs. Goff, by whom he had two sons, one of whom is still living. His death occurred in 1882, when he had attained the advanced age of seventy-five years.

The usual experiences of farmer boys fell to the lot of our subject, who was reared on the old homestead and early became familiar with the work of field and meadow. The first event of great importance in his life was his marriage to Miss Margaret Davidson, which occurred on the 9th of November, 1854. The lady was a native of Illinois, and a daughter of Elijah and Elizabeth Davidson. By this union were born two children: Stephen Douglas, who is now residing in Stephenville, Texas, and Nellie, wife of Emery Clelland, of Davis county, Iowa. The mother of these children died in 1862, and several years later Mr. Bruington was again married, Miss Bell Perry becoming his wife in February, 1870. She was born in New York, a daughter of John W. and Marion (Hubbard) Perry, the former a native of Canada and the latter of the Empire state.

The day following their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Bruington started for Texas, where they arrived ten days later, completing their journey to Waco with a team. The following spring they came to Erath county and Mr. Bruington established a livery stable in Stephenville, which he successfully conducted until 1883. His barn was well equipped with good horses and vehicles of various kinds and his known reliability in all business transactions and his earnest endeavor to please his patrons soon brought to him a good business. In this way he accumulated a good competence which in 1883 he invested in land, becoming the owner of his present desirable and valuable farm of six hundred acres, of which only ninety acres was then under cultivation. He has added to the improved tract until now one hundred and ninety acres have been transformed into rich and fertile fields, and his well developed farm is one of the best in the entire county. Careful attention to business, resolute purpose and straightforward dealing have been the factors in his well merited success.

Mr. and Mrs. Bruington have eleven children, but of these four have been called to the home beyond this life. In order of birth they are as follows: John T.; E. C.; Lillie, who died at the age of fourteen years; Jennie, who died in infancy; Mary, who died when ten months old; Newton C.; George; Bessie, who died at the age of fourteen months; Charlie who died at the age of four years; Grace and Edna.

The parents are faithful members of the Christian church. Mr. Bruington is connected with the Stephenville lodge, No. 166, I. O. O. F., and in politics he is an advocate of Democratic principles. Public-spirited and progressive, he takes a deep interest

in all that pertains to the welfare of the community, and in the discharge of his duties both public and private, he has manifested a loyalty to the right that commands the sincerest respect.

## WILLIAM JASPER MEFFERD.

—Among those honored pioneers who blazed a path for future cavalcares to follow, who bravely turned their faces from the advantages and opportunities afforded in the older settled states to cast their fortunes with the western frontier, in all its wildness and primitive modes of life; who endured the hardship of a wider and freer country and who made out of the very obstacles which they were forced to meet and which to a weaker class of men would have proved stumbling blocks, the stepping-stones to success, none of these are more justly entitled to credit for untiring perseverance and steady progress than the gentleman whose name heads this sketch.

Mr. Mefferd was born in Muhlenberg county, Kentucky, October 31, 1842, a son of William E. and Lucy (Arendell) Mefferd, the former a native of Virginia and of German lineage, while the latter was born in Virginia, of English parentage. Both families were early identified with the development of Kentucky, being numbered among its honored pioneers. Jacob Mefferd, the great-grandfather of our subject, went to the state when Daniel Boone was making his explorations. In 1848 William E. Mefferd came with his family to Texas and took up his residence in Navarro county, where the city of Corsicana now stands. At that time, however, the city was a "thing of the future," and Mr. Mefferd became one

of the pioneers of the region, who aided in opening up to civilization that part of the state. He had made the journey to Texas with teams, reaching his destination after nine weeks of travel. He made his home in Navarro county for seven months and then removed to Anderson county, where he resided for seven years, when, in the fall of 1855, he came to Erath county, taking up his residence on the site of Stephenville. He arrived in this place on the 3d of July and soon returned for his family, who took up their abode on the home he had located on the 1st of September. The father purchased a tract of wild land and at once began the arduous task of opening up a new farm. His property comprised two hundred and fifty-six acres, for which he paid the regular government price of one dollar and a quarter per acre. To its cultivation and improvement he devoted his energies throughout his remaining days, and at length his life labors were ended by death in 1875, when he had reached the age of fifty-six years. His wife survived him for a decade and was sixty-three years old when called to the eternal home. They were both members of the Primitive Baptist church and were people of the highest respectability, well meriting the high regard in which they were held by all. In politics Mr. Mefferd was a Democrat.

The subject of this sketch is the second child and eldest son in a family of twelve children, ten of whom reached years of maturity. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm, and in 1859 he entered the state service to aid in quelling the Indian troubles. This well fitted him for his future service in the army of the south. He had been engaged in this border warfare for two years when the civil war was inaugurated,

and he joined the Confederate troops. His service was again on the frontier, where his duties were often more arduous and required no less valor than that displayed in regular warfare, for it involved a knowledge of the tactics of the treacherous savage and a skill in meeting the wily antagonist that is not demanded when foe meets foe openly and in the regular methods of war. Mr. Mefford continued with the army until the close of hostilities, when, in the spring of 1865, he was mustered out, at Galveston, Texas. He then returned home and resumed farming.

On the 19th of September, 1866, Mr. Mefford was united in marriage to Miss Leana Graves, a native of Alabama and a daughter of William and Caroline (Cowder) Graves, who became a resident of Hunt county, Texas, in 1857, and of Erath county in 1859. In the latter county Mrs. Mefford was reared and among her many friends she is known as a most estimable lady, having the warm regard of all. Seven children were born to our subject and his wife, but they have lost two in infancy,—William, the second child, and Margaret, the fifth. The others are: Lucy C., now the wife of William Lockhart, of this county; Tennessee, wife of John Lockhart; John Milford, Martin Luther and Jasper Franklin.

Mr. and Mrs. Mefford began their domestic life upon a rented farm, and in 1870 he purchased his present home, becoming owner of one hundred and twenty acres of wild land, to which he has added from time to time until he now has four hundred and forty acres, of which a quarter section is under a high state of cultivation. He has probably cleared more land than any other one man in the county, and has been most prominent in promoting the agricultural interests, upon which the prosperity and sta-

bility of a county so largely depends. He now raises various crops, and in his undertakings is meeting with good success, for he is energetic and enterprising, qualities which always bring their sure reward if guided by sound judgment. Mr. Mefford is familiar with pioneer life in all its experiences. He comes of a race of sturdy, courageous frontiersmen who are not afraid to meet the hardship and danger of life in the west. He has undergone the trials that come to those who establish homes on the borders of civilization, but has unflinchingly met all difficulties, and his perseverance and unfaltering purpose have at length triumphed over these. To-day he is enjoying the fruits of his former toil, and the later arrivals in the county also share in the benefits of his work in opening up this region to settlement. Mr. Mefford and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church, socially he is connected with the Grange, and politically with the Democratic party.

**D**ANIEL BOONE LAINE, a farmer and stock-raiser of Erath county, whose home is pleasantly located seven miles northwest of Stephenville, has been identified with the interests of this county since the 3d of October, 1874. His connection with frontier regions embraces the entire period of his life. His ancestors were sturdy pioneers in different sections of the country, and he has lived in but slightly developed regions in California and the Lone Star state. His father, Willis B. Laine, was a follower of Nimrod, taking great delight in the chase, which he also largely utilized as a source of livelihood. His father was a noted bear hunter, and when his children were yet small removed

to Arkansas, where in the wilds he had excellent opportunity to pursue his favorite sport. Subsequently, however, he returned to Missouri. Willis B. Laine was a native of Tennessee, but spent the greater part of his life in Missouri, where he died about 1846. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mildred B. Cave, was a native of Kentucky. After the death of her first husband she became the wife of the Rev. Thomas Thompson; and in 1849 the family, consisting of the minister, his wife and the two sons of her first marriage,—Thomas Henry and Daniel Boone,—crossed the plains to California. It was a long and arduous journey, but was at length completed in safety and the mother continued to reside in the Golden state until called to the home beyond the grave. The brother of our subject, Thomas Henry Laine, became a very prominent and influential citizen of San Jose, California, attaining the position of an eminent jurist, and died in 1891.

Mr. Laine, whose name introduces this sketch, accompanied the family to the Pacific coast and entered Brick College, where he acquired a good education. Remaining in the west until 1858, he returned then to his native state,—Missouri,—his birth having occurred in Barry county, of that state, April 21, 1836. He now turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, which he followed until after the commencement of the civil war. In the meantime he was married, having, on the 9th of January, 1861, led to the marriage altar Miss Delilah A. Turner, a native of Howard county, Missouri, and a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Rupe) Turner, who were among the pioneer settlers of Missouri. Her grandfather Rupe ran the first ferry across the Missouri river at Booneville, Missouri, locating there at a

time when the settlers were obliged to live in forts in order to secure protection against the Indians.

In the fall of 1862 Mr. Laine left his young wife and their pleasant home, for he felt that his duty lay elsewhere; and fidelity to whatever he believes to be right is one of his most marked characteristics. He entered the Confederate service, becoming a member of Captain Hugh's company, which was attached to Colonel Clark's regiment of General Frost's brigade, thus becoming a part of the First Missouri Volunteer Infantry. With his command he went to Arkansas and participated in the battles of Prairie Grove, Gaines Landing, Catfish Landing and Vicksburg, serving until the fall of 1864, when he returned to his home.

Not long afterward Mr. Laine removed to Adams county, Illinois, where he followed farming for a year and a half, then again became a resident of Monroe county, Missouri, where he resided until 1874. That year witnessed his arrival in Texas, where he arrived after a five-weeks journey by wagon. Here he purchased four hundred acres of wild land, and the work of improving a farm was at once begun. It is an arduous task to develop new land, but the work has been unremittingly prosecuted, and as a result two hundred and seventy acres are now under fence and the waving fields of grain indicate to the passer by that the owner is a man of thrift and enterprise.

Mr. Laine and his wife are members of the Christian church and are most estimable people, taking a commendable interest in everything that pertains to the welfare of the community and its upbuilding. Politically our subject affiliates with the Democratic party and socially with the Masonic fraternity, being a charter member of Barton

Creek Lodge, No. 567, A. F. & A. M., in which he has held the office of secretary for eighteen months, and has also held other offices therein. He is truly a self-made man, having overcome the difficulties in his path by determined energy and perseverance and worked his way upward to a position of affluence.

**J**OHN HYMEN JOHNSON, a farmer and stock-raiser of Erath county, is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of central Texas, and for more than a third of a century he has been numbered among the progressive citizens of the community, manifesting an active interest in all that pertains to the welfare and advancement of his adopted county.

Mr. Johnson was born in Franklin county, Alabama, on the 29th of October, 1838, being a son of Rev. James M. and Nancy (Johnson) Johnson. The former was born in McCracken county, Kentucky, November 21, 1817, and was a son of Rev. Samuel Johnson, one of the earliest settlers of Kentucky. The father of our subject was married in 1837 to Miss Nancy Johnson, of Kentucky, and to them were born four children, three of whom are now living, namely: John H., James Van Buren and William M. Samuel. The fourth son was killed by the cars and left a family to mourn his loss. The mother of our subject departed this life on the 19th of July, 1868, and on the 3d of December following, Rev. Johnson wedded Miss Mary J. Poe. Their family included three sons and one daughter, and the sons and the mother are yet living. The Rev. James M. Johnson was long a faithful laborer in the Master's vineyard.

He was converted in his youth and joined the Methodist Episcopal church. After his marriage he located in Alabama and about 1846 was licensed to preach. In 1848 he came to Texas, locating nine miles east of Marshall, where he remained two years. In 1849 he joined the Texas conference and traveled on the Mount Pleasant circuit in 1850-51, and on the Sulphur Springs circuit in 1852-3. In 1854 he obtained a supernumerary relation in order to improve a farm and thus established a good home for his family, securing and operating land on Big Creek in Hopkins county.

After about four years Mr. Johnson sold his farm in that county and returned to the work of the ministry. He crossed the Brazos river in 1860 and took up his residence in Stephenville, Erath county, while from 1861 to 1863 he labored in the Stephenville and Comanche mission. He was then appointed presiding elder for the Lampasas district, of which he had charge from 1861 until 1867, when the boundaries of the circuit were changed, but he remained in charge of one portion for a year longer. In 1869 he was engaged in service on the Grandview circuit, and in 1870-1 on the Stephenville circuit, was supernumerary in 1872, and in 1873 was superannuated, which relation he retained in the Northwestern Texas Conference until his death. He died at his home near Oak Dale, Erath county, February 18, 1891, but the influence and memory of his life remain as a blessed benediction to all who knew him. He was an indefatigable worker in the service of the Master, considering no sacrifice too great or labor too arduous which would advance the cause of Christianity among men. In the early days of his itinerant work west of the Brazos river it was necessary for him to carry a six-shooter



in order to defend himself from the scalping knife of savage Indians, and thus armed with the habiliments of literal and spiritual warfare he traveled over the western country, upholding the banner of the cross. In the conference he was named "Center Shot," from the fact that, though he spoke seldom, his remarks were always to the point.

Mr. Johnson was one of thirty-eight traveling preachers who composed the organization of the Northwest Texas Conference, which reached a membership of one hundred and seventy-six traveling preachers in full connection and twenty-five on trial, with three hundred and eighty-eight local preachers and a membership of forty-four thousand six hundred and twenty-three. Rev. Johnson was ordained deacon by Bishop James O. Andrew in 1853 and was ordained elder in 1860 by the same bishop. In writing of him a friend said: "He was clothed with all the authority of the church and performed all the functions of the church. His premises were always well taken, his scriptural quotations well arranged, his arguments invulnerable, his logic invincible and his descriptions wonderfully lucid and clear, and while in his working manhood he had a full round voice, of easy control. There was melody in his songs and power in his eloquence and oratory. Sinners were converted under his preaching, penitents brought back to the fold and the church strengthened and edified. He preached his last sermon only eleven days before he died, taking as his text, 'Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness.' Such was his own life. God bless Uncle Jimmie; he is done with evil forever and his glorified spirit is gone to join the company of his sainted companions and

children in their anthems of praise to Him who hath loved them and cleansed them from their sins in His own blood."

We now take up the personal history of the gentleman whose name introduces this review, and who, like his father, has the respect and confidence of all who know him. He has indeed been an important factor in the development of this region and it is to such men that the Lone Star state owes her stability and her proud position among the sister states of this great union. The educational privileges which John H. Johnson received in his youth were very meager, and after attaining his majority he attended school for ten months, and through reading and observation in later years he has become a well informed man. He came with his parents to Texas in 1848, and remained under the parental roof until twenty-three years of age, assisting in the work of the old home farm. He arrived in Erath county on the 4th of July, 1860, and here, in connection with agricultural pursuits, engaged in teaching school for one term in the Hargus neighborhood.

After the breaking out of the civil war Mr. Johnson entered the Confederate service, enlisting on the 17th of February, 1862, as a member of Company D, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry. The troops went to Little Rock, Arkansas, and joined Churchill's division. Mr. Johnson participated in the engagement at Pike's Bluff, and while the army was in winter quarters was taken ill, but recovered in time to bear his part in the battle of Arkansas Post, where his command was captured. Fortunately, however, he succeeded in making his escape and became a member of Company D, Seventeenth Dismounted Cavalry, of which he was made first sergeant. He was wounded in the bat-



tle of Mansfield and some idea of the rain of shot and shell may be gained from the fact that his blanket was pierced in fourteen places by one ball! He was in the battle of Pleasant Hill and Yellow Bayou and served until the close of the war, when he was discharged by his captain.

After his return home Mr. Johnson taught three sessions of school, of five months each, on the Duffau. During this time he was married, the wedding being celebrated on the 19th of December, 1865, when Miss Araminta Mitchel became his wife. The lady is a native of Calhoun county, Arkansas, and is a daughter of Nelson and Nancy (Pond) Mitchel, the former a native of England and the latter of Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are the parents of nine living children: James H.; William Nelson; Nancy B., wife of M. A. Hilton; Charles W., Martha Josephine, Cora, Andrew Jackson, Roy and Nathan.

After his marriage Mr. Johnson resided for two years in Duffau, and on the 31st of July, 1868, located on his present farm, where with his father and two brothers he purchased nine hundred acres of land, of which only sixty acres were under cultivation. They bought nine hundred and twenty-three acres, for twelve hundred dollars, and to-day our subject is the owner of two hundred and fifteen acres of valuable and desirable land, of which one hundred and fifty acres has been placed under the plow and now yields to him a handsome return. He is energetic and enterprising, and his indomitable perseverance and well directed efforts have given him rank among the substantial residents of the county.

Mr. Johnson and his wife are most estimable people, having the warm regard of many friends, and in the Methodist Episco-

pal church, south, they hold their membership. In its work our subject takes an active part, has served in the various church offices and for three years has been the efficient superintendent of the Sunday school. For several years he was a member of the Farmers' Alliance, and in his political views he is a Populist.

WILLIAM G. HIGGINBOTHAM, of Bosque county, Texas, is the name of a well-known agriculturist, who receives his mail at Morgan. He was born in Jackson county, Alabama, September 30, 1832, and was a son of John G. Higginbotham, born in Tazewell county, Virginia, October 26, 1800, and a grandson of Robert Higginbotham, born in Ireland. This man was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, and is well spoken of in the records of Virginia. He married Nancy Blankenship, who also was of Irish extraction, though reared in Virginia. They are both buried in Alabama.

John G. Higginbotham was ten years old when his parents left Virginia for their new southern home, and he grew to manhood in Madison county, Alabama, where he was married, Hester Ann Griffin becoming his wife. She was a woman of a good family, of South Carolina extraction, being a daughter of Joseph and Lucinda (Lucas) Griffin, both natives of South Carolina and residents of Edgefield district, that state. When John G. Higginbotham was married, he and his wife removed to Jackson county, Alabama, and in 1850 located in Fayette county, where he made his home to the day of his death, September 15, 1894. He was a Democrat in his politics, a Baptist in

his religion, and all his life an honest farmer. His wife, the mother of our subject, died July 19, 1877. She was formerly a Methodist, but subsequently became a Baptist, and was universally regarded as a good Christian woman. They were the parents of nine children, of whom four are now living: Mary F. (Browning), William G., the subject of this sketch, James W. (a soldier in the Twenty-eighth Mississippi Cavalry), and Sarah C. (Savage). Robert and Ellen are dead. John was killed during the war, and was a member of the same regiment with his brother James. Jasper N. and Charles M. are also dead.

William G. Higginbotham, the subject of this writing, was reared in Alabama, among the circumstances of life that usually attend an Alabama farmer. He was trained to useful habits, and principles of honor were implanted in his heart with his earliest instruction. He was educated in the common school, and by experience and reading may fairly be judged an educated man. When eighteen years of age he went to Mississippi, where he was at the outbreak of the civil war. He enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Mississippi Battalion, and was on special conscription service for a time. After the conclusion of the war he resided in Mississippi until 1874, when he came to Dallas, Texas. He was in Navarro county for two years, and then for the same period of time in Coryell county, and in Taylor county for a few months, and came into Bosque county, in October, 1879, settling near Meridian. In the fall of 1883 our subject took possession of the farm mentioned above, on which he has since made his home. Here he has four hundred acres of land, one hundred and fifty of which are in cultivation. It is a valuable

farm, with rich soil fitted for corn and cotton, streams of living water, good farm house and fine outbuildings.

Mr. Higginbotham was married in 1851 to Celia S. Browning, born in Jackson county, Alabama, December 18, 1832. She was a daughter of Major Joshua Browning, who was an officer in the war of 1812 and a veteran of the battle of New Orleans. To Mr. and Mrs. Higginbotham have been born fourteen children, of whom nine are now living,—six sons and three daughters: Emmet B., of Bosque county; Joseph G., of Oklahoma; William G., Jr., also of Bosque county; Jefferson Davis, John T. and Reuben S. are at home; Mollie J. Keating is a widow, and at home; Sarah V. Orr is a resident of Tom Green county; Esther I. Burgan is a resident of Bosque county; James W. was killed by a mill explosion at the age of twenty-five; Charles F. died at fifteen; and three children passed away in infancy. The great loss that has come into the life of our subject was the death of his beloved wife, who entered into rest December 15, 1895, at the age of sixty-three. They had been married forty-four years, and she had proved always a loving and cheerful helpmeet, and went to her heavenly home in the full expectation of a glad reunion where tears are wiped away from all faces and sorrow is unknown.

Our subject was a strong Democrat for many years, but lately having come to feel that the welfare of the country required other measures than those advocated by his life-long associates, he has parted from them and casts his political activities with what is known as the Populist movement. He is a deacon in the Missionary Baptist church, a firm believer in the gospel, and a zealous and active worker in the cause of his Mas-

ter. He is also much interested in temperance work, and is well known as an ardent prohibitionist.

**P**H. WHITWORTH is a resident of Kopperl, Bosque county, Texas, where he is well and widely known as a popular and enterprising citizen. He was born in Gwinnett county, Georgia, August 11, 1851, and was a son of R. A. Whitworth, also born in Georgia. His father, Richard Whitworth, was a native of South Carolina, and of English descent. R. A. Whitworth was raised in Georgia and was brought up on a farm, receiving a fair education for the times. He married Miss Sarah Moore, of good family associations, who was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina. They had seven children, of whom Annette was the oldest, and the subject of this sketch coming second. Isaac died at the age of thirty-seven. The others were Cassander, Hines, Pinckney and Florence. He was a gallant Confederate soldier, serving in a Georgia regiment of infantry, and died from the effects of a wound received in battle. The mother of our subject died in Gwinnett county, Georgia, in 1868, in her fortieth year.

Our subject, P. H. Whitworth, was the second and oldest child, and on him fell much care and duty toward the children in the help of his widowed mother in caring for her little family, but he never flinched. As a son he was worthy of his father, the brave soldier, who had died on the field of honor. As might be imagined, Mr. Whitworth, of this sketch, had but few opportunities for school attendance and instruction, but he made the most of what he had in later life by strict attention to business

and close observation of all its forms. He came to Texas, locating first in Bosque county and later in Hill county, but he has made his home most of the time since 1884 as noted above. He bought his present farm of three hundred and fifty acres in 1894. This is a very desirable tract of choice rich black soil, regarded as unusually fine for corn and cotton. Eighty acres are now in cultivation. It is well watered by Plowman's creek, has good buildings and outbuildings, and is considered one of the best farms of the county.

Mr. Whitworth, the theme of this writing, was married December 27, 1877, in Hill county, Texas, to Miss Frances Cleveland, a woman of intelligence and fine feeling. She was born in Mississippi, where she was raised and educated. She was a daughter of James M. and Emily (Alexander) Cleveland, her father dying before her marriage and her mother dying at the home of our subject in September, 1895. Our subject has six children: Toulous E., Moss, Florence, Clarence, Pearl, and Ruby, the babe.

Mr. Whitworth is a strong and ardent Democrat and has labored faithfully for the interests of his party in every campaign. He is a Mason of good standing in Lodge No. 292, at Kopperl. He is now at the prime of his life, intelligent, frank, genial, jovial and popular.

**G**RIFFITH C. BARRY, SR., a longtime resident of Kopperl, Bosque county, Texas, holds an honorable position in the records of pioneer Texas. He is widely respected both for his business abilities and his personal charac-

ter. He is a native of Washington, D. C., having been born under the shadows of the national capitol April 14, 1826.

Our subject is of Irish origin, his father, J. D. Barry, having come to this country in the closing years of the last century and settled in the new capital almost before it had been reclaimed from the wilderness. Here he was married to Miss Julia Coombe, a daughter of Griffith C. Coombe, well known among the early settlers of the capital city, and here he continued to make his home until the day of his death. He was a successful business man, and in middle life retired to a farm near the city. He was the father of ten children, seven sons and three daughters, all but one of whom lived to attain maturity. Their names were David, Robert, James, Ed., Mary, Anna, Griffith C., Daniel, Eliza and John, who died in infancy. His fourth son, Ed., was a captain in the Confederate service, and was widely known on account of his bravery and the daring way in which he penetrated Washington in search of information. The father of this interesting family died in December, 1849, at the age of seventy-four, and his wife in December, 1872, at the age of seventy. He was a Catholic in his religion and a Whig in his politics, while she was a member of the Episcopal church. They were able to give their children good educational opportunities.

Mr. Barry, our subject, was raised in the federal district, well educated in the public schools, and especially trained in sentiments of honesty and industry, which have indeed proved a good foundation on which to build for future success, and for which he never ceases to be grateful to his parents. In the year 1849 he left home and went to New York. Here he remained

but for a few months, and in 1850, following the tide of emigration, came west, locating for two years at Palmyra, Marion county, Missouri. A great flood of settlement was flowing west to California, bearing on its crest the brave and daring, and our subject, being a man of this character, mounted the crest. So he started overland for California with a mule team, leaving Palmyra April 21, 1852, and on August 7 of the same year was in the land of gold. While in Salt Lake they traded off their wagons, and our subject rode over one thousand miles horseback, without a saddle! In his party there were but three, and they were unarmed; but they had no trouble. Our subject spent one year in Tuolumne county engaged in placer mining, and was then two years in the San Jose valley, mostly on a ranch. By this time our young adventurer felt that he had enough of the golden west and turned his face back to Missouri, returning by way of the water and the isthmus. He again located in Marion county, Missouri, where he made his home until 1858. This year our subject came to Texas with his family, traveling with a wagon across the country and camping out on the way. He was attracted by the fine appearance of Bosque county, and determined to locate here, a determination which he has never regretted. He purchased two hundred acres and built a log picket house of the dimensions of 15 x 15, converting a canoe into a meat house,—narrow quarters but a hospitable, generous home, where saint and sinner were alike welcome. In 1875 he erected a concrete house, 30 x 49, and has added four hundred acres to his original purchase. This farm of six hundred acres, well watered by Raymond creek, with much rich valley land

and good hill land, he has made one of the best in the county.

Mr. Barry was married March 27, 1851, at Palmyra, Missouri, to Miss Mary, daughter of William Claybrook, of a Kentucky family, in which state the bride was born. They have had six children, of whom four are now living: David, the oldest, is a resident of this state; Lillie is the wife of Ed. McKissick, of Fowler, Texas; Griffith C., Jr., is located in Hill county, Texas; and Edmund, the youngest, is on the old farm. Two children, Harry, aged nine, and Victor, aged four, died in these years of their lives. Mrs. Barry, herself, died in the month of December, 1883, at the age of fifty-four. She was a good wife and mother and a devoted member of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Barry remarried after six years, leading to the altar Mrs. M. L., widow of B. B. Walker. She was raised and educated at Judson Institute, Alabama, and had been a popular and successful teacher before her marriage. She came to Texas with her husband in 1873, and lived at Fort Worth, where Mr. Walker died. She is a lady of culture and refinement, and is prominent in the Eastern Star and in other orders.

Our subject is a Democrat, and has greatly helped to shape the development of his county. He is a member of the Baptist church.

---

**J**OHAN C. TANDY, president of the First National Bank of Morgan, enjoys the distinction of being the youngest bank president in the state of Texas. The institution with which he is connected is one of the leading, solid and

popular banks of Bosque county. It has a capital of fifty thousand dollars, and with the able assistance of Cashier R. E. Doyal, our subject has built it up into sudden and satisfying success. Both these gentlemen are capable and successful business men, and whatever enterprise they associate themselves with is bound to go. They begun business as a private banking company in August, 1895, and were much aided by the fact that they had already become well known to the people in the county. Mr. Tandy has had some seven years' experience as a banker, and is widely known as a thoroughly reliable and capable business man. His natural, fixed trait is that of honesty, and by his fair and candid business methods he retains all his customers who seek his service from any cause. The people of Bosque county are justly proud of this financial institution and of the two young men who are putting both brains and character into its management.

Mr. Tandy was born at Granbury, Hood county, this state, February 16, 1871, and is a son of J. A. Tandy, a prominent and well-known citizen of that county, and there he was raised and educated. He belongs to the new Texas, and with much devotion to the progressive spirit of the present time retains the hospitality and open-heartedness of the old order. He has made a striking success of farm and stock interests as well as in banking. In this he has only followed in the footsteps of his father, who is one of the most successful farmers and stockmen of the county. His father was born in Lavaca county, Texas, forty-six years ago, and has been raised and educated in this state. His father, William Tandy, the grandfather of our subject, was a Kentuckian by birth and came to Texas in 1845. The mother of our

subject was before her marriage Rebecca Stribling, was a native of South Carolina and a member of one of the historic families of that state. She died in December, 1873, leaving two children, our subject, and a brother, Sloan, who is a farmer in Hood county.

Mr. Tandy, our subject, was raised to manhood in Hood county, where he received a very good education at the College of Granbury, graduating in 1889. In 1890 he was engaged in the stock business. Later he went into the First National Bank at Granbury as assistant cashier, and made a most efficient and popular officer. Here he remained until 1895, when he resigned and came to Morgan to engage in banking for himself.

In 1895, in the month of July, Mr. Tandy led to the altar, and plighted nuptial vows with, Miss Josie Kerr, a lady of education and of good family. She is a daughter of H. J. Kerr, a leading citizen of Granbury. Our subject has made one of the handsomest homes in Morgan for his wife, which has become quite a social center.

He is a Democrat, and adds to his laurels as a young banker the fact of being the youngest mayor in Texas. He is also an active secret-society man, being a member of the order of Odd Fellows, as well as a Pythian Knight, Castle No. 232.

**L**AZARUS EMANUEL HOLDER, who resides at the Holder homestead, one of the finest farms in the county of Bosque,—his post-office address being Morgan,—is a worthy son of an honored sire and a representative of one of the respected families of the coun-

ty. To a succinct review of his life would we now invite attention.

Mr. L. E. Holder is a native of the Bayou state, born January 28, 1859, and spent the first nineteen years of his life in that state, receiving his education there. His father, James Holder, late of Bosque county, was for a number of years one of the leading citizens of the county. James Holder was born in Alabama in 1816, son of Willis Holder, who was a native of South Carolina and of English descent. Willis Holder's wife was of German origin. In Alabama James grew up and married, the lady of his choice being Miss Rebecca Dickson, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of Spyas W. and Lydia Dickson, both also natives of the Creole state. After their marriage they spent a number of years in Mississippi. In 1880 they left that state and came to Texas, locating in Bosque county nine miles from Morgan, where he purchased a large tract of land, 1,632 acres in extent, in the improvement of which he spent unstintingly both labor and means. He erected two dwelling-houses and barns, put down an artesian well, and ere long had 600 acres under plow, and continued the work of improvement as long as he lived. At the time of his death, in 1892, his farm was regarded as one of the largest and best in this portion of the county. His death and his wife's occurred only a few days apart, hers being January 5, 1892, and his on the 12th of the same month. They were the best of people and were loved and honored by all who had the pleasure of their acquaintance. For many years he was a class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal church, south, worked earnestly and zealously for the cause of Christ, and through his influence not a few were brought into nearer



and sweeter relation with the Redeemer. Fraternally, he was a Mason and politically a Democrat. During the civil war he was a member of a Mississippi regiment, was detailed to feed the destitute war widows of his own county, and as such rendered most appreciative service. To him and his wife were given a large family of children, ten in all, two of whom are deceased: Andrew J., a teacher in Mississippi, died in that state at the age of twenty-four years; and Jane. Those living are as follows: G. W. B., John F., Willis W., James B., L. E., S. J., Mira L., Gillis and S. W., all occupying honorable and respected positions in life.

L. E. Holder, the immediate subject of this biography, came to Bosque county, Texas, at the age of nineteen years; a year later went to Crockett county, this state, and spent one year on Devil's river; returned to Bosque county, where he remained until 1887, when he went to Mexico on a mining expedition, being absent a year. Since then he has resided here continuously. He purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land adjoining the homestead farm, thus increasing its extent to one thousand seven hundred and sixty-two acres, and in his extensive operations is meeting with that success which honest, earnest effort ever merits.

Mr. Holder has a most estimable wife and interesting family. He was married at the age of twenty-two to Miss Lou Kimbell, a daughter of J. A. and E. K. (Cleveland) Kimbell. Her father was killed in the late war. Mr. and Mrs. Holder are blessed with children, named as follows: Lee, Lonny, Maud, Floyd, William, Roger Q. and Eugene. They lost one child by death,—Mary, their eighth born.

Like his father before him, Mr. Holder

is an enthusiastic worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, south, of which he has for some years been a member. He is now a steward in the church, and at his own home conducts a Sabbath-school. His political views are those of the Populists. That such a man as he is is popular with his neighbors and fellow citizens is a foregone conclusion.

**J**OHAN P. JORDAN.—During the years which immediately followed the civil war, emigration, which had some time before been turned toward Texas, renewed its march in this direction, and among the families which at that time sought homes in this broad commonwealth were the Jordans, of which family the subject of this sketch, John P. Jordan, is a representative. It was in 1867 that they landed here, their settlement being in Bosque county, where he has ever since maintained his residence and been identified with agricultural interests.

John P. Jordan was born in Alabama November 24, 1846, and was reared as other farmer boys, his educational advantages being limited to the common schools of the neighborhood in which he lived. His parents were Elijah and Frances (Fagan) Jordan. Elijah Jordan was a native of North Carolina, lived in Alabama some years, went from there to Arkansas, and in 1867, as stated above, came to Bosque county, Texas. He had served all through the late war. On coming to this county he bought a tract of land, but before he succeeded in opening up a farm he was summoned to his last home, his death occurring in 1868. His good wife survived him until 1883. Like her worthy husband, she possessed

many noble traits of character, adapted herself to pioneer life, and was a blessing to her family; and above all, she was a true Christian woman, the church of her choice and of which she was an honored member being the Methodist Episcopal. Their family consisted of eight children, one of which died in infancy, the others being as follows: John; Sally, wife of West Borders; Augustus, a prominent farmer of this county; Andrew, also a farmer of this county; Georgia, wife of N. Sliger; Josephene, wife of F. Garrett; and Susan, wife of B. Barrett.

John P. Jordan remained with his parents until at the age of eighteen he left the parental home to enlist in the Confederate service. He was detailed in Government service and stationed at Marshall, Texas, where he was assigned work in manufacturing war supplies for the Confederacy, and was thus occupied ten months. The war over, he returned home and remained with his parents in Arkansas until their removal to this state two years later, he accompanying them hither and continuing a member of the home circle until his marriage, that event being consummated in 1870. In 1874 he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of the land upon which he has since lived, at once began improving and cultivating it, and from time to time added to his original holdings. Now his landed estate comprises nine hundred acres, two hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation, the whole tract well fenced, and the numerous and substantial improvements upon the same at once stamping the owner as a man of enterprise and one fully abreast with the times. A windmill supplies the power by which water is pumped for all farm purposes. While he is not extensively engaged in the stock business, Mr. Jordan raises enough

stock for the support of his broad acres. He has a pleasant home and a large and interesting family.

Mr. Jordan was first married in 1870, to Miss Susan McCurry, a native of Bosque county, Texas, daughter of Captain Columbus McCurry, late of this county. Captain McCurry earned his title in the late war. He was one of the early farmers of Bosque county and was for a number of years one of its most respected citizens. Mrs. Susan Jordan departed this life April 19, 1884, leaving the following children, all of whom are at home: Homer, Addison, Sally, Cumy, Thomas and Andrew. In 1886 he wedded for his second wife Miss Betty Burdett, a native of Smith county, Texas, born September 3, 1868, daughter of B. Burdett. Her father came from Alabama, his native state, to Texas in 1866 and settled in Smith county, whence he subsequently removed to Bosque county, where he still lives, engaged in farming. He served all through the civil war. The Burdett family is composed of twelve children, their names in order of birth being Martina, Wesley, Emma, Benjamin, Joseph, Betty, Nina, John, Lina, Albert, Ella and George. By his second marriage Mr. Jordan has four children,—Nora, Charles, Laudie and Alvin.

Politically, Mr. Jordan has always affiliated with the Democratic party, and while he has ever taken an enthusiastic interest in local affairs he has never in any sense sought official honors. Religiously, he is a Baptist. His first wife was a member of this church, as also is his present companion and her parents, both the Burdetts and the Jordans being leading members of the church.

Reverting to Mr. Jordan's early life in the Lone Star state, we may add that there were plenty of Indians through this part of

the country at the time he settled here; and while many of the frontier settlers had more or less trouble from their raids and thieving, the Jordans maintained friendly relations with the red men and never suffered any loss whatever from their depredations. It was some years before there were any gins in this community, and Mr. Jordan had his first ginning done at Brazos, and later, when a gin was built at Meridian, his cotton was the first to be ginned there; and his first bale brought him \$100. This gin was operated by horse power.

Meridian is Mr. Jordan's post-office address.

**EDWARD FRANCIS.**—Among the many prominent and well known farmers of Bosque county none are more worthy of recognition in a work of this character than is the subject of this sketch, Edward Francis. He was born in Montgomery county, Alabama, January 6, 1837, his parents being John and Hester (West) Francis, the former a native of Massachusetts who came south to Alabama when a young man and was married there. John and Hester Francis were the parents of four children, namely: John, who died while serving in the late war; Edward, whose name forms the heading of this sketch; Alexander deceased; and Benjamin, also deceased. The father died in Louisiana, at the age of thirty years, and the mother survived him until 1866, when she died, in Texas.

Edward Francis is now the only living representative of the family. He dates his arrival in Texas in 1847, and that year made settlement in Jasper county, where he continued to reside with his mother until their

removal in 1851 to a place seven miles west of Houston, at which point he lived eight years. At the close of the civil war he came to his present location in Bosque county and purchased a tract of wild land, upon which he settled and where he has continued his abiding place ever since, its location being two miles west of Meridian. Here he has from time to time made substantial and valued improvements, including a commodious stone residence, good fences, wind pump, and numerous modern conveniences, and here he and his family own in one tract about seven hundred acres, fine prairie and valley land. Eighty acres of this tract are under plow and the rest is utilized for stock purposes.

Mr. Francis has been twice married. His first wife, *nee* Eliza Hardwick, he wedded in this county in 1862, she being the daughter of a prominent early settler here. Their happy union resulted in the birth of three children,—Joseph D., Harvey and Hatty, wife of a Mr. Gandy. Death entered their home in 1868 and called the young wife and mother away, and late in that same year Mr. Francis married Miss Lucy Billingsby, a native of Arkansas, who still presides over his home. They have been blessed in the birth of five children,—Elsie, Clay, Henry, Isaac and Addie.

Politically, Mr. Francis has never wavered in his support of the Democratic party and its principles, but he has never in any sense been an aspirant for official honors, preferring to devote his time and attention to his own private affairs. During the war he gave his service to the Confederacy, enlisting in May, 1862, as a member of the Thirty-first Texas Cavalry, and remaining in the ranks until the conflict was over. He has long been a prominent worker in the

Methodist Episcopal church, south, has for twenty years served as steward of the church, and from his early identity with it has been one of its most liberal supporters.

**M.** HOLLOWAY is one of the most genial and wholesouled men of Bosque county, where he is engaged in agricultural pursuits, and the greater part of his property has been accumulated by his own thrift and industry. His tastes have always inclined him to agricultural pursuits, and the stock-raising industry has found in him one of its most able representatives.

Mr. Holloway was born in Bosque county, on the 4th of November, 1857, and belongs to a well known and prominent family who were pioneers of Texas. Willis A. Holloway, his father, who was for years a leading citizen of the county, is now engaged in cattle-raising in Indian Territory. His birth occurred in Mississippi, and he is the son of Simpson Holloway, one of the early settlers of Texas, who served as a soldier in the Mexican war and died in the Osage Territory in 1893, at the age of eighty-seven years. For fifteen years previous to his death he had been blind. He was also a stockman in his younger years.

When a boy the father of our subject came to the Lone Star state, and upon the frontier grew to manhood. He was married in Bosque county to Miss Mary E. Robbins, who died when our subject was only ten years old, leaving five children, namely: S. H., who is engaged in farming in Midland, Texas; Burl, a stockman of the same place; Simpson, of Brown county, Texas; Lottie, wife of Jesse Chandler, of Pecos county; and W. M., of this review.

In his native county the last named spent the days of his boyhood and youth, attending the common schools and obtaining a practical experience in the business which he now follows. In 1881 he went to the Staked Plains, where he engaged in the stock business until 1893, when he went to Indian Territory. Near Cedar Vale, Kansas, he dealt in stock until the fall of 1895, when he sold out and returned to Bosque county. He now owns a fine farm of three hundred and thirteen acres, one hundred and forty of which is under a high state of cultivation. Upon the place is a good dwelling, neat and tastefully furnished, a flowing well of pure water, and the entire farm indicates to the passerby that it is under the supervision of a careful and painstaking owner.

In May, 1878, Mr. Holloway led to the marriage altar Miss Mary E. Siddall, a lady of intelligence and refinement, who was born in Mississippi and belonged to a good family. At the age of nine years she was brought to Texas, where she was reared and educated. Her father, A. S. T. Siddall, died in Bosque county, and her mother, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth McGee, passed away in December, 1892. In their family were four children,—Addie McLean, John S., William P. and Mary E. The union of our subject and his wife has been blessed with the birth of two children,—Mary Grace and Young.

In his political views, Mr. Holloway is an ardent Democrat, and religiously is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. He is now in the prime of life, and is quite strong, both mentally and physically. In disposition he is frank and jovial, which makes him popular in society, and in business circles he also stands high, as his integrity and honor are above question.

**T**HOMAS COBBS, Clifton, Texas, one of Bosque county's most extensive farmers, is a native of the state of Missouri. He was born near Hannibal, in that state, December 1, 1838, being the sixth out of a family of twelve children born to John A. and Ellen (Cleaver) Cobbs. The father was a native of Virginia, and was a pioneer in Missouri as far back as 1824. The Cobbs family belong to the order of American aristocracy, having a history on this continent that reaches far back beyond the American Revolution. Thomas Cobbs, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a patriotic soldier in that memorable struggle, and bore an honored part in the effort to found the republic of liberty on these western shores. The mother of our subject was a Kentuckian by birth, descending from one of the early and influential families of the Blue Grass state. The family removed to Texas in 1853, locating near what is now Waco, where the father of our subject passed away in 1876; and the mother died in 1882.

Mr. Cobbs, the theme of this writing, spent his boyhood in McLennan county, where he received a very substantial education in private schools. Here he grew to manhood, and was thoroughly trained in farm life. When the great civil war broke out he early entered the struggle and enlisted in the Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, in which he served throughout the entire war.

Our subject appeared in Bosque county in 1878, and now resides five miles north of Clifton, on an elegant farm of four hundred and ninety-five acres. He has two hundred and seventy acres under cultivation, and a beautiful peach orchard of over three acres. He was united in marriage, in McLennan county, January 1, 1868, with Miss

Maude Rodgers, a native of Texas. They have two adopted children, Ima and Joseph T. Steele, children of a sister.

**E**S. NEW.—The agricultural industry of Bosque county is well represented by this enterprising farmer and early settler, E. S. New, who has his abiding place on his farm not far distant from the town of Iredell, his post-office.

Mr. New is a native of Gallatin county, Kentucky, and was born April 19, 1830, son of James B. and Frances (Spencer) New, both natives of that state. William New, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Rhode Island, at an early day moved West and made settlement in Kentucky, where he reared his family, passed his life and died. The Spencers were Virginia people who likewise sought a home in Kentucky at an early day. Their family was represented in the Seminole war, in Florida. James B. New was by trade a saddler, which he followed in his younger days, later settling down to the quiet of farm life. Also for some time he served as postmaster of his town. He was a man interested in all the public affairs of his place, but never sought official honors; politically he gave his support to the Democratic party, and in his religion was a zealous Baptist, active and enthusiastic in church work. He died in Kentucky in 1851. His good wife survived him many years and died in November, 1895, at the ripe old age of ninety-four. She, too, was a consistent Baptist, and her long and useful life was adorned with many Christian graces. They were the parents of seven children: E. S., whose name graces this


article; Frank S., a resident of Texas since 1857 and a veteran of the Confederate army, who is now a saddler of San Saba, Texas; William H., who came to Texas in 1857 and served through the late war, and is now a resident of the Indian Nation; Nancy is the wife of J. T. Edmonds of Kentucky; Susan, wife of F. G. Acre, a farmer of Llano county, Texas, came to this state in 1858; Betty, wife of William Rainbolt, came to this state in 1857, and now lives in the Indian Nation; and Mary, wife of John T. Scott, resides in San Saba county, Texas.

E. S. New attended the common schools near his home and spent his youthful days not unlike other Kentucky farmer boys. In 1853 he married and settled in the town of Mayfield, that state, where he ran a harness and saddle shop, and at the same time kept the post-office, remaining there until 1857. That year he emigrated to Texas, first locating at Waxahachie, where he worked at his trade one year, after which he turned his attention to the stock business. Like most men of his age in this country, Mr. New has a war record. He enlisted in the first year of the war in Bufford's Nineteenth Texas Cavalry, Parson's brigade, and rendered service in Arkansas, Louisiana and Texas, also making one raid up into Missouri, and in all his army life, which extended until the close of the war, he was never wounded nor captured. At the time of the surrender he was near Houston, Texas, and from there returned to his home in Ellis county, gathered up his stock, and that same year, 1865, moved to Bosque county, locating near Morgan, where he bought a tract of land and opened up a farm. At that point he conducted farming and stock-raising until 1894, when he sold out and came to his present location near Iredell. Here

he has three hundred and two acres\* of well-improved land, one hundred and ten acres under cultivation. He has a comfortable residence, modern wind pump, fine orchard, etc., and is pleasantly situated for conveniently and successfully carrying on farming and stock-raising.

Mr. New was married in Kentucky in 1853, as already stated. Mrs. New was formerly Miss Mary Peterson. She is a native of Kentucky and a daughter of a Kentucky farmer, William Peterson, who died in that state and is the only representative of the family that came to Texas. Mr. and Mrs. New have been blessed in the birth of twelve children, all of whom are yet living, their names in order of birth being as follows: Edward, a farmer of Bosque county; Emma, wife of William Lafon, a farmer; Mrs. Mary E. Gilpen; Mrs. Fanny McGeehee; Mrs. Laura W. Wylie; William, who married Miss Nelly Plumly; Frank, who married Abby Warmack; Anna, who married D. M. Gary, a school-teacher; Robert, a farmer, who married Cory Warmack; and Ada, James and Jay G., all at their parental home.

Mr. New has always been firmly arrayed in the support of the Democratic party and its principles, and has taken an intelligent and commendable interest in public affairs, but has never had any official aspirations, the demands of his own private interests requiring all his time and attention. Mrs. New is a member of the Baptist church.

 B. TUDOR.—Among there representative farmers and stock-raisers of Erath county none are more deserving of honorable mention in this volume than the gentleman whose name



introduces this review. His residence here covers a decade, and though many have longer resided in this locality none have evinced higher purpose or more worthy and commendable attributes; and it is therefore with pleasure that we present to our readers the record of his career.

Mr. Tudor has always been identified with the interests of the south. He was born in Tippah county, Mississippi, on the 2d of July, 1841, a son of Jesse G. and Eliza (Cutbirth) Tudor. The father was a native of Barren county, Kentucky, and of English descent, the grandfather, Kinzie Tudor, having been born in England, whence he emigrated to America, locating in Kentucky. In the days when all produce was shipped to New Orleans on flatboats for market he was one day, in 1811, taking his corn to the Crescent City in that way and was drowned. He left a family of four sons and four daughters. In early life Jesse G. Tudor removed to Mississippi, where he followed farming. He married Miss Cutbirth, a native of Murray county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Daniel Boone Cutbirth, who was born in Kentucky and was of Irish descent. The wedding of Mr. and Mrs. Tudor was celebrated in Hardin county, Tennessee, after which they removed to Mississippi, where the husband followed farming throughout his remaining days. A tragedy occurred which brought great gloom upon the household on the 1st of January, 1863, when the father was robbed and shot in his own house by a body of troops pretending to be federal soldiers, but were in reality a part of the lawless band that always accompanies warfare for the purpose of securing all they can through plundering. Mrs. Tudor, at the age of eighty-two years, is now living with our subject and still re-

tains her mental faculties in a remarkable degree. She has long been a member of the Baptist church and is a most estimable lady.

The subject of this review is one of a family of thirteen children, ten of whom reached adult life, while nine are still living. He spent his boyhood days in a manner similar to all farmer lads of the time and locality, and resided with his parents until after the opening of the civil war, when he entered the Confederate army in defense of the principles with which he had been familiar from his earliest boyhood. In August, 1861, he became a member of Company G, Third Mississippi Volunteer Infantry, and afterward served with the Twenty-third Regiment of the same state. He participated in the battles of Big Black and Fort Donelson, and in the latter was taken prisoner. For seven months he was incarcerated at Camp Douglas, in Chicago, Illinois, for three months at Camp Morton, in Indianapolis, and later was transferred to Fort Delaware, where he was held as a prisoner of war until the cessation of hostilities.

On his return to Mississippi Mr. Tudor secured a position in a steam sawmill, where he worked nearly three years, then turned his attention to farming, which he followed in his native county until 1886, when he came to Texas. The capital that he had acquired as the result of his own labor and economy he now invested in land, becoming owner of one hundred and sixty acres, of which thirty acres was under partial cultivation. He now owns a tract of two hundred acres, and the eighty acres that has been transformed into arable fields yields to him a golden tribute for the care and labor bestowed upon it. The neat and thrifty ap-

pearance of the place indicates his careful supervision, and the owner is justly regarded as one of the leading agriculturists of the locality. His pleasant home, which adorns the place, was erected in 1893.

Mr. Tudor was married in May, 1867, to Mrs. S. H. Morton, a native of Tippah county, Mississippi, and a daughter of Yancy and Eliza (Jones) Keith, of Maury county, Tennessee, who was an early settler of Mississippi. Twelve children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Tudor, ten of whom yet survive, as follows: William F., a successful teacher of Erath county; Henry Hank, a farmer of the same locality; Charles C., Thomas B. (deceased); Kelsey K.; Alfred H.; Condred ("Governor" Ross); Mary; Martha (deceased); Annie; Daisy and Jessie. Mrs. Tudor is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In his political affiliations Mr. Tudor is a Democrat and is a man who in all the relations of life is true and faithful to the trust reposed in him,—a man whom to know is to respect.

**N** C. BALDWIN.—The past two decades constitute the period of most rapid growth and development in Erath county, and the most careless observer cannot fail to note that the influence most potent in shaping and controlling the affairs of any particular community are wielded by men who have busied themselves with the practical affairs of life. Mr. Baldwin has attained a position of prominence and influence in the county and is one of the most progressive and valued citizens of Stephenville and Erath county. A specific type of the self-made man, he has attained a signal success in the affairs

of life, has devoted himself assiduously to the work which has come to his hand, and his every act has been characterized by that integrity and honor which never fail to call forth the respect and confidence of men. The career of such a one cannot fail to prove of great interest, setting forth, as it does, the results that may be attained through indefatigable industry and unfaltering perseverance, when guided by sound judgment.

Mr. Baldwin was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, December 4, 1841, a son of Levi and Lidia A. (Converse) Baldwin, both of whom were natives of the same province and of Puritan ancestry. The father was a miller by occupation.

The subject of this review spent his childhood days in attendance on the public schools of the neighborhood, and completed his course at Bates College, in Lewiston, Maine, where he was graduated with honors in the class of 1863. Being now well equipped for the more difficult life-lessons, which come to each one on leaving his alma mater, he entered upon his business career as a manufacturer of reapers and mowers. He followed that pursuit in his native province for fifteen years, meeting with excellent success in the undertaking. On the expiration of that period he came to Texas, and has since been an important factor in promoting the commercial interests of the central section of the state. He located in Jefferson, and his excellent knowledge of mechanics secured him the position of superintendent of the Kelly Iron Works, which he conducted for one year. He afterward spent one year in Fort Worth, and then came to Stephenville, a frontier town. With its development he has since been actively identified, and to no man in the

place is greater credit due for the growth and prosperity of the county-seat.

Mr. Baldwin here erected a cotton gin and flouring mill, which he operated under the firm name of Baldwin & Beach, this being the second mill built in Erath county. In connection with his other enterprises our subject also had a large warehouse filled with grain; but, owing to a cloud-burst which brought ruin upon this entire section, his mills and warehouse, with their contents, were swept away, entailing a loss of about ten thousand dollars! This would have discouraged most men, but with undaunted courage Mr. Baldwin erected a new mill at Alexander, Erath county, which he operated successfully for two years, and at the same time conducted a hardware and agricultural implement business in Stephenville, having the largest trade in this line in this section of the country. In all his undertakings he has met with marked success and accumulated a handsome property. For several years past he has devoted the greater part of his time and attention to cotton-ginning, and his gin is now the most extensive and best appointed of all in this part of Texas, being supplied with all modern appliances, including an electric dynamo, which in addition furnishes light for his own residences and several other buildings in the city. In the spring of 1896 he with others organized the Baldwin Gin & Electric Light Company, who now furnish light for the city. Mr. Baldwin was one of the organizers and the first vice-president of the First National Bank of Stephenville, and has been connected with every enterprise of importance that has had for its object the welfare of the community or would in any way enhance the public welfare.

The cause of education finds in Mr.

Baldwin a staunch ally, and he is an active worker in the interests of the schools and churches. Another cause that claims his untiring allegiance is the temperance cause. Whatever is calculated to advance the morality of the community and uplift his fellow men has a deep hold on his sympathy and never seeks his financial aid in vain. He is a man of ripe scholarship and broad general information, of liberal views and charitable impulses, and his honorable, straightforward career is unmarred by suspicion of wrong.

Mr. Baldwin spends his happiest hours in his home, surrounded by family and friends. He was married in 1862 to Miss Ellen S. Wright, of Barton Landing, Vermont, a daughter of Alexander and Mary (Stewart) Wright, the latter a cousin of the late A. T. Stewart, the merchant prince of New York. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin died in infancy.

**J**OSEPH BROWN GORDON.—The task of writing the biographies of the living representative men of any community is an exceedingly difficult one because of the prevailing modesty of the successful business man, who almost invariably manifests a certain repugnance to anything that partakes of the nature of public notoriety or prominence and thus discourages even friendly attempts to uncover the secret of his success. Genuine success is not likely to be the result of mere chance or fortune, but is something to be labored for and sought out with consecutive effort. Ours is a utilitarian age, and the life of every successful man bears its lesson, and as told in contemporary narration perhaps

is productive of the greatest good. Thus there is a due measure of satisfaction in presenting even a brief *resume* of the life and accomplishments of such a man.

The subject of this review is known to be one of the most eminent and able physicians in central Texas and to-day is successfully engaged in the practice of his profession in Paluxy and Hood county, where he has resided since 1881. He was born in Pickens county, Georgia, on the 7th of November, 1857, and is a son of William H. and Sarah C. (Morrison) Gordon, who were also natives of Georgia. The father died when the Doctor was only about seven years of age and the mother afterward married A. W. Huffman. She had two children by the first union,—Joseph B. and W. A.,—the latter a resident of Erath county, and by her second marriage there is one son, Frank W., also of Erath county. Mrs. Huffman died January 19, 1870, in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which she was a consistent member. Mr. Gordon was a merchant and a successful business man.

The boyhood of Dr. Gordon was spent on a farm. After his mother's death he went to live with his maternal grandfather, with whom he continued to make his home until he had attained his majority. He aided in the work of the farm and acquired his literary education largely in the public schools of the neighborhood. Agriculture, however, was not the pursuit that he wished to make a life work, nor was it that for which nature evidently intended him. After he had arrived at years of maturity he took up the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. A. H. Stearns, of Jasper, Pickens county, Georgia, with whom he remained two years. He attended his first

two courses of lectures at the Augusta Medical College and was graduated in the spring of 1881, when he came directly to the Lone Star state, locating in Bluff Dale, where he soon built up a very large and lucrative practice. He is a student, constantly seeking advancement; and in order to still further perfect himself in his chosen calling, in 1890 he took a course of lectures in the Southern Medical College, at Atlanta. He continued his residence in Bluff Dale until 1890, when he came to his present location. He now has one of the most extensive practices in this section of the state and his large business has brought to him a handsome competence. Of marked personality and with an indomitable spirit he has steadily risen to the proud position which he to-day occupies in the medical fraternity of Texas, and has the respect of the public and the confidence of the medical fraternity in a marked degree.

The Doctor was married on the 31st of December, 1887, to Miss Loretta Smith, a native of McMinn county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Milas and Louisa (Armstrong) Smith, who removed with their family to Texas when Mrs. Gordon was a child of three years, locating in Titus county. Six years later they went to Fannin county and in 1881 came to Hood county. The Doctor and Mrs. Gordon are the parents of three children, two yet living,—Thomas and Nina. Florence Edith died when a year old.

Our subject is a member of Bluff Dale Lodge, No. 396, I. O. O. F., and his political support is given the Democracy. His wife belongs to the Baptist church. Both are most highly esteemed citizens, and their genuine worth and many estimable qualities have won them the high regard of all with whom they have come in contact.

**N**S. DAVIS.—The lives that furnish the best examples to be followed by those who wish to attain success are not the lives of the men who are most prominent in military, political or professional circles. It is not possible for all to be statesmen and warriors, but America offers boundless opportunities in the lines of business for all who will enter and by earnest effort press forward. Prosperity thus comes to them, and it is this class who form the real bulwark of defense for the country. The gentleman whose name introduces this review belongs to this class. Though his life is not marked by events of thrilling interest, it contains many valuable lessons which may be profitably followed.

Mr. Davis was born in Grainger county, Tennessee, July 12, 1842. The place of his birth, however, is now in Union county, owing to a division which has been made in the former. His father, William Davis, was a native of Virginia, born of Welsh ancestry. He married Rebecca Capps, who died in January, 1849, while his death occurred in Tennessee in 1879, at the age of sixty-one years.

Our subject was reared on the old home farm and remained with his father until the south and north had become engaged in civil war, when he entered the Confederate service, being at the time eighteen years of age. He enlisted on the 20th of June, 1861, becoming a member of Company D, of Colonel Ashby's cavalry regiment, and was mustered into the Confederate service at Knoxville. He participated in the battle of Wild Cat, in Kentucky, Fishing Creek and Richmond, and was afterward with Wheeler's cavalry forces at Chickamauga, where he was taken prisoner. He was sent

to Camp Morton in Indianapolis, Indiana, where he was held until the close of hostilities, when on the 12th of June, 1865, he was released.

When the war was ended Mr. Davis returned to Tennessee and after a tour through Virginia, Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois he went to Missouri. In that state, in January, 1870, was celebrated his marriage, the lady of his choice being Miss Malinda McBee, who was also a native of Grainger county, Tennessee, whence she was taken to Missouri at the age of two years by her parents, Silas and Rebecca (Belser) McBee. The wedding of the young couple took place in Newton, and by their union two children were born; but the elder died in infancy. The other is a daughter, named Ada, who married Huston Brooks. One child was born to them, whose name is N. S. Davis and is living with his adopted parents.

For several years Mr. Davis carried on farming in Missouri and in 1876 came to Texas, having since made his home in Hood county. Here he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which proved to be an old survey and he therefore purchased it. He also bought an additional quarter section and now has about one hundred acres transformed into rich and productive fields. He has also for some years engaged in stock-dealing, and his honorable dealing in all business transactions has gained him the confidence of the public; while his energy, guided by sound judgment, has brought to him a comfortable competence. He is now the owner of one of the finest farms of Hood county, its rich fields and many excellent improvements, all indicating the careful supervision of the owner.

In 1888 Mr. Davis was elected on the Democratic ticket as county commissioner

and served in that position for two years, during which time he introduced the resolution to erect the courthouse at Granbury. He has served as deputy assessor and at this writing is holding the office of deputy sheriff. In politics he is an uncompromising supporter of the Cleveland Democracy. Socially he is a member of Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M., and both he and his wife adhere to the faith of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, of which they are worthy members.

**J**OHAN HARVEY, of Meridian, is a dealer in musical instruments of all kinds, books, school supplies, stationery, newspapers, magazines, cigars, tobacco, confectionery, and in fact is keeping a general variety store. He is well known throughout Bosque county, where he has resided for more than a quarter of a century, and for many years has been prominently identified with the business circles of Meridian as one of the substantial merchants and also as postmaster until of late years. Mr. Harvey is one of those whole-souled, unassuming gentlemen whom it is a pleasure to meet and converse with. He is a well read man, thoroughly posted on the historical and current events of this progressive age and always keeps abreast with the times in every particular.

Mr. Harvey is a native of the Keystone state, his birth occurring in the Quaker City, December 13, 1835, where he spent the days of his boyhood and youth. His father, William Harvey, was born in Scotland, about 1786. He came to the United States when nineteen years old, and while working as a sailor on a ship that traded

between Philadelphia and the West Indies was pressed into the English Navy. This, however, not being in keeping with his desires, and the opportunity soon presenting itself he deserted his ship and located permanently in America. During the war of 1812 he served in the United States Navy, where he remained for five years, being on board the old Constitution, and was twice wounded in engagements during that memorable struggle. After the close of the war he located at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where his death occurred in January, 1846. His wife, who bore the maiden name of Mary Harvey, was a native of England, and a niece of Sir John Harvey, of the English navy. She survived her husband until 1888, when she too passed away.

In the family of eight children our subject was the third in order of birth. His parents being poor, he was compelled to earn his own living at an early age, beginning when only ten years old. His opportunities for securing an education were therefore quite meager, although during his school days he laid the foundation for an education, and in after years through his own exertions became a cultured and well informed man.

Like many other boys who are thrown upon their own resources at an early age, Mr. Harvey has followed many callings. At one time during the building of the coal wharfs at Delaware City, Delaware, he became chief cook and steward for a mess of thirteen men, who were employed at that work, and had to carry the water for cooking purposes a mile and a half! He was successful as a cook, even relishing his own cooking! Three months later he returned to his native city, where he was employed as a messenger boy in a telegraph office for



some eight months, and also served as an errand boy. He was next bound out to a farmer, becoming a practical and well posted tiller of the soil in just two days' time, and, as sailors say, "slipped the cable and drifted off."

Mr. Harvey was then apprenticed to the trade of painter, at Delaware City, although he had no ambition to become a wielder of the brush, and remained about six months at that work. He left that job for a life on the canal, but a few months of this convinced him that canal-boating was a slow way of getting through the world, and he graduated in that line. He next selected the blacksmith's trade, in which he became an expert, and after completing his apprenticeship he followed the trade for a few months in the east and then took Horace Greeley's advice and came west. St. Louis, Missouri, was the scene of his operations for a short time, and from there he went to Madison, Indiana, where he sojourned for two years.

Mr. Harvey then emigrated to Texas, via New Orleans and Indianola, and thence to San Antonio, where he arrived in 1858. Remaining in that vicinity some three years, he then located permanently in Bosque county, where he followed his trade for one year. He joined the Confederate army and served through the war in Company B, Thirty-first Texas Cavalry, and though he participated in a number of important engagements was never injured. When hostilities had ceased he returned to Meridian, where he opened a shop and followed blacksmithing for several years before embarking in his present business. During these years he has traveled about considerably, making trips to California and the northwest, but has always looked upon Meridian as his

home, where his financial interests are located.

In Anderson county, Texas, on the 13th of December, 1860, was consummated the marriage of Mr. Harvey and Miss Minerva Florney, who died February 10, 1863, and by this union there was one child that is now deceased. Our subject was again married, June 8, 1865, his second union being with Miss Mary J. Foulger, whose death occurred June 2, 1882. They became the parents of two children, one still living. The lady who now bears the name of Mrs. Harvey was previously Mrs. Rebecca I. Little, widow of Dr. H. L. Little, who was among the early settlers of Texas.

Socially, Mr. Harvey is connected with the Masonic fraternity, and has taken the Royal Arch degrees in that order. Politically he casts his vote in support of the Republican party, and was appointed postmaster of Meridian in 1879, which office he held until 1885, and again from 1889 until 1893. He has twice acceptably filled the position of justice of the peace between the years 1880 and 1889, and has always taken an active interest in public matters, giving his earnest support to everything for the benefit of his county and state.

**T**HOMAS C. WYLIE, whose long identification with the interests of Erath county well entitles him to representation in this volume, is numbered among the pioneers of 1858. Long before railroads were thought of in this part of the country, long before the south and east had turned the tide of emigration in this direction, he came to Texas, one of the band of courageous, hardy pioneers whose resolute spirit enabled them to

cope with the dangers and difficulties of frontier life and thus found homes, where a man of ordinary force of character could not have succeeded.

Mr. Wylie was born in Tishomingo, now Alcorn, county, Mississippi, on the 25th of June, 1840, a son of Samuel and Maria (McNeil) Wylie. The father was a native of North Carolina, but was reared in South Carolina, where he was married, the lady of his choice being a native of the latter state and a daughter of John McNeil. A few years after his marriage he moved to Mississippi, where he carried on a plantation. In 1856 he came to Texas, locating in Anderson county, where he died in 1859, at the age of sixty-seven years. His wife died in Mississippi, in 1845, when about thirty-five years of age. They were the parents of nine children, eight of whom reached mature years. There were seven sons, six of whom are yet living. The members of the family were Martha Davidson, deceased; William H., of Runnels county; John M., of Erath county, now deceased; James J., of Aberline, Tabor county; R. R., who resides in Runnels county; Thomas S., of this review; Benjamin Franklin, who died in 1870; Henry C., of Runnels county; and Mary Isabell, who was the wife of S. D. Harden and died in this county. The father was a member of the Masonic fraternity and for several years served as magistrate, most capably discharging his duties.

Our subject spent his childhood days in Mississippi, until sixteen years of age, when he came to Anderson county, Texas, where he remained two years and then came with his six brothers to Erath county. He settled in the northern part of the county and engaged in the stock business, the brothers

working together for ten years. During the time he had many skirmishes with the Indians. On one occasion, in company with Captain Garland, he had command in Palo Pinto county and at daylight they killed fifteen Indians. The settlers lost many horses and large numbers of stock through the depredations of the redskins, and were in constant danger, for the treachery of the race is beyond calculation.

In the fall of 1861 Mr. Wylie joined the Confederate army, becoming a member of Captain Price's company of the Thirty-second Cavalry. He saw service in the western army and was in the battle of Bunnekk Bay, where with a band of one hundred and fifty men the Confederates succeeded in capturing one thousand and five hundred men. Our subject served until the close of the war and ever manifested the loyalty and bravery that mark the true soldier everywhere.

Returning to Texas he engaged in farming and stock-raising and in 1867 he also opened a general store at what was known as the town of Wylieville. He was also postmaster of that place. For seven years he carried on his store, and his careful management and honorable dealing secured him a good trade. He has prospered in his other work and his landed possessions now aggregate two thousand and two hundred acres, of which four hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation and yields to the owner a golden tribute in return for the care and labor he bestows upon them. His life is that of the typical self-made man, who without capital other than the ability with which nature has endowed him starts out for himself and by the force of his character, his unflinching industry, his perseverance and good management, works his way steadily upward to a position of affluence.

Such a career is certainly well worthy of all commendation.

Mr. Wylie was married July 21, 1889, to Dolly E. H. Bryan, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of Terrill and Harriett (Albritton) Bryan, her parents being from South Carolina and Georgia. On removing to Texas they located in Eastland county, whence they came to Erath county in 1875. To our subject and his wife have been born three children,—Thomas Milton, Grover Cleveland and Laura Isabelle.

Politically Mr. Wylie is a stalwart Democrat, and socially he is connected with the Masonic fraternity.

**L**EE YOUNG.—We now turn to one who has gained for himself an honorable position in connection with the activities of the world. Not a pretentious or exalted life has been his, but one that has been true to itself and its possibilities.

Mr. Young has been a resident of Erath county since 1878, and is a native of Texas, his birth having occurred in Brazoria county on the 9th of March, 1853. He is the eldest son of Overton and Ann E. (Compton) Young, the former, a native of Georgia and a son of John Young, who was born in Virginia and was of Scotch-Irish ancestry. The mother of our subject was a daughter of Alexander Compton, a native of Louisiana, of English lineage. During the war for the independence of Texas, in 1835, he came with Hall's colony to this state, locating in Brazoria county, where he resided until his death, which occurred at the age of seventy-four years. His wife was Mary Calvit, a native of Louisiana.

The father of our subject came to Texas

in 1848, and in Brazoria county wedded Mrs. A. E. Manadue. The childhood and youth of their eldest son was spent on the homestead and his early education was acquired in the common schools. He afterward attended a private school and completed his literary training in the Texas Military Institute, at Austin, Texas. Having determined to make the practice of law his life work he began its study in the office of Judge Thomas G. Masterson, of Brazoria, in 1875. A year later he became a student in the law office of Flournoy & Scott, of Galveston, where he remained until December, 1878. He was admitted to the bar in January, 1876, in the old town of Brazoria, before Judge A. P. McCormick.

In December, 1878, Mr. Young came to Stephenville, and the following year entered into partnership with Judge William Kennedy, under the firm name of Kennedy & Young. At that time Erath county was on the frontier and contained only about five thousand inhabitants. Only a short time had passed before Mr. Young had succeeded in building up a good practice. The partnership with Judge Kennedy continued until the summer of 1882, when the Judge removed to Colorado City and our subject entered into business associations with Judge H. H. Neill, now the judge of the court of civil appeals, with whom he remained until December, 1885, when Mr. Neill removed to El Paso, Texas, and Mr. Young was alone in business until the spring of 1890. At that time the firm of Young & Martin was formed, his partner being M. F. Martin, who practiced with him until 1894, when the firm dissolved their business relation and Mr. Young joined Senator L. N. Frank and his brother, A. P. Young, in the present firm of Frank & Young, attorneys at law. His

careful preparation of cases and indefatigable industry have won him prosperity and an honored name among his professional brethren. His specialty is real-estate law and the handling of property cases, he entirely eschewing the criminal practice.

Mr. Young was united in marriage, in May, 1884, to Miss Bamah Crow, a native of Texas and daughter of Dr. M. S. Crow, of Stephenville. Their home is blessed with two children,—Cecil and Ina. The parents have a large circle of friends to whom their hospitable doors are ever open, and to whom a warm-hearted welcome is assured.

**F**REDERICK SCHLEGEL is a prominent farmer residing two miles north of Clifton, Bosque county, Texas. He is a native of Germany, and is a fine representative of that German contingent that has long been pouring into Texas with its strength of character, moral purpose, and domestic virtue which have been of vast value in the conversion of the wilderness into a civilized nation.

He is a native of Germany, where he was born January 23, 1847, Christian and Concordia (Lang) Schlegel being his parents. He remained in his native country until he had passed the age of forty, when he determined to seek a new home in the far west, where he felt a larger liberty and greater opportunity, for a free manhood would give him an old age of peace, honor and happiness. He came to America in 1888, locating in Coryell county, Texas, where he resided for some five years. His present holding consists in all of one hundred and seventy-five acres, ninety acres of which is under cultivation. One acre is

devoted to a promising peach orchard, and the balance is used as pasture land.

Mr. Schlegel has learned early the lesson that all western farmers should master, but which many refuse to learn, and that is, successful farming demands the very best blood in all the stock. So his farm is stock-graded, and his cattle attest the judgment of a cultivated and trained farmer, demanding the best as none too good. All his surroundings indicate thrift, industry, and sturdy German honesty. He is doing well, and is highly regarded by his neighbors.

Before he left Germany, our subject found his matrimonial destiny, and there, April 14, 1872, he plighted faith with Miss Amelia Hause, to live together as husband and wife. Three children have blessed this union, who still live,—Herman, Annie, and Minnie. Four of their children are at rest beneath the wild flowers of Texas, and their glad spirits are waiting in the sweet beyond for father and mother. The family are all members of the Lutheran church, where they are highly regarded.

**A**SPIER A. PAULSON, a lumber dealer of Clifton, Bosque county, carries a large and well selected stock of builder's material, rough and dressed lumber, laths, shingles, molding and mill stuff generally, also builder's hardware, paints, oils, etc. His yard was first established about 1878, and was managed by our subject for other parties until six years ago, when he purchased the stock then owned by George W. Kidd. He is an expert in the lumber business, having had many years experience in that line of trade. His extensive knowledge of the business and his large acquaintance throughout this and sur-





*J. R. Hellen.*



rounding counties makes him very popular and his trade extends far beyond the county limits.

Mr. Paulson was born in Norway, March 20, 1841, and is the eldest of the four children of Paul and Olena (Holverson) Paulson, who also were natives of Norway. The father came to America and located in California in the days of '49, where he engaged in mining for a number of years. His wife and family joined him in the new world about 1856, and they became residents of Bosque county, Texas, where the father engaged in agricultural pursuits until his death, which occurred in 1870. The mother, who long survived him, passed away in 1891.

The year 1858 witnessed the arrival of our subject in the United States, and he at once located in Bosque county, where he has since resided. On the breaking out of the civil war he enlisted and served for four years in the Confederate army. After his return to Texas he engaged in farming for a time, and later was employed for three years at the lumber business at Waco, after which he came to his present location.

In November, 1893, in Bosque county, Mr. Paulson led to the marriage altar Miss Augusta Holverson, a native of Texas. They are both good, sincere Christian people, consistent members of the Lutheran church, and the hospitality of their home is always extended to their numerous friends, who have been attracted to them by their geniality and kindness.

At the present writing, Mr. Paulson is one of the board of aldermen and also city treasurer. He may be properly classed among the self-made men of the county, who by the exercise of their own industry and perseverance have not only gained for themselves a home and competence, but

have materially assisted in the progress and development of the country around them. He owns city business and also residence property, including the stone building in which the Farmers & Merchants' Bank is located and five tenement houses. His outside property consists of a three-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm, situated seven miles southeast of Clifton, one hundred and fifty acres of this tract being under cultivation, and the balance, which is used for grazing purposes, is under fence. He conducts his own farm, although he resides in the city, and upon the place produces quantities of fruit,—peaches and plums; but the former predominates.

ON. JOSEPH K. HELTON was born during the presidency of James Monroe, the fourth successor to Washington, and has lived through the terms of the last twenty presidents. He stands to-day an eminent lawyer, jurist and statesman at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years, having passed his three-score years and ten, one of the few surviving links of our earlier with our present state's history, and enjoys the honor, esteem and confidence of his fellow countrymen.

The birth of Judge Helton occurred in White county, Tennessee, on the 12th of August, 1817, and he was the elder of two children by the second marriage of Edward Helton, his mother before marriage bearing the name of Elizabeth Knowles. Both parents were natives of Virginia and members of prominent old colonial families. Our subject was reared to farm life, and received his early education in the state of his nativity, where he resided until nineteen years of age, at that time going to Coffeeville, Mis-


issippi, which continued to be his home for eight years.

In 1842 the Judge emigrated to Texas, locating near Marshall, where he engaged in farming until 1853, when he came to what was then McLennan county, but is now Bosque county. To agricultural pursuits he here turned his attention, but was also engaged in reading law until 1857, at which time he was admitted to the bar. He was elected chief justice of Bosque county in 1861, but was removed from office five years later owing to his political views. Later he was appointed county judge and was again removed in 1867. In that year he was disfranchised, and on being restored to citizenship in 1873 was elected presiding justice of the county. For two years he also served as a member of the state legislature, and continued to hold the judgeship up to 1880, since which time he has been actively engaged in professional practice. As a side issue the Judge is also engaged in farming and stock-raising, owning a fine farm of two hundred and forty acres located two and a half miles west of Meridian. He also has some city property, including a comfortable residence.

On the 25th of July, 1839, at Coffeeville, Mississippi, Judge Helton was joined in marriage with Miss Lucinda Mabray, a native of Alabama, who died January 2, 1880. To them were born eight children, six now living, namely: James E.; Jasper N.; Cynthia E., now Mrs. McSpadden, of Bosque county; John K.; and Isabella J., and Joseph M., at home. David M. died while serving in the Confederate army in the fall of 1863, and Ann J. died in April, 1872, at the age of fourteen years.

Politically, Judge Helton was first an old-line Whig, but since that party went out of

existence he has been prominently and actively identified in the ranks of the Democracy, and to-day is a staunch supporter of the Cleveland administration. Socially he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, and has passed all the official chairs of the blue lodge. He is a consistent member of the Baptist church, and has been for many years deacon in the same. In the practice of his profession he has been eminently successful, winning a foremost place in the bar of Bosque county, and as a judge his rulings were always wise and impartial.

 MARTIN J. OSWALD.—Among the leading and representative agriculturists of Bosque county, stalwart and sturdy tillers of the soil, there is none who stands a more prominent figure than the gentleman of whom this notice is written. His residence stands about two miles north of Clifton, and is known far and wide for the open hospitality and geniality of its inmates.

Mr. Oswald is a native of Ohio, his birth occurring on the 11th of February, 1853, and is a son of George H. and Elizabeth (Myers) Oswald, who were both born in Germany. On crossing the briny deep to the United States in 1845, they located in Ohio, where they remained until 1863, when with their family they removed to Madison, Indiana. Two years later, however, they went to Kentucky, and in 1870 became residents of Texas.

The subject of this sketch was the fourth born in a family of eleven children, and has always followed farming as a means of livelihood. His present fine farm consists of two hundred acres, ninety acres of this being under cultivation, and upon the place

is a one-acre orchard of peach and plum trees. The farm is well stocked and provided with all the necessary farm implements, and shows the progressive and enterprising spirit of the owner.

On the 17th of September, 1872, was performed a wedding ceremony which united the destinies of Mr. Oswald and Miss Annie Archibald, a native of Texas and a daughter of Thomas W. Archibald, who came to this state as early as 1846, and during the Indian raids rendered much valuable service to the families of the early settlers. His death occurred June 25, 1892. Mr. and Mrs. Oswald have five children living, namely: Katie Elizabeth, Samuel, Joseph, Lucretia and Robert, and they also lost a son and daughter. They are members in good standing of the Methodist church, and receive the highest meed of praise for their industry, integrity and pleasant, genial manners. Mr. Oswald takes an active interest in educational matters, and is a member of the school board.

**T**HOMAS JACKSON ARENDELL, deceased, was numbered among the sturdy men who came to Texas to reclaim the virgin soil of the Lone Star state from the dominion of savage hordes and make it a habitable region,—the home of a law-abiding, prosperous people who have established one of the foremost states in the union. He possessed in a large degree the qualities so essential in the successful frontiersman, who must meet all kinds of dangers and difficulties in his attempts to make a pleasant abode for himself and family. Of a hardy nature and brave to a fault, Mr. Arendell was eminently fitted for the *role* which he played in the theater

of dramatic action that formed the history and characterized the lives of the pioneers of Texas.

Our subject was a native of Kentucky, born in 1819. In his native state his boyhood days were passed. He was married there, to Polly Williams, and a short time afterward started with his wife for Texas, and effected a settlement in Anderson county, being among the first to penetrate the wilds of that region. There he resided until 1854, which was the year of his arrival in Erath county. He located temporarily on the present site of Stephenville, building the first house in the town, on a lot given him by John M. Stephen, the founder of the county seat. After a brief residence there he bought land near by and made his home thereon for several years. His next home was on Green's creek, near Alexander, Erath county, where he bought land and carried on agricultural pursuits for seven years. On the expiration of that period he removed to the Bosque river and later purchased a farm near Seldon, where his son Thomas now lives, this place becoming his permanent earthly home.

During the Indian troubles Mr. Arendell gallantly served in defense of the lives and property of the frontier settlers, and in every position in which he was placed he showed the bravery and spirit which is always a characteristic of the true soldier. He was fearless in times of danger, when it came to protecting his fellow men, and never stopped to count the cost to himself if he might serve others. In his labors he was industrious and energetic, and his life-work was crowned with success, as he accumulated a large and valuable property.

Mr. and Mrs. Arendell became the parents of twelve children, but only three are

now living,—John, who valiantly served in the late war, Daniel and Thomas. Six of the nine deceased children reached years of maturity: Samuel and Calvin, who were both in service in the late war, Lucinda, Nancy Jane, Alfred and David. During the civil war Mr. Arendell and his two sons, David and Thomas, did service on the Texas frontier, and the family is noted for its loyalty to the principles in which they believe. The father, who was honored and respected by all who knew him, died in 1885, at the age of sixty-six years, and was buried on the old homestead. His wife departed this life in 1865, at the age of forty-eight, and was buried near Stephenville.

Thomas Arendell, who is a worthy representative of this prominent pioneer family, was born in Kentucky, in 1846, and during his early childhood accompanied his parents to Texas; consequently he has been a witness of the development of this great state through the most important period in its history. His early education was limited to the meager privileges afforded by the primitive schools of that day, but through his own efforts he has become a man of broad general information. His has been a prosperous life. His farm now comprises seven hundred and ninety acres of land, of which two hundred acres is under a high state of cultivation. His buildings are commodious and comfortable, and his well improved place indicates the taste and enterprise of the owner, who is accounted one of the leading farmers of Erath county.

Mr. Arendell was married in 1875 to Miss Cleone California Yoter, and they now have an interesting family of five children,—Debby L., Amanda Lee, John E., Samuel M., and Ginnie B. The family is widely and favorably known in this locality, and

Mr. Arendell and his estimable wife have many friends. In politics he is an unswerving adherent of the Democratic party, which he has supported since attaining his majority.

**JAMES MONROE WELLS.**—Industry in useful pursuits, truly and vigorously applied, never fails of success: it carries a man onward and upward, brings out his individual character, and powerfully stimulates the action of others. The greatest results in life are usually attained by simple means and the exercise of the ordinary qualities of common sense and perseverance. The every-day life, with its cares, necessities and duties, affords ample opportunity for acquiring experience of the best kind, and its well-beaten paths provide the true worker with abundant scope for effort and room for self-improvement, and ultimate advancement to positions of high trust and responsibility.

It is now our purpose to take briefly under review the life history of James M. Wells, whose career, unmarked by events of thrilling interest, yet contains many examples worthy of emulation, for it is the career of one who has ever made the most of his opportunities, and by an upright, honorable life has gained the high esteem of all who know him.

Mr. Wells was born in Murray county, in middle Tennessee, on the 26th of April, 1832, and is a son of Thomas and Mary (Davis) Wells. The father was a native of Virginia, and a son of David Wells, who also was born in the Old Dominion and became one of the pioneer settlers of Tennessee. The latter was a daughter of John Davis, and a native of North Carolina, whence the family removed to the Big Bend

state in the early days of its history. The father of our subject was killed in a cyclone on the 7th of May, 1832, when his son was only eleven days old. The latter was one of three children, and is now the only survivor of the family. He was tenderly and carefully reared by his mother, and when he had attained a sufficient age he provided for her support and furnished her with a comfortable home, thus repaying her for what she had done for him in early childhood. They were never separated except for twenty-one days until the mother's death, which occurred at the advanced age of eighty-two years.

On the 16th of September, 1852, Mr. Wells was united in marriage to Miss Louisa Bowlen, a native of Giles county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Yearley and Lucy (Saunders) Bowlen, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of North Carolina. They were among the pioneers of Giles county, Tennessee, and thither our subject went when a young man of eighteen years. He followed farming until his emigration to Texas, in 1874, at which time he became a resident of Eastland county. He lived there only a year, however, and in 1875 came to Erath county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land on the South Bosque. Here he built a cabin and with characteristic energy began the work of clearing and developing a farm. After two years he bought six hundred and forty acres of wild land where his present home is located, and to-day he owns more than seven hundred acres, with one hundred and fifty acres under a high state of cultivation and yielding to the owner a good return for the care and labor he bestows upon it. For several years he has also extensively engaged in stock-raising and has found

this a profitable source of income. Energy, enterprise and perseverance have been the important factors in his success and have given him a place among the substantial citizens of Erath county.

Mr. Wells gives his political support to the Democracy, but has neither time nor inclination for public office preferring to devote all his energy to his business pursuits. In his social relations he is a Mason, belonging to Burlin Lodge. He was also a member of the Grange while in Tennessee, and he and his wife hold membership in the Missionary Baptist church.

The family of this worthy couple numbers ten children, as follows: Lucy, the widow of Joseph Allen, of Erath county; Adelia, who died at the age of three years; Andrew Jackson, of Erath county; John W., who also lives in the same locality; Mary F., wife of Elijah Carneal; Alice, wife of Rev. John Wallace, a Methodist minister of Erath county; Thomas J., a physician of Gainesville, Texas; Sarah E., wife of James Simers; Felix W., who makes his home in Erath county; and Lelia, wife of Rev. J. H. Ellis, a Baptist minister.

---

**F**REDERICK MOSS CLEVELAND.—Among the sturdy, energetic and successful farmers of Hood county who thoroughly understand the vocation which they follow, and are consequently enabled to carry on their calling with profit to themselves, is the subject of this sketch, a native of South Carolina, born in Pickens county, August 13, 1830. He is descended from good old Revolutionary stock. His parents, Osborn and Jane (Moss) Cleveland, were also born in Pickens county.

Our subject was reared to manhood upon his father's farm, early becoming familiar with the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, and obtaining his education in subscription schools of the neighborhood. He remained at home until twenty-five years of age, when, in March, 1856, he was united in marriage with Miss Nancy Marie Isbell, and they began their domestic life upon a farm which he continued to operate until the breaking out of the late civil war.

In 1862 Mr. Cleveland enlisted in Company K, Twenty-second South Carolina Volunteer Infantry, and served until hostilities had ceased, participating in a number of important engagements. At the battle of Petersburg, where twenty-three of his company were killed, he was injured and rendered unconscious for many hours, from the effects of which injury he has never fully recovered.

On returning to his home in South Carolina, Mr. Cleveland resumed farming and remained there until 1870, when he came to Texas, locating in Hood county. The first year he lived on the Paluxy and the following year he planted a crop on Rucker's creek, but since the 10th of January, 1873, he has made his home upon his present farm. At that time it comprised only eighty acres, but as his financial resources have increased he has extended its boundaries until they now contain four hundred acres, one hundred of which have been placed under a high state of cultivation, and he now rents his land.

By his first marriage Mr. Cleveland had six children, but one died in early childhood; and Mamie, who grew to womanhood and married Mr. Green, and died in 1889. Those living are Warren Wilson, a farmer of Hood county; John F., a merchant of

Acton; Samuel, who has been in the mining states for several years, and Wade Hampton, at home. The mother of these children was called to her final rest in 1883. On the 1st of January, 1895, Mr. Cleveland was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Gregory.

Our subject is now retired from active business, having accumulated a sufficiency of this world's goods to enable him to pass his remaining years in ease, surrounded with the comforts of life, and enjoying the respect and confidence of his fellow men in the highest degree. He is a true-hearted man, an earnest believer in the doctrines of Christianity, and a member of the Missionary Baptist church, while his wife is a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south.

**J**OHNN SULLIVAN.—Emigration, as it has swept along from the first settlements on the Atlantic to the broad prairies of the west and on to the Pacific coast, has had no more important factor than is found in the Irishman. His honesty, his earnest industry, and his jovial nature and ready wit have made him welcome wherever he has sought a home, and he fills a large niche in this great American commonwealth. In the subject of this sketch, John Sullivan, a contractor and builder of Comanche, Texas, is found a gentleman of Irish parentage, and one in whom is seen strongly marked many of the sterling characteristics which distinguish the race from which he sprang.

Mr. Sullivan was born in Buffalo, New York, June 24, 1846. His father, Michael Sullivan, was a native of county Cork, Ireland, who in 1841 left the Emerald Isle and



crossed the Atlantic to Canada, from there coming over into the States and making settlement at Buffalo, New York. He was a laboring man, poor but honest and industrious, and in this land of the free he was enabled to procure for his family the necessities and many of the comforts of life. On his emigration to America he was accompanied by his wife and children. She, too, was a native of county Cork, and possessed many of those estimable qualities which are found combined in the devoted wife and loving mother. John was the fourth born in their family of six children. When he was a small boy the family moved to Massachusetts, where he was reared.

At the age of nine years the subject of our sketch was put to work attending a mule spinner in a large cotton factory in Massachusetts, where he was employed for several years, thus from an early age earning his own support. He was in this factory and was fifteen years old at the time the civil war broke out. But, notwithstanding his youth, he was large, strong and robust, and when he tendered his services to the Union was accepted and became a member of Company D, Fifth New York Cavalry, a regiment noted for its robust-looking men and their bravery and daring acts. His service extended from his enlistment, September 5, 1861, to July 19, 1865, when he was honorably discharged, and throughout his four years of army life, while he was a participant in numerous skirmishes and hotly-contested engagements, he fortunately escaped both capture and wounds. Among the actions in which he took part were those of Antietam, the Wilderness and Gettysburg. At the last named engagement he was under command of General Custer. He was under General Wilson in the Wil-

derness campaign, and he also served under General Kilpatrick.

At the close of the war we find young Sullivan not yet out of his 'teens, a veteran and a victor, and with an experience that made him appear much older than he was. Returning to Massachusetts, he resumed work in the cotton factory and remained there two years. In 1867, seized with a spirit of emigration, he made his way westward to Kansas, and there secured employment as a teamster, driving government teams and freighting over the plains. In this way he was occupied for two years. Next he turned his attention to learning a trade, that of stonemason and bricklayer, which he thoroughly mastered, and also for a time he worked in a mill at Emporia, Kansas. Still later we find him engaged as a cattle driver in Colorado. In 1875 he came to Texas and settled on a farm in Comanche county, near the town of Comanche, where he still lives, here having sixty-five acres of land, twenty-five of which are under cultivation, two acres being utilized for orchard purposes. And here he has a comfortable residence, and he and his family are pleasantly situated. For a number of years he has carried on contracting and building, doing all kinds of stone and brick work, and in this, as in whatever else he has undertaken, his efforts have been attended with success.

Since coming to Texas Mr. Sullivan has in many ways been identified with the interests of the community in which he has lived. He has served as constable, deputy sheriff, jailer and city marshal in Comanche, and in all these responsible positions he has acquitted himself creditably. He is a member of the McKinley Club of this place, is one of its most active workers, and is hon-

ored with the position of vice president in the same. Also he is a member of the G. A. R., having membership in the Dublin Post, No. 55, in which he has served officially.

Mr. Sullivan was married June 22, 1878, to Miss Catharine A. McAfee, a native of St. Louis, Missouri, a refined and cultured lady and a member of a highly respected family. Their happy union has been blessed in the birth of six children, five of whom are living, namely: Michael B., George, Walter, Mortimer and Kate Inez. Their daughter Margaret died at the age of three years.

**J**OHNS ASBURY POE, whose pleasant rural home and fine farm is located seven miles southeast of Granbury, Hood county, Texas, is a gentleman whose high standing in the community entitles him to a place in this biographical record. He was born in Alabama, August 19, 1840, eldest son, and second in order of birth, in the family of William and Elizabeth (Stuart) Poe, who are referred to elsewhere in this work in the sketch of William C. Poe, a brother of John A.

John A. Poe accompanied his parents to Texas in 1848, spent two years at their first point of settlement in Rusk county, seven years in Wood county, and from the latter place removed to San Saba county. While they were *en route* to San Saba county the father died. The rest of the family continued the journey and located there as they had intended, John A. at that time being seventeen years of age. His early advantages for obtaining an education were indeed meager, owing to the fact that his boyhood was passed in thinly settled communities,

all his schooling covering only a few months. Through his own efforts, however, in later life he has broadened his knowledge, accomplishing this by home reading and by close observation and contact with the world. He remained at home until 1862, when he enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Texas Cavalry for service in the Confederate army. He remained with the Confederate ranks until the close of the war and was with Johnston's command when that general surrendered, in April, 1865. During this service he was wounded five times, twice in the engagement at New Hope Church. He took part in all the battles of his command, remaining constantly with it, with the exception of about one hundred days when he was laid up in hospital on account of his wounds.

Accepting with the best grace possible the results of the war, young Poe left the ranks and shortly after returned to his home in San Saba county, Texas, arriving here in November, 1865, and resuming the stock business in which the family were engaged. In the spring of 1867 they disposed of their interests there on account of the hostility the Indians had exhibited for some time, and came to Hood county. Here the subject of our sketch farmed from 1867 until 1873. In 1873 he went to Alabama and turned his attention to work at the carpenter's trade, at which when a boy he had worked some under his father's instructions. He remained in Alabama seventeen years, twelve of which he spent in work at his trade, the other five being given to agricultural pursuits. Then in 1891 he returned to Texas. For two years he farmed rented land here and at the end of that time purchased his present property, three hundred acres, situated seven miles southeast of the

town of Granbury, where he has since resided and carried on farming and stock-raising.

In whatever community it has been his lot to abide, Mr. Poe has always shown himself interested in its welfare and willing to do his part toward promoting the public good. While in Alabama he was a justice of the peace for nearly eight years, and four years was tax assessor of Cherokee county. Politically, he harmonizes with the Democratic party, and at this writing is chairman of the Democratic county convention. Being deprived of educational advantages in his youth and having to educate himself, he is and has been for some time deeply interested in having good schools in his community. Mr. Poe maintains a fraternal relation with the Masonic order. He was made a Mason in Acton Lodge in 1869; while in Alabama was a member of Lozzathcie Lodge, No. 97, in which he filled most of the chairs; and now has a membership in Granbury Lodge, No. 392, A. F. & A. M.

May 17, 1865, was consummated Mr. Poe's marriage to Miss Sarah M. Stewart, a native of Cherokee county, Alabama, and of Irish descent. They have six children living, viz.: Allie, Davis, Gertrude, Octava, Robert and Thomas. Both Mr. and Mrs. Poe are members of the Methodist church, south.

---

**J**L. ELAM is now living retired at his pleasant home in Cresson,—after an industrious and well spent life, now enjoying the fruits of his former labors. A native of McNairy county, Tennessee, he was born February 20, 1826, a son of Andrew and Polly (Laughlin) Elam,

who were farming people of middle Tennessee. On the old family homestead our subject was reared to manhood, aiding in the labors of the fields and becoming familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist.

Mr. Elam spent the days of his boyhood and youth with his parents and continued at their home until his marriage, which was celebrated on the 24th of December, 1844, Miss Mary Jane Williams, also a native of Tennessee, becoming his wife. For a year after his marriage our subject worked on his father's farm and then purchased a tract of land, which he continued to cultivate until his removal to the Lone Star state. This occurred in 1855. He made the journey with a mule team and wagon and after a month of travel took up his abode in Fannin county, where he resided for a year. He was a resident of Johnson county until 1889, and then moved to Hood county. In 1856 it was, however, a part of Johnson county. He pre-empted a tract of land on Staten branch, which he cleared and improved, making it a highly cultivated tract. He carried on farming and stock-raising until 1889, and became the owner of three hundred and fifty-four acres. His business was well conducted, and his enterprise, energy, good management and perseverance brought to him a handsome competence, which now enables him to lay aside the heavier cares of his earlier manhood and rest in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil.

Mr. Elam's labors were interrupted by his service on the frontier during the civil war, but with the exception of that period he continued his work without cessation until 1889, when he removed to Cresson, where he has since lived retired. It is the

fitting crown of a well spent life and his success is justly merited.

Mr. and Mrs. Elam have one child, Mahala Jane, now the wife of Jefferson Merrifield, of Stephens county, Texas. Mrs. Elam is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church and an estimable lady whose many excellent qualities have gained her a large circle of friends. Mr. Elam belongs to the Masonic fraternity, having been made a Mason in Acton, Texas, in 1869. These worthy people have traveled life's journey together as man and wife for fifty-one years, their mutual love and confidence increasing as the years have passed by, bringing with them the joys and sorrows, the adversity and prosperity, which checker the lives of all. In a pleasant home in Cresson they are now spending their days among many friends who have for them the highest esteem.

**A**NDREW MILLER, a well known and highly respected agriculturist, whose fine farm lies partly within Comanche and partly within Hamilton counties, was born on the 11th of September, 1827, in Monroe county, West Virginia, and is a son of James and Ann Mills, Miller. He remained in his native county until February, 1853, when he became a pioneer of Bell county, Texas. At the end of three years he sold the farm which he had purchased there, and in October, 1856, located in Comanche county on one hundred and sixty acres which he had pre-empted. He later lived in different parts of the county, but at the time of the breaking out of the civil war removed to his present place, which comprises four hundred and forty acres. He began dealing in stock

there, and now with his son has about fourteen hundred head of sheep. During the war he served in a ranger company, engaged in scouting duty for ten days at a time.

In 1861, Mr. Miller married Miss Hannah Margaret Shockley, and to them were born seven children: Cynthia Ann, who first wedded S. F. Tiebout, and after his death H. P. Kellogg, now living at Franklin, Robertson county, Texas; Martha Isabella, wife of W. W. Lynch, of Hamilton; James Robert, who married Minnie Stein; Alice Jane, wife of Thomas Niblack, who is living upon the farm with our subject; and McDonald, Margaret and Henry Franklin, all at home.

Mr. Miller is a member of the Presbyterian church, and politically is a Democrat. He is a resident of Comanche county, but his farm lies largely in Hamilton county, and his interests call him more frequently to Hamilton than to Comanche. As will be seen by the above he is one of the old settlers of Texas, and during the early days fearlessly took part in the Indian warfare along the frontier. He is one of the leading farmers of central Texas, and an upright, honorable citizen.

**G**A. WOOD, of Hood county, is a native son of Georgia, his birth having occurred in Hall county on the 11th of August, 1842. In colonial days the Wood family was established in South Carolina, and there the father of our subject, Lorenzo Dow Wood, was born and reared. He became a farmer and followed that pursuit throughout his entire life. When he had arrived at years of maturity he married Miss Louisa Ray McCleskey, a native of Georgia. Our sub-

ject was their third son and seventh child. When he was a lad of ten years his parents removed from Georgia to Alabama, locating in what was then Marshall county, but is now Etowah county.

Upon a farm in that locality T. A. Wood lived and labored in his early days, remaining with his parents until the spring of 1861, when he felt that duty called him for service in the southern army and he was not slow to respond to that call. Accordingly he joined the Twenty-eighth Regiment of Alabama volunteers, and was assigned to Captain Terpin's company. His service called him to Corinth, Mississippi, where he remained for about seven months, when he returned home on a furlough. During his visit he succeeded in organizing a cavalry company, was chosen lieutenant and was transferred from the infantry to the cavalry service and attached to the Fourth Alabama Cavalry. He participated in the battle of Murfreesboro and was then on detached duty as a conscript officer and under General Pillow at Huntsville, Alabama, until the close of the war.

Returning to the pursuits of civil life Mr. Wood carried on farming in Etowah county until 1871,—the year of his arrival in Texas, at which time he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of wild timber land. This he has cleared and improved, making it a very productive tract; and as his financial resources have increased he has added to his property until his landed possessions now aggregate five hundred acres. His principal crops are cotton, corn and potatoes. In addition he is also engaged in stock-raising to some extent, making a specialty of the breeding of Clydesdale horses. He is a self-made man who has accumulated a comfortable property through his own labors.

Socially he is connected with Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M., and in political views he is independent.

During the war Mr. Wood was united in marriage with Miss Mary Emma Bayne, a native of Virginia, but living in Blount county, Alabama, at the time of her marriage. Her parents were James and Elizabeth (Moore) Bayne. Three children were born of this union: Willie, wife of L. A. Tidwell, of Hood county; Robert Irving, who died on the eighteenth anniversary of his birth; and James Austin, of Hood county. The mother was called to the home beyond in 1874, and for his second wife Mr. Wood chose Miss Sarah Ann Burton, a native of Illinois. During her girlhood days she came with her parents to Erath county, and by their death was soon left an orphan. Four children grace this marriage,—Jessie Lora, Conda Cleveland, Joel Tralor and Thomas Sylvester. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south.

**JAMES LOVE HOWELL.**—For over two decades a resident of Erath county, Texas, and more than half that time identified with the mercantile establishment in Dublin of which he is the head, James Love Howell is entitled to special consideration on these pages, and to his life history the biographer now directs attention.

Mr. Howell is of Alabama birth, and first saw the light of day in Randolph (now Cleburne) county, October 5, 1843, his parents being Evan Sparks and Narcissa Virginia (Kennedy) Howell. Tracing his ancestry along the agnatic line back through Alabama, Georgia, North Carolina, Vir-



ginia and across the Atlantic, we find that in Wales many generations ago the Howells lived and flourished. It was in Wales that John Howell, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, was born. On emigrating to this country he made settlement on the James river in Virginia, and there reared his family. One of his sons, Great-grandfather Howell, moved from the Old Dominion to North Carolina, and in that state Eli Howell, the grandfather of James L., was born. Eli Howell moved to Georgia and thence to Alabama. He and his wife, whose maiden name was Miss Nancy Love, were the parents of the following named children: Love, Polly, Sally, Caroline, Jonah, Pickens, Nancy, Eleanor, Jane, Columbus and Evan Sparks. Evan Sparks Howell and his wife had children as follows: James Love, Nancy Eleanor, Mariam Jane, Virginia Emeline, Rhoda Ann, Serena, Wadsworth Clardy, Eli Kennedy, Archibald Artemas and William Grogin.

At the time the civil war was inaugurated we find the Howell family living quietly at their home in Alabama,—the father in the prime of life and the eldest child, our subject, on the verge of young manhood. To the call to arms both responded and entered the Confederate ranks. At the battle of Big Black, Mississippi, in 1863, the father received a fatal ball, he being about forty-six years of age at the time he was killed. The mother lived to the age of sixty-seven years, her death occurring in November, 1890.

It was July 19, 1861, that James L. Howell enlisted, and as a member of Company D, Thirteenth Alabama Infantry, that he went to the front. Among the engagements in which he participated were Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, seven

days around Richmond, South Mountain, Antietam, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg and the Wilderness. On the third day of the battle of Gettysburg he received a wound, the ball passing across his spine and into his hip, and in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, he was taken prisoner by the Union forces and sent to Point Lookout, Maryland, and later to Elmira, New York, where he remained until the close of the war, returning home July 4, 1865. He had gone out as a private and he returned with the rank of sergeant.

At the close of the war Mr. Howell engaged in farming at his old home, and was thus occupied there until the fall of 1872. On the tenth of December that year he left his native state and came to Texas, first settling on the Brazos river in McLennan county and farming there one year. Next he came to Erath county. On Green's creek in this county he purchased one hundred acres of land, settled on it, and continued in agricultural pursuits until the fall of 1882, when he moved into Dublin. About that time he was elected justice of the peace. This office he filled two years, and at the same time was in the employ of F. C. Oldham. Then returning to the farm, he maintained his residence on it eight years longer, after which he again moved to Dublin, coming this time to take a position as salesman for the Dublin Co-operative Association of Patrons of Husbandry. This association had been organized in October, 1883, to do a general mercantile business, and with J. P. Herndon as its first president. In January, 1887, Mr. Howell was elected president of the company, has since retained the office, and has full charge of the business, which, under his efficient directions, is in a flourishing condition. At the same time Mr. How-



ell personally superintends his farming operations. He now has land to the amount of two hundred and six acres.

January 13, 1867, was consummated his marriage to Miss Matilda Jane Leverett, daughter of Abram and Emily (Dozier) Leverett, who was born March 3, 1845. Their children are: Orpha Iantha, who was born July 5, 1868, and who is now the wife of Cornelius S. Watson, a farmer of this county, the children of Mr. and Mrs. Watson being Mattie, Matilda, Hugh, John (deceased) and Lena; Evan Sparks, born December 5, 1871, married Miss Flora Tolar, and is engaged in farming in this county, their family comprising four children,—Herschel, Winnie Davis, Annie, and an infant son; and Abram Gideon, born December 26, 1873, is also a farmer of this county, and he and his wife, *nee* Callie Carr, have one child, George Love.

Mr. Howell has always been firmly arrayed in the support of the Democratic party and its principles, and has been an active worker in the local organization of the same. He served as county commissioner four years, and, as above stated, was for two years a justice of the peace. In 1866 he united with the Baptist church, and during the thirty years that have intervened has lived a consistent Christian life. His business success has been achieved through his own well-directed efforts and careful management, and is therefore justly merited.

**W**ILLIAM ROBERSON YOUNG, for several years a resident of Dublin, Texas, and well known here as a prosperous merchant, was born in Barber county, Alabama, De-

cember 20, 1851, a son of James Bunberry and Cynthia (Sutton) Young.

James B. Young was of North Carolina birth, removed from that state to Alabama when a youth of eighteen, and there married and passed the rest of his days, dying in the prime of life at the age of forty-five. His children by his first wife are as follows: Sarah Maria, Frances Ellen, Daniel Constantine, Mary Rebecca, James Hardy, William Roberson and Henry Washington. For his second wife he wedded Emily James, who bore him one daughter, Alice. All are deceased except James H., Frances E. and our subject.

William R. Young was deprived of a mother's loving care at the tender age of four years, and he was only nine years of age at the time his father died. Thus early left an orphan, he was reared by his grandmother Sutton, with whom he lived until her death, in 1869. He continued to reside in Alabama until the fall of 1872, engaged in farming his own and rented land, and from there came to Texas. The following year he spent in San Augustine county, then returned to Alabama, where he remained until the fall of 1876, and at that time he came again to the Lone Star state. For one year he farmed in Nolan county. In the winter of 1877 he came to Erath county and located on the divide between the waters of Green and Alarm creeks, where he purchased of Hattie James two hundred acres of land. Here he made his home for seven years. Later he disposed of this tract, and February 1, 1885, came to Dublin, where he has since maintained his residence. He still has an interest in farming lands, he and his brother James H. owning a ranch of four hundred acres.

Mr. Young was one of the organizers of

the Dublin Mercantile Company, and while still on the farm served one year as a director of the same. On his removal to town he became general manager of the store, which position he now occupies, and where he has gained a wide acquaintance and made friends without number.

Mr. Young is Democratic in his political affiliations, maintains a membership in the Dublin Masonic Lodge, and worships at the Baptist church, of which denomination he has been a member for the past twenty-three years.

**T**HOMAS JEFFERSON HUBBERT, M. D., who is successfully engaged in the practice of medicine in Hico, Texas, and is accounted one of the most able physicians in this section of the state, comes of a family of English origin, that was early founded in America. His grandfather, Matthew Hubbert, a native of Virginia, removed to Tennessee and thence to Missouri. His children were Anderson, Jehu, William, Matthew, Mrs. Polly McCary, Mrs. Betsey Fergus, Mrs. Jane Rowden and Mrs. Durham. William Hubbert, the Doctor's father, was born in Tennessee and at the age of twenty years went to Missouri, where he was married five years later to Nancy Ann Lee, daughter of Miller Lee, who removed from the Big Bend state to Missouri and reared a family of thirteen children. Mr. Hubbert was a farmer and a cabinet-maker, and was elected county and circuit clerk of Barry county, Missouri, filling the office for about twenty years or until after the beginning of the civil war. He enlisted in the Confederate service in 1862, serving as

quartermaster under Joe Shelby until the close of the war, when he returned to Barry county and there engaged in mercantile pursuits for five years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Berryville, Arkansas, where he conducted a hotel until his death, which occurred in 1895, when he had reached the age of seventy-three years. His wife died in 1880, at the age of forty years. Their children were as follows: George Washington, a prominent criminal lawyer of Neosho, Missouri; Thomas Jefferson; James Monroe, who for several years has been president of the Lebanon Presbyterian College of Lebanon, Tennessee, was in early life a student in that school, later was graduated from a school in New York city and subsequently continued his studies in London. He is a man of ripe scholarship and broad general information. Amy Ann, the sister of James Monroe, is the wife of John B. Gill, a merchant of Roswell, New Mexico. Darius Lafayette, the youngest of the family, is a lawyer by profession, but is now engaged in business as a railroad bridge inspector.

Dr. Hubbert, of this review, was born in Barry county, Missouri, April 20, 1847. He began the study of medicine when nineteen years of age under Dr. E. P. Hansard, of Pierce City, Missouri, and when he had become quite proficient in his work was taken into partnership by his preceptor. In 1872 he removed to Elm Springs, Arkansas, where he engaged in the prosecution of his chosen profession until, wishing to further perfect himself in his work, he entered the St. Louis Medical College, where he obtained his degree in 1877. After his graduation he returned to Missouri, spending a year in his native state, and then again went to Elm Springs. His residence in Texas dates from

September, 1884, when he went to Iredell, establishing an office which he maintained for five years, also carrying on a drug store at that point. In February, 1889, he came to Hico, where he has since made his home. He has built up a large and lucrative practice, his ability being attested by the excellent success which follows his labors. He is also a prosperous druggist of the city and in 1892 erected the stone building in which he is now doing business. He also built a comfortable residence which was destroyed by fire about three years and a half ago, and in 1895 he erected his present home, one of the finest in the entire county.

The lady who bears the name of Mrs. Hubbert was in her maidenhood Miss Lee, daughter of John and Sarah (Perkins) Lee. Their marriage has been blessed with five children, namely: Della Octa, Annie Etta, William Ernest, Lillie, Minnie Lee and Balma Keziah. The son was born July 14, 1874, and completed a five years' course in the Galveston State University Pharmacy by his graduation with the class of 1895. He is now his father's assistant in the store.

The Doctor has been a member of the Masonic fraternity for twenty years, having been initiated into its mysteries in Berryville Lodge, F. & A. M., in Arkansas. He also belongs to the Odd Fellows lodge of Cassell, Missouri, and is a charter member of Hico Lodge, No. 141, K. P. In his political affiliations he is a Democrat, warmly advocating the principles of his party, and is well informed on the issues of the day. He has for twenty years been a member of the Baptist church and his aid and co-operation are ever with those enterprises or movements which tend to uplift humanity and promote the welfare of his resident community.

**G**EORGE FRANKLIN BROCK, a farmer of Hood county, was born in Mississippi, May 28, 1844, and is a son of John Hill and Eleanor (Lloyd) Brock, both natives of North Carolina. They were married in that state, and in 1843 removed to Mississippi, where they spent their remaining days. The father was a cooper and house carpenter by trade. He was three times married, our subject being a child of the second marriage.

George F. Brock received but meager educational privileges, and early in life was thrown upon his own resources, so that whatever success he has achieved is due entirely to his own labors. He was one of the soldier boys of the late war, joining the army when only seventeen years of age. He enlisted on the 5th of September, 1861, for service in the Confederate ranks and was assigned to the Fifteenth Mississippi Infantry, with which he remained until hostilities were over, participating in all the battles in which his company took part. On the close of the war he returned to his native state and in 1867 came to Texas. In March of that year he arrived in Galveston and for a short time worked on a farm in that region and was employed in other capacities, accepting any labor that offered if it would yield to him an honest living. In 1868 he went to Young county, where he was in the employ of different stockmen until 1870. In 1873 he began farming for himself in Ellis county, living on rented land until 1874, when he purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres, about ten miles south of Granbury. He moved upon this place in the autumn and immediately began its development. He has since carried on general farming and now has a well cultivated place, to the further improvement

of which he gives the greater part of his time and attention.

On the 18th of March, 1875, Mr. Brock married Miss Sarah, daughter of James and Nancy (Howard) Rogers, both of whom are natives of Texas, as is Mrs. Brock, who was born in Erath county, in 1858. Her parents are now living in the Indian Territory. They have reared a family of eight sons and three daughters, all of whom are living at this writing, Mrs. Brock being the eldest of the number. Our subject and his wife have seven living children and lost three in childhood. The living are Mary, George, John, Rosalie, Allen, Laura and Earl. In his political views Mr. Brock was formerly a Democrat, but now is independent of any party associations. He and his wife are members of the Christian church, and their true worth and straightforward lives commend them to the confidence of all.

**H**ERBERT SPENCER DILLARD. — Prominent among the leading legal lights of the Bosque county bar stands this gentleman, and none perhaps are more worthy of honorable mention in this or any other work of the state than he whose name heads this sketch. He is at present a distinguished and capable attorney of Bosque county. Nature has endowed Mr. Dillard with some rare gifts, among them an intellectual ability of a high order, logical discrimination and comprehension. He is a close reasoner and an impressive speaker. He has acquired for himself an enviable reputation at the bar, and his knowledge of the principles of law, his calm deliberations, his logical power and

his analytical acumen have well fitted him for the position he now occupies.

Mr. Dillard was born in Fayette county, Tennessee, on the 2d of August, 1861, and is a son of Henry M. Dillard, who is a native of Virginia and descended from one of the old and influential families of that state. The father removed from Tennessee to Alabama about 1865. He was in the Confederate service, being connected with the army of northern Virginia during the civil war. The mother of our subject, who bore the maiden name of Elizabeth W. Lucas, was born in Mississippi, and her ancestors were early settlers of South Carolina.

Our subject is the eldest in a family of five children, and acquired his education in the public schools of Alabama and Texas. Most of his boyhood days were passed in Alabama. On the removal of the family to Texas they located first near Cameron, in Milam county, where Mr. Dillard worked on a farm and began the battle of life on his own account at an early age. He later engaged in teaching school, meanwhile beginning the study of law, and as time passed received instruction under the guidance of S. H. Lumpkin, a prominent and able attorney of Meridian. He was duly admitted to practice in 1885, but for a time continued teaching. He was elected county attorney in 1888, and two years later was appointed local counselor and attorney for the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad Company in Bosque, a position which he still retains.

In Bosque county, on the 15th of October, 1889, occurred the marriage of Mr. Dillard and Miss Janie Johnson, a native of Missouri, and to them has been born one child,—Terry M. The parents are faithful

members of the Methodist church. In his social relations Mr. Dillard is prominently identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and has passed all the chairs in the subordinate lodge, while politically he is an active and progressive Democrat of the Jackson and Bryan school.

**W**R. JOYCE has been a resident of Hood county only since January, 1894, but his sterling worth has won him a place among the leading farmers and respected citizens of the community, and it is therefore with pleasure that we present the record of his life to our readers.

A native of Louisiana, he was born in Franklin parish July 25, 1847, and is a son of William Henry and Eunice (Price) Joyce, both of whom were natives of Mississippi. His father was born in Hines county, that state, and was of Scotch-Irish descent, while the birth of his mother occurred near Jackson. Her death occurred when her son was only two years old, and by the death of his father he was left an orphan at the age of twelve. He resided with his grandfather Price until the latter's death in 1860, after which he made his home with his maternal great-uncle for two years. His youth was spent on a farm, and his educational privileges were rather meager. During the progress of the civil war he served for six months in the state militia.

Mr. Joyce dates his arrival in Texas from 1867, at which time he took up his residence in Tarrant county, purchasing a tract of wild land on Big Bear creek. He improved one hundred and sixty acres of that farm, and from time to time extended its boundaries by additional purchase until it comprised

four hundred and sixteen acres. He also bought a farm of three hundred and ninety-six acres, which he sold. He now owns two hundred and forty acres of land in that county, of which one hundred acres is under a high state of cultivation. He followed farming in Tarrant county until January, 1894, when he came to Hood county, and here purchased two hundred acres of valuable land on the Paluxy creek, of which one hundred and fifteen acres has been transformed into rich and arable fields. He raises several different crops, and is also engaged in stock-raising, making a specialty of the breeding of high-grade horses.

Mr. Joyce has been twice married. On the 14th of October, 1868, he wedded Miss Josephine Jeanette Witten, a native of Missouri and a daughter of C. H. and Jeanette Witten, who were early settlers of Texas. Five children graced this union: Eunice Jeanette, wife of William Rogers, of Fort Worth; John P., of Erath county; William Walter, George W. and M. M. The mother of these children died in 1883, and Mr. Joyce was again married October 14, 1885, his second union being with Miss F. S. Glenn, a native of Lamar county, Texas, a daughter of William and Nancy (Griffin) Glenn, the former of Kentucky, the latter of Arkansas. They became pioneer settlers of Texas. There are three children by the second marriage,—Pearl, Aubrey and Earl.

Mr. Joyce is a member of the Christian church and his wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church. In politics he is independent, and has never sought or desired political preferment, desiring rather to give his entire attention to his business interests, in which he has met with signal success. Without capital or influential friends to aid him and dependent entirely upon his own

resources, he has worked his way steadily upward from a humble position to one of affluence, and is to-day one of the substantial citizens of Hood county.

**J**OSEPH W. DABNEY, who devotes his energies to farming and stock-raising in Comanche county, is a native of the Blue-grass state, his birth having occurred in Hopkinsville, December 27, 1845. His father, Albert G. Dabney, was born in Virginia and went to Kentucky in 1827, the family joining him in that state two years later. He was among the prominent planters of the county in which he settled and an extensive slave-owner. He died of cholera during the epidemic which swept the country in 1855. His father, Cornelius Dabney, was also a Virginian by birth and was a patriot in the Revolution which brought to America her independence. The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Elizabeth Scates, was a native of the Old Dominion and a sister of Hon. Walter B. Scates, one of the supreme judges of the state of Illinois, also a sister of the Hon. Wm. B. Scates, an old Texan soldier and signer of the Texan declaration of independence. Her death occurred in Kentucky in 1860. The family numbered twelve children, six of whom are yet living, three brothers and three sisters.

Joseph W. Dabney was the eleventh in order of birth in the family. His education was obtained in private schools, and his knowledge, supplemented by observation, experience and reading, has made him a well informed man. In 1864 he enlisted in the Eighth Kentucky Cavalry, and served with Forrest's command throughout the re-

mainder of the war. When hostilities had ceased he removed to Virginia and was engaged in merchandising until 1880, when he came to Texas. He now resides eight miles southwest of the city of Comanche, in Cox Gap, where he has a valuable property, comprising five hundred and sixty acres of land, most all capable of cultivation. Of this a quarter section has been transformed into rich fields, and the crops raised thereon are equal to any in the county and indicate his careful supervision. He makes a specialty of raising blooded stock and owns an interest in a fine imported stallion of the French Percheron breed. He also has a famous jack from Columbia county, Tennessee, and the stock upon his farm, being well kept and of excellent grades, show that the owner keeps up with all progressiveness. His home is a neat and substantial residence surrounded by ornamental shrubs and flowering plants. He also has a peach orchard covering two acres.

Mr. Dabney was united in marriage in Virginia, with Miss Lunie A. Bowles, the wedding being celebrated on the 25th of March, 1873. The lady died in 1886, leaving seven children, namely: Joseph W., Jr., Augustus B., Bettie, Walter S., Hugh G., Mary L. and Lunie A. Two children have also passed away: William C., who died at the age of thirteen years, and an infant daughter. Mr. Dabney and his family are members of the Christian church and take a deep interest in its work. The cause of education finds in him a warm friend and he gives an earnest support to all social, school and moral interests which are calculated to prove of public benefit. He is a man of genuine worth, esteemed in private life and trusted in business, for his career is ever honorable and straightforward.



**G** W. OAKES was born in Habersham county, Georgia, February 14, 1848, and is a son of Davis and Mary (Hyce) Oakes. His father was a native of Virginia and a son of William Oakes, a Revolutionary soldier. His mother was born in North Carolina and was a daughter of George Hyce. David Oakes was a farmer by occupation and followed that pursuit as a means of livelihood for many years. He was killed at Vicksburg during the late war, and his wife, surviving him for many years, died in Alabama in 1888. They were the parents of seven children, five of whom reached years of maturity, while two are still living: G. E., of this review, and Sarah, wife of John Hyde, of Acra, Texas.

The gentleman whose name introduces this review was reared in the usual manner of farmer lads and resided with his mother until he had attained his majority, when he started out in life for himself. As a companion and helpmeet on life's journey he chose Miss Isabella Kelly, and their marriage was celebrated on the 1st of November, 1866. The lady was born in Pickens county, Georgia, and is a daughter of Andrew and Louisa (Pickett) Kelly. Their union has been blessed with twelve children: E. T., of Erath county; Florence L., wife of J. N. Barron, of Erath county; Nora, wife of D. W. Turner, of Hood county; Hattie, wife of G. W. Harris, of Erath county; Dove, wife of A. Lowe, of the same county; Ivie May, Willie, George Emery, Lemmer, Don Coyl, Claudie and Curlie B., all yet at home.

After his marriage Mr. Oakes followed farming in Georgia until 1873, when he sought a home in Texas, casting his lot with the citizens of Erath county, where he has

since resided. He purchased two hundred acres of land that was still in its primitive condition and at once began the task of transforming it into cultivable fields. He now owns seven hundred acres, of which one hundred and forty acres is now highly cultivated. In connection with general farming Mr. Oakes has also engaged in stock-raising; and his capable business methods, his sound judgment and unflagging industry have brought him success. In politics he affiliates with the Prohibitionists, and religiously he and his wife are connected with the Baptist church.

**J** W. GUTHRIE, a farmer and stock-raiser of Erath county, was born in Lawrence county, Missouri, on the 30th of October, 1844, a son of John and Polly (Patton) Guthrie. His father, a native of Virginia, was a son of James Guthrie, a representative of one of the old families of that state. At an early day he emigrated to Missouri, becoming one of the pioneers of the southwestern section of the state. John Guthrie was reared on a frontier farm in Missouri and there married Polly Patton, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of John Patton, who also was of an old Virginia family. Upon his marriage Mr. Guthrie began farming on his own account and followed that pursuit throughout his remaining days. He was one of the prominent and highly esteemed citizens of the county in which he made his home, and for many years served as magistrate. He died in 1858, and his wife passed away five or six years previous. They were the parents of four children, two of whom are still living, namely: Sally, wife of D. L. Mur-

ray, of Phoenix, Arizona; and the subject of this notice.

Mr. J. W. Guthrie was left an orphan at the age of eleven years and for a time lived with his paternal grandfather, after which he made his home with his uncle until he entered the Confederate service, in the fall of 1862, as a member of Company A, Thirteenth Missouri Volunteer Cavalry. He participated in the battle of Pea Ridge and remained with that command for six months, when he went to Kentucky and joined Morgan's command and remained with a regiment therein until the close of the war. He was captured in Kentucky by the Union forces and sent to Camp Douglas, in Chicago, Illinois.

On the close of the war Mr. Guthrie went to Todd county, Kentucky, where he followed agricultural pursuits for four years and then returned to Missouri. From the latter state he came to Texas, in 1870, and engaged in the live-stock business, taking a drove of cattle to Colorado, where he remained for eighteen months. He then returned to Erath county, where he purchased two hundred and seventy-five acres of wild land, which he improved and sold. He next bought a farm on which a few improvements had been made, and for seven years resided there, when he effected the purchase of one hundred and sixty acres, all wild, not a furrow having been turned thereon. With characteristic energy he began its development and now has sixty acres under cultivation, yielding to him a good return.

In 1872 Mr. Guthrie was united in marriage to Miss Maggie Ray, a native of Warren county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Archibald Ray. Four children have been born of this union: S. F., the wife of James

Knight, John, Booker and Anna. Their mother is a member of the Christian church. In politics Mr. Guthrie is a Democrat and warmly advocates the principles of his party. His life, however, is largely given to his business interests, and it is to such industrious, energetic farmers that Erath county owes its prosperity and stability.

**C** M. CARMAN, who conducts a general mercantile store in Immermere, and is the efficient postmaster of the place, is a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, born on the 29th of June, 1830, a son of John and Mary (Marshall) Carman, who were natives of Maryland. The Carmans were among the old colonial families that took root in American soil long prior to the Revolution. The father of our subject, removing to Jefferson county, Ohio, cleared a farm and continued its cultivation throughout his remaining days. His death occurred at the age of seventy-eight years and his wife survived him for about three years, also dying at the age of seventy-eight. They had ten children, all of whom reached years of maturity, but only our subject is now living.

C. M. Carman spent his boyhood days on the Ohio farm, assisting his father in the labors of the fields until he had attained his majority, when he started out to make his own way in the world. He was married in November, 1853, to Miss E. J. Carman, a native of Maryland and a daughter of Amos and Jane (Marshall) Carman. The young couple removed to Athens county, Ohio, where our subject purchased a farm of eighty acres in Waterloo township, and with characteristic energy began its development. He was very successful in his undertaking,

and as his financial resources increased he extended the boundaries of his farm by additional purchases of land until it comprised five hundred acres, one third of which was under cultivation. There he carried on agricultural pursuits until 1878, when he removed to Dallas county, Texas, where he followed farming for seven years. Since 1885 he has been a resident of Erath county. He located on school land and improved a farm, and in connection with the development of his land engaged in teaching school in the winter season. He greatly advanced the standard of the schools in this locality and has done much for the cause of education. He purchased his present home in 1892, becoming the owner of twelve hundred and eighty acres of land, on which little improvement had been made. He has made a great transformation in the appearance of his place by the cultivation of the farm, and the well-tilled fields indicate his careful supervision,—one hundred acres being under the plow. Stock-raising was formerly a profitable department of his business. In October, 1894, Mr. Carman was appointed by President Cleveland postmaster of Immermere and is now serving in that capacity. He also opened a stock of general merchandise and has a well appointed store, while the public accord to him a liberal patronage.

Mr. and Mrs. Carman had seven children, but lost three in infancy. Those still living are Marshall W., who makes his home in Athens county, Ohio; John A., who is in the employ of the Fort Worth & Rio Grande Railroad Company; and Maggie J., at home. One son, R. J., went to Montana, where he died at the age of thirty-six years. Mr. Carman and his wife are consistent members

of the Christian church, taking an active part in its work, and the former has for some years served as elder. His political support is given the Republican party. He has the true spirit of progress and enterprise which characterizes the section of the country where his minority was passed and became thoroughly imbued with the spirit of industry and perseverance. These qualities have enabled him to win success, and taking advantage of the opportunities which are generally presented to mankind, he has worked his way steadily upward. All who know him have for him the highest esteem, and it is with pleasure that we present the record of his career to our readers.

**I**SAAC DANLEY, one of the prominent farmers and early settlers of Erath county, Texas, and a gentleman well worthy of biographical honors, dates his birth in Newton county, Missouri, January 27, 1835.

Mr. Danley is a son of Andrew and Nancy (Burket) Danley. His parents were born, reared and married in Tennessee, and about 1828 moved from there to Missouri, where they continued to reside until 1844. Then seeking another frontier home, they came to Texas, first locating in Rusk county, moving from there to Wood county about 1848, and thence to Grayson county. Mr. Danley was in Grayson county when the news of the California gold discovery spread like wild fire throughout the country. He was a veteran of the war of 1812, had spent the most of his life on the frontier, and was a lover of adventure; and when the wonderful stories of the new El Dorado reached him he was not slow in deciding upon a trip to the gold fields of the far west. Accord-

ingly in 1856 he started for California, but fate was against him: he died on the plains before reaching his destination. Mr. Danley was a blacksmith by trade, at which he worked in early life, later giving his attention to farming. He left a wife and eight children, with only scant means of support, and right nobly did this pioneer wife and mother begin the struggle of life and provide for her little ones and keep them together. During the closing years of her life she was cared for kindly in the home of her son Isaac. In 1885, at the ripe old age of eighty-one years, she quietly passed to her home above. For many years she had been a devoted Christian and acceptable member of the Methodist church. She was the mother of sixteen children, and by a former marriage Mr. Danley had six other children. Five of the first family grew to maturity and all came to Texas except Patsy, who remained in Missouri. Their names were Nancy, John, Patsy, Betsy and Ira. Some of the second family died young. Andrew served through the late war and has since died; Mary, deceased, was the wife of A. Crocket; Eliza J. was the second wife of Mr. A. Crockett; Morena married Pleas Adams; James has been a resident of California since 1852; Isaac, the subject of this article; William, deceased; Catharine, wife of W. A. King; F. M., a farmer of Erath county; Hezekiah, a farmer; Alexander, a blacksmith; George B., who was killed by the Indians in Arizona; and Malinda I. and her husband, F. M. Carpenter, are both deceased. Mrs. Carpenter left four little children, who have been taken into the home of our subject and are being brought up as his own.

Isaac Danley was reared on the frontier and had no educational advantages what-

ever. He has, however, picked up valuable information here and there and through his own efforts has acquired a practical education. After the death of his father he remained with his widowed mother and assisted her in the support of the family for some years. His business operations have been somewhat varied, owing to the times and circumstances. In early life, like most of the pioneers of this part of the country, he launched out in the live-stock business, and at first was very successful, but during the war period many of his cattle were stolen or driven away. At the close of the war he gathered up as much of his stock as he could find and sold out and quit the business. He had not a little experience with the Indians in those early days. In 1858 he assisted Captain John Henry Brown in the removal of the Indians from Texas. During the war he was in the "ranging" service, had many a raid after the Indians and some exciting experiences, and for years belonged to a minute company, ready to be called out at any time as a protection against the Indians. While in the ranging service he picked up the trade of blacksmith, made himself useful in shoeing the horses of his company, and after the close of the war worked at that trade for some time. Next he began dealing in land, buying and selling, and has been more or less interested in real-estate deals ever since. In 1880 he married and settled down on land he owned and has since carried on farming and stock-raising, making the usual crops of this section and keeping only enough stock for the support of his farm. He now owns three hundred acres in his home place, sixty of which are under cultivation.

Mr. Danley was married in 1880 to Mrs. Alonia Hopper, a widow with one

son, Edward B. Harper. Mrs. Danley was born in Tennessee in 1855, daughter of Scarlot M. and Nancy (Long) Glasscock, natives of North Carolina. Her father, a carpenter by trade, died in the prime of life, in 1860, leaving a widow and eight children, namely: Aldonza, Tennessee, Parlee, Jacob, Cordelia, Alionia, Callie and Alice. Their mother is still a resident of west Tennessee. Mrs. Danley is the only one of the family that came to Texas. She married Mr. Harper in Tennessee, moved to this state in 1876 and settled in Hood county, and later came to Erath county, where Mr. Harper died. She and Mr. Danley have six children: Eppa, Callie, Adella, Vurna, Hester and Jacob, all at home.

Both Mr. Danley and his wife are acceptable members of the Christian church. Fraternally he is a Mason and politically a Populist. Early in life he was Democratic in his political views, then he gave his support to the Greenback party, and recently he has been a strong advocate of the Populist doctrine.

**J** P. MARTIN.—Figuring prominently as one of the early settlers of Erath county, Texas, and occupying a foremost place among its successful farmers, J. P. Martin is entitled to no small recognition in a biographical record of the representative men and women of his day and place. He has descended through both his paternal and maternal ancestry from German stock, and in his make-up are found many of the sterling traits of character which distinguish the German race,—industry, integrity, good judgment, and a frank, open manner. These elements combined in his personality are strongly marked and

have contributed to his success, or, rather, have won him success.

On a farm in Autauga county, Alabama, February 22, 1832, J. P. Martin first saw the light of day, his parents being Lewis and Mary (Riser) Martin, both natives of South Carolina. Lewis Martin's father, Jacob Martin, came to America in colonial days, was a participant in the war of the Revolution, and after that war ended settled in South Carolina, where he resided for some years, and hence he removed to Alabama. He was by trade a blacksmith, but the greater part of his life was spent in agricultural pursuits. His favorite pastime was hunting, in which he excelled, and for which he was noted far and near. Mr. Martin's grandfather on his mother's side was Bijah Riser. He was a native of Germany, and on coming to this country settled in South Carolina, where he became a prominent planter and slave-owner. Lewis Martin was reared in Alabama, in which state he was married and settled down to the life of a planter, being prospered in his operations and becoming the owner of a number of slaves. In the year 1860 he removed to Texas and settled in Montgomery county, buying a farm and on it passing the closing years of his life. He died there in 1866. His advanced age barred him from service in the late war, but his family was well represented in the Confederate army, his five sons donning the gray and marching to the front. Of his children we record that Mariah, widow of Thomas Moore, is a resident of Montgomery county, Mr. Moore having died while serving in the army; J. P., the next in order of birth, is the subject of this article; Emeline and her husband, a Mr. Mets, are deceased; William Crockett died in Fort Bend county, Texas,

in 1895; Benjamin F., Montgomery county, Texas; Francis M. died at Little Rock, Arkansas, during the war; and Zachariah T. residing in Montgomery county. Two of the five sons lost their lives in the army and the other three escaped with only slight wounds.

J. P. Martin passed his boyhood and youth on his father's plantation, remaining with his parents until reaching his majority, and when he started out in life on his own responsibility it was in a Louisiana sawmill. From milling he turned to rafting logs down the Washita river, was engaged in rafting for several years, until he came to Texas, in 1859, and since coming to this state has been identified with farming interests. His first location in Texas was in Montgomery county. There he bought a tract of wild land remote from civilization, the nearest settlement on one side of him being eight miles distant and in another direction there being a stretch of thirty miles of uninhabited country. He was twenty-eight miles from Houston. The work of opening up his land to cultivation and making a home occupied his close attention, and the while he toiled on he endured many privations and hardships, meeting and overcoming every obstacle, however, with that good grace and steady nerve that have characterized his whole life.

He lived in Montgomery county nine years, including his three years in the war; and at this point we would speak further of his war service. It was in 1863 that Mr. Martin enlisted, as a member of Company K, Elmo's infantry, and his service extended from that time until the close of the war. This command operated on the coast of Texas and Louisiana, from the mouth of the Brazos to New Orleans. Among the engagements in which he was a participant

were Sabine Pass, the retaking of Galveston and Yellow Bayou, and he was also in a hotly contested battle with negroes. During his three years' army life he was never captured by the enemy and he was only slightly wounded. At the time of General Lee's surrender Mr. Martin was with his command at Galveston; from there they went to Houston, where they were disbanded, and he immediately returned home and resumed farming.

In 1872, seeking a more desirable location and hoping to improve his temporal affairs, the subject of our sketch came to Erath county and purchased three hundred and twenty acres of raw land, on credit, and here he set about the work of improving another farm. A few years later he sold a part of his land, including his house and a portion of the land he had brought under cultivation, and in the meantime he had bought three hundred and twenty acres where he now lives. Here he has continued his work of cultivation and improvement with the result that to-day he has one of the most desirable properties in the locality. He is conveniently near to Dublin and is most pleasantly situated. He now owns three hundred and sixty acres of land, one hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation; has a comfortable residence, modern wind pump and other up-to-date improvements; and a feature not to be overlooked on his farm is his fine orchard. At the time Mr. Martin came to Erath county the red men had not ceased their raids through the country, but while many of his neighbors suffered the loss of their stock none of his were ever stolen. For some years he bought and sold cattle extensively, and it was in this way that he got his financial start. Of recent years, however, he has kept only



enough stock for the support of his farm. A lover of fine horses, he has given no little attention to them, making a specialty of English draft horses, and at this writing he is the owner of the finest team in Erath county.

Mr. Martin is a man of family. He was first married in 1857 to Miss Louisa Metts, a native of Georgia, their marriage being consummated in Louisiana. She was one of a large family of children, her father being Zachariah Metts, a native of Georgia who moved first to Louisiana and in 1859 came to Texas, settling in Montgomery county. Mr. Metts died in Montgomery county. He was a member of the Baptist church and was a man who stood high in the estimation of all who knew him. Mrs. Louisa Martin died in 1864, leaving two children, viz.: Martha, who is now the wife of Russell Holliway and resides in Calahan county, Texas; and Fanny, wife of Robert Mahan, a farmer. In March, 1866, Mr. Martin married Miss Indiana Cagel, who was born in Mississippi in 1845, daughter of George W. Cagel, a native of Indiana, she being named in honor of his old home. Mr. Cagel moved south at an early day and for many years followed boating on the Mississippi river, later settling down on a farm and conducting its operations and also working at his trade of blacksmith. The latter part of his life was spent in Montgomery county, Texas, where he died about 1885. He was the sire of eleven children, ten of whom reached adult years, namely: Mary J., John A., Lucinda, Alzada, Indiana, Almada, William J., George A., James F. and Greenberry. Of this number three daughters and one son are still living, Mrs. Martin being the only one who came to Erath county. Mr. Martin and his pres-

ent wife have had seven children, three of whom died young, the others being George A., wife of Joseph Kirkland; and Ida S., Mary R., and Euberta B., at home.

Politically, Mr. Martin was in early life a Whig, in 1856 he became a Democrat and ever since that date has remained true to this party and its principles; and while he has ever taken a commendable interest in public affairs he has never been an aspirant for office of any kind. He is a member of the Christian church.



H. JORDAN is numbered among the worthy citizens of central Texas whose place of nativity is Alabama. He was born in Pike county, that state, on the 5th of May, 1848, a son of Elijah and Eveline (Coleman) Jordan. He was reared on his father's farm and when seventeen years of age left his home for a visit to Mississippi, where he remained for a year. His arrival in Texas dates from 1867, and since that time he has been a resident of the central portion of the Lone Star state.

Mr. Jordan first located at Thorp Spring, Hood county, which was then on the very border of civilization. He was employed in the care of live stock for a time, and in 1868 he raised his first crop, upon a rented farm. After carrying on agricultural pursuits in Hood county for two years he came to Erath county and purchased one hundred and thirty-three acres of wild land, which was then heavily timbered, but undeterred by the arduous task that lay before him he began to clear the place and soon acre after acre was plowed and placed under cultivation until now a tract of eighty acres has been transformed into richly improved fields

that yield to him a handsome return for his labor. He has also extended the boundaries of his farm by additional purchases until his property now aggregates six hundred and sixty-five acres.

Mr. Jordan was married on the 10th of March, 1870, to Miss L. C. Hightower, a native of Texas and a daughter of J. B. Hightower. Two children bless this union, J. B. and W. A., both of whom are still on the home farm, assisting their father in its cultivation. The elder son married Miss Lou Ashworth. The mother died in 1879 and many warm friends mourned her loss.

Mr. Jordan is a member of the Missionary Baptist church and takes a deep interest in everything pertaining to the moral, educational or social advancement of the community. He is connected with the Odd Fellows society and in his political views is a Democrat.

**F**RANK H. SHERRILL, who is successfully engaged in farming in Comanche county, is a gentleman of sterling business qualities who has worked up to his present affluent position by the strictest application of his splendid business abilities. He was for many years connected with the building interests of the county, and is now a representative of the agricultural interests, and in both has met with the desired success.

Mr. Sherrill is a member of one of the old pioneer families of the state, and is numbered among the native sons of Texas, his birth having occurred in February, 1854, in Washington county, where his father, Hugh Sherrill, had settled at an early day. The latter was a native of North Carolina and married Cora Testard, who was born in

Tennessee and came of a well-known old southern family of high repute. The marriage occurred in Brenham, Washington county, Texas, and during the civil war the father entered the army as a member of a regiment from the Lone Star state and died during the service. He left a widow and three children, and the former is now the wife of M. V. Fleming, a pioneer and business man of Comanche. The children are Frank H., of this review; James Dudley, of the First National Bank, of Comanche, and Alberta, wife of J. T. Green, of Comanche.

Frank H. Sherrill was reared and acquired his education in the common schools of Washington county. He learned the carpenter's trade, becoming an expert in that line, and at the age of eighteen he came to Comanche, where he still followed his trade. He has erected and assisted in the building of many of the best business houses and residences of the county seat, and on various sides stand evidences of his skill and ability as a contractor and builder. In 1892 he purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres and has made this a very valuable tract, with one hundred and forty acres under cultivation. A substantial residence, well-kept fences, good barns and the other accessories of a model farm are here seen, and everything gives evidence of the thrift and enterprise of the owner.

In Caryell county, Texas, in 1874, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Sherrill and Miss Sarah Gage, who was born in Bastrop county, Texas, a daughter of I. C. and Mary (Burleson) Gage, the former now deceased, while the latter is a resident of Comanche county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Sherrill have a family of four sons and four daughters, namely: Hugh, Alfretha, Martin, Bailey, Frank, Camille, Cora and Mary.

Our subject gives his political support to the men and measures of the silver Democracy and has served as deputy sheriff of the county. He is a member of the Odd Fellows society of Comanche, in which he has served as noble grand. He has been energetic and industrious, and working his way steadily upward he has overcome all the difficulties and obstacles which must be encountered in a business career, until now he has reached the goal of prosperity.

**W**ILLIAM D. SWITZER is successfully engaged in carrying on agricultural pursuits in Comanche county, and belongs to that class of thoroughgoing, substantial citizens to whom the welfare and advancement of the community is due. A native of South Carolina, he was born on the 6th of May, 1856, in Orangeburg county, and is a son of W. C. Switzer, one of the honored and respected citizens of Comanche county, who has resided here for twenty years. He married Jane C. Yeargin, who belongs to a prominent southern family and was born and reared in South Carolina. Her death occurred in Comanche county, in April, 1895. Of the twelve children born of their union, nine are still living, as follows: Rufus, William D., Lulu Clover, J. J., of the De Leon Press, David, Fred, Walter, Isla May and Yeargin.

In taking up the personal history of William D. Switzer we present to our readers the life record of one who is widely and favorably known in Comanche county, and who has been prominently identified with the interests of western Texas through the period of its development, and is familiar with all the hardships and dangers incident

to life on the plains. He was a child of ten years when the family took up their abode in Austin county, Texas, and with his parents he later removed to Milam county. The public schools afforded him his educational privileges and business experience has added largely to this training. For eight years he was a cowboy on the plains of Texas, Colorado and New Mexico, at the time when the Indians were numerous in the western district and had no regard for the rights of the white settlers. In 1884 he purchased his present farm, comprising one hundred and sixty acres, one half of which has been planted in crops and yields to him a good income in return for his labor. An orchard, residence and barn add to the value and improvement of the farm, which is one of the best in the neighborhood.

Mr. Switzer was married in 1887 to Miss Bettie, daughter of William A. Thompson, of Brown county, Texas. She died in 1888, and in 1893 he wedded Miss Alice Bennett, a native of Ellis county, who was reared and educated in Georgia and in Arkansas. Her parents, Jessie L. and Sallie (Burke) Bennett, were both natives of Tennessee, and their children were Walter and Alice. The father died, and the mother afterward married W. W. Justus, with whom she is now living in Comanche county. Mr. and Mrs. Switzer have two interesting children, —Horace S. and Flora Lee.

Our subject is deeply interested in the cause of reform, of education and of temperance, and lends a hearty support to the advancement of these measures. He and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist church at Blanket, and he is a leader in the Sunday-school, being now the efficient teacher of the young people's Bible class.

ROBERT M. WAGNON is the owner of one of the fine farms of Comanche county and has made his home thereon since 1882. The place comprises three hundred and twenty acres of rich land, all of which is under fence, while one hundred and twenty acres is divided into fields of convenient size and planted with the crops best adapted to this climate. The harvests have brought to him a good return for his labor and he is recognized as one of the substantial and progressive agriculturists of the community. His comfortable home is twenty-four by forty feet, and the broad porches add to its attractive appearance. There are also good barns, cattle sheds, well and tanks, and in fact all the improvements that are to be found upon a model farm.

The owner of this desirable property came to Comanche county, in November, 1870. He was born in Washington county, Arkansas, near the mouth of War Eagle river, August 4, 1848. His father, Perry Wagnon, was also a native of Arkansas, and a son of Beryl Wagnon, an early settler of that state,—but a native of Indiana and a descendant of Colonel George Wagnon, one of the honored heroes of the Revolutionary war. He was of Welsh and German extraction and was the first of the family to settle in the "Bear state." Perry Wagnon grew to manhood there and learned and followed the carpenter's trade. He married Elizabeth Easley, who was born in Kentucky, a daughter of William D. Easley, a native of Tennessee and a representative of one of the old families of that state. When the war broke out the father of our subject entered the southern army and served with the Third Louisiana regiment, until his death, which was occasioned by measles.

He left a widow and seven children, namely: Robert M., W. B., Sarah Jane, F. M., F. G., T. A., and J. W. The mother is still living, at the age of seventy-four years. Mr. Wagnon was in politics a Democrat, and in religious belief was a Methodist. Many years of his life were devoted to the work of the Master, and he was ordained as a minister of the Methodist church.

Robert M. Wagnon spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his native state and acquired his education in the public schools. After his father's death the responsibility of caring for the younger members of the family devolved upon his mother and himself and he proved her very able assistant. He was then but fourteen years of age, but he labored earnestly and faithfully performed the heavy duties that fell to his lot. He was also a valiant soldier boy, entering the army as a member of Captain Ingram's company and Colonel Brooks' regiment. When the war was over he came to Texas in 1865 and worked in the employ of others, caring for stock until 1870. Thus he got his start in life. He then came to Comanche county, where for more than a quarter of a century he has made his home. Since purchasing his present property he has been successfully engaged in its cultivation and in stock-raising. He has some good cattle and horses and buys and sells stock.

In 1873, in Comanche county, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Wagnon and Miss E. M. Bates, an esteemed and cultured lady, a native of Georgia and a daughter of William and R. C. Bates, who came to Texas from Georgia. Her parents had a large family. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Wagnon numbers twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, namely: W. Perry,

Dovey J., Harvey G., Julia Ann, Rosa M., Ruth N., Seth, Custer, Robert J., Cyrus Buell, Noah Webster, and Beryl.

Since attaining his majority Mr. Wagon has supported the men and measures of the Democratic party with the exception of the past three years, when he has voted with the Populist party. He is a consistent member of the Baptist church, in which he is serving as deacon, and is a public-spirited progressive man, who favors all interests or movements which have for their object the welfare of the community and its advancement. In manner he is pleasant and frank, a man of sterling worth whose many excellent qualities make him a popular citizen.

**S**AMUEL LATIMORE CARLTON, a merchant of Carlton, Texas, and the proprietor of one of the best stores in Hamilton county, is the subject of this review. He is a son of James and Mary Jane (Aiken) Carlton and a brother of Dr. F. M. Carlton. To the sketch of the latter in this work the reader is referred for the history of their ancestry.

Samuel L. Carlton spent his early life in Mississippi and Arkansas, left home at the age of fourteen and from that time on made his own way in the world, for some years engaging in farm work. In 1861 he came to Newton county, Texas, and the three years following was employed as overseer on farms in this state. His next location was in Louisiana one year, then returned to Arkansas, where he was engaged in running machinery. From there he returned to Texas, in 1876, this time to Erath county, where he engaged in farming. Subsequently he removed three-quarters of

a mile east of Carlton, at which place he purchased a farm of ninety-seven acres, which he still owns. Mr. Carlton's career as a merchant began in September, 1888. At that time he bought out a small stock of goods, valued at only forty dollars, purchased more goods, to the amount of three hundred dollars, and opened business in the old Armstrong building, on the site he still occupies. In the summer of 1892 this building was torn down and a new structure erected better suited to the requirements of his increasing business, and in it he continued to prosper until January 13, 1894, when the building and contents were swept away by fire. The following August he began the erection of his present fine building, which is built of stone quarried at this place, and as soon as it was completed he stocked up anew, opening his doors for business in November. At the time of the fire he carried a stock valued at five thousand and six hundred dollars. When he opened up again it was with a four-thousand-dollar stock, and now his stock is valued at no less than seven thousand dollars. His sales average about forty-one thousand dollars. Such has been the success of this persevering man who began at the bottom and has worked his way up in spite of discouragements and misfortune. As already stated, Mr. Carlton now owns one of the finest stores in the county; and in his business he is ably assisted by his son Elmer, a young man of good habits and business ability.

Mr. Carlton was married December 23, 1873, in White county, Arkansas, to Miss Elizabeth Johanna Bolton, a native of Tennessee, born December 13, 1854, daughter of Captain Bolton. Their family comprises the following members: Elmer, born Jan-

uary 11, 1875; James Wesley, born June 6, 1876, died March 12, 1877; Marcus Otho, born December 16, 1878; Lillie Belle, May 9, 1882; Samuel Robert, May 19, 1887; and Sydney Harrison, March 15, 1889.

Like his brother, Mr. Carlton was made a Mason by Center Hill Lodge in Arkansas, and his name is found on the list of charter members of the Carlton Masonic Lodge. His political standing has been with the Republicans, at least in the national campaigns, until recently, when he identified himself with the Populist party.

**J** M. MOSS, a well-known farmer of Bosque county and at this writing a candidate for the office of county commissioner, is a gentleman whose prominence in the county entitles him to more than a passing notice in this work. The following facts in regard to his life have been gleaned for publication:

Mr. Moss is a native of Morgan county, Illinois. He was born January 16, 1833, a son of Isaac Moss and grandson of John Moss, the family being of Irish origin. Isaac Moss was a native of the Old Dominion and an early settler of Morgan county, Illinois. He and his wife, who was of French descent and a representative of one of the pioneer families of St. Louis, were the parents of nine children, namely: Elizabeth, James M., Jonas, John, Nancy, Thomas, W. D., Martha Josephine and Rosanna. The father died in Scott county, Illinois, at the age of seventy years. The Moss family was represented in both the Mexican and late civil wars. In the latter Isaac Moss and two of his sons were participants, he and one son in the northern army and the other in the Confederate ranks. The one who

espoused the southern cause was the subject of our sketch, J. M. He had gone to Cairo, Illinois, in 1855 and was a resident of that place when the war broke out, and from there he enlisted in Jeff. Thompson's brigade, General Price in command, and fought as bravely and earnestly for the cause of the south as did his father and brother for the preservation of the Union. In a skirmish at Bertrand, Missouri, he was wounded in the left side.

After the war Mr. Moss lived in Missouri until 1870, when he came to Texas and located in Bosque county, and since 1876 has resided on his present farm.

Mr. Moss was married at the age of thirty-one to Miss Eliza E. Kitts, a native of Louisville, Kentucky, and a daughter of Edward and Joanna Kitts. She is now the only surviving member of her family. Mr. and Mrs. Moss are active and influential members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, in which he has for many years been honored with the office of class-leader and steward.

Formerly he harmonized in his political views with the Democratic party, but recently has affiliated with the Populists and is now their candidate for county commissioner. He is a man of sterling integrity and one whose influence is felt for good in his community, and if elected will, without doubt, make a worthy official.

**J** V. STEPHENS, a worthy and highly respected old settler of Erath county, who for many years has been prominent in the development of this region, is a native of Alabama, his birth having occurred in Morgan county, on the 15th of May, 1840, his parents being



Benjamin F. and Anna (Maxwell) Stephens. Until his fourteenth year he remained under the parental roof, after which he accompanied his brother Benjamin F. to Texas, settling in Hunt county in 1854. There the brothers remained four years and both are still residents of the Lone Star state, the elder now making his home in Black Jack Grove, in Hopkins county, Texas, where he is ranked among the prominent business men and esteemed citizens.

In 1858 the subject of this review came to Erath county, then a young man of eighteen years, vigorous and energetic, well fitted by nature to cope with the difficulties of pioneer life. These he met unflinchingly, and, like all troubles when bravely encountered, the trials incident to the frontier vanished away before his persistent, resolute efforts. Soon after the breaking out of the late war, his patriotism prompted his enlistment in the Texas Rangers, an organization formed to protect the homes and their inmates from Indian depredations. The red men were at that time occasioning the white settlers great trouble, and a patrol of armed men all along the border was necessary to hold them in check. Mr. Stephens first enlisted in Captain Selma's company and efficiently discharged all the duties allotted to him. After a year he was mustered out, but immediately re-enlisted in the same service as a member of Captain Whiteside's company, from which a year later he was transferred to Captain Lloyd's command. He met the Indians in a number of running skirmishes and did gallant duty in the lower Brazos country until the war was over, when the company was disbanded, in June, 1865.

Mr. Stephens at once returned to Erath county and engaged in the cattle business,

locating upon the farm which is now his place of residence. He has been very successful in his farming operations and has accumulated a good property, being now the owner of six hundred and twenty acres of valuable land, of which sixty acres is under cultivation and nicely improved with comfortable buildings. In appearance it is neat and thrifty and well indicates the careful supervision of the owner, who is one of the practical and progressive farmers of the county.

Mr. Stephens was married in January, 1866, to Miss Olive, daughter of George W. and Melvina (Jackson) Wilkins. Her parents came with their children to Texas when it was a republic and located first in the eastern part of the state. In 1859 they all came to Erath county, where they lived until after the war, and then went to Hunt county, Texas, where the father died within a short time. He was a native of Georgia and as a means of livelihood followed the occupation of farming. Both he and his wife were members of the Primitive Baptist church. In their family were nine children, those besides the subject of this sketch being Olive, David, James, Mary, Sarah, Elijah, deceased, Louisa and George. The mother of this family is yet living.

To our subject and his wife have been born ten children, and the family circle yet remains unbroken by the hand of death. They are Will, Melvina, Martha, Zoe, Lucy, George, Lilie, Benjamin F., Alice Lonora, and Thomas. The family is widely and favorably known throughout Erath county and their hospitable home is a favorite resort with many friends. In politics Mr. Stephens is a staunch Democrat, but has never been an office-seeker. His wife is a member of the Baptist church. His long

residence in the county has made him widely known and he is well worthy of representation in this volume.

**T**HOMAS EDWARD PRESLEY, M. D., is one of the younger members of the medical profession of Hamilton county, but his ability is by no means measured by his years, and he is to-day enjoying a reputation and a patronage that many an older practitioner might well envy. He is located at Shive, where for three years he has made his home.

The Doctor is a native of Coldwater, Mississippi, born January 7, 1870, and a son of James Madison and Sarah (Cain) Presley. The family ancestry is traced back to the Emerald Isle, whence the great-grandfather of our subject emigrated to South Carolina. The grandfather, Winfield Roslin Presley, was born in South Carolina and married Anna Hardin, and their children were John Madison, Thomas and Elizabeth. The second named was a native of the same state and in his early manhood went to Mississippi. In 1885 he came to Texas, locating near Boston, in Bowie county, on the 5th of December of that year. He purchased two hundred acres of land, one third of which was under a high state of cultivation, and there began farming. He is still living in eastern Texas, at the age of sixty-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Presley had five children, namely: William Roslin, John, Carroll, Emma J. and Thomas Edward.

The last named was a youth of fifteen when he accompanied his parents to Texas. He began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. J. H. Camp, of Bassett, Texas, and after a course in the Memphis Hospital Medical College, of Memphis, Ten-

nessee, was graduated with the degree of M. D. He first came to Shive in February, 1893, and after his graduation returned to the place which is now his home and where he is successfully engaged in general practice. He is a close student of his profession, deeply interested in its advancement and keeps thoroughly in touch with the progress of the day. On first coming to Shive he also embarked in the drug business in connection with E. L. McKinley, but after six months sold out to his partner and has since given his entire attention to his chosen calling.

The Doctor was united in marriage June 7, 1891, to Elizabeth Parthenia Dillard, daughter of Edward Peters and Emma (Holcolm) Dillard, and a native of Texas, born August 6, 1869. They have three children: Jennie Elizabeth, born February 27, 1892; Kelsey, May 4, 1893; and Palmer, June 7, 1895. The Doctor and his wife have a pleasant home, which is noted for its hospitality, and their friends through the community are many. In his political views he is a staunch Democrat.

**J**OHNS WASDIN JONES is the owner of one of the fine farms in Hood county,—a tract of three hundred and seventy-six acres,—the greater part of which is under a high state of cultivation. There are good improvements upon the place, including a handsome country residence, substantial out-buildings, well-kept fences and the other accessories of the model farm, and the owner is now successfully engaged in general farming and stock-raising. He is progressive in his methods, energetic and persevering in his work, honorable in all dealings, and is justly regarded

as one of the leading and influential agriculturists of his adopted county.

Mr. Jones is a native of North Carolina, his birth having occurred in Wayne county on the 5th of January, 1837. His parents, John and Mary (Wasdin) Jones, were both natives of the same state and their respective fathers belonged to old Virginian families. In early manhood John Jones learned the saddler's trade, at which he worked for some years, but later in life he became a farmer. He died in North Carolina in 1851, and his wife, surviving him ten years, passed away in 1861. They were the parents of eight children,—two sons and six daughters,—only three of whom are now living: Sarah, wife of William Bardin, who is living near the old homestead in North Carolina; J. W., and Alva A. Balance, also a resident of North Carolina.

J. W. Jones was reared on his father's farm and acquired a good English education in a private school near his home. At the age of eighteen he assumed the management of the home farm, which was largely covered with pine forests, and the manufacture of turpentine therefore became the labor to which he turned his attention. He was extensively engaged in this business at the breaking out of the civil war. He had removed to South Carolina in 1859 and was doing a large and profitable business, when in 1861 he put aside all considerations of personal gain to aid in the protection of the southern principles and institutions which had been familiar to him from his earliest infancy. He joined the "boys in gray" of Company A, Fourteenth South Carolina Infantry, with which he was connected until the close of the war, participating in many engagements with his regiment. He was slightly wounded at the

battles of Gettysburg and Gaines' Mills, and on the 10th of May, 1864, was taken prisoner at Spottsylvania and held at Fort Delaware until June, 1865, when the war was at an end and he was released.

Mr. Jones returned to his home in South Carolina to find his possessions gone. While he was thus forced to begin life anew, he began school-teaching, which he followed until the close of the year 1865. On the 7th of December of that year he married Sue E. Carter, a native of South Carolina, and a daughter of Giles and Martha Carter, who were members of old families of that state. After his marriage Mr. Jones began farming, and followed that pursuit until 1870, when he came to Texas, arriving in Harrison county on the 18th of March. In the succeeding autumn he came to Hood county, reaching his destination on the 28th of October. He purchased land, but owing to a defective title he was unable to hold it. In 1874 he taught the first school in this part of Hood county, conducting the same for four terms, and at the same time carrying on agricultural pursuits. In 1873 he purchased seventy-six acres of land ten miles south of Granbury, and thereon made his home until 1887, when he took up his residence upon his present farm. In addition to this he owns a tract of one hundred and twenty-five acres elsewhere.

Mr. and Mrs. Jones had eight children, three of whom died in childhood. Those still living are Charles W., who is a farmer of Hood county; Jesse; Sarah A., wife of James McCarty, of Erath county; Martha H., wife of R. T. Blackburn, a resident of Smithville, Bastrop county, Texas; and David, at home. The mother of these children died February 27, 1880, and Mr. Jones was married December 7, 1881, to Cynthia

Poe, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of William and Elizabeth Poe. By this union there is one son, George.

Our subject and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. In his political association Mr. Jones is a Democrat, and has always taken an active interest in all public questions of the day. He was elected county commissioner in 1892, filling the office for one term. He belongs to Mistletoe Lodge, No. 67, K. P., and is a man of strong personality and marked intelligence, who keeps well abreast of the times on all public questions, state and national. He is an excellent citizen, highly regarded by an extended circle of friends, and his fine home is the abode of that genuine hospitality for which the south is so justly noted.

**B** P. SADLER.—Among the representative and influential citizens of Bosque county is numbered this gentleman, whose residence in the state of Texas dates from 1857. He was born in Jackson county, Tennessee, May 20, 1848, and comes of a family of long identification with the south. His paternal grandfather was a native of Virginia and of Scotch-Irish descent. He died on the old Sadler homestead in the Big Bend state, at the age of eighty-six years. His wife bore the maiden name of Patsy Williamson. The father of our subject, John K. Sadler, was born in Maury county, Tennessee, December 2, 1801, and was reared in Jackson county, acquiring his education in the public schools of that locality. At the age of twenty-two he married Celina Roberts, a native of Jackson county, and in 1857 he emigrated with his family to McLennan

county, Texas. His home was located twenty miles west of Waco, and there he engaged in the live-stock business, winning success in his undertakings. In political affiliations he was a Democrat. He served as elder in the Presbyterian church, and his upright life commended him to the confidence of all. His death occurred in Comanche county, Texas, at the age of eighty-nine and his wife passed away at the age of eighty-five. For more than sixty years they traveled life's journey together, their mutual love and confidence increasing as the years went by, while their upright lives won them the high regard of all. Their family consisted of eight sons and a daughter, namely: C. C., born April 26, 1824, and during life served twelve years as county commissioner; E. F., born February 30, 1826, and W. K., born July 2, 1828, both died in childhood; J. R., born April 18, 1830, now lives in Oklahoma; Ridley, born in 1832, died in infancy; Darthula, born in 1834, is the wife of A. E. Hogan, of Comanche county; Henry W., born in 1837, was a quartermaster in the Confederate army, and is now a resident of McGregor, Texas; R. B., M. D., born in 1839 and died in Bastrop, Louisiana, in 1894; and B. P., the subject of this sketch, born May 20, 1848.

The subject of this sketch was a child of nine years when he came with his parents to Texas. He acquired his education in Bosqueville and in Bell county, and at the age of sixteen entered the Confederate service, thus becoming one of the soldier boys—boys in years but men in courage—of the civil war. He served with the Nineteenth Texas Infantry, and when the war ended returned to his home.

In 1874, Mr. Sadler removed to Rusk

county, Texas. On the 21st of November, 1872, he had wedded Mary B. Graham, who was born, reared and educated in the Lone Star state. Her father was Dr. A. B. Graham, a native of Alabama, and a pioneer of Texas. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Susan A. Bradfield, was also born in Alabama, and they now reside in Henderson, Texas. Their children are W. J., who is judge of his district; Mrs. B. C. Dickinson, whose husband was county clerk of Rusk county, Texas, for twelve years; and Mrs. Sadler. To our subject and his wife were born six children, four of whom are now living: Jodie Graham, a student in Vanderbilt University, of Tennessee; Esther, deceased; Walter H.; Anna, who died at the age of two years; Malcolm; and Alfred B. The mother was called to the eternal home July 24, 1884, and in March, 1886, Mr. Sadler married Ida Parramore, a native of Georgia, by whom he has two sons—Edgar L. and Forest. The second wife died January 7, 1889.

Mr. Sadler took up his residence near Valley Mills in Bosque county in 1875, and in 1881 located on his present farm, where he owns two hundred and fifty acres of land, of which one hundred acres is under cultivation. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religious belief a Presbyterian. He is a man of intelligence and good business ability, faithful to his duties of citizenship and popular with his fellow men.

**J**AMES M. PEVELER.—Prominent among the representative citizens and respected and influential men of Hood county is found the subject of this biographical notice, who is engaged in general farming. His land is well improved

and highly cultivated, and shows conclusively that the owner has not mistaken his calling in adopting agriculture.

The entire life of our subject has been passed in Texas, his birth having occurred in Fannin county, April 6, 1838. His parents, David and Sarah (McCart) Peveler, were both natives of Kentucky, where they grew to maturity and were married. The former was of German descent, and the latter of Irish lineage. Her father, John McCart, served as a soldier under General George Washington during the Revolutionary war. Soon after their marriage the parents of our subject emigrated to Missouri, where they remained a few years, and then went to Iowa. In 1837, however, we find them in Texas, and in Fannin county they located when there was only one family living west of them. The father became captain of a company which he led against the Indians under General Tarrant, in 1841. The family endured all the hardships incident to pioneer life among the Indians, and one son, W. R., was killed by the red men in September, 1864. In company with five other white men he was engaged in battle against about sixty Indians, and on the 5th of that month received a wound which terminated his life. G. C. Peveler served in the Mexican war under General Zachary Taylor, entering the service in 1846 and remaining therein about two years. He died in Young county, Texas, in 1862.

The parental household included thirteen children, one of whom died in childhood, but eight sons and four daughters grew to maturity, and seven are still living, namely: Malissa, who is the widow of Thomas Burns, and now lives in Williamson county, Texas; Lucinda Terrill, of

Young county; Mrs. Mary Hampton, of Grayson county; James M., of this review; Samuel H. and Francis M., both farmers of Hood county; and Martha, wife of Colonel J. B. Barry, of Bosque county. As there were few schools in Texas at that early day the educational privileges of the children were very meager. With their family the parents removed to Young county in 1857, and in 1866 came to Hood county, settling on the Brazos river, where the father died on the 1st of January, 1867. His widow survived him until January 29, 1894, dying at the extreme old age of ninety-four years.

James M. Peveler was reared to agricultural pursuits, and in Young county, in 1855, became connected with the cattle business, continuing in that trade with good success until the breaking out of the civil war. In 1861 he joined a frontier regiment commanded by Colonel Openchain, in which he served until the close of hostilities, and was with Sullivan Ross at the capture of the celebrated Cynthia Ann Parker.

After his return home Mr. Peveler closed out his stock business and removed to Hood county, where he has since successfully engaged in farming. He first bought one hundred and seventy-seven acres, to which he has added until he now owns three hundred and eighty-seven acres of tillable land and has placed two hundred acres under cultivation. He has had much experience with the Indians, having, on two different occasions in 1866, all his horses stolen by them. In January, 1868, while he and two others were out fox-hunting, they encountered a party of Indians who stole all the horses in the valley with the exception of those belonging to our subject and his neighbor, Mr. Raborn, whom he apprised of their presence.

On the 6th of March, 1867, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Peveler and Miss Mary Jane Goodlet, a daughter of Calvin Goodlet, a pioneer of Hood county, and to them were born three children, but the only son is now deceased. The daughters are Martha, who is now the wife of A. C. Middleton, of Jones county; and Maggie, wife of Walter Dillard, of Cleburne, Texas. The mother of these children died March 7, 1873, and on the 19th of December, 1883, Mr. Peveler was again married, his second union being with Harriet T. Harris, a native of Tennessee. One son is born by this marriage, Walter L., March 24, 1887. Mrs. Peveler is a consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

Mr. Peveler, who is a great reader, keeps himself well informed on the current events of the day and takes a commendable interest in the public schools. He uses his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party, but has never sought office of any kind, preferring to devote his entire time and attention to his business interests. Socially, he is identified with Jubilee Lodge, F. & A. M. Both he and his most excellent wife enjoy the esteem and respect of the neighborhood, and are valued members of the community.

**J**OHN WILLIAM HINKLE, county commissioner of Hamilton county, is a representative citizen, the owner of a valuable farm, and stands well in the community. His birth occurred on the 20th of August, 1849, in Clark county, Arkansas, on the homestead farm of his father, William Hinkle, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this volume. At the age of twenty-eight he began agricultural



pursuits on his own account, upon a farm of fifty acres, which he owned in Dallas county. In 1880 he removed to Milam county, but in the summer of that year purchased one hundred and sixty acres in Hamilton county, on which he located the following autumn. He later bought four hundred and eighty acres, but has since sold one hundred acres of that amount, so that he now has three hundred and eighty acres, of which one hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation. It is supplied with good and substantial buildings, and all the farm machinery is modern. He spent his boyhood and youth after the manner of most farmers' sons, becoming familiar with plowing, sowing and reaping, and amid the quiet scenes of country life grew up with a healthy constitution, a clear brain, and was well equipped for his chosen calling.

On the 2d of May, 1878, Mr. Hinkle was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Elizabeth Gilliland, who was born in Parker county, Texas, February 2, 1858, and is the daughter of James Berry and Angeline (Baker) Gilliland. They have become the parents of five children: Charles William, born July 12, 1879; James Baltus, born February 2, 1881; Avey Emzella, born August 2, 1883; Chloe Alice, born July 25, 1885; and John Calvin, who was born September 4, 1888, and died on the 13th of the same month.

Mr. Hinkle was a supporter of the Democratic party until 1880, when he joined the Greenback party, later belonged to the Union Labor party, and since 1892 has been a Populist. He was elected county commissioner in the fall of 1894, and so ably has he filled that position, giving the best of satisfaction, that his name is promi-

nently mentioned for re-nomination. For twelve years he has been a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist church, to which his estimable wife also belongs. They enjoy the society and friendship of the best people of their community, and possess the entire confidence and regard of their neighbors.

WILLIAM HINKLE, a prominent and leading farmer of Hamilton county, like many of the best citizens of Texas, is a native of Alabama, born in Madison county, April 4, 1821, and is the son of Baltis and Annie (Downing) Hinkle, the former of German descent and the latter of Irish lineage, her grandfather having come to this country from the Emerald Isle and founding the family here. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Jesse Hinkle, was born in South Carolina, whence he went to Alabama, and later became a resident of Tennessee, where his death occurred in 1832, at the age of seventy years. In his family were four children,—William, Jonathan, Baltis and Zuly.

By trade the father of our subject was a carpenter. He died in Alabama when our subject was about six years old, at the age of thirty years. William was the oldest in the family of five children, the others being John, Alexander, Catherine and Baltis; but himself and John are the only ones now living. After the death of Mr. Hinkle his widow returned to the home of her parents, Andrew and Elizabeth (Jones) Downing, whose children were: Mary, John, Catherine, Annie, William, James, Sarah and Jonathan. Mr. Downing died in Tennessee, in 1844, at the ripe old age of seventy-eight years.

For her second husband the mother of our subject wedded Tyrance Emerson, by whom she had five children. Her death also occurred in Tennessee, in the fall of 1855, at the age of fifty years.

When between the age of six and seven years, William Hinkle was taken by his parents to Wayne county, Tennessee, where he made his home until 1848, when he removed to Saline county, Arkansas. Later he became a resident of Clark county, the same state, and during the war went to Hot Springs county. In January, 1869, however, we find him a resident of Dallas county, Texas, where he bought two hundred and fifty acres of partially improved land, living there until the fall of 1883, when he came to his present farm of one hundred acres of rich and productive land in Hamilton county.

Mr. Hinkle was married February 13, 1845, to Miss Frances Carolina Tinkle, who was born in Limestone county, Alabama, March 5, 1825, and is the daughter of John and Sarah (Browning) Tinkle. By this union six children have been born: Sarah Ann, born January 24, 1846, married Valentine O. Brown, by whom she had five children, and died January 26, 1879; John William, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume, is next in order of birth; Jesse Baltis, born April 18, 1852, wedded Mollie Butcher, by whom he had two children, and died February 28, 1891; Mary Catherine, born December 18, 1854, married Isaac Darby, a farmer of Dallas county, Texas, and they have eight children; Martha Alpha Elizabeth, born August 16, 1858, married James Monroe Knight, an agriculturist of Young county, Texas, and they have seven children; and Eliza Ellen, born October 30, 1861, is the wife of Calvin H.

Eoff, a farmer of Falls county, Texas, and they have seven children.

Since casting his first vote, up to eighty-seven years ago, Mr. Hinkle was always identified with the Democratic party, then voted the Greenback ticket, and is now a Populist. In 1849 he became a member of the Missionary Baptist church, in which he has taken an active part and is now serving as deacon. His life has been spent in deeds of usefulness and industry, and the name of William Hinkle deserves an honored place among the representative and highly esteemed citizens of Hamilton county.

**JOSIAH T. TUNNELL.**—In the subject of this sketch, Josiah T. Tunnell, tax collector of Comanche county, is found a gentleman whose life has nearly all been spent within the Texan border and whose prominence in a local way justifies the presentation of a biographical outline of his career in this work.

Mr. Tunnell is a native of Blount county, Alabama, and was born May 3, 1837, son of James and Elizabeth (Ellis) Tunnell. His parents were natives of Alabama and descendants of old and influential families of that state. The arrival of the Tunnells on this continent antedates the Revolutionary period, they having emigrated to America and made settlement in Virginia as early as 1752. In 1849 the father of our subject removed with his family to Texas and located in Smith county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising and where he resided for many years. He died in 1861. His family consisted of nine children, Josiah T. being the second in order of birth. Josiah T. Tunnell grew up and received his early

training in Smith county and finished his education with a course in the McKenzie College in Red River county. When the war broke out in 1861 he was among the first to enlist his service for the Confederate cause, and as a member of the Fourteenth Texas Cavalry went to the front, at first in the capacity of a private soldier and later holding a lieutenant's commission and commanding Company B of the Fourteenth Regiment. He served all through the war; was in the Kentucky campaign, participating in numerous engagements, including Richmond, that state, and also was at Chickamauga, where he was wounded.

The war over, Mr. Tunnell accepted with the best grace possible its results and returned to his old home in Smith county, Texas, and resumed farming. He removed to Comanche county in 1868 and continued farming there until 1877, when he turned his attention to merchandising, in which he was occupied up to 1892. In the meantime he served four years as county surveyor, from 1872 until 1876. He was elected to his present office in 1892, was re-elected, and is now serving his second term as tax collector, performing the arduous duties of this position in a manner that reflects credit on him as a prompt, decisive business man and official. He has always taken an active interest in local politics. Formerly he was a Democrat, but of recent years has given his stanch and steadfast support to the Populist party. Socially, he affiliates with the Masonic order, and is a charter member of Comanche Lodge, No. 316, F. & A. M. Also he is a member of the Ex-Confederate Camp, of which he is at this writing commander.

Mr. Tunnell was united in marriage, December 27, 1867, to Miss Katie Stewart,

a native of Alabama and a daughter of George A. Stewart, a Texas pioneer of 1848.

**B** F. LAUGHLIN, county commissioner of Erath county, is one of the native sons of Texas, his birth having occurred in Ellis county, on the 1st of July, 1856. His parents, Newton C. and Margaret J. (Weatherspoon) Laughlin, removed from Missouri to Arkansas and thence to Ellis county, where they resided until 1870, when they became residents of Johnson county. The father engaged in the milling business, conducting a saw and flour mill. He also ran a carding factory at Cleburne. Their next home was in Hood county, and he also engaged in the milling business at Thorp Spring. His death occurred in June, 1873, at the age of fifty-six years, and the mother died in Ellis county, when our subject was a youth of eight years.

B. F. Laughlin accompanied his father on his various removals and after the latter's death came to Erath county, in 1874, and engaged in farming. Here he purchased two hundred acres of land on the Paluxy river, it being entirely unimproved, but the arduous task of developing it did not appall him and energetically he began the work. He plowed and planted sixty-five acres, placing it under a high state of cultivation. He is a practical, progressive farmer, and the neat and thrifty appearance of the place well indicates the careful supervision of the owner.

Mr. Laughlin was married January 2, 1879, to Miss Sarah A. Williams, a native of Wayne county, Tennessee, and a daughter of L. C. and Jemima (Massey) Williams. During her early girlhood her parents re-

moved to Arkansas, and in the spring of 1877 came to Erath county. Her father is now a resident of the Indian Nation. Mr. and Mrs. Laughlin are the parents of seven children, namely: Lydia L., Louis N., Daisy D., Mary E., Virgil V., Averilla J. and Benjamin F. The parents are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, in which he is serving as elder. Mr. Laughlin also belongs to the Farmers' Alliance. In the fall of 1894 he was elected one of the commissioners of Erath county and has discharged his duties in a manner highly satisfactory to his constituents and reflecting credit upon himself. He is deeply interested in all that pertains to the welfare of the community, its advancement and upbuilding, and whatever measure is calculated to prove of public benefit receives his support.

**J** A. GRIFFITH, a worthy representative of the agricultural interests of Comanche county, was born in North Carolina, December 8, 1834, a son of Daniel Griffith, who was reared in that state and followed the occupation of farming. In 1836 he removed with his family to Guilford county, that state, where he made his home until 1848, when he went to Stoddard county, Missouri. In 1858 he became a resident of Comanche county, Texas, and in 1867 moved to Arkansas, but afterward returned to Texas, his death occurring in Collin county, this state, in 1886. He was a Democrat in politics and gave an active support to his party, although he never aspired to office. His wife still survives him and makes her home in Chickasaw Nation. She is a member of the Christian church. In their family were twelve children, namely: J. A., Jane,

George, Franklin, John, Sarilda, Madison, Rebecca, Columbus, Jemima, Julia and Newton.

Mr. Griffith, whose name heads the initial paragraph of this review, was a child of only two years when his parents left the state of his nativity and removed to Kentucky. He also accompanied them to Missouri, when a youth of fourteen, and came to Texas in their company in 1858, a young man of twenty-four. He was largely reared on the frontier and shared in the experiences and hardships which always fall to the lot of early settlers. After coming to Comanche county he engaged in raising hogs and in hunting. For some years this region abounded in wild game and the followers of Nimrod found this a profitable as well as a pleasant pursuit. During the war he was in the state service on the frontier, and thus continued until hostilities had ceased. In 1871 he left Texas and went to Arkansas, remaining with his father until the fall of 1872, when he was married and established a home of his own.

Mr. Griffith was joined in wedlock with Miss Sarah Green, who was born in Georgia in 1850, a daughter of William W. and Hannah (Dover) Green, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of South Carolina, their wedding being celebrated, however, in Georgia. Her father was a minister of the Primitive Baptist church and was exempt from service in the war. In 1866 he moved to Texas, and in 1868 took up his abode in Arkansas, where he made his home until his death, in 1887. His wife yet survives him, and is now living in Arkansas. They were the parents of fifteen children, fourteen of whom reached years of maturity, as follows: H. H., Jesse M., Alford W., Susan E., Eliza J., Mary A.,





*J. M. Robertson.*



Caroline, Laura A., Sela A., Sarah A., William G., Gisson, John F. and Benjamin M. The mother and eleven of her children are members of the Primitive Baptist church, and Jesse M. is a Missionary Baptist minister. Hannah A. is also connected with the Missionary Baptists, and William G. and Benjamin M. are ministers of the Primitive Baptist church. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Griffith was blessed with ten children, but five died in childhood. Those still living are James A., a farmer, William R., Daniel H., Cela M. and Sarah S., all at home. The parents hold their religious membership in the Primitive Baptist church, and are highly esteemed people, whose friends throughout the community are many.

Upon his marriage Mr. Griffith purchased a farm in Arkansas and at once began its cultivation. In 1885 he again came to Comanche county, where he has since resided, and purchased one hundred acres of improved land, to which he has since added one hundred and seventy-five acres. He now has one hundred and twenty-five acres under cultivation, and this rich and fertile tract yields to him a good income in return for the care and labor he bestows upon it. He also raises enough stock for the care of the farm. His home is conveniently situated within four miles of Comanche, and thus a near market is at hand, enabling him to secure easily the comforts of town life, and at the same time enjoy the pleasures of a country home.

**J**AMES MONROE ROBERTSON, senior member of the law firm of Robertson & Robertson, is one of the most able members of the Bosque county bar. The present firm was estab-

lished some four years ago, prior to which time our subject was a law partner of O. L. Lockett and J. Jenkins. He deserves mention among those to whom the prosperity and development of Meridian is due, as he has borne an important part in the upbuilding of the city and has filled the civic chair for two terms. His wide acquaintance, and the high regard in which he is universally held, will make his life record one of peculiar interest to our readers, and we gladly give it a place in the history of his native state.

Mr. Robertson was born in Hunt county, August 25, 1854, and is the eldest in the family of eleven children born to Eldridge B. and Malinda G. (Dragoo) Robertson. The family name is well known among the early settlers of North Carolina. The father was a native of Giles county, Tennessee, and became one of the pioneers of Texas, where he resided up to the time of his death, which occurred on the 3d of August, 1876. The mother's birth occurred in the Hawkeye state, and she is a daughter of John H. Dragoo, who located in Texas as early as 1842. She now finds a pleasant home with our subject. Her living children are as follows: James M.; Mary, now the wife of W. W. Vickry; Eldridge F.; Sarah M., wife of W. P. Caldwell; Benjamin A., George P., Ephraim B. and Robert S.

Mr. Robertson, of this review, spent his early life upon the home farm, becoming familiar with its hard and steady work, and his education was obtained in the district schools. He later began reading law. He was elected surveyor of Bosque county in 1878, in which position he served for two years, and then formed a partnership with O. L. Lockett, the firm being real-estate dealers and land lawyers. This connection

existed until 1881, and from that period until 1884 was engaged in the real-estate business and in surveying. At that time J. Jenkins became a member of the firm, and as he was an attorney they also engaged in the practice of law, our subject in the meantime having prepared himself for admission to the bar. He was admitted to practice in 1888, but the following year death dissolved the partnership by taking away Mr. Jenkins.

Mr. Robertson was married October 2, 1879, to Miss Lula A. Standefer, a native of Alabama, and to them have been born six children who are still living,—Mary Ida, John Eldridge, James Monroe, Felix Helton, Marvin Harris and Joseph Key. One son, Abram Mulkey, died October 17, 1895.

In his political views Mr. Robertson is an unswerving Democrat, and has served the city two terms as its mayor, and was alderman up to 1895. Religiously he holds a membership in the Methodist church, south, and socially belongs to Meridian Lodge, A. F. & A. M., and is also a member of the chapter.

**T**OL WILSON is one of the early settlers of central Texas, a prominent citizen and successful farmer.

He came to this state empty-handed, but was full of energy, industry and a strong determination to succeed. Persevering in his labors, he has therefore worked his way steadily upward until his operations are now comprehensive in their scope and the returns therefrom have made him one of the substantial citizens of the community.

Mr. Wilson was born in Jackson county, Georgia, January 18, 1833, and is a son of Henry and Jencie J. (Walraves) Wilson,

both natives of the same state. The Wilson family is of English origin and the original American ancestors came to this country at a very early day. The father of our subject was a wealthy and prominent farmer and slave owner. Although he never attached himself to any church he was a man of Christian habits and belief, and his death occurred in Georgia in 1863. His political support was given the Democracy. Henry Wilson and his wife became parents of eleven children,—seven sons and four daughters,—all of whom reached years of maturity. All of the sons served in the Confederate army during the late war and three were killed, while one was badly wounded, the other three escaping unharmed. Pascal gave his life in defense of the south; Oswell is yet living in Arkansas; Nancy became the wife of Phillip Wilson; Charlotte married L. T. Coker; Fidilla is the wife of A. Dover; Vol is the next younger; Henry is now living in Tennessee; John makes his home in Georgia; Loving was killed in the war; Pleasant was seriously wounded and crippled for life, but is now living in Georgia; and Pliant was also killed while defending the banner under which he enlisted. The mother of this family passed away many years before the war.

The subject of this review acquired his education in the common schools and was reared on the old homestead, remaining under the parental roof until 1854, when he came to Texas. He made his first location in Bell county, where he rented land and raised two crops. In 1856 he came to Comanche county, where he embarked in the stock business, devoting his energies to that enterprise for a number of years.

In January, 1862, Mr. Wilson was united in marriage to Miss Sarah E. Isham, and in

July he bade adieu to his bride and entered the army as a member of the Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, which was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi department. His service was largely in the Indian nation and he participated in many skirmishes and a number of battles, but was extremely fortunate in that he was never wounded or captured. He continued in the army until the close of the war, at which time he was located in Marshall, Texas. When his services were no longer needed he returned home to his bride whom he had seen only twice during the three years that he was numbered among the boys in gray.

Mrs. Wilson was born January 11, 1846, and belonged to one of the old families of Georgia, her parents being Charles and Mary (Warnett) Isham, natives of that state. Their marriage was celebrated in Georgia and in 1854 they emigrated to Texas. After residing at two or three places they came to Comanche county in 1855 and the father engaged in the stock business. During the war he was in the frontier service, and after hostilities had ceased he closed out his stock business and purchased a tract of land, which he transformed into a good farm. His political support was given the Democracy, and he took an active interest in public affairs, holding a number of county offices, the duties of which were discharged in a prompt and able manner. His death occurred about 1877, and his wife survived him until 1884. She was a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist church. Their children were Frances, Sarah, Jackson, Millia, Martha A., Caroline, Mary, Ellen, and Mrs. Wilson.

When our subject returned from the war he continued to engage in the stock business for two years and then sold his cattle. He

purchased the raw land that formed the nucleus of his present fine farm, first becoming owner of one hundred and sixty acres, to which he has added from time to time until he now has ten hundred and thirty-five acres, of which one hundred and thirty acres is highly cultivated. He also owned two other farms, which he has sold. He has made all the improvements upon his property and now has one of the model farms of the county, with a commodious and pleasant residence, substantial outbuildings, windmills, all kinds of farm machinery and a good orchard. The farm is situated on Rush creek, nine miles north of Comanche. Mr. Wilson has given his attention to stock-raising and land-trading, and although he came to Texas with only fifty cents in his pocket, by his own efforts he has worked his way upward to a position of affluence. He possesses excellent business and executive ability, and his capable management and enterprise are the secret of his success. He has shared in the various trials and hardships incident to life on the frontier, including service against the Indians. Before the war he belonged to a ranging company and participated in many raids against the Indians, frequently going three hundred miles from home in pursuit of the red men and taking part in several skirmishes with them. In connection with his other work he has engaged in milling on Elm creek, a branch of Trinity river, and also at Stephenville.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wilson have been born eleven children, and with the exception of one who died in infancy all are yet living, namely: Mary J., wife of Jo H. Griffith, a farmer; Ellen, wife of W. T. Loudermilk; Charles H., who carries on agricultural pursuits; Mintie, wife of W. H. Loudermilk, a farmer; David V., who carries on the same

business; Annie, wife of John Neighbours, an agriculturist; John A., James F., Media and Charity B., at home. The mother and three of the children are members of the Christian church and the family is one of prominence in the community, while the hospitable home is a favorite resort with many friends. In his political views Mr. Wilson was formerly a Democrat, but was later an active worker in the Greenback party and when the People's party sprang into existence he joined its ranks and is now one of its stalwart advocates. He has never sought or desired office, but has given a loyal support to all measures calculated to support the welfare of the community and ever faithfully discharges all his duties of citizenship.

**J**OHAN B. DABNEY, of Comanche county, is one of the worthy citizens that Kentucky has furnished to Texas. His birth occurred in Christian county, Kentucky, June 28, 1853, and he is descended from one of the old colonial families.

His father, Edwin W. Dabney, was a native of Louisa county, Virginia, born September 21, 1821; was the grandson of Albert G. Dabney and great-grandson of Cornelius Dabney. A. G. Dabney also was born in the Old Dominion. Edwin W. Dabney remained in the state of his nativity but a few years. In 1830 the grandfather, A. G. Dabney, moved to Christian county, Kentucky, with four small boys, his wife having died in 1829 in Louisa county, Virginia. E. W. was raised in Kentucky, in which state he married Miss Hannah G. Dabney, in 1841; in 1853 he removed with his family to Austin county, Texas. He

and his wife became the parents of ten children, five of whom are now living,—three sons and two daughters, viz.: E. T., Cornelius I., John B., Hannah Elizabeth and Virginia Louisa. The mother of these children died July 2, 1895, at the good old age of seventy-eight years and ten months less one day. Their father is still living, at the age of seventy-four years and ten months, making his home near Belton. He is a minister of the Church of Christ, having devoted much of his life to his holy calling, earnestly laboring for his fellow men.

The subject of this sketch, Mr. John B. Dabney, was reared at his parental home, spending the greater part of his youth in Austin county, this state, as he was but an infant when he was brought to this state. He acquired the greater part of his education in Austin county, and he is to-day a well-read man, keeping himself posted on all current questions. He resided in Austin county and followed farming until the fall of 1882, when he moved to his present farm in Comanche county. This farm is pleasantly and conveniently situated near the town of Blanket, and he has forty acres under a high state of cultivation.

On the 24th of November, 1875, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Dabney and Miss Lida Scoggins, a native of Alabama and a daughter of William and Caroline (*nee* Peinington) Scoggins. She spent her girlhood in the state of Alabama, acquiring her education in the public schools there, and has proved to her husband an able assistant in the duties of life. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Dabney has been blessed with seven children, namely: Anna E., Cornelius S., Creath G., Willie Lou, Manervy M., Henry G. and Minnie G.

In his political views Mr. Dabney is inde-

pendent, casting his ballot for the man whom he thinks best qualified for the office regardless of party ties. He is an honorable, upright gentleman, respected by all who know him; is a warm-hearted man, of broad sympathies, pleasant and genial in manner, making friends wherever he goes, and thus has he become one of the popular citizens of his adopted county.

**J**OHAN H. BRYSON, one of the most prominent and successful stock-raisers of Comanche county, came to this section of the state in 1873, a poor man, but since that time by his industry and perseverance has steadily worked his way upward. By his earnest efforts he has accumulated a competency and there are few indeed who have mounted the ladder of prosperity with greater rapidity than he. Mr. Bryson is almost constantly in the saddle, is a man of indomitable energy and perseverance and carries forward to successful completion whatever he undertakes. He is comparatively a young man and has attained an enviable position in business circles and in personal appearance is a perfect type of manhood.

Mr. Bryson is a native of North Carolina, born April 6, 1853. He was reared and educated in the state of his birth and was the second in a family of eight children, his parents being Coleman and Louisa (Bumgardner) Bryson, both of whom were natives of North Carolina and were descended from old and influential families, whose advent on this continent antedate the Revolutionary war.

The gentleman whose name introduces this review was reared to farm life, but since his arrival in Texas, in 1872, he has

turned his entire attention to stock dealing, although for some two years after his arrival in the Lone Star state he was engaged in the construction of rock fences. His home is now located some six miles southwest of Comanche and his property consists of seven thousand acres, with four hundred and twenty-five acres under cultivation. He has four tenants upon this place who engage in its operation. He also owns five and a half sections of land in McCullough county. On the home place is a peach orchard, covering about an acre, and he now has two thousand head of cattle on feed.

Politically Mr. Bryson is allied with the progressive wing of the Democratic party, and socially he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity, as a member of the blue lodge and chapter. He was married April 20, 1881, to Miss Eleanor E. Martin, a native of Texas and a daughter of H. R. Martin. They have five children, namely: William C., Charles H., Gerald C., Minerva B. and Sarah L. The family have a pleasant home.

**H**ENRY ADKINS SHIPMAN, a progressive and enterprising citizen, postmaster and general merchant of Indian Gap, Hamilton county, was born October 17, 1835, in Henderson county, Tennessee, at the village of Independence, and is the son of Isaac Denton and Sarah (Storey) Shipman, the former of English and the latter of Scotch descent. The father, who was born in Perry county, Tennessee, December 12, 1801, was a farmer by occupation, and for forty years was also a preacher in the Missionary Baptist church. He was five feet and nine inches in height, a fine speaker, and a Whig in politics. His death occurred in Lake



county, Tennessee, in 1859, and his wife survived him only fifteen days. Her birth occurred in Virginia in 1802, and with her parents she removed to Tennessee. She became the mother of eleven children,—Jacob, Daniel, Nancy, Marinda, Caroline, Elijah, Clark, Henry A., Sarah, Monroe and James. All married with the exception of James, who died at the age of three years, and Clark, who was killed at the battle of Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, in the late war. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Jacob Shipman, married Nancy Denton, by whom he had the following children: Denton, Isaac D., John, Levi, Daniel, Abram, Sally, Polly, Annie and Abbie. The grandparents lived to be very old. Daniel Storey, the maternal grandfather, wedded Miss Pheasmire, and they became the parents of Samuel, James, Elijah and several daughters.

At the age of nineteen our subject began teaching school, which profession he followed for three years, and in the fall of 1858 went to Cassville, Missouri, where he clerked for eighteen months for Dr. Deffenbaugh, while the following six months were passed at Keytesville, Missouri. Returning to his Tennessee home, he there engaged in farming until June, 1861, when he enlisted in Company E, Fifteenth Tennessee Regiment, under Captain W. B. Isley, and remained with that command all through the service. Though he enlisted as a private, he was soon made sergeant, and thus served until the close of the war. At the battle of Shiloh, he was wounded by a piece of shell striking him on the right side of the head just above the eye and was in the hospital for twenty days.

When hostilities ceased, Mr. Shipman resumed farming in Tennessee, where he

remained until November, 1872, when he located upon a one hundred and fifty acre tract of land in Fannin county, Texas. This he improved and cultivated for five years, when he sold and purchased sixty acres near Honey Grove, in the same county, and also had charge of the poor farm of the county for one year. In November, 1884, he moved to Hamilton county, and in connection with his son-in-law, J. L. Spencer, started a grocery and hardware store at Hamilton, Texas, the firm doing business under the name of Shipman & Spencer for one year, when they sold out to C. C. Bumgardner, now a resident of McCullough county.

For one year, Mr. Shipman then lived on the ranch owned by B. McPherson, and in February, 1885, purchased his present place of two hundred and sixty-five acres, including the town site of Indian Gap, forty acres of which had been placed under cultivation. For four years he conducted his farm, at the end of which time he purchased the remnant of the stock owned by Hawley Gerralls, and opened a store, being at the same time appointed postmaster at that place, and on the 25th of July, 1892, moved to his present location at Indian Gap. Three years later he built his fine residence and sold out his stock of drugs to Dr. Carson, and added hardware to his groceries, carrying at the present time about a two thousand dollar stock. His business amounts to that amount per annum. Mr. Shipman offered lots, twenty-four by ninety feet to any one who would erect either a business house or a residence at the Gap, and since the proposition was made nine houses have been built.

On the 1st of January, 1861, a marriage ceremony was performed by Elder Henry



Parker, which united the destinies of Mr. Shipman and Miss Clara Ann Simmons, who was born in Gibson county, Tennessee, November 15, 1840, and was the daughter of Andrew Jackson and Harriet (Beard) Simmons. The lady was called from this life on the 23d of January, 1888. They had become the parents of seven children, namely: Della Edna, born May 31, 1863, married John L. Spencer, a farmer of Hamilton county, by whom she has five children; Tellamachus, born August 2, 1866, married Ora Abney, by whom he has three children, is now engaged in farming in Hamilton county; Rodolph, born June 18, 1868, died in Tennessee, August 1, 1872; Beulah, born April 3, 1870, died July 23, 1873; Junot, born January 25, 1872, is an agriculturist of Hamilton county; Hattie, born December 25, 1874, died November 19, 1881; and Henry, born March 10, 1877, died October 25, 1893. Mr. Shipman was again married July 14, 1889, his second union being with Mrs. Nettie Johnson, who was born August 4, 1847, in Giles county, Tennessee, a daughter of Abram and Nancy Hester, and was the widow of Keros Johnson, a preacher of the Christian church.

Mr. Shipman is one of the progressive men of the county, and so removed his business from the foot of the mountain to the Gap proper, which he had purchased. Here he platted the town site, and gave lots to parties who would erect suitable buildings, and as a result the pretty village of Indian Gap sprang up. The scenery of this region is very fine, and a view of the surrounding country can be had for miles around, and for health unsurpassed by any country. The place was the scene of many an Indian raid during early days. Here the Indians would pass through the mountains,

and from this fact it derived its name. For sixteen years, Mr. Shipman has been a member of the Christian church, of which he has served for three years as elder, and in politics is an ardent Democrat.

---

**D** B. SHAW, who figures as one of the prominent and progressive farmers of Erath county, Texas, furnishes an excellent illustration of what can be accomplished in this state by a man with no other capital than brains and energy. More than twenty years ago he landed here a poor man and in debt; today he owns hundreds of acres of land and is recognized as one of the leading men of the county.

Mr. Shaw is a native of Alabama. He was born in Butler county, that state, April 11, 1843, and is a son of Jonathan J. and Elizabeth (Green) Shaw, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Alabama. His parents were married in Alabama and after a residence of some years in that state removed to Louisiana. Later, however, they returned to Alabama, where the father passed the rest of his life and where he died about 1874. Farming was his vocation, but for a number of years he was an invalid and unable to work. Of his ancestors little is known save that they were of Scotch-Irish origin. The mother of our subject survived the father some years, came to Texas and made her home with her son D. B., and died here in 1892. Both parents were members of the Christian church. Two sons composed their family, D. B. and James A., both farmers of Erath county, Texas, the latter having resided here since 1878.

The invalid condition of his father early made it necessary for our subject, the elder

of the sons, to aid in the maintenance of the family, and thus as his boyhood days were spent in almost constant work on the farm he had little opportunity for attending school. But by home study and close observation he has acquired a practical education.

Besides sickness and limited means there was another obstacle in the way to prevent him from enjoying the advantages that he otherwise might have had: While he was yet in his 'teens the civil war came on. At about the age of eighteen he entered the First Battalion of Hilliard's Legion of infantry, which was organized at Montgomery. He was with his command in all the engagements in which it participated until December, 1864, and saw much hard service. At Chickamauga he was wounded, a piece of shell striking his head and right ear, the result being that he was disabled for a time and was in hospital at Marietta, Georgia. As soon as able he rejoined his command, and continued with it until after the siege of Petersburg.

Late in the year 1864 Mr. Shaw left the army and returned home, and the next year he married and settled down on a rented farm in Alabama. He continued farming in that state, cultivating land on "the shares," until 1872, when with the hope of improving his temporal condition he started for Texas, arriving at Galveston late in the fall of that year and continuing his journey, via Waco, to Erath county. The trip from Waco to this place was made with ox teams, and was saddened by the death of one of his children. A pause by the wayside, a brief good by, a little grave, and then the ox team and the sorrowful family moved on and early in the following year, 1873, arrived at their destination, the father in debt

and with his means all exhausted. But he was not discouraged, and went bravely to work hoping for better things. At the end of a year spent in rail-splitting and farming he found himself no better off than when he arrived. Still he kept on and finally the tide turned in his favor. He commenced buying land, increased his operations from year to year, investing and reinvesting as he accumulated, and now he is the owner of no less than five hundred acres, one hundred and seventy-five of which are under cultivation and devoted to diversified crops; and throughout all these years he has maintained his credit and integrity. It has not been through luck or wildspeculation that he has attained to this marked success; it is due solely to his honest toil and perseverance and good management. Mr. Shaw's residence is thirteen miles southeast of Stephenville, and within three miles of the place where he located on coming to this county.

Shortly after his return from the army Mr. Shaw was united in marriage to Miss Elizabeth Moore, daughter of A. L. and Judia I. S. (Northcut) Moore. Her father and mother are natives respectively of South Carolina and Alabama, and her father when in his prime was a farmer and miller, but now in their old age the worthy couple reside with their children in Texas, they having come thither from Alabama in 1885. Their family comprises thirteen children, nine of whom are still living, viz.: Elizabeth, Anthony, W. H., Marion, John T., Louis E., Susan A., Fariba J. M., Theresa I. S. Mrs. Moore is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. and Mrs. Shaw have been blessed with a large progeny, and nine of their twelve children are yet living, namely: Andrew J.; Martha E., wife of Edward Cox; Judia A., wife of R. Cox; and

Edward; John D., William A., Susan M., Alford L. and Clara B.

Mr. Shaw and his wife are identified with the Christian church and are active and consistent members of the same. He has always harmonized with the Democratic party and taken an enthusiastic interest in local politics and public affairs, but has never sought official honors. His numerous friends have frequently urged him to be a candidate for county commissioner. Thus far, however, he has declined to allow his name to be used in this way.

**J** M. WOODLEY is one of the prominent and enterprising farmers of Bosque county, his residence being four miles southeast of Iredell, his post-office, where he has lived during the past ten years.

Mr. Woodley was born in Alabama, September 3, 1847; spent his boyhood days on his father's farm, and in his youth received only a limited education in the common schools of the district, civil war interfering with his studies as well as with those of many other southern and northern boys. After he grew up, however, he acquired a good practical education. Mr. Woodley is a son of William G. and Emily (Cross) Woodley, natives respectively of Georgia and Tennessee, their marriage having been consummated in Alabama. John Woodley, the father of William G., was likewise a native of Georgia, his father, a native of Delaware, having served as a soldier all through the Revolutionary war and at its close having made settlement in the "Empire State of the South." William G. Woodley was a farmer all his life. During the late war

he, like most southern men, espoused the cause of the Confederacy and entered its army. His service was chiefly in Virginia and extended to the close of the war, after which he returned to his homestead in Alabama, where he spent the closing years of his life, dying July 11, 1876. He was a Democrat. He took a laudable interest in all public affairs and especially those of a local nature, ever directing his influence in the line of truth and right, but never in any way aspiring to official rank. Both he and his good wife were deeply pious and were zealous members of the Primitive Baptist church, retaining a membership in this organization for many years and dying in the full hope of life immortal. Their family comprised eight children, viz.: Mary, wife of F. R. Schenck, has been a resident of Bosque county, Texas, since 1876, Mr. Schenck being ranked with the prominent farmers of the county; J. M., of this sketch; Urena E., wife of B. W. Turner, an employee on the Texas Central Railroad; George W., a farmer of Limestone county, this state; Assenith, wife of E. B. Davis, of Cherokee county, Alabama; John W., engaged in the stock business in the "Panhandle;" Mattie J., wife of W. R. Davis, a farmer of Bosque county; and Sue E., wife of E. R. Turner, a Bosque county farmer.

J. M. Woodley remained with his father until twenty-four years of age, when he took to himself a wife, rented a farm and launched out to make his own way in the world. For three years he farmed rented land. Then he bought a small farm, moved to it and continued its cultivation until 1885, when he sold out and came to Texas, directing his course to Bosque county. Here he rented land one season and in 1886 purchased one hundred and seventy-seven

acres of wild land where he now lives. He has fenced this whole tract and has about a hundred acres of it under cultivation, and besides this has made numerous other improvements, thus greatly enhancing its value. He has a commodious and attractive residence, substantial and convenient outbuildings, wind pump, etc. His land is a rich, black soil and produces as good crops as any in this part of the country.

Although Mr. Woodley is comparatively a young man and was only a boy at the time of the civil war, he has a war record. He was enrolled in the Confederate service as a member of a battalion, composed of boys and old men, which performed guard duty and looked after deserters, and was in this service during the last eight months of the war. He was surrendered under General Adams' command.

Mr. Woodley was married in his native state, in 1871, to Miss Alice C. Pike, a native of Alabama and a daughter of John W. Pike. Her father was a South Carolinian who in early life settled in Alabama and in 1885 came from there to Texas, coming at the same time that Mr. and Mrs. Woodley did and settling on a farm in Bosque county, where he still lives, engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was a Confederate soldier, was captured at Vicksburg by the federal forces, but was soon afterward paroled, and was all through the war. Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Woodley, ten in number, we record that two died young, and that the others are as follows: Edward L., railroad agent at De Leon; Thomas J., a resident of Taylor county, Texas; and Henry J., Nannie E., Florence, Ernest, Cordelia and Jesse, all at home.

Mr. Woodley and his wife are identified with the Missionary Baptist church and are

among its active and leading members. He also is a member in good standing of the Knights of Honor.

**A** J. WALKER.—We are at this point in this series of biographical sketches permitted to review briefly the life history of one who stands conspicuously as an enterprising agriculturist and stock man of Bosque county,—A. J. Walker. His home and farm are located two miles south of Eulogy.

A. J. Walker dates his birth in the state of Alabama, February 6, 1856, and is a son of Henry and Nancy (Pierce) Walker, both natives of that state. William Walker, the grandfather of A. J., was of South Carolina birth, and passed the most of his life in frontier districts. He was for some years a resident of Alabama. While there his wife died, and shortly afterward, in 1856, he came to Texas and engaged in ranching in Parker county, living on his ranch with his hired men and thus passing the closing years of his life. He died in 1869. He was for many years a slaveholder, and carried on extensive farming operations. He served as a soldier in the Seminole war in Florida, and his frontier life not infrequently brought him into contact with the Indians, the red men being numerous in Parker county when he settled there. On two occasions all his horses were stolen by them, and he did his part in driving the Indians away and putting a stop to their depredations. Henry Walker, the father of our subject, was reared and married in Alabama, and in 1858 followed his father's example and emigrated to Texas, bringing his family with him and locating in Parker county, where he engaged in the live-stock business, keeping both cattle and

horses. In 1868 he moved to Bosque county and located near Kimball, on Mesquite creek, where he continued the stock business. He from time to time became the owner of many other tracts of land in this county, some of which he opened up to farming. In 1888, being afflicted with cancer, and wishing to obtain medical treatment and a change of climate, he went to Eureka Springs, Arkansas; but neither change of climate nor medical skill effected a cure. He died and is buried there. He was a Democrat, and a man who took a deep interest in all that tended to promote the welfare of his community and the country at large. He was a veteran of both the Mexican and civil wars. Both he and his aged father were in the frontier service fighting the Indians during the late war. Religiously he was reared a Baptist, and adhered to that faith all through life, retaining a firm trust in the Savior to the very last. His wife also was a devoted and consistent member of the Baptist church. She died in 1878. Her father—Grandfather Pierce—was a native of Alabama, and for many years a prominent farmer of that state. He died while *en route* to California in 1850. Henry and Nancy (Pierce) Walker were the parents of eight children, namely: Belle, who became the wife of J. R. Ashley; A. J., whose name forms the heading of this article; Nanny, who married a Mr. Scott; William H., deceased; John, a lawyer of Alabama; Thomas J., who is engaged in farming in Somervell county, Texas; Jerome, also of Somervell county; and Sally, who died at the age of seventeen years.

A. J. Walker was two years old at the time he was brought by his parents to Texas, and here he was reared to the stock business, early assisting in the care of the

stock and becoming familiar with every detail of the business. While in early boyhood he had only limited opportunities of an education, he, after becoming a man, made up for those deficiencies by his home study and reading, and thus through his own efforts acquired a good practical education. He has always followed the business in which he was reared. He has bought, improved and sold three farms, the first one being in Johnson county. His present farm comprises 700 acres, is located two miles south of Eulogy, and is nicely improved and regarded as one of the most desirable farms in the vicinity. At the time Mr. Walker came into possession of this place only a few acres of its soil had been furrowed and a small box house was its only building. Today the whole 700 acres are under fence, much of the land is being cultivated, there is a nice residence and good tenant house, wind pump, etc., and the general appearance of the premises is indicative of prosperity. Of recent years Mr. Walker has reduced the number of his stock and increased the grade. Horses are his specialty, and there are few better judges of "horse-flesh" in this part of the country than he. He has taken droves of horses and mules to the Louisiana markets. At this writing he has a fine thoroughbred stallion and several valuable mares and colts; and in both his farming and stock-raising he is meeting with that success which his earnest and well-directed efforts merit.

Mr. Walker was married in 1880 to Miss Sally Vinson, a native of Johnson county, Texas, born November 22, 1861, daughter of Benjamin F. and Susan (Wilbanks) Vinson, natives respectively of Georgia and Texas. The Vinsons were slaveholders and among the prominent and well-to-do fami-

lies of Georgia. Mrs. Walker's maternal grandfather, Gardiner Wilbanks, was a South Carolina man who came to Texas about the time it was admitted into the Union of States. He was a well-known farmer and stock-man and slave-owner, and lived to the extreme old age of ninety-four years, his death occurring in Johnson county. Both he and his wife were of the Methodist persuasion. Mrs. Walker's father, Benjamin F. Vinson, died in Johnson county in 1888. He was a member of the Christian church, and his wife of the Baptist. The latter is still living in Johnson county, and recently became the wife of Mr. David Wylie. Her children by Mr. Vinson numbered eleven, two of whom died in infancy, the others being as follows: Mrs. Walker; Frank, a resident of the Indian Nation; Alice, wife of Davis Porter, died and left two sons; Otis, a farmer; Miss Ola; Jemie, wife of Samuel Calahan; and Bertha, Dovie, and Velmer. Mr. and Mrs. Walker have one son, Loyan H., born October 1, 1882. Mr. Walker is a Democrat, and both himself and wife are members of the Christian church.

**J**B. BLANKINSHIP, who is intimately concerned in a line of industry which has important bearing upon the progress and stable prosperity of any section or community,—the farming interests,—occupies a distinctively representative position among the enterprising and progressive business men of Erath county, and it is eminently fitting that he be accorded due recognition within the pages of a volume whose province is the consideration of the lives of the represent-

ative citizens of the section with whose interests he has been so closely identified for almost a quarter of a century.

Mr. Blankinship was born in Georgia in 1832, a son of Woodson and Mary (Weems) Blankinship, both natives of North Carolina, and the latter of English ancestry. When our subject was a child of seven years his father died, and he then remained with his mother on the homestead farm until eighteen years of age, when he joined his brother in an independent agricultural venture. He followed farming in Georgia until 1852, when he came to Texas and located in Wood county, resuming his labors at the plow. He had been a resident of the Lone Star state for six years, when, in 1858, he secured as a companion and helpmeet on life's journey Miss Mary Haley, a native of Tennessee. By their marriage three children were born, namely: M. D.; Mary, deceased wife of William G. Wright; and Amzy. The mother of this family died in 1866, and in 1867 Mr. Blankinship was again married, his second union being with Miss America Jane Jeffries, a native of Arkansas, who came to Texas during her girlhood with her parents. Her father, Joseph Jeffries, was a pioneer of Hopkins county, Texas. Eight children have been born of the second marriage of Mr. Blankinship, as follows: Melissa M., wife of Joseph C. McMahan; J. W.; A. W.; J. B., Jr.; A. F.; G. W.; W. A., who died in infancy; and Grover C., who completes the family.

Mr. Blankinship continued to engage in farming in Wood county until 1872, when he came to Erath county. Here he has a landed estate of three hundred acres, and his farm with modern improvements and highly cultivated fields, indicate the careful supervision of the owner, who is justly



regarded as one of the leading agriculturists of the community.

Mr. Blankinship's military record was made through service in the civil war, wherein he demonstrated his bravery and his fidelity to the cause he espoused. In the fall of 1861 he joined Roberts' company of the Eleventh Texas Infantry, which was attached to Reynolds' brigade. He participated in the battles of Mansfield, Pleasant Hill, Boise Bay and Saline river. At Boise Bay he was captured, but soon afterward was recaptured. He served until the close of the war, and when the regiment was disbanded in 1865 returned to his home, which he found had suffered from the ravages of war.

He and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church; socially he is connected with the Masonic lodge at Stephenville, and politically he is a Democrat.

**C**HARLES MACK MCKINLEY, who is engaged in farming in Hamilton county, Texas, was born in Harde-  
man county, Tennessee, April 21, 1846, and is a son of Stephen and Dovy Louisa (Robinson) McKinley. The family traces its ancestry to the Emerald Isle, and from the same lineage comes William McKinley, the prominent Republican leader, who is therefore a relative of our subject. The grandfather of Charles M. McKinley also bore the name of Charles, and was born in Ireland, whence he emigrated with his wife to the United States, locating in North Carolina. He served in the Revolutionary war, valiantly aiding the colonies in their struggle for independence. His children were John, Carson, David, Margaret,

who married John White, and Jennie, who was the wife of Thomas McCoughan. All were at one time residents of North Carolina.

Stephen McKinley was born in Cabarrus county, North Carolina, July 22, 1799, and was married January 6, 1825, to Dovy Louisa Robinson, who was born December 9, 1806. They began their domestic life in the state of their nativity and after twenty years' residence there removed to Hardeman county, Tennessee, in 1845; in 1859 they went to Colorado county, Texas, and in June, 1883, Mr. McKinley became a resident of Hamilton county. He died February 12, 1886, and his wife passed away July 21, 1875. In early life he united with the Presbyterian church and for forty years was one of its ruling elders and most active workers. His political support was given the doctrines of the Whig party. In his family were nine children, namely: John Robinson, born September 28, 1825; David Sample, November 18, 1828; James Harvey, January 8, 1831; Mary A., January 13, 1833; Daniel Pence, July 5, 1836; Martha Jane, July 31, 1838; Margaret Louisa, December 9, 1840; Thomas Milton, in 1844; and Charles Mack, who completes the family. The sisters are all living, but with the exception of our subject the brothers have all departed this life.

Mr. McKinley, whose name introduces this review, was in his fourth year when he was brought by his parents to the Lone Star state. His father purchased a home and as soon as Charles had attained a sufficient age he assisted in the labors of the farm, its cultivation and improvement. Thus he early became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, and when he started out in life for himself it was along the same line of endeavor. He became quite an extensive dealer in stock, and when

he removed to Hamilton county he brought with him five hundred head. In November, 1876, he arrived in this locality and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land of Mr. Wilhelm. He now has one hundred and eighty-five acres of rich land, of which fifty acres is under cultivation. There are also good improvements upon the place in the shape of substantial buildings and the other accessories of a model farm of the nineteenth century.

On the 13th of February, 1873, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. McKinley and Miss Annie Eliza Ragsdale, daughter of Dionysius and Sarah (Haile) Ragsdale. Their union has been blessed with one daughter, Bessie Clay, born July 29, 1876, now with her parents. Mrs. McKinley was born in Manchester, Tennessee, October 10, 1844, and lived there until twelve years of age. Within that time her father died, and the mother with her son, E. M. Ragsdale, removed to Colorado county, Texas, whence they afterward went to Goliad county. On the breaking out of the civil war they returned to Colorado county. Dionysius Ragsdale was born February 23, 1796, and died in Tennessee September 26, 1846. In the same state he was married to Miss Haile on the 15th of September, 1825, and the record of their family is as follows: Francis Hewitt, who was born July 15, 1826, and became a captain in the Confederate army, commanding his company on the last day of the engagement at Murfreesboro. He was a Mason and an Odd Fellow. He married Eliza Howard and had three children. Permelia Hord, born April 21, 1828, died in Dallas, Texas, May 4, 1891. She was the wife of Samuel Williams, a veteran of the Mexican war, and had eight children. Martha Jane, born August 26, 1830, died

at the age of thirty-eight years. She married Thomas Patton and had five children. Mary H., born September 22, 1833, and died in July, 1857. Edward Mitchell, born November 12, 1835, was a lieutenant in the southern army and is now a resident of Hamilton county; he married Kate Walker and has nine children. Nancy Carter, born May 6, 1837, died at the age of eighteen years. Sarah Elizabeth, born June 10, 1840, died November 24, 1888. She was the wife of James Harvey McKinley and their family numbered six children. (J. H. McKinley was a lieutenant in the southern army.) Angeline Olive, born January 5, 1842, is the wife of Rodeny Taylor, a resident of Pecos City, Texas, and has four children. Mrs. McKinley is the next of the family. John Dionysius, born March 27, 1847, died at the age of forty years, a stockman. The father of these children was a prominent and influential citizen of Tennessee. In his religious belief he was a Methodist, and in his social relations a Mason. The Ragsdale family was of English origin. His wife, who was born in Virginia, in September, 1805, died February 19, 1886. Her father, Dudley Haile, the maternal grandfather of Mrs. McKinley, was a native of Ireland and married Nancy Carter, by whom he had the following mentioned children: Gatewood, who is now living in Kentucky, at the advanced age of one hundred years, Leaman, Josie, Nancy and Sarah.

Mr. McKinley has devoted the greater part of his time and attention to his business interests and therein has won success. He has, however, found opportunity to promote the enterprises calculated to advance the general welfare and to faithfully perform all the duties of citizenship. His political

support is given the Populist party, and for ten years he has been a member of the Methodist church.

**M**L. WOOLLEY, an agriculturist of energy and ability, who has been identified with the growth and development of Comanche county for several years, was born February 24, 1843, in Alabama, and was reared there on a farm. His parents, Irby and Feraby (Page) Woolley, were also natives of the same state, where their marriage was celebrated; but the paternal grandfather, Bazil Woolley, was born in South Carolina, and on his removal to Alabama became a prominent farmer and slave owner. He was a strong Democrat, but never cared to hold public office. Like his father, Irby Woolley, he gave his unwavering support to the Democracy, and was called upon to fill several important positions of honor and trust in the county, including that of probate judge, which he held for many years, and which he was acceptably filling at the time of his death, which occurred before the late war. In religious belief he was a Methodist, and was a most upright, honorable man and leading citizen. His wife, who survived him, also died before the outbreak of the civil war. In their family were five children: Monroe, deceased, who served in the late war; Virgil, who was also a Confederate soldier in that struggle and is now a farmer of Lee county, Texas; Bazil, deceased, who also "wore the gray;" M. L., who is next in order of birth; and Mila A., who became the wife of Thomas Jackson, with whom she came to Texas, but both are now deceased.

Our subject remained at home until

after the death of his parents. In 1861 he enlisted in the first company raised in his county, becoming a member of the Tenth Alabama Infantry, in the Army of Virginia, under General Robert E. Lee, and saw some very hard service. For a time he was a sharpshooter in the advance campaign, being in constant skirmishes, and was in many important battles. At Petersburg he was wounded by a gunshot through the right arm, which disabled him for active duty for eight weeks, but was never taken prisoner, and remained faithful to the cause for which he fought until hostilities had ceased. While he was at home wounded, he was cut off from Lee's army by the federal general Thomas. Then he joined Gatewood's independent company in east Tennessee and fought with them until all the Confederate forces had surrendered, but he was never surrendered.

Returning to southern Alabama, Mr. Woolley engaged in farming for a time, and on the 30th of November, 1865, was united in marriage with Miss Alpha Jones, a most estimable lady, who was born in Alabama, where her parents, Hugh and Janette (Woolley) Jones, were prominent farming people and slave-owners. They too were earnest members of the Methodist church. Mrs. Woolley was the seventh in order of birth in their family of sixteen children, the others being Seaborn, Stephen, Emeline, Rebecca, Elizabeth, Joseph W., Bazil, Ezekiel, Hugh, Henry C., George W., Mary, Julia, Geneva, Laura and Andrew S. Six children were born to our subject and his wife: Emma E., wife of Jack R. Tatam, a farmer; Walter H., who is engaged in general merchandising; Allie G., wife of James White, an agriculturist; Lula M., wife of John Tally, also a farmer; Gatewood L.,

a farmer; and Druzele, wife of Sam Cooper, a farmer.

After harvesting two crops in Alabama, Mr. Woolley emigrated to Texas, locating first in Bastrop county, where he rented land for two years, and then purchased raw land, which he converted into a most excellent farm, on which he made his home until 1880. For one year he was then engaged in the stock business in Shackleford county, after which he went to Lee county, where he purchased land, which he engaged in cultivating and improving until coming to this county, three years later. He brought his stock with him and was engaged in that business until 1892, when he sold out. It was in 1884 that he purchased his present valuable farm of four hundred and ten acres in Comanche county, and now devotes his entire time and attention to its development, having at present one hundred and thirty-seven acres under a high state of cultivation and improved with excellent buildings and a good orchard. As he was reared in the Methodist church, he still holds to that faith, and also adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, but has never aspired to office. He is a highly respected citizen, straightforward and honorable in all his dealings, and has the confidence of all with whom he comes in contact either in a business or social way.

**J**OHNA. MCGUIRE is now living a retired life in Comanche. He is so well known to the citizens of central Texas that he needs no special introduction to the readers of this volume. With the history of the county he has been closely identified since 1854, when he located within its borders and

erected the first house within its present limits. He is to-day the oldest pioneer here, in years of continued residence, excepting only his father-in-law, who accompanied him on the removal to the Lone Star state.

Mr. McGuire was born in Iredell county, North Carolina, May 15, 1823, and comes of Scotch-Irish ancestry. His grandfather, John McGuire, was born on the Green Isle of Erin, whence he sailed for America, founding the family in North Carolina. He spent his last days in Iredell county, that state, and his wife, Anna McGuire, died in Bell county, Texas. Spencer McGuire, father of our subject, was born in Iredell county, September 4, 1804, and there grew to manhood. At the age of eighteen he married Sarah Burton, a native of North Carolina and daughter of Ed Burton, who was of Scotch lineage. To Mr. and Mrs. McGuire were born eight children, namely: John A., Wiley, Anna, Burton, Mary, Martin, Doc and Sarah. The father of this family followed the occupation of farming and died in Walker county, Georgia, at the early age of thirty-seven. In politics he was a Democrat of the Jackson school, and in religious belief was a Methodist.

Mr. McGuire, of this notice, spent his youthful days in his parents' home, and to some extent attended the common schools of the neighborhood. Reading and study in his leisure hours and the practical experience of life has made him a well informed man and he has a broad knowledge of the questions of the day.

On the 26th of October, 1846, Mr. McGuire chose as a companion and helpmeet on life's journey Miss Dicy Martin, an intelligent and estimable lady belonging to one of the old southern families. She was a sister of H. R. Martin, the president of

the First National Bank of Comanche, and a daughter of Henry Martin, who is numbered among the honored pioneers of central Texas. In 1851 Mr. McGuire left Georgia and accompanied by his family removed to Bell county, Texas, where he remained until the fall of 1854, when he came to Comanche county and settled on the farm now occupied by Thomas Homesley. He remained in the county for thirteen years, and in 1866 went to Benton county, Arkansas, where he remained for three years. He then sold his property there and returned to this county, settling on Rush creek, where he made one of the best farms in the county. He now has three farms, aggregating fifteen hundred acres, of which four hundred acres are under cultivation. This is rich bottom land, well adapted for the raising of corn and cotton, and the excellent crops which he harvests are to him a profitable source of income. He has upon his land twelve tenement houses and other improvements in the way of outbuildings, machinery and fences, all of which indicate his careful supervision. In addition to his other property he has also given one hundred and sixty acres of land to each of his children, thus enabling them to avoid many of the difficulties which must be met if one starts in life empty-handed.

By his first marriage Mr. McGuire had twelve children, ten of whom are living, namely: Sarah E., E. Anna, William, Henry, John E., Jesse, Emily, Martha, James and Lucy. Amanda and Elizabeth are both deceased. The mother of this family died June 25, 1883. She was a devoted and affectionate wife and mother, a kind neighbor and a most estimable lady, beloved by all who knew her. Mr. McGuire's second wife bore the maiden name of May Evans, and her death occurred in

1887. In 1888 our subject wedded Mrs. Martha Hairston, a widow, and they have a daughter, named Ruby.

In his political views Mr. McGuire is a stalwart Democrat, and is recognized as one of the leading members of his party in Comanche county. He was elected sheriff of the county in 1860 and served in that capacity for four years, a brave officer, never flinching in the face of the sternest duty. He was also county-commissioner for six years and school superintendent for four years, discharging his duties with a promptness and fidelity that won him high commendation. Socially he is a Royal Arch Mason. Mr. McGuire has rounded the Psalmist's span of threescore years and ten, but a kindly use of those powers which nature bestowed upon him, both mental and physical, leaves him to-day a well preserved man. Frank and genial in manner he has many friends, and over the record of his life there falls no shadow of wrong.

**B**ENJAMIN W. SWITZER, who has been honored with official preferment in Comanche county, is one of the successful and highly esteemed farmers in central Texas. A native of South Carolina, he was born at Spartansburg, June 3, 1840, and in that locality was reared and educated. His father, Samuel Switzer, was born in South Carolina, in 1801, and is descended from one of the old and influential southern families. About 1820 he was joined in wedlock with Miss Mary Gates, a cultured lady born in South Carolina in 1804, and a descendant of the well known family of that name. She lived to the age of forty-eight years, her death occurring in 1852. Her husband removed

to Texas in 1865, locating in Milam county, where he resided until called to the home beyond this life in 1872. Their family numbered nine children.

The subject of this review was the seventh in order of birth, and was reared to manhood on his father's farm, early becoming familiar with its labors and duties. When the civil war was inaugurated he took up arms in defense of the south, enlisting in 1861, as a member of Company C, Twenty-seventh Mississippi Infantry. He entered the service as a private, and during the engagement at Perryville, Kentucky, in 1862, received a serious wound in the left leg, which necessitated the amputation of that member. After sufficiently recovering he returned to Mississippi, whither he had removed in 1859.

Ten years later Mr. Switzer came to Texas and joined his father, then a resident of Milam county. In 1876 he made a permanent location in Comanche county, and is now residing about ten miles southwest of the county seat, where he owns a beautiful farm that embraces within its boundaries three hundred and forty acres, of which sixty-five acres is highly cultivated, being planted to cotton, corn and small grain. He also makes a specialty of the raising of hogs, and his farm stock is graded, the cattle being of the Holstein breed. His home is a commodious and convenient residence, located on a natural building site and surrounded by a fine orchard of peach and ornamental trees.

Mr. Switzer was joined in wedlock, in Hamilton county, May 17, 1877, with an estimable lady, Miss Palestine Johnson, who was born in Mississippi and is a daughter of William Johnson, an honored veteran of the Mexican war. Mr. and Mrs. Switzer have

a family of nine children, namely: Christian B., Samuel O., Mary E., William D., James G., Nellie G., Julia J., John C. and Clifford W.

Politically, Mr. Switzer is a staunch and steadfast Democrat of the old school. In 1880 he was elected on that ticket as county assessor and served two terms in that important office. He has always taken an active part in educational matters, and has served many years as a trustee or school director of district No. 51. A loyal and conscientious Christian gentleman, he has been connected with the Methodist denomination from boyhood, and at this writing is secretary and trustee of the church in Blanket.

**S**AMUEL STILES is an honored pioneer and worthy citizen of Hamilton county, Texas. As a business man he possesses excellent judgment, is skillful and enterprising in his farming operations, and in all respects accounted a useful and desirable member of society. Almost his entire life has been passed in the Lone Star state, but he was born in Claiborne parish, Louisiana, September 7, 1837, and is a son of William and Nancy (Lawrence) Stiles.

The family was founded in America by William Stiles, the great-grandfather of our subject, who came from Ireland and settled in North Carolina when a young man. He was married there and later removed to South Carolina, where he served as a continental soldier in the Revolutionary war. In religious belief he was a Protestant.

The grandfather of our subject, who also bore the name of William Stiles, was a native of North Carolina, but was married



in South Carolina, and became the father of six children,—Richard, John, William, Hettie, Elizabeth and Sarah. As early as 1821 he came to Texas, accompanied by his wife and three children,—William, Hettie and Sarah. Hettie was married at that time to Henry Jones. She is the only one now living and resides on her old homestead on the St. Marcus river. Sarah was also the wife of a Henry Jones, who, though bearing the same name as her sister's husband, was no relative. Of the other children Richard was one of the pioneers of the state, locating in Shelby county; John was one of the first settlers of Red River county, making his home near Clarksville; and Elizabeth, who married Samuel Frame, came to Texas after the civil war and located near Austin. The grandfather never left the state after his location here in 1821, but passed his last days on the Brazos river at the home of his daughter Sarah. He also aided the colonies in their struggle for independence, serving with Marion and Sumter in South Carolina.

The father of our subject first opened his eyes to the light February 3, 1799, in South Carolina. With his parents he went to Kentucky, where they resided for a time, and then removed to Washington county, Arkansas. Joining the Austin colony, they came to Texas in 1821, where William Stiles, Jr., remained for one year. He had previously married in Arkansas, and had at that time one son, John. At the end of a year, however, he removed to Indian Territory, where the following year was passed, and then returned to the colony in Texas, remaining with it for eighteen months. Going again to the nation, he located near Fort Towson, where he lived eight years, leading a truly pioneer life. His next

removal made him a resident of Louisiana, where he remained until 1850, and in the fall of that year came to Ellis county, Texas. He located in what is now Johnson county, near Mansfield, and his family at this time consisted of his wife and six children, namely: William, Samuel, Nancy, Jane, James and Sarah. The father there secured a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, to which he added until he had three hundred acres of good land, and there made his home until his death, which occurred August 29, 1875. He had enlisted as a private under General Jackson in the war of 1812, but being very young was never called into active service. He was a Democrat in politics, and after settling in Louisiana became a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, to which faith he ever afterward adhered.

The mother of our subject was born in South Carolina, October 25, 1803, and was the daughter of Adam Lawrence, who was of Scotch lineage. Her father was married in South Carolina, and her mother, who carried dispatches during the Revolutionary war, was wounded at the battle of Cowpens. Mrs. Stiles departed this life on the 24th of September, 1875. She was the mother of the following children: John, George, Elizabeth, Richard, William, Nancy, Samuel, Jane, James, Sarah, and one son that died at birth.

Mr. Stiles, whose name introduces this record, remained with his parents until 1871, when he removed to a home of his own in Johnson county, where his farm consisted of one hundred and seventy acres, and continued to reside there until 1875, when he purchased one hundred and six acres of the farm where he now lives, removing there on the 27th of December of

that year. He now has a valuable tract of one thousand acres, of which one hundred and sixty acres are under cultivation, and erected his present comfortable residence in 1881.

On the 3d of February, 1870, was celebrated the marriage of Samuel Stiles and Mira Jane Poindexter, who was born in Maury county, Tennessee, February 26, 1846, and is the daughter of Joseph and Amanda Jane (Blair) Poindexter. To them were born the following children: Ella, born October 8, 1870; John, who was born May 18, 1872, and died in infancy; William Thomas, born July 7, 1873; Samuel Edward, born April 15, 1875; Amanda Jane, born September 17, 1878; George, born November 10, 1879; Mary Emma, born October 24, 1882; Martha Elizabeth, born August 31, 1884; Jamie Omer, who was born September 15, 1886, and died April 23, 1890; Mira Launa, born May 24, 1890; and Marvin, September 18, 1892.

At the beginning of the civil war, in April, 1861, Mr. Stiles enlisted in Captain Buck Berry's company, First Texas Mounted Rifles, and engaged in arduous warfare with the Indians for three years, when he went to Louisiana and served until the close of the war. Prior to his enlistment he had belonged to the "ranger" service, and his duties carried him well over the state, with which he is therefore familiar. He has one of the finest farms in the community, adorned with excellent farm buildings, and is numbered among the most popular, enterprising and successful agriculturists of Hamilton county. He affiliated with the Democratic party until the first election of President Cleveland, and then became one of the first Populists of the county, attending the first state convention at Dallas, in 1892, as

a delegate from Hamilton county. He is a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is actively identified with all plans for the social and moral elevation of the community.

JAMES PINKNEY MAJOR, one of the best known and most prominent citizens of Hamilton county, is now engaged in the operation of a cotton gin at Lanham, and may be justly styled the father of that place. His birth occurred on the 27th of December, 1838, in Blount county, Alabama, at the home of his parents, Elijah Tiegue and Casander (Allgood) Major, and he is the fifth in a family of eight children, the others being Miles, Charley, Martha, Sarah, Ellis, Elizabeth and Stephen. The father, who was a native of Pendleton county, South Carolina, after the death of the mother of our subject, married Louisa Cowden, by whom he had five children, namely: John, George, Amanda, Mary and William. The paternal grandfather, Epps Major, served in the Revolutionary war under Generals Marion and Sumter. By his marriage to Miss Tiegue he had ten children,—two sons and eight daughters. Barnett Allgood, the maternal grandfather, married a Miss Dean.

During the late civil war our subject was in the hospital department of the Confederate service at Tunnel Hill, Georgia. In 1862 he started in the milling business in his native state, which he conducted until 1872, when in November of that year he came to Hamilton county, Texas, where he engaged to run the old Snow mill at Pull Tite, on the Leon river, which he operated about a year. He then purchased four hundred and twenty-eight acres of the St. John

survey, all wild land, which he at once began to improve, and has since added thirty-three acres to the tract. His present comfortable home was erected in 1885, and three years later he built the gin which he now conducts with excellent success. The town was named in honor of Colonel Samuel Lanham, who served as congressman in 1888. Mr. Major is widely known in business circles as a man of undoubted integrity, conducting his interests with ability and a strict regard to details.

In 1858 Mr. Major led to the marriage altar Miss Eliza Jane Blakely, and to them have been born six children: Mattie, who first wedded William Tidwell, and after his death A. J. Russell; Stephen Ellis; James Aleck; Mettie, wife of Mr. Cousins; John Elijah, a teacher; and Charles, who is attending school at Weatherford. Mr. Major himself is a well-read man, and has given his children a liberal education. He has been eminently successful in his business ventures, his residence and its surroundings denoting him to be a man of thrift and enterprise, and he takes an active and commendable interest in whatever is for the good of his county or state. He assisted in the organization of the People's party, since which time he has been one of its stalwart supporters. For forty-six years he has been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and was made a Mason at Hico, Texas, in 1884, becoming a charter member of Fairy Lodge.

**W**ALTER C. LANFORD is one of the useful and valued citizens of Comanche county. It is not the men who are found in the legislative halls of the nation or are prominent

in military circles on whom the welfare of the country depends, but the men who remain quietly at home, attentive to business, faithful to their duties of public and private life. To them can be attributed the stable growth and prosperity of a community and to this class belongs the subject of this review.

Mr. Lanford was born in the Spartanburg district of South Carolina, on the 3d of May, 1855. His grandfather, John Lanford, was a native of Virginia and a member of an old and respected family of that state. He was only six months of age at the time of the commencement of the Revolutionary war. The family of Lanfords is of Scotch origin and was probably founded in America in early colonial days. To John and Rutha Lanford, the grandparents of our subject, were born twelve children. The father, Silas Lanford, was born in South Carolina, and when he had arrived at years of maturity married Miss Salena Mason, a native of the same state and a daughter of Posey Mason, one of the native sons of South Carolina, and a member of an old and honored family. The children born of this marriage were: Augustus, W. C., Eugenia, Lee, Elliott, Mason, Jane, Lillie, Lou, Herbert and one deceased. The father of this family was a soldier in a South Carolina regiment for five years and died in that state at the age of sixty-five. Farming was his business pursuit and to the development of his land he gave the greater part of his attention. In his political views he was a Democrat and in his religious belief a Baptist. His wife is still living in South Carolina, at the age of sixty-six years.

Our subject was reared in the state of his nativity and early learned lessons of industry and integrity, his home training be-

ing a good preparation for his life work. His education was obtained in the public schools and through the years of his boyhood and youth he worked on his father's farm. In 1878 he left the Atlantic coast and came to the Lone Star state, locating in Comanche county four years later. He then purchased his present farm, comprising three hundred and twenty acres of land, of which eighty acres are highly cultivated. He erected a good house, at a cost of eight hundred dollars, the dwelling being situated on a natural building site which commands a fair view of the surrounding country. He also has a good orchard, covering an acre and a half, and his farm is one of the best improved in this section of the county.

In the year of his arrival in this county Mr. Lanford was married to Miss Minnie Switzer, the wedding being celebrated on the 14th of December, 1882. The lady was born in Austin county, Texas, a daughter of H. C. Switzer, who died in 1891. Her mother, whose maiden name was Eustacia Collins, died in 1876. She also was born in Austin county, Texas, and was a daughter of J. W. Collins, who went to that county in 1836, becoming one of its pioneer settlers as well as one of its honored citizens. His death occurred in 1886. Mrs. Lanford was one of eight children, four sons and four daughters. Mr. and Mrs. Lanford have five sons and one daughter, namely: John Posey, Silas Ernest, Sam Christian, Lawrence, Elma Malinda, and Walter Calvin.

In his political affiliations Mr. Lanford is a stalwart Democrat, and both he and his wife are faithful members of the Christian church. He is deeply interested in educational and religious work and all matters that pertain to the welfare and advance-

ment of the community. He is a man of fine physique, of genial, affable manner and the excellencies of his character give him a standing in the community that is indeed enviable.

**J**OHNN BOLER.—A view over the field of business life in Hamilton county shows no one who stands forth more conspicuously as one of the most prominent representatives of commercial interests than the subject of this review. He is the senior member of the well known firm of J. Boler & Son, general merchants of Pottsville, and his identification with business in this locality has not only advanced his individual success, but has also materially promoted the welfare of the community.

Mr. Boler is of Scotch-Irish descent. His father was born June 24, 1793, in Edgefield, South Carolina, and when very small lost his father, who died leaving three children,—John, Mary and Wesley. The last named, before his marriage, accompanied his brother to South Carolina and was there joined in wedlock with Eliza Walton, a daughter of John Walton, who died in Newton county, Mississippi, in 1846, at the age of eighty years. He had removed from South Carolina to Alabama and thence to Mississippi in 1830. His wife bore the maiden name of Elizabeth McMillan, and their children were James, Enoch, Eliza, Martha, Sarah, William, John, Henry and Elizabeth. The father of this family served in the Indian wars. Mrs. Eliza Boler was born in Alabama in 1807, and in 1830 the parents of their subject went to Hinds county, Mississippi, where they remained for five years, then took up their abode in

Newton county, where the father carried on agricultural pursuits. He was a member of the Primitive Baptist church and in politics was a Democrat. His death occurred November 10, 1883, and his wife passed away in February, 1867. The members of their family were William Riden, John, Mary Ann, James, Sarah Jane, Martha, Elizabeth, Greenbury, Henry Clay, Andrew Jackson and Eliza Jane. All are living with the exception of James, William and Eliza Jane. After the death of his first wife the father of this family married Mrs. Nancy Walton.

John Boler, of this review, was born April 22, 1827, in Clarke county, Alabama, and when a child of three years went with the family to Mississippi. On attaining his majority he entered upon his business career, accepting a situation as overseer, where he had the management of one hundred hands. Subsequently he began farming, which he followed until 1865. In August, 1863, he enlisted in the Confederate service but did not go to the front, although he aided in the attacks made on Sherman's army as it was on its raid. He began merchandising in Neshoba county, Mississippi, opening a store three miles from Union with a stock valued at fifteen hundred dollars. This establishment he conducted for eight years, when he returned to his old home in Newton county, where he carried on farming for five years. He left Mississippi for Texas December 1, 1882, and located in Ocoila, Hill county, where he rented land. In October, 1883, he was joined by his son, Walter J., and they have since been largely associated in business. Mr. Boler had purchased two hundred and forty acres of land on Cowhouse creek, near Indian Gap, in August, 1883, and moved to that place in December. He also rented land near by and improved

both properties, continuing their cultivation for two years.

Mr. Boler arrived in Pottsville, March 25, 1885, and established a store under the firm name of J. Boler & Company, business being carried on by this house until February 4, 1888, when his son purchased the interest of I. G. Alvey, and the firm of J. Boler & Son was established. They carry a stock valued at twenty-five hundred dollars, and their annual sales amount to four thousand dollars. They have one of the best equipped stores in the entire counties and are numbered among the leading general merchants in this part of the state, while from the general public they receive a liberal and well merited patronage.

On the 29th of June, 1848, Mr. Boler was united in marriage with Miss Martha Adeline Boyd, daughter of William and Maria (Henderson) Boyd. Their children were William Alexander, who was born December 9, 1850, and died July 26, 1865; John Madison, born April 23, 1853, married Victoria Germany, who resided in Mills county, three miles west of Indian Gap. Their children are Ennis, Augusta, deceased, Maud, Marcus, Pollie, Austin, Bertie and a baby boy. Martha Virginia Adelaide, born October 9, 1855, married G. H. Abney, by whom she had three children, Ora, Mattie and George H. After the death of her first husband she wedded T. A. Lovelace and the children of this union are Roy, Earl, Ina, Ima, deceased, and an infant son. Walter James, born July 20, 1866, his father's partner, was married September 13, 1888, to Pallie Germany, daughter of John W. and Hester (Smith) Germany. She was born in Mississippi in February, 1869, and their children are Roger Willis, born August 24, 1889; Bertha May, born March



2, 1892; Levie, born October 24, 1894. Mrs. Martha A. Boler, who was a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist church, died August 26, 1890. On the 29th of March, 1891, Mr. Boler married Mrs. Maggie Blondell Johnson, widow of John Johnson, by whom she had three children. Her father was John Walls.

In his political views Mr. Boler and his son Walter are Democrats, and while living in Mississippi the former served as justice of the peace for two years. Both are members of the Missionary Baptist church, the father having held membership therein for forty-five years. When twenty-six years of age he joined Hillsboro Lodge, F. & A. M., of Hillsboro, Mississippi, and now holds a demit from the lodge in Newburg, Texas.

**T**HOMAS TAYLOR EWELL, a prominent lawyer of Granbury, was born in McCracken county, Kentucky, February 8, 1844, the second in a family of fourteen brothers and sisters, whose parents were John and Ann E. (Taylor) Ewell. His paternal grandfather was Major Charles Ewell, an American soldier of the Revolutionary war, who married Mrs. Maria D. Craik, whose maiden name was Tucker. His maternal grandfather was Captain Thomas Taylor, a seaman, engaged in trade between the Chesapeake and West Indies during the early part of this century. The Ewell, Tucker and Taylor families had been established in Virginia during early colonial days, and Major Charles Ewell and Captain Thomas Taylor removed with their families from Prince William county, Virginia, to McCracken county, Kentucky, about the year 1826.

There John Ewell and Ann Taylor were reared and their marriage was celebrated April 8, 1841. The former followed the occupation of farming and trained his boys to a practical knowledge of farm work. He was in strong sympathy with the cause of the southern Confederacy, and at the close of the civil war was broken down both in spirit and fortune. Removing to Paducah, Kentucky, he was there elected at various times to county offices. His death occurred in 1890.

As far back as authentic records can be secured it is known that the Ewell family sprang from Charles Ewell, an English gentleman, three of whose sons—Charles, Solomon and James—emigrated with a colony from Dumfries, Scotland, and settled along the Potomac in Prince William county, Virginia, during the reign of Charles II, naming the new town Dumfries. Charles, the eldest, remained in Virginia, and from him sprang the Virginia family of Ewells; while Solomon and James, during Indian troubles, removed to the eastern shores of Maryland. This Charles Ewell married Marian Bertrand, a lady of a French family, and had three sons,—Charles, Bertrand and Solomon. Of these Bertrand Ewell married a Miss Kinnor and had nineteen children, of whom Major Charles Ewell, the grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was the eighteenth. Records of the Taylor family beyond Captain Thomas Taylor have not been perpetuated. It is traditionally known that by intermarriage they are intimately descended from the family of "Light-Horse" Harry Lee.

Thomas T. Ewell, as before indicated, spent his boyhood on the farm and had only the ordinary opportunities of a country school, such as was common to the early



days of country life in western Kentucky. When he was sixteen years of age his father secured for him a place with an old-time friend as deputy circuit court clerk, where he remained from 1859 until 1862. While living there he became imbued with a desire to enter the legal profession and set about to master the science of law, by hard study, but the federal army upon entering Kentucky in 1861 took possession of the courthouse, and the civil courts at Paducah being virtually suspended he returned to his father's farm for a few months; and then, riding a mule and accompanied by a cousin, he made his way from his home on the Ohio across Kentucky and Tennessee, to Guntown, Mississippi, having had many narrow escapes and adventures in slipping past the federal lines. Here they met Confederate cavalry, and, learning that the Third Kentucky Regiment of Confederate Infantry, having just participated in the battle of Baton Rouge, was then encamped at Jackson, Mississippi, they at once joined that regiment, where an older brother of our subject, Charles Ewell, was already enlisted. From this on through the war Thomas T. Ewell, as a private soldier, followed the fortunes of his company under the leadership of Breckenridge, Van Dorn, Loring, Buford and Forrest, under whose various commands in order named it fought through the war. Mr. Ewell participated in the battle of Corinth, the maneuvers under the direction of Joseph E. Johnston before and after the fall of Vicksburg, the siege and accompanying the battle of Jackson, Mississippi, the battle of Port Hudson, Louisiana, the battle of Paducah, Kentucky, Brice's Cross Roads, Harrisburg, Mississippi, Athens, Tennessee, and other minor engagements, and while on

special detached service entered Kentucky with General Lyon in the winter of 1864-5 and participated in the capture of several federal steamers on the Cumberland, loaded with cargoes for Nashville. A few days later, while engaged in scout service, he was hemmed in by a freshet in Green river, the retreat of his party being thus cut off, and was captured near Bowling Green, Kentucky, being thence conveyed to Camp Chase in Ohio, where he was held as a prisoner of war until March, 1865, when under arrangements for final exchange he was conveyed by way of Baltimore and up the James river to the Confederate lines about Richmond and released under parole.

At the conclusion of the war, before his final exchange, he returned to his Kentucky home, having but recently reached his majority, and there found that his father's fortune had gone and he could therefore receive no aid from that source. He then entered the service of the Paducah & Gulf Railroad Company and in the various capacities of freight and passenger agent, conductor and master of transportation followed such service until January, 1871, when, owing to failing health, he removed to Hood county, Texas, a then newly organized county on the frontier. He settled at Granbury, where, without a tutor, he took up again his long-interrupted study of law, sometimes doing farm work and sometimes teaching school to bear his expenses. At the fall term of the district court of 1871, after only eight months of study,—during which time, however, he had diligently investigated Blackstone, Kent, Phillips on Evidence, Story's Equity and Chitty's Pleadings, together with the Texas statutes and many decisions of the Texas courts,—he applied for license to practice law, and after

an examination was admitted to the bar, the examination being conducted by Judge Charles Soward and a committee composed of S. H. Renick, of Waco, Colonel Rushing, of Cleburne, and Mr. Young, of Granbury.

Being at the time engaged in school-teaching, Mr. Ewell did not enter into practice until January, 1872, when he opened an office, and has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession in Granbury. From the summer of 1872 until February, 1876, he was associated in partnership with Colonel T. J. Duke and afterward, till 1880, with John P. Estes and with B. M. Estes until 1881. In 1887 he admitted R. C. Milliken into his office as a student and soon as a partner, and this connection continued until Mr. Milliken's removal from the county in 1891. In 1878 Mr. Ewell was elected county attorney of Hood county, serving for one term, but having more taste for civil law he did not seek a re-election. His professional labors have been chiefly in land litigations, and in this field, by skillfully invoking legal and equitable principles, thoroughly studied by him, he gained many victories for poor and humble clients in his earlier career, thus gaining a reputation in this specialty which his subsequent career has not only retained but made brighter still. He has been an occasional contributor to the local press of his county on questions of public interest, and has recently compiled a brief history of Hood county, which is a reliable and well-edited volume.

Mr. Ewell was married to Miss Bettie Black, of Jefferson, Texas, in 1874. Their eldest child, a daughter, now twenty years of age, is engaged in school-teaching, having received the degree of A. B. in Granbury College in the class of 1894. She and a son, now thirteen years of age, are the

only surviving children, two other sons having died in infancy.

Mr. Ewell was one of the original founders and trustees of Granbury High School (now College), and is now acting on its board of trustees. He has always been a friend to local educational institutions, deeply interested in all that pertains to the mental development of the young. In politics he has affiliated with the Democratic party, but as an aspirant for office has never actively participated in politics. However, in the great state contest on the prohibition question in 1887 he engaged ardently in the public discussions on the side of temperance. In his boyhood he joined the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and has ever since retained his membership therein. Not deeply pious, he has great faith in God, to whom, with his family, he offers daily prayer and thanksgiving. He has never united with any civic society except the Masonic, having been made a master Mason in Kentucky about 1868; since his removal to Texas he has been dimitted.

To note the characteristics of Mr. Ewell, it may be mentioned that while he is endowed by nature with a high temper, he has complete mastery of self. This control emanates from his well balanced mental organization, to which all of his characteristics are subject in a large degree. He is candid to a fault, and his strict sense of honesty in business and professional life has never admitted of an undue advantage being taken of any situation. A strict adherence to the golden rule has marked his life, and while it may have made him poorer in material things he has thereby been enriched by blessings choicer than wealth,—the heritage of a good name and the confidence and esteem of his fellow men. His sympathetic

nature has often occasioned great sacrifice of his personal interests to the betterment of the condition of others. Possessing a studious mind he prefers the exclusion of his home and office to the social amenities of society. He is quick of perception, writes with fluency and clearness, while in speech he is not demonstrative in manner but logical and pointed in his utterances, which gives a weight to his words. Of a frail physique his physical constitution has always lacked robustness in health and strength, his nervous and mental energies alone enabling him in lieu of physical strength to succeed in his undertaking.

**S**R. SWITZER, a leading citizen of Comanche county, was born in the Orangeboro district, South Carolina, December 22, 1854, and is a son of W. C. and Jane C. (Yeargin) Switzer. They had twelve children, nine sons and three daughters, namely: S. R., W. D., Lula M., Lawrence, John J., Cora, Ben, David, Fred, Walter, Isla May and Yeargin.

The subject of this review spent the first twelve years of life in the state of his nativity, and in 1866 became a resident of Austin county, Texas, where he remained for three years. He then went to Milam county, where he continued for six years, and on the expiration of that period became a resident of Comanche county. He acquired his education in the public schools, and has largely supplemented it by reading and study at home. In his early life he learned the blacksmith trade, which he followed for several years, and in 1888 he turned his attention to farming, locating at his present home, which was then a tract

of wild land entirely destitute of improvement. He now has a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres, of which sixty-five acres is now highly cultivated. There is also a good orchard upon the place, a comfortable residence, stable yards and the accessories of a model farm.

Mr. Switzer has been twice married. He wedded Amy Cross, daughter of Riley and Jane Cross and a native of Brown county, Texas, where she was reared and educated. Two children were born of this marriage,—Pierce and Riley, the latter now deceased. The mother passed away in 1886, mourned by many friends as well as her own immediate family. In 1887 Mr. Switzer was again married, his second union being with Miss Eddie Drake, a cultured and intelligent lady and a daughter of M. L. Drake. Three children grace this union,—Ethlene, Fred and Anna,—and they also lost one son, Paul D.

In politics, Mr. Switzer is a stalwart Democrat, and is a member of the Masonic Lodge at Comanche. He holds membership in the Methodist church, and is one of its most active and zealous workers, having served as steward and trustee of the church and as superintendent of the Sunday-school. He encourages and aids all enterprises and movements calculated to advance the best interests of the community, and well deserves mention among the best citizens of his adopted county.

**R**EV. ROBERT A. BIGGS is one of the native sons of Texas and is a worthy representative of one of the honored pioneer families of the state. More than half a century has passed since his father, Benjamin F. Biggs, came

to Texas, during which time the republic has taken on statehood and become a recognized power in the Union, exerting an influence on almost all national affairs of moment. He is now living in Duffau, in the seventy-ninth year of his age,—a man whose honored old age indicates a well spent life. He was born in Tennessee, June 27, 1818, and is a son of Elder Asa Biggs, a native of North Carolina, who removed to Tennessee in a very early day and was one of the pioneer preachers of that state. He was accompanied by his wife and six children, namely: Susan Glover, Eliza Mualdin, Wilson, B. F., Henry and Amanda. After some years' residence in Tennessee Elder Asa Biggs came to Texas, where he continued the work of the ministry, delivering the first sermon in many localities of the frontier region. He died in Rusk county, in April, 1861, at the age of seventy-eight years, and his death was the occasion of deepest regret wherever he was known. His life was pure and holy and his kindness and sympathy won the love and respect of all. He was a man six feet in height, well proportioned, of light complexion and blue eyes, and weighed nearly two hundred pounds.

Benjamin F. Biggs spent his early life in the state of his nativity and in 1838 was married. Almost immediately thereafter he started for the republic of Texas, taking up his residence in Shelby county in 1841. For five years he made his home in that locality and then removed to Rusk county, where he followed agricultural pursuits. He was very successful in his undertakings and accumulated handsome property prior to the commencement of the civil war, but during that struggle he lost all of his personal effects and transportable property. During the last two years of the war he was con-

nected with the state militia. In 1867 he removed to Collin county, Texas, where he remained until 1890, when he came to Duffau. Here he is spending his last years in the enjoyment of a well earned rest, while friends and neighbors have for him the highest regard. He had not long been a resident of Texas when his first wife died. They had three children, Eliza Jane, Martha Ann and Franklin,—the last named having died at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, while serving as a soldier in the late war. The daughters still survive. For his second wife he chose Elsa J., daughter of Thomas Starr, a native of Illinois, who came to Texas about the time Mr. Biggs arrived in the state and also settled in Shelby county, where he died a few years later. By the second marriage of Benjamin F. Biggs there were ten children, seven of whom are yet living, as follows: Elder Robert A., Daniel, Jefferson D., Margaret C., wife of James F. Stensin, James, Hugh R., and Fannie, wife of James Hagan. The deceased were Minnie E., Thomas A. and Mary E. The mother of this family died in August, 1869. For more than half a century Mr. Biggs has been a member of the Primitive church and has always taken an active part in religious work. He served for many years as deacon and clerk in the church and has ever been prominent in advancing the cause of Christianity whenever possible.

Rev. Robert A. Biggs, whose name introduces this review, was born in Rusk county, Texas, June 2, 1849, and his early life was spent in a manner similar to that of most boys of the state. His early education was limited, for the period of the war and its attendant hardships interfered with the continuance of his school work. During the last three years of the war the care of fif-

teen persons devolved upon his young shoulders; but faithfully and conscientiously he performed the heavy task imposed upon him. He remained at home until his marriage, which was celebrated in October, 1869, the lady of his choice being Miss America Crawley.

Not long after this event he removed with his bride to Collin county, Texas, where for eight years he followed farming and then came to Erath county, in the autumn of 1877. The following year he was licensed to preach, and in 1880 he was ordained by Elders W. S. Harris and F. Loden. Following his ordination he received calls from the Damascus church in Erath county and Concord church in Comanche county, serving the former two years and the latter six years. During this time he was instrumental in the organization and upbuilding of Ephesus church, of which he acted as pastor for five years, and in 1887 he returned to Erath county, locating on his present farm, a small tract of eighty acres, which is cultivated under his personal supervision. In addition to his farm work he has charge of four churches,—Bosque, Hopewell, Providence and Mineral Springs; and his labors in the Master's vineyard are untiring. He has officiated at the ordination of eleven deacons and six ministers, and since 1887 has baptized one hundred and twenty-four people and has married fifty-four couples. In eight years, while serving four churches, he traveled one thousand miles annually, and since his ordination he has delivered eleven hundred and eighty-nine discourses. Mr. Biggs is a gentleman of scholarly attainments and broad general information, is a fluent, logical and entertaining speaker, has won an enviable reputation as a debater and is a warm defender

of his faith. His labors in the ministry have been productive of most beneficial results, and his devotion to this holy calling has led many to enter that straight and narrow way which leads to life everlasting.

Mr. Biggs was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife June 25, 1881. She was born May 5, 1850, and departed this life at the age of thirty-one years, leaving five children,—Nathan L., John B., Riley B., Lula M. and Jesse D. One child, Josephine, is now deceased. On the 7th of October, 1881, Rev. Biggs married Sarah E. Hacker, by whom he had six children; but Lewis A. and an infant have passed away. Those who are still with their parents are Callie L., Dora P., Neal L. and Dollie B.

**J** H. KEITH is the oldest settler on Alarm creek, having been connected with this section of the state since 1859. The region in which he located was wild and unimproved. Vast stretches of prairie offered excellent opportunity to the agriculturist, but as yet were in the primitive condition. Few homes had been established in the surrounding country and along the banks of Alarm creek no settlement had been effected. From that time forward Mr. Keith has been active in the development of the neighborhood and belongs to that class of honored pioneers to whom the county owes a debt of gratitude for what they have accomplished.

Mr. Keith was born in McNairy county, Tennessee, on the 21st of February, 1829, a son of Stephen and Rebecca (Crane) Keith, who removed to Arkansas in 1830 and came to Texas in 1839. Our subject resided in Titus county, this state, until after he had attained his majority and then took up his

abode in Hunt county. He was married in the former county, in 1848, to Miss Jane O'Neal, a native of McNairy county, Tennessee, born in 1829, a daughter of George W. and Mary (Major) O'Neal, who reached Titus county, Texas, on the 2d of January, 1846.

After their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Keith removed to Hunt county, where he followed farming and stock-raising until 1859, when he came to Erath county, then on the very border of civilization. Locating on his present farm he began to clear and improve the place and continued this work until the breaking out of the war. In August, 1862, he enlisted in Colonel Gurley's regiment, which was attached to General Gano's division, and served in the western army, participating in many skirmishes and the battle of Cabin creek, where three hundred wagons were captured by the Confederate forces.

At the close of the war the regiment with which Mr. Keith was connected was disbanded, and he returned home to find that all his transportable property had been stolen and he was forced to begin business life anew. His family had during the struggle between the north and the south removed to Dublin, Texas, in order to escape the treachery of the savage Indians, who were committing so many depredations on the frontier. Locating upon his farm our subject once more began the work of development and improvement and now has a valuable place, comprising seven hundred and twenty acres, all of which is fenced, while one hundred and fifteen acres is under a high state of cultivation and yields to him a golden tribute in return for his care and cultivation. Mr. Keith has won that success that results from enterprise, capable

management, and unfaltering industry, and is to-day numbered among the substantial citizens of the community.

Mr. and Mrs. Keith are the parents of eleven children, seven of whom are still living, namely: Wilson S., born June 25, 1849, and after attaining to years of maturity engaged in the stock-raising business. While following this pursuit on the Pecos river, August 3, 1873, he was wounded by the Indians at Horse Shoe Bend, and after being removed to Seven Rivers he died. W. G. is married and resides near the old homestead. Nicodemus is married and makes his home in Eastland county, Texas. Ellen died at the age of eight years. Stephen is married and resides on the homestead farm. The next, a daughter, died in infancy. Robert E. is married and lives in Erath county. Elba is the wife of Frank Ham, of Erath county. Walter is at home. Emma is the wife of J. H. Boyd of Erath county. The youngest child also died in infancy.

Mr. and Mrs. Keith are members of the Missionary Baptist church and are people whose many excellencies of character have endeared them to a large circle of friends. In his political views our subject is a Democrat and warmly advocates the principles of his party, although he has never sought or desired office, preferring to give his time and attention to his business interests.

WILLIAM H. DAVIS, SR., is one of Erath county's most honored pioneers, dating his residence here from 1856. His name is indelibly engraved on the pages of its history and the progress of the county bears the impress of his individuality. A man of



great force of character, he was well fitted to cope with the difficulties of frontier life, and his labors have largely opened the way to civilization and advancement in this region. It is therefore with gratification that the historian enters upon the task of preserving the record of his achievements and the good he has accomplished and given to his many friends,—a review of a career that has been as honorable as it is replete with interesting incidents.

Mr. Davis comes of a family of Welsh origin that was established in the United States when the country was a province of Great Britain. The great-grandfather of our subject, leaving his native Wales, took up his abode in Virginia, where he reared a family of children, furnishing four sons to the colonial army to battle for the cause of freedom. These were Mathew, Jonathan, John and Samuel. The last named was the grandfather of our subject. He was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, and was reared on a farm in the neighborhood of the Washington plantation, where the boy George spent his youthful days. The two served together for their country's independence, Mr. Davis entering the army when only sixteen years of age. He was in the battle of Yorktown and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. After the war he removed to Burke county, North Carolina, where he was married and reared a family of four sons and four daughters, two of the sons, William and John, serving in the war of 1812.

Of this family Samuel Davis became the father of the gentleman whose name introduces this sketch. He was married in Burke county to Miss Eliza Morris, a native of Rutherford county, North Carolina, and a daughter of Hal Morris, who also was born

in the same locality. Her grandfather, William Morris, was of Irish descent and his wife was of Scotch ancestry. Samuel Davis followed agricultural pursuits and also engaged in gold mining. By his marriage there were two children, our subject and Sallie, who became the wife of W. K. Harris. The mother died when William was only two years and a half old, and in 1835 the father sold his farm and removed to Cass county, Georgia. Later he went to Gilmore county, where he remained until 1855, when he emigrated to Dallas county, Texas. His last days were spent at the home of our subject, where he died in 1858, at the age of sixty-four years.

After his mother's death William H. Davis remained with his father for eight years, then went to live with other relatives and at last made his home with his grandfather Morris until the demise of that gentleman. In 1842 he removed to Gilmore county, Georgia, and embarked in farming on his own account, but his solitary life was not pleasant, and on the 28th of October, 1847, he married Miss Sarah Ann Osborn, a native of Henderson county, North Carolina, and daughter of Newman and Judith (Harris) Osborn. Her father was born in Henderson county and was of Scotch-Irish descent, and the mother was born in the Abbottville district, of South Carolina.

At the time of his marriage Mr. Davis was a young man of twenty years, his birth having occurred in Burke county, North Carolina, April 15, 1827. He followed farming until 1856, when he started for Texas with an ox team and wagon, reaching his destination after fourteen weeks of travel. He landed on the Paluxy on the 31st of December, without any money.

He improved several farms in this section of the state and at length purchased three hundred acres of land, at three dollars per acre. Of this he improved seventy-five acres and then sold out and in 1870 bought one hundred and twenty-three acres of wild land, which he placed under cultivation. He has improved five different farms in Erath county and thus has carried on the work of progress which makes the labor each succeeding generation lighter. He now has a very valuable and desirable property, on which he has placed all the accessories and conveniences of a model farm, and his orchard is the finest in the county.

Mr. and Mrs. Davis are the parents of a family of twelve children, ten of whom are still living, namely: Newman O., who died at the age of thirty-three years, leaving a wife and four children; Judith A., widow of C. C. Brooks, of Erath county; Samuel J., a physician and minister of Morgan Mill; Andrew J., a stock-dealer of Morgan Mill; Eliza J., wife of P. M. Cantrell; Monroe F., who is living in the Indian Nation; Sarah E., twin sister of Monroe, who became the wife of F. M. Dever and died July 16, 1882, leaving one daughter; Harriett E., wife of Dr. M. H. Logan, of Jack county; Rev. Jeremiah Lee, a minister of the Missionary Baptist church, located in Erath county; Mary F., wife of R. M. Ballentine, of Bluff Dale; William H., Jr., of Erath county; and Marian N., wife of O. I. Moates, of the Indian Territory.

The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist church and are people whose genuine worth has won them a large circle of friends. Mr. Davis has served as magistrate and in all the relations of life has been found true and faithful to the trust reposed in him. He is a self-made man who

by his own industry has accumulated a good property, which has enabled him to supply his family with those comforts that go to make life worth living, and in giving his children such educational privileges as would fit them for the duties of the future. He came to Erath county when the Indians were far more numerous than the white settlers, and has been an important factor in making the district what it is to-day.

**J**OHAN C. McCAMEY.—Among the early settlers and prominent farmers of Comanche county is numbered this gentleman, who claims Tennessee as the state of his birth, that event having occurred in Greene county, April 15, 1829. His parents were Alexander and Malinda (Borden) McCamey. The former was of German lineage, while the latter was of Irish descent, the maternal grandfather having come to this country from the Emerald Isle. The paternal grandfather, Samuel McCamey, was a gunsmith by trade, and also carried on farming. He held membership in the Methodist church, and died in Tennessee. Alexander McCamey was born in Virginia and reared in Tennessee, where throughout his life he followed farming. In political faith he was a Whig and in religious belief a Methodist. His death occurred in 1871, and his wife passed away in 1889. They had sixteen children, and with one exception all reached mature years, namely: Sarah; Mary; William, a prominent lawyer and teacher now residing in Comanche county, who served in the Mexican and civil wars, being taken prisoner in the latter and sent to Rock Island, Illinois, soon after which he removed to Iowa, where he resided until 1888; James; David, deceased; Mari-

man, deceased, who served through the civil war; John C.; Jane; Eliza; Elizabeth; Alpha; Martha; Daniel; Samuel, who served in the federal army during the civil war and is now in Tennessee; and Malinda, of Tennessee. The parents and all of their children with the exception of our subject were members of the Methodist church.

John C. McCamey was reared to farm life and is indebted to the common schools for his educational privileges. He remained under the parental roof until he had attained his majority, when, in March, 1856, he came to Comanche county, Texas, where he made a squatter's claim of one hundred and sixty acres and afterward pre-empted it. The first season he placed a small portion of the tract under cultivation, and in 1857 he built a cabin and was married, then beginning life in earnest. He still has in his possession the patent from the government granting him his land, and since 1856 he has lived upon his farm. In 1861 he entered the frontier service, and after serving as a scout for a short time was detailed with four others to act as special guard to the assessor and collector of war tax, thus continuing until the close.

Returning home, Mr. McCamey resumed farming, and now owns one hundred and eighty-three acres of rich land, of which eighty acres are highly cultivated, while a commodious residence, an orchard and the well-tilled fields make this a desirable property. It is situated eight miles east of Comanche.

Mr. McCamey has been three times married. He first wedded Sarah A. Martin, a native of Murray county, Georgia, who came to Texas with her father, Henry Martin, a leading citizen of Comanche county. Their children are Pulaski, now deceased; Calvin,

Caldona, Mary E. and Ann. All reached maturity and were married. The mother, who was a consistent member of the Methodist church, died in 1873. In 1876 Mr. McCamey married Miss Lucinda Howry, a native of Arkansas, reared in Missouri. She was early left an orphan, and after the war came to Texas. They had five children,—Edward, Julia, Alpha, John and Anna. Mrs. Lucinda McCamey, who was a faithful member of the Holiness church, died in 1890. On the 10th of April, 1895, our subject wedded Mrs. Josephine Lincoln, widow of Jesse Lincoln, who died, leaving four children. She was a daughter of E. Durham, of Tennessee, who in 1856 located in Hunt county, Texas, where he is still living. He served through the late war, and in his religious affiliations is a Methodist. Mr. and Mrs. McCamey are faithful members of the Holiness church, and their upright lives and genuine worth have gained them the respect of all. In politics he was formerly a Democrat, but now votes with the Populist party.

**A**LAI BORN GARNER, of Comanche county, is not only one of the native sons of Texas, but is a representative of a family that has been connected with the history of this state since the days when the territory belonged to Mexico and through that romantic yet perilous period that brought independence to the "Lone Star," through the days of its existence as a republic and through the later epoch that has brought peace and prosperity to the region and placed Texas in the front ranks among the states that form our glorious country.

David Garner, the father of our subject,

was a native probably of Louisiana, and a son of Isaac Garner, a native of North Carolina, whence he removed with his family to Louisiana, becoming there a great hunter and stockman. There at one time for nine months the family subsisted on game, until they could raise a crop of corn, which they did on ground they cleared by burning a dead canebrake; and they planted the corn with sharp sticks. Isaac Garner first left his family when about fourteen years old and went with some emigrants who caused him and his family to lose sight of each other indefinitely. David was largely reared in Louisiana and from his earliest boyhood was familiar with the stock business, but there were many more exciting and thrilling chapters in his life than those which disclosed his industrial career. He was captain of a company in the war with Mexico, and was present at the old historic church—the Alamo—of San Antonio, only a few days before the bloody massacre which virtually brought to Texas her independence, when the noble, valiant heroes defended with their lives the cause of freedom. He was at Sabine Pass, at the time of the decisive battle of San Jacinto, being actively engaged in moving the women and children from the scene of danger and preventing them from falling into the hands of the ruthless, unprincipled Mexicans, to which fate death would have been preferable. History shows forth no grander examples of heroism than was displayed by the American soldiers at that time, and while Texas remains the memory of their brave deeds will be green in the hearts of her citizens.

David Garner was married in Texas to Matilda Hampshire, a native of Louisiana, and his last days were spent in Calhoun county, Texas, where he died April 10,

1864. He followed stock-raising during the greater part of his life, and during the civil war he speculated in Louisiana—in negroes and sugar. He converted a large amount of gold into Confederate money and left his heirs a fortune of thirty-six thousand dollars in Confederate money. As the war was drawing to a close and the currency of the south was losing its purchasing power, the administrator sold eleven thousand dollars in Confederate bills for three hundred dollars in gold and bonded the balance. When Texas was a republic Mr. Garner served in the senate and was also sheriff of Jefferson county. He was a successful and prominent man, public-spirited and had the sincere respect of all who knew him. Socially he was connected with the Masonic fraternity. His wife, who was a consistent member of the Methodist church, died in Comanche county, March 30, 1889, at the age of seventy-two years. They were the parents of eleven children, namely: Emily, deceased wife of W. H. Williams; Jacob, a stock-dealer of Calhoun county, who served in the late war; David, who died in 1869; Claiborn, of this review; Annie, who became the wife of A. J. Williams, and both are now deceased; Martha, who has also passed away; John, a stock-dealer of Calhoun county; William B., who follows the same pursuit in that county; Matilda, wife of J. P. Campbell, a farmer of Comanche county; Sally, wife of J. B. Price, of Calhoun county; Mary, wife of Charles Campbell, an agriculturist of Comanche county.

Claiborn Garner was born in Jefferson county, Texas, May 23, 1844, and was educated in the country schools. From his earliest boyhood he was perfectly at home in the saddle and became familiar with every detail connected with the care of

stock. When he was old enough to engage in business for himself he followed the same pursuit and carried on operations along that line of business until 1886, when he came to Comanche county and began the improvement of his present farm. During the war between the two sections of the country he became a member of the Eighth Texas Artillery and was detailed to drive and handle beef cattle for the government, being thus employed until the close of the war. He afterward handled cattle for different companies, also for himself, and in this way made considerable money. His father was an extensive landowner and by the burning of the home lost land certificates for about forty or fifty thousand acres! He also owned a large tract of land in Comanche county and our subject bought of the estate eleven hundred acres where he now lives, to which he has since added until he now has sixteen hundred acres.

In 1886 Mr. Garner was married and at once started for his property in Comanche county. The first farming he ever did was in that year, on a tract of rented land. The year following he erected a house and moved to his own farm. He now has one hundred acres under a good state of cultivation and improved with the accessories now essential to farming. He has erected a commodious residence, good barns and other outbuildings, has planted a good orchard with a variety of fruits, including grapes, and has about ten miles of fence upon his land. He is still carrying on stock-raising and now has some good cattle and horses, also hogs, upon his place. As a business man he is energetic, industrious and persevering, and these qualities, combined with good judgment, have brought to him success. He long voted with the Democracy, but now

supports the Populist party, yet political affairs do not claim his attention, which is given exclusively to his business interests.

Mr. Garner was married April 29, 1886, his choice for a companion on life's journey falling upon Miss Katie Boquette, a native of Calhoun county, Texas, and a daughter of J. V. and Sarah (Swenney) Boquette. The father was a native of Louisiana and his parents came from France to America. He became a prominent stockman, for four years served in the Confederate army and is now living in Calhoun county. He belongs to the Catholic church, and his wife, whose death occurred January 28, 1889, was an Episcopalian. In their family were ten children, besides two who died in early life. The others are Mrs. Garner; Annie, wife of Bradley Garner; Rosa, wife of W. H. Thomas; John, Eddie, Addie, Bell, James, Claiborn and Arthur. To our subject and his wife have been born five sons: David C., February 23, 1887; William C., November 5, 1888; John L., January 15, 1891; Milton E., April 19, 1893; and Clarence B., October 1, 1895. The parents are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, south.

**T**HOMAS A. DEATS is one of the most extensive farmers and stock-raisers of Comanche county. His home is situated in one of the most fertile sections of this region and is pleasantly and conveniently located nine miles southeast of Comanche. He has to-day nineteen hundred acres of land all under fence, with two hundred acres under a high state of cultivation, and in the midst of his fine farm stands a good residence with barns and the necessary outbuildings for the shelter of stock and grain. He is accounted one of

the leading agriculturists of the locality and is an enterprising and public-spirited citizen that Comanche county could ill afford to lose.

Mr. Deats was born in Bastrop county, Texas, June 10, 1855, and is a son of Paul and Elizabeth (Ware) Deats, the former a native of Berlin, Germany, and the latter belonging to a prominent old family of Georgia. Their marriage was celebrated in Bastrop county, Texas. The father had come to America with his parents about 1835, when only five or six years old, the family first locating in Alabama, whence the following year they came to Texas, where the paternal grandparents of our subject died. Paul Deats grew to manhood in Bastrop county and after his marriage turned his attention to farming and stock-raising. In 1858 he removed to Lebanon county, where he engaged exclusively in the stock business, and remaining there until 1871, when he sold his stock and brand and in 1872 went to Travis county, settling near Austin. He took up his abode upon his farm, where he spent his last days, his death occurring June 11, 1885. His wife is yet living in that county. In his business he was very successful, accumulating a comfortable property. His political support was unswervingly given the Democratic party. His wife was a daughter of Burrell Ware, a Georgia farmer, belonging to one of the most influential and honored families of that state. Mrs. Deats is a member of the Methodist church. By her marriage she became the mother of seven children, namely: Mary; Thomas A.; Laura, deceased; Robert, a farmer, stock-raiser and merchant residing in Travis county; Eliza, wife of Tom Thrasher, an agriculturist and stock-dealer of Bastrop county; Martha,

wife of Rufus Burleson, a farmer and merchant of Travis county; and Paul, also engaged in merchandising in Travis county.

Our subject was born in Bastrop county June 10, 1855, and from a very early age was entirely at home in the saddle, aiding in the care of the immense herds of stock which his father owned. He thus in his youth became familiar with the best methods of caring for stock, and his experience has proved very profitable to him in his own business career. He has devoted the greater part of his time since attaining to man's estate to stock-dealing, and is now making a specialty of the raising of hogs and beef cattle. In 1884 he was married and located at Wichita Falls, but the following year took up his residence in Travis county and aided his mother in settling up the estate. In 1890 he purchased his present home, becoming owner of three hundred and thirty-two acres, to which he has added from time to time until his landed property aggregates nineteen hundred acres.

On the 10th of June, 1884, Mr. Deats married Miss Annie Elkins, a native of Parker county, Texas, and a lady of culture and refinement, whose family is a prominent one in the state. She was born November 16, 1865, a daughter of G. K. Elkins, a stock-dealer of Kent county, Texas. He has served as assessor and in politics is a stalwart Democrat. Four children grace the union of our subject and his wife: Paul K., born May 4, 1885; Jane E., born March 28, 1887; Lorena, September 1, 1889; and Bob, August 31, 1893.

Socially our subject is connected with the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and in politics he is a Democrat, but has never sought or desired office. Success has come to him in his business dealing, for his care-



ful management, enterprise and perseverance are qualities which always insure prosperity.

**H**ON. TILLMAN K. SEAGO, a farmer of Comanche county, is one of the deservedly prominent men of this section of the state. His loyalty to the south was fully tested during the civil war, his faithfulness in public office has been shown, and all who know him are assured that his honesty and uprightness in business and private life is above question. He may therefore be justly numbered among the exemplary citizens of the county, and it is with pleasure that we present the record of his life to our readers.

Mr. Seago is a native of Cherokee county, Georgia, born July 29, 1836, a son of Isaac L. and Lucinda (Garrett) Seago, who were born in South Carolina and in that state were reared and married. The former was a son of Benjamin Seago, a prominent farmer and slave-owner. He was a member and deacon of the Baptist church, and in politics was a Whig, but never had any desire for political preferment. His death occurred in Georgia. Isaac Seago also was a leading farmer and held a membership in the Baptist church. He enlisted in 1846 for service in the Mexican war, joining Captain Bird's company, and soon after arriving in Mexico he was stricken with the measles and died. He was buried at Matamoras, Mexico, being then thirty-two years of age. His widow still survives him and is now living with a daughter in Dallas county, Texas, at the ripe old age of eighty-four years. She, too, is a consistent member of the Baptist church. In her family were seven children: Matilda; Mrs. Malinda Dooley, now de-

ceased; Tillman K.; Alford, who died in the army during the late war and left a wife and one child; Posey, who came to Texas in 1851, served in the late war and had one eye shot out, and died in 1882; Thomas died in the army; and Cynthia, who married Sam Sullivan and now resides in Dallas county, her mother finding a pleasant home with her.

Our subject was reared on a farm and acquired his education in the common schools. He remained with his widowed mother until his marriage and with the family came to Texas in 1851. Four years later, in 1855, he was married and then began business on his own account. He began farming, but after raising two crops turned his attention to carpentering, which he pursued until the beginning of the war. In 1861 he entered the service of the south,—the south which had furnished him a home and with whose principles and institutions he had been familiar from his earliest infancy. He enlisted for one year in the Third Texas Cavalry, and on the expiration of that period he re-enlisted and continued to serve until hostilities were over. He was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi department and was in Missouri with McCulloch's command. He participated in the battle of Oak Hill and saw much hard service in Missouri and Arkansas. His command was ordered to Shiloh, but before reaching that place the battle was over, and he later went with Joe Johnston and continued with the Army of the Tennessee for some time. He participated in the battle of Iuka, and, remaining with the wounded, he was taken prisoner, but was paroled after five days. He remained with his brother and other wounded comrades for two months and then joined his command and was at Jackson, Mississippi, where he remained some time. Without

any absolute knowledge as to whether he had been exchanged, Mr. Seago joined his regiment and continued in active service until the close of the war. When General Lee surrendered he was in east Mississippi, whence he returned to Texas and soon took the regular parole.

Resuming the interrupted labor of civil life Mr. Seago purchased a farm in Cass county, Texas, which he operated for two years and then traded for a mill in Marion county, which he conducted for one year. He next traded this property for a tract of wild land in McLennan county, where he developed a good farm, and later he bought land in Dallas county, where he successfully carried on agricultural pursuits for fourteen years, and established the town of Seagoville, named for him. In 1884 he arrived in Comanche county and bought a small tract of land,—the nucleus of his present fine farm, which comprises four hundred acres of rich land, one hundred and eighty-five acres being highly cultivated, while the neat and thrifty appearance of the place indicates the careful supervision of the owner. He has erected a commodious residence and good outbuildings, which stand as monuments to his enterprise. He has planted a good orchard and the great part of the land is under fence. For seven years after locating in Comanche county Mr. Seago was a partner in a country store, but is now giving his entire attention to his farming interests, in which he is meeting with excellent success.

In 1855 Mr. Seago was joined in wedlock with Miss Matilda Davenport, who was born in Georgia in May, 1839, a daughter of P. G. and Sarah (Credille) Davenport, the former a leading farmer and slave-owner. He and his family were active and

prominent members of the Methodist church. He died in Georgia, and in 1854 the mother removed with her family to Cass county, Texas, where her death occurred in 1866. Her children are as follows: George, Moses, Mrs. Seago and Eunice, wife of Mr. Witt, of eastern Texas. The marriage of our subject and his wife has been blessed with eight children, viz.: Sarah, who became the wife of Martin Joice and died in 1889; Tillman B., a farmer; Jennie, at home; Lilla, wife of H. Tate, an agriculturist; Annie, wife of C. McCamey, a farmer; Ada and Eunice, at home; and Benjamin Lee, who died in 1890, at the age of eighteen years. The family is widely and favorably known in Comanche county and its members hold a high position in social circles. Their home is noted for its hospitality and is a favorite resort with their many friends.

On attaining his majority Mr. Seago was a supporter of the Democracy, but in 1878 he joined the Greenback party, with which he affiliated for some time. He is always on the side of reform and improvement and was among the first to advocate the doctrines of the new Populist party, with which he has been identified from the beginning. He has never been a politician in the sense of office-seeking, but always keeps well informed on the issues of the day and gives an intelligent support to the measures that he advocates. In 1894 he was nominated and elected by the Populists to a seat in the state legislature and served in the Twenty-fourth General Assembly, where he ably represented his district and did effective service for the best interests of the state. He then refused further political honors, preferring to give his entire attention to his business in which he is meeting with ex-

cellent success. He is persevering, energetic and far-sighted, and prosperity has come to him as the reward of his own labors. His life is one of honor in all things, and the name of Mr. Seago everywhere commands respect.

**W**ILLIAM J. NABERS.—The gentleman whose name heads this sketch is one of the leading, influential and successful farmers of Comanche county. He is a native of the Lone Star state, his birth having occurred in Bell county, on the 2d of March, 1848. His father, Thomas J. Nabers, was born in Pendleton county, South Carolina, on the 17th of February, 1816, and in early manhood removed to Tennessee, where he resided for many years. He afterward went to Missouri, whence he came to Texas in the year 1846, locating in Milam county, where he became one of the prominent stockmen of the community. He was, however, a stone-mason by trade, but abandoned that occupation in the later years of his life. His death occurred October 12, 1891. On the 3d of November, 1842, he was united in marriage with Lucy Jane Murill, a native of Nelson county, Virginia, whose death occurred in 1882. They became parents of nine children, six of whom are yet living, William J. being the third in order of birth.

Mr. Nabers, of this review, was brought to this county during his early childhood and has been virtually reared in Comanche county. He is indebted to its schools for his educational privileges, and taking advantage of these he has become a well informed man. He has always followed

farming and stock-raising as a means of livelihood, although his youthful days were spent, as he expressed it, "as a picket on the lookout for Indians," while the elder members of the family conducted the farm work. They had come to Comanche county in 1857, when Indians were still quite numerous in this section of the state and occasioned no little trouble to the white settlers by their depredations on the stock pastures. The present home of our subject is located six miles southwest of the city of Comanche, and his real-estate holdings comprise three hundred and twenty acres of land, of which sixty acres is highly cultivated and improved. His fine orchard, comprising two acres, is planted with peach-trees and grape-vines. He also has a good apiary and is well versed in bee culture. His pleasant and hospitable home is located on a natural building site and is surrounded by fruit and ornamental trees, which add to the value and attractive appearance of the place. His stock is adequate for farming purposes and is well graded, the cattle being principally of the Jersey breed.

Mr. Nabers takes quite an active interest in school matters and has been a trustee in his district for many years, doing all in his power to advance the cause of education. In politics he is a staunch and steadfast Democrat, having supported that party since attaining his majority. Socially he affiliates with the Masonic order, and religiously he and his family are closely allied with the Methodist church and its work, while Mr. Nabers is serving as superintendent of the Sunday-school.

He was married September 15, 1872, to Miss Adra A. Leroy, a native of Texas and an only child of Gilbert Leroy, a highly respected pioneer of the early '50s. Her

mother bore the maiden name of Mary Ann Mayes and was also a native of this state. She was born in 1837 and died May 19, 1861. Mr. and Mrs. Nabers have eight children, as follows: Thomas J., Leroy, Mary A., Bailey C., Lucy J., Eulalia, Roger V. and William T.

**H**ENRY R. MARTIN.—The subject of this review is one whose memory links in an indissoluble chain the trend of events from the early pioneer period in the history of this section of the state to the latter-day epoch where peace, progress and prosperity crown the end of the century. In this era of development in central Texas he has been a conspicuous figure. He belongs to that class of citizens who promote the public welfare, while advancing individual prosperity, and he has left the impress of his individuality upon the agricultural and commercial interests in a way that has brought advancement and improvement to the community as well as a most excellent pecuniary success to himself. His record furnishes an illustration of what can be accomplished through perseverance, unfaltering industry and enterprise, when guided by sound judgment, and furnishes a most practical example which may well be followed by those who wish to make life an honorable success.

A native of Georgia Mr. Martin was born May 8, 1829, and is a son of Henry and Ellen Martin. His father was born in Edgefield district, South Carolina, in 1800, and in his early manhood married Miss Dooly, who was born in North Carolina and was a representative of one of the old families of that state. In 1853 the parents

emigrated with their family to Texas, locating in Bell county, whence in 1855 they came to Comanche county in company with their son-in-law, John A. McGuire. They were among the very first settlers of the county and were prominent in its development and upbuilding. Mr. Henry Martin, Sr., after a well-spent life, which won him the high regard of many friends, passed away in 1883, and his wife was called to the eternal home in Arkansas, in 1853.

Mr. H. R. Martin, whose name introduces this article, was reared and educated in Murray county, Georgia, and continued at his parental home until he had attained his majority, when he started out in life for himself. In 1850 he removed to Mississippi, where he remained for three years, when, attracted by the discovery of gold on the Pacific slope, he went to California, making the journey by water. There he engaged in mining in different parts of the state and was very successful in his undertaking, accumulating a considerable amount of the precious "dust." In 1855 he returned to his family, whom he had not seen for five years. Removing to Texas, he invested his capital in real estate and has added to this from time to time until he is now one of the most extensive landholders in central Texas. He has ten thousand acres three to seven miles south of Comanche, of which sixteen hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation and yield to him a good tribute. He has upon this place twenty-nine tenement houses and other necessary buildings and improvements, together with a one-acre orchard. His other real-estate holdings include a farm on the Sweetwater of two hundred acres, of which eighty acres are cultivated and two acres have been planted to fruit trees, form-





*W. B. Whitacre.*



ing a fine orchard; also town property, including his present commodious and comfortable residence in Comanche.

He has been president of the First National Bank of Comanche since its organization on the 24th of September, 1886, and his able administration of its affairs has made it one of the leading financial institutions in this section of the state. The bank was capitalized for fifty thousand dollars, which was afterward increased to one hundred thousand dollars. There is also a surplus of twenty thousand dollars and undivided profits to the amount of thirteen thousand dollars. The company does a general banking business and also gives exchange on all the large cities throughout the country. Mr. Martin is also president of a company owning an oil mill which has a capacity of fifty tons of seed per day. It has the latest improved machinery and its output finds a ready sale on the market.

Mr. Martin is one of the most extensive cattle dealers in this part of Texas. He handles thousands of cattle annually, having at the present time five hundred head in Comanche county, together with large herds in New Mexico. He also has a number of horses in Oklahoma. His business dealing for many years has been of colossal proportions, and as every legitimate business transaction has a reflex beneficial influence on the community where the operation is conducted, so Mr. Martin's dealings, great in extent, have been of material benefit to Comanche county.

In his political views Mr. Martin is a stalwart Democrat and takes a deep interest in the growth and success of his party, but has never found time from his business cares to seek for political honors. Socially, he is a Royal Arch Mason, and religiously is

connected with the Baptist church, which finds in him a liberal contributor.

In 1853 Mr. Martin married Miss Martha Maxwell Ross, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of William Ross. She died in 1862. They had four children: John Alex., William Henry, Calvin Davis and William H. In May, 1863, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Martin and a Martha J. Ratliff, by whom he has six children: Elizabeth Eleanor, Mary E., Sarah J., James Monroe, Martha J. and Lucy N.

Mr. Martin has passed the sixtieth milestone on life's journey, but the years rest lightly upon him and he seems yet a man in his prime. In manner he is genial and social, and is of a frank and jovial disposition that commands confidence and awakens respect. His genuine worth, his kindly nature and his honorable life has gained him the friendship of all, and the history of this section of Texas would be incomplete without a review of his career.

**H**ON. WILLIAM BYE WHITACRE stands forth as a conspicuous figure in the history of central Texas. In business and political life he is well known. He has labored for the best interests of his fellow citizens in the latter field, and his labors in the former have not only brought to him personal prosperity but have also promoted the material welfare of the community. For many years he has been known for his sterling qualities, his fearless loyalty to his honest convictions and his clear judgment and practical work in public affairs. Such a man is certainly deserving of prominent mention in the annals of the state with which he has been identified, and it is a matter of gratification to the biog-

rapher to present to the readers of this volume his life record.

A native of Ohio, Mr. Whitacre was born on the 6th of June, 1829, and is a son of Edward and Rachel (Bye) Whitacre, natives of Virginia. His grandfather was Edward Whitacre, one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war, who valiantly aided in that long struggle that happily resulted in the establishment of the American republic. He belonged to an old Virginian family of English ancestry and settled in Ohio among the pioneers of that state. In the year 1832 the father of our subject left his home in the Buckeye state and went with his family to Illinois, locating in Wayne county, which seemed then on the very border of civilization, so little had the work of development been advanced in that region. He purchased a tract of wild land, which was still in the condition which nature had placed it, and transforming it into a fine farm he spent his remaining days there engaged in agricultural pursuits. His death occurred in 1842, and his wife passed away previously. In early life they were connected with the Society of Friends and later were members of the Christian church. They had five children, three sons and two daughters, and with one exception all reached years of maturity, while three are still living.

Upon the old home farm, amid the wild scenes of frontier life, W. B. Whitacre was reared, and the subscription schools of the neighborhood afforded him his educational privileges. His opportunities in this direction, however, were necessarily limited, for at the early age of thirteen he was left an orphan, and thrown thus upon his own resources he has since been self-dependent. He early developed a strength of character and self-reliant spirit which have proved of

incalculable benefit to him in his business career and combined with energy and indefatigable industry have brought to him prosperity. He first worked at chopping wood along the Mississippi river, for thirty-seven cents per cord, and afterward was employed in various capacities and at whatever labor would yield him an honest living. Several years were thus passed, after which he was employed in building bridges and warehouses.

A new incentive for labor came to him,—the establishment of a home of his own and a wife to care for. Mr. Whitacre was married October 6, 1851, to Miss Matilda Roberts, a native of Illinois and a daughter of John G. and Millie Roberts, who were natives of Virginia and emigrated to Illinois at an early day. Mr. Whitacre now purchased a tract of wild land which he improved and continued to cultivate until the autumn of 1855,—the date of his emigration to Texas. Arrangements were made for the removal, and on the 12th of October they bade adieu to the old Illinois home and started southward, arriving at their destination after a journey of thirty-seven days. For three years they resided in Navarro county, and then, still following the frontier, they went to Jack county. Mr. Whitacre, with his sturdy, courageous and resolute nature, is well fitted to cope with the difficulties of pioneer life, and has therefore been an important factor in the development of the unimproved regions of this state. He came to Erath county in 1860 and located about two miles from his present home. He afterward located on a farm fifteen miles northwest of Stephenville, and in 1865 took up his abode at the county-seat, where he engaged in blacksmithing until 1867. In that year he went to the

Brazos, and in 1870 settled upon his present farm, which was then in a wild state. Having pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, he afterward purchased three hundred and fifty-two acres, but has since sold a portion of this, his present property comprising three hundred and twenty acres, of which two hundred and twenty acres are under a high state of cultivation, with well-tilled fields, good buildings and machinery, rich pasture lands and all the accessories of the model farm of the nineteenth century. Without assistance he has achieved this success, and it is certainly most creditable. Such a life is an example well worthy of emulation, and acts as a source of encouragement and inspiration to others who must depend entirely upon their own resources.

During the civil war Mr. Whitacre served in the state militia, holding the rank of first lieutenant in Captain Pugh's company, and serving on the frontier from 1860 until 1865. The troops met all the expenses of this campaign, calling on the government for no part of it. In other public service Mr. Whitacre has been eminent, and his fidelity to duty and marked ability has been recognized by higher honors in the political field. In 1866 he served as justice of the peace and district clerk, and in the fall of 1894, at the urgent solicitation of many friends, he became the candidate on the ticket of the People's party for the legislature, and was triumphantly elected. There he made for himself an excellent record, and was a valued member of the committee on federal relations, commerce and manufacturing, and mining and minerals. Prior to 1892 he was allied with the Democracy, but since that year he has been connected with the Populists.

Mr. and Mrs. Whitacre are the parents

of ten children, namely: Ellezan, widow of Benjamin Daly, of Dublin; Lycurgus, who died at the age of fourteen years; John Sylvester, of Erath county; Edward Stanley; Millie Rachel Ann, wife of William A. Turpin, of Erath county; Herman F.; Sarah E., wife of Leonard Williams, of Erath county; Laura E., wife of W. T. Carlton; Alatha J., wife of Matthew Moss; and Alice Augusta, wife of James Moss. The parents are members of the Christian church, and the family is one of considerable influence and prominence in the community, its members holding an enviable position in social circles.

JOSEPH B. PARKS, one of the leading and enterprising business men of Iredell, is now proprietor of a hotel and livery, and is also engaged in mercantile trade. He arrived here in 1884. Near Rome, Georgia, he was born September 7, 1852, and is a son of Marshall and Mary (Bobo) Parks, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Georgia. Both were members of well-known and prominent families, and the father was of English origin. He was a planter and slave-owner, and became the father of nine children, five still living: Abram, Archie, John and Mrs. Eva Bradley, all of Georgia; and Joseph B., of this sketch. With the Missionary Baptist church the parents were connected, and the father was called to his final rest in 1852, and his wife, who long survived him, died in August, 1887, at the age of sixty-nine years. They were both laid to rest near Rome, Georgia.

Our subject spent his early life upon a farm in Georgia, and there received his education. He continued to engage in agricult-

ural pursuits until coming to Texas in 1884. In January, 1895, he became a member of the firm of Doyal, Mitchell & Company, dealers in general merchandise, who carry a large and complete stock and have succeeded in building up an excellent trade. In 1896 he purchased his present hotel, which he is now successfully conducting, and it has become quite a favorite with the traveling public. In connection with this he also has a good livery. He has an honorable business record, and is a man of unchallenged honesty and integrity.

On reaching his majority, Mr. Parks was married, in Georgia, the lady of his choice being Miss Nancy Adaline Doyal, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of J. C. Doyal, one of Iredell's worthy citizens. They have seven children: Eva, wife of J. A. Brennan; Joseph, Archie, John, Ida Belle, David and Luella. They have also lost one daughter, Lela Ann, who was killed by lightning at the age of ten years.

Politically, Mr. Parks casts his ballot in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party. Both he and his wife are active members of the Baptist church, in which he has served as clerk. His life has been manly, his actions sincere, his manner unaffected, and his example is well worthy of emulation.

**J**AMES L. OWNBEY, one of the county commissioners of Bosque county, who occupies an influential and prominent position among the agricultural population, has made the most of his opportunities in life and become well-to-do. The early tramping ground of our subject was in Lumpkin county, Georgia,

where he was born on the 20th of March, 1833.

His father, James Ownbey was born in Buncombe county, North Carolina, December, 1797, the son of Porter Ownbey, a native of Amherst county, Virginia, where the founder of the family in the New World, who was English, located at a very early day. On reaching man's estate the father of our subject led to the marriage altar Miss Elizabeth Oxford, also of Buncombe county, North Carolina, and a daughter of Jonathan Oxford, who was of English origin. The father died September 21, 1834, leaving his widow with five children, namely: David M., Jonathan W., Porter M., Elizabeth E. and James L. He was a planter, in politics was a Republican, and was a member of the Baptist church. The mother's death occurred in Coffey county, Kansas, in December, 1875.

Until thirteen years of age our subject made his home with his maternal grandfather, and went to live with his paternal grandfather. He was educated in a primitive log school-house, with a large fireplace at one end, and the seats were made of rough slabs. He has supplemented the knowledge acquired there by reading and study in subsequent years, and in the school of experience has learned many valuable lessons.

On the 20th of March, 1856, in Washington county, Arkansas, was consummated the marriage of Mr. Ownbey and Miss Ava Oxford, a native of that county, and a daughter of Jacob and Rebecca (Goodwin) Oxford, both of whom died in Washington county, the former August 29, 1872, and the latter January 2, 1893. Twelve children were born of the union of our subject and his wife, namely: Willis T., Perry W., Ava

A., Jacob N., Mary B., Dora E. and James K. are the living. The last is now attending school at Itasca, Texas. Three of the children died in infancy; Rebecca at the age of five years and Jonathan at the age of fourteen years.

In 1877, Mr. Ownbey became a resident of Texas, at first locating near Morgan, in Bosque county, but at the end of two years removed to his present fine farm comprising two hundred and eight acres of fertile and productive land, one hundred acres of which have been placed under the plow and yield bountiful harvests. The neat and thrifty appearance of the place indicates the owner to be a man of industry, perseverance and enterprise, and the improvements found thereon are all of a substantial character.

Mr. Ownbey is a strong third party man and on the Populist ticket was elected county commissioner in 1892, re-elected in 1894, and is still filling that position to the satisfaction of all concerned. He takes an active interest in the welfare and advancement of his county and is public-spirited to a marked degree. He is well developed physically, being six feet three inches in height and weighs two hundred pounds. He is a sincere Christian, a member of the Protestant Methodist church, and is foremost in all good works.

**J**OHN E. MCGUIRE occupies a leading place among the business men of Comanche and is connected with one of its most important industries as a member of the firm of McGuire Brothers, proprietors of a cotton gin and corn mill,—one of the foremost establishments of the kind in the county. His conspicuous identification with a line of business which has

a marked bearing upon the industrial activities and the material prosperity of the community, and his acumen and discrimination in the conduct of different enterprises have given him prestige as a practical man of affairs and as one of the valued and prominent citizens of the community. He has also the distinction of being the first white male child born in the Comanche county, and his long connection with its interests has made him known to a majority of the citizens, all of whom have for him the highest esteem,—a feeling that has been won by his well-spent life.

The date of his birth is June 1, 1855. His father, John A. McGuire, was a native of Walker county, Georgia, born in 1823, and a son of Spencer McGuire, whose birthplace was in Iredell county, Georgia. His father was Joseph McGuire, who was born on the Emerald Isle and who belonged to an old and respected Irish family of brave and honest people noted for their courage and their kindness of heart. John A. McGuire was reared to manhood in the state of his nativity, and, emigrating to Texas, took up his abode in what is now Comanche county in 1854. It was then a wild frontier region and he made the first settlement within its borders, thus carrying the torch of civilization farther into the west and lighting the way that others might follow. He had married Dicy Martin, a sister of H. R. Martin, the president of the First National Bank of Comanche, and a daughter of Henry and Ellen (Dooley) Martin, who were also numbered among the first settlers of the county.

A detailed account of the life of John E. McGuire, whose name introduces the initial paragraph of this review, would contain almost a complete account of the history of

Comanche county from the days of its settlement down to the present, so intimately has he been associated with its progress, its upbuilding and advancement. He has witnessed its entire growth, and since attaining to man's estate has been an important factor in its improvement. His early life was that of a boy on the extreme western frontier. He was the fifth in a family of five children, his brothers and sisters being his playmates, for neighbors were widely scattered. The prairie, covered with the long grass, formed his playground. Many varieties of wild flowers and the gorgeous cactus blossoms of the plains added beauty to the scene, and a chorus of birds caroled a sunrise hymn. There were also hardships to be borne in connection with the farming and stock-raising and danger from the Indians, who lived not far distant, was to be feared. When a boy of only six years Mr. McGuire was perfectly at home in the saddle and frequently drove the cattle over the prairies when still a mere child. He assisted his father for many years, then went to Benton county, Arkansas, where he remained for three years, when he returned to his native county. He spent a number of years in the cattle trade, buying and selling stock, and is recognized as one of the best judges of cattle in this part of the state. He also operated a threshing-machine until he lost one hand in the separator. This accident caused the amputation of the left arm and he afterward turned his attention to other pursuits.

Mr. McGuire has had ten years' experience in the cotton-ginning business, and in this, as in every thing else he undertakes, he has thoroughly mastered the work in all its details. Some four years ago he joined his brother as a member of the firm of McGuire Brothers, and they have since conducted in

Comanche the gin and mill mentioned above. Their establishment is supplied with the latest and best improved machinery in both departments and they are now enjoying an excellent trade. In 1894 they pressed seventeen hundred and forty-one bales of cotton and in 1895 fourteen hundred and forty-two bales. The capacity of the gin is about twenty-five bales per day. They take in some days three hundred bushels of corn for grinding and the excellent quality of their work insures them a good trade. The brothers are popular business men and their straightforward dealing and energy has brought to them prosperity.

In October, 1880, Mr. McGuire was united in marriage, in Comanche county, to Miss Calle Williams, a daughter of A. J. Williams. They have an interesting family of six daughters, namely: Lona, Viola, Lois, Buena, Velma, and Beulah. The family is widely and favorably known, and their home is the attractive center to a large circle of friends. Socially Mr. McGuire is connected with the Modern Woodmen of America. He is a man of pleasing personality, very genial and jovial in manner and is well-liked by all who know him.

**W** M. BURGER, M. D., has been a resident of Bluff Dale for little more than two years, yet in that time has demonstrated his superior skill as a physician and won a most liberal patronage which many an older practitioner might well envy. He was born in Cannon county, Tennessee, December 22, 1852, a son of S. N. and Sarah A. (Kelton) Burger, the former of French and German descent and the latter of Scotch-Irish ances-



try. During the infancy of the Doctor his parents removed to Coffee county, Tennessee, where he spent his childhood and youth. His literary education was completed in Manchester College in 1870 and he then entered upon his business career, securing a clerkship in a drug store in Nashville, Tennessee, where he remained until his removal to the Lone Star state.

On the 1st of March, 1873, Dr. Burger became a resident of Waco, Texas, and taught school in McLennan county through the ten succeeding years. He also carried on farming and met with fair success in his undertakings. In 1880 he began the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. J. M. Burger, of McMinnville, Tennessee, and took his first course of lectures in the winter of 1881-2. He entered upon the practice of his chosen profession in Pendleton, Texas, in November, 1882, and in March, 1885, he was graduated at the Vanderbilt Medical College at Nashville, Tennessee. He then took up his residence in Bartlett, Bell county, where he did a good business until October, 1887, when he received the appointment as physician to the Tongue river Indian agency, thus serving from November, 1887, until May 15, 1890.

Remaining in the Panhandle of Texas until July, 1894, he then came to Bluff Dale, where he has built up a lucrative practice that well attests the confidence that the public have in his skill and ability. His standing among his professional brethren is such that classes him among the foremost physicians of the county. He is a progressive man, constantly improving upon his own and others' methods and gaining fresh information for coming work by the faithful performance of each day's duty. Of the State Medical Association and the Erath

County Medical Association he is a valued member.

Dr. Burger has been twice married. In January, 1878, he wedded Miss Maggie M. Messer, of Howard, Bell county, Texas. She was born in North Carolina, but when a child of four years was brought by her father, Neil B. Messer, to Texas. Her death occurred in November, 1886, and the Doctor was again married on the 2d of March, 1889, his second union being with Miss Allie M. Muse, a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, and a daughter of W. R. Muse, of Bellbuckle, Tennessee. Dr. and Mrs. Burger are prominent members of the Christian church, and socially he is connected with Bluff Dale Lodge, No. 724, F. & A. M., and Bluff Dale Lodge, No. 396, I. O. O. F.

**A** K. HOLMES.—Among the pioneer settlers and prominent men of Bosque county, this gentleman is especially worthy of notice in a work of this kind. He came to Texas as early as 1848 and located permanently in this community in 1866. Being possessed of a rare amount of energy, he proved a most valuable member of the young and rapidly growing community, and has since been actively identified with its interests.

In Knox county, Tennessee, Mr. Holmes was born November 2, 1826, and is a son of George Holmes, whose birth occurred in North Carolina. Hardy Holmes, the paternal grandfather, was also a native of North Carolina, and was descended from a good old family of Irish origin. On reaching manhood the father was united in marriage with Elizabeth Bird, daughter of Thomas Bird, who with his family had come over

the mountains to Tennessee on foot, carrying their beds on their backs. The young couple located in Knox county, Tennessee, where were born to them the following children: Charity, who is now living in Kentucky, at the age of eighty years; James; a daughter who is deceased; William K., of this review; George Thomas, Nancy Ann, John R., and Aaron. When our subject was only nineteen his mother's death occurred, at the age of fifty years, and the father passed away at the age of sixty. By occupation he was a farmer, was a Democrat in politics, and in religious belief was a Baptist.

Upon the home farm in Tennessee, William K. Holmes was reared and his educational privileges were rather limited during early life, but by reading and experience he has gained a good practical knowledge. On his arrival in Texas in 1848, he located in Rusk county, but the following year went overland to California for gold, making the trip with an ox team, which required six months. Upon the Pacific slope he engaged in mining for about two years, when he returned home by way of the Nicaragua route to New York and thence to Tennessee. For three years he then made his home in Blanco county, Texas, whence he went to Leon county. During the war he was in the detached service, driving a team for the government for three years.

In 1866 Mr. Holmes came to Bosque county, and three years later located upon the farm he still owns. He has three hundred and fourteen acres of valuable farming land, one hundred and twenty-five of which is under a high state of cultivation and well improved with good buildings, including a comfortable dwelling thirty-four by thirty-eight feet.

On the 12th of May, 1854, in Blanco

county, Mr. Holmes led to the marriage altar Miss Frances Blasongame, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Woodson and Mary E. (Blasongame) Blasongame, the latter the sister of old Parson Jesse Tubbs, of Texas. Ten children to our subject and his wife, but John and an infant son are now deceased. Those living are Mary E. Dillard, Sarah Caroline McCronie, William Woodson, George Thomas, Frances Matilda Moss, Alice Martin, Jesse Alonzo and Martha Lucinda Martin. They have also twenty-one grandchildren.

Mr. Holmes has ever used his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party, casting his first vote, however, for General Zachary Taylor, a Whig; and he and his faithful wife are worthy and consistent members of the Baptist church. Socially he affiliates with Iredell Lodge, No. 405, F. & A. M. Although he has now reached the age of three-score years and ten, he is still hale and hearty, and attributes much of his good health to the fact that he has never used liquor or tobacco in any form. Since coming to the county he has always held a prominent and influential position and stands remarkably high in the estimation of the community as an honorable, upright and trustworthy man.

**D**R. THORNTON is one of the honored pioneers of Erath county, taking up his residence in this district when it seemed on the very border of civilization, for the country stretched away unbroken for mile after mile and the few settlers were constantly in danger of losing their lives at the hands of the treacherous savages and again and again

suffered the loss of their stock. The usual experiences that come to pioneers were also to be endured, and the development of this region demanded men of courage, of unflinching perseverance of industry and indomitable purpose. Possessing the qualities which go to make up the pioneer, Mr. Thornton has for many years borne a most important part in the development and improvement of this region, and a work of this character would be incomplete without the record of his life.

A native of Alabama, he was born in Pickens county, on the 27th of March, 1833, a son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Roberts) Thornton. The former was born in South Carolina and was a son of John Thornton, a native of the same state and of English descent. The great-grandfather served as a soldier through the Revolutionary war and lived to the advanced age of one hundred and seven years. Our subject remembers seeing him when he was one hundred and five. The mother of D. R. Thornton was a native of Virginia, and a daughter of Daniel Roberts, whose father was killed by the Indians, in Virginia, and when the son had reached manhood he killed two of the red men in order to avenge his father's murder. Both the paternal and maternal grandparents of our subject were pioneers in Alabama, and the parents were married in that state. In 1839 they removed to Mississippi, where Mr. Thornton followed farming as a means of livelihood. In the family were twelve children, who reached years of maturity, while nine are still living. Their mother died at the age of eighty-three years, but their father still survives, at the age of eighty-six.

Mr. Thornton, of this sketch, spent his childhood days in assisting his father on the

farm and resided with his parents until he came to Texas, in November, 1852. He visited the state that year, intending to return the following spring. He first stopped in Anderson county and spent the months of April, May and June in exploring the country. He was married in Anderson county, July 27, 1853, to Miss Mary Garland, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Peter and Lucinda (Goff) Garland, of Irish ancestry. Mrs. Thornton came with her parents to the Lone Star state when a maiden of twelve years.

Upon his marriage Mr. Thornton turned his attention to farming, which he followed in Anderson county until February, 1857, when he came to Erath county, reaching his destination on the 20th day of the month. He located eighteen miles northwest of Stephenville, where he found a fine range for his cattle. He embarked in the stock business on a small scale and for sixteen years followed that pursuit. At first he had no trouble with the Indians, but in November they made a raid, stealing a number of horses from Mr. Thornton and killing a Mr. Johnson. From that time on for some years the settlers had to be constantly on their guard. A fort was also constructed so that the settlers might unite in their efforts for defense. On one occasion Mr. Thornton, in company with Robert Wylie, started for Palo Pinto with a number of cattle. On the way they saw a large band of Indians and turned to go back to the fort. They were followed by three Indians, who attempted to steal some horses. Mr. Thornton dismounted, made a stand and succeeded in driving off the redskins. At another time he aided in the rescue of the Lemly girls, who had been carried off by the Indians in 1859; and as soon as the

girls were taken to a place of safety he with others started in pursuit of their captors. Such were the experiences which were constantly occurring in this frontier region. Mr. Thornton once had a muscle of his arm shot through by an arrow while attempting to defend himself from five Indians who had come to steal his horses. He succeeded in drawing his revolver on one and wounded him, but soon was himself wounded. At no time was it safe for a man to venture away from home without a double-barreled shotgun, and even the wives and daughters were forced to go armed as they made their way about the farms. This life of excitement and danger continued for sixteen years, the last raid being made in 1874, when many settlers lost their horses and when Charlie Ellington was shot by the savages. Mr. Thornton has sustained severe losses through these Indian depredations, but now the era of danger is over and he has succeeded in accumulating a good property. He continued to engage in the stock business until 1869, when he made his first purchase of land, becoming owner of ten hundred and twelve acres. He now has a landed estate of thirty-five hundred acres, of which three hundred is under cultivation. For a time he engaged in raising small grain, but is now cultivating only cotton and corn. He also has a good orchard of five acres, containing peaches, pears and apricots.

Mr. and Mrs. Thornton are the parents of eight children, viz.: Columbus, who married Molly Crawford and has nine children; Peter, who married Parcinda Gordon and has six children; Elizabeth, wife of Henry Wylie, of Rannels county, by whom she has six children; Henry, who married Florence Kenny and has four children; William, who

wedded Jakkie Kenny and has one child; Arthur, who married Fannie Fulkerson and has two children; and Daniel and Minnie, who are at home.

Mr. Thornton is a member of Hannibal Lodge, No. 564, F. & A. M., and is a member of Stephenville Chapter, R. A. M. His wife belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. Thornton made his military record while in the Confederate service during the civil war. He was a member of Company D, Fifteenth Texas Cavalry, but after a time the troops were dismounted and served as infantry. At the battle of Arkansas Post Mr. Thornton was taken prisoner and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was held for three months. He then went to Virginia, where he was exchanged, and later joined the Army of the Tennessee. He participated in the battles of Cedar mountain and Missionary Ridge, and after the defeat of Bragg he obtained a furlough and returned home. From that time until the close of the war he was on post duty guarding provisions. He served as county commissioner in 1876 and 1877, under the reconstruction. His name is inseparably associated with the history of Erath county and the work he has done in its behalf well entitles him to prominent mention among the honored pioneers.

**F**RANCIS D. HOLMES, grandson of Gordon V. Holmes and wife Annis A. *nee* Alexander, of Charleston, South Carolina, and son of Thomas W. Holmes and wife Mary Ann *nee* Grennon, is one of the worthy citizens that Alabama has furnished to central Texas, and his identification with this region has

been long and honorable. He was born in Greene county, in the "Cotton state," January 11, 1838. His early youth was spent on his father's farm in the state of his nativity, and when twelve years of age he accompanied the family to Cherokee county, Alabama. After three years they removed to Marshall county, that state, where our subject was living when he attained his majority.

He remained at his parental home until the breaking out of the civil war and then joined the southern army. In the first year of the struggle he aided in the organization of Humphrey's brigade, which, however, was disbanded before being mustered into service. In the spring of 1862 he enlisted as a member of Captain Turpin's company of the Twenty-eighth Alabama Infantry, which was immediately sent to Corinth. He participated in the battle of Shiloh and many skirmishes, and was then in a hospital in Mississippi for a time. He was later commissioned second lieutenant and joined Forrest's brigade, which was ordered to Murfreesboro, doing service in that vicinity and then taking part in a raid in western Tennessee. Mr. Holmes participated in the battle of Lexington and Parker's Cross Roads, and was wounded there in the right wrist and captured; but the following morning he was paroled. He remained in that neighborhood for two weeks, after which he started for home, but his wound so troubled him that he was obliged to make the journey by slow and easy stages and was unfitted for further service.

He remained at the old homestead from the close of the war until his marriage, on the 4th of September, 1866, to Martha J. Laughlin, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Marcus and Isabella (Batty) Laugh-

lin. The young couple began their domestic life upon a farm which Mr. Holmes operated until 1870, when he sold out and with a capital of eight hundred dollars removed to Fannin county, Texas. While on the journey, his wife and children were attacked with the measles and smallpox and all died within a few weeks. This left Mr. Holmes all alone except that his mother-in-law kept house for him until his second marriage. She was a member of his family until her death. For a year our subject remained in Fannin county, and in 1871 came to Erath county, where he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land and began the development of a farm. To this property he has added as the years have passed, and his financial resources have increased until to-day he owns a valuable property of eight hundred acres, of which one hundred and seventy-five acres are under a high state of cultivation and yields to him a handsome tribute in return for the care and labor he bestows upon it. He has also engaged in stock-raising to some extent.

In August, 1876, Mr. Holmes was again married, his second union being with Miss Mary A. Gunter, a native of Louisiana and a daughter of Henry and Sarah (George) Gunter. By their union they have three children, two yet living,—Thomas Howard and Martha Hortense. The other child died in infancy.

Mr. Holmes and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church and are people of the highest respectability. He belongs to Bluff Dale Lodge, No. 724, F. & A. M., of which he is treasurer, and in politics is a Populist. He may truly be called a self-made man, for by industry and enterprise he has overcome the difficulties

in the path to success and has become the owner of a valuable and desirable property. He is now able to surround his family with the comforts of life, and, more than the property he has acquired, he has made for himself that "good name which is rather to be chosen than great riches."

**J**ESSE COX is a venerable citizen of Erath county, Texas, now an invalid and living retired at his pleasant rural home in the vicinity of Chalk mountain. His life has been a somewhat eventful one and is well worthy of an honorable mention in the county annals.

Jesse Cox was born in Tennessee, November 19, 1825, and is of German descent. His parents were Nathan and Sarah (Wheeler) Cox, the former a native of North Carolina, who went with his parents to Tennessee when he was very young, and in that state grew up and passed his life. His father was Henry Cox, a Pennsylvanian by birth and in religion a Quaker. On account of his religious views Henry Cox took no part in the Revolutionary war. He was hated by the Tories, and at one time, when some sort of a disagreement arose between him and some members of this party, one of them struck him with a saber, inflicting a wound which he carried through life. He emigrated to Tennessee at an early day, was among the pioneer farmers of that state, and there reared his family and died. The Quakers in those days were as much opposed to slavery as to war; consequently he had no slaves, and carried on his farming operations with the assistance of his sons and with hired help. He had six sons and two daughters, none of whom ever came to Texas. The father of our subject, Nathan

Cox, married in Tennessee, and there spent his life in agricultural pursuits. He and his wife were members of the Christian church. They were the parents of eleven children, namely: Huldah, deceased; Jesse, whose name graces this article; Henry, still a resident of Tennessee; William, deceased; Samuel, a resident of Mississippi; John E., a farmer of Ellis county, Texas; Solomon, of Tennessee; Mary A., who died when young; the next two died in infancy; and the youngest, Nancy, is the wife of D. Colston, a farmer.

At the age of twenty years Jesse Cox left the parental home and started out in life to care for himself, and was at first employed as a farm hand. After that he was variously employed for several years. In 1853 he married Sarah C. Murphy, and at this time he was engaged in merchandising. At first he conducted a country store, then he did business in Nashville; but merchandising was not particularly suited to his taste and he left it to engage in work at the carpenter's trade. In 1856 he moved to Missouri and settled in St. Clair county, where he worked at his trade and also did some farming. During the latter part of his residence in Missouri he was a member of the home guard. The Kansas Jayhawkers made a raid through St. Clair county and destroyed Osceola, the county seat, and Mr. Cox, as a member of the home guard, was in a skirmish with these raiders, in which encounter one or two men were killed. About three weeks later, in October, 1861, Mr. Cox started to flee with his family, and worked his way to Texas, landing here after some time and making settlement in Grayson county. He had but little means and he worked at whatever he could get to do. In the fall of 1862 he was de-



tailed by the Confederacy to make salt in Van Zandt county, in which he was engaged until the close of the war.

After the close of the war he went to Ellis county and bought a small tract of land, paying for the same with money he earned by freighting with ox teams, in two years' time completing the payments and after devoting his attention to the improvement of his land. He continued farming in Ellis county until 1883, when he sold out and came to his present location in Erath county. Here he bought twelve hundred and eighty acres, all in one tract, portions of which he has since sold to his children, retaining eight hundred acres in his home place. The most of this is under fence and one hundred and fifty acres in cultivation. Before he disposed of his property in Ellis county Mr. Cox took a herd of cattle to Stephens county, where he bought a tract of land and on it ranged his cattle three years, selling out his interests there just before coming to this county. Here he has made substantial improvements, including nice orchard and comfortable residence, and here he is pleasantly situated in his old age. About 1882 he became afflicted with rheumatism and for a few years was unable to attend to business. About 1890 he grew worse instead of better, finally becoming helpless, and for the past four years has been unable to help himself. He has to be lifted in and out of his bed, and his hands are so drawn that he can not close them, but through all his sufferings he is cheerful and patient.

Mr. Cox is the father of a large family, three of his children dying in early life. Of the others we make record as follows: William E., an attorney of Waxahachie; John B., a farmer, who died in 1889 and left a

wife and five children; Jessie May, wife of James F. Hatchett, a farmer; Mollie D., wife of Joel F. Hatchett; Laura L., wife of C. Rogers, a farmer now of Oklahoma; Effa, wife of William Hamick, a farmer; Emma, wife of H. Dodson, a farmer; Henry W., engaged in farming; and Charlie, Sally, and Walter E., at home.

Mr. Cox and his wife have long been identified with the Methodist Episcopal church, south. In his political views he was originally a Whig. Later he belonged to the American party, then the Greenbackers, and of more recent years he has harmonized with the Democrats.

**W**ILLIAM MINGUS.—The subject of this notice is certainly entitled to be considered not only one of the most enterprising farmers of Bosque county, but one of its respected and honored citizens and a man of more than ordinary ability. His residence in the county dates back to 1867, but he has lived in Texas since 1852. He was born in Haywood county, North Carolina, November 3, 1823, and is of German extraction, his grandfather, George Mingus, being a native of Germany. After coming to the New World he aided the colonies in their struggle for independence.

Abram Mingus, the father of our subject, was born in Lincoln county, North Carolina, where he was reared, but was married in Haywood county to Miss Rebecca Stillwell, also a native of that state and a daughter of Jerry Stillwell, whose birth occurred in Holland. In 1853 the parents removed to Newton county, Missouri, where the father died in 1859 and the mother ten years later. In their family were twelve children, namely:

Mary, who died in Iredell, Texas; George W., Cornelius, William, Richard, Abram, David, Isaac, Rebecca, Abigail, Jacob and one that died in infancy. By occupation the father was a farmer; was a Whig in politics, being a warm admirer of Henry Clay; and in religious belief was a Baptist.

In the common schools of his native state William Mingus obtained a limited education, and in 1848 left home, going to Jackson county, Missouri, where he remained for about twenty months, when he returned to Haywood county, North Carolina, but in the fall of 1850 went to Mississippi, where the following year was passed. We next find him in McLennan county, Texas, later in Bell and De Witt counties, and in 1855 he went to Lawrence county, Missouri, where he was married. He then returned to Bell county, where he remained for two years, and the following ten years he was engaged in the stock business in Palo Pinto county, Texas, but in 1867 located upon the land in Bosque county, where he still lives, it being a valuable tract of seven hundred acres, well improved. His first home here was a rude log cabin, sixteen by sixteen feet, and this was later replaced by a box house, where he kept a stage tavern for travelers, it being one of the best at that time in the locality. He now has a comfortable and commodious dwelling, two stories in height, good barns and other out-buildings, which are models of convenience. He is engaged in general farming and stock-raising and has one of the most productive places in the county.

While in Lawrence county, Missouri, Mr. Mingus wedded Miss Julia Frances Spillman, who comes of a prominent family and is a woman of more than ordinary business ability, possessing excellent judgment and

rare tact. She was born in Allen county, Kentucky, and was ten years of age when she went to Missouri, where her education was obtained. Her father, John Spillman, was also a native of Allen county, and was the son of Thomas Spillman, who was born in Virginia, of German and English parentage. The mother of Mrs. Mingus, who bore the maiden name of Mary Boucher, was born in Allen county, Kentucky, and was a daughter of Peter Boucher, of French parentage. To John Spillman and wife were born twelve children, nine of whom grew to maturity, namely: Nathan, who is now serving as county judge; Thomas, Mary, Sarah, John J., an ex-treasurer and justice of the peace; Arrena; Nancy Ellen; Julia Frances and Therese Eveline. At the present time there are also seventy-five grandchildren, nine great-grandchildren and four great-grand-grandchildren. The father was a well-to-do planter and a member of the Baptist church. His death occurred at the age of sixty-two years, and his wife reached the age of sixty-five.

Twelve children blessed the union of our subject: Ada Mingus, the daughter of Frances Mingus, is the wife of Hon. W. H. Lockett, of Texas; G. W., at home; Mary J., wife of Frank Duckworth, of Erath county; Charlotte R., wife of Morgan Weaver, of Hico, Texas; Judson L., deputy county clerk, living at Meridian; Ida E., a popular and successful teacher of Bosque county; Nelia Pauline, wife of C. C. Crews, editor of the *Courier*, of Hico; William Coke and Frank Mills are twins, and John A., the youngest,—these three are at home. The children have all been supplied with good educational advantages.

Mr. Mingus is a clear-headed, intelligent man, with sound common-sense views of

life and its duties, and is active in well-doing, sober, industrious and of good business habits,—in fact, possessing in an eminent degree all the qualifications that go to make up a good citizen and an honorable man. In politics he sides with the Democratic party, has served as justice of the peace, and socially belongs to Iredell Lodge, No. 405, F. & A. M. He is a faithful member of the Baptist church, in which he has served as elder and deacon, and is one of its most liberal supporters.

**W** C. ROBINSON.—This gentleman stands as one of the most prosperous and prominent agriculturists of the vicinity of Eulogy, is well known and highly respected throughout the county of Bosque, and there is therefore signal consistency in giving an outline of his life history in this connection.

W. C. Robinson was born in Lee county, Mississippi, January 6, 1850; was reared on a farm, and at the age he should have been in school the war and its vicissitudes prevented the carrying out of any educational plans. Thus he grew up with but little book learning. Later in life, however, by improving his odd moments in reading and study and by close observation as he passed along, he acquired a valuable fund of useful information, and now has as good a practical education as the average farmer. He is a son of W. B. and Elizabeth A. (Thomason) Robinson, the latter a native of Alabama. W. B. Robinson was born in the Old Dominion, March 18, 1819, the son of Virginia parents, his father an Irishman by birth, and his mother of Welsh descent. His marriage to Miss Thomason was con-

summated in Alabama in December, 1842, and as time passed by they became the parents of four children, namely: James L., now a farmer of Johnson county, Texas; William C., whose name graces this sketch; Henrietta; and Mollie, wife of J. W. Chitwood, who is engaged in the sheep business in Greer county, Texas. The father was at one time a slaveholder and prominent farmer, carrying on his operations in Alabama and Mississippi, and the family still own a large tract of land in the latter state. Also he was a stock dealer, bought and sold horses, and was successful in his undertakings. Religiously, he was a Missionary Baptist, and a deacon in the church; in his political views he was Democratic, but he never sought official honors; and fraternally he was a Mason, having risen in that order to the Royal Arch degree. He died in Mississippi, and his venerable widow is yet living, is now seventy-eight years of age, and resides with her son, our subject.

W. C. Robinson remained with his mother in Mississippi until their removal to Texas in 1871, he being then a single man, and with his mother located on rented land near Waco, McLennan county, where they remained until 1875. In the meantime, in November, 1874, he won and wed a young lady of that county. In 1875 he removed to Bosque county and settled near Eulogy, and two years later, in 1877, he purchased a portion of his present holdings, his original purchase comprising fifty-seven acres of wild land, to which he has since added until he now has 457 acres. Seventy-five acres of this he has under cultivation. He has made various improvements in the way of buildings, fences, etc., and he now has a valuable farm desirably located, being two and a half miles south of Eulogy.

Mr. Robinson's marriage, as above recorded, was to Miss Sudie Lockhart, a native of Mississippi, born October 22, 1858, only child of Marion and Amelia (Criddle) Lockhart. Her parents were born, reared, married and died in Mississippi, dying when she was quite small, the mother's death occurring only three months before the father's. In 1865 the little girl was brought to Texas by her grandmother, Mrs. Nancy Rhenson, who settled near Waco and who died some years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Robinson have had nine children, two of whom died young. Those living are as follows: Mollie, Edgar, Marion, Thomas, Lulu, Het-tie, and Sudie, all at home except the eldest daughter, Mollie, who is the wife of W. C. Wamble.

In fraternal circles, Mr. Robinson is active and popular, being identified with both the I. O. O. F. and the F. & A. M., having membership in the former at Morgan and in the latter at Eulogy. He was initiated into the mysteries of Masonry at Morgan, was one of the charter members of the Eulogy Lodge, which he helped to organize, and at present holds the office of master of this lodge. He is Democratic in his political views and as a voter takes an intelligent interest in party issues, but has never been an aspirant for official preference. A genial, pleasant gentleman, he makes friends wherever he goes, and is as popular as he is well known.

**R**OBERT L. SELMAN.—It is a satisfaction to the biographer to write the sketch of a man who is not only a native son of the Lone Star state but is also a representative of one of the old and honored families that has been

connected with its history since the days of the Republic. The name of Selman stands conspicuously forth on its annals, and the subject of this review is one whose connection with the growth and substantial up-building of the thriving city of Comanche has been of an intimate nature and has extended over a considerable period. He is a recognized leader in commercial and political circles, and wherever known his name passes current as a synonym for all that is upright and honorable.

Born in Cherokee county, Texas, April 4, 1855, Robert L. Selman is a son of Greene B. Selman, who was born in Alabama and came to Texas in 1846. The grandfather, Benjamin Selman, had arrived in this state the year previous and in 1848 was elected to the legislature, where he proved an acceptable and valued member of the house, advancing by his support all interests which he believed would promote the welfare of the state. He was one of the pioneer settlers of Texas and his prominence and his well spent life won him the highest regard of all with whom he came in contact. He was popular with all and when he passed from this life many friends mourned his death. Greene B. Selman took no part in public affairs, but was an energetic, progressive farmer, who extensively engaged in stock dealing. His wife bore the maiden name of Amanda D. Oldham and was a native of Mississippi. Her death occurred in 1880 and Mr. Selman passed away in 1888.

R. L. Selman spent the days of his boyhood and youth in Leon county, Texas, and in its public schools acquired his education. He afterward removed to Hood county, which was then located on the frontier, and later he became a resident of Baylor county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising.

ing. He is a man of good business ability, with whom failure could never come through inattention to his interests. On the other hand the success he has achieved is the result of his earnest application and energy combined with good judgment and careful management. He came to Comanche county in 1884 and devoted his time to farming. In 1893-4 he served as deputy tax assessor of Comanche county and in the latter year was elected county surveyor, in which capacity he is still serving, discharging his duties with a promptness and fidelity that have won him the commendation of all concerned.

In his political views Mr. Selman is a Populist and takes a very active interest in the work of that party. He is a member of the Farmers' Alliance and of the Baptist church. He is a man of strong intellectual ability, of broad and progressive views and is a friend to education, religion and all interests which are calculated to benefit humanity or to advance the welfare of the community with which his interests are now identified. He has the confidence and respect of all who know him and is a popular member of society.

**A** E. KILGORE, the efficient postmaster of Gap, and one of the intelligent, progressive farmers of Comanche county, is one of the worthy sons that Georgia has furnished to Texas. He was born in Walker county, of the former state, on the 17th of December, 1858, and is a son of James Kilgore, a native of Tennessee. His mother bore the maiden name of Rachel Moore and died during the early childhood of our subject. The father came to Texas in 1886 and died

in 1888. In the family were seven children, of whom E. E. was the sixth in order of birth.

Mr. Kilgore of this review was reared on his father's farm and early became familiar with the duties and labors that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He is indebted to the public schools for his early educational training, but after leaving the school-room he added greatly to his knowledge by reading and study at home, while in the experiences of a business career he had found practical training in the affairs of life. He maintained his residence in his native state until 1878, when he came to Texas and made a location in Robertson county, where he remained for thirteen years. He was there engaged in agricultural pursuits and met with a fair degree of success.

During his residence there Mr. Kilgore was married, on the 29th of December, 1880, the lady of his choice being Miss Ellen Walton, daughter of J. N. Walton, a prominent and early settler of Robertson county. Mrs. Kilgore, with the influences of a refined home, became a lady of culture and intelligence, who presides with gracious hospitality over her own home. Four children grace this marriage,—three daughters and a son,—namely: Maud A., Adella P., Sadie A. and Hugh W.

In 1891 Mr. Kilgore left Robertson county and came with his family to his present home in Comanche county. Here he has one hundred acres of cultivable land, of which thirty acres is now highly cultivated, while in the pastures are found good grades of stock. His comfortable residence stands on a natural building site, and good barns and outbuildings and an orchard are among the improvements which have helped to transform the once wild land into a good

farm. In addition to the cultivation of his land Mr. Kilgore is also serving as postmaster at Gap. In politics he is an inflexible adherent of the Democratic party and warmly advocates its principles. He keeps well informed on the issues of the day and is a progressive man in all particulars, in his business, in politics, and in all local matters which tend to the advancement of the general welfare. The success he has achieved is richly merited, for it has been achieved entirely through his own industry.

**F**RANK SMITH.—It is our purpose at this point to briefly call attention to the life of one of the representative and well-known men of the town of Bibb, Frank Smith, who is postmaster of the town and also a dealer in general merchandise.

Mr. Smith is a son of early settlers of this state. He dates his birth in Hunt county, Texas, April 7, 1861, and was reared on a farm in that county and received no other educational advantages than those of the common schools. His parents, Hugh and Mary A. (Hendricks) Smith, were Tennesseans, who about 1858 left their native state and emigrated to Texas, making settlement on a farm in Hunt county, where they reared their large family, Frank being their fifth in order of birth.

Frank Smith remained in Hunt county until 1889, when he removed to Comanche county and located at Bibb. Here he is doing a prosperous business in the line of general merchandise, keeping a well-selected stock, including dry goods, groceries, patent medicines, and in short almost every article demanded by the trade. He has for several years taken an active interest in polit-

ical matters and is regarded as one of the wheelhorses among the Democrats at Bibb. In 1894 he received from President Cleveland the appointment of postmaster at Bibb, and has since had charge of the office, conducting it in connection with his store, it being a fourth-class office. As a business man he is fair and square in all his dealings, is genial and accommodating, and that he is popular both as a merchant and postmaster goes without saying.

Mr. Smith was married in Hunt county, Texas, December 23, 1882, to Miss Pinkey Voyles, who, like himself, is a native of this state. She is a daughter of John Voyles, one of the early pioneers of Texas. They have a family of three interesting children,—Luther, Horace and Claude,—and they also had a daughter that died in infancy.

**S**M. VERNON is the editor and proprietor of the *Comanche Chief*, the leading newspaper of Comanche county. His connection with the paper has been continuous since 1881 and under his capable management he has placed it in the front ranks among similar publications in this part of the Lone Star state.

A native of Mississippi Mr. Vernon was born on the 6th of November, 1862, and is a son of Dr. Samuel M. Vernon. His father was born in Alabama and when he had arrived at years of maturity he was united in marriage to Miss Haseltine Dowd, of Mississippi. In 1872 the family came to Texas, and here the subject of this notice was reared and educated. He learned the printer's trade and in 1881 he took full charge of the *Comanche Chief*, a bright,



interesting journal which was established in 1873 by G. A. Beemer. It is the leading Democratic paper of the county and has a circulation of twenty-five hundred. It is well edited, is clean and pure, fit for introduction into the most refined household. It is pre-eminently suited for a family paper and its diversified contents make it interesting to the various tastes found in any home. It contains a review of all matters of general interest, as well as the state and local news, and the office is equipped with modern machinery and accessories so that in appearance also the paper is equal to the best publication of the kind in the state.

Mr. Vernon is one of the prominent and progressive business men and leading and influential citizens of Comanche county. His position gives him an insight into public affairs that others seldom have. He sees the public needs and champions all measures calculated to advance the public welfare, materially, socially or morally. He has done much to build up the town in which he lives, he is wide-awake and enterprising and has been found as the leader in many movements for the general good. His political support is given the Democracy, and of the principles of that party he is an earnest and able advocate.

**E**LIAS BARBEE, who is now living retired in Granbury, in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil, is one of those whose valor and loyalty were displayed during the civil war in defense of the Union, and whose life has always been marked by the faithful discharge of his duties of citizenship.

Mr. Barbee is a native of Williamson county, Tennessee, born on the 3d of Sep-

tember, 1840, a son of Joseph and Rachel (Compton) Barbee. Both parents were natives of Virginia, but were married in Tennessee, and in 1841 removed to Jefferson county, Illinois. There the subject of this sketch grew to manhood upon his father's farm, and his labors in the fields were alternated with his attendance on the public schools of the neighborhood, where he acquired a fair English education. He remained at home, assisting in the labor of the farm, until the breaking out of the late war, when, on the 19th of October, 1861, he offered his services to the government, enlisting in the Union army as a member of Company K, Forty-ninth Illinois Volunteer Infantry. In 1862, at Camp Butler, Illinois, he was taken ill, which resulted in his total blindness and led to his honorable discharge from the service on the 30th of April, 1862, at Camp Stanton, Tennessee. He then returned to his home in Illinois, but, though his army service was thus cut short, few of the "boys in blue" gave more to their country than Mr. Barbee, who through a third of a century has been deprived of his sight.

On the 14th of April, 1861, in Franklin county, Illinois, Mr. Barbee was united in marriage with Miss Lovisa Allen, a native of that county, and a daughter of Stephen and Rebecca (Webb) Allen, the former born in Kentucky, the latter in Illinois. For a number of years our subject and his wife continued their residence in Illinois and then emigrated to Texas, settling in Paluxy, Hood county, where Mr. Brabee purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land. He had secured the capital as the savings from his meager pension of eight dollars per month, which was later raised to twenty-five dollars. With the assistance of his

thirteen-year-old son, Mr. Barbee engaged in the stock business on a small scale and in the undertaking met with success. He subsequently sold his land and purchased elsewhere one hundred and ninety acres, also an interest in about five hundred acres of cedar brake. The former place he made his home and engaged there in general farming, with the assistance of his son. Before coming to Texas his pension was increased to fifty dollars per month, which was of material assistance to him, and in 1879 it was raised to seventy-two dollars. Mr. Barbee made many excellent improvements upon his farm, placed the greater part of the land under a high state of cultivation, and continued to engage in agricultural pursuits until 1887, when he laid aside all business cares and took up his residence in Granbury, where he has since made his home.

He deserves great credit for his success in life, for, suffering under an affliction which would have utterly discouraged and disheartened a man of less resolute spirit, he has worked his way steadily upward and has not only been able to provide for his family but has also acquired a handsome property which now permits him to rest from all care.

Mr. and Mrs. Barbee were the parents of three children, but only one is living. Wilson B. married Mary Pate and they have two children, Luther B. and Alta. He has always been his father's assistant and with a wisdom and judgment seemingly beyond his years managed the business interests in his early boyhood. Emma married William H. Meek, and died in 1885, leaving two children, Minnie and Maud, who are now living with their grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. Barbee, for they were left orphans by the

death of their father in 1895. Williard J., the youngest of the family, died at the age of three years. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist church and support all worthy enterprises which tend to advance the general welfare. Mr. Barbee is a Republican in politics at national elections, but at local elections, where no general issue is involved, he supports the Democratic candidates.

**H**ARVEY WILSON, one of the prominent farmers of Hood county, who for a quarter of a century has been identified with the best interests of the community, is a native of South Carolina, where he was born March 15, 1825, and is a son of Henry and Mary (Hunt) Wilson, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of South Carolina. The father served as a soldier in the Colonial army during the Revolutionary war, and died at the age of seventy-eight years, when our subject was only seven years old. The mother was the second wife of Henry Wilson, by whom she had six children, and her death occurred in her native state in 1871.

After the death of his father Harvey Wilson was reared by strangers, and was able to attend school for only six months, for which privilege he had to work the other six months to pay for his board and tuition. Most of his education has been secured since his marriage, being taught by his wife. At the age of eighteen he began learning the trade of wagon-maker, and later took up blacksmithing, at which he worked for nearly twenty years, at the same time managing a farm which he owned in his native state.

Mr. Wilson was married in 1849, the

lady of his choice being Miss Elizabeth Reynolds, who was born in South Carolina, and is a daughter of Edward and Winnie Reynolds, also natives of the same state. Twelve children were born of this union, but only four grew to maturity, and are living at the present time, namely: Aramenta, wife of M. E. Huggins, a farmer of Hood county; Vermell, wife of E. J. Baker; Ella, wife of W. J. McElroy; and Fannie, wife of D. F. Ward. All make their home in Hood county.

In ten years after his marriage Mr. Wilson was employed as clerk and bookkeeper for a firm that engaged in merchandising and in the manufacture of turpentine. In 1861 he enlisted in Company H, Twenty-first South Carolina Infantry, with which he served until captured at Fort Fisher in January, 1864, and was a prisoner on Governor's island, New York, for about two months, when he was paroled. He was first a corporal, from which position he was promoted to that of orderly sergeant, and later to that of second lieutenant, and at the siege of Battery Wagner on Morris island had command of a detachment of thirty men for six months.

In 1870 Mr. Wilson sold his interests in South Carolina and came to Texas, locating on the Brazos, which was his objective point. At the end of a year he purchased two hundred acres of partially improved land, which he cultivated for a year and then sold out and bought one hundred and sixty acres of his present farm. He has given to each of his children eighty acres of good land, and still owns three hundred and thirty acres, all of which he rents, as he is now living in comparative retirement, necessitated by having received a sunstroke and partial paralysis. For two years he

conducted a store at Acton, Hood county, since living upon his present farm. He has been the architect of his own fortune, and has never been afraid of putting his shoulder to the wheel whenever necessary. He has brought his land to a high state of cultivation greatly by the labor of his own hands, and well deserves the success that has come to him.

Mr. Wilson is a popular and influential man, who for two years served as county commissioner, and socially is a member of Acton Lodge, No. 285, F. & A. M. In religious matters he and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and are people who enjoy the confidence and respect of the community generally.

**E** J. WHITACRE is a worthy representative of the agricultural interests of Erath county, where he has resided since 1876. A native of Ohio, he was born in Carroll county, that state, on the 14th of October, 1826, the second son of Edward and Rachel (Bye) Whitacre, who were natives of Virginia and were of English descent. They became pioneer settlers of Ohio and in 1840 removed to Illinois, taking up their residence in Wayne county.

The youth of our subject was spent on the old home farm. He lost his father when he was about eighteen years of age and since that time he has been dependent on his own resources for a livelihood. He acquired a good common-school education and when nineteen years of age he taught his first school, which was held in a little log building with a mud-and-stick chimney and dirt floor, while the light made its way through a greased-paper window. There

Mr. Whitacre taught for three months, receiving from each pupil a dollar and a half in payment for his instruction. When the school term was ended Mr. Whitacre went to Williamson county, thence to Union county, Illinois, and later to Arkansas. Subsequently he returned to Illinois and engaged in teaching for eight years.

On the 29th of September, 1853, Mr. Whitacre was united in marriage to Miss Nancy Jane Roberts, a native of Illinois, born in Union county, and a daughter of John and Mildred (Ferrill) Roberts, the latter born in Virginia and the former in North Carolina. In an early day they took up their residence in Illinois, where Mrs. Whitacre spent her girlhood days. In 1855 our subject came to Texas, making the journey by team and traveling from the 4th of October until the 12th of November. He settled in Navarro county, where he engaged in teaching for two years and resided until the fall of 1860, when he removed to Hill county. He next engaged in teaching in Hill county and later located on the Brazos river, where he followed agricultural pursuits for sixteen years. In 1876 he came to Erath county and bought two hundred and thirty acres of wild land that had been left as it came from the hand of nature, being entirely destitute of improvement. He at once began to clear the place and soon richly-cultivated fields were seen where was once only wild prairie. He now has one hundred and ten acres under the plow and the harvests of autumn bring their reward for his energetic labors. He has followed farming continuously since coming to Erath county and is now the owner of one of the highly developed farms in this locality.

In 1895 Mr. Whitacre was called upon

to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 23d of June, at the age of sixty-three years and three months. She was a consistent member of the Christian church and had many estimable qualities which endeared her to all who knew her. In the family were five children: Rachel, wife of G. W. Whitehead, of Erath county; Mary R., wife of M. P. Balock, of the same county; A. Y., who is living on the old homestead; Clara J., wife of G. H. Rainsey, of Erath county; and S. J., who also makes his home in the same locality. Like his wife, Mr. Whitacre is a member of the Christian church and is now serving as one of its elders. His life has been well spent and he has the esteem of all.

ELISHA TERRY, living near Jonesboro, was born in Hot Springs county, Arkansas, October 13, 1837, the son of Turner and Matilda (Bond) Terry. On the 8th of January, 1839, his father died, leaving two children,—Elisha and George, the latter now lying in the carnage at Vicksburg, Mississippi. Later the mother became the wife of James Wornick, and by that marriage there were three children,—William D., Margaret and Ellen. His paternal grandfather, John Terry, married Miss Fanny Gaddy, at Bedford Court House, Virginia. Richard Bond, the maternal grandfather of our subject, who wedded Mary Baker, was a North Carolinian by birth. On both sides Mr. Terry is of Irish descent.

In 1847 he accompanied his parents to Union parish, Louisiana, where the family continued to reside until May, 1852, when they emigrated to Texas, locating in Leon

county. At the age of twenty he began teaching, which profession he followed eight months of the year until the outbreak of the civil war; then, in 1861, he joined Company B, Twelfth Texas Cavalry (Parsons'), and served as chaplain for a limited time. Shortly before the close of the war he resigned. He had a horror of shedding human blood and hence never actively bore arms. His sympathies, however, were with the south, and he did all in his power to administer to the spiritual welfare and alleviate the physical suffering of the soldiers.

Returning to Leon county, Mr. Terry made his home there until August, 1868, when he removed to his present place in Hamilton county. Finding no congregations here, the territory being large and sparsely settled, although there had been a conference of the Methodist Protestant church for ten years, he went to work to raise a congregation. He had no means but his labor and no church funds to aid in the good work. Before the close of the year 1869 he was enabled to organize Liberty church. Two years later he was elected president of the district, which office, however, he was compelled to abandon before the close of the second term, on account of physical exhaustion and meager support. Thus, up to 1883, all the time that could be so spent was spent in any labor the conference might require till the onerous duty of pastor of a weak church and the care of a large family so overtaxed his powers of both body and mind that he was forced to retire from the active ministry.

Our subject is more familiarly known as "Parson Terry." In 1859 he became a member of the Methodist Protestant church, and a year later entered the work of the ministry, preaching the gospel until 1883.

During that time he established Liberty church, four miles east of Jonesboro, one at Brown's creek in Brown county, and still another in San Antonio, Texas, while he has assisted in the organization of many others. He has made a valiant fight for his church and Master, and now, in his old age, has the pleasure of seeing some of the congregations which he established in a flourishing condition. He is one of the pioneer Methodist Protestant preachers of the state, and to the Master's work he has devoted the best years of his life. He is a well read man, thoroughly informed on the current events of the day, and has the esteem and confidence of all who know him. Politically he is a conservative Democrat, and socially is a Mason, having joined that order at Leona Union Lodge, No. 39, in 1865, and is a charter member of Coryell Lodge, No. 442, at Jonesboro.

Mr. Terry remarks in addition to the above: "If the endowments of an individual are such as claimed above, why not align himself with more power and prestige in Christian work? I feel a respect for different bodies of Christians that amounts to admiration,—a love that amounts to brotherhood. At the same time I believe the genius of Christian teaching to be the requirement of perfect equality among brethren, higher endowments among Christians enjoining only more love, more humility and more work. I believe that Christians are required to do all in their power to promote the welfare of the country in which they live; hence I believe that all church officials should hold place only by consent of the church. In a word, I believe that a man should stand to his own sense of Christian duty at all hazards. Under these convictions I joined the church I thought to be

nearest in harmony with them, being a constitutional republic of Christian people.

"When called upon to cast a ballot on the ordinance of secession I told the officers that my mother had taught me to reverence my Bible and the constitution of my country, and I should vote no ticket stained in blood, and cast an open ballot against it—secession."

At the age of forty-seven years, namely, on the 25th of July, 1866, Mr. Terry was united in marriage with Miss Asalie Hunt, who was born July 22, 1844, the daughter of Noah and Ann (Rheinhardt) Hunt. Mr. and Mrs. Terry have had the following named children: George E., born in Leon county, Texas, July 30, 1867; Turner H., born in Hamilton county, February 6, 1871; the next was a daughter who died in infancy January 18, 1873; Mary Ida was born January 4, 1874; Rosa A., October 13, 1876; Matilda Andora, January 10, 1879; Luther, March 9, 1881; Olive M., July 13, 1884; Mary Clark, February 22, 1888; and William E., August 17, 1890. The last seven were born in Hamilton, Texas.

**B**ENJAMIN F. BEACH has for nearly four decades maintained his home in the commonwealth of Texas. Here he has rendered valiant service in times of war and Indian troubles, and since those dark days has contributed his due quota toward the agricultural development of the country. For thirty-five years he has resided at his present location in Erath county, Skipper's Gap being his post-office address.

Tennessee is Mr. Beach's native state. He was born August 11, 1835, son of Oliver C. and Sela (Ferguson) Beach, natives of

North Carolina who moved to Tennessee in the year 1834. Oliver C. Beach purchased land and improved a farm in Tennessee, and there spent the rest of his life and died, his death occurring in 1891, at the advanced age of seventy-nine years. He figured prominently in his community. For about forty years he was a justice of the peace. He was a man of deep piety, a member of the Christian church, and was honored and esteemed by all who knew him. His wife survived him only a short time, her death transpiring in 1893. They were the parents of six children,—Martha, Benjamin F., Melissa, Hiram H., Mary and Sampson,—all residents of Tennessee at this writing, with the exception of the subject of our sketch.

Benjamin F. Beach spent his youthful days in honest toil in his father's fields, with no other educational advantages than the common schools, and at his native place passed from boyhood to manhood. He was married in Tennessee in 1858, and the following year came to Texas, stopping in Hunt county with his wife and babe and sixty-four dollars in money. He lived in Hunt county one year, and that was a memorable year,—memorable on account of his own sickness and that of his family, and also by reason of their limited means and the privations which they endured. In 1861, with the hope of bettering their financial condition, he came to Erath county. Here he "squatted" on a tract of land, built a cabin and located his family, and as soon as the land was placed on the market he purchased it. It is on this same place that he yet resides.

After getting his family settled he entered the state service on the frontier, and in 1863 was transferred to the regular Con-



federate service along the Texas coast, where he remained until the close of the war. During this coast service, however, he saw no actual fighting. On his return home after the surrender of General Lee, Mr. Beach found the Indians had become so troublesome that measures had to be taken to stop their raids and depredations. The Indians took advantage of the moonlight nights for their raids, slipped up on the scattered settlers and stole and drove off their stock in great numbers, and when pursued by the white men would turn and fight, always trying to keep themselves between the settlers and the stock they were stealing. Mr. Beach on many occasions joined with the neighbors in pursuit after thieving Indians. One time, a beautiful moonlight night, the Indians came through his neighborhood with a large herd of horses they had stolen from the settlers. The latter, Mr. Beach included, made a running fight and recovered one hundred and fifty head of horses during the night and the next day continued the pursuit and secured the rest, recovering altogether over three hundred head. This was only one of many raids which finally resulted in putting a stop to the stealing and driving the red men from the country. In these Indian raids Mr. Beach was often exposed to the greatest danger, the bullets flying thick and fast around him, but he fortunately escaped without wounds.

As soon as possible after his settlement here Mr. Beach began fencing and improving his land, and in 1871 bought it, the tract comprising four hundred acres, two hundred acres of which he afterward disposed of. He now has this land all under fence, has one hundred and twenty-five acres in cultivation, and has made numer-

ous substantial and valuable improvements, including a commodious and comfortable residence. And besides this home place he owns other lands, six hundred acres in all, and in four different surveys. About a third of this acreage is under cultivation, most of it in the hands of renters. During his early residence here Mr. Beach, like most of the pioneers, gave considerable attention to the stock business, but of later years has kept only a limited amount of stock. He has always made his own pork and lard and home supplies such as the farm produces, and his farming has been of a diversified character. For about fifteen years he owned and ran a threshing-machine. He has witnessed the development of this part of the country from its early settlement, and has not only been an eye witness to the transformation which has been wrought here but also has done his part in bringing about this change.

Mr. Beach was first married in Tennessee, in 1858, to Miss Martha J. Gilentine, a daughter of Nicholas Gilentine, a Tennessee trader who left Tennessee in 1860, came to Texas and located in Erath county, where he built a cabin for his family and started a horse ranch. The year following his settlement here he went out as captain of a company to re-enforce the Texas rangers. While in this service and in the battle of the Concho he and one of his sons were killed. Another one of his sons was badly wounded at the same time, but lived seven or eight years afterward. That was one of the most noted of all the Indian fights of those days. The rest of Mr. Gilentine's family remained in this country and settled down to farming. The widowed mother died here in 1869. One son is now a resident of Stephenville. By his first

marriage Mr. Beach had four sons. His wife, a consistent member of the Baptist church and a most estimable woman, died in 1871. In 1875 he married Miss Ellen Wood, whose birth occurred in Cooke county, this state, April 4, 1859. She is a daughter of John D. Wood, honorable mention of whom is made in the sketch of C. C. Wood on another page of this volume. Mr. Beach and his present companion have eight children, namely: Theodore, Lulu, Lillie, Benjamin, Jessie, Candie, Ruby and Flossy, all at home.

Mr. Beach maintains a membership in the Masonic order, and his political support has always been tendered the Democratic party.

**N**W. BROUGHTON, a leading and successful farmer and fruit-grower of Comanche county, has been a resident of Texas since 1848. He was born in Monroe county, Alabama, January 30, 1826, and is a son of Hon. Edward T. Broughton, who was born in South Carolina in 1805 and became a very prominent citizen of Alabama. The grandfather, Nathaniel Broughton, who was also born in South Carolina, and his father was one of the heroes who aided in the establishment of the American republic by his faithful service in the war of the Revolution. The family is of English lineage. The grandfather married a Miss Benbow and removed to Alabama, where they spent their remaining days.

The father of our subject was reared in Alabama, acquired a good education in his youth and afterward engaged in teaching school for a time. He was married December 18, 1823, to Mrs. Rachel Walker, widow

of Robert Walker, by whom she had one son, Rev. J. O. Walker, a well known Baptist minister and physician now deceased. Her maiden name was Rachel Winburn, and she was born in South Carolina, a daughter of Dempsey and Priscilla (Owen) Winburn, also natives of South Carolina. Both are now deceased, the father having passed away in Alabama, the mother while residing in Texas. Mr. Broughton was a man of sterling worth, and his capabilities and many excellencies of character led to his selection for public office. He was elected sheriff of Monroe county, Alabama, and for two terms served in the General Assembly of that state with credit to himself, satisfaction to his constituents and to the best interests of the commonwealth. In 1842 he removed with his family to Arkansas and in 1848 came to Texas, making the journey with horse, mule and ox teams, and camping out along the road at night. After several weeks of travel he reached Jasper county, where he remained for a year, when, in 1849, he removed to Cherokee county. In 1851 he went to Smith county, where he was clerk of the county court. After the war he took up his abode in Kaufman county, and in 1875 came to Comanche county. Mr. and Mrs. Broughton were the parents of the following children: Dempsey W., who was an attorney, physician and Presbyterian minister of the gospel, and died in Dallas, Texas; Nathaniel W., of this review; Sarah Priscilla; Rachel Elizabeth; Ed Thomas, who was a captain and lieutenant colonel in the civil war, after the war a prominent lawyer and state senator from Grayson county; Amanda; and Ann M. The mother of this family died in Kaufman county in 1869, and the father died at the home of our subject, April 30, 1891, in the

eighty-seventh year of his age. He was a man of broad general information, a public-spirited citizen and a gentleman whose loyalty to his honest convictions was most strongly marked. He was active in the work of the Baptist church and served as deacon in the congregation of which he was a member.

Nathaniel W. Broughton, whose name introduces the initial paragraph of this review, was reared in Alabama until fifteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents to Arkansas and with them came to Texas in 1848. He is indebted to the public schools of those states for his educational privileges. During the civil war he entered Company C, Seventh Texas Infantry, under Captain E. T. Broughton, his brother, and participated in the battles of Port Hudson, Raymond, where he was wounded, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, afterward under General Johnston in his retreat across north Georgia, and later with General Hood's forces in the battles around Atlanta and at Franklin, Tennessee, where he was severely wounded while on the enemy's breastworks. His brigadier-general, Granbury, and division commander, General Pat Cleburne, both fell in this gallant charge. True and faithful to the cause he espoused, Mr. Broughton was a brave and devoted soldier, and his war record is one of which he need never feel ashamed.

After the war he spent one year in Smith county, then went to Kaufman county, whence he came to Comanche county in 1875, locating on his present farm. In connection with his son John he owns three hundred and twenty acres of rich land, of which one hundred and forty acres are highly cultivated. Their home is a substantial residence, their barns are commo-

dious and their orchard is one of the finest in this section of the state, comprising four acres, which has been planted to apples, peaches, plums, grapes, prunes, apricots, blackberries, currants and almonds. Mr. Broughton was one of the pioneers in fruit cultivation in this part of Texas and has made it a profitable industry.

Mr. Broughton was married November 29, 1846, in Washita county, Arkansas, to Flora Neal, a native of Chambers county, Alabama, and a daughter of Joseph and Esther (Craft) Neal, the father dying in Alabama and the mother in Arkansas. Seven children have been born of this union, namely: Ed. T., of Eastland county, Texas; Joseph N., of De Leon; John, who is his father's partner; Priscilla, wife of E. R. Griffith, of Taylor county, Texas; Nathaniel W., of Comanche county; David James; Benjamin; and Mary and Dempsey, both deceased. Of this family John was born in Smith county, August 21, 1854, and in 1874 married Susie Lee, daughter of H. B. and Mary A. (Windham) Lee. They have two daughters, Flora M. and Mary S.

In his political adherency Mr. Broughton is a Democrat and has voted with the party since supporting Breckenridge; prior to that time he affiliated with the Whig party. He has served as justice of the peace, but has never been an office-seeker. Himself, wife and five children are members of the Baptist church and he belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

---

**H** P. BIFFLE.—Comanche has many well-to-do and successful farmers, who have accumulated what they have of this world's goods through individual effort. Among this class the

name of the subject of this notice is entitled to a place. His desirable farm joins the corporation limits of De Leon, where he is industriously engaged in the prosecution of his noble calling, and is meeting with far more than ordinary success.

Mr. Biffle was born in Wayne county, Tennessee, February 19, 1835, upon a farm where he was reared, and was educated in the district schools of the neighborhood. His parents were Valentine and Margaret (Payton) Biffle, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Kentucky. They were married in the former state, and to them were born ten children. William, the oldest, became a prominent and wealthy planter, owning a large number of slaves, but was a Union man, and on the breaking out of the civil war moved north and freed all his slaves. On the close of that struggle he returned to his Tennessee home and died there. Maria is the widow of T. T. Christian, who was a captain in the Confederate army. Mary wedded John Nichols, a merchant of Tennessee. Catherine married R. A. Nichols, also a merchant. Susan is the wife of Samuel Cressno. Johnson died leaving a number of children, three of his sons being Methodist ministers. Wilson resides in Missouri. Nathan is a Methodist minister of Jack county, Texas. Ursula first wedded William Wilson, and after his death James Stockard; she also is now deceased. Margaret died at the age of sixteen years. Henderson P., of this review, is next in order of birth. John came to Texas in 1865, and was assassinated in Titus county. The entire family held their religious membership in the Methodist church, in which the father was a most active worker and served as class-leader for many years. He was a prominent slave-owner, and was

well and favorably known throughout the community where he made his home. His death occurred in 1855.

Jacob Biffle, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was born in Germany, and after his emigration to the New World aided the colonies in their struggle for independence. Later he became one of the pioneer settlers of Maury county, Tennessee, but previous to that time lived upon rented land in South Carolina. He became a wealthy farmer and large slave-owner of Maury county, and one of the leading members of the Methodist church. He passed away in Tennessee, in 1847. In his family were eight children, namely: Valentine, John, Elizabeth, Millie, Katie, William, Jacob and one that died in infancy.

On attaining his majority, Henderson P. Biffle went to Missouri, locating first in Newton county, but later removed to McDonald county, where he was married and began his domestic life upon a farm which he owned there. In 1866 he became a resident of Kimball, Bosque county, Texas, where he rented land for three years and then purchased a tract of wild land, which he continued to improve and cultivate until 1875, when he sold out and came to Comanche county. Here he bought one hundred and sixty acres of timber land, which has all been fenced, and now one hundred and ten acres are under cultivation and yield a ready return for the care and labor expended upon them. All of the buildings and improvements are such as can be found upon the model farms of the state.

In 1862 Mr. Biffle enlisted in the Sixth Missouri Cavalry, under General Joe Shelby and in the regiment commanded by Colonel Coffee, and took part in many hotly contested engagements. At the battle of

Prairie Grove, Arkansas, he was captured with many others and taken to Springfield, Missouri, where after a short time he was paroled but was never exchanged. When the war was over he resumed farming and came to Texas, as before stated. Mr. Biffle led to the marriage altar Miss Mary Brewer, a lady of a most excellent family, who was born in Tennessee, September 12, 1841, and is the daughter of George and Eliza (Sims) Brewer, also natives of Tennessee, where their deaths occurred when Mrs. Biffle was very small. She was reared by her grandparents, George and Martha Brewer, who took her to Arkansas. They were members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

To our subject and his wife were born ten children: John W., a farmer of Baylor county, Texas; Mary, wife of Wilson Allen, a Methodist minister of the same county; William, an agriculturist of Comanche county; Emily, wife of H. Huffman, a blacksmith, of De Leon; George I., who obtained a good common-school education through his own perseverance, and is now engaged in school-teaching and the work of the Methodist ministry; Charles, a farmer; Frances and Marvin, both at home; and Elizabeth and Margaret Lee, who are still attending school.

For three or four generations the Biffle family have been prominently identified with the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and our subject devotedly adheres to that faith. He has for many years served as steward of the church, and has also been class-leader and trustee of the church property. Mr. and Mrs. Biffle can look with pride upon their interesting family of children, who have closely followed in their footsteps and are all faithful members of the

same denomination. Politically, our subject affiliates with the Democratic party, but has never taken any active part in political affairs.

**J** DOSS MILLER is numbered among the most prominent and successful farmers of Comanche county. He is a representative of the progressive spirit of the age which has given to America pre-eminence along many lines and which has produced in Texas the rapid development that within the last few decades has placed it on a par with the states along the Atlantic coast whose settlement antedates it many years. He has justly earned the proud American title a self-made man and has achieved marked success as the result of enterprise, business ability and capable management.

The American branch of the Miller family is of Scotch-Irish descent, the first emigration to this country being about 1700, landing at Hartford, Connecticut. They were William and Oliver Miller, from North Ireland. A son of the former, also named William, was born at Hanover, Pennsylvania, and about 1760 was married to Sarah Cooper, of that state, but a native of England. This couple moved to North Carolina, settling near the narrows of the Yadkin river, and during life they had nine children,—Israel, Jacob, John, William, Isaac, Sarah, Oliver, Nancy and Phebe. Israel married Mary Henderson, of Georgia; Jacob married Miss Shaw, of Long Cane, Abbeville, South Carolina; John was united in marriage to Nancy Henson, of the old North state; William married Hannah Walker, of Greenville, South Carolina; Isaac married Miss McFee, of middle Tennessee;

Sarah was married to Mr. Croffour, of North Carolina; Oliver was married to Philip Ward, of North Carolina; Nancy to John Ferguson, of Abbeville, North Carolina; and Phebe was never married.

Edmund Miller and his brother Tillman, sons of Israel and Mary *nee* Henderson, married the twin sisters, Louisa and Luna Fowler. Edmund made his home near Greenville, South Carolina, and had six children, as follows: Israel, who married Nancy Hudson; Archie Lee, who married Nancy J. Smith; Mary Ann, who married W. S. Smith; Louise C., who became the wife of John Abb. Smith; Edmon B., who married Lou C. Gregg; and W. S., who took for his wife Kesiah B. Walker. Edmund Miller was a leading planter and extensive slave owner and became very wealthy. In politics he was a Democrat and was a prominent member of the Baptist church. His death occurred in South Carolina at the age of ninety-seven.

Archie Lee Miller was born and reared in South Carolina and was a leading farmer of that state. In 1857 he removed to De Soto county, Mississippi, where he died January 24, 1870. For many years he served as justice of the peace, discharging his duties with the utmost fidelity. He was a peace-loving man and always counseled arbitration rather than litigation. His political support was given the Democracy, and he had the high regard of all. His church relationship was with the Baptist denomination. His wife was a daughter of John D. Smith, an extensive planter of South Carolina, who married a daughter of Colonel Bockman, of Revolutionary war fame. Mrs. Miller, also a consistent Baptist, died in September, 1883. She was the mother of nine children: Roland, who died at the age

of thirteen; J. Doss; Louisa, wife of S. J. Casselbury; E. B., a Baptist minister of Arkadelphia, Arkansas; Gerald, who married H. Brown, of Memphis, Tennessee; A. L., a railroad man of Walnut Springs, Texas; Emma F., wife of T. Harper, of Mississippi; Jeff D., a soldier in the United States army at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y.; S. A., wife of M. Humphreys, of Mississippi; and Thomas W., who died at the age of nine years.

J. Doss Miller was born in South Carolina, September 27, 1848, and was reared on his father's farm and attended school but very little. When he had arrived at man's estate he was married, June 7, 1870, and then started out in life for himself. He owned a farm in Mississippi, which he operated until he came to Texas in the fall of 1885. Purchasing two hundred and fifteen acres of wild land in Comanche county, he has since been numbered among its prominent agriculturists and to-day is the owner of more than six hundred acres, of which over three hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation. He erected a commodious frame residence, substantial outbuildings and placed the entire farm under fence. It is one of the best improved ranches in the county. He is raising Holstein and other good grades of cattle and is extensively engaged in raising hogs, while the sale of his pork and lard is a material source of income. Fruit-raising claims his attention, and he has a fine young orchard containing many different varieties of fruits. He has exhibited at fairs the finest pears ever raised in Texas, also has most excellent varieties of grapes, peaches, plums and berries. Mr. Miller is a man of broad capabilities and has not limited his efforts to one line of undertaking, but has also engaged in the real-



estate and loan business, his investments having brought him a handsome return. He is sagacious and far-sighted, strictly honorable in all his dealings, and his success demonstrates what can be accomplished through determined effort.

Mr. Miller married Miss Bettie R. Whitley, an intelligent and estimable lady, daughter of Deveraugh Whitley, a prominent planter of Mississippi. She died in that state, August 12, 1875, a consistent member of the Baptist church, and many friends mourned her loss. She left two children: Nora, wife of J. W. Chambers, a farmer; and Carroll C., who married Mrs. Nora Wilson and is also an agriculturist. On the 15th of February, 1876, Mr. Miller was again married, his second union being with Miss Bosilla Norris, a daughter of J. H. Norris, a planter of North Carolina, who also was a member of the Baptist church. Two children were born of this union, but one died in childhood. The other, John C., is upon the home farm. The mother of these children died September 13, 1878. She, too, was a faithful member of the Baptist church. On the 13th of February, 1879, Mr. Miller wedded Miss Everett Stewart, a daughter of J. N. B. and Sarah E. (Matthews) Stewart, both natives of Tennessee. Her father was first a planter of Tennessee and later of Mississippi, where he is still living, at the ripe old age of seventy-six years. He is an ardent Democrat, but has never been an office-seeker. Her maternal grandfather, Isaac Matthews, was a prominent and wealthy farmer of Tennessee, where his death occurred. Five children grace the last marriage of our subject, namely: Donnie, Iva, Dawson, Sallie J. and Oran.

Mr. Miller is above the average size, is

pleasant and agreeable in manner, a good conversationalist, enterprising and progressive, and fully alive to the interests of the Lone Star state. Both he and his estimable wife are sincere and earnest Christians, faithful members of the Missionary Baptist church, while politically he affiliates with the Democratic party.

JOSEPH B. SMITH, a resident of Victor, Texas, and a leading and influential agriculturist of Erath county, is eminently worthy of representation in this volume, and the work might well be considered incomplete were there a failure to direct specific attention to his life and its accomplishment. Having for many years been identified with the development and progress of this section of the state, he is numbered among its honored pioneers and important factors in the material welfare of the community.

A native of Macon county, North Carolina, Mr. Smith was born September 19, 1839, a son of Saul and Talitha (Dobson) Smith, both natives of North Carolina, where their marriage was celebrated. The grandfather, Samuel Smith, was also born in the same state. Although too young for service in the war of the Revolution, he was near a number of the battle-fields and heard the booming of the cannon as the armies met in deadly conflict. He was a farmer by occupation, and in his later life he came with one of his sons to Texas, living in Rusk county until his death, which occurred at the advanced age of ninety-three years.

Saul Smith, the father of our subject, came to the Lone Star state in 1851, taking up his residence in Smith county, where he

purchased wild land and made a farm. Four years later he sold his property, and in 1855 became a resident of Parker county. Subsequently he lived in different parts of the state, his death occurring at Mineral Wells, in Palo Pinto county, May 16, 1884. While a resident of Menard county he was engaged in merchandising, and at various times in his life he followed farming and the machinist's trade. He was a Democrat in politics, and took a prominently active part in public affairs, serving for many years as county clerk in North Carolina and as justice of the peace in this state. He was a well-read man, who kept informed on all the questions of the day, and was a valued citizen of any community in which he made his home. Of the Methodist church he was an active and consistent member, and few men have a more familiar knowledge of the Bible than did he. He married Miss Dobson, daughter of John Dobson, of North Carolina, who was also a leading member of the Methodist church and an exhorter. His occupation was that of farming. His death occurred in Alabama, at the age of eighty-five. Mr. Smith, father of our subject, also died at the age of eighty-five, and his wife died in Smith county in 1853. They had thirteen children, namely: Eliza, who was four times married, her husbands being in the following order: C. Thomas, R. S. Patton, John R. Witt and F. N. Roach; Lucian D., of Hood county; John and Samuel, both deceased; Tullius B., who was killed by the Indians in Menard county, Texas; Catherine, wife of N. R. Wilson; Sarah, wife of Dr. G. P. Barber; Joseph B.; Raleigh, of California; Brookline, deceased; Louisiana, wife of N. R. Wilson; Charles, who died in childhood; and one who died in infancy.

Joseph B. Smith spent the first twelve years of his life in the state of his nativity, and then came with his parents to Texas. He acquired a good practical education at home, being thus fitted for the responsible duties of life, and at the age of sixteen became identified with the stock business, which he has since followed. In 1860 he brought his stock to Erath county and has gone from place to place in order to provide excellent grazing for them. In 1860, while he was in Eastland county with his cattle, a band of Indians in ambush shot him in the knee with an arrow and the spike remained in his leg for twenty-five years. It was then removed and is now in his possession. His companion at the time, Goldston Flanagan, was killed and scalped, but with the arrow in his leg Mr. Smith started to run and soon distanced his pursuers, fifteen in number. This accident, however, left him lame and made an additional difficulty in his path to success, but with a resolute purpose he has continued his labors until he is now the possessor of a handsome competence.

When Mr. Smith first came to the county there was no land on sale, the government surveys not having been made at the time. In 1870 he pre-empted the land where he now lives, securing one hundred and sixty acres, to which he has added until he now has four hundred acres. Few of the settlers were then engaged in farming, the greater number being engaged in stock-raising. Mr. Smith erected a house and soon began the development of a farm. His home is a commodious and substantial residence, in the rear of which are good outbuildings for the care of grain and stock. These in turn stand in the midst of well-tilled fields, he having one hundred and forty acres under a high state

of cultivation. There is also an excellent orchard, which was planted by him. He is one of the extensive stock-raisers of the county, and raises a greater number of hogs than any other man in this section of the state, he making a specialty of the Berkshire breed; and in addition he is also raising Jersey cattle, and has a jack. During the period of the civil war he frequently had to join his neighbors in raids against the Indians.

Mr. Smith married Melzorie Blair, a lady of intelligence and good family. She was born in Alabama, a daughter of Charles Blair, of Georgia, who removed to Collin county, Texas, in 1854, but after raising one crop there went to Parker county, where he aided in the establishment of Blaur's Fort. He lived in Eastland county for many years and also has been a resident of other localities. For some time he was engaged in sheep-raising in Kimball county and is now making his home with a son in Erath county. His children are: Sarah J., Nancy, Melzora, Delphia, Charley, Owen, Adeline, Mack and Floyd. The parents were members of the Baptist church.

Mr. and Mrs. Smith had an interesting family of seven children, but the eldest, Lou, is now deceased. She married J. S. Bailey, and died January 20, 1894, leaving four children, who find a good home with our subject. Texas is the second of the family; Nevada is the wife of R. Clifton; and Lola, Frank, Raleigh and Jerome are yet at home. There were also two children that died in infancy. Mr. Smith was formerly a Democrat, but for eight years has supported the Populist movement. Socially he is connected with the Masonic fraternity, and religiously his wife is associated with the Baptist church.

**B**ENJAMIN HARVEY FLINN is a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of Erath county and has made his home in central Texas during the greater part of the time since his early childhood days. He was born in Gilmer county, Georgia, January 9, 1856, a son of Enoch and Nancy (Searcy) Flinn. His father was born in Spartanburg, South Carolina, January 6, 1822, and is a son of Paul Flinn, who was probably a native of South Carolina. The great-grandfather of our subject was a native of Scotland and on emigrating to America took up his residence in South Carolina. Mrs. Flinn, the mother of our subject, was a native of North Carolina and a daughter of John Searcy, who was born in the same state. Her grandmother was of Holland descent.

Enoch Flinn accompanied his father on his removal to Rutherford county, North Carolina, where the latter spent his last days. Enoch afterward went to Georgia, where in 1853 he married Miss Searcy and then followed farming and carpentering in that state until 1859, when he emigrated to Texas, locating in Weatherford, Parker county. The following year he came to Erath county, settling on Berry's creek, a mile and a half from where Bluff Dale now stands. He embarked in stock-dealing, but the Indians were so troublesome that many of the stockmen were forced to leave their homes and defend themselves and their cattle from the savages. For four years Mr. Flinn was with the frontier scouts, and in the summer of 1867 he sold his stock, removing to Carrollton, Arkansas, where he conducted a hotel and also engaged in business as a contractor. After a time he left his family and went to California, where he

remained for a year and a half. He then returned to Texas, where he was joined by his wife and children. Purchasing an improved farm on Richardson creek, he has since carried on agricultural pursuits, and is recognized as one of the leading farmers of the community.

Mr. and Mrs. Flinn were the parents of eight children, of whom Benjamin is the eldest. The others are Sarah Elizabeth, wife of J. L. Armstrong, of Hood county; John P., of Bluff Dale; Alice, who died at the age of three years; Emma, who married George L. Gullage and is now deceased, as is her husband; Nettie Ellen, wife of James Choate; Frank P. and Lillie. The mother was a member of the Christian church and in that faith died June 8, 1881, at the age of forty-seven years. Mr. Flinn belongs to the Missionary Baptist church and to the Masonic lodge of Bluff Dale. While in Arkansas he served as magistrate for four years and in Hood county held the same office for six years, discharging his duties with promptness and fidelity.

Benjamin Flinn was reared in Texas and Arkansas and in the common schools acquired a good practical education. After attaining his majority he engaged in clerking and bookkeeping, and after coming to Texas followed farming and school-teaching, continuing in the latter profession until 1890, when he came to Bluff Dale. Here he has followed various pursuits and is now most acceptably filling the office of magistrate, to which position he was elected in 1888. He is impartial in his office and his career is alike creditable to himself and those who chose him for office. His political support is given the men and measures of the Democracy.

Mr. Flinn was married February 3, 1886,

to Miss Belzora E. Keahey, a native of Erath county and a daughter of E. J. and M. O. (Hamilton) Keahey. They have three children, but Byron Herbert died at the age of eighteen months. The others are Mabel O. and Ethel E. Mrs. Flinn is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Flinn is a valued and honored member of Bluff Dale Lodge, No. 724, F. & A. M., which he joined on its organization, and since that time he has held the office of secretary.

**R**EV. HENRY JEFFERSON BULMAN, a retired Baptist minister and one of the prominent farmers of Hamilton county, Texas, was born on the 2d of March, 1828, in Upton county, Georgia, but when an infant was taken by his parents, George Franklin and Lucinda (Grubbs) Bulman, to Madison county, Alabama. Thomas Bulman, his grandfather, with a brother, came to the United States from England before the Revolutionary war, in which he participated. He located in Virginia, where he was first married and by that union had two children, —Elizabeth and George Franklin. For his second wife he wedded Mary Grubbs, and to them were born seven children, namely: Jane, Martha, Matilda, Susan, Harriet, Sarah Ann and Benjamin Hezekiah. The grandfather, who was a member of the Primitive Baptist church, died in Alabama, in 1856, on his seventy-seventh birthday.

In Madison county, Alabama, our subject spent the days of his boyhood and youth, remaining under the parental roof until he had attained his majority, when he left home and operated rented land for one

year, but since that time has always owned a farm. In July, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Thirty-seventh Tennessee Infantry, which company was formed of men from Alabama. In the latter part of 1863 our subject was captured and held a prisoner for four months. For a time he was kept at Stephenville, Tennessee, then at Nashville, and later at Louisville, where he succeeded in making his escape. He then joined General Meade's command, with whom he served during the remainder of the war. He saw much hard service, participating in the battles of Fishing creek, Shiloh and Murfreesboro.

After hostilities had ceased he made his home in Alabama until February, 1867, when he removed to Kaufman county, Texas, where he made his home for one year. After a year then passed in Hill county, Mr. Bulman went to Bosque county, where he purchased two hundred acres of land. On selling out he came to his present place, in the spring of 1871, purchasing six hundred and forty acres on the Leon river, twelve miles from Hamilton, and there lived in a tent for a time, but during the same year erected his present residence. He now owns three hundred acres, of which one hundred and twenty-five are under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Bulman was married November 16, 1848, to Emily Honey, daughter of William and Rhoda (Martin) Honey. In 1884 she was called to her final rest, at the age of fifty-four years. They became the parents of five children—George William, Rachel Elizabeth, Mary Jane, Thomas Jefferson and James Lafayette, all of whom are now deceased with the exception of the eldest.

On the 26th of April, 1885, Mr. Bulman was again married, his second union being

with Mrs. Martha Ann Franklin, widow of Charles Franklin, by whom she had two children—James William and Ada Jane. She is the daughter of James and Elizabeth Wann. Four children blessed this second union,—Permelia Ann, Henry Jefferson, John Huff and Lucinda.

Mr. Bulman has one of the finest farming tracts on the bottoms of the Leon river, located near the Bulman bridge, which was named in his honor, and the place is well improved with excellent buildings and a good system of water-works. Although nearly threescore years and ten, our subject is still in a good state of health, owing largely to his temperate habits through life, although he experienced all the hardships and trials incident to the pioneer. In politics he is a Democrat, and served as county commissioner and justice of the peace from 1874 until 1880. From early childhood he has been a devoted member of the Missionary Baptist church, and during his long residence in Hamilton county has been actively identified with it in a ministerial capacity, filling appointments in that and Coryell counties until 1892, since which time he has lived retired. He may well be termed a pioneer minister of that church in this section of the state, and has ever been a faithful worker in the Master's vineyard.

**E**DWARD AINSWORTH.—From the earliest period of American history one of the strongest and most valued elements in the American nationality is that furnished by the mother country,—England. The "merrie isle" furnished to the United States the settlers who founded New England and were the chief promoters of civilization in the

New World. From that time the representatives of Great Britain have been important factors in the progress of this country, and in our subject we have a representative of that land who has come to the new world and identifying himself with its interests is now numbered among the valued citizens of the Lone Star state.

Mr. Ainsworth, of Comanche county, was born in Yorkshire, England, August 17, 1840. Thinking that he might better his condition on this side of the Atlantic he crossed the water in 1864 and from New York, where he landed, made his way to Will county, Illinois, where he enlisted in the Union army and became a teamster. He was attached to the army of the Cumberland until the close of the war, after which he returned to the city of New York, spending two years there. He then embarked for his native land, where he arrived in due course of time, and soon after he was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth S. Tidwell, a lady of culture and refinement.

In 1870 he sailed with his bride for this country and during a short period made his home in New Jersey. In 1874 he removed to Texas and is now residing some twelve miles northwest of Comanche, where he has carried on agricultural pursuits. He is one of the extensive landowners of this locality, his possessions aggregating one thousand acres of choice land. He has placed forty acres under cultivation and the well tilled tract yields him good harvests, supplying the needed grain for his own use and for the stock. The remainder of his farm is being used as pasture land for his mules, which he is breeding in large numbers. His entire tract is under fence and is well supplied with water, there being

numerous tanks situated at various points on the farm. The home is a cosy, pleasant cottage, surrounded by a beautiful lawn, dotted here and there with fruit and ornamental trees. The barns and outbuildings are substantial and commodious, furnishing shelter for a large number of stock. There are good granaries, the latest improved machinery and all the accessories and conveniences found upon a model farm, and the Ainsworth home is one of the most desirable in the county. He has a herd of some forty Cashmere goats in addition to his other stock.

Mr. Ainsworth takes little interest in political affairs, preferring to give his attention to other matters. He is, however, a deep thinker, a man of scholarly tastes and keeps well informed on matters of general interest. His career is that of a self-made man. He came to this country without capital and depending entirely upon his own exertions has steadily and persistently worked his way upward, overcoming the obstacles in his path by determined effort, and by good management and resolute purpose acquiring the success which he so justly deserved.



H. McCULLOCH.—The subject of this biographical sketch is a veteran of the civil war, has long been a resident of Texas, and for twenty years has maintained his home at his present location in Erath county, where he is ranked as a prominent and enterprising farmer.

Mr. McCulloch claims Mississippi as the state of his nativity, his birth having occurred there April 15, 1840; but he was reared in Alabama and Arkansas, his par-



ents removing to the former state when he was two years old, and later to Arkansas. He is a son of James and Mary (Blakely) McCulloch, the father a native of North Carolina and the mother of Tennessee. James McCulloch was a son of Isaac McCulloch, a Revolutionary soldier, who at the close of the war of independence settled in North Carolina and subsequently took up his abode in Alabama, where he died. The McCullochs, as the name suggests, are of Irish descent. James McCulloch was fourteen years old at the time the family removed to Alabama, which was then a frontier state, where he grew up on a farm amid rude surroundings, remote from schools and with few advantages, and there he spent eighteen years of his life. In 1839 he went to Mississippi, in 1841 returned to Alabama, in 1843 to Arkansas. In the latter state he lost his wife, and in 1859 he came to Texas, locating in Red River county, where he passed the remainder of his life. In 1860 he married for his second wife Mrs. Mary Wilkins, who survives him and is still a resident of Red River county. He passed all his life on a farm and brought up his children to farming pursuits, and at the same time was interested in a higher and better work,—planting seeds in other fields and preparing for other harvests. Mr. McCulloch was converted and joined the Baptist church in 1848. The next year he began to preach and from that time until his death he was in the active work of the ministry, having under his charge at the same time from two to four churches. Scores were brought into the church through his ministry. His children are all church members and occupying honorable and useful positions in life, and there is not a blot on the character of any of them. At the close

of his busy, useful life, still eager to labor on in the service of his Master, he was submissive and his last words were, "If it is the Lord's will that I shall die, I am willing."

The subject of our sketch came with his father to Texas in 1859 and remained a member of the home circle until 1872, the time of his marriage. When the war between the north and south was inaugurated he was not slow to show his colors and prove his loyalty to the cause he believed to be right and just. We find him in 1861 enlisting as a member of Forrest's battalion. He was mustered in at Memphis, Tennessee, went from there to Hopkinsville, Kentucky, for winter quarters, and continued in that command until after the battle of Fort Donelson, where no less than one half of his regiment was captured. He was among those who escaped and went to Huntsville, Alabama. The captain of his company returned to Texas and raised a regiment, was joined by those who were left of Forrest's battalion, young McCulloch included, and thus was formed the Twenty-third Texas Cavalry. This command was on duty in Louisiana and Texas, aided in driving Banks down Red river and in that hotly contested fight at Yellow Bayou. At the close of the war Mr. McCulloch was at Richmond, Texas, where he received an honorable discharge, and from there he returned to his home in Red River county. In all his service, arduous and dangerous as it was, he was neither wounded nor captured.

Mr. McCulloch's return home from Richmond, a distance of three hundred miles, was made on foot. He resumed work on the farm and also did odd jobs elsewhere, cutting wood along Red river and working some at the carpenter trade. A few years

he was engaged in the grocery business. Next he farmed, served as deputy sheriff and tax collector, and again resumed farming. In 1876 he disposed of his possessions in Red River county and came to Erath county. Here he bought a tract of wild land, opened it up, and after a few years traded it for the farm he has since owned and occupied,—one hundred and ten acres. Later he purchased an adjoining seventy acres of improved land, thus increasing his holdings to one hundred and eighty acres, of which one hundred and fifteen acres are under cultivation. He raises the usual crops raised here, and his farming and stock-raising are carried on not unlike that of his prosperous neighbors.

In 1872 was consummated Mr. McCulloch's marriage to Miss Kate Benson, who was born and reared in Mississippi, daughter of George R. Benson and niece of Stephen H. Darden, the latter at one time comptroller of Texas. Her father was a prominent planter in Mississippi. On coming to Texas he settled first in Red River county and later removed to Fannin county, where he died in October, 1892. He reared a family of three children: Théodore, a farmer of Erath county; Eugene, a farmer in the Indian Nation; and Mrs. McCulloch. Mr. and Mrs. McCulloch have twelve children, besides two that died in infancy. Those living are James, Betty, Mary, Maggie, Georgia, Willie, John, Annie, Shelby, Edgar, Ray and Wea,—all of whom are at home except two,—James, who is engaged in farming in Coryell county, Texas; and Maggie, wife of Ed. Flanagan, a farmer.

Mr. McCulloch has never wavered in his support of the Democratic party. He has always taken a laudable interest in public affairs, has served on juries since coming

here,—petit and grand juries,—and in all the relations of life, both public and private, has shown himself to be a man of the strictest integrity and one worthy of the high esteem in which he is held by his fellows. Both he and his wife are identified with the Missionary Baptist church.

ENOCH NEHEMIAH PRICE, one of the leading and representative agriculturists of Hamilton county, first opened his eyes to the light in Rapides county, Louisiana, February 29, 1848, and is the son of William Washington and Lounzie (Parish) Price, both natives of Louisiana. The father spent his entire life engaged in carpentering and died of yellow fever in October, 1854, at the age of thirty-eight years. The mother, who long survived him, passed away at the home of our subject, March 12, 1893. She was born in 1818, and was the daughter of Enoch Nehemiah Parish, for whom our subject was named. He was a native of New York but emigrated to Louisiana at an early day, and there wedded Mary Tally, by whom he had five children,—Lounzie, Enoch, Emily, Mary Ann and Martha Jane. The paternal grandfather, William Price, was born in North Carolina, and after his removal to Louisiana married Alevia Frazier, and they became the parents of eight children—Joseph, Rece, William, Mary, Rebecca, Sarah, Fountain and John.

Mr. Price, whose name introduces this sketch, is next to the youngest in a family of six children, the other sbeing: William Drury; Hugh Emory, born November 19, 1842; Lewis Neal, born September 19, 1845; Elizabeth and Rece. At the age of six years he lost his father, but his mother kept

her family together, and brought them to Texas, locating in Leon county, on Trinity river, October 10, 1864, where his mother, brother Hugh and our subject at first purchased eighty acres of land, but added to this until they had six hundred and forty acres, one hundred and twenty of which were under cultivation. In September, 1874, they all came to Hamilton county, where they bought three hundred and twenty acres of unimproved land, on which Hugh is still living. In April, 1878, our subject removed to the place where his brother, Lewis N., is now residing and there engaged in the farming of eighty acres until July, 1882, when he removed to his present farm. In the previous February he had purchased five hundred and nine acres of S. M. Edwards' heirs, erected his comfortable dwelling the same year, and now has seven hundred and thirty-eight acres, sixty-five of which have been placed under the plow. The improvements which we see to-day have been effected by his industry and good management, and he has an excellent grade of stock upon the place. The buildings are neat and substantial, and with their surroundings present the picture of the complete country home, where peace and plenty abound.

On the 7th of September, 1877, Mr. Price married Miss Paulina Nippirt, who was born in Panola county, Texas, in July, 1856, and was the daughter of George and Barbara (Wesley) Nippirt. After a brief marriage life the wife passed away, February 17, 1879, leaving one daughter, Elizabeth, who was born January 27, 1878, and is now at home. Mr. Price was again married September 29, 1887, his second union being with Mrs. Rosa McCaleb, widow of J. K. McCaleb, and daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Shipman) McNealy. Mrs. Price

was born March 14, 1861, in O'Brien county, Tennessee, and died on the 11th of March, 1892. By the second marriage there were two children: Sarah Louanza, born November 11, 1888; and William Drury, who was born November 28, 1890, and died May 25, 1892.

The Price men are numbered among the most successful stock dealers of Hamilton county. The family held their cattle and property in common until 1880, when they moved their cattle to Fisher county, Texas, and shortly afterward disposed of that branch of their business. They then divided their land, each son engaging in farming for himself. Previous to the year 1892 our subject had always voted the Democratic ticket, but since that time has been a strong Republican. He is widely and favorably known, and by all is held in the highest esteem.

**G**L. STIGLER, a respected citizen and representative farmer of Erath county, Texas, dates his birth in Jackson county, Georgia, in the year 1845. When very small he accompanied his parents from Georgia to Alabama, where he was reared on a farm and had but few educational advantages.

Mr. Stigler is of German origin. Many generations ago some representative of the Stigler family left Germany and came to America, locating in the Old Dominion, where they and their descendants figured as useful and honored citizens. During the Revolutionary war this family was well represented in the patriotic ranks. Abel Stigler, the father of our subject, was born in Virginia, while the mother, *nee* Cynthia

Miller, was a native of Georgia. Previous to the late civil war Abel Stigler carried on farming operations successfully and was in good circumstances, but he, like many other southern men, was practically broken up by the adverse fortunes of that sanguinary struggle. In 1881 he came to Texas, accompanied by his aged companion, and together they spent the closing years of life at the home of their son T. L. Here the father died in 1890, and the mother in May, 1894. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist church. Their family was composed of the following named members: J. Harvey, a veteran of the late war, died in Tennessee in 1894; William J., also a veteran of this war, died in Arkansas in 1890; John L. was killed at the battle of Cedar run; Elizabeth, wife of John Rose, died in Arkansas; T. L., the subject of this review; Robert A., who died in Tennessee in 1870; Elijah S., who died in Tennessee in 1890; Newton J., a farmer of Coleman county, Texas; Andrew M., a farmer of Vandalia county, Texas; and Sarah C., who died in 1870. Thus only three are left of this large family.

T. L. Stigler remained with his father, assisting in the farm work, until 1863, when he enlisted in the Confederate service and went out as a private in Company E, Twenty-fourth Mississippi Infantry, Walthall's brigade, General Bragg in command. His first service was at Lookout Mountain, and in the engagement at that place he fell into the hands of the federals and was taken to Rock Island, Illinois, where he soon shipped in the federal navy, and was there when the war closed. His active service in the Confederacy was therefore of short duration, and he received no wounds.

Returning home at the close of the war,

young Stigler was without means or a surplus of good clothes, and he found his father and family financially embarrassed. However, he was not the one to be discouraged by this condition of affairs. He went to work at once and soon replaced his old clothes with new ones. The following year, 1866, we find him in Mississippi, employed as overseer on a farm where free negroes were hired, and he remained there thus occupied until 1870, when he went to Tennessee and bought a farm, which he cultivated and upon which he resided until 1876. In the meantime, in 1872, he married. In 1876, accompanied by his family, he came to Texas and took up his abode in Erath county, at first living on rented land, for at the time he came to this state he had no means with which to purchase property; but he was successful in his operations from the start, and in two years from the date of his landing here he had accumulated a considerable sum. Then, in 1882, he bought eighty acres of his present farm, the place upon which he has since maintained his home, and to his original purchase he has since added other land. He has eighty acres under cultivation, raises the ordinary crops of the locality, and has his farm well stocked. This is all valley land and is located between the mountains of Duffau and Paluxy.

Mr. Stigler married Miss Kiddie A. Hatchett, a native of Tennessee, her birth having occurred in the year 1855. She is a daughter of James M. and Sarah (Wasley) Hatchett, both natives of Tennessee, and both died and are buried there. Mr. Hatchett was by trade a tanner and ran a tannery in early life, but later settled down to the quiet pursuits of the farm. Both he and his wife were members of the Mission-





*A. C. Womack.*





*Mrs. A. C. Wemack.*



ary Baptist church. Their family comprised nine children, of whom five came to Texas, two of the five now being residents of Oklahoma, namely: John, of Oklahoma; Joel, middle Tennessee; Frederick, deceased; Hulda, wife of R. L. Stanly, Tennessee; Mary, wife of Thomas Clippo, is deceased; Lovey J., wife of F. Carvery; Sarah, wife of John Moore, Oklahoma; Kiddie, wife of Mr. Stigler; and James C., Grayson county, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Stigler have had ten children sent to bless their home, eight of whom are yet living, viz.: Molly A., wife of John Haley; James Earl, a school-teacher by profession; and the others, all at home, are John C., Myrtle M., Nora B., Malla Floyd, Lonnie and Harvey.

Both our subject and his wife are stanch members of the Christian church. For years he has figured prominently in local political circles. He was a Democrat until 1882, when he severed his connection with the old party. The third party then received his support and he has been loyal to it ever since, serving as delegate to its conventions, district and state. He had the honor of helping to nominate Mr. Nugent for governor of Texas. Mr. Stigler himself has frequently been solicited to run for office, but thus far has not shown any desire for official preference and has declined all such honors.

**T**HOMAS CRAIK PIERSON.—This prosperous and intelligent farmer, living on the old Pierson homestead in Hamilton county, which is pleasantly situated on the Leon river, was born on the 21st of December, 1854, and is the son of J. H. Pierson, whose

sketch appears elsewhere in this work. On attaining man's estate he was married, October 26, 1876, the lady of his choice being Miss Lacy Genevra Smith, who was born in Bell county, Texas, January 29, 1857, of which county her parents, Gabriel and Lucinda (Pool) Smith, were among the early settlers. Six children blessed this union, namely: Johnnie Emma, born April 16, 1878; Stella May, February 24, 1880; Thomas Craik, January 17, 1882; Maggie Bell, November 23, 1884; Lelia Pool, who was born March 6, 1889, and died on the 4th of June following; and Ocran Warren, born February 23, 1893.

Mr. Pierson is one of the most substantial men of the community, having a fine farm, well improved, and supplied with all modern conveniences. He met with a painful accident, which resulted in the loss of part of one foot, but although somewhat handicapped on this account still gives his personal attention to the management of his farm. A stalwart Democrat, he served as clerk of Hamilton county from 1882 until 1886, and was deputy sheriff under G. W. Gentry from 1878 until 1882. He was reared in the Methodist church, and since 1881 has been connected with Rock House Lodge, F. & A. M., in which he has taken three degrees. Mr. Pierson enjoys the confidence and regard of all who know him; and as an enterprising, progressive farmer, with ideas of his own, he has no superior in Hamilton county.

**A**BNER CARROLL WOMACK, whose pleasant rural residence is adjacent to the town of Morgan, Bosque county, and who has maintained his residence on this farm

for more than a quarter of a century, is classed foremost among the most intelligent and prominent farmers of the county; and it is therefore a matter of pleasure to present to our readers a review of his career.

Abner C. Womack was born in Simpson county, Mississippi, February 15, 1835, and is a representative of a family long resident of America, although his ancestors were originally from Scotland. Seven brothers of the name came from the land of hill and heather to this country about 1670, and from them descended a large posterity that settled in various parts of the Union and figured prominently in every war that has been waged on American soil, from the Revolution down to the great civil strife of 1861-65. The father of our subject, A. P. Womack, was born in Georgia in 1806, was reared in Louisiana and at the age of twenty was united in marriage to Miss Stacy Short. In 1850 they emigrated to Texas, locating in Polk county, where Mrs. Womack died the following year. She left a family of thirteen children, namely: Elbert W., Fedora, Samantha J., Abner C., Calvin G., Angelina, Henry C., Richard M., Julia A., Nancy, Sally, N. B. and Naomi. In 1853 the father of this family was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Telitha Furguson, by whom he had six children, namely: Jacob P., "Doc," Stacy, Thomas, Joseph W. and Mildred. The father of this family died January 16, 1894, at the home of his son, Abner. For many years he was an honored member of the Methodist Episcopal church and to the last cherished a loving faith in his Savior, dying in the full hope of immortal life. Politically he was a Republican from the time of the organization of the party.

Abner C. Womack was reared in Missis-

siippi, remaining there until 1850, when he came to Texas, and in 1859 became a resident of Bosque county. During the second year of the war he was conscripted and sent to Austin in the regular army. Subsequently he was discharged and then entered the frontier service, where he was on duty most of the time until the close of the war. He settled on his present farm in 1872 and here owns a tract of one hundred and ninety-one acres of land adjoining the town. He now has one hundred and fifteen acres under cultivation and has kept pace with the development and progress that has been carried during these years.

Mr. Womack was married May 9, 1861, to Miss Susan Howard, a native of Lavaca county, Texas, born April 26, 1845. Her father was Philip Howard, one of the most prominent men in the state in an early day, represented elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Womack have had ten children, seven of whom are living, namely: Mrs. Minta Ligon, Laura, Mrs. Sarah Belcher, Phillip S., Elbert D., William S. and Mark B. The three deceased are Adney, who died at the age of three years; Eugene, who died in infancy, and Mathew G., who died at the age of sixteen years.

Mr. Womack is a Republican. He cast his first vote for General Houston and again supported him in 1859. In 1861 he was one of the four men of his voting precinct who supported the Union ticket, and he has never since had cause to lose faith in the grand old party which then saved the country, so that he is still identified with its interests and supports its candidates. He is a Mason in good standing, having united with the fraternity in Meridian in 1873, and afterward becoming a charter member of the Morgan lodge.

EDWIN THOMAS DABNEY, whose devotion to those interests which tend to produce the best citizenship has made him a valued resident of the community, and whose well directed agricultural pursuits have classed him among the prominent farmers of the community, was born in Christian county, Kentucky, January 12, 1849, a son of Elder Edwin Winston Dabney, an honored pioneer of Texas, who was born in Louisa county, Virginia, in 1821. His father, Albert Gallatin Dabney, was born in 1799, and was a representative of a prominent family long resident in Virginia. The original American ancestors were French, and the name was first spelled D'Aubigne, the same as the celebrated author of the History of the Reformation by Luther, but with the passing of years it has been anglicized into its present form. The grandfather married a Miss Catlett, who also belonged to a leading family of the Old Dominion, and from that state Mr. Dabney removed with his family to Hopkinsville, Kentucky.

Elder Dabney was reared in Virginia and Kentucky, and was married in Hickman county, of the latter state, to Miss Hannah G. Dabney, a cousin, whose father was Isaac Dabney. She was a worthy Christian lady, of many graces of character, and died in Austin county, Texas, July 1, 1895, at the age of seventy-eight years. He is now living in Belton, this state, aged seventy-five years; is a minister of the Christian church and has been a zealous and faithful worker in the cause of his Master. He had ten children, whose names are as follows: Annie Eliza, Albert Gallatin, Emma Juliette, Smith and Robert Winston, deceased; and Hannah E., Edwin Thomas,

Cornelius Isaac, John Bledsaw and Louisa Virginia, living. Louisa, the youngest daughter, moved to Brown county, Texas, in 1894, and is the wife of B. N. Brashear.

The gentleman whose name heads this sketch was a child of only four summers when brought by his parents to Texas, and in Austin county he was reared to manhood, acquiring his education in select and public schools and in an academy. Since 1882 he has been identified with the farming interests of Comanche county. He purchased a valuable tract of land, consisting of four hundred and twenty acres, and seventy acres have been planted in crops. There is an excellent dwelling there, on a natural building site, good barns, outbuildings and fences, a fine orchard and all the modern improvements which go to make up a model farm of the nineteenth century. Mr. Dabney is a progressive and successful farmer who through industry, perseverance and capable management has reached prosperity. He also owns another farm, of four hundred acres, near by, with seventy acres planted in good products.

He was married June 13, 1872, in Austin, Texas, to Miss Nannie Gertrude Dickenson, daughter of Allen W. and Sallie A. Dickenson, *nee* Johnson, both natives of Orange county, Virginia. They have five children: Lucie Annie, Edwin Winston, Allen Dickenson, Nettie Catharine and Hannah Gertrude. All the family are faithful members of the Christian church, and in its religious work, including the Sunday-school, Mr. Dabney has been very prominent. The cause of temperance also finds in him a warm friend, and he does all in his power to aid those movements which will promote the morality and welfare of the county. In politics he is a Democrat. He is a man of

fine physique, weighing one hundred and ninety pounds, and in his manner is genial and frank, reliable and honorable, so that he has many friends and is a favorite with all.

**J**OHN HOGUE PIERSON, one of the honored pioneers of Texas, who bore a prominent part in the development of the sections of the state in which he lived, was born April 17, 1817, in Morganfield, Union county, Kentucky, and came from an old southern family of Scotch-English origin. His great-grandfather, Robert Pierson, was born in England, and with his family and brother, John Pierson, Sr., and family, crossed the Atlantic to America in 1774, settling at Fort Cumberland, in Maryland. He and his people were connected with the Presbyterian church, and the family has furnished several preachers to that denomination. The paternal grandfather of our subject, John Pierson, Jr., was born in England, and when the yoke of British oppression became unbearable he joined Captain Richard Dorsey's company of the First Battalion of Artillery, Continental troops, commanded by Colonel Charles Harrison, in the Revolutionary war. This company was assigned to Colonel Harrison's regiment by order of General Washington, May 30, 1778. The regiment was subsequently assigned to the state of Virginia under the act of Congress of October 3, 1780. Soon after the close of the Revolutionary war he settled in Kentucky, where he married Miss Elizabeth Goodloe, whose mother belonged to the Warren family. She was a lady of superior education, and was prominent in social cir-

cles. Their children were John Goodloe Warren, father of our subject; Hosea Allmar, James Tilman, Willie and Benjamin Hogue. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Isaac Pennington, was of French descent, and it was his daughter Purity who became the mother of the gentleman whose name introduces this review. John Pierson, Jr., died about 1840.

John Goodloe Warren Pierson at an early day left Kentucky, and with his family, consisting of his wife and three children, and accompanied by his brother, James Tilman, journeyed across the country to the Red river. He then proceeded up that stream for some distance, and from that year—1824—was prominently identified with the development of the state, which, however, at that time was under the rule of Mexico. He first joined Austin's colony, and later settled in the Nashville colony, Sterling C. Robertson, empresario, and he surveyor general. He was captain of a company under General Somervell in the campaign of 1842, to the Rio Grande. He was captured at Mier, Mexico, December 26, 1842. Under an order of General Santa Anna that every tenth man be shot, and the victims to be those who drew black beans, he was the third to draw and was the first to get a white. Captains Eastland and Cameron, who drew before him, drew black beans.

By his first wife he had three children,—Emeline, who became the wife of Johnathan C. Pool, now deceased; John Hogue, of this review; and Isaac, who died unmarried at the age of twenty years. After the death of his first wife Mr. Pierson married Elizabeth Montgomery and they had three children: William M., Andrew V. B., and Elizabeth, wife of Etheldred Tarver. The third



wife of Mr. Pierson was Mrs. Narcissa Slater, widow of Thomas Slater and daughter of Peter Cartright. Their children were Benjamin Almary, and Edmond Goodloe, both still living. He died at his home on Grimes' prairie, April 7, 1849, fifty-four years of age. Their mother, after the death of Mr. Pierson, became the wife of Thomas Roberts, and is living on the Brazos, at the advanced age of seventy-nine years. John Hogue Pierson was a supporter of the Democracy and took an active part in politics. He aided largely in opening this state to civilization through his work as a surveyor and through personal efforts. He was appointed as Indian scout by Sam Houston and all the experiences of life on the wild frontier were familiar to him. On the night of August 26, 1836, he was wounded severely, in a night attack by the Indians. He with four others had been following a raiding band of Comanches, but despairing of overtaking them turned homeward and camped on the bank of the Calette. That night the Indians made an attack from under the creek bluff, killed two, wounded two and one escaped unhurt. At this time, though only nineteen, he was first lieutenant in the ranger service. The killed were Robinson and Robinette; the wounded, Whitaker and Pierson; and De Orman was unhurt by bullets or arrows; but as he could not get his shoes in the night the cacti lacerated and tore his feet. His part of his father's property was the one-half of the Ruble headright, on the Brazos river, comprising twenty-two hundred and fourteen acres of land, all wild and unimproved. To that place he removed in August, 1851, living under a tree until a house could be erected. In 1852 he went to Marlin, Falls county, where he engaged in merchandising until 1854, when he

moved to his father's headright, League No. 1, just below the falls of the Brazos.

At the beginning of the war Mr. Pierson foresaw the result of the struggle and sold all of his negroes. In 1861 he enlisted with Terry's rangers, and was stationed at Bowling Green, Kentucky. On account of the wound received in 1836, from the effects of which he still suffered, he was discharged in 1862. Upon his return he assumed the management of the property of Cornelius Moore and lived there until 1865. In 1862 he drove his horses to Hamilton county, on Neil's creek, and in 1865 he purchased of Judge McFarland eight hundred and sixty acres of land, located on the Leon river, in Hamilton county, and now the home of his son, Thomas C. He moved to this place in February, 1867, and opened a store, but did not long enjoy his new home, his death occurring on the 9th of June of that year. His widow continued her residence there until 1873, since which time she has made her home in the town of Hamilton. Indians were very troublesome in those early days, committing great depredations, and stole from Mrs. Pierson some eight thousand dollars' worth of horses.

On the 18th of October, 1838, was celebrated the marriage of John Hogue Pierson and Miss Nancy Hutchinson, daughter of William and Sarah (Park) Hutchinson. Her grandfather, Robert Hutchinson, was born in England, and wedded Mary Hunter there, after which he crossed the Atlantic, taking up his abode in South Carolina. He afterward moved to Florida, where he died at the age of sixty. His children were Margaret, John, William, James and Jane. Robert Hutchinson was a farmer by occupation. The maternal grandfather of Mrs. Pierson, Andrew Park, was born in Ireland

and there married Agnes Simpson, an aunt of ex-Governor Simpson, of South Carolina. They were Protestants, the wife being an ardent Presbyterian. They reared their family in South Carolina, their children being Mary, James, Nancy, Isabelle, Sarah, Elizabeth, Andrew and William. The brothers and sister of Mrs. Pierson were Robert, James, Andrew, and two who died in infancy, unnamed. A half-brother, William Evans, was born to the mother by her second marriage. Mr. Hutchinson died in 1825, after which his widow went to Alabama and later to Mississippi, where she married James Evans, and shortly after died.

Mrs. Pierson was born in Laurens district in South Carolina, June 5, 1823, and after her mother's death was reared by her eldest brother, Robert Hutchinson. In 1837 the entire family came to Texas and located on the Brazos river. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Pierson are as follows: Warren Stroud, born December 22, 1839, died March 20, 1843. Emma Elizabeth, born October 2, 1844, died November 19, 1881. She married Dr. Thomas H. Williams and after his death became the wife of Captain A. H. Watson, now a business man of Hamilton. Mary Asenath, born April 15, 1848, died on the 27th of September following. John Goodloe Warren, born July 10, 1850, is now in the land business at Hamilton, Texas. Thomas Craik is represented elsewhere in this volume. The sons were educated at the Texas Military Institute, at Austin, Texas, the elder, J. G. W., having also attended the Solado College; and the daughter at Waco and Marlin.

In 1841 he and his wife became members of the Methodist church and were ever afterward consistent workers in its interests.

He was also a Royal Arch Mason, uniting with the fraternity in Douglas, Texas. His life was upright and honorable in all particulars, devotion to duty was one of his marked characteristics, and he had the warm regard and esteem of all who knew him. He came of a family that was long and prominently connected with the history of this country, and he, like other representatives of the name, was always an advocate of whatever would promote its interests, and took an important part in making it the prosperous, habitable region that it is to-day. His widow is the only one of the older members of her family now living. She resides at her home in Hamilton and is familiarly and lovingly known as "Grandma Pierson." She is now seventy-four years of age, and possesses a remarkable memory for dates and facts, and is authority on all events that have transpired within her knowledge. We are indebted to her for the data for this family record, without which this volume would be incomplete.

**E**MIL E. PRESCHER.—Among the citizens of Bosque county who are of German birth is the gentleman of whom this narrative is written. He was reared in his native land, and there learned the traits of economy and frugality which have been the source of his present competency. Many of the best citizens of the state are his countrymen, and they almost invariably merit and receive the esteem and respect of the community to the same degree that he does.

Mr. Prescher was born on the 20th of October, 1863, to Julius and Amalie (Leuner) Prescher, and was the third in their family of twelve children. It was in 1884 that he

crossed the Atlantic to America, and for a short time was a resident of San Antonio, Texas, but later removed to Bosque county. He now resides seven miles east of Clifton, where he owns two hundred and twenty-seven acres of farming land, eighty-seven of which has been placed under a high state of cultivation, and upon the place is a good orchard.

Mr. Prescher was married in the fatherland, October 5, 1884, the lady of his choice being Miss Emilie Kotte, and the same year sailed to the New World. Four children bless their union, namely: Paul, Ernest, Martha and William. The parents are true and sincere Christian people, faithful members of the Lutheran church. In 1892 Mr. Prescher was naturalized, and now exercises his elective franchise in support of the men and measures of the Republican party. Possessing the esteem and respect of the entire community, he may well be ranked among the honest and representative German citizens of Bosque county. His honor and integrity are unimpeachable, his word being considered as good as his bond.

**T**HOMAS J. SCOTT, one of the most energetic and progressive citizens of Comanche county, was born in the city of Houston, Texas, October 14, 1838, the state being at that time a republic, and is a son of Moses and Elizabeth D. (Pamplin) Scott, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Virginia. The marriage of the parents was celebrated in Mississippi, and in May, 1837, they crossed the Sabine river into Texas, stopping first at Fort Tinnan, in what is now Brazos county, but was then known as Montgomery's Colony. The entire colony

made their homes either at Fort Parker or Fort Tinnan, on account of the hostile Indians. The red men attacked the former, killing twenty-one of the inmates, while eighteen escaped to Fort Tinnan, but three were taken prisoners, namely: Nancy A. Parker, who later married an Indian chief; Mrs. Plummer, who after a number of years returned to her people; and the little son of the latter, who died in captivity.

Mr. Scott remained in the vicinity of the fort for some time, but later took his family to Houston, where our subject was born, and there remained for a year. Returning to Brazos county, he purchased land, which he developed into a good farm, and there engaged in the stock business for eight years, at the end of which time he took his stock to Grimes county. Selling out in 1850, he removed to Leon county, where he bought land and engaged in the improvement of his farm until his death, in 1858. For thirteen years he served as class-leader in the Methodist Episcopal church, but later in life became a member of the Missionary Baptist church, to which his wife also belonged. To them were born five children,—Jacob, Thomas J., Moses, Susan and David. Two of the sons were in the Confederate service during the civil war. The mother died in 1864. She was the daughter of William Pamplin, who was a member of a prominent Virginian family, but he spent his last days in Tennessee. Previous to her marriage to Mr. Scott she was the widow of a Mr. Bates, by whom she had six children,—William, Fanny, Elvira, Mathew, McCajor and Emmett. These children were cared for by the father of our subject in the same manner as if they were his own.

Mr. Scott, whose name heads this sketch, attended the common country schools dur-

ing his boyhood days, and early became familiar with farming and stock-raising, which he has followed throughout much of his life. On the 13th of October, 1864, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Nancy Toby, who was born in Leon county, Texas, and is the daughter of George W. Toby, of New York. As a young man her father came to Texas, was here married and settled in Leon county, where his death occurred. He had three children,—Nancy, Maria and George W. Nine children have been born in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Scott: Charles A., of Leon county; George M., of Lamkin, Comanche county; Dena, wife of James H. Wamble, a farmer; Walter M., who has charge of his father's store; and Jack C., Maria, Virginia, Amelia and Idella, all at home.

On the 4th of October, 1861, Mr. Scott enlisted in the Fifth Regiment of Texas Infantry for six months, and on the close of that term re-enlisted in the Twenty-second Texas Infantry, under Colonel B. B. Hubbard, and was consigned to Walker's division in the Trans-Mississippi department, serving mostly in Arkansas and Louisiana. He took part in many skirmishes and in several hotly contested battles, including those at Mansfield and Pleasant Hill, but was never wounded nor captured. The regiment surrendered and was disbanded at Hempstead, after which our subject returned home.

In 1879, Mr. Scott purchased a farm in Brazos county, where he made his home until 1884, and then went to Bosque county, there engaging in the cattle and sheep business. It was the following year that he came to Comanche county, locating at Lamkin, where he engaged in blacksmithing for two years. The next five years

were devoted to farming on the Leon river, and in 1891 he removed to his present farm of two hundred and seventy acres, which he has greatly improved, and now has the entire tract under fence and eighty acres of the amount are highly cultivated. He has erected good and substantial buildings, and his place is now one of the model farms of the locality. He gives his attention to all branches of stock-raising, having Percheron horses, Sampson, Durham and Jersey cattle, Pig-bone, Gunnie and Berkshire hogs, and a premium mammoth jack; and he also raises chickens. In February, 1896, he established a general store at Farmers' Chapel, near Nell's gin, on the Comanche and Gentry mill road, which is in charge of his son, and our subject also conducts a blacksmith shop at that point. He is a first-class mechanic, able to do almost any kind of work in that line, and in earlier days devoted considerable attention to carpentering.

Mr. Scott and his estimable wife are earnest members of the Missionary Baptist church, in which he serves as deacon, and socially is a Master Mason. He always supported the Democratic party until 1890, but has since joined the reform forces, with the hope of seeing better times, and is therefore now a Populist. He is a straightforward, upright business man, who gains the confidence and esteem of all with whom he comes in contact.

ORLANDO COLUMBUS COLLETT, a representative farmer living near Pottsville, Hamilton county, was born in Caldwell county, North Carolina. His parents, James Hamilton and Jane (Stewart) Collett, were

also natives of the same county, the birth of the former occurring December 10, 1806, and the latter October 31, 1811. Their marriage was celebrated December 15, 1829, and to them were born the following children: Spangler, who was born September 18, 1830, and died September 28, 1834; Margaret Orilla, who was born March 22, 1834, and died in 1886; Orlando C., of this review, who was born August 31, 1837; Harriet Elizabeth, November 25, 1840; Mary Ann, who was born February 4, 1843, and died August 6, 1893; Rachel Cordelia, born April 21, 1845; Jane Amelia, June 29, 1847; Charles Alexander, July 14, 1849; James Hamilton, August 24, 1851; Sarah Caledonia, October 15, 1853; and John Hugh, June 13, 1856. The earthly career of the father of these children was ended December 6, 1893.

In May, 1861, our subject laid aside personal interests joining the Confederate service as a member of Company F, Twenty-sixth North Carolina Infantry, but after the seven days' battle of the Wilderness he was transferred to Company E, Fifty-eighth North Carolina Infantry, and participated in all the engagements with his regiment except when scouting or in the hospital. Twice he was hit by a ball but was not seriously wounded. He was numbered among the gallant and brave boys who wore the gray.

When hostilities had ceased Mr. Collett returned to his North Carolina home, but in March, 1869, came to Texas, locating first in Dallas county, where he rented land for four years, after which he came to Baptist Cove. Here his father pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres, eighty of which our subject now has under cultivation, comprising one of the richest tracts of land in

the county, where he is numbered among the leading and progressive agriculturists.

On the 15th of January, 1861, Mr. Collett was joined in wedlock with Miss Susan Bristol, who was born in Burke county, North Carolina, November 28, 1840, and was the daughter of Benedict and Elizabeth Graham (McCall) Bristol. Five children blessed this union, namely: James Columbus, who was born November 2, 1861, and is now living in Dickens county, Texas; Charlton Helloeize was born June 21, 1866, and died August 22, 1869; Augustus Birdsy was born September 7, 1867, and died December 22, 1887; Mary E., born March 25, 1869; and William Orlando, born February 1, 1871. The loving wife and mother passed away on the 1st of April, 1871, after which his parents came to live with our subject.

Politically Mr. Collett votes independently, casting his ballot for the man whom he thinks best qualified to fill the position, and has efficiently served as constable in Hamilton county. Since the fall of 1865 he has been identified with the Missionary Baptist church, is a man of the strictest integrity, and enjoys the confidence and respect of all who know him.

**W** H. O'NEAL, deceased, was for many years one of the leading citizens of Erath county. His identity with the state dated from his boyhood and from the year Texas was admitted to the Union. As a representative of a family that has long figured conspicuously here and as one who by his own nerve and valor was useful in protecting the frontier settlers in times of Indian raids, it is of special importance that a memoir of

W. H. O'Neal be incorporated in this volume.

Mr. O'Neal was born in Tennessee November 19, 1835, son of George W. O'Neal, a native of Tennessee. George W. O'Neal, imbued with a spirit of emigration, left his old home in Tennessee in 1845, and, accompanied by his family, sought a new home in the new state of Texas, landing in due time in Titus county. He and his family lived in Titus county until late in the '50s, when they came to Erath county. Following are the names of his children: Robert, C. M., W. H., George R., J. S., I. S., Jane, Sally, Margaret and Nancy, and of this large family seven are still living, and in Erath county, occupying useful and honored positions in life. At the time of their emigration to this state the subject of this sketch was a boy of ten years. He grew up in Titus county and followed farming there a few years before coming to Erath county, which was about 1858. He had married in 1855 and brought his wife with him, the other members of the O'Neal family also coming to Erath county at this time. Their first settlement here was on Cow creek, but the Indians soon became so troublesome that life there had to be abandoned,—in short, the red men ran the O'Neals out. They then resided in Dublin until 1866, when our subject went to Armstrong creek and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he opened up to farming. When he first came to the county he engaged in the cattle business, and on his removal to Armstrong creek he took with him the stock he had left, most of his cattle having been stolen by the Indians. He carried on both farming and stock-raising there until 1877, when he rented his homestead and went to Stephens county, ranging his cattle there

and greatly increasing his operations. In the fall of that year he returned to Erath county and located on the farm now owned and occupied by his widow, near Highland, and in 1878 he sold his Armstrong creek farm. From that time on up to his death, which occurred July 24, 1884, he gave his attention to the improvement and cultivation of this place, carrying on diversified farming and raising only enough stock for the support of his farm. His purchase here included three hundred and twenty acres, but he afterward sold half of it.

During the late war Mr. O'Neal belonged to the home guards, and had many fights and exciting experiences with the Indians. In 1866 he was in battle with the red men near Dublin, where he distinguished himself by his courage and won lasting gratitude from the settlers. In this fight were eighteen Indians arrayed against only a few white men. The arrows flew thick and fast, some of them piercing Mr. O'Neal's clothes, but fortunately the whites all escaped uninjured. Mr. O'Neal shot and killed one Indian. It was not until 1870 that the Indian raids here entirely ceased. Soon after the close of the war, about 1866 or 1867, the subject of our sketch was one of a party that went to New Mexico prospecting for gold. On the Pecos river they overtook some emigrants who were surrounded by Indians and at their mercy. Mr. O'Neal and his companions at once took in the situation, drove the red men back and made it possible for the movers to proceed in safety. Mr. O'Neal's last years were spent in quiet on his farm, enjoying the comforts of home and happy in the companionship of his wife and daughter. In his death the community sustained the loss of one of its most courageous men and best loved citizens.



Mrs. Mary O'Neal, widow of this esteemed pioneer whose life we have just outlined, is a native of Texas, born in Shelby county, September 16, 1839, when Texas was a republic, her parents being Evan and Matilda Shoemaker. Evan Shoemaker, who was of Alabama birth, early in life went to Tennessee and while yet a young man came to Texas, landing here in 1835. By trade he was a blacksmith, but much of his life was spent in agricultural pursuits. Not long after his arrival here he was married in Shelby county. Later he moved to Titus county, where he maintained his home for many years, and where he died in 1863. He was a man in whose personality were combined many of the sterling traits of character that distinguished the brave pioneers of this state, and his early experiences were not unlike those of many other frontiersmen. He fought under Sam Houston in the Mexican war, when Texas gained her independence as a republic. When a young man he united with the Methodist Episcopal church, of which his wife was a devoted member. They had six children, namely: Elizabeth, wife of H. Daffren; Mary O'Neal; Martha J., who died at the age of twelve years; James, who died when eight years old; Joel, a farmer on Armstrong creek; and Stephen, whose residence is unknown by the other members of the family.

While Mr. and Mrs. O'Neal were never blessed with any children of their own, they adopted a little girl, Minnie L. Lookingbill, whom they took at the age of sixteen months, gave her their name, reared her as their own child and made her their heir, receiving in return for their loving care the kindness and affection of a dutiful daughter. She was born August 17, 1877, and is now the wife of W. T. Grisham, their home be-

ing on the farm with Mrs. O'Neal. Mrs. O'Neal is a most estimable lady, possessing more than ordinary business ability and exercising the best of judgment in conducting her affairs, and is held in high esteem in the circle in which she moves.

**J** W. BOLTON.—In the number of Alabama's native sons who have found homes in Texas is included this gentleman, who to-day is classed among the practical, progressive agriculturists of Hood county.

He was born in Jackson county, of the great "Cotton state," December 20, 1839, a son of Severe and Missouri (Rutherford) Bolton. His father was born in Kentucky, and at a very early day went to Alabama with his father, Evan Bolton. The mother was born in Jackson county, where her father, James Rutherford, took up his abode in pioneer times, removing to Alabama from east Tennessee. In the usual manner of farmer lads our subject spent the days of his childhood and youth, aiding in the labors of the old homestead until his marriage.

In the meantime, however, he joined the southern army at the commencement of the war, enlisting on the 28th of April, 1861, as a member of Company I, Seventeenth Tennessee Volunteer Infantry. He participated in the battles of Fishing creek, Stone river, Perryville and Chickamauga, and was then with General Longstreet through the campaign in east Tennessee. At the battle of Chickamauga he was captured, but while being taken to the north he succeeded in making his escape, but was cut off from his command and for several months was attached to General Pope's command of secret scouts. In January,

1863, he joined his own company in Tennessee, and in the following May was sent to Richmond under Beauregard, participating in the engagements in front of Petersburg and being in constant service until the surrender, at which time he was with General Lee's forces. At the battle of Stone river he was wounded through the arm, which disabled him for active duty for three months. At Duvall's Bluff he was wounded in the face and was then granted a thirty-days' furlough. In 1862 he was commissioned first lieutenant and during the last year of the war had command of his company. He was a brave and valiant soldier, ever true to the cause he espoused, and his military record is one of which he need never be ashamed.

When the war was over Mr. Bolton returned to Alabama and engaged in farming there until 1870, when he sought a home in Texas, locating on the Brazos river in January. For four and a half years he lived on that farm, and then went to Hill county, whence he later removed to Lampasas county. After three years spent in that county and one year in Bell county, he was five years a merchant in Coryell county, as junior partner of the firm of J. M. Clements & Company. He next went to Dallas, where he resided two years, then to Fort Worth, where he was a resident two years, engaged in railroading. In 1893 he came to Hood county, and with the capital acquired through his own labors he purchased his present farm of one hundred acres, of which fifty acres is now under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Bolton has been twice married. On the 28th of February, 1867, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Rhoda R. Starkey, and they had three children, but only one is now

living, Della, wife of G. F. Egle, who is living near Fort Worth. The others were Franklin, who died in infancy, and Joe K., who died at the age of six months. While residing in Hill county, Texas, the mother of these children died, in 1877. In Lampasas county Mr. Bolton was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Mary Duval, a native of Robertson county, Texas, and a daughter of Lewis Harris, one of the pioneer settlers of that county. Three children were born by this marriage,—Willie C., Jessie S. and Anis.

Mrs. Bolton is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is an estimable lady, whose many excellencies of character have gained her a large circle of friends. Mr. Bolton is a member of Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M., and of the Farmers' "Grange." Politically he is connected with the People's party. Straightforward in all business dealing and honorable in all life's relations, he has the respect of all with whom he has come in contact.

ELDER LOUIS BROCK has been prominently identified with the moral and material development of Comanche county, and is numbered among its valued citizens. His life is exemplary, and his influence is felt for good in the community where he makes his home.

He was born in North Carolina, December 21, 1842, and his parents, Hubbard and Martha (Hardeson) Brock, were natives of the same state. The grandfather, Thomas Brock, of North Carolina, was of German descent and served in the patriot army during the Revolutionary war. He was a noble man, deeply interested in religious affairs, and his last days were spent in Geor-

gia. Hubbard Brock was reared to farm life, and on leaving North Carolina went to Georgia, and later to Alabama. He married Martha, daughter of Harmon Hardeson, a prominent farmer of North Carolina. The maternal grandfather of our subject was also an earnest Christian man, and one of Louis Brock's earliest memories is of going to church with him. One of his sons, Joshua, became an eminent minister of the Baptist church. Hubbard Brock was also a member of the Baptist church, and lived the quiet life of a farmer. He was born in 1811, and died in Franklin county, Alabama, in 1871. His wife is now living with a daughter in Arkansas, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. Their children are Mary A., widow of William Stone; Louisa, wife of Lucius Chapel, of Alabama; Hepsey, deceased; Louis, subject of this sketch; Henry, who served in the late war, and is a farmer of Erath county; Elizabeth, widow of James Davis; Daniel, who died at the age of twelve; Harriet, wife of Joseph West, an Arkansas farmer; and Amanda, deceased wife of James Rollins.

Our subject was reared on his father's farm and attended the common schools. In the fall of 1862 he joined the Fifth Alabama Cavalry under Colonel Patterson, the regiment being attached to the Army of the Tennessee. He remained at the front until the close of the war; and participated in many skirmishes and battles, but was never wounded nor captured. When hostilities had ceased, he returned home, having received his discharge and parole at Pond Springs, Alabama, May 21, 1865.

Mr. Brock was soon after married and began life for himself. His possessions consisted of some clothing and one mule, but he has been industrious and energetic, and

has been blessed with a comfortable property. He carried on a rented farm until 1873, when he came to Texas, reaching Comanche county in February. Here he rented land, and in connection with its cultivation carried on a blacksmith shop. In October he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres, his present farm, and erected a home. He now has three hundred and sixty-seven acres, of which seventy-five acres is highly cultivated, while the commodious residence and excellent orchard add to the value and desirability of the place. He also has a good farm six miles east of Comanche, and in his business efforts has prospered.

Elder Brock wedded Miss Mary E. Creamer, who was born in Georgia, April 23, 1845, a daughter of Josiah Creamer, of South Carolina. Her father was a farmer, who in 1871 came to Comanche county, being now numbered among its prominent agriculturists. Mrs. Brock is the second in a family of seven children, and the five yet living are residents of Texas. Our subject and his wife have been blessed with nine children, eight yet surviving, namely: Josiah H., a farmer; Martha M., wife of W. B. Denton; John L. and James S., who follow farming; Henry C., William F., Sadie C. and Dilla M.

Elder Brock is an advocate of Democracy, but has never sought office. He was reared amid Christian influences, and in May, 1860, was converted. In October following he united with the church, and has since been an active, earnest worker in its interests. In the fall of 1873 he began preaching, and after coming to Texas in the fall of 1873 was licensed to preach. Three years later he was ordained as a minister by Rev. William Bates and E. B. Featherstone at the Union Baptist church. He helped to

organize the Union church, became its first pastor, and thus served for six years, never missing but two appointments during that time. He has aided in organizing a number of churches and has been the pastor of Cool Spring church, Sardis church, Baggett church, and now has charge of Friendship and Liberty churches. He has solemnized many marriages and officiated at many baptisms. He never asks for financial aid from churches, but by his farming interests has gained a means of livelihood and has given his services freely to the cause of the Master, a faithful and earnest worker in his vineyard.

**J**OHAN W. MOSS is one of the most prominent and progressive agriculturists of Erath county, and in connection with general farming is also engaged in horticultural pursuits. The success of his business career is attributable entirely to his own efforts and shows that Prosperity, though a fickle goddess, may be won by persistent purpose and dauntless energy.

Mr. Moss was born in Wilson county, Tennessee, on the 27th of September, 1837, descending from an old Virginian family. His grandfather, however, became one of the pioneer settlers of Tennessee, in which state William Moss, the father of our subject, was born November 21, 1788. He married Sarah McDaniel, who was born in the same state in 1806, while her people were from North Carolina. They became parents of ten children, seven of whom reached adult age, while five are yet living. During his early life William Moss engaged in running a flatboat on the river and later turned his attention to farming, which

he continued to follow throughout his remaining days. He died November 14, 1869, at the age of eighty-two years, and his wife passed away on the 6th of December, 1882. Mrs. Moss was twice married, her first union being with Walter Carr, by whom she had one son, Matthew Carr, who is now a resident of Erath county.

At the parental home John W. Moss was reared to manhood, and in field and meadow had ample training in the work of the farm. The pursuits of this quiet life were interrupted, however, in September, 1861, by his enlistment in the Confederate service, as a member of Company F, Twenty-eighth Tennessee Infantry, which was assigned to the Army of the Tennessee. He participated in the battles of Fishing creek and Corinth and was in many skirmishes between Vicksburg and Baton Rouge. He was in the battle of Murfreesboro in 1862 and was then transferred to a cavalry command known as Stearn's Fourth Tennessee Regiment. They followed Sherman's army from Atlanta through the Carolinas, and his brigade acted as escort for Jefferson Davis from Charlotte to the Savannah river.

When the war was ended Mr. Moss returned to Tennessee, and on the 10th of October, 1865, was consummated his marriage to Miss Mary Sanders, a native of Sumner county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Thomas and Mary (Mitchener) Sanders. Her father was a native of Kentucky and died when Mrs. Moss was only four years old. The young couple began their domestic life in Tennessee, where they continued to make their home until the 15th of September, 1872, when they came to Texas, locating in Honey Grove, Fannin county. The journey to this state was made by

teams and consumed four weeks. For a year our subject rented land and then removed to Whitesboro, Grayson county, where he resided for three years, when he came to Erath county. His possessions at the time of his arrival here consisted of two wagons, four horses and twenty dollars in money. With this small capital he began life at his new home, determined to win success if hard labor and honorable dealing could accomplish it. For four years he worked a rented farm, and then, in 1880, purchased sixty-four acres of wild land. His work thereon was to clear a tract and plant a peach orchard, and he now has one of the finest peach orchards in the entire county, his fruit being unexcelled in size and quality and thus commanding the highest market price. Mr. Moss now has one hundred and thirty-one acres of fine land under a high state of cultivation, and his farm with its improvements is a monument to his energy and thrift.

Mr. and Mrs. Moss had a family of ten children, as follows: William T., who married Emma Hall; Matthew C., who married Elathia Whitacre; Sally B., wife of H. H. Tudor; James M., who wedded Alice W. Whitacre; Susie May, Nancy W., John Calvin, Edgar Wright, and Mary Estelle, all at home; and Georgia, who died in infancy. The parents are consistent members and active workers in the Church of Christ; and Mr. Moss has served as one of its deacons. He was also a school trustee for a number of years and has done most effective service in the interests of education, which finds in him a warm friend. He is a public-spirited and progressive citizen and gives a stalwart support to all measures which have for their object the general welfare.

**J**OHAN DYER.—Among the prominent and progressive citizens of Meridian, whose advent into the state dates back to 1854, is the genial and pleasant gentleman above named, who is now serving as tax collector of Bosque county. He is one of those quiet, unassuming gentlemen of the true southern type, whom it is a pleasure to meet. He has resided in the state for over forty years and has the confidence and esteem not only of his official colleagues but also of all with whom he has dealings. His official career extends over a period of ten years, during which time the affairs of his office have been carried on in a strictly business-like and methodical way, showing conclusively that a master hand is at the helm.

Through care and honorable business transactions, outside of his official capacity, Mr. Dyer has accumulated a competency, sufficient at least to guarantee himself and family their evenings of life in peace and prosperity. He has associated himself with and is one of the directors of the Lone Star Commission Company, for the handling of live stock. This company was organized and incorporated in Texas in the year 1894, with headquarters at Kansas City, Missouri, with branch offices at Chicago and at other important cities of the country, having large stock-yards. Its capital stock is one hundred thousand dollars, and from its inception it has done a safe, conservative and constantly increasing business. It is well known among stock dealers, not only in this but also in surrounding states. The directors and managers are as follows: E. G. P. Kellum, of Valley Mills, Texas, president; F. Kell, of Clifton, Texas, vice-president; M. N. Baker, of Hamilton, Texas, secretary; S. D. Felt, of Kansas City, Mis-

souri, treasurer; A. Wheeler, of Waco, Texas; John Dyer and J. S. Rizer, of Meridian, Texas; A. Y. Reeder, of Amarillo, Texas; and R. A. Riddels, of Kansas City.

Our subject is a Georgian by birth, born in Cherokee county, August 19, 1849, and is a son of Simpson C. and Sarah A. (Bell) Dyer, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Georgia. The father is now deceased, having died in August, 1876. Mr. Dyer, of this review, was the seventh in a family of ten children and accompanied his parents to this state in 1854, locating first in Hill county. From early boyhood he has been actively engaged in the cattle business, buying, feeding and shipping, and in the year 1895 handled about three thousand head. He has also farm property, consisting of six hundred acres, fifteen miles east of the city of Meridian, nearly all of which is under cultivation.

Mr. Dyer was married in Louisiana, on the 6th of June, 1866, the lady of his choice being Miss Marie F. Wootten, a native of Georgia, and five children have been born to them who are now living,—Lucile, Ernest H., Alma Pearl, Camille and Rudasill. Eugene W., the eldest child, died April 14, 1895. The family hold their religious membership in the Baptist church. Mr. Dyer was elected tax collector on the Democratic ticket in November, 1886, and has been constantly in office since that time, giving general satisfaction.

**ELDER JOHN C. R. LOCKHART** has devoted the greater part of his life to gospel work, untiring in his labors in the interests of Christianity, and has been instrumental in bringing many souls into the Master's vineyard,

and wherever he is known he has the love and respect of all in the highest degree. Such a life is a benediction to those who come under its influence, and long after he shall have been called to the home beyond his memory will be cherished in the hearts of those to whom he brought the hope of immortality.

Elder Lockhart was born in Jones county, Georgia, on the 3d of May, 1823, and is a son of William and Marthia (Finney) Lockhart, both natives of the same state and of English descent. They spent their entire lives in Georgia, but during the early childhood of our subject removed from Jones to Talbot county. There John acquired his literary education and made his home until 1859, when he removed to Covington county, Alabama. Subsequently he took up his residence in Butler county, where he made his home for ten years. Before leaving his native state, however, he entered the ministry and began the labors which have resulted in so much good to his fellow men. He was baptized and became a member of the Baptist church in 1839, and in 1841 was licensed to preach, serving one congregation for a year. In 1846 he was ordained by Elders R. H. Daniels, T. B. Cooper and D. J. Apperson, and at once entered upon the active work of the ministry. He was given charge of the congregation in Davidson, Georgia, where he remained for ten years, and was very successful in his ministerial work there. For fourteen years he carried on his labors in Alabama, severing his connection with the ministry of that state in 1871, when he came with his family to Texas. After a year spent in Navarro county he removed to Limestone county, whence he later removed to Dallas, Texas, where he had charge of the Big Spring



Baptist church for one year, although he continued his residence there for three years, preaching all the time for different congregations. From Dallas he came to Erath county, locating at Bluff Dale, and through the succeeding five years supplied several pulpits. After removing to Hood county he preached for three years in High Tower valley and then went to Parker county, making his home near Weatherford, where he continued his ministerial labors until coming to his present farm in Erath county, in 1883. Since then he has been supplying regular charges and at the same time has given his personal supervision to his farm, which comprises ninety acres of valuable land, all under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Lockhart has been thrice married. In 1841 he wedded Miss Caroline Stearns, and to them were born three children,—William H. H., Zachariah and one who died in infancy. The mother passed away in 1847, and for his second wife our subject chose Mrs. Sarah Martha (Bates) Esom. Of this marriage were born eight children, as follows: John T., Savanna J., Joseph F., Anna and Ella, twins, Mary, Carolina B. and Laura. Mrs. Lockhart was called to the home beyond this life, and Elder Lockhart was united in the holy bonds of matrimony with Lucretia Driver, in 1864. The children of the third marriage were Jesse A., Elizabeth, Vilula, David, C. R., Sallie, R. F., James G., Charles R., Julia A., Samuel H. F., D. B., George E. and Benjamin O. Twelve of these children are living.

To give a summarized account of the labors of Elder Lockhart would require a measurement for the influence that never dies, but goes on through all time. His work has been largely in the evangelization

field, and his labors have made the world better. At one time, in payment for an eight-days meeting, he was given money and goods to the value of eighty dollars,—a fact which shows that his services were most highly appreciated. During his ministry he has baptized eleven hundred persons and has received into the church about twenty-five hundred. He baptized one hundred and thirty-six into one church alone, and has baptized fifteen men who have become preachers of the gospel, eleven of whom were converted under his preaching. For fifty-two years he has given his labors to his holy calling, carrying the "glad tidings of great joy" to all classes of people.

Through all these years he has been blessed with most excellent health, and to a remarkable degree retains the vigor of his youth. He speaks with wonderful power, has the closest attention of his auditors, and the word of truth has sunk deep into many hearts where in due time it has brought forth abundant harvests of good works. He has the respect of all the humble and great, the rich and the poor; and the needy, the distressed and the unfortunate receive his sympathy, his aid and assistance,—his helping hand being ever extended to such. In the field of politics he is often seen, advocating the principles of the Populist party, of which he is a staunch advocate.

**H**AMP E. RICHARDS.—There are numerous fine farms in Bosque county which will compare favorably with any others in the state as regards production and also as regards the improvements which have been made upon them. Many of these places are owned by men comparatively young in years, who

started in life with but little more than an unlimited amount of energy and perseverance, and who are succeeding to an eminent degree in building up a comfortable home in the Lone Star state. As a representative of this class of agriculturists, great pleasure is taken in presenting the name of the subject of this notice, whose farm is pleasantly situated six miles south of Clifton.

Mr. Richards first opened his eyes to the light in Trinity county, Texas, on the 11th of November, 1859, at the home of his parents, William and Catherine (Birch) Richards, the former a native of Alabama and the latter of Kentucky. Their family comprised seven children, of whom our subject is the youngest. The earthly career of the father was ended December 21, 1893.

In the early '60s Mr. Richards, of this review, came to Bosque county, where he now owns a valuable farm of one hundred acres, eighty of which has been placed under cultivation, and it is one of the model places of the county, which attests the supervision of a careful and painstaking owner. On the 15th of November, 1883, Mr. Richards was joined in wedlock with Miss Emma Phillips, a native of Texas, and to them have been born eight children—Pierce, Ollie, Berty, Clarence, Oscar, Guy, Carl and Walter. Our subject takes no active interest in political matters other than as a stanch advocate of good local government, his time and attention being strictly devoted to his farm interests.

**T**HOMAS BROWN, one of the most successful farmers of Comanche county, who has been identified with the interests of this locality since 1874, was born in North Carolina,

May 30, 1844, and is descended from good old Revolutionary stock. His grandparents were John and Tena (Waggoner) Brown, and the former aided the colonies in achieving their independence. They spent their entire lives in North Carolina and lie buried in John Brown cemetery. They had ten sons,—Adam, Henry, Thomas, George, Jacob, Joel, James, John, William and one who died in childhood.

Joel Brown, father of our subject, was born in North Carolina, reared on the old homestead farm and after attaining to man's estate married Elizabeth Waggoner, a cousin, and daughter of John and Polly Waggoner. They became parents of ten children, namely: Mary, Louisa, Christina, John, who was killed in the civil war at Manassas Junction, Thomas, Susan, Nancy, Martha, Elizabeth and Dinah. The mother of this family died at the age of forty-five, the father at the age of fifty-two years. He was a farmer by occupation and in his political views was a Democrat.

Thomas Brown of this sketch was reared under the parental roof and early formed habits of industry and energy that have been important factors in his business life. At the age of nineteen he entered the southern army in the First North Carolina Battalion of Sharpshooters, serving for two years and participating in the battles of Petersburg, Richmond and the engagements in the valley of Virginia under General Early. He was on detached service for a time and then did special duty.

When the war was over Mr. Brown returned home and on the 7th of May, 1865, married Frances Sparks, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Daniel Sparks, who was born in the same state and was a son of John and Rose Sparks, his father of

English and his mother of Irish descent. Daniel Sparks married Kizziah Holloway, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Daniel and Mary (Woodruff) Holloway. To Mr. and Mrs. Sparks were born five children, Jane, John, William, Frances Brown and Daniel. The father died during the early childhood of Mrs. Brown and the mother died at the home of her daughter, May 9, 1892, at the age of sixty-seven years. Both were earnest Christian people, devoted to the right.

In 1874 Mr. Brown came to Texas, making the journey with teams and wagon. He now has one of the best farms in this section of the state, owning a tract of four hundred and ten acres of rich land, of which two hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation. Among the improvements on the place are a comfortable home, substantial barns and outbuildings, an orchard and well kept fences. The owner is regarded as one of the most progressive agriculturists of the community, and by his well directed efforts and capable management he has secured a handsome competence. In politics he is a Populist and believes in "free silver" and a high protection on sugar, wool and other commodities which are home-grown and are a necessity in very family.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown have ten children living, namely: Mary, William, Eliza, John, Keziah, Susan, Bolivar, Boone, Lee and Maggie. They also lost three who died in infancy. They have now nine grandchildren.

**J**AMES BERRY SMITH, who has been a resident of Comanche county since 1876, and dates his residence in Texas from 1841, was born in Carroll county, Tennessee, November 2,

1831. The grandfather of our subject, Howell Smith, was a native of Kentucky and of English and Irish descent. Mitchell Smith, the father of our subject, was born in Kentucky and there spent the days of his boyhood and youth. When twenty-six years of age he married Matilda Berry, who belonged to one of the highly respected old southern families, a daughter of William Berry, who was born in Kentucky and was of German lineage. He died in Lincoln county, Tennessee. The parents of our subject lived in Carroll county, Tennessee, until 1841, when they emigrated to Texas, settling in Red River county, where they made their home for five years and then came to Hopkins county, where the father's death occurred in 1884, when he reached the age of eighty-three years. He was a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation, was a Democrat in politics, and in his religious affiliations was a Methodist. His wife died on the family homestead in Hopkins county in 1864. She, too, was a consistent member of the Methodist church and reared her children in that faith. The members of the family were Allen M., Martha, Mary A., James Berry, John Wesley, Thomas M., Jefferson S., Maria Jane and Joshua S. Four of the sons were soldiers in the late war.

The subject of this review was a child of ten years when with his parents he came to Texas. He was reared on his father's ranch, and attended the public schools, but has also learned many valuable lessons in the school of experience. During the war he served in the Sixteenth Texas Infantry, being a member of Company K, commanded by Captain A. B. Minta, while the regiment was commanded by Colonel Waterhouse. He was in the quartermaster's department

in Texas, Arkansas and Louisiana until the close of the war, and when hostilities had ceased returned to Hopkins county, where he remained until 1867, when he went to Collin county for a four-years residence there. His next home was in Grayson county, where he remained until 1876, when he came to his present farm. He has now a valuable property of four hundred and eighty acres, of which one hundred and twenty-five acres are under a high state of cultivation, while an orchard covering an acre and a half, together with many modern improvements and accessories of convenience, make this one of the valuable farms of the county.

Mr. Smith was married January 11, 1855, to Miss Ellen Hoffman, an estimable lady, whose culture and many excellent traits of character have gained her many friends. She was born in Sabine county, Texas, a daughter of Dave Hoffman, an honored pioneer of Sabine county and a native of Alabama, of German parentage. He came to Texas in 1834 and was largely engaged in the warfare against the Indians, having many narrow escapes and being a participant in much hard service. He married Eliza Rebecca Campbell, who was born in North Carolina and was of Scotch extraction. They had ten children, namely: Ann, Marcella, Irene, Mary, Archibald, David M., Henry, Ellen, Smith and Wolf Allen. Archibald was a soldier in the Mexican war. The father of this family was an extensive and prominent dealer in land and stock, and in his political associations was a Democrat. The mother was a member of the Baptist church and was a consistent Christian woman. Her death occurred in 1859. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Smith are Robert Early; David Osro; Anna Berry, James

Rice, Maggie Louisa, A. J., Mack, John H. and Maud Lee. They also lost two children: Pleasant Allen, who died at the age of six years; and Mary Ida, who died at the age of four.

In his political belief Mr. Smith is a Democrat and a strong advocate of "free silver." He and his family are widely and favorably known, are popular and highly esteemed people, and their hospitable home is a favorite resort with many friends.

DAVID CROCKETT HENDRIX, a worthy representative of the farming and stock-raising interests of Hamilton county, pitched his tent within its limits in the fall of 1868, purchasing at that time one hundred and sixty acres. He now has a valuable tract of forty-eight hundred acres, of which two hundred and fifty have been cleared and placed under a high state of cultivation. His comfortable home was erected in 1881. He has watched the development of the resources of the state with the interest which every intelligent man feels in regard to the section of the country where he has spent the best years of his life, and should feel satisfaction in the thought that he has been no unimportant factor in bringing it to its present condition. He experienced all the trials and difficulties of frontier life, but is now enjoying the reward of his labors, being surrounded by all of the comforts and many of the luxuries of life.

Mr. Hendrix was born in Pickens county, South Carolina, December 26, 1840, and is a son of John Bayliss and Julia (Hunt) Hendrix, also natives of that state, where their marriage was celebrated. The former was of Scotch-Irish extraction, and the latter of

English descent. In their family were six children: David C., Abraham, Rosaline, Relia Ann, Elmina and Mary Jane. From South Carolina the parents removed to Oktibbeha county, Mississippi, and in 1859 went to Prairie county, Arkansas. The father later became a resident of Texas, where his death occurred in August, 1893, at the age of seventy-eight years.

David Hendrix, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of South Carolina, where he married Miss Hill, by whom he had five sons and two daughters, namely: George, Moses, Abraham, Bennett, John B., Susan and Elizabeth. All lived to be old and remained in South Carolina with the exception of Bennett and John B. The grandfather was a Revolutionary soldier, and in politics was a Democrat, as was also the father of our subject. One son, Moses, served in the Confederate army during the civil war. Lacy Hunt, the maternal grandfather, died when our subject was a small boy. He was also born in South Carolina, was married there, and had seven children, —Esley, Julia, John, Pilot, McDuffy, Orphy and Rosa.

While living at home with his parents, in Arkansas, the civil war broke out, and Mr. Hendrix of this review joined Company G, Fifth Arkansas Infantry, in March, 1861, and became a member of Claiborn's division, with which command he remained until the last year of the war. At Murfreesboro he was wounded by a piece of shell, and for about a month was in the hospital. Near Corinth, Mississippi, he was again wounded, this time in the right thigh by a ball, and was in the hospital then for a month. He was next wounded near Brownsville, Arkansas, by a ball passing through his left leg, and at the same time was taken

prisoner, but managed to escape. He was stationed at the mouth of the White river in Arkansas at the close of the war, after which he returned to his home, but in the fall of 1865 came to Texas, where his uncle, Bennett Hendrix, was engaged in blacksmithing, and three years later located upon his present place.

On the 3d of May, 1867, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Hendrix and Mrs. Sarah Griffith, who was born in Marion county, Tennessee, and is the daughter of Charles and Susan (Gray) Price. In her native state, in September, 1857, she wedded Amos Griffith, by whom she had two children: Susan Irene, born October 26, 1858, married John Livingston; and Jesse Franklin, born February 8, 1862, married Cora McCain, and is now living in Stephens county, Texas. Mrs. Griffith came to Texas soon after her first marriage, locating first in Hamilton county, but during the war made her home in Bell county. By her union with our subject she has become the mother of five children: Zelia Ann, born February 8, 1868, died July 10, 1872; an infant daughter, born December 12, 1874, died a few days later; Malinda Adline was born March 26, 1872; Corda Belle was born April 12, 1876; and David Crockett was born March 10, 1879.

Mr. Hendrix always supported the Democratic party until 1896, since which time he has been a Populist, and served as commissioner from 1890 until 1894. For twelve years he has held his religious membership in the Christian church, has been a Mason since joining Gatesville Lodge in 1870, and at Gatesville two years later became an Odd Fellow. He served as delegate to the grand lodges held at San Antonio in 1891 and Dallas in 1892, and is one of

the charter members of Hamilton lodge. Few men during the civil war saw more arduous service or were more brave on the field of battle than Mr. Hendrix, and although wounded three times it seemed that he had a charmed life, as his comrades fell thickly around him while he was spared.

**J** WASH McCULLUM is one of the popular and esteemed citizens of Comanche county, well deserving of representation in this volume, whose province is to record the life work of the representative citizens of central Texas. He was born in Floyd county, Georgia, October 19, 1853, and his parents, J. O. and Hannah (Garner) McCullum, were born, reared and married in South Carolina. The father was of Scotch-Irish descent, and throughout life followed farming. In 1861 he joined the Fifth Alabama Battalion under Stonewall Jackson, and served for four years in defense of the Confederacy. At the battle of Fredericksburg he was wounded and left on the field for dead. Reviving, he was captured by the Union troops and held a prisoner until Lee's surrender, suffering all the hardships of prison life.

The war over, he returned home to find much of his property had been destroyed. In 1876 he removed from Georgia to Comanche county, Texas, where he died July 25, 1895. He was a stalwart Democrat, and in religious belief his wife was a Methodist. Her death occurred October 24, 1894. They had seven children: John, a soldier of the late war, now a farmer of Eastland county, Texas; Amanda, wife of Jo Cashia; Mary, wife of T. P. Buckholter, a farmer; W. D., of Cave Springs, Georgia;

J. W.; Samuel, a farmer of Erath county; and one who died in childhood.

Our subject was reared to farm life, and in his youth received but meager school privileges, but through practice, experience and observation has become well informed. At the age of nineteen he left his parents' home and came to Comanche county, Texas, where he has since resided. He was variously employed until 1874, when he joined a ranging company in the state service, and for three years was engaged in active duty on the frontier against the Indians. In 1876 he returned to Georgia and induced his father to remove with his family to this state. In 1878 he began farming for himself on rented land, and three years later bought a tract of timber land, which he soon began transforming into a good farm. His realty possessions comprise four hundred acres, of which one hundred and fifty-five acres is contained in well-tilled fields. On the place is a good orchard, a commodious frame residence and substantial outbuildings, and the farm, situated nine miles east of Comanche, is a desirable property. Mr. McCullum is also engaged in stock-raising.

In 1878 he married Miss M. J. Banner, who was born in Virginia in 1856, a daughter of J. W. Banner, of that state, who came to Texas in 1871, and after spending a year in Collin county removed to Comanche county in 1873. Here he developed a farm on which he yet resides. He was a Confederate soldier during the late war, and is a member of the Missionary Baptist church. His wife, who also belonged to that church, died January 18, 1883. They had eight children, namely: Jeff, Charles, Jacob, William, Winnie, M. J., John and Amanda. Mr. and Mrs. McCullum have five children,—Jack, John,



James, Minnie and Charlie, and lost one in infancy. The parents are consistent members of the Primitive Baptist church, and Mr. McCullum is a stalwart Democrat. Both are highly esteemed, and their friends throughout the community are many, while the cordial hospitality of their home is extended to all.

**H**UGH C. FOSTER.—Among the prominent and prosperous farmers and stock-growers of central Texas stands Hugh C. Foster. He has been closely identified with the growth and prosperity of this section of the state for a number of years, and during this time the family name has become well and favorably known.

Mr. Foster first saw the light of day October 13, 1844, in Jackson county, Alabama, and is a son of Thomas B. Foster and Eleanor *nee* Cowen. The latter was a native of Tennessee, while the former was born in Virginia and traced his genealogy back to the first families of the Old Dominion. Hugh C. was the fifth born in their family of eleven children, was reared to farm life in his native state, and was yet in his 'teens at the time the Civil war came on. Of southern birth and education, he naturally espoused the Confederate cause, and in 1862 we find him enlisting as a private in the Fifty-fifth Alabama Infantry, of which he was a member until the close of the war. He was with his command at Vicksburg four months and during forty-seven days of that time was in the ditches. While there he was taken prisoner, but was at once paroled, and at another time, at Chattanooga, he fell into the hands of the federal soldiers.

At the close of the war Mr. Foster returned to his home in Alabama, where he remained, engaged in farming, until 1869, the date of his emigration to Texas. On landing in this state he first located near the city of Austin, where he spent some fifteen years in farming and stock-raising. He removed to Comanche county in 1883 and settled on his present farm, about twenty miles northwest of Comanche, where he owns a valuable tract of land, three hundred and seventy-five acres in extent, which has under his well directed efforts been developed into one of the finest farms in the community. One hundred acres of its soil have been furrowed and refurrowed and brought under a high state of cultivation. On a beautiful building site stands the residence, surrounded with ornamental trees of natural growth, and also fruits of various kinds, including a family orchard, and among other improvements are substantial and convenient outbuildings for stock and poultry.

Mr. Foster chose for his life companion Miss Josie Jones, whom he wedded in Travis county, this state, September 10, 1873, and has since presided over his home. She is a native of Texas and a daughter of Robert Jones, one of the pioneers of the Lone Star state, the date of his arrival here being in 1851. Mr. and Mrs. Foster have a family of eight children, their names in order of birth being as follows: Ella, Robert, Alonzo, Walter F., Effie, Addie, Gussie and Hugh M. Also they have an infant son not yet named.

Mr. Foster has always been a supporter of the Democratic party and its principles, and socially he affiliates with the Masonic order, Sipe Springs Lodge, No. 537, A. F. & A. M. For a number of years he has

served on the school board of his district, and is recognized as a friend to education and to all measures and enterprises which have for their object the advancement of the best interests of his community.

**T**HOMAS R. PENINGTON, one of the prominent and progressive farmers of Comanche county, is a native of Illinois, his birth having occurred in Knox county, that state, November 13, 1834. His parents were Wesley and Margaret (McCallester) Penington, both of whom were natives of Kentucky and are now deceased, the father having passed away in 1867, while the mother was called to the eternal home in 1862. They were married in Vincennes, Indiana, and after some years' residence in Illinois they removed to Missouri, settling in Polk county, where they continued to make their home for two years. They then started southward and for a number of years were residents of Texas. They then returned to Missouri, and after the mother's death the father subsequently again came to the Lone Star state, living in Comanche county for a time and spending his last days in Washington county.

The subject of this review was reared in his parents' home and early became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. Since that time he has continued his labors in the fields and is now the owner of one of the fine farms of Comanche county. He resides on his father's old homestead, situated about six miles north of the city of Comanche, and there owns two hundred and twenty-seven acres of land, one hundred of which are under a very high state of cultivation. The richness of the soil and the careful attention which he pays

to his crops brings him a good yield. He also has a very fine peach orchard of three acres, and his farm stock is graded, his cattle being of the Jersey breed. He is progressive, keeping abreast with all the improvements of the day, and is an energetic, wide-awake business man, whose success is well deserved.

Mr. Penington has always taken a deep interest in educational matters and does all in his power for the advancement of this cause in his community. For fifteen years he has been an efficient and valued member of the school board and has labored untiringly to raise the standard of schools in this locality. He and his family are consistent members of the Christian church, and in politics he affiliates with the Populist party.

Mr. Penington was married in the year 1865, the lady of his choice being Miss Frances Jane Whitaker, a native of Texas. Ten children have been born to them, namely: Margaret, Matilda, William H., Ollie, Maud, John E., Thomas, Claude, James and Beulah.

**I**SAAC MOORE is numbered among Hood county's leading citizens, being prominently connected with its agricultural and milling interests, and few men are better known or more highly respected in central Texas. He is also a representative of that patriotic band of men who, reared in the south and true to its principles and its teachings, went forth in its defense at the time of the civil war. He ever loyally upholds his principles and what he believes to be right, and all who know him respect him for his sterling worth.

Mr. Moore is a native of Grayson county, Virginia, born November 28, 1831, a son of James and Lydia (Hanks) Moore. The Moores were an early colonial family and the grandfather of our subject, William Moore, was probably a soldier in the Revolution. James Moore was a native of Surry county, North Carolina, and when he had arrived at years of maturity married Miss Hanks, who was born in Virginia and was a daughter of Joshua Hanks, who was also born in the Old Dominion and aided the colonies in the struggle which brought to this country her independence. James Moore was also found in the military service of his native land, taking part in the second war against England. He was a farmer by occupation, following that pursuit throughout his business career. About 1843 he removed with his family to the Cherokee purchase in Georgia, where he spent his remaining days, his death occurring at the age of sixty-five years. His wife reached the advanced age of ninety-eight, and her father was one hundred and two years old at the time of his death! In the family were eight children, seven of whom reached adult age, while three are yet living.

Isaac Moore was reared on the old homestead and through the winter months attended the public school, while in the summer season he aided in the labors of the fields. When he had reached man's estate he started out in life for himself, and as a companion on the journey he chose Miss Caroline Barton, the marriage being celebrated January 27, 1853. The lady is a native of South Carolina and a daughter of Joseph and Morning (Cannon) Barton. The young couple began their domestic life in Georgia and after three years removed to Alabama, settling in Marshall county, where

Mr. Moore engaged in farming until the commencement of the war.

Feeling that the call to duty on the field of battle should be answered by all loyal sons of the south, he enlisted, in 1862, as a member of the Fourth Alabama Cavalry, and served with the Army of the Tennessee. Among others he participated in the battles of Nashville, Parker's Cross Roads, Racine, Strawberry Plains, and at the last named was wounded in the right shoulder. While serving on detail duty he was captured and taken as a prisoner of war to Camp Chase, in Ohio, where he was confined for nine months and twenty days, or until the close of the war.

When hostilities had ceased he returned to Alabama and followed farming in that state until his removal to Texas in 1869. Coming to Hood county he settled on an unimproved tract of land on Pony creek, and to-day is the owner of three hundred and forty-eight acres of land, of which one hundred acres has been transformed into rich and fertile fields that yield a good return for his labor. In the early days the settlers experienced much trouble with the Indians, but all that is now passed and Hood county is the home of a contented, prosperous people and is a monument to the thrift, enterprise and progressiveness of such men as Mr. Moore.

To our subject and his wife was born a daughter, Margaret Jane, but when she was five years of age she passed away. Their kindness and generosity, however, has prompted them to care for two orphans and therefore the home has not been childless. These were Amanda Lane, who became the wife of J. P. Jackson; and Robert Sexton, of New Mexico.

Mr. Moore is an esteemed member of

Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M., and in politics he is an uncompromising Democrat. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and by all who know them are held in high regard.

**J** W. BULL is numbered among the pioneers of Erath county, dating his residence here from 1859. He has always lived in the south and is a native of Grainger county, Tennessee, his birth having occurred on the 1st of June, 1818. His parents were John and F. (Bean) Bull, the former a native of Maryland, of English ancestry, while the latter belonged to one of the old families of east Tennessee. During the childhood of our subject his parents removed to Alabama, locating in Walker county, whence they afterward went to Marion county, in the same state. The father was a gunsmith by occupation, but followed farming for many years. He died in Alabama, at the age of sixty-three years, after which the mother came to Texas, her death occurring in Leon county at the age of seventy. They were members of the Methodist Episcopal church and were people of genuine worth. Their family numbered seven children, four of whom are still living.

Our subject was reared on his father's farm in Walker and Marion counties, Alabama, and his education was acquired in the common schools. He lived with his mother and sisters until he was twenty-eight years of age, when he was married and went to a home of his own. In 1844 he wedded Miss Jane S. Easterly, a native of east Tennessee and a daughter of John Easterly, who was of Dutch ancestry. Mr.

Bull turned his attention to farming in Marion county, where he made his home until 1853, when he came to Texas and opened up a farm in Leon county. He there owned and worked sixty acres of land until 1859,—the year of his arrival in Erath county,—when he took up his residence upon the farm where John Meek now resides. In the fall of 1861 he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of wild land and at once began its development, but through the next ten years his labors were often interrupted by Indian troubles,—a state of affairs which made frontier life in Texas fraught with much danger. Mr. Bull is now the owner of one hundred acres of land highly cultivated, and the rich returns derived therefrom afford him a comfortable income.

By the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Bull there were the following children: R. V., of Stephens county, Texas; John E., who died at the age of twenty-three years; Solan A., who is living in Moore, Texas; J. E., of Oklahoma; George W., of Greer county; and Mary, wife of D. H. Smith, of Erath county. The mother of this family died in 1883. The following year Mr. Bull married Mrs. Mitchell, a native of Arkansas, who was then living in Texas. She died November 17, 1885, leaving one child, Almer. On the 18th of December, 1886, our subject wedded Mrs. Long, whose maiden name was Wilson. She was a native of Georgia and came to Texas in 1878.

Mr. Bull is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in his political views is a Democrat. During the late war he aided in defense of the frontier and at the battle of Concho was wounded in the thigh. He is a public-spirited, progressive citizen, deeply interested in the welfare of the community and all that pertains to its progress.

**H**ON. BALLARD WOHLFORD, who has served his district in the state legislature and has been prominently connected with the various enterprises and interests which have developed the resources and aided in the upbuilding of Hood county, is numbered among the honored and representative citizens of this section of the state. His identification with all that tends to promote the county's welfare materially, educationally or morally, has been most commendable, and he is a citizen that Texas could ill afford to lose.

Mr. Wohlford was born in Grainger county, Tennessee, November 23, 1849, a son of John Louis and Louisa (Coose) Wohlford. His father was born in Wythe county, Virginia, September 1, 1826, a son of Jacob Wohlford, who lived in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, during his childhood, and who was descended from German ancestry that located in this country prior to the war of the Revolution. The father of our subject went to Tennessee when about twenty years of age and there married Miss Louisa, daughter of William Coose, a pioneer of Grainger county. Mr. Wohlford had learned the cabinet-maker's trade under the direction of his father, and after removing to Tennessee he studied medicine. During the Mexican war he joined his country service and went as far as Buena Vista, participating in all the engagements in which his command took part. In 1859 he came to Texas, making the journey with ox teams and reaching Grayson county after weeks of travel. He first took up his abode in Kaufman county, and in 1862 went to Ellis county, where he practiced medicine two years, when in 1864 he removed to Henderson county. He was not long per-

mitted to enjoy his new home, however, for his death occurred that year. He left a wife and four sons, of whom our subject is the eldest, the others being John, of Stephens county; Robert, who died in Hood county, at the age of thirty years; and James, also of Stephens county. The mother removed to Johnson county, now Hood county, in 1866, and there married Robert P. Crockett, a son of the celebrated David Crockett, the pioneer whose bravery and courage have become a matter of history. The mother of our subject continued to live with Mr. Crockett until her death, which occurred in 1888, at the age of fifty-seven years.

Mr. Wohlford, of this review, accompanied his mother to Texas and resided with her until her marriage to Mr. Crockett, when he went to Acton and attended school there for about two years. He was married November 5, 1871, to Miss Margaret Hiner, a native of Navarro county, Texas, and a daughter of James Hiner, deceased. Mr. Wohlford and his bride began their domestic life on a farm six miles east of Granbury, where in connection with general farming he engaged in stock-raising. He lived there for seven years, after which he purchased a place three miles from his first home. Here he has seven hundred acres of good land, of which three hundred and seventy-five acres is under a high state of cultivation. He is progressive in his business methods, enterprising in all things and is recognized as one of the leading and influential citizens of Hood county.

Nine children are included in the family of Mr. and Mrs. Wohlford, seven sons and two daughters, namely: Charles A., James L., Henry E., W. B., E. N., J. B., Margaret L., Martha P. and John Milton. The home is noted for that gracious hospitality

for which the south is so justly celebrated, and their friends throughout the community are many.

Socially Mr. Wohlford is connected with Acton Lodge, No. 285, F. & A. M., and has filled all the chairs. Both in principle and practice he has always been a strong temperance man and an earnest worker in the interests of that cause, laboring earnestly for its acceptance among all classes. He and his wife belong to the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and he is now serving as one of its trustees. He exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party, and in 1893 he was elected to the legislature, proving an acceptable and valued member of the house, where he served on a number of important committees, including the committee on land and land offices, mining and minerals, insurance statistics and history and county boundaries. He has the grasp of mind that enables him to reach far beyond the exigencies of the moment and see the needs of the future. This made him an able state official, and his public career, as well as his private life, commanded the confidence and respect of all with whom he came in contact.

**J** J. DAVIDSON, one of Erath county's esteemed and influential citizens, came to Texas from Mississippi, his native state. He was born in Noxubee county on the 26th of April, 1855, a son of W. P. and Frances (Kellis) Davidson, the former a native of Alabama and the latter of North Carolina. Both were reared in Mississippi, and the father died in Noxubee county, while the mother spent her last days in eastern Texas.

J. J. Davidson spent the first fifteen years of his life in the state of his nativity, and then came with his mother and her family to Texas, locating in Van Zandt county, where our subject continued to make his home until 1877, when he came to Erath county and pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of wild land. The development of new land in the midst of a frontier region is an arduous task, but, undaunted by the hard labor before him, he began to clear and break his land, planted crops, and in course of time good harvests were gathered. He now has sixty acres under cultivation, from which he gathers the cereals needed for his own use and for his stock. He is one of the extensive stock-dealers of this section of the state, and his sales to the home markets add largely to his income. He is thoroughly versed in the best methods of raising cattle, and his practical, progressive ways bring excellent results. The boundaries of his farm have been extended until he now owns five hundred and forty acres.

On the 5th of January, 1875, Mr. Davidson led to the marriage altar Miss O. A. White, a native of Texas, born in Van Zandt county, a daughter of Norton and Mary Ann (Young) White, who came to the Lone Star state from Alabama in an early day. Twelve children were born to our subject and his worthy wife, of whom eight are still living, namely: Edgar E., W. F., E. C., A. S., John A., James K., Roy C. and Jerome Kearby. Their mother is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and presides with grace over her home, while bestowing upon her children the tenderest care. Mr. Davidson affiliates with the Populist party, and in 1892 was elected to the office of county commissioner, in which he served for one term with great earnestness and



fidelity to duty. He is a public-spirited and progressive man, deeply interested in all that pertains to the welfare and upbuilding of the county which he makes his home.

**D** F. DANIEL, late of Bosque county, Texas, was for a number of years one of the respected and well-known farmers of the county.

He was born in Alabama August 23, 1823, and died on his farm near Morgan, Texas, July 22, 1890, at the age of sixty-seven years. Mr. Daniel was descended through the agnatic line from Irish ancestors, his paternal grandparents having been natives of the Emerald Isle and having emigrated at an early day to this country and made settlement in Georgia. In Georgia James Daniel, the father of our subject, was born and reared. He married Miss Rebecca McDanolds, and they became the parents of the following named children: James, Martha, D. F., Mary, Caroline, Henry, John, Edward and William. The senior James Daniel died and was buried at Canton, Georgia. He was a man of no little prominence in his day. He was for many years an ardent and active Democrat and for a period of sixteen years filled the office of county clerk. His religious creed was that of the Baptists.

D. F. Daniel was reared near Canton, Georgia, when that part of the state was regarded as a frontier district and was inhabited chiefly by Indians. During the Mexican war he was a soldier under Generals Scott and Taylor and was a participant in the engagement at Vera Cruz. He remained in Georgia until his removal to Texas in 1854, settling then in Hill county, where he continued his abiding place until 1879.

At that date he removed to Bosque county and purchased 200 acres of land in the vicinity of Morgan, on which he established his home and to the cultivation and improvement of which he devoted his energies, meeting with fair success in his undertakings. Here he spent the remainder of his life and died. During the late civil war he served twelve months in the Confederate army, under General Magruder, his service being principally in Texas. He was a man of high moral and Christian character, and, like his father, was a consistent member of the Baptist church. Also he was an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and was buried by the order he loved, their beautiful and impressive ceremony being repeated over his grave.

Mr. Daniel was married in Cherokee county, Georgia, December 24, 1849, to Miss Mary A. Dyer, a native of that county, born July 10, 1834, daughter of Simpson and Sarah (Bell) Dyer, natives respectively of Kentucky and Alabama. Mr. Dyer was one of the first settlers of Hill county, Texas, where he was for some years a prominent mill man, people coming from points west of him a distance of one hundred miles to have their grinding done. He died in 1876, at the age of seventy years. He, too, was a member of the Baptist church, and was an officer in the local organization to which he belonged. His widow still survives him, has reached the advanced age of eighty-four years and has for some years past made her home with her children. The children comprising their family are as follows: Mary A., Martha, Edwin, Natty, Louisa, John, Desmony, Cash and Josephine. Mr. and Mrs. Daniel are blessed in the birth of four children, namely: James S., who died at the age of twenty-three years; Wylie

A., a resident of Cisco, Texas; William H. and Melvin L., with their mother at the old homestead in Bosque county.

**J**S. DAWDY, a farmer and stock-raiser of Erath county, was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, on the 2d of February, 1840, a son of J. W. and Mary (Bartley) Dawdy. The father was born in Tennessee in 1811 and was a son of John Dawdy, who was a pioneer of Kentucky, also of the Big Bend state. He wedded Miss Bartley, who was born in North Carolina in 1811, a daughter of Samuel Bartley, also a native of North Carolina and a representative of one of the old families of the state, that came to this country in early colonial days. The parents of our subject were married in Tennessee, where the father followed agricultural pursuits until 1850, when with his family he removed to Arkansas, locating in Saline county, which was then a frontier region. He there opened a new farm and continued its cultivation and development throughout his remaining days. He passed away in 1864, respected by all who knew him. His wife survived him until June, 1875. They were parents of nine children, all of whom reached years of maturity. In his political views Mr. Dawdy was a stalwart Democrat, and in her religious faith Mrs. Dawdy was a Baptist.

The subject of this review is so well and favorably known to the people of Erath county that he needs no special introduction to our readers. He was almost eleven years of age when the family went to Arkansas, and upon a frontier farm in that state he was reared to manhood, early becoming familiar with all the hardships and difficulties which fall to the lot of the frontier as well

as with the arduous labors connected with a new farm. He remained with his parents and gave his father the benefit of his services until twenty-three years of age.

During the civil war Mr. Dawdy entered the southern army, enlisting as a member of Company K, Eleventh Arkansas Cavalry. He was with the western army and his service was principally along the Red river and in the region between that stream and Little Rock, Arkansas. He continued at the front until the close of the war, bravely sustaining the cause in which he so heartily believed.

Returning to his home Mr. Dawdy was united in marriage with Miss Nancy J. White, on the 9th of December, 1866. The lady is a native of Arkansas and a daughter of W. W. and Elizabeth (Montgomery) White, the former born in Georgia on the 13th of December, 1822, while the latter was born in Arkansas on the 13th of March, 1825, her father, Thomas Montgomery, being one of the pioneers of that state. Mr. Dawdy and his bride began their domestic life on a farm in Hot Springs county, where he purchased a partially improved farm, continuing its further cultivation until 1875, when he came to Texas. He spent the first year in Coryell county and the second year in Bell county. In 1877 he came to Erath county and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which a few improvements had been made in the way of clearing. The arduous labor of making this cultivable was at once begun and so vigorously prosecuted that within a few years the once useless tract was made to yield a good return. Mr. Dawdy is very energetic and industrious, and has met with a well merited prosperity in his labors. He is now the owner of seven hundred acres of rich land, of which

one hundred and seventy-five acres are under a high state of cultivation. He raises a variety of crops, but makes a specialty of vegetables and fruit, for which he finds a ready market in Thurber.

Mr. Dawdy and his wife are members of the Christian church and are most estimable people, having the warm regard of all who know them. They are parents of seven children, six of whom are yet living: Mary Elizabeth, born July 23, 1868, now the wife of J. W. Spurlock; Susanna, born December 4, 1870, now the wife of Dr. William A. Fraks, of Tennessee; Louisa M., born April 9, 1873, wife of J. B. Spurlock; William T., born July 25, 1875, and married Dora Bridges; Sarah F., born April 7, 1878, wife of W. H. Shelby; and John W., born January 28, 1883.

**A**USTIN MUSICK has been identified with the interests of Hood county, Texas, since the fall of 1882, and figures as one of its respected farmers and stock-men. As such, a review of his life is appropriate in this work, and is as follows:

Austin Musick was born in Shelby county, Alabama, April 15, 1826, son of James and Harriet (Seale) Musick, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of South Carolina. Early in life his parents settled in Alabama, where they passed their lives on a farm. Austin therefore was reared to farm pursuits, and he received his education in the common schools. His mother died when he was sixteen. At the age of nineteen he left home and started out in the world on his own responsibility. He rented a piece of land on the shares in Ala-

bama and made one crop there, and then in the following December went to Louisiana, where for four years he worked for wages and cultivated rented land. While there he married, and afterward he settled on a farm in Union parish and followed farming there and in Moorehouse parish until his coming to Texas, which was in June, 1857, his first settlement here being in Jasper county. That year he rented a farm and the next year he purchased a tract of unimproved land. This he partially improved and sold, then bought and improved another tract, and was living on the latter place at the opening of the civil war. During the war he sold out and purchased a smaller place, to which he moved his family, and soon after he entered the Confederate army, going out as a member of Company G, Thirteenth (dismounted) Cavalry. His service was chiefly in southern Louisiana. He was in the engagements at Ashton, Mansfield, Pleasant Hill and Jenkins Ferry, the last named in Arkansas, and from there he returned to Louisiana and thence to Texas, remaining in the service until the war closed.

Mr. Musick continued to reside in Jasper county until September, 1867, when he removed to Hill county and purchased a tract of wild land, to the improvement and cultivation of which he devoted his energies and where he resided until his removal to Hood county in the fall of 1882. The first year of his residence in Hood county he lived on rented land near Lipan. Then he bought three hundred acres of timber land, wholly unimproved, and at once set about the work of clearing away the forest and making a home. On this place he has since resided. Now he has fifty acres under cultivation, and in his

farming and stock-raising is meeting with that success which his earnest efforts merit.

Mr. Musick was married November 29, 1850, to Miss Jane Merrell, a native of Lincoln county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Benjamin Merrell, who settled in Louisiana when Mrs. Musick was a girl of twelve years. They have had six children, four of whom are still living: Henry, a farmer of Hood county; Malissa, wife of N. C. Addison, of this county; Sarah Ann, wife of Jonathan Brown, of Hill county; and J. A., of this county.

Politically, Mr. Musick affiliates with the People's party. He is a man of broad views and keeps himself well posted on the issues of the day, and especially is he well informed on all matters pertaining to the interest of the farmer. For years he has maintained a membership in the Farmers' Alliance. Mrs. Musick is a member of the Missionary Baptist church.

**H**ENRY MUSICK.—In the subject of this *resume* is found a self-made man and one of the prominent and enterprising farmers of Hood county, Texas.

Mr. Musick is a native of Louisiana, born October 1, 1853, second son of Austin Musick, honorable mention of whom is made on another page of this work. In his infancy he was brought by his parents to the "Lone Star state," their settlement being in Jasper county. Leaving Jasper county in 1867 they moved to Hill county. He remained at the parental home until he arrived at the age of twenty-six years, after which he came to Hood county, that being in 1878. Here, on the Kickapoo creek, he purchased a small farm. His well-directed

and honest toil was attended with success as the years passed by, and in 1883 he made another land purchase, this time two hundred acres of wild land, covered with a heavy growth of timber. To-day he has a fine tract of land, three hundred acres in extent, one hundred and twenty-five acres of which are under cultivation; has good improvements upon his land and is comfortably and pleasantly situated.

Mr. Musick was married July 26, 1877, to Miss Eliza Burkett, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of George Washington Burkett, of Jasper county, Mississippi. Their union has been blessed in the birth of nine children, one dying in infancy and the others being named as follows: John A., James R., Elizabeth J., Mary Eliza, Henry J., Martha L., Sarah L. and Joseph Mc.

Fraternally, Mr. Musick is both a Mason and an Odd Fellow, and maintains a membership in Charity Lodge, No. 565, A. F. & A. M., and Lipan Lodge, No. 298, I. O. O. F. Politically, he does not adhere to any of the numerous parties but is independent in his views and casts his vote for the man and the measure rather than the party. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church.

**T**HOMAS M. POOL, one of Bosque county's prominent and extensive stock-raisers and landowners, resides six miles southeast of the city of Clifton. He is the owner of two thousand three hundred and sixty-five acres of valuable farming land, four hundred and fifty of which are under a high state of cultivation. Upon his place is a fine orchard, but he devotes a large portion of his land to

grazing, as he handles large numbers of cattle, sheep and hogs.

Mr. Pool is a native of Milam county, Texas, the date of his birth being March 16, 1849, and is a son of John C. and Caroline (Lane) Pool. He is the youngest of three children, and was about seven years of age when brought to Bosque county, where he was reared by his parental uncle, Judge L. H. Stretchfield, who is probably one of the oldest living pioneers in this section of the state.

On reaching his majority, Mr. Pool started out in life for himself, and has been very successful as a farmer and stock dealer. His excellent business tact, coupled with his industry, enterprise and good management, are the only architects of his substantial and handsome fortune. On the 23d of December, 1873, he was united in marriage with Miss Millie Cutbirth, a native of Texas and a daughter of Elijah Cutbirth, one of the old and respected pioneers of the state, who passed away in 1877. Her father was born in Tennessee, but the birth of seven of his ten children occurred in the Lone Star state. Mr. and Mrs. Pool have become the parents of ten children, four now deceased, namely: John C., who died February 10, 1890; Lowry T., who died September 20, 1877; Lillian P., who died December 9, 1879; and a son, who died in infancy. Those living are George R., William C., Herbert M., Tessie, Mary P. and Iva.

Mr. Pool has been prominently identified with political circles, being a staunch and substantial Democrat of the old school. In 1886 and 1887 he served as county commissioner and has also been a member of the school board for many years, being at present a member of the board for district No. 23. He has always taken a very active

part in educational matters, and gives his support to every worthy enterprise for the good of the community. Fraternally, he is associated with the Masonic order, holding his membership in Meridian Chapter, R. A. M.

**F**RITZ BERTRAND, Clifton, Bosque county, Texas, is the name of one of those thrifty, pushing and energetic German-American farmers who have done so much for the improvement of Texas. Mr. Bertrand himself is a native of the Lone Star state, but his parents were born in Germany, and he retains many of the best characteristics of his parental race. Our subject was born at Galveston, January 13, 1849, and is the oldest of a family of two children born to Michael and Helena (Crouse) Bertrand. His father came to America in the early '30s, located in Texas, and served creditably in the Mexican war.

Mr. Bertrand, our subject, was set to learn the carpenter's trade, which he did; but it was in his nature to get near the soil, and for many years he has been identified with farming pursuits. During the war he was located in Colorado county, and for a series of years was engaged in teaming to Mexico. Some eight years ago he came into Bosque county, located three miles north of Clifton, and now resides on a magnificent farm of four hundred and eighty-one acres, which is managed with something like old-world thrift and industry. He keeps eighty acres under active cultivation, and has an acre or more devoted to various kinds of fruit trees,—peach, plum and pear,—making a fine family orchard. He is an enthusiastic stockman, and his farm cattle

are graded high with Jersey and Durham blood.

Mr. Bertrand is a man of family and social standing. He was married to Miss Elizabeth Brader, November 23, 1878, and six children have come to bless this union. They bear the names of Thræsea, Adolph, Francis, Josephine, Paul and Hattie, and have done much to help their parents win the high position they occupy in the community and in the business world. Mr. Bertrand and his family are members of the Catholic church, and are regarded as among the leading people of the county.

**R**OBERT M. HOLLAND.—There is no class of biography that is more interesting to read than that of an industrious, enterprising farmer's boy who has risen unaided to a position of affluence and comfort. Prominent among the men of Comanche county who have thus laboriously toiled onward and upward is the individual of whom this sketch is written. He is now a well-to-do farmer and stock-raiser.

Mr. Holland was born in Macon county, Tennessee, on the 24th of April, 1849, and is the son of Stephen and Rebecca J. (Marshall) Holland, the former a native of Virginia and the latter of Alabama. John Holland, the paternal grandfather, who served in the Revolutionary war, had settled in Virginia at a very early day. When eleven years of age the father left the Old Dominion, going to Tennessee, where he grew up and was married. On beginning the struggle of life for himself he started out as a farmer, and continued to follow that occupation through life. His political support was ever given the Democracy.

In 1874 the father came to Texas with the remnant of his family and located in Denton county, where he harvested one crop, but in the winter of 1874-5 settled in Comanche county, on a tract of wild land near De Leon, which he improved and cultivated until after the death of his wife in 1881. As his children had all married and left the parental roof, he broke up house-keeping, and now makes his home with them. His wife was a member of the Primitive Baptist church. Their family comprised the following children: Sarah E. first wedded J. Y. Roark, and after his death William P. Ferguson, but both are now deceased; Charles W. was killed in the civil war; Nancy died in childhood; Robert M. is the next in order of birth; Henry died when young; Fred is a farmer of Comanche county; Mary E. is the wife of T. N. Edmonson; Joseph is an agriculturist; Martha J. is the wife of Asa C. Sadberry, a farmer; and the youngest died in infancy.

Mr. Holland, of this review, remained upon the home farm in Tennessee until twenty years of age, attending the common schools as opportunity was afforded, but at that time was married and started out in life for himself. He first rented land for a year in Collin county, Texas, and the following year was passed in Denton county. In 1873 we find him a resident of Comanche county, where, after raising one crop upon rented land, he bought one hundred and sixty acres of wild timber land, half of which he cleared and developed, planted a good orchard and erected substantial buildings. In 1894 he sold that property and purchased three hundred acres on which he now resides. At that time one hundred and twenty acres had been broken, and to this he had added twenty more, making one



hundred and forty acres under a good state of cultivation. He has a commodious and comfortable dwelling, and a fine orchard, and this desirable place lies four miles northwest of De Leon. He gives his entire time and attention to his farming and stock-raising interests, and has met with well-merited success.

In 1869 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Holland and Miss Sarah Roark, who was born in Macon county, Tennessee, in 1849, and is the daughter of Reuben and Sirina (Brown) Roark. Her father, who was a farmer, died in Tennessee, after which sad event his widow came to Texas, in 1892, and found a pleasant home with our subject and wife until she, too, was called to her final rest in 1894. She held her ecclesiastical membership in the Primitive Baptist church.

Mr. and Mrs. Holland have become the parents of four children: Willie J., who is married and is engaged in farming; Yancy, who died in childhood; Lulu T., at home; and Stephen F., who died in childhood. The family are faithful members of the Methodist church, and hold a high position in the estimation of all who know them. Mr. Holland always casts his ballot in support of the men and measures of the Democratic party.

**W.** HICKEY.—There is no class of people on whom the prosperity of the nation more largely depends than upon the farmers, and it is therefore of the greatest importance that they are men of worth, of industry and faithful to the duties of citizenship. A type of this class is found in the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, and who for

many years has been a prominent factor in the development of Erath county, thus bearing his part in transforming the broad prairies of Texas into rich and fertile fields.

Mr. Hickey is one of the native sons of Tennessee. He was born in Marion county, on the 19th of September, 1822, a son of John and Sarah (Meek) Hickey. His parents were married in Tennessee, and during the early childhood of our subject removed to Henry county, that state, making the journey on a flatboat. Two years later they went to Gibson county, where in 1826 the father died. The mother afterward went to McNairy county and was subsequently married to John Bibb. The next home of the family was in Hardin county, same state, whence they came to Texas in 1846, locating in Titus county, and later in Wood county, where Mr. Bibb died. The widow afterward came to Erath county and died at the home of her son, W. C. Bibb, in May, 1889, at the advanced age of ninety-one years. She was the mother of fifteen children, five of whom are still living. Her church relationship was with the Missionary Baptist society.

W. W. Hickey remained on the home farm until twelve years of age, when he started out to obtain an education and seek his fortune. He worked for neighboring farmers and during three months in the year attended a subscription school. Thinking that he might have better opportunities on the frontier, he came to the republic of Texas, in March, 1844, taking up his abode in what was then Titus county, but is now Franklin county. His means consisted of a pony valued at about forty dollars, and fifty cents in money. He followed any pursuit that would yield him an honest living, engaged in trading and manufactured saddle-

trees. In this way he secured his start. He continued his residence in Titus county until 1851, when he removed to Hunt county, where he lived for seven years and then came to Erath county, dating his residence in Erath from 1858. His first home was near Stephenville, but after fifteen years he went to a farm on Alum creek, where he resided until 1889, when he went to California. After three months, however, he returned to Texas, locating in Tom Green county, where he lived until 1891, when he erected his present residence. His farm and ranch comprise four hundred and fourteen acres, and he also has a tract of fifty acres in the suburbs of Dublin, and three hundred acres two miles west of him.

Mr. Hickey has been twice married. In Titus county, in 1846, he was joined in wedlock with Miss Elizabeth Keith, her father a native of McNairy county, Tennessee. They had four children, three of whom are yet living, namely: Christian Ann, the wife of A. P. Hickey, of this county; John S., who is living on the old homestead; and William M., also a resident of Erath county. The mother of these children died in 1854, and our subject was again married in February, 1855, his second union being with Mary U. Caudle, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Mark Caudle, who came to Texas in 1842. By the second marriage there were ten children, six of whom are living at the time of this writing in 1896, as follows: Martha J.; Amanda F., wife of Thomas Stafford, of Erath county; George Walter and A. B., who are also residents of the same county; Dora L., wife of Dawson Blankenship; and Joseph O., who is located in Erath county.

The parents are members of the Baptist church and the family is one of prominence

in the community. Mr. Hickey, while residing in Titus county, served as justice of the peace one term, in 1846. During the civil war he enlisted in the state service for protection of the frontier of Texas against Indians, and after a year, when the company was re-organized, he was appointed assistant quartermaster and commissary of the post. Being transferred to the Confederate army, he served therein until the close of the war, still on the frontier of Texas. He was commissioned first lieutenant of his company, and during the last year of the war he traveled through the country seeking supplies for the troops and animals and meeting all his own expenses! In all the relations of life he has been true to his duty as he has seen it, and in business a well deserved success has come to him as the reward of earnest industry.

JOHN C. HENSLEY is one of the popular citizens of Comanche county, whose genial, jovial manner and genuine worth has made him many friends. He was born January 10, 1846, in Gasconade county, Missouri, and descended from one of the most prominent families of that locality. His parents, William and Sarah (Cowan) Hensley, were also natives of the same state, and the Hensley family came from Tennessee, the Cowans from Kentucky. The father was reared in Missouri, and in early life followed farm work and rafting logs on the river. Soon after his marriage he went to Arkansas, where he developed a farm from the raw prairie, and about 1850 came to Texas, locating in Van Zandt county. He bought some good stock, a fine jack and forty brood mares. Soon

after he removed to Kaufman county, where he developed a farm and engaged in the stock business, but during the war, in which he served, he traded his stock for slaves and thereby lost heavily. He was in the army for three years, and on his return resumed farming, also raising cattle, horses and sheep. Removing to Brown county, where he lived ten years, and then resided in Mills county, four years,—until his death, in 1892. In politics he was a stalwart Democrat, and served as justice of the peace in some local offices, but was not an active politician. While in Missouri and Arkansas he held a membership in the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and after coming to Texas, as there was no church of his denomination in the locality, he joined the Missionary Baptists. A religious man, he was deeply interested in all that pertained to advancing the moral interests of the young. His first wife died in Arkansas, and his second wife still survives him, and is a resident of Mills county. There were four children of the first marriage, but two died in childhood, the others being our subject, and Annie, wife of J. T. Childers, a prominent farmer of Mills county. The children of the second marriage are Susan, Margaret, Elizabeth, Nancy, George W. and Joe.

John C. Hensley was brought to Texas by his father when only four years old and early became familiar with the methods of farming and stock-raising. His school privileges were limited, but he has acquired a practical education through experience and observation. When a young man he purchased land, and after his marriage began farming and stock-raising on his own account, in Kaufman county, where he lived for four years. He then sold, removing to Hamilton county, where he purchased wild

land and developed a farm. He also followed sheep-raising, but found this unprofitable. In 1886 he sold his farm, removing to Hamilton for the purpose of educating his children. In 1888 he took some cattle and horses to Haskell county, and leaving them in charge of a man came to Comanche county, where he purchased his present farm of three hundred and twenty acres. He afterward bought more land, but generously divided with his sons, although he still owns three hundred acres, all under fence, with one hundred acres highly cultivated. He has made all the improvements in keeping with a model farm and now has a valuable and productive property. He also raises considerable stock and his well managed business interests yield to him a good return.

Mr. Hensley married Amanda Easterwood, who was born in Pickens county, Alabama, May 21, 1855, daughter of John B. and Eunice (Wilburn) Easterwood, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of North Carolina. Her father was an overseer in his early life, and afterward operated a mill and cotton-gin in Alabama. In 1857 he came to Texas, and some time later located in Henderson county, where he followed farming. He served for a short time in the Confederate army and died in 1873. In religious belief he was a Methodist. His wife also died in Texas. Their children were Clara J., Silas D., Lucinda, Clarissa, William, John T., Louis, Mrs. Hensley, Ira J., George, Francis M. and Chesley L. Mr. and Mrs. Hensley have two children: Silas O., at home; and Naomi A., who is married.

Our subject and his wife belong to the Christian church. He has always been a stalwart Democrat, but never an office-

seeker. His keen appreciation of humor and his genial manner make him a favorite, and his hospitable home, presided over by his estimable wife, is a favorite resort with many.

**A**URELIUS KENNEDY. — Among the influential members of the farming community of Comanche county is this gentleman, who is entirely a self-made man in the truest sense of that word, having been the architect of his own fortunes. His birth occurred in Russellville, Kentucky, June 7, 1849, on the farm of his parents, Joe and Eliza (Kune) Kennedy, who were natives of Virginia and among the early settlers of that locality. They were Presbyterians in religious belief and in politics the father was a Whig. His death occurred in 1853, and his wife passed away in 1864. Eleven children constituted their family, of whom one died in infancy. The others are George, Margaret, Monroe, Elnora, Llewellyn, Pressly, Susan, Emily, Aurelius and Martha. Pressly located in Tarrant county, Texas, in 1869, but now makes his home in Grayson county.

Our subject received only a common country-school education, and remained upon the farm with his widowed mother until her death. J. B. Grubbs was then appointed his guardian, and he lived with him until reaching his majority, when he started out as a farm hand, which occupation he continued to follow until coming to Texas in 1870. He was similarly employed in Washington county, this state, for two years. In 1872 he was married and began the struggle of life upon a rented farm, but four years later came to Comanche county,

where his wife owned a tract of wild land. He has since added to that place and now has two hundred and eighty-eight acres, sixty-five of which are under a high state of cultivation and improved with excellent buildings. Besides his own commodious residence and outbuildings he has a good tenant house upon the place. The farm is pleasantly situated two and a half miles west of Hazel Dell. On starting out in life he experienced many difficulties, but by perseverance and energy he succeeded in overcoming these, and is now the possessor of a valuable property, the just reward of his own labors. Since farming he has never had a failure of all crops, and has also been quite successfully engaged in stock-raising.

In 1872 Mr. Kennedy led to the marriage altar Miss Narcissa Clark, who was born in Washington county, Texas, September 12, 1856, and is a daughter of James and Elizabeth (Pillon) Clark. Her father died when she was quite young and her mother is now the wife of William E. Copeland, of Milam county, Texas. She is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. In the family were four children: Lavina, wife of W. S. Wallace, of Washington county; Narcissa, the wife of our subject; Eliza A., wife of H. Goliher, of Burleson county; and William E., of Rockdale, Texas.

Nine children honor the union of our subject and his wife, namely: Elizabeth, wife of Tom Hughs, a farmer; Mattie, wife of James Hughs, also a farmer; Minnie, Ida, Leslie, Sally, Edgar, Clark and Aaron. The mother is a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. Mr. Kennedy takes a commendable interest in all public affairs, votes the straight Democratic ticket, but cares nothing for political preferment.

ALEXANDER WALKER, who is one of the prominent and well-to-do farmers of Erath county, Texas, and who has passed nearly twenty years at his present location, where he has developed one of the finest farms in all the country round, must assuredly be accorded attention as one of the representative agriculturists of the county and as one well deserving of biographical honors.

Mr. Walker is a native of the "Old North state." He was born March 25, 1842, third in the family of six children of John and Elizabeth (Roberts) Walker, both natives of North Carolina, the father a prominent farmer and one of the public-spirited citizens of the community in which he lived. In 1842, shortly after the birth of his son Alexander, John Walker moved with his family to Mississippi, where he purchased a tract of land, subsequently entered more land adjoining it, and opened up and improved a large farm. There for nearly a quarter of a century he lived and prospered. He was a man of many sterling qualities and stood high in the esteem of the people among whom he lived so long. He died there in August, 1865. Religiously, he was a Baptist, while his wife was a member of the Methodist church; both were devoted Christians and they reared their family in the fear of the Lord, teaching more by example than precept. Following are the names of their children: William A., a veteran of the late war and now a resident of Grayson county, Texas; Mary A., widow of John McKnight, has a family of five children and is a resident of Texas; Alexander, whose name graces this article; Elizabeth, wife of J. T. Burnett, a prominent farmer of Erath county; Nancy E., wife of Al. Dean, a Texas farmer; and Amanda M.,

wife of T. W. McClure, a farmer of Hill county, this state.

Alexander Walker was taken in his infancy to Mississippi, and on his father's farm in that state passed his childhood and youth, his educational advantages being limited to the common schools of the frontier district. In the spring of 1862, at the age of twenty, he enlisted in the Thirtieth Mississippi Infantry, was mustered in at Granada, that state, and at once went to the front. His service was in Tennessee, under General Bragg. At Chickamauga young Walker did his first fighting, and at the battle of Missionary Ridge nearly all his regiment, himself included, fell into the hands of the federals, and they were at once sent to Rock Island, Illinois, where they were held until June, 1865, after the war was over. In referring to his confinement at Rock Island, Mr. Walker says that the first ten months spent there he and his comrades had plenty to eat and were well cared for, but during the rest of their imprisonment they were neglected and half starved. In June, 1865, the federal government gave him transportation home. A short time after he arrived home his father died, and Alexander remained with his widowed mother until 1869. That year he married and came to Texas. His first location in this state was in Johnson county, where he had his abiding place and was engaged in agricultural pursuits nine years. In the fall of 1877 he came to his present location in Erath county and bought four hundred and forty-four acres of school land of Lavaca county, to the cultivation and improvement of which tract he at once devoted his energies with the result as seen to-day. The whole farm is now well fenced, one hundred and seventy acres are under a high state of cultivation, the beautiful and

commodious residence is attractive and inviting from every point of view, and the other farm buildings, windmill and fine orchard are features not to be overlooked. Until recently Mr. Walker kept tenants on his land, but now with the assistance of his sons and some hired help he conducts his operations, finding this a better plan. During his early residence here he was engaged to some extent in the cattle business. Of recent years, however, he has found the raising of horses and mules more profitable and has given it his attention.

Mr. Walker was married in 1869 to Miss Margaret E. Ramage, who was born in Mississippi in 1850, daughter of Josiah Ramage. Her father was of Kentucky birth, was one of the early settlers of Mississippi, and was engaged in farming there for many years, his death occurring since the war. Mrs. Walker is one of a large family of children, their names in order of birth being as follows: J. H., a resident of Texas; Jane, wife of A. Kerr; Parilee; Samuel, deceased; J. L.; Margaret E.; Mary, wife of O. C. McClure; Ara, wife of L. E. Wickline; and Juel. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Walker are Thomas L., Allie, John, Bulus, Floyd R., Maud and Mabel, and all are living and at home with one exception, John, who died at the age of twelve years.

Mrs. Walker's parents were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which she was reared and to which she has ever given her preference, being one of its consistent members. Mr. Walker, while not a member of any church organization, is broad and liberal in his religious views, and is a generous contributor to the support of all worthy causes, his giving always being without ostentation. Of his political views and

standing, it may be said that he has ever been a steadfast Democrat, but that he has never sought nor held office, having no desire for political recognition and feeling that his own private interests demanded his whole time and attention. It has been his ambition to strive to live an honest life and to deal fairly and honestly with his fellow men. That a man like Mr. Walker is highly esteemed by his neighbors and associates is a foregone conclusion.

**J**AMES A. MURRAY, M. D.—Among the medical fraternity of Bosque county we are pleased to make mention of the above named gentleman. Although comparatively a young practitioner, he has already gained for himself a prominent place among the medical advisers of this section of the state, and has built up a large and constantly increasing practice at Walnut Springs.

The Doctor is a son of Dr. Thomas J. Murray, a thorough and well-known practitioner, who was born in the state of Arkansas and emigrated to Texas over fifty-two years ago. He is now located at Glen Rose. Our subject is the eldest in the family of eight children. His medical studies were conducted under the able guidance of his father, who ranks among the able and successful physicians of the Lone Star state, of which our subject is a native, born in Hill county on the 25th of June, 1868.

The Doctor received his literary education in the common schools, and his early life was devoted to agricultural pursuits, but later he chose the medical profession. He attended lectures at Vanderbilt University, of Nashville, Tennessee, and later at Louisville, Kentucky. For a time he engaged in







*P. W. Williams.*



*Mrs. P. W. Williams.*



practice at Chalk Mountain, Erath county, Texas, but for the past year has been located at Walnut Springs, where he has established a lucrative and growing practice. He is well and favorably known throughout Bosque and surrounding counties, where he enjoys the respect of his fraternal brethren and the community at large.

**P**W. WILLIAMS, SR., a resident of Eulogy, Bosque county, Texas, is a highly respected and successful pioneer farmer who has been identified with this county for the last twenty-five years. He was born in Tennessee, February 16, 1820, and was a son of Jesse Williams, who also was a son of Jesse Williams, a native of North Carolina. This family was among the earlier settlers of the south and played a prominent part in all its history. They shared in the dangers and glories of the Revolutionary struggle, participated in the war of 1812, rallied to the protection of their imperiled frontiers at every Indian outbreak, and followed the stars and bars in 1861-65.

Our subject's mother was Elizabeth Winn, who was a member of an old and honored Virginian family. She was the mother of the following named children: Hill, Jesse, P. W., Martha A., Thomas, William B. and Maryetta. The husband and father died at the age of thirty-five. He was a farmer in his life work, a Democrat in his politics and a Baptist in his religion. Mrs. Williams was a Methodist, and both were highly regarded in every way.

Our subject was raised on a Tennessee farm, where he had to work hard and endure privations; but he can look back upon these years with thankfulness, for in them

he learned lessons of honesty and industry that have stood him in hand all his life. As a young man he set himself to learn the saddler's trade, which has been a good friend to him. December 7, 1843, Mr. Williams was married to Miss Elizabeth Headstream, who has proved herself a good wife and mother through fifty-three years of married life. She was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, December 28, 1828, where she was raised and educated. Her father, J. P. Headstream, was of Swedish origin, and was a native of Stockholm, where he remained until he was sixteen. At this early age he struck out for the far West, and finally located in Tennessee, where he was married to Harriet Hassell, and they became the parents of John Z., James W., Elizabeth (Williams), William, Mary Margaret, Felix, Martha and Harriet. He combined farming and saddlery, and did well. He died at the age of seventy years, a member of the Lutheran church.

Mr. Williams, our subject, came to Bosque county in 1869 and fixed his home on the farm where he now lives. He had come to Texas many years before, in 1843, first arriving in Dallas, where a farmer offered him six hundred acres of land in exchange for a mare he had with him. He lived for a time in Dallas county and in Red Oak, and in 1869, as noted above, came to his present home. It contained about five hundred acres and he paid for it twelve hundred dollars in gold. He regards it as worth many times that amount to-day.

Three of his children are now living: P. W., Jr., Mrs. Abbie Hall and Thomas, who is in business in Bosque county. The deceased were named as follows: Harriet, Maryette, William B., John Z., Julia L.,

Margaret, Jesse and Evarilla, which latter died at the age of fifteen years.

Mr. Williams and his wife are members of the Methodist church. He is regarded as one of the wheel-horses of the Democratic party in this county, is uncompromisingly devoted to the principles of his party, and his advice is often sought and often heeded. He is now seventy-five years of age, and is a striking example of a well-preserved and hearty manhood.

**P** W. WILLIAMS, JR., is a resident of Eulogy, Bosque county, Texas, and has already made his mark as a thriving and pushing young man. He has made himself a standing among the solid men of this part of the state, and is highly regarded. He is a son of P. W. Williams, Sr., whose sketch appears above.

Mr. Williams, our subject, has had to make way against many obstacles, but has developed a broad and generous spirit that has won him many friends. He was born in Fannin county, Texas, October 5, 1846. In 1870 he came into this county and bought a farm of three hundred and twenty acres, in company with his father, and it has not seemed necessary to divide it to this day. Seventeen years later our subject came upon his present farm, of which he is entire owner and which is justly regarded as one of the very best farms in this part of the state. It has good buildings on it, is thoroughly improved, and supports some very valuable stock, among them Cleveland Bays, Spanish Malta Jacks, a herd of Jersey cattle and other good stock, making the "Andrew Chapel farm" one of the most interesting and valuable in the county. He

has a landed estate of about eight hundred acres, of which three hundred and fifty is in cultivation.

Mr. Williams was married November 1, 1876, in Dallas county, to Miss Emma Winn. She was of a Tennessee family and the daughter of Philip and J. N. (Houser) Winn. Our subject has had three children: Myrtle, wife of Walker Riddle, and twin boys, Arthur and Luther, the babes. Mrs. Williams having died in 1878, our subject was married a second time, in January, 1880, to Ann E. Wales, a native of Mississippi. Her parents were John and Rebecca Wales. By this marriage our subject has had four children, of whom three are still alive: Bettie A., John T. and Thomas. One child, Jesse, died a mere infant, at the age of six months.

Mr. Williams comes of good old Democratic stock, and holds himself loyal to the party. He is a popular man and a good citizen.

**W**ILLIAM C. CRAWFORD, to a review of whose life we would now call attention, stands conspicuously forward as one of the enterprising and leading farmers of Erath county, Texas, where he has attained to a notable degree of success in a material way. The history of the Crawford family in Texas traces back to the early pioneer days while Texas was yet under Mexican rule, everything in an unsettled condition and the people on the eve of declaring their independence as a republic; and both as a prominent citizen and a representative of a family thus early identified with Texas, it is eminently fitting that the life history of this



gentleman be accorded due consideration in these pages.

William C. Crawford was born in Shelby county, Texas, October 24, 1844, the son of a farmer and Methodist minister. His parents, William C. and Rhoda J. (Watkins) Crawford, were natives respectively of North Carolina and Alabama, and were married in the latter state. The senior Mr. Crawford was born in the year 1804, was "bound out" when a boy and learned the trade of tailor. For some years during his early manhood he spent all his leisure in study preparatory for the ministry, he having been converted and felt a call to preach the gospel, and in due time, in 1831, was admitted on trial to the Georgia Conference. Two years later he was transferred to the Alabama Conference and stationed at Pensacola, Florida, where he remained one year. About this time, on account of failing health, he sought a change of climate, Texas being his objective point. In January, 1835, he crossed the Sabine river into Texas and settled in a canebrake where the town of Shelbyville now stands.

An event occurred soon after which metamorphosed the young preacher first into a lawyer and then into a statesman, and affixed his name to the Texas Declaration of Independence. It happened in this way: By appointment to preach at a certain house, Mr. Crawford took his wife on his horse behind him and started. Arriving at the house, he found the body of a murdered man and a crowd of people with a man in chains whom "Judge Lynch" was about to dispose of, although as yet he had not been tried for the murder. It was finally decided the man should have a trial. The murdered man was a member of an influential

family, and his friends insisted that Parson Crawford, as they called him, should conduct the trial of the defense in the absence of a lawyer, which Mr. Crawford did successfully and with much credit to himself. There was soon to be a convention at Washington, and his fellow citizens decided upon Mr. Crawford as their delegate. This convention met in March, 1836. The course of the Romish priesthood of Mexico was strongly condemned in Texas, and at the convention a section was introduced into the constitution of the republic to disfranchise all ministers and forever prohibit them from occupying any office of profit or trust in Texas; but through Mr. Crawford's efforts the section was modified so that it only excluded them from congress and executive office. The same was engrafted in the state constitution in 1846.

Three Methodists who were fond of singing met at a certain house once a week for songservice. After a few meetings they joined prayer with praise. People flocked to the house and it soon became necessary to seek larger quarters for their meetings. One night a large crowd had gathered, among them three local preachers, Crawford, English and Martin, and Mr. Martin, after he had given an exhortation, called for mourners, a number responding and being converted; and at a series of meetings in the neighborhood there were about two hundred conversions and additions to the church. The above incident is taken from Thrall's History of Methodism in Texas.

Mr. Crawford lived to a ripe old age, his whole life replete with good works, and September 3, 1895, from the home of his son, our subject quietly passed to his reward above. He was the father of a large family, now scattered, their names in order of birth

being as follows: Julia A., Mary E., Charles W., Sarah J., William C., Texana, Luis F., Martha W., Louis A., Rhoda E., and Alice C.

William C. Crawford, our immediate subject, passed his boyhood days on his father's frontier farm, brought up to honest toil and with but few advantages. He had, however, the influence of refined, Christian parents, and the home training was not lost on him. At the age of sixteen he left home and enlisted in the Confederate army, where he served four years. He was a member of the Fourteenth Texas Infantry, under Ed. Clark, ex-governor of Texas, and in Walker's division, under Kirby Smith, these forces operating in Arkansas and Louisiana. During these years young Crawford saw much hard service. Among the engagements in which he was a participant were those of Pleasant Hill, Mansfield and Jenkins Ferry, and he was in much skirmishing also; but, while often in the face of danger and never shrinking when duty called, he passed through the four years without being either wounded or captured. At the time of the surrender he was at Hempstead, Texas.

Returning to Upshur county, where his father lived at the time, Mr. Crawford remained at home until his marriage, which event took place early in 1867. Then he rented land and farmed there. In 1875 he moved to Hill county, where he carried on farming operations on rented land until December, 1885. At that date he came to Erath county and bought the farm upon which he has since lived, two hundred and five acres being his first purchase and subsequently adding to it two hundred acres more. This tract is part of the Lawhorn survey, and was partially improved by a Mr.

Martin. Mr. Crawford cultivates one hundred and forty acres, uses the rest of his land for stock range, and is meeting with uniform success in his operations, the general appearance of his premises—the buildings, well-cultivated fields, good stock, etc.—being indicative of the fact that intelligence is back of the labor here expended.

Mr. Crawford was married January 17, 1867, to Miss Martha J. Rap, daughter of John H. and Leah Rap. Her father came to Texas in the fall of 1862 and settled in Upshur county, and soon after entered the army, where he was killed. Mrs. Rap is still living, and makes her home with her children in Hill county. She is a member of the Methodist church, as also was her husband. The names of the children composing the Rap family are Martha J., Milla A., Albertine, Mary E., John N. and Ann L. Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Crawford, we record that Alice, the eldest, died at the age of thirteen years; Wesley and John are engaged in farming, and are married and settled in life; Carroll J. is at home; William C., also at home; Minnie, wife of D. B. Kirk, a prosperous farmer; and Horace B., DeWitt, Mattie M., Freddie L. and Littleton H., all at home.

Following in the footprints of their honored parents, Mr. and Mrs. Crawford are devoted members of the Methodist church. Politically, Mr. Crawford has always shown a deep interest in affairs both local and national and has given intelligent support to the Democratic party and its principles, but he has never aspired to official preferment, nor has he ever held office. While his early educational advantages were meager, he made up in later life for those deficiencies by study, observation and contact with the world, thus acquiring a knowl-

edge that has enabled him to push forward in life and attain to the proud position he occupies among the representative farmers of his community.

ELDER JESSE J. JOHNSON, whose identification with the material and moral development of Comanche county has been most beneficial, was born in Georgia, December 26, 1830, a son of P. C. and Matilda (Whatley) Johnson, natives of the same state. The grandfather, Bartholomew Johnson, was a patriot in the Revolution, and our subject now owns a gourd in which he carried his powder during that war. Both he and his wife spent their last days in Georgia. She was a member of the distinguished Cartwright family.

In 1847 P. C. Johnson removed to Smith county, Texas, where he bought land and carried on a farm until 1859, when he sold and went to Brown county. The same year he started to Meridian for flour and other market supplies, and while on the way was killed by Indians in Bosque county, near the mountain which has since been known by the name of Johnson's Peak. He was accompanied by a nine-year-old son, whom they captured, and after keeping him three days made him leave their camp. After wandering around for a time he came across a herd of cattle, and thinking that the cows would go home he staid with them three days, having nothing to eat but rosin, which he obtained by chewing a certain plant! At length he was found by a Mr. Rough, but was so weak that he could not tell his name. He is still living, in Comanche county. An attempt was made to overtake the Indians, but it was unsuccessful.

The father of our subject was a farmer and stock-raiser. His wife died in 1893, and like her husband she was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. They had thirteen children: Robert W., who served in the Confederate army and is now deceased; J. J., of this sketch; V. D., who served in the war and died in 1866; Mary A., wife of Thomas Drapper, now both deceased; Elizabeth, deceased wife of James Biffell; Sarah J., wife of C. Singleton; Matilda J., wife of F. M. Wood; Amanda, wife of Jackson Parker; Emma, wife of James Caswell, both now deceased; Edda, wife of R. Everett; P. C., whose capture by the Indians is related above; and two who died in early life.

Elder Johnson, of this review, was seventeen years of age when he came to Texas. He learned the methods of farming and stock-raising while assisting his father, and remained at home until his marriage, which occurred in Smith county, in 1851. He wedded Miss A. W. Ratliff, a lady of intelligence, born in Missouri, November 15, 1834, a daughter of William and Susan (Allen) Ratliff, the former a native of Illinois and the latter of Virginia. They were married in Illinois, and came to Texas in 1843, locating in Smith county. After the death of Mrs. Ratliff the father removed to Tarrant county, where he died in 1853. He belonged to the Methodist church and his wife was a member of the Baptist church. They had seven children,—Mary, Hester, Malinda, Arena, Gabriel, Lecy and A. W., wife of our subject.

Upon his marriage Mr. Johnson began farming for himself, and in 1859 purchased land in Brown county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising until 1862. He then entered the army, enlisting in Co-

manche county in Wilkes' cavalry regiment, which was assigned to the Trans-Mississippi department. At the battle of Arkansas Post the command was captured, but Mr. Johnson swam a bayou and succeeded in making his escape. He then reported to General Steele, and after a furlough spent at home joined the general's escort, serving with this command for two years. He was never wounded or captured in the four years of his service, yet his duty was often arduous and he faced many dangers.

In 1866, Mr. Johnson located on the farm which has now been his home for thirty years. He has six hundred and thirty-seven acres of land, all under fence, and one hundred and fifty acres are highly cultivated. He has made many improvements, including the erection of a pleasant home and good outbuildings and the planting of an excellent orchard. The home is surrounded by a fine oak grove and stands in a beautiful situation. In addition to his farm labor, Mr. Johnson is deeply interested in church work. He was reared in the faith of the Primitive Baptist church, but in 1852 joined the Methodist church, and from that time has been a leader and earnest worker therein. In 1878 he was licensed and engaged in preaching four years, and in 1882 he was elected elder, being ordained by Bishop Key of the Northwest Texas Conference. He has labored as a local preacher and now has charge of two appointments.

Mr. and Mrs. Johnson have but one child, Jesse M., who died at the age of three years, but they have given homes to four orphan children who came to them in infancy, and to nine others who have become inmates of their home at different periods.

He provided them with good educational privileges, fitted them for life's duties by his Christian counsel and all are now married and in homes of their own with the exception of Mattie Starkey, a child of six years, who is still tenderly cared for by her foster parents. His early political support was given the Democracy, but he soon joined the reform movement, voting with the Greenback party, and is now a Populist.

**S** A. JACKSON is the owner of a good farm of four hundred acres pleasantly situated five miles north-east of Stephenville, Erath county. He is justly regarded as one of the most enterprising and progressive agriculturists of the community, and his cultivable land with its excellent improvements gives indication of his care and supervision. He has one hundred acres under the plow, while much of the remainder is used as pasture land for his cattle, as he also carries on stock-raising in connection with general farming. Industry is the key that unlocks to the American the portals of success, and it is this quality that has made our subject one of the prosperous residents of Erath county.

The south has always been the home of Mr. Jackson, and he is a true southern gentleman, warm-hearted, true to his honest convictions and hospitable. He was born in Maury county, Tennessee, on the 6th of December, 1841, a son of Andrew and Nancy (Hays) Jackson, who also were natives of that county. On the old homestead farm he was reared to manhood, remaining at home until eighteen years of age, when, with the bravery that marks the true soldier wherever he is found, he offered his services to the Confederate government and

went forth to battle for the institutions in which he so firmly believed. He enlisted in July, 1861, and became a member of Company E, Third Tennessee Volunteer Infantry. He participated in the battle of Fort Donelson, and during the charge at that place captured one of the enemy, being the only one of his command to capture a Union man. At last the Confederate forces were obliged to surrender, and with others Mr. Jackson was taken to Camp Douglas, at Chicago, Illinois, where he was incarcerated until the fall of 1862, when he was exchanged and at once returned to active service, and was in the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, participated in the bombardment of Port Hudson and the battle of Raymond, Mississippi, where he was seriously wounded, being shot through the thigh. This disabled him for further service, so severe was his wound, and by slow and weary stages he wended his way homeward. Something of his suffering may be imagined from the fact that when he was wounded he weighed one hundred and seventy-two pounds and when he reached home he weighed only fifty-eight pounds! For two years he was unable to engage in any kind of manual labor. He then engaged in farming in Mississippi until 1876, when he came to Texas.

Since 1877 Mr. Jackson has been a resident of Erath county. He rented land for several years, and then, when his industry, careful management and perseverance had brought to him a handsome competence, he purchased a tract of wild land, comprising two hundred and eighty acres, which was heavily timbered. This was in 1881, and he at once began to improve and cultivate the property. Trees were cut down, the land was plowed and planted, and in course of time abundant harvests were garnered.

As his financial resources increased he added to his land until he became owner of his present desirable farm of four hundred acres.

The political support of our subject is given the Democratic party, and socially he is connected with the Masonic fraternity of Spring Hill, Tennessee. His religious belief is that of the Cumberland Presbyterian denomination, but his wife is a member of the Baptist church. The lady who now bears the name and shares the fortunes of Mr. Jackson was in her maidenhood Miss Emma G. Hurt, a native of Roanoke county, Virginia, and a daughter of Patrick Henry and Nancy (Dockwiler) Hurt, also natives of the Old Dominion and now residents of Obine Station, Tennessee. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, celebrated October 31, 1873, has been blessed with ten children, nine of whom are yet living, namely: Maud Virginia, wife of Walter Kiker, of Erath county; P. C., Wren May, Andrew, Richard H., Joseph Hurt, Mark O., Mabel Clare, William Dawson and Anna White, who died at the age of sixteen months.

**G** J. DUNLAP is one of the honored pioneers of Comanche county, locating here when the county contained only six or seven families, assisted in its organization and served as the first justice of the peace, during which time he performed the first marriage ceremony in Comanche county. He has since been identified with its growth and development, and is now numbered among the prominent and representative farmers.

Mr. Dunlap was born in Madison county, Alabama, January 26, 1830, and was reared upon the farm of his parents, Samuel and

Temperance (Bell) Dunlap, natives of South Carolina, where they were married. Robert Dunlap, his paternal grandfather, came to America from Ireland, his native land, and settled in South Carolina, where he became a prominent farmer, reared his family, and there died. The maternal grandfather, Elisha Bell, was of Scotch descent. From South Carolina he removed to Alabama, in 1819, then a frontier country, and became a leading and popular citizen of that state. He was a slave-owner and by occupation a carpenter and farmer, while politically he was a Democrat and religiously a Presbyterian.

The father of our subject also went to Alabama in 1819, and in the midst of the wilderness developed a farm on which he spent his remaining days, dying in 1852. He was a prominent farmer and slave-owner, and was well and favorably known throughout the community. He was a consistent member of the Primitive Baptist church, while his wife was a Presbyterian. Her death occurred in 1866. They reared a family of six children, namely: Elisha, who died at the age of twenty-one years; Robert, who served in the late war and died in Alabama; Sarah, who married E. Davidson, and is now deceased; T. J., of this sketch; Davis, who enlisted as private in the Confederate service, but retired as a lieutenant, and is now a resident of Dallas, Texas; and Francis, who also served in the late war and yet makes his home in Alabama.

Mr. Dunlap, whose name introduces this sketch, remained upon the home farm in Alabama until he had attained his majority, and then, being married in February, 1851, he began the struggle of life for himself, for a few years farming the old homestead. In 1854, however, he came to Texas, and for one season engaged in farming in McLennan

county. He first came to this county in August of the following year, and in October removed his family. In 1856 he helped to organize the county, which at that time contained not more than twenty voters. While serving as justice of the peace he married T. J. Holmsley and Betty Cunningham, the first couple married in the county. Both are yet living and are now the only residents who were here at the time of his arrival. At the regular election, Mr. Dunlap refused to serve longer as justice of the peace, as public office had no charm for him.

As a mechanic he worked throughout Comanche county at an early day, taking a job of any kind by which he could earn an honest living for his family. Before the land came into the market, he squatted on public land, made some improvements, including a cabin and outbuildings, and would then sell out. This he did on several occasions. In 1872 he purchased the land where he now resides, securing it from a squatter, and had the land filed in his own name, receiving his title from the government. The farm is situated six miles east of Comanche and comprises one hundred and sixty acres, of which one-half is now under cultivation, and all the improvements found thereon are the result of his own industrious efforts. Since locating permanently in Comanche county, he has erected a few houses, but otherwise has given his entire attention to the cultivation and development of the soil. At first the Indians were quite friendly, but later became hostile, and our subject went on several raids in pursuit of them, but participated in no fights.

In July, 1861, Mr. Dunlap enlisted in the Fourth Alabama Cavalry, was commis-



sioned third lieutenant and at the close of the war was the only commissioned officer left in his company. For two years he was with General Forrest in the Army of the Tennessee, and the following two years was under General Wheeler. He was in active service during the entire time, never receiving a furlough, and never on sick leave. Of the one hundred and twenty-seven men who entered his company only twenty-eight returned! He was in many skirmishes and hotly contested battles, was never wounded or captured, and surrendered at Huntsville, Alabama.

When hostilities had ceased, Mr. Dunlap returned to his family, who were visiting in Alabama, and was unable to return to Texas until 1868, when he located in McLennan county, where two crops were harvested, but since that time he has been a permanent resident of Comanche county.

In February, 1851, Mr. Dunlap wedded Miss Martha Duke, a native of Alabama, and a daughter of Stephen Duke, a prominent farmer and early settler of that state, where he died in 1869. Her mother, who bore the maiden name of Ditto, yet survives and lives in the old homestead in Alabama, at the ripe old age of eighty-four years. Nine children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Dunlap, three of whom died in infancy. The others are Samuel, a farmer of Comanche county; Davis, a stockman and farmer of Crockett county, Texas; Mary E., who died at the age of fifteen years; Sally, deceased wife of D. L. Hardin; William B., a mechanic of Comanche county; and Charley, a farmer. The wife and mother, who was a consistent member of the Presbyterian church, died in March, 1873. In October following, Mr. Dunlap was united in marriage with Miss Susan Osborn, a native of

the grand old state of Georgia, and a daughter of David Osborn, who died there. Her father was a farmer by occupation, and a member of the Missionary Baptist church. Two children were born of the second union: Mattie, wife of C. W. Butler, a farmer; and Elbert, at home.

Mr. Dunlap and his estimable wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church, in which he is an active worker and attends all the associations held by that denomination in the community. Originally he was a Democrat, but about 1880 joined the Greenback party, and has followed along the reform line, being now a strong Populist, and the first to advocate that doctrine in Comanche county.

**R** C. LOUDERMILK.—The aggregate endeavor which produces the stability, prosperity and progress of any locality is made up of the earnest effort of individuals, who thus become important factors in the welfare of a community. Our subject belongs to that class that forms the best citizenship of Texas, and is one of the valued residents of Comanche county. He was born in Union county, Georgia, November 5, 1842, and is therefore fifty-four years of age. His father, George W. Loudermilk, was a native of Virginia,—the cradle of the American nation,—and his mother, whose maiden name was Polly McNutt, was born in Tennessee. They both belonged to prominent and influential families of their respective states.

Mr. Loudermilk of this review received but meager educational privileges in his youth, but in the school of experience has learned many valuable lessons; and through practical business life and through reading

and observation he has become one of the well-informed farmers of this neighborhood. He remained at home through his childhood and youth until he was seventeen years old, when he went to Bartow county, Georgia. He entered the Confederate service, serving for three years as a private in the Thirty-sixth Georgia Infantry. In 1871 he came to Texas, locating in Comanche county, where he purchased six hundred and twenty acres of raw timber land, which he immediately began to transform into a productive farm. He now has one hundred and fifty acres under a high state of cultivation, the fields being planted with the various crops so well adapted to this region, while one acre constitutes a fine orchard, planted with grapes and fruit-trees. His farm is one of the best improved in this section of the county, and with its excellent buildings and its neat appearance well indicates the thrift and enterprise of the owner. In the rear of the commodious frame residence stand good barns and outbuildings for the shelter of stock and grain, a windmill and many other conveniences found upon the model farm in this latter part of the nineteenth century. His home is located in the midst of a beautiful grove of oaks, and is pleasantly situated ten miles north of Comanche, on Rush creek. He has also purchased another tract of land a half mile west of his home, containing one hundred and fifty-six acres, of which seventy acres are highly cultivated. Mr. Loudermilk is likewise known as a leading stock-raiser. He has large numbers of cattle, horses and hogs of good breeds, and is now making a specialty of raising the last named. No better farm or finer stock can be found in the county, and the owner may well feel proud of what he has accomplished in this direction. He has

the distinction of being the first in Comanche county to build and use E. H. Rice's pig-tight combination fence, and is the sole agent for the sale and building of the same in the De Leon district.

Before leaving the state of his nativity Mr. Loudermilk was united in marriage to Miss Julia Taylor, a lady of intelligence and good family. To them were born twelve children, as follows: Fannie, wife of Louis White; Sallie J., wife of Tom McGinnis; Cora; Lula, wife of James Whitlock; Robert; Iana, wife of James Reed; Rillor Blance; Martha Adline, wife of John Evans; Julia A., wife of John Read; and Leah May, besides two sons who died in infancy. Mr. Loudermilk is a member of the Christian church, and in that faith he is rearing his family. His political adherence is to the Populist party, but he is not an aspirant for political honors. He devotes his attention to his business, in which he has met with good success, and his friends and neighbors have for him the highest regard.

**H**ENRY C. LOUDERMILK, who holds the responsible preferment as treasurer of Comanche county, Texas, is a veteran of the Confederate army, and a man who is held in the highest regard by the people of Comanche county, where he has maintained his residence for more than a quarter of a century.

Mr. Loudermilk claims the "Empire State of the South" as the place of his nativity. He is the youngest in the family of ten children of George W. and Polly (McNutt) Loudermilk, and was born in Union county, Georgia, May 27, 1844. His father was a Virginian by birth and his mother was

a native of Tennessee. They were for many years residents of Georgia, and it was on a farm in that state that the subject of our sketch was reared. When war between the north and south was inaugurated he enlisted in the Eighteenth Georgia Infantry, being among the first to respond to the Confederate call, and was in active service for a period of fourteen months, at the end of which time he was discharged in consequence of the loss of his right leg. During the seven days' fight near Gaines' Mills in Virginia he was wounded, the wound necessitating the amputation of his limb. Returning to Georgia, he continued his residence there until 1870, when he took up his abode in the "Lone Star State."

Ever since coming to Texas Mr. Loudermilk has been more or less interested in farming operations. His present farm is located some eleven miles northwest of the city of Comanche and comprises a fine tract of one hundred and sixty acres, one hundred and five acres of which are under a high state of cultivation, the rest being utilized for stock purposes. Among the improvements on this place is a fine orchard, one acre in extent and producing the choicest of fruit.

For some years past Mr. Loudermilk has given his support to the Populist party, of which he is a staunch member. He was in 1886 elected treasurer of Comanche county, and served two years, and in 1892 he was again elected to the same office, which he has since filled, and as the incumbent of this office has given general satisfaction to all concerned.

Mr. Loudermilk is a man of family. May 17, 1875, in the state of North Carolina, was consummated his marriage to Miss Annie Forister, a native of that state and a

most amiable and estimable woman. They are the parents of an interesting family of five children, namely: Alexander, Laura L., Eliza J., Arthur and Val.

**T**HOMAS J. COURTNEY is one of the leading and progressive agriculturists of Comanche county.

The prosperity and development of this vast prairie state is due to its farmers, and through coming years future generations will have reason to feel deeply grateful to those who transformed the wild land into beautiful homes and rich farms, thereby advancing civilization with rapid strides. Mr. Courtney belongs to this class of representative and valued citizens and is now the owner of one of the best farms of Comanche county. He took up his abode thereon in 1887, becoming owner of a tract of wild land of three hundred and eleven acres. Of this seventy-two acres has been placed under the plow and planted with good crops. Among the many improvements is a comfortable residence, in the rear of which stands a substantial barn. Wells and tanks furnish an abundant supply of water for the stock, and the excellent pastures yield an abundant food supply for them. An orchard gives its fruit in season, and other improvements add to the value and attractive appearance of the place, and the Courtney farm is now one of the most desirable properties to be found in the counties.

Mr. Courtney was born in Milam county, Texas, January 15, 1858, and belongs to an old Louisiana family. His grandfather, Jonathan Courtney, was of Irish lineage and became one of the early settlers of Louisiana. Isaiah Courtney, the father, was born in Baton Rouge, that state, and is numbered

among the pioneers of Comanche county. In his native state he was married to a Miss Springer, a cultured and intelligent lady, and subsequently removed to Milam county, Texas. Later the entire family went to California, and the journey, made overland, consumed twelve months. They traveled with a party under command of Captain Jack Cureton, and experienced many hardships and dangers, but also shared in many pleasures on that long trip. The father of our subject died in 1891. He was a Democrat in politics and was a Baptist in religious belief. After the death of his first wife he was again married and by his second union had two children, Amanda and William.

The subject of this sketch spent his boyhood days in his father's home, being reared to manhood on the farm in Texas and California. He acquired his education in the public schools and by reading and business experience, thus becoming a practical man of affairs. He came to Comanche county in 1873 and has since been identified with its interests, becoming especially prominent as a representative of agriculture in this section of the state.

Mr. Courtney was married on the 4th of November, 1884, to Mrs. Maggie Jones, widow of S. M. Jones, who died leaving two children, Samuel E. and Nettie. The lady was born in Washington county, Texas, and is a daughter of E. A. and Eliza (Foster) Elliott, the former now deceased, while the latter is still living. By the marriage of our subject and his wife there are four children, Harvey Reuben, who was born in Comanche county, Texas; Margaret Jane, Carrie May and Katie Irene. Mr. Courtney and his wife hold a membership in the Church of Christ, and he is deeply interest-

ed in all that pertains to the upbuilding of the community and to the uplifting of humanity, being a special friend to the cause of education, religion and temperance. His political support is given the Democracy. His honorable life and his frank and cordial manner have won for him the confidence of many, and his circle of friends is limited only by the circle of his acquaintances.

**P**ETER MOODIE.—The prosperity and welfare of a city are due to its progressive and energetic business men,—men who keep the wheels of commerce in rapid motion and thus with each revolution add to the material welfare and substantial advancement of the community with which they are connected. It is impossible for a man to live unto himself alone if he be engaged in any legitimate trade transactions, and he who successfully controls extensive business interests promotes the general prosperity while advancing his individual success. Mr. Moodie is recognized as one of the most prominent business men in Comanche county and the interests with which he is connected form an important feature in the commercial supremacy of the county seat. Denied many of the privileges which are now the common lot of the youth of to-day, he has nevertheless improved every opportunity and has attained that honorable measure of success which crowns earnest, persistent labor and undaunted perseverance.

Mr. Moodie was born October 12, 1843, in Glasgow, Scotland, a land noted for its brave men and good women. His father, Robert Moodie, was a lowlander by birth and a successful veterinary surgeon by pro-

fession. He married Elizabeth McDonald, who came of a good family of the highlands. Her people were prominent in the wars of Scotland, furnishing several chiefs who were renowned for their honor and valor. Mr. and Mrs. Moodie became the parents of seven sons and five daughters, Peter being the sixth in order of birth. The father and mother had both passed the seventieth milestone of life's journey when called to their home eternal, and were people who had the respect and esteem of all who knew them. They provided their children with good educational advantages, and early instilled into their minds lessons of uprightness and of industry, thus fitting them for the practical duties that came to all as they pass from the realm of childhood into that of mature life.

In his youth Peter Moodie learned the stone-mason's trade and became an expert workman, being able to execute the most delicate details in connection with the trade with a nicety that enabled him to occupy a front rank among the most skilled workmen in his line. He served a five-years apprenticeship, and after working at his trade in his native land for a time he bade good-by to relatives and friends, and in 1864 went to Liverpool, England, where he took passage on a steamer to Boston, Massachusetts. From there he went to Chicago, and later to Omaha, and Cheyenne, Wyoming, and Fort Laramie, then the terminus of the Union Pacific railroad. He then proceeded by stage to Carson, Nevada, and on to Sacramento and Oakland, California, and later to Portland, Oregon. He next went up the Willamette river, in Oregon, and after some time spent on the Pacific coast returned eastward. From Omaha, Nebraska, he went to Duluth, Minnesota, and subsequently to Quincy, Illinois, to Fort

Scott, Kansas, and to St. Louis, Missouri. Later he resided for a time in Memphis, Tennessee, and in Louisville, Kentucky, returning thence to St. Louis, where he took a train on the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad, in 1869, to Checotah, Indian Territory. By stage and team he went to Heron, Robinson county, Texas, where he engaged in erecting railroad shops and railroad buildings for the Texas & Pacific Railroad Company. From that time on for a number of years he was one of the most prominent contractors and builders in central Texas and has erected many of the most substantial structures in this part of the state. He erected a number of elegant public buildings, including the court-house at Clairsville, Jasper, Rusk, Montgomery county, Crockett, the last costing sixty-five thousand dollars; the one at Granbury, which cost seventy-eight thousand dollars; the Comanche court-house, which was erected at a cost of seventy-five thousand dollars, and an eighty-thousand-dollar court-house at Shreveport, Louisiana. He has also built a number of jails and many private buildings, and was ranked among the most efficient contractors in the central portion of the state.

Mr. Moodie came to Comanche in 1890 built the courthouse here, in 1890-1. He then turned his attention to other business enterprises and has been a most important factor in the commercial interests of the city. In 1893 a company was formed for the establishment of an oil-mill, which is now one of the leading industries of the place. It has a capacity of fifty tons per day and in 1895 seven thousand tons of seed were brought to be utilized in the production of oil. Employment is furnished to fifty men during the busy season, and the business

is steadily increasing. The present officers of the company are H. R. Martin, president; T. C. Hill, vice president; and P. Moodie, secretary and general manager. This company owns and feeds between three and four thousand head of cattle, and Mr. Moodie is the individual owner of five hundred head. His powers as an organizer and controller of extensive business interests is above the average, as he possesses excellent ability, force of character and undaunted industry.

Mr. Moodie was married in Marshall, Texas, in 1875, to Emily Hudson, a daughter of James Hudson, deceased, who was one of the early settlers of Marshall. Four children were born of this union,—Lizzie Mae, Maggie Louise, James Robert and Peter. Their mother died in 1887, and Mr. Moodie was married in November, 1892, to Miss Ridly Sanford, a lady of culture and refinement belonging to one of the old and prominent families of Georgia, where she was reared and educated. Her father, Theodore Gordon Sanford, was a leading and influential citizen and a relative of ex-Governor Sanford, also of General John A. Sanford, who served as attorney general of the state of Alabama for twelve years. Mrs. Moodie was reared in Milledgeville, Georgia, and by her marriage has one son, Theodore Sanford. In his political views Mr. Moodie is a stanch Democrat and in his social relations is a Royal Arch Mason.

**W**ILLIAM J. MORRIS is a successful farmer of Bosque county, Texas, who receives his mail at Eulogy. He was born in Stewart county, Tennessee, April 15, 1839, and has been in the county for twenty-three years.

His father was William Morris, also a native of Tennessee, but of Irish origin. He was reared to manhood in that state, and took Sally Pigram for his wife. She was of an old English family that had but recently come into Tennessee. To the parents of our subject, William and Sally Morris, were born fourteen children, of whom nine grew up to maturity: Lucinda, Susan, Maria, Sally, Jephtha, William J., Thomas, Jamie and Ben. Jephtha, William J. and Thomas were soldiers in the late war. Five are dead. The father died at fifty-six. He was a farmer all his life, a Populist, a Democrat, and a hard-shell Baptist, of which church he was a deacon. His wife, the mother of our subject, died at fifty.

Mr. Morris, our subject, was raised in Stewart county, Tennessee, where his boyhood and early youth were passed on a farm, and was trained by hard experiences for a life of honest labor. He had little opportunity for schooling, but kept his eyes and ears open and has managed to learn much of life's meanings and uses. When the war broke out in 1861 he espoused the Union cause and enlisted in the Twenty-seventh Infantry of the Missouri troops. He was in the service five months, when he was taken down with severe and debilitating sickness, and was discharged from the service for serious disability. He betook himself to Illinois and found a home in McDonough county, where he lived for four years. But the cold north not agreeing with him he journeyed south, was one and a half years in Barton county, Missouri, and three years in Benton county, Arkansas, finally "bringing up" in Bosque county, Texas. He was here at Kimball for five years, and then established himself at his present location. He bought fifty acres,



and was the first settler in this neighborhood. Wolves, wildcats and other unpleasant animals were numerous and neighbors were far away. But he was industrious, attended strictly to business, and saved money, so that from time to time he was able to add to his original purchase until he now has a fine farm of two hundred and sixty acres, well cultivated; one hundred acres being under the plow and the remainder closely cared for. He has, all his life been much interested in fruit, and upon this place he has many fruit trees,—two acres of apples, plums, peaches, apricots, cherries, and all the small fruits being very abundant. His achievements in fruit show the possibilities of this country.

Mr. Morris was married at the age of twenty-five to Miss Ann Robertson, a woman of much intelligence and a good family. Her parents, Richard and Elizabeth (McClaney) Robertson, were from the state of Kentucky, but are both buried in Illinois. Our subject and his wife have seven children: Ozella Thompson, Rosetta James, Clara, Jephtha, John, Addie and one deceased,—Martha. He is a Republican and a member of the Christian church. In this church are also enrolled his wife, and three of his children. He is a man interested in education, religion, temperance and good morals. He is plain in speech and manners, but clear in his thought and firm in his belief, and is highly respected by his neighbors.

**T**HOMAS C. WHITE, who is numbered among the early settlers of central Texas, dating his residence from 1865, while since 1879 he has been identified with the interests of Comanche county, is a native of Missouri, his

birth having occurred in Lawrence county. His father, E. P. White, was born in Tennessee and belonged to one of the old and prominent families of that state, descended from Irish and German ancestry. He was reared and educated in Tennessee and after arriving at man's estate he married Miss Eliza Higdon, who was born in the same state. Soon afterward they removed to Missouri, locating in Lawrence county. Several years later Mrs. White died, leaving three children, J. L., Martha A. and T. C., then an infant. The father afterward married Susan Berry, and to them were born twelve children. He removed to Benton county, Missouri, about the time of the close of the war and took up his residence near Warsaw, where he made his home until his death, which occurred when he was sixty years of age. He made farming his life work. In his political views he was a Democrat, and his religious belief was in harmony with the doctrine of the Christian church, in which he held his religious membership.

The subject of this review was reared by J. B. Higdon, his maternal uncle, spending his childhood and youth in Lawrence and Jasper counties, Missouri, largely engaged in farm work and learning the lessons of industry and perseverance which have been important factors in his progress in later life, accelerating his actions until they have encompassed that success for which he has striven. He was numbered among the "soldier boys" of the late war, entering the army when a youth of fifteen as a member of Buster's battalion, which was engaged in Missouri and Arkansas. Mr. White served mostly on detached duty as a courier and participated in the battles of Mansfield, Louisiana, Pleasant Hill and others.

After the war Mr. White sold his horse and came on foot to Texas, locating first in Cooke county, where he remained for four years. During the succeeding ten years he was engaged in the stock business, and in 1879 he came to Comanche county, where he purchased of F. M. Brown the old Sweet-water ranch, which in the early days of the county's history was a noted camp-ground for the Indians and pioneers, because of its big spring which furnished a never-failing supply of good water. Mr. White purchased three hundred and forty-nine acres of land, but has since sold two hundred and twenty acres to his son-in-law, C. L. Cox. He now has one hundred and twenty-nine acres, which is well improved with a very pleasant home, built in a modern style of architecture, good outbuildings, fences and the other accessories of a model farm. An orchard yields its fruit in season and the well kept grounds that surround the home add to the beauty and attractive appearance of the place.

In December, 1865, Mr. White was united in marriage to Mary E. Bard, a native of Lincoln county, Missouri, and a daughter of James and Rachel (Quinn) Bard. Her father is now deceased, but her mother is living in Comanche county. She had nine children, namely: Sam, Eliza Jane, Letitia, Jennie and Amanda (twins), Mrs. White, Margaret Ann, Rebecca and George W. The father of this family was killed at Pilot Point, Texas. He was a member of the Baptist church and his upright life was in many respects worthy of emulation. Five children were born to Mr. and Mrs. White, namely: Mrs. Martha A. Orbanks; Mary, wife of C. L. Cox; George B., of Comanche county; Sarah Louisa, married; and Rhoda E., who died at the age of fourteen years.

In his political views Mr. White is a Democrat. He and his family hold a membership in the Christian church, and he is now serving as a member of the board of trustees. He is an energetic, progressive business man, thoroughly reliable in all things, and both in public and private life, has so faithfully performed his duties as to merit and receive the high regard of neighbors and friends.

**W**ILLIAM C. DEAVER, a farmer and stock-raiser of Hood county, is one of the worthy sons of Tennessee. He was born in Polk county, that state, on the 9th of July, 1850, a son of Lewis and Mary Deaver. The father was a native of North Carolina, but belonged to an old Virginia family that was founded in America prior to the Revolutionary war by ancestors who came from England. The great-grandfather was one of seven brothers who crossed the Atlantic to establish homes in the new world. The Chandlers are also of an old English family, with an admixture of Dutch blood in their veins. The great-grandfather was General Chandler, who won his title by valiant service in the war of 1812.

After the marriage of Lewis and Mary Deaver, they removed to Tennessee, where for many years the father followed farming, continuing his residence in the Big Bend state until 1877, when he came to Texas, locating in Bell county, where he died in 1894, at the age of eighty-four years. His wife passed away in 1869. During the civil war he served for two years in the Confederate army with the cavalry troops of the Army of the Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Deaver had a family of ten children, all of

whom except one reached years of maturity, while four sons and a daughter are yet living.

With the duties and labors of farm life William C. Deaver early became familiar, aiding his father in the labors of the home farm. At the early age of fifteen, when a mere boy, he went forth as a soldier in defense of the south, becoming a member of a Tennessee battery, and was with Wheeler's cavalry. At the close of the war, with his command, he surrendered at Augusta, Georgia, and then returned to his home. Although a boy in years he had the courage and loyalty of the old soldier and it was often the case that the bravest deeds were performed by the younger members of the wearers of the gray or the blue. When hostilities were over Mr. Deaver went to his home in Tennessee and later removed to Arkansas, whence in 1876 he came to Texas, settling first in Bell county, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits until his removal to Smith. He afterward went to Bosque county, and in 1880 to Limestone county, locating in Mitchell Bend, eight miles north of Glen Rose, where he lived for three years. In 1882 he came to his present farm, and he is to-day the owner of two hundred and eighty acres of rich land in the Brazos valley, of which one hundred and sixty acres is under a high state of cultivation. He has devoted his entire life to agricultural pursuits, and the neat and thrifty appearance of the place indicates his careful supervision and numbers him among the practical and progressive farmers of the community.

Mr. Deaver was married June 6, 1877, to Miss Mary C. Sims, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of James M. Sims, who belonged to one of the old families of Lin-

coln county, Tennessee. In 1868 he removed to Walker county, Texas, and thence to Bell county. Mr. and Mrs. Deaver are the parents of an interesting family of nine children, namely: Nora L. and Dora B., twins, William Hubbard, Monroe S., Louis C., Raymond L., Beulah, Charles S. and Jesse Earl. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist church, and Mr. Deaver belongs to Granbury Lodge, F. & A. M. His political support is given the Democracy.

**I** A. NEEL, one of the wide-awake and enterprising farmers of Comanche county, is a native of Texas, his birth having occurred in Smith county, on the 20th of September, 1849, and is a son of J. H. and Sarah F. (Daniels) Neel, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of North Carolina. The family was early founded in the Lone Star state, the paternal grandfather of our subject, W. M. Neel, locating in Smith county in 1846. He was of English descent and a farmer by occupation. In 1855 he came to Comanche county, before it was organized, and settled about two and a half miles south of the forks of the Leon river. He and the father of our subject assisted in the organization of the county, and were regular attendants at the courts, as jurors, etc., as at that early day it required the services of all of the more prominent men of the county to hold a session of court. The grandfather, in connection with his farming interests, was also extensively engaged in the stock business. In religious belief he was a Methodist and in politics was a strong Democrat, taking a leading part in public affairs but not caring for political preferment. He lost

his wife while a resident of Smith county, and his death occurred in Comanche county, about 1875. In his family were eleven children,—J. H., J. L., Louisa, C. W., T. D., D. M., Drew, W. E., Mat, Mary A., and one who died in infancy.

The parents of our subject were united in marriage in Tennessee, where they began their domestic life, but emigrated to Texas with the grandfather's family in 1846. After a time spent in Smith county, J. H. Neel brought his family to Comanche county, where he carried on the occupations of farming and stock-raising, and developed a good farm on Restless creek. A prominent member of the Democracy, he took a deep interest in the success of his party, and was actively identified with the settlement and growth of Comanche county, where he endured all the privations and hardships of pioneer life in order to make a home for his family, and during the late war served as a member of the home guards. While in the early days he shared with the other settlers the annoyance of the Indians. An earnest Christian gentleman, he was a faithful member of the Methodist church, in which he served as class-leader, and died in that faith on the 26th of December, 1885. His wife, however, still survives him and finds a pleasant home with our subject. She was born in 1820, the daughter of Thomas and Lizzie (Daniels) Daniels, who were second cousins, and belonged to a prominent North Carolina family. Nature has dealt kindly with her and she is still enjoying excellent health. Like her husband she is also a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Five children were born to them, four of whom reached years of maturity, namely: John D., of Comanche county; Isaac A., of this sketch;

Florence O., wife of C. W. Ewell, a farmer of Comanche county; and Flora B., wife of J. B. Smart, of Callahan county, Texas.

As soon as large enough, Isaac A. Neel was put into the saddle, and thus early became familiar with the stock business, which he continued to follow exclusively until 1871. In that year he commenced farming, opening up a tract of land, which he continued to improve and cultivate until 1886, when he sold out and removed to his present place, at that time all wild land. His farm is now all under fence, forty-five acres have been placed under the plow, an orchard has been set out, and in 1893 he erected his present comfortable residence. He also owns an interest in a couple of cotton fields, which in good seasons turns out about eight hundred bales and raises stock for his own use.

Mr. Neel led to the marriage altar Miss Mary J. Woods, who was born in Hill county, Texas, September 10, 1856, but when only two years old was brought to Comanche county by her parents, M. A. and Mary A. (Farmer) Woods, the former a native of Ohio and the latter of Tennessee. Her father, though not a member of any church, was a moral, upright man, and a farmer and stock-raiser by occupation. He died in 1870, and his wife, a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church, now makes her home with her children, at the age of sixty-four years.

Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Neel, namely: Ida B., wife of E. H. Allison, a farmer; James A., an agriculturist; Gertrude, wife of Doc McDonald, a farmer; Joe, Mack, George, Fannie, Bertha and Vera. The parents still adhere to the faith in which they were reared, that of the Methodist church, are highly respected

members of the community where they have so long made their home, and are genial, hospitable people. Mr. Neel cast his first vote in support of the Democratic party, but since 1893 has been a stalwart Populist.

**A** J. DAUGHTRY, to whom prosperity has come as the reward of indefatigable industry and unwavering perseverance in his business pursuits, was born in Marion county, Georgia, July 19, 1846, a son of Allen and Elizabeth (Giles) Daughtry. The father of our subject was a native of North Carolina and a descendant of one of the old and influential families of the south. He was a farmer by occupation, following that pursuit through many years of his life. He served in the state militia of Georgia and died near Augusta during the late war. His wife was a native of Maryland and died in 1875.

Mr. Daughtry, of this review, spent the days of his boyhood and youth in his parents' home, but when a youth of sixteen entered the Confederate service in defense of the south, which had always been his home and was in consequence very dear to him. He joined the boys in gray of the Second Georgia Cavalry, and with that command did valiant service until the close of the war. He was twice wounded, first at the battle of Chattanooga and later during the siege of Atlanta. His wounds, however, were not of a very serious nature, and he continued at the front, participating in many of the most important engagements of the late war,—one of the valiant soldier-boys, whose bravery equaled that of the time-honored veterans.

Mr. Daughtry continued his residence in the state of his nativity until in the year

1871, when he came to Texas, locating in Yates county, where he remained until 1886. He then came to Comanche county, locating on his present farm, which is situated about twelve miles west of Comanche. His possessions in real estate comprise one hundred and sixty acres of good land, of which one hundred acres is divided into fields and placed under a high state of cultivation. He has upon the place a good orchard and substantial buildings, and the many improvements that are found upon the model farm of the nineteenth century.

On the 12th of November, 1865, Mr. Daughtry was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Hilmon, a native of Georgia, and their family numbers the following children: Allen W.; Charles; Ida, wife of August Henry; Wilbur, Lena, Ellis, Dollie and Ross. They have lost two sons: Hiram, who died at the age of five years; and Thomas, who died in infancy.

Mr. Daughtry is a Democrat, having supported the men and measures of that party since attaining his majority. Socially he affiliates with Blanket Lodge, No. 645, F. & A. M., and he and his family are worthy members of the Baptist church.

**L** M. DAVIS has been a resident of Erath county for more than a third of a century, having taken up his abode here in 1861, when the region was wild. He was born in Hickman county, Kentucky, September 8, 1829, a son of Gabriel and Mary (Depoister) Davis, also natives of Kentucky. The grandfather, Abner Davis, was born in North Carolina, and was of Welsh lineage, his ancestors having come to this country prior to the Revolution. The grandfather of our subject

located in Kentucky among the pioneers of that state and was killed at the battle of Tippecanoe during the war of 1812. The maternal grandfather, John Depoister, was also a native of North Carolina, was of Scotch ancestry and became one of Kentucky's pioneers. He aided the colonists throughout their struggle for independence and spent his last days at the home of his daughter, where he died at the age of ninety years.

The parents of our subject were married in Butler county, Kentucky, and at a very early day removed to Hickman county, where the father followed agricultural pursuits for a number of years. In 1846 they again emigrated westward and this time took up their residence in Butler county, Missouri, where Mr. Davis carried on farming until his life's labors were ended by death. His wife also died in that county. They were the parents of seven children, all of whom are now deceased excepting the subject of this sketch. The father died in the fall of 1857, at the age of fifty-seven years, and the mother passed away in 1859, when fifty-five years of age.

Our subject was reared in his native county until sixteen years of age, and took advantage of the opportunities afforded by the common schools to acquire an education. He accompanied his parents on their removal to Missouri and assisted his father in clearing and improving a frontier farm. He remained under the parental roof until he had attained his majority, and then started out in life for himself. As a companion and helpmeet on life's journey he chose Miss Catherine Watson and their marriage was celebrated March 14, 1850. The lady was born in Montgomery county, Tennessee, and is a daughter of Foster and

Susan (Hargraves) Watson, who were from Kentucky and settled in Missouri in the fall of 1849.

Upon his marriage Mr. Davis purchased a tract of wild land and again improved a farm. He also engaged in flatboating and rafting on the Mississippi river until 1853, when he disposed of his business interests in that locality and removed to Collin county, Texas. A year later he returned to his Missouri home and again bought his old farm. He resided there until June, 1858, when he once more came to the Lone Star state, spending a month in Jack county, then buying a farm in Parker county. He sold that property the following spring and went to Wise county, where he improved a farm, remaining there until the fall of 1861, when he arrived in Erath county and bought two hundred and thirteen acres of land, of which only six acres were improved. He now has two hundred acres, and one hundred and twenty-five acres are under high cultivation. The rich soil yields abundant harvests in return for the care and labor he bestows upon it.

Mr. and Mrs. Davis have twelve children, as follows: James Carroll, a merchant of Bridgeport, Texas; Mary Ann, who became the wife of Dow Dunnigan and died in 1884; Benjamin F., who follows farming in Clay county; Gabriel Marion, a farmer of Clay county; Martha, wife of James Dever, of Taylor county, Texas; Thomas J., of Sonoma county, California; Catherine, wife of Frank Ashworth, of Erath county; Cordelia, wife of Jonathan Lewis, of Erath county; Elizabeth Frances, who for twenty years has been blind and was educated in the School for the Blind at Austin, Texas, and is now a music teacher in Lipan, Hood county; Charlie Stonewall and Joseph, who



are still on the home farm; and Naomi, also a music teacher.

During the war Mr. Davis served on the frontier, but with the exception of that period has remained continuously in Erath county since locating here in 1861. Socially he is connected with Bluff Dale Lodge, No. 724, F. & A. M., and in politics he was formerly a Democrat, but now gives his support to the People's party.

**H**ENRY KING is the senior member of the firm of King & Smith, who successfully conduct a general blacksmith, wagon and repair shop at Meridian. The firm is one of the oldest and probably the most reliable in their line of business in the city, and all work done by them is guaranteed to be up to the average both in mechanical and wearing qualities. They have met with good success, which is well deserved, and own their present place of business.

Mr. King was born in McNairy county, Tennessee, January 10, 1855, his parents being Armor and Louisa (Sipes) King, also natives of the same state, and are now both deceased, the former having died in 1866, and the latter on the 3d of November, 1894. Their family consisted of nine children, of whom our subject was the sixth in order of birth. The father came to Texas in 1855, but after a residence of two years removed to Arkansas. After his death, however, the mother with her family returned to this state, where our subject learned the blacksmith's trade, and later began business on his own account. He is entirely a self-made man, and has succeeded through his own efforts in securing a good property, owning at the present time a fine farm of one

hundred and forty acres, all of which is under improvement with the exception of twenty acres.

The lady who now shares the name and fortunes of Mr. King was in her maidenhood Miss Minnie Johnson, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of J. H. Johnson, a Baptist minister, who came to Texas some twenty-five years ago, and they were united in marriage on the 5th of May, 1885. Five children were born to them, but Eunice T., the eldest, is now deceased. Those living are James L., Ola Lee, Bessie Myrtle and an infant daughter.

In politics Mr. King is a Democrat and a firm believer in the principles of his party, while religiously both he and his wife are esteemed members of the Baptist church. They are highly respected in the society that surrounds them, and enjoy the confidence and regard of all who know them.

**W**ILLIAM E. M. PICKLE is a gentleman whose seven years' residence in Bosque county has convinced him that this part of the country as an agricultural district is nowhere excelled. He holds front rank amongst its most prosperous and enterprising farmers, and as such is to be considered biographically in this work.

Mr. Pickle is a native of South Carolina and a representative of a family long resident of that state. He was born June 25, 1853, and was reared at Williamston, a town on the Cumberland railroad, where he received a fair English education. His parents, C. W. and Elizabeth (Murphy) Pickle, were both born in the Palmetto state. William Pickle, the father of C. W., was reared and passed his life there, being

a slaveholder and prominent farmer, and dying in that state at the extreme old age of ninety-one years. His father had emigrated to this country from Holland and made settlement in South Carolina at a very early day. The maternal grandfather of our subject—Grandfather Wilson—was a native of the Emerald Isle, came to America about the time of the Revolution, or before that period, and was a surgeon in the patriot army. He also settled in South Carolina. C. W. Pickle was for many years a prominent merchant in his native state, remaining there until 1868. During the late war he was postmaster of his town, acted as a commissary for the soldiers' widows, and conducted a shoe manufactory for the Confederacy. The war broke him up, as it did many others, his store and dwelling being burned and his slaves freed, the total loss amounting to over \$20,000. And soon after this loss, in April, 1867, he had another and greater loss in the death of his wife. The year following her death he came to Texas, accompanied by his children, and made settlement in Anderson county, on a farm, where he spent the evening of life in agricultural pursuits. He died in September, 1881. His wife was a Missionary Baptist, while he was a member of the Christian church; and in his political views he was Democratic, taking an intelligent interest in all public affairs, but never aspiring to official position. His family comprised the following named members: Elizabeth, who was married in South Carolina to Dr. Pall Williams, is now a resident of Anderson county, Texas; Fanny, wife of Pall Williams, is also a resident of Anderson county; William E. M., whose name graces this article; Savanna is the wife of Mr. Murphy Gore, a farmer of Hill county, Texas; Ida

is the wife of T. Sterman, a merchant of Athens, Henderson county, Texas; and Charles, who is a farmer of Collin county, this state.

From this succinct review of his ancestry, we would now turn to the life of our immediate subject, William E. M. Pickle. His boyhood days were passed in his native town and at the age of sixteen he accompanied his father to what was then regarded as far-off Texas, arriving here, as already stated, in 1868, and settling on a farm. Ever since that date, with the exception of 1887 and 1888, when he was a clerk at Palestine, Texas, the subject of our sketch has been engaged in agricultural pursuits. In February, 1889, he came to Bosque county and bought the land he has since occupied, five hundred acres of rich prairie located three miles southeast of Iredell. There were no buildings on the land at that time and only fifteen acres of the soil had been furrowed. To-day a marked change is observed. The whole tract is well fenced, one hundred and twenty acres are under cultivation, there is a commodious residence and also a good tenant house, a fine orchard is loaded with fruits, the fields are well tilled and in the broad pastures is found a high grade of cattle and horses; in short, everything about the premises gives evidence that both means and intelligent labor have been expended here. Mr. Pickle is especially interested in grading up his stock, horses, mules and cattle. He has raised some fine horses of the Steeldust and Norman breeds, which have sold for handsome prices. His extensive farming and stock operations require the whole of his time and attention, and he has never sought or cared for office. He, however, takes a commendable interest in public affairs and keeps himself well posted

on the issues of the day. He affiliates with the Democratic party and favors the free coinage of silver.

Mr. Pickle was united in marriage in 1874 to Miss Augusta Davis, a native of Alabama. Her father, Bradley Davis, was of South Carolina birth and moved from that state to Alabama when a young man, where he was engaged in farming until the opening of the late war. He died while in the Confederate service. He was twice married and had three children by each wife, Mrs. Pickle being the youngest child by the first marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Pickle have been blessed in the birth of nine children, of whom six are living, namely: Murphy, Eula, Brad, Meda, Vera and Betty,—all at home. One child died at birth, and the names of the other two were Crawford and Alma.

Fraternally, Mr. Pickle is identified with the Masonic order and the Knights of Honor. Much more might be said of him, but enough has already been given to serve as an index to his character and show that his influence has ever been directed along the line of progress and for the good of the community.

**W**ILLIAM CLAYTON POE is a representative of one of the early pioneer families of Hood county, Texas, and a descendant of ancestors who settled in America in colonial days. Stephen Poe, his great-grandfather, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, going into that war with his nine brothers and rendering valiant service until the struggle was ended. He and his brothers became separated in the war and never afterward saw or heard of each other. He settled in the south, where he was a respected citizen and where his posterity have

occupied useful and honored positions in life. An uncle of W. C. Poe served in the Mexican war.

William Clayton Poe was born in Louisiana, May 20, 1848, son of William and Elizabeth (Stuart) Poe, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of South Carolina. His parents were married in Alabama in 1835, resided for a time in Louisiana, and from the latter state came in 1848 to Texas, locating first in Rusk county. Two years later they came to Wood county, where they remained seven years. At the expiration of that time the family, consisting of parents and seven children, started for San Saba county, but before they reached their destination the father died. The widow and children went on and made settlement in San Saba county, where they were for ten years engaged in stock-raising and farming. Owing to the many depredations committed by the Indians there about that time, they left that part of the state and came to Hood county, where they located and where they have since figured as representative citizens. The aged mother, now eighty-one years old, is kindly cared for in the home of her son William C., from whom she has never been separated since the death of her husband.

The immediate subject of our sketch, William C. Poe, was an infant when brought to this state and knows no other home than a Texas one. In his boyhood days he attended for a short time the subscription schools of the frontier community in which they resided, where he learned little more than to read and write; but by home reading and study later in life he acquired a wide range of useful information, and keeps himself well posted on current topics. On arriving at the age of twenty-one he began

life on his own responsibility, his training and experience standing him in good stead, and he then launched out as a farmer and stock dealer. In 1880 he purchased his present farm, one hundred and fifty-four acres, to the cultivation and care of which he has since devoted his energies and with marked success, his place now being well improved and giving evidence of the intelligence that has been back of the labor here expended.

Mr. Poe is of a generous and public-spirited nature, interested in all that goes to promote the welfare of his community. In politics he is a Democrat. Socially he is identified with the Masonic order, having membership in Granbury Lodge, No. 392, A. F. & A. M.

He was married November 25, 1877, to Miss Allie A. Roach, a native of Tennessee, but reared from childhood in Texas, daughter of James and Malinda (Cornell) Roach. It was in 1847 that the Roach family came to this state, their settlement being in Red River county, where the parents died.

Mr. and Mrs. Poe are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

**R**EV. SHELBY KING.—In a speech delivered before the Home Missionary Society of the Presbyterian church in February, 1896, President Cleveland said, in part: "No one charged with the duties and responsibilities which necessarily weigh upon your chief executive can fail to appreciate the importance of religious teachings and Christian endeavor in the newly settled portions of our vast domain. It is there where hot and stubborn warfare between the forces of good and evil is constantly invited. In

these days the vanguard of occupation in a new settlement is never without its vicious and criminal element. Gambling houses and dram-shops are frequently among the first establishments in a new community. It must also be confessed that removal from old homes and associations to a new and more primitive home has a tendency among honest and respectable settlers to smother scruples and to breed toleration of evils and indifference to Christianizing and elevating agencies." No one has been more active in counteracting the bad influences peculiar to a new country, and in spreading the gospel, than has the pioneer preacher of the Missionary Baptist church of central Texas; and of this class Rev. Mr. King is a good representative. As such, the history of his life forms an important link in the chain of local history.

Rev. Shelby King was born in Shelby county,—the county for which he was named,—in Alabama, May 13, 1835, son of Edmund and Nancy (Reagan) King. He was educated in the Masonic Institute of Selma, Alabama, at Howard College and in the Alabama University, spending three years in the last named institution and nearly completing its classical course. His life work has been farming, teaching and preaching, combining the three and crowding usefulness into every moment. His first twenty-seven years were spent in Alabama. At the age of twenty he purchased a farm of seven hundred and sixty acres, which he owned and superintended until his removal to Texas in the fall of 1862, his first settlement in this state being in Jasper county. There he bought six hundred and forty acres of land. He made that place his home eleven years, carrying on farming operations extensively, and it was while

there, in 1865, that his career as a teacher began. After several removals and much travel, he came, in September, 1882, to the farm he now owns near Carlton, Hamilton county. Here he at first purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land on the A. J. Taylor survey, to which by subsequent purchase he added until now he owns four hundred and twenty-eight acres. Previous to the late war Mr. King was a large slaveholder, but since then his operations have been carried on with the aid of hired help. After he had been on his present farm two years he decided to engage in the sheep business, and accordingly bought about seven hundred head of sheep in the vicinity of Johnson's Peak in Bosque county and brought them to his ranch. In this enterprise, however, he met with strong opposition. There was then an element here, known as "stock men," bitterly opposed to the sheep industry and determined by all means, foul or fair, to drive it from the country. After enduring their mobs and their raids and suffering the loss of many of his sheep, Mr. King disposed of his flock. He now has tenants on his land and is himself practically retired.

Among the educational institutions with which Mr. King has been at different times connected, we note the following: Head's • Prairie Academy in Robertson county, a non-sectarian school, employing three teachers; Clifton Academy, Clifton, Bosque county, where four teachers were employed and about two hundred pupils enrolled; a private school in Newburg, where he had one hundred and seventy pupils. Also he taught here in Carlton and in other places.

Mr. King was converted and joined the Baptist church when he was about twenty years of age, soon felt that he had a call to

tell the glad tidings of salvation, and when he was twenty-one began preaching. His ministerial work has ever been characterized by earnestness and devotion. His efforts have been over a large extent of territory and among all classes of people, whenever and wherever duty called; and always with the courage of his convictions has he proclaimed the truth and pointed out the straight and narrow path. In early life he preached at various points in Alabama and Mississippi. In Texas he had regular charges sixteen years, has traveled and preached in no less than eighty counties in this state, and during this period of active ministration has baptized as many as two hundred people in a single year. Recently, although retired, his voice is heard occasionally from the pulpit. Personally, Mr. King is large of stature, rugged in appearance, fearless in speaking and acting what he believes to be right, and always possessing that manner which commands attention and respect. At the time of the trouble alluded to above, between the stock men and the sheep men, when law and order were set aside and riot ran high, and when even Mr. King's own life was threatened if he did not remove his sheep, he boldly stood up in his pulpit and denounced their actions, raising a mighty voice against mobs and mob law; and he was the first man in Hamilton county who had the courage to publicly denounce mob law. "Brother King," as he is affectionately called by his acquaintances, has always stood high in his church. When disputes arise in the church at various points in the adjoining counties, he is usually called in to settle the difficulties, and his decision is generally accepted as final.

Turning now to the more purely domestic

page in the history of our subject, we find that May 3, 1855, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Catharine McClennay, daughter of S. G. McClennay, a Baptist minister, and his wife, whose maiden name was Miss Woodfin. Mrs. King was born May 29, 1836, in Alabama, and died in Texas, July 28, 1888. She was a lady of many excellent qualities of heart and mind, by her sweet and amiable life endeared herself to a large circle of friends, and by her counsel, sympathy and devotion was a helpmate indeed to her husband in his busy and useful field of action. Of their family, brief record is as follows: Betty Reagan, who died in infancy; Mary Catharine, wife of Prof. W. C. Jones, Cooke county, Texas; Nanny Reagan, who died at the age of two years; Sally McClourin, wife of Dr. Harry Brown, Yorktown, Texas; Lelia McClennay, wife of Hugh Armstrong, Stephenville, Texas; Cleo Marcella, wife of Prof. J. B. Jones, of Ranger Academy, Ranger, Texas; Shelby James, who died at the age of two years; and Edward Selma, at home. December 19, 1889, Mr. King wedded for his second wife Mrs. Martha Elizabeth McCullough, widow of J. W. McCullough and daughter of Larkin and Frances Forbes. Mrs. King is a native of Macon county, Alabama, born February 25, 1837, and is a woman of culture and refinement. She has one child by her first marriage, C. E. McCullough, now of Mills county, Texas.

occurred in Burke county, May 18, 1822. His parents, Eli and Tabitha (Hodge) Jackson, were also natives of the same county and were of Irish lineage.

Our subject was reared in North Carolina until thirteen years of age, and then accompanied his parents on their removal to Georgia, the family locating in Rabun county, where Andrew remained until he had attained to man's estate, while the parents made their home in that locality until called to their final rest, the father passing away at the age of seventy-six, while the mother died a few years later at the same age. On starting out in life for himself Andrew Jackson secured employment as a farm hand and after his marriage began farming on his own account, following that pursuit in Georgia until 1857, when he resolved to seek a home. Accordingly he started westward and after several weeks of travel arrived in Hood county, locating three miles from his present home. His first farm, on the Paluxy, is now owned by J. Nutt. He continued its cultivation until 1859, when he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of partially improved land, which he operated until the time of the war, when he entered the service for the protection of the frontier. When the war was over the settlers had great trouble with the Indians for several years, but at length the latter were driven westward and the farmers were enabled to continue their labors uninterruptedly.

Mr. Jackson was married February 25, 1847, to Miss Mary M. Osborn, a native of North Carolina and a daughter of Newman and Judith Osborn, who settled in Georgia in an early day, living in Gilmer county. To our subject and his wife were born seven children, six of whom are living, namely:

**A**NDREW JACKSON, a highly esteemed citizen of Hood county, whose connection with its interests covers a period of thirty-nine years, dating from 1857, claims North Carolina as the state of his birth, which oc-



George E., J. P.; Nancy Jane, wife of J. A. Duckett; N. O.; Judith A., widow of George Dike; S. M., wife of W. G. Ingle; and Sarah, deceased wife of A. J. Clark. The mother of this family died January 8, 1860, and Mr. Jackson was again married in December, 1861, his second union being with Nancy Ingle, whose maiden name was Andrews and who was a native of Louisiana. One daughter has been born of the second marriage, Mary L., now the wife of J. M. McCluskie. Mr. Jackson and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he has served as steward for many years. His political support is given the men and measures of the Democracy. His has been an upright life and his sterling worth and strict integrity have won the confidence and regard of a large circle of friends.

**J** P. JACKSON.—One does not have to carry his investigation far into the record of Hood county to find that the name of Jackson occupies a conspicuous place among the pioneers. Our subject is a worthy representative of one of the early families of central Texas and is a wide-awake, progressive citizen, who gives his support to all measures calculated to prove of benefit to the community.

Born in Gilmer county, Georgia, on the 6th of December, 1850, he is a son of Andrew Jackson, whose sketch appears above. The first seven years of his life were spent in the place of his nativity and then he accompanied his father to Texas, since which time he has been a resident of Hood county. He resided with his parents until twenty-five years of age, assisting his father in the labors of the field and meadow and

faithfully performing his share of the farm work.

On leaving home Mr. Jackson was united in marriage with Miss Amanda E. Lane, the wedding being celebrated on the 18th of November, 1875. The lady was an orphan and came to Texas in 1869 with the family of Isaac Moore, by whom she was reared. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Jackson, as follows: Nora Roxanna, who died at the age of nine months; Mary Lillian; Susan Ida; William Oscar; Stella Elizabeth, who died in infancy; Horace Almer; and Sidney Osborn.

After his marriage our subject purchased three hundred acres of wild land on which not a furrow had been turned or an improvement made, and at once began to clear and cultivate it. There is now a tract of one hundred and five acres under the plow, and in connection with general farming Mr. Jackson is successfully engaged in stock-raising, making a specialty of the breeding of Clydesdale horses, of which he owns some very fine specimens. He has done much to advance the grade of horses in this locality and in all his business he follows progressive, up-to-date methods. His strict regard for commercial ethics and his straightforward dealing and his energy have won for him the confidence and respect of all with whom he has come in contact and at the same time have gained for him a handsome competence.

In 1892 Mr. Jackson was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who died on the 16th of July, at the age of thirty-three years, her birth having occurred on the 1st of May, 1859. She was a worthy member of the Methodist Episcopal church and many friends mourned her loss. Mr. Jackson also belongs to the same church and is serv-

ing as its steward. Socially he is connected with Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M., in which he has filled all the offices, and in politics he is a "free-silver" Democrat.

**J**OHN LEVI SPURLIN, general manager of the mercantile firm of William Maxwell, of Hamilton, Texas, was born at Chatfield Point, Navarro county, Texas, September 17, 1853, and is a son of Levi Balding and Sarah Rosanna (Reagan) Spurlin. At the age of sixteen he began life for himself, entering the service of the International & Great Northern railroad, as freight clerk at Palestine, Texas, and remained with the company for six years, during which time his efficient service was rewarded by promotions from time to time, holding the positions of terminal agent, assistant auditor, as well as others of like responsibility. While in the employ of that road he was also engaged in merchandising at Palestine, other parties being in charge of his business.

On the 23d of December, 1878, Mr. Spurlin came to Hamilton as business manager for the mercantile firm of S. W. Hearne & Company, with whom he remained until the death of Mr. Hearne in 1884, when the mother of our subject, Mrs. S. R. Scoggin, bought the business and he still continued as manager. In 1890 he became owner and conducted the store under his own name for two years, when he sold to Messrs. Horton & Maxwell, but continued in their employ as general manager. Later, after Mr. Maxwell became sole proprietor, he continued with the establishment in the same capacity, and still remains there. The business carried on by the firm is one of the largest in this section of the state, and has

grown to its present proportions under the able management of Mr. Spurlin, as when he took charge in 1878 the stock carried was very small, but is now valued at thirty thousand dollars, while the sales reaches nearly one hundred thousand dollars annually. The building occupied is a large, commodious stone structure, erected in 1890, prior to which time business was conducted in the room now used for the grocery department. The firm also buys and ships stock, and our subject is associated with Mr. Maxwell in dealing extensively in real estate, having between ten and eleven thousand acres of land in Hamilton county.

On the 20th of July, 1881, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Spurlin and Miss Maggie Vedder, who was born at Galveston, Texas, October 25, 1854, and is the daughter of Jacob Sedam and Margaret (King) Vedder. Two children grace this union: Margaret Eleanor, born May 6, 1890; and John Levi, born August 4, 1893.

Mr. Spurlin organized the first bank at Hamilton, known as the First National Bank, but although it received its charter it never did business, and gave place to the Hamilton National Bank, organized shortly after, of which he acted as vice-president until the election of the present incumbent, J. T. James. He is noted for his energy and progressive business methods, and although he has met with misfortunes these did not occur through any fault of his. The fact that he has continued so long in his present position is proof that he holds the confidence of his business associates and the public as well. The name Spurlin is synonymous with the large business with which he has been connected for almost twenty years. Politically, he is an ardent Democrat. At the Democratic county convention of Ham-

ilton county held August 8, 1896, he was elected county chairman for said county; and at the Democratic state convention held at Fort Worth, Texas, he was elected chairman of the twenty-seventh senatorial district. Socially he is connected with Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 15, K. P., of Palestine, Texas, which he joined in 1875, and still holds his membership there; and is a charter member of Hamilton Lodge, No. 3021, Knights of Honor.

**P**HILIP PREACHER is one of the honored and successful pioneers who have helped to rescue Hamilton county from the wilderness and make it fair as a garden of the Lord. He was born November 7, 1824, in the Bluford district, of the state of South Carolina, his parents being John and Sueie (Lea) Preacher, who took him to Coffee county, Alabama, before he was sixteen years old, and there they both died. Our subject early began life for himself and worked at the trade of carpentry for fifteen years, and lived in that county up to the time of his coming to Texas. He served in the war, and came to Texas in the month of December, 1870. He farmed rented land in Collin county for five years. In 1875 moved to Hamilton county and rented land on the Bosque river, and next moved to his present location, where he had purchased three hundred and twenty acres. All was then wild land, and he has built everything on the place, and now has one hundred acres in cultivation.

Mr. Preacher was married in 1848, to Harriet Journeykin, who was about his age and has become the mother of these children: Nancy was born June 27, 1849, mar-

ried John Atkinson. Henry Daniel was born July 17, 1851, and is now living in the county, unmarried. Sarah Ann Samantha was born March 26, 1854; and also an infant child, which died very soon after birth. This lady died in the summer of 1857, and our subject was married, for a second time, to Sarah Barden, daughter of Woodward and Martha Barden. She was a native of Stewart county, Georgia, where she was born August 6, 1833. She is also the mother of a large family. John Woodward was born September 5, 1858, and was married October 31, 1886, to Amanda Fulford, lives on a farm and has these children: Genie Ella, Hattie May, Tennie Leona, Fida (deceased) and Ethel. Susan was born February 22, 1860, became the wife of J. T. MacGuire, and is the mother of Tudy, Samuel, Amanda, Alice and George. Elizabeth was born May 27, 1861, and has been twice married. To her first husband, Harris Burney, she bore two children,—William and Sally,—and to her second husband, P. A. White, six children,—Walker, Dorsey, Chloe, Myrtle, Randall and Rada. Philip Marion was born August 5, 1862, and was married February 11, 1885, to Julia Fulford, and is now living on the place. They are the parents of five children,—Oscar, Della, Lula, May and Willie Roy. William Joseph was born November 2, 1864, and was married November 29, 1888, to Lizzie Harris, and is living on the place. He has always been of a delicate constitution, and has given more time to books and study than to manual labor. He has served in the interests of several eastern detective bureaus, and could now command a lucrative position did his health permit. Martha Ann Missouri, born December 19, 1868, was married September 20, 1893, to Jefferson Beauregard Carter, is the mother

of two children,—Pauline and Frederick,—and is at home on the place. Caledonia was born January 6, 1870, married Allen Albert Hensler, January 6, 1892, and is the mother of one child, Basil Lockhart. Mr. Hensler was a widower with two living children,—Judson and Annie,—and one child, Irene, dead. Mary Eliza was born April 11, 1875, and has been in delicate health, and never quite right from infancy. Luther was born August 14, 1879, and died July 22, 1890.

The father of our subject owned a grist-mill, sawmill and cotton-gin, and was a mechanic of more than usual ability. His son, the subject of this writing, has built at least fifty houses in this county. He has three sisters and one brother: Eliza Ann, Elizabeth, Lavinia, and Jacob. The grandmother of our subject died in 1865, aged about seventy-two. She had four children,—Sukie, Lavinia, Lovisa and Kissie.

Our subject was in his earlier life a member of the Methodist church, but in 1875 transferred his membership to the Baptist church. Formerly he was a Democrat, but in later years has been acting with the Populist party. Preacher is an English name, but the family has long been resident in this country, the grandfather having had an honorable part in the Revolutionary struggle. His wife was of Dutch extraction, and was the mother of but two children, Christopher and the father of our subject.

**W**ILLIAM DAWS, Sipe Springs, Comanche county, Texas, landed in this county over twenty years ago, and has since been identified with its interests and ranked as one of its most respected citizens. To a brief review

of his life we would at this point invite attention.

William Daws is of Tennessee birth, born in Rutherford county, January 26, 1834. Isaac Daws, his father, was born in the Old Dominion, was of English descent, and a representative of one of the primitive families of Virginia. On a farm in his native state Isaac was reared, and was there married to Miss Susan C. Roberts, a native of Virginia, her people having emigrated to that place from Ireland. Not long after their marriage they moved to Rutherford county, Tennessee, later went to Talladega county, Alabama, and in 1855 sought a home still further west and took up their abode in Dallas county, Arkansas, where they passed the remainder of their lives and died, each being about seventy-five years of age at the time of death. They were earnest Christians and active members of the Methodist Episcopal church. By trade he was a shoemaker, but for many years followed agricultural pursuits; and in politics he was a Whig, and a great admirer of that grand old statesman, Henry Clay. Of their five children, we record that Elizabeth is deceased; William is the subject of this sketch; John is the next in order of birth; Joel is a resident of Arkansas; and Sally Ann is deceased.

The boyhood days of our subject were spent in work on his father's farm and in attending the common schools near his home, and about the time he attained his majority he accompanied his parents on their removal to Dallas county, Arkansas, where he was engaged in farming at the time the civil war was inaugurated; and, like most men of his age, he has a war record. It was in Captain Blackwell's company, and in the Third Trans-Mississippi

Division, under Colonel Pleasant, that he went to the front. He was on many a long march and in numerous engagements, suffered the pangs of hunger and the loss of blood, and can relate many exciting and interesting incidents connected with his army life. At the battle of Prairie Grove he was wounded in the left arm by a minie ball; also he received a flesh wound just over the stomach from the same kind of ball, and was left on the field and reported as dead. He had not tasted food for three days before being wounded, and it was in all probability owing to this fact that his life was saved.

At the close of the war Mr. Daws returned to his home in Arkansas, where he continued to reside until 1875, that year coming to Texas and settling in Denton county. The following year he removed to Comanche county, and since 1880 he has resided on his present farm, one hundred and sixty acres, in the vicinity of Sipe Springs. He has his land all under fence and seventy-five acres of it in cultivation, producing as fine crops as can be raised in this part of the country, and among the improvements on his farm may be mentioned the residence, tenant house, orchard, etc. Having thus briefly referred to his parentage, army life and farming operations, we now turn to that page in the life of our subject which is of a domestic character.

Mr. Daws was first married, December 20, 1859, in Dallas county, Arkansas, to Miss Sarah Overman, a native of Talladega county, Alabama, and a daughter of William and Harriet (Johnson) Overman, both natives of Alabama. Their union was blessed in the birth of two children, namely: Betty, wife of William Littlefield, of

Sipe Springs; and one deceased. This wife and mother died in February, 1892, and in July of that year Mr. Daws wedded Miss Sarah M. Pyle, a native of Parker county, Texas, and a daughter of John Wesley and Frances (Lee) Pyle.

Mr. Daws adheres to the faith in which he was reared and is among the substantial members of the local Methodist Episcopal church. He has always taken a commendable interest in all public issues, gives his support to the advancement of educational, temperance and religious interests, and exerts an influence that is felt for good in his community. He casts his franchise with the Democratic party.

**W**ALTER BRALEY GLENN, who was identified with the commercial and agricultural interests of Hood county for about thirty years, is now living retired at Acton. A man of great energy and more than ordinary business capacity, his success in life has been largely due to his own efforts and the sound judgment by which he has been enabled to make wise investments and take good advantage of his resources.

Mr. Glenn is a native of middle Tennessee, where he was born August 25, 1830, and is of Irish descent on the paternal side, while his mother's ancestors were English. His grandfather Glenn, who was probably the founder of the family in the New World, was a resident of South Carolina, and served as a soldier in the war of the Revolution.

The parents of our subject were James Edward and Sarah (Braley) Glenn, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of Wilson county, Tennessee. In the latter state they were married, and when

Walter was about four years of age removed to Alabama, where the father engaged in farming and died in the year 1847. The mother's death occurred in Texas in 1868. Their family consisted of four sons and four daughters, all of whom grew to maturity, and are as follows: Walter B., of this review; Mary, who wedded William W. Bolding and died in Arkansas, leaving a family; Sarah E. A., deceased; James Alfred, who was in the Confederate service and died at Columbus, Mississippi; Caroline Catherine, now Mrs. Massey, of Hood county; Angeline, deceased; Andrew Jackson, who was also a Confederate soldier and died in Mississippi during the civil war; and Francis Marion, a resident of Johnson county, Texas.

After the death of his father nearly the entire management of the home farm devolved upon Walter B. Glenn, as he was the eldest of the family. His early educational advantages were very limited, but by reading, observation and in the school of experience he has become a well informed man. He grew to manhood on the old homestead, and in 1851 married Miss Frances Caroline Weatherby, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Moses and Sarah Weatherby, who were both born in South Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Glenn have become the parents of nine children, but one died in infancy. The others are Columbus B., a merchant of Crescent, Texas; Frances P., wife of Joseph M. McPherson, of Johnson county, this state; Andrew Jackson and James Moses, twins, the former of whom died leaving four children; Sarah C., wife of Edward Graham; Charles Marion, a farmer of Johnson county; Benjamin F., a merchant of Acton; and Alice, wife of Charles Wohlford, of Hood county.

In 1853, Mr. Glenn with his wife and child came to Texas, making the journey with a team of horses and wagon, the trip taking about six weeks. On his arrival he located in what is now Parker county, but was then a part of Tarrant county. Here he settled among the Indians and acquired three hundred acres of land by the right of pre-emption, upon which farm he lived for six years, when he sold out and moved to Erath county, with the intention of engaging in the stock business, taking with him a number of horses. Owing to the Indian depredations he remained there but one year, when he returned to Parker county and resumed farming and stock-raising, giving most of his attention to the latter business.

In 1862, Mr. Glenn enlisted in the Confederate army, as a member of Tom Green's old regiment, and followed the fortunes of that command until after Lee's surrender. Though in a number of engagements he escaped uninjured, and at the close of the war returned to Parker county, again taking up farming and stock-raising. In the winter of 1866-7, he was on the frontier with cattle in Shackelford county, and while there participated in a battle between the white settlers and Indians, and was wounded by an arrow. It was in 1867 that he first came to Hood county, locating at that time ten miles south of Granbury, on the Brazos river, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of new land and developed a farm which he successfully cultivated until 1881, when he removed to Acton and opened a general store. He engaged in the mercantile business until the fall of 1895, also meeting with fair success in this undertaking.

For several years Mr. Glenn served as



postmaster of Acton, and has also been school trustee. All his life he has been a consistent and conservative Democrat, taking an interest in public affairs, but has never been an office-seeker. Socially, he holds a membership with Acton Lodge, No. 285, F. & A. M., in which he has served as worshipful master for several years, and has taken the chapter degrees. Religiously, both he and his wife are consistent members of the Christian church. Mr. Glenn still owns a good farm of two hundred and fifty acres in Johnson county, about one hundred and fifty acres of which are under cultivation. He may well be called a self-made man, who by industry, perseverance and strict integrity has won success through the legitimate channels of trade, and is spending the evening of his life in comparative ease and the enjoyment of the confidence and respect of his many friends.

**H**UGH W. WOODS has for twenty years been a resident of Hood county and is numbered among its substantial farmers and stock-raisers. From humble surroundings he has worked his way upward and by his own exertions has become one of the leading and successful men of the community. He was born in Perry county, Tennessee, March 27, 1847, a son of Hugh and Delilah (Woods) Woods, who were formerly from Kentucky. His father died when he (our subject) was a small boy, and his mother afterward married again.

Mr. Woods of this sketch resided with his mother until sixteen years of age. After leaving home he worked for farmers in the neighborhood until his marriage, when he began farming on his own account in Ten-

nessee. There he resided until 1875, when, hoping to better his financial condition by removing to the frontier, he emigrated to the Lone Star state, reaching Hood county in the month of December. He located on what was then known as Gunnell's farm and rented land. His cash capital consisted of thirty-four dollars, and in true pioneer style he began life in Texas. He purchased a yoke of oxen, but one was killed soon afterward. With the remaining one he plowed his land and the first year raised a cotton crop, which he sold for one hundred and twenty-nine dollars and fifty cents. He also raised enough corn for his own use, besides a small quantity for sale. He worked earnestly and long in those early days to get a start, and after renting land until 1880 he made purchase of two hundred and forty acres of timber land, having acquired the capital during his five years' residence in the state. The first year he and his family slept in a wagon and endured all the hardships incident to life on the frontier, but energy has at length triumphed over difficulties and success has come as the reward of untiring effort and good management until to-day Mr. Woods is the owner of six hundred and fourteen acres of land, of which one hundred and three acres are in a fine state of cultivation. He follows general farming and in addition raises some stock of good grades.

His honorable, upright dealing has ever won him the confidence and regard of those whom he has met, and his friends are many.

Before coming to Texas Mr. Woods was married, on the 22d of November, 1872, to Miss Rebecca Taylor, a native of Tennessee and daughter of Joseph and Cynthia (Canada) Taylor. Her parents removed to Tennessee at the time Davy Crockett, the well known pioneer, became a resident of that state and

resided near him until his removal to Texas. Mr. Woods and his wife became parents of three children,—John H., Effie Agnes and Joseph; the last named died at the age of two years. The mother of these children died on the 16th of February, 1881, at the age of twenty-seven years. Mr. Woods was again married, May 15, 1883, his second union being with Sallie Bulliver, who was called to the home beyond January 29, 1893. On the 15th of September, 1895, he married Miss Nettie Guen, a native of Hood county and a daughter of B. J. and Emma (Bunt) Guen. Her grandfather, Jeremiah Guen, was killed by the Indians. Mr. Woods has been called to offices of public trust, where he has discharged his duties with promptness and fidelity. He was appointed deputy sheriff May 30, 1885, by Sheriff B. W. Morris, and served two years. He was then elected bailiff and served two years. In politics he is independent.

**R**OBERT ANDREWS KOOKEN, M. D., practicing physician at Hamilton, Texas, was born April 30, 1862, at Ferris, Ellis county, his parents being Brotherton and Jane (Andrews) Kookan. He remained at home until he had passed his twentieth year, and then, being well advanced, was able to complete the classical course at Trinity University, Tehuacana, Texas, in two years. Two years more were given to medical reading, under the direction of Dr. Albert Welch, at Ferris, and the active and energetic young student was ready for the medical department of the University of Louisville. From this institution he received his degree March 1, 1888, and immediately opened up his office at Ferris, where he

had many friends and thought to make his permanent home. But the season was unfortunate, the country was intensely malarial, and the young doctor was sick for some ten months. This long illness caused him to change his location, and he found what he considered to be an inviting opening at Palo Pinto. Here he was practicing for four years, when he decided to come to Hamilton, and on the 2d day of March, 1892, he "suspended his shingle" before the public in this city. Here he has been highly successful, and in a comparatively brief time has built up a practice among the very largest in the county, and is regarded by the community as an able and trustworthy physician. He is a member of the Board of Medical Examiners, being recently re-appointed to the same position by Judge Straughn. He is an insurance examiner, and is a member of the Northwestern Medical and Surgical Association.

Dr. Kookan is a prominent secret society man and is a member of several orders, being a Mason, holding his membership in Rock House Lodge, No. 417; an Odd Fellow, a member of Wennett Lodge, at Brazos, and a Knight of Pythias, a member of Santo Lodge, at Santo.

The father of our subject, a native of Columbus, Ohio, came to Texas in 1848, making his first brief location in Dallas county, and soon afterward moving on to Ellis county. Here he remained for many years, and was married about the year 1855 to Miss Jane Andrews, by whom he has had the following children: Clara (Mrs. John H. Smith), deceased; our subject, the second child; John Adolphus, now at school at Valparaiso, Indiana; Charles Edward, a clerk in Dallas; Maggie, unmarried and at home; Lizzie Earl, wife of Joseph W. Hol-

loway, at Waxahachie. The senior Mr. Andrews is now the proprietor of a large stock and grain farm in Ellis county. His wife also is still living. She is of Scotch origin, though her parents have long been settled in Ellis county.

**J** A. PEARCE.—Among the leading and influential farmers of Bosque county who thoroughly understand their business and pursue the duties of their chosen calling in a methodical and workmanlike manner, is the subject of this biography. In connection with his brother Frank he owns and cultivates five hundred and sixty acres of rich and valuable land, upon which is a comfortable and substantial residence and many other good improvements, which stand as monuments to their thrift and industry.

Mr. Pearce claims the distinction of being the oldest native son still a resident of Bosque county, where his birth took place on the 12th of February, 1856, and is a son of A. C. Pearce, now deceased, who was one of the early settlers of Texas and was officially connected with the interests of Bosque county. The father was born in northern Illinois in 1823, and was of Irish ancestry. When but a boy he came south, locating first in Louisiana, where he worked at the brick and stone mason's trade, and was there married to Miss A. M. Bowman, a native of Pennsylvania, who was of German extraction. About 1853 he came to Meridian, Texas, where he conducted one of the best taverns of the place. Later, however, he went to Comanche county and worked at his trade for a time, and then removed to Williamson county. Returning to Bosque county he cultivated a farm on

Chillis creek, east of Meridian, for one year, at the expiration of which time he purchased the farm on which our subject is now located. He immediately began its improvement and converted it into one of the best and most highly cultivated farms of the county.

By his first marriage, A. C. Pearce had the following children: W. W., of Johnson county, Texas; Mrs. Mary A. Tallavar; John A., of this review; Frank, who is in partnership with our subject; Terry, of El Paso, Texas; Josie, wife of Ben Cooper; Eula and Alice, now deceased; and two who died in infancy. The mother of these children, who was a faithful member of the Methodist church, died in 1871. For his second wife, Mr. Pearce wedded Mrs. Tip-ton, who had one child by her former marriage, and of this union three children were born, namely: Fannie May, Maud and A. C.

In political sentiment the father was a strong Democrat, in 1856 was elected sheriff of Bosque county, and at the time of his death was a candidate for the same office. Socially, he was identified with the Masonic fraternity and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and religiously was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He won his way to the regards of the people with whom he came in contact and had the respect of all.

John A. Pearce obtained his education from the common schools of Bosque county, and early became familiar with agricultural pursuits upon the home farm. Besides general farming he has also been engaged in the stock business for many years, and in both lines has met with remarkable success. On the 26th of February, 1896, he led to the marriage altar Miss Lulu A. Cooper, a

lady of education and refinement, who comes of a most worthy family. At their pleasant home they always cordially welcome their numerous friends.

In his political views, Mr. Pearce firmly adheres to the principles of the Democratic party, and is one of the most active and progressive men of the county, taking great interest in all matters that are calculated to enhance its value or to benefit his fellow men.

**G**EORGE W. MCKINZIE is a representative of one of the pioneer families of Comanche county. He was born in Murray county, Georgia, July 10, 1852, and when a year old was brought by his parents to Texas, the family locating in Bell county. In 1852 they went to Coryell county and in 1853 came to Comanche county, which at that time was not organized. When our subject was a lad of seven his father was killed by the Indians, on the 1st of March, 1860. Two years later his mother married J. W. Jenkins, and in 1866, on account of the hostile attitude of the Indians, the family went to Arkansas. In less than a year, however, George W. McKinzie returned to Texas, where he engaged in the cattle business, with which he was familiar from his earliest boyhood. To that industry he devoted his attention until he entered the ranging service, with which he was connected until 1876, doing duty under Captain B. S. Foster. In 1869 he was married, but after five years secured a legal separation. He had two children, William Kenneth, who is now twenty-three years of age; and John G. S., who died in childhood. The former resides with his mother and conducts a farm.

Our subject owns an improved farm, which he is now renting. In 1880 he embarked in merchandising at Ruble's Bridge, and also had charge of the toll-bridge across Leon river. The same year he took the census of his district, and in addition to his other work he has followed carpentering at Dublin and Abilene, being a skillful mechanic. He married Miss Melinda C. Ratliff, a daughter of Gabriel and Martha Ratiiff.

In his political views George W. McKinzie is a stalwart Democrat, having always adhered to the principles of that party. In 1874 he was elected school director, and served for one term under Republican rule, but has never been an aspirant for office.

It will be interesting in this connection to note something of the family of which Mr. McKinzie is a representative. His parents, Kenneth and Mary McKinzie, belonged to prominent families of Georgia, where they were married, soon after emigrating to Texas. The former was a son of Charles McKinzie, who married a Miss Johnson. Her death occurred in Georgia, and later he was married in that state to Stacey Murray. In 1859 he came to Texas and took up his abode in Comanche county, where he engaged in farming and stock-raising. He was a public-spirited man, full of enterprise, and took an active interest in the welfare of the community. The Indians became hostile, and in 1863, while working near his home, he was assassinated by the savages. An avenging party soon started in pursuit but failed to overtake them. Some time afterward Mrs. McKinzie became the wife of Henry Martin, Sr.

Mrs. Mary Jenkins, the mother of our subject, was born September 23, 1829, and was a daughter of Henry Martin, of North Carolina, who in an early day removed with

his family to Georgia, where he became a prominent farmer and stock-dealer. In 1852 he came with a small colony to Texas, spending two years in Bell county, and then removed to this section of the state. Here he aided in the organization of Comanche county, locating within its borders when it contained not more than six families. Among the early settlers here were David, James and William Cunningham, sheriffs of this county and good Indian fighters, and John and George, sheriffs of other counties, besides Aaron, Richard, Joseph and Thomas, also good men for that office. Successfully he carried on farming and stock-raising, and until his death continued a prominent resident of Comanche county. He had nineteen children, twelve of whom reached mature years, namely: William, Dicia, James, Mrs. McKinzie, Henry, Rebecca, Margaret, Lucy A., Sarah A., Jessie, Calvin and Nancy. In early life the parents were members of the Methodist church, but after coming to Texas joined the Baptist church.

Kenneth McKinzie, father of our subject, was reared in Tennessee and married in Georgia, and as before stated came to the Lone Star-state in 1852, and in 1854 to Comanche county, driving stakes in the ground to indicate his ownership of land. He was a blacksmith, and in addition to his farming operations worked at that trade. He located on Indian creek, about five miles east of the present site of Comanche, although no town existed there at the time, only a small log fort, in which the settlers took refuge in 1860 when the Indians became hostile. As the white people were fleeing to the fort a fight ensued, and James and Kenneth McKinzie were wounded. The former, however, finally recovered, but the latter died the next day. He was a very

influential and useful citizen, and was a consistent member of the Baptist church. He left a widow and two small sons, the brother of our subject being John D., who died later. He was at one time captured by the Indians, but was returned the same day. Mrs. McKinzie suffered the loss of all her stock, which was captured by the red men. After two years she married John W. Jenkins, a Tennessee farmer and stock dealer, who located in Coryell county in 1851, and came to Comanche county in 1854. He was a faithful member of the Methodist church, and died in October, 1893. Mr. and Mrs. Jenkins had three children,—Henry, Sarah and William,—but the first two are now deceased. The mother has been a member of the Methodist church since the age of thirteen years, and her consistent Christian life is most worthy of emulation.

CAPTAIN P. C. BUCHANAN, deceased, was one of the prominent and well-known citizens of Bosque county. He was born in Wythe county, Virginia, on the 11th of August, 1811, and was the son of George Buchanan, a native of the same county. The grandfather, John Buchanan, was of Scotch-Irish lineage and a relative of President Buchanan. The father married Miss Agnes Lammie, who was born and reared in Wythe county, and was the daughter of Andrew Lammie, also a native of the Old Dominion, who was of French extraction and participated in the early Indian wars. Our subject was the sixth in order of birth in a family of seven children, five sons and two daughters, only one of whom is now living,—George W., a

prominent attorney and politician of Independence, Missouri.

During his boyhood and youth the Captain received a good education. On the 17th of October, 1839, he was united in marriage with Miss Rachel Graham, a highly educated and refined lady, whose birth occurred August 14, 1822, and their wedding was celebrated in Smyth county, Virginia. Her father, Samuel Graham, was born at sea while his parents, Robert and Mary (Craig) Graham, were coming to America from Ireland, and they became early settlers of Wythe county, Virginia. At the age of twenty-five years Samuel Graham wedded Miss Rachel Montgomery, a native of Wythe county, and a daughter of John Montgomery, also of Irish origin. To this worthy couple were born thirteen children,—five sons and eight daughters,—namely: Nancy, Mary C., Amanda, Eliza, Margaret, Helen, Catherine, Rachel, John M., Robert C., Samuel I., James Monroe and William L. Five of the family are still living. The father, who was a merchant, served as major in the war of 1812, was a Democrat in politics, and a member of the Presbyterian church. He died at the age of sixty-one years, and his wife was sixty-three when she too was called to the final home.

For seven years previous to the civil war Mr. Buchanan served as captain of the militia, and during that struggle held the same office. In civic affairs he also took a leading part, being a prominent and active member of the Democratic party and served as presiding justice. In 1875 he became a resident of Bosque county, locating near Iredell, where he owned a good farm, and there made his home until his death, on the 11th of February, 1886. He was a man of the strictest integrity and honor,

acting as elder in the Presbyterian church, and was one of the most highly respected and esteemed citizens of the community.

To the Captain and his estimable wife were born eleven children, as follows: S. A., born November 21, 1840, enlisted early in the war, was taken prisoner at the battle of Waynesburg, Virginia, February 2, 1865, and died at Fort Delaware June 20 following; Louisa M., born March 26, 1842, died of scarlet fever August 2, 1847; George C., born December 23, 1843, was wounded at the battle of Dry Creek, Virginia, and is still a cripple; he married S. C. Gillespie, has an interesting family of two sons and nine daughters, and is living in Scurry county, this state; John Graham, born October 17, 1845, died August 12, 1847, of scarlet fever; Nancy A., born May 18, 1847, died April 3, 1849; James M., of New Mexico; William F., born April 8, 1850, ex-postmaster of Iredell and a popular teacher of the county; Amanda, born December 17, 1852, first married Charles Fipps, had two sons,—James B. and William F.,—and is now the wife of S. F. Marshall, of Iredell; Montgomery C., born July 14, 1855, married Mattie Myres and lives in Bosque county; Helen M., born December 14, 1856, is the wife of S. S. Barry, of Iredell; and B. R., the subject of this sketch. The last named is one of the popular and representative citizens of Bosque county, where he arrived in 1875. His birth occurred on the 18th of December, 1859, in the Old Dominion, where he was reared and acquired a good education, which well fits him for the practical and responsible duties of life. In 1884 he went to the Panhandle district, where he engaged in the stock business for a time. He now owns a fine farm of five hundred and sixty acres in Bosque county,



sixty-five of which is under a high state of cultivation, and besides general farming he is also extensively engaged in the raising of stock, including cattle, sheep and hogs.

In March, 1885, was solemnized the marriage of B. R. Buchanan and Miss Emma Strawn, a native of Georgia and a daughter of Albert and Julia Strawn, the former now deceased. Socially Mr. Buchanan is deservedly popular, as he is affable and courteous in manner and possesses that essential qualification to success in public life,—that of making friends readily and of strengthening the ties of all friends as time advances. In his political views he is in sympathy with the Democratic party.

**J**OHNN MUNN, one of the prosperous and respected farmers of Comanche county, where he has made his home since January, 1882, was born in Carroll county, Tennessee, September 28, 1827. His father, Edward Munn, was a native of North Carolina and a son of Duncan Munn, who was of Scotch parentage. The latter served in the war of 1812 under General Jackson. He married a Miss McCollom, also of Scotch descent, and her death occurred in De Soto county, Mississippi. His last days were spent in Nevada county, Arkansas. Edward Munn was reared in North Carolina and in Tennessee married Millie Butler, who was born in South Carolina, a representative of one of the honored families of that state. In 1843 they removed to Nevada county, Arkansas, becoming pioneer settlers of that locality, where they spent their remaining days. They had thirteen children, named Dave, John, Betsy, Mary, Neill, James, George, Caroline, Sallie, Edward, Green, Zack and

Webster. Green Munn was a soldier in the late civil war. The mother of these children had one child by her first marriage, named William C. Cordle.

Mr. Munn, of this sketch, was reared in Tennessee and educated in the subscription schools. In 1852 he went to California, making the trip overland with teams. The Indians stole his oxen on the way, but after a five-mile chase he succeeded in recapturing them. For six years he engaged in mining in the Golden state, and then returned by way of the isthmus of Panama, Cuba and New Orleans to Arkansas.

He was married in Nevada county, that state, November 3, 1859, to Susan Edmondson, a lady of culture and many excellencies, who has proved a true helpmeet to her husband. She is a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Albert and Sallie (Leggen) Edmondson, also natives of Tennessee and of Scotch descent. They had twelve children,—seven sons and five daughters, namely: Eliza, John (a soldier who died in the war), Henry, Madison (who died in infancy), William, Susan, Jarrett (also a soldier in the late war), Jacob (who died in the army), Martha, Amanda, Mary and Thomas. The family has an exceptional record. Neither the father nor any of the sons was addicted to the use of intoxicants, but all were moral, honorable men, and valued citizens of the communities in which they lived. The mother of this family died in 1865, at the age of fifty years. The father was afterward married again and had three sons and three daughters by that marriage. By occupation he was a farmer, and was a prominent member of the Methodist church, in which he served as class-leader. His death occurred in 1882.

During the war Mr. Munn, our subject,

was a member of the Thirty-third Arkansas Infantry, commanded by Colonel Grimstones, and participated in the battles of Mansfield, Prairie Grove, Saline river and others, also in the capture of a fort and one thousand negroes. Through the greater part of his life he has followed farming. In 1882 he came to Comanche county, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of unimproved land. This he has transformed into a valuable property, of which one hundred and sixty acres are highly cultivated. On the premises is a good orchard, a substantial residence, occupied by the family, a good tenement house and other necessary buildings for the shelter of stock and storage of grain.

Mr. and Mrs. Munn have had seven children, of whom five are now living, the names of all being Henry, Sarah, William, Thomas, Rosa, Millie and Alice. The first two are deceased.

Mr. Munn gives his political support to the Democracy, and favors free silver at the present ratio. He also believes in prohibition of the liquor traffic, in popular education, in religion and in all those agencies which tend to elevate man and make him nobler and purer. He and his wife are zealous and active members of the Methodist church, in which he has served as class-leader and steward.

**J**OHN H. ALLEN.—In the subject of this review is found a gentleman whose life has been a somewhat varied one; his career includes a war record; his travels have taken him from the Atlantic to the Pacific, and he has been identified with Hood county, Texas, for nearly a quarter of a century, residing at his

present location, where he has one of the most delightful rural homes to be found in all the country round, and where he devotes his energies to agricultural pursuits and also to the work of contractor and builder. To these salient points in his history we would now briefly allude.

John H. Allen was born in Person county, North Carolina, March 18, 1834, son of Grant and Mary (Coleman) Allen. The Allens are of Scotch origin, our subject's grandfather, William Allen, having emigrated to this country from Scotland at an early day and made settlement in North Carolina. Mrs. Mary Allen was a daughter of an Englishman, Alexander Coleman, who settled in the Old North state about the time Grandfather Allen landed there. Grant Allen was a farmer and millwright by occupation. About 1839 he moved from North Carolina to Henderson county, Tennessee, where he passed the rest of his life, and where at the age of eighty-five years he was accidentally killed on a mill wheel. His wife died in her forty-fourth year.

John H. was a small boy at the time his father moved to Tennessee. He was reared on a farm in that state, receiving a common-school education and remaining at the parental home until reaching his majority. Then he went to Memphis, Tennessee, where he served a four-years apprenticeship to the carpenter's trade, after which he worked as a journeyman for some time before commencing to take contracts. He was engaged in contracting and building when the civil war came on. At the very beginning of the war his patriotic ardor determined him upon contributing his quota for the support of the southern cause, and in 1861 we find him enlisted as a member of Company B, Second Mississippi Volunteer





*F. P. Smith.*

Infantry. His service was in the east. Among the engagements in which he participated were those of Manassas, Bull Run, Seven Pines, seven days' fight in front of Richmond, and Malvern Hill. At the last named battle he was shot in the hand, the wound resulting in amputation and ending his active service. Previous to this he had been wounded a number of times, not seriously, however. At Manassas he received a scalp wound in the forehead, at Seven Pines he was wounded in the ankle and leg, and in the engagement before Richmond he received three slight wounds,—seven in all. After the amputation of his hand he was unable for further duty and was honorably discharged, that being in 1863.

As early as 1854 Mr. Allen had come to Texas, at that time locating in Belton, where he worked at his trade for two years. From Belton he went to Waco, remained at the latter place until 1859, and that year went to Mississippi, where he was engaged in work at his trade when the war broke out. After leaving the army he sought his fortune in California, locating in Salinas, but remained only about one year, after which he came back to Texas and settled in McKinney, where he was engaged in contracting until 1872. That year he came to his present location in Hood county. Here he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of wild land and at once began the task of bringing it under cultivation. As a result of his well-directed labors throughout the years that have intervened his tract of land now presents the appearance of a well-improved farm, sixty acres being under cultivation, three acres devoted to orchard purposes, and not the least of its attractive features being the beautiful home. This residence he erected in 1880.

Mr. Allen's marriage to Miss Sally Ellis was consummated November 14, 1872. Mrs. Allen is a native of what was Bartow county, Georgia, and is a daughter of Jesse Ellis, who came to Texas about 1869, settled in Hood county in 1872, and died in this county in April, 1887. Mrs. Ellis is still living and resides with her daughter, Mrs. Allen. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have had four children, three of whom are now living,—Ella Pearl, Nannie May and Lawrence Henry. Ella Pearl is the wife of Mr. E. B. Thornover, of Tolar, this county. Willie D. died at the age of sixteen years.

In connection with his farming operations, Mr. Allen also carries on contracting and building. He served one term as county commissioner since his location here, and he has also been a notary public. Fraternally, he is identified with both the Odd Fellows and the Masons, his membership in the latter order being in C. T. Bond Lodge, No. 339, A. F. & A. M., of Mississippi. He and his wife are active and consistent members of the Methodist church, south, and he has for some time served as class-leader and steward. A man of more than ordinary intellectual force, careful and conscientious in all his dealings, generous and kind-hearted, Mr. Allen is as highly respected as he is well known.

**F**RANK P. SMITH, clerk of the district court, is a prominent and highly respected citizen of Bosque county. He needs no special introduction to the citizens of this community, inasmuch as he has resided in the county for over thirty years, and for the past eight years has occupied the position which he now holds. During his incumbency he has

filled that important office with due credit to himself and to the satisfaction of the court and community.

Mr. Smith is one of Texas' native sons, born in Burleson county, March 4, 1853, his parents being Joseph and Elizabeth (Bailey) Smith. The birth of his father occurred in Cumberland county, Kentucky, in 1813, and he was the son of Ezekiel Smith, who married the daughter of Philip Eden. The Edens descended from the old colonial family of that name. The father of our subject emigrated to Texas in 1851, and engaged in trading and merchandising. He came to Meridian, Bosque county, in 1855, and continued in mercantile business up to the time of his death, which occurred in May, 1873. His wife, who was a native of Tennessee, passed to her reward on the 21st of January, of the same year.

Our subject is the oldest in their family of seven children, and he was reared and educated in the state of his birth, attending the public schools until twelve years of age, and about 1871 entered the Texas Military Institute at Austin. On completing his studies there he returned to Meridian, where he engaged in merchandising with his father, under the firm style of Smith & Son. They also conducted two branch houses, one at Stephenville and the other at Comanche. He continued in that line of business after the death of his father until 1888, being associated at one time with H. B. White for a year, but at the end of that time J. W. Standifer purchased Mr. White's interest, and for two years he was the partner of our subject.

At Meridian, on the 10th of November, 1881, Mr. Smith led to the marriage altar Miss Rittie A. Whitworth, a native of Graves county, Kentucky, and they have

become the parents of five children,—Josie E., Edgar F., Maggie, Joseph and Nellie. Mr. Smith has two brothers still living: Walter C., who resides at Morgan, Texas; and Robert D., of Haskell county.

Politically, our subject is an active and staunch Democrat, and through that party was elected to the office which he is now so capably and acceptably filling. Socially, he is connected with the Masonic fraternity, and has filled all the chairs of the blue lodge, at the present time serving as junior warden. He has also taken the Royal Arch degrees. He and his estimable wife hold a membership in the Presbyterian church. A man of great intelligence and force of character, he occupies a prominent and influential position in the community, and has gained the confidence and esteem of all with whom he has come in contact.

**N**A. MASSEY, who is recognized as one of the most prosperous and representative farmers and stock men of Bosque county, has his post-office address at Walnut Springs, and his abiding place on his fine farmstead where he settled two decades ago. In him is found an excellent illustration of the self-made man. He is a native of Tipton, Tennessee, and was born December 13, 1838.

Looking to the ancestry from which Mr. Massey sprang, we are able to trace the ancestral succession back to the Emerald Isle, where we find that several generations ago the Masseys lived and flourished. George Massey, the grandfather of our subject, was a native of America and a southern gentleman, and his son James, the father of N. A., was born in Alabama. James Massey married Miss Patsy Miller, who was of Ger-



man descent. They resided in Tennessee for a time, and from there in 1840 moved to Arkansas, where they both died in the prime of life, his death occurring in 1843 and hers shortly afterward, the last resting place of both being near Danville, that state. They left two sons, N. A. and John S., the latter now a resident of Arkansas.

Early in life deprived of the love and care of both his parents, the subject of our sketch was taken into the home of an uncle, where he remained until he was nearly thirteen years of age, then launching out on his own responsibility, and thenceforward "paddling his own canoe." He had no educational advantages whatever in his youth. By nature, however, he was from his early boyhood quick in observing and applying what he learned, and as he has gone through life he has picked up a valuable store of useful information. About the time he reached his majority Mr. Massey came to Texas, stopping first in Parker county, where he was for one year employed by Dr. Icord in the stock business. Then in 1860 he went to Somervell county, and there he spent the next sixteen years in farming and stock-raising. Twenty years ago he came to his present location in Bosque county, purchased a tract of wild land, settled down upon the same and earnestly directed his energies to the task of making a farm. That he has succeeded in this undertaking none can deny. Two hundred and fifty acres of his seven-hundred-acre tract have been furrowed and re-furrowed, and have produced some of the finest crops in the vicinity. The whole farm is well fenced. The buildings and other improvements and conveniences have the stamp of thrift and success upon them. And in connection with his farming Mr. Massey has for years made a specialty

of the stock business, raising, buying and shipping, and operating extensively and successfully.

Mr. Massey became a benedict not long after the close of the war. In September, 1866, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary C. Sanders, a native of Lamar county, Texas, and a daughter of William and Ann E. (Ragsdale) Sanders. Mr. Sanders was a Tennessean by birth and figured as one of the early settlers and highly respected citizens of the Texas commonwealth. As the years passed by sons and daughters came to bless and brighten the home of Mr. and Mrs. Massey. One little daughter was permitted to remain with them only four brief years, her death resulting from a snake-bite. The others are all living, and are as follows: James S., Charles F., William L., John A., Thomas O., Walter S. and Henrietta. James S., a bright and promising young man, is at this writing a candidate for the office of county clerk.

During the late civil war the subject of our sketch spent three years and nine months in the Confederate service, under Colonel Nelson. In the engagement at Arkansas Post he was captured by the Federal forces, was exchanged shortly afterward, and from that time on was on detached duty in the Southwestern Department. He affiliated with the Democratic party until about three years ago, when he espoused the principles of the Populists, to which he has since given unwavering support.

JAMES R. BRYSON, one of the prosperous stockmen of Comanche county, whose well-directed efforts and capable business ability has brought him success, is a native of North Carolina.

He was born in Jackson county, that state, October 26, 1863, a son of Coleman and Louisa (Bumgardner) Bryson, who also were natives of the same state and were descended from prominent and influential families of the south that had long been connected with this section of the country.

James R. Bryson is the seventh in order of birth in a family of eight children. He was reared in North Carolina and is indebted to its public schools for the educational privileges which he enjoyed. Throughout his entire business career he has engaged in farming and stock-raising, having become familiar with those pursuits during his boyhood days through his assisting in such labors on his father's farm. He is one of the expert stock-raisers of central Texas, his perfect familiarity with the business and his knowledge how best to care for his stock bringing him excellent results in his endeavors. He came to Texas in 1888 and has since been numbered among the prominent stockmen in this locality, buying, raising and selling stock, making a specialty of cattle. He has at the present time seven hundred head of market cattle upon his farm and the magnitude of his operation well entitles him to the name of "cattle king." His home is situated about fourteen miles northwest of Comanche, and aggregates thirteen hundred and fifty-eight acres. Of this one hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation, but his farming interests are secondary, the greater part of his attention being devoted to his stock.

On the 21st of December, 1893, Mr. Bryson was joined in wedlock with Miss Ada Oberthier, a cultured, intelligent lady, by whom he has one child, Goldie. Their home, recently completed, is a pleasant frame structure built in a modern style of

architecture and containing five rooms. It is supplied with modern conveniences and is tastefully furnished. Mr. and Mrs. Bryson have many warm friends throughout the community. In his political associations our subject is a Democrat, but has never been an aspirant for political honors, preferring to give his attention to his business interests. In the legitimate channels of trade he has accumulated a handsome competence, and the magnitude of his operations makes him one of the leading stock dealers of Comanche county.

**THOMAS J. RHODES.**—The gentleman whose name introduces this brief biography is one of Bosque county's prominent, progressive and prudent merchants, one who keeps abreast with the times, and always ready to aid public enterprises that have for their object the development of the resources of the state and county.

Mr. Rhodes' birth took place in Wilcox county, Alabama, on the 16th of August, 1858, at the home of his parents, William and Martha (Philen) Rhodes, who were also natives of Alabama, and are now both deceased. The father died while serving in the Confederate army under General Lee's command in Virginia, and his mother he never knew, as she never recovered health, and died very soon after his birth.

Mr. Rhodes was the younger of two children, and having been left an orphan at an early age he has learned the lessons of life through the school of experience. Until eight years of age he made his home with a maternal aunt, and later lived in the family of an old Scotch gentleman named McLaughlin. On coming to Texas he was for a time

engaged in farming, but soon entered the mercantile business as a salesman for a few months at Mexia, Limestone county, and from there went to Waco, where he engaged in teaching school. He followed the same occupation for about two years in McLennan and Bosque counties.

From 1887 until 1891 Mr. Rhodes was engaged in merchandising at Gholson, under the firm style of Weaver & Rhodes, and in the latter year located at his present place of business, eight miles northeast of Clifton, at what is now known as the Chase post-office. He erected a store building at this point, where he carries a large stock of general merchandise for a general store and has established a good trade by fair dealing and courteous treatment of his customers. In April, 1893, he succeeded in getting a post-office established here, it being a fourth-class office with tri-weekly mails.

On the 10th of February, 1889, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Rhodes and Miss Mattie Prather, a most estimable young lady, who was born in the Lone Star state. They have become the parents of three children, but lost two in infancy; the one living is Jessie. They occupy a pleasant social position among the people of the community, by whom they are respected for their intelligence and heartily liked for their frank, open-hearted hospitality and genial, kindly manners.

**H** P. KAY, a leading and successful farmer of Comanche county, who has ever taken an active interest in the moral and physical development of his county, was born in Cobb county, Georgia, on the 25th of May, 1851, and after making several moves arrived in

Texas, where he grew to manhood, being reared to the occupations of farming and stock-raising, which he has since followed as a life work. His early education was limited, but by Sabbath-school training and study since reaching manhood he has acquired a practical knowledge of affairs.

His parents, H. K. and Sarah (Dunn) Kay, were natives of Alabama, where their marriage was celebrated, later removed to Georgia, and went to Arkansas about 1857. By profession the father was a physician. On the second call for troops, he entered the Confederate service, but was discharged on account of ill health and returned home. At another call, he again responded, and a second time was discharged and returned home. He later offered his service a third time, and was sent home to practice his profession among the needy war widows in connection with another physician. For such service he received no pay. After the close of the war, in 1865, he came to Texas, buying land in Falls county, where he spent the remainder of his days. For four years he engaged in freighting with a mule team, and later established a country store, carrying general merchandise, which he conducted until his death in November, 1890. After coming to this state he never practiced medicine. He was a Democrat in politics, and was a leading member and active worker in the Missionary Baptist church, in which he served as deacon and superintendent of the Sabbath-school, being one of its most earnest advocates. His wife, who was a member of the same church, departed this life in 1871. They had six children: James, who served through the Civil war, and died soon after its close; Thomas, deceased; H. P., of this sketch; Mary, wife of S. F. Brown, of Comanche; David C., deceased; and Samuel

D., of Tom Green county, Texas. After the death of the mother of these children, the father was again married and by the second union had two children,—Fleetwood and Saleta, both of Tom Green county.

On reaching manhood our subject was married, in Falls county, in 1873, to Miss Mary J. Dardin, a daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Soders) Dardin, who were born in Tennessee, but were married in Harrison county, Texas. In 1855 her parents removed to Falls county, where the father at first purchased a small tract of land, but later extended the boundaries of his farm, and there his death occurred in May, 1876. His wife survived him several years, dying in January, 1887. Both were consistent members of the Methodist church, in the affairs of which he took a leading part, serving as both steward and class-leader. In his family were five children, all daughters: Mary J., wife of our subject; Sally S., wife of D. A. Ridgway; Susan E., wife of Edmond Stone; Rhoda L.; and Lella B., wife of E. L. Wise. Five children bless the union of Mr. and Mrs. Kay: Alonzo, a farmer; Theodocia, Richard A., Esther and Fay.

During his youth Mr. Kay assisted in the work of the home farm, and at times helped his father in the store. He rented a farm for three years after his marriage, but in 1876 came to Comanche county and purchased two hundred acres of raw land near Proctor, which he continued to cultivate and improve until 1894, when he sold out and removed to his present farm. This place comprises two hundred and twenty acres of land, one hundred of which are highly cultivated and improved with excellent buildings and an orchard, and is pleasantly located ten miles east of Comanche.

Mr. and Mrs. Kay enjoy the friendship of a large circle of acquaintances, and are members in good standing of the Missionary Baptist church, in which he is serving as deacon and takes an active interest in the Sabbath-school. He was a Democrat in politics until 1888, since which time he has been with the reform element, and is now a true Populist. For two years he served as bailiff, but cares nothing for the honors or emoluments of public office, preferring to devote his entire time and attention to his business interests.

**J**OHAN A. WOMACK, deputy sheriff of Bosque county, is a leading and well known citizen of Meridian. He has been a resident of the state for over thirty years, and during that time has been prominently identified with the growth and prosperity of the section in which he has resided. For several years he has acceptably filled public office. He was elected justice of the peace in 1882, served two years as constable, and since 1892 has been chief jailer.

Mr. Womack was born in Jackson parish, Louisiana, on the 29th of July, 1855, and is a son of Daniel and Carolina (Tullos) Womack, the former a native of Ste. Helena parish, Louisiana, and the latter of Franklin county, Mississippi. The father was by occupation a farmer, and to that calling our subject was reared. He came with his parents to Texas in 1866, the family locating at Brazos Point, where the father's death occurred December 26, 1878.

The family consisted of ten children, of whom Mr. Womack of this review is the eldest. He was engaged in agricultural pursuits up to the time of his election to the

office of constable in 1890. His political views are Democratic, and he may always be found identified with the progressive element of that party. Socially he affiliates with Meridian Lodge, No. 205, I. O. O. F.

At Brazos Point, on the 17th of September, 1879, Mr. Womack was united in marriage with Mrs. E. J. Walls, *nee* Howell, who had one daughter by her former union,—Mary T. Walls. The children of the last marriage are six in number, namely: Ida May, Sophronia Anna, Frances Elizabeth, Laura Lucile, Jewel Maude and Ruby Lumpkin.

**W**ALTER COLQUITE WILLIAMS.—The gentleman with whose name we introduce this sketch, and who is familiarly known as "Tobe" Williams, is classed with the retired farmers of Dublin, Texas. Texas has been his home for more than a quarter of a century, and as one of its representative citizens his life history is appropriate in a work of this character.

Mr. Williams is a native of the "Bayou state." He was born in La Fayette county, Mississippi, January 21, 1844, son of Thomas and Mary (Patton) Williams. There his childhood and youth were passed. At the time the great civil war cloud gathered and burst upon the country he had not yet emerged from his 'teens, but young as he was he was among the first to don the gray and go out in the interest of the southern cause. It was at Oxford, Mississippi, in May, 1861, that he enlisted as a member of Company E, Nineteenth Mississippi regiment, commanded by Dr. John Smith. This regiment left Oxford on the twenty-seventh of the same month and went to the front.

Young Williams remained in active service throughout the war, on several occasions was slightly wounded by spent balls, escaping, however, all serious injury, and at the time of Lee's surrender was at home on furlough.

At the close of the war Mr. Williams engaged in farming at his old home in Mississippi, was thus occupied there for three years, and then sought a new field of action, coming thence to Texas and landing in Galveston in January, 1870. From there he came to Calvert,—the terminus of the railroad at that time,—crossed the river to Milam county and rented land of William Poole. After two years spent in Milam county he came to the county of Erath and located on the Bosque river, at the mouth of Green's creek, where he bought three hundred and twenty acres of land. Four years later he sold this property to W. C. Bishop, and moved to the farm he has since owned, one hundred and sixty acres on Cottonwood creek, three miles east of Dublin. He maintained a residence on his farm until September, 1891, when he removed to Dublin in order that he might keep his children at home and at the same time afford them educational and business advantages; and while living in town and practically retired, he still has a personal supervision over his farming operations.

Mr. Williams was married May 1, 1866, to Miss Sarah Kathlene Higginbotham, who was born in Mississippi, December 18, 1846, and died April 20, 1895. Mrs. Williams was a daughter of John James and Lucy Ann (Taylor) Higginbotham, and the eldest of their large family of children, the names of her brothers and sisters being as follows: Bolivar Taylor; Martha Virginia, deceased wife of Frank Oldham; John Willis; Mary

Jane Eudora, wife of John F. Jackson; Benjamin Shadrach; Susan Rebecca, wife of Daniel Fry; Nancy Lually, wife of G. W. Smith; Rufus Wilson; Joseph Martin; Lucy Robert Lee, wife of Prof. W. J. Clay; and Eula Blanche, wife of John Robert St. Clair. John James Higginbotham died in Dublin, Texas, March 22, 1883. He was born in Alabama, August 27, 1823, son of Willis and Rebecca (Higginbotham) Higginbotham, distantly related, both natives of Alabama and of Irish descent. Looking to the maternal ancestors of Mrs. Williams, the Taylors, we find them also to be of Irish origin and for generations residents of America. Mrs. Lucy Ann (Taylor) Higginbotham is still living. She was born in Pike county, Mississippi, February 27, 1827.

To Mr. and Mrs. Williams were born eleven children, namely: Stewart Eugene, who was born February 15, 1867, and died March 3, 1877; Eudora Gertrude, born August 14, 1869, died January 11, 1894; she was the wife of William Wiseman, and left one child, Guthrie, which was born January 7, 1894, and died on the tenth of the following April; Robert Taylor, born October 2, 1872, married Miss Cora Alday, and is a resident of Stephenville, Texas; Thomas Jackson, born April 2, 1874; Walter Bishop and William Hudson, twins, March 20, 1876; Lee Deerwood, April 30, 1879; Mary, May 1, 1881; Myrtle, August 31, 1883; Blanche, December 19, 1885; and Grace, September 30, 1887.

Mr. Williams is identified with the Masonic order. Eighteen years ago he was made a member of Armstrong Lodge, F. & A. M., and now has his membership in the Dublin Lodge. While taking no active part in politics, he has always kept well posted on political issues and given his support to

the Democratic party and its principles. Religiously, he is a Baptist. He united with this church during the war, in 1863, and has ever since remained a consistent member of the same.

**M**AJOR LEVI ELLIOTT GILLET, a lawyer and real-estate broker, of Dublin, Texas, has for more than twenty years figured as a prominent citizen of this place.

Major Gillett is a native of Tioga county, Pennsylvania, born December 16, 1831, son of Charles Randall and Nancy Libby (Elliott) Gillett. The Gilletts are of English origin. Two brothers of that name came to this country from England at an early day and settled in Connecticut, and one of these brothers was the great-great-grandfather of our subject. Charles Randall Gillett was born in Connecticut, January 8, 1795, and died May 24, 1857. The Elliotts came from Maine. Major Gillett's mother was born in Maine, October 10, 1795, and died July 15, 1880. Of the children of Charles Randall and Nancy Libby Gillett, we record that Mary Ann and Eliza married and lived in Pennsylvania; Nancy, wife of Henry Young, died at Goliad, Texas, December 8, 1892; Charles Randall died in Texas, December 15, 1892; and the youngest and only one now living is the subject of this article. In 1833 the parents left Pennsylvania and moved to Ashtabula county, Ohio, whence two years later they removed to Bureau county, Illinois. A few years later the spirit of emigration again seized them, and on Christmas day, 1852, the father, mother, Charles R., Nancy and Levi E. landed at what was later known as Harmony Hill, Rusk county, Texas. That town



was named by Major Gillett. He erected the first business house there, and made that place his home until 1859. That year he moved to Grand Bluff, Panola county. While at Harmony Hill he was employed as a house carpenter, but after his removal to Grand Bluff he was made assignee for Mr. Frank Lewis, in the arrangement of whose business he was occupied at the time the late war came on. Also at this time he was postmaster of Grand Bluff, having received his appointment under John H. Reagan, postmaster general of the Confederate states. Both positions he resigned that he might enter the army. His enlistment was May 14, 1861, in Captain Cook's Company of cavalry, in Indian Territory, known as Texas Cavalry. On the battlefield at Elkhorn he was appointed orderly sergeant; at Fort Washita was elected captain by the company; was re-elected at the expiration of the first year; and was made major in the fall of 1863. The first two years of the war his company was an independent one, but from that time on was a part of Colonel Wells' regiment.

When the war broke out Major Gillett's wife returned to Rusk county, and at its close he joined her there. Subsequently they removed to Hill county and settled at what afterward was known as Prairie Valley, the Major having named the town. He farmed there and also owned and ran a corn-mill, sawmill and cotton-gin, and made that place his home until 1875. In February of that year he moved to the old town of Dublin. Here he established a mercantile business, which he conducted successfully until 1892, when he closed out, and since then he has given his attention to law and the real-estate business.

Major Gillett was first married Septem-

ber 20, 1855, to Mrs. Ruth Myrtle (Jones) Gear, widow of John Gear and a native of Tennessee. She died June 15, 1880, leaving no children. April 30, 1881, the subject of our sketch wedded Arizona Vera Leslie, daughter of Robert and Adeline (Reeves) Leslie. Mr. Leslie was one of the well known early settlers here, and his death was a sad blow to his family and friends, he having been murdered by the Indians in 1873. Mrs. Gillett was the first white child born in Dublin, the date of that event being November 28, 1862. The children of their union are: Leonard Earl, born March 14, 1883; Merlin Marcus, December 14, 1884, died November 2, 1885; Vera Inas, August 26, 1889; and Rupert Warren, December 5, 1893.

The political views of our subject have always been Democratic. He served two years as justice of the peace at Dublin, and in 1873 he was honored by a seat in the state legislature, representing Hill, Navarro, Kaufman, Ellis and Hood counties, and serving one term of five months. The Major has for nearly twenty-five years been identified with the Baptist church. Also he has a membership in the Masonic and Knights of Pythias orders. He received the first degree in Masonry at Grand Bluff before the war and took two other degrees during the war. For years he has affiliated with Dublin Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 504, and Lodge No. 107, K. of P., of this place.

**A**PT. WALTER TERRY SAXON, the county surveyor of Hamilton county and one of the leading citizens, is numbered among the gallant soldiers of the late war who "wore the

gray," bravely defending the principles in which he so firmly believed and making for himself a military record unsurpassed in those qualities which indicate true heroism.

He was born April 20, 1836, in Autauga county, Alabama, a son of Benjamin Wadsworth and Mary Collingsworth (Terry) Saxon. His grandfather, James Saxon, a native of North Carolina, had five brothers and a sister who were hung by Tories during the Revolution, only himself and brother Yancy of the family escaping! He married a sister of Frank Elmore, who was Calhoun's successor in the United States senate. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Eli Terry, was a native of Anson county, North Carolina, and married a Miss Pickett, by whom he had four sons,—John, William, Todd and James, and three daughters. The Terry family removed from Virginia to North Carolina.

The father of our subject was born in South Carolina, and went to Alabama, where he became owner of a large plantation. He afterward removed to Florida, where also he had extensive landed interests and many negroes. By profession he was a physician, but abandoned practice after going to Florida. He was sent as a representative to the secession convention at Tallahassee, and cast his vote for that movement, January 11, 1861. His death occurred the same night! To Mr. and Mrs. Saxon were born the following children: James Randolph, born in 1832, married Dora Whittaker, and at his death left one child. He served as a member of Company C, Third Florida Infantry, and while acting as color-bearer at Missionary Ridge was killed; Theodora Mary, born April 12, 1834, wedded Captain Felix Simmons, who served through the war in the Eighth Flor-

ida regiment and afterward engaged in merchandising at Newport, Arkansas; they had six children; our subject is the next younger; Frank Elmore, born in 1840, served in the Third Florida regiment, has filled the office of state representative and county judge, and is now clerk of his county, his home being in Brookville, Florida; he wedded Marina Mays, daughter of General Mays, and after her death married Miss Hope, by whom he had seven children; Ben, born in 1844, entered the army at the age of fifteen and served through the war in the Third Florida regiment; he died in 1872; Antoinette, born in 1846, married Captain H. C. Simmons, of Clay county, Alabama, who has served his district in the legislature; and Jessie died at the age of sixteen years.

Captain Saxon, of this review, went to Hernando county, Florida, in 1854, and there made his home with his parents, who spent their remaining days in that place. He pursued the civil engineering course in the Southern Military Institute in Fredonia, Alabama, pursuing his studies from 1854 until 1856, when he accompanied a surveying party to Kansas. He was in Florida at the time of the outbreak of the civil war, and raised one of the first companies for service. He had three brothers who joined this company, which was organized on his twenty-fifth birthday, he becoming its captain. For three months he was in the state service and then went to the front. Five times was he wounded and on two occasions was taken prisoner. At the battle of Perryville, a ball struck him in the left side; he was wounded in the head at New Hope Church, and though hit with two balls he valiantly commanded his regiment. He received a slight wound at Atlanta, and was wounded in the hip at Jonesboro. He was

captured at Perryville, Kentucky, was sent to the hospital at Bardstown, then to Louisville, and later to Vicksburg, and after four months' imprisonment was exchanged. He was also captured at Atlanta, but succeeded in making his escape the same night. Near the close of the war the First, Third, Fourth and Seventh Infantry Regiments of Florida were consolidated with the First Cavalry Regiment, and he was made its major, but saw no active service under that title. There were few soldiers on either side who saw more arduous duty than Captain Saxon. He suffered all the hardships of war, but with a courage born of true heroism, ever stood at his post in the thickest of the fight, defending his principles at whatever cost.

When the war was over the Captain returned home, and was twice honored by his fellow citizens by an election to the state legislature of Florida. He came to Hamilton county, Texas, in April, 1874, and began surveying. He served as deputy county surveyor under S. G. Forrester for one year, was elected county surveyor in 1878, and has served continuously since,—a fact which indicates in no unmistakable way the confidence reposed in him and his efficiency in the discharge of his duties. He has practically done all the surveying in this county, and has done much outside of the county. It would be difficult to find a man in all this region who is better versed on the subject of land, its value and location than Captain Saxon.

The Captain was married June 10, 1864, to Sue Burns Simmons, daughter of Holman Freeman and Eliza (Burns) Simmons. They had seven children, but only two are living: Troup Elmore, born May 28, 1874; and Bessie Cowden, born April 29, 1878. Those deceased are Robert Lee,

Holman Felix, Dixy and an infant son and daughter.

In politics Captain Saxon is a stalwart Democrat. In 1875 he became a member of Hamilton Lodge, No. 216, I. O. O. F., and is also a member of the American Benevolent Association. He is a man of sterling worth, of strict integrity and steadfast principle, and has the high esteem of all who know him.

WILLIAM BENTON McANELLY, familiarly known as "Squire," owns one of the finest farms on the Leon river, in Hamilton county. A native of the Lone Star state, he was born near Chireno, in Nacogdoches county, July 20, 1842, but when quite young was taken by his parents, John and Margaret (Davis) McAnelly, to Angelina county, where the father died about 1848, leaving his widow with eight children: James Lewis; Margaret, deceased; Caroline; Willis, deceased; Julia and John, deceased; William B. and George, who is living near Hico. The oldest son looked after the family, keeping the children together. Later the mother became the wife of Simpson Burkes, by whom she had one daughter, Sally Adelaide. Her third husband was a Mr. Davis. She was of German descent, while the father of our subject, who was born in middle Tennessee, was of Scotch lineage. In his native state he was married, and about 1832 became a resident of Illinois. It was in 1836 that he came to Texas, locating in Nacogdoches county, where he secured six hundred and forty acres of land. By trade he was a blacksmith, and religiously was a member of the Presbyterian church.

In 1860 our subject began life for himself upon a farm in Angelina county, but the following year laid aside personal interest, joining Company I, Fourth Texas Cavalry, and went on the Sibley expedition into Arizona. At Santa Fe, New Mexico, he was taken prisoner, and it was seven months before he was exchanged. The regiment was disbanded in Burleson county, Texas, in May, 1865.

Returning to Angeline county, Mr. McAnelly there made his home until 1872, when he went to Collin county, but in December of the following year came to Hamilton county, where for a year he rented land. For five years he then leased seventy-five acres, after which he purchased one hundred and sixty acres, where Ambrose Oglesby now lives. He next owned twenty-two hundred acres, which he sold and for the following three years rented. In 1889 he purchased three hundred and eight acres of the Wilkerson, Vaughn & Forrest surveys, comprising a part of his present farm, and there erected a house, into which he moved his family in 1891. He now has one thousand acres of bottom land, two hundred and sixty acres of which are under cultivation, and also three hundred and twenty acres of prairie land, one hundred of which have been placed under the plow. A part of his land he rents, and devotes much of his time to clearing and breaking new tracts, which he rapidly improves. His place is supplied with a comfortable and convenient residence, good and substantial outbuildings, and in fact everything that goes to make up a model farm of the nineteenth century. He was one of the most progressive and wide-awake agriculturists of the county, and what he now possesses has all been acquired through his own industry and careful man-

agement, being a self-made man in the broadest sense of that term.

On the 16th of January, 1866, Mr. McAnelly led to the marriage altar Missouri Orlina Pate, who was born in Alabama, in 1850, and was the daughter of Charles Pate. She was called to her final rest February 5, 1880. To them had been born six children: Julia Samantha, born March 1, 1867, is now the wife of Hugh W. Elliott, a teacher of Hico, Texas; John Benton, born July 5, 1869, married Miss Ida Sharp, and is engaged in farming his father's place; Margaret Eugenia, born in 1871, died at the age of two years; Charles Pate, born February 17, 1873, married Annie Salter, and is also living on the home farm; James Emmitt, born January 4, 1875, married Fannie Mason, and lives on the old homestead; and Sallie Orlena, born January 31, 1877, is at home. Mr. McAnelly was again married July 20, 1879, his second union being with Martha Webber, who was born in Missouri, in 1860, and is the daughter of Simpson W. Webber. They have become the parents of the following children: George Lafayette, Rosie, William Penn, deceased, Grover, Katie, Ever and Walter Monroe.

Mr. McAnelly allies himself with the Democratic party, served as county commissioner from 1884 until 1886, and has now been justice of the peace for seventeen years. For thirteen years he has been a member of the Missionary Baptist church, and at one time belonged to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows at Jonesboro. A native Texan, he takes a deep and abiding interest in the welfare of his state and county, doing all in his power for their advancement and prosperity, and is a highly respected and esteemed member of the society which surrounds him.

**H**ON A. J. HART, whose career, public and private, has won him the confidence and highest regard of all with whom he has come in contact, is to-day one of the most honored citizens of Somervell county. Since 1855 he has been identified with the interests of this section of the state, has been a prominent factor in the upbuilding and development of this region and has been active in his co-operation with all interests calculated to enhance the prosperity of the region and to materially promote the general welfare.

Mr. Hart is a native of Arkansas, born in Scott county, on the 14th of May, 1832, a son of Meredith and Mary (Riley) Hart, the former a native of Kentucky and the latter of Indiana. The maternal grandfather, Isaac Riley, removed with his family to Arkansas at an early day, and in pioneer times Josiah Hart, the paternal grandfather, also located there. The ancestors of our subject were also among the early settlers of Kentucky, and Hart county in that state was named in their honor. The father of our subject was born in Kentucky in 1811, and after his removal to Arkansas married Miss Mary Riley. In 1834, accompanied by his family, he came to the republic of Texas, locating in Fannin county, and the next year went forth to participate in the war with Mexico. He joined General Houston's command and continued with the army of brave Texans until the independence of the Republic was achieved. He then returned to his home in Fannin county, where he extensively and successfully engaged in the stock business until 1855. Then he came to Johnson county, where he followed the same pursuit until 1863, when his life's labors were ended and he was called to the home beyond. On taking up

his residence in Johnson county he located seven miles south of where Cleburne now stands, on the Mustang creek. He also owned a ranch three miles north of that city, on Buck creek; one in Somervell county, on the Brazos river, and one in Comanche county. In 1838 he moved his cattle to Duffau, Erath county. At the breaking out of the late war he was branding each spring one thousand, five hundred and twenty calves, together with a large number of horses, and ten herders were employed in their care. One of the men in Mr. Hart's employ, Berry Bills, erected the first cabin in Cleburne. Mr. Hart purchased his ranch of one thousand, two hundred and eight acres of William Chambers, having had his choice of the land on which Cleburne is now standing for two dollars and a half per acre. The place purchased has water flowing from a fine spring, making it one of the most desirable ranches in the county. In 1853 he sold a number of beef cattle for one hundred dollars per head. During the late war he lost much of his stock, and he also sold a herd of cattle for counterfeit Confederate money, called Payne money, and consequently lost very heavily.

When Mr. Hart first came to this state, Indians were living throughout this section and he with other settlers had frequently to go forth to battle with them in order to protect their families and their property. He was a member of the Texas Rangers, an organization formed for mutual protection. Although not a politician he always took an active part in the politics of the day and was a life-long Democrat. His sympathies were with the south, although he was originally opposed to the severance of the states. To the parents of our subject were born six children, four of whom are yet living,

namely: A. J., of this notice; LaFayette, of Somervell county; Iredell, of Johnson county; and Nancy, wife of Thomas Pollard, of Montague county. After the death of his first wife Mr. Hart was united in marriage with Miss Cassandra Wilkins, and they had three children,—Miles, a prominent farmer of Johnson county; Meredith, deceased; and one who died unnamed. Mrs. Hart passed away in 1868. Mr. Hart was a Royal Arch Mason, and one of the most prominent stock dealers in central Texas.

The gentleman who is the subject of this review was a child of only two years when brought by his parents to Texas. He assisted his father in the stock business and remained on the old homestead until his marriage. His education was obtained at McKey's Institute in Red River county and his extended reading and his observation in later years have made him a well informed man.

In 1854 was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Hart and Miss Theodocia Reeves, a native of Bedford county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Dr. John H. Reeves, who came to Texas in 1845. The young couple began their domestic life near the old Hart homestead, and our subject continued to care for his father's stock, following this pursuit until after the breaking out of the civil war. He joined the Confederate service October 13, 1862, as a member of Company B, Stone's Cavalry, in the Trans-Mississippi department, and participated in the battles of Yellow Bayou, Pleasant Hill and Marshfield. He was first commissioned lieutenant and was afterward promoted to the rank of captain of his company. At Yellow Bayou he was captured and for two months and four days held as a prisoner of war in New Orleans. He continued at the front until

after the cessation of hostilities and then returned home, resuming his stock-dealing.

Mr. Hart's service in the war cost him considerable financial loss, but he gathered together as much of his herd of cattle as remained and continued in this industry until 1869. On the 25th of December of that year he took up his abode at his present farm and purchased six hundred and fifty-three acres of land. He at once began the arduous task of developing a new farm, and to day has two hundred and sixty-six acres in a good state of cultivation. It is located on the east bank of the Brazos river, which furnishes a good supply of water, and his property is now one of the best farms in this section of the state. Artesian wells also supply water, and all the improvements of a model farm add to the value and attractiveness of the place. The home is a fine brick residence, where true southern hospitality abounds, and both the Judge and his wife take great delight in entertaining their many friends.

With the public affairs connected with central Texas our subject has been prominently identified. He was the first presiding officer of the second election in Johnson county, in 1854, and in 1874, on the earnest solicitation of many citizens, who signed a petition to him, he consented to become a candidate on the independent ticket for the office of representative. He was triumphantly elected, running four hundred and forty votes ahead of any other candidate on the ticket,—a fact indicating his great personal popularity as well as the confidence reposed in his ability and fitness for legislative honors. For three successive terms he filled that office, a valued and honored member of the general assembly. He served on a number of important committees,



including penitentiary, county organization, public grounds and buildings, etc. He was a member of the house at the time that Somervell county was organized. He labored earnestly for the best interests of the people whom he represented, and his career as a legislator was most honorable. In 1884 he was elected judge and served four years. His decisions were the result of careful deliberation, and he was particularly free from judicial bias. Justice was his watchword at all times, and his course on the bench won the commendation of every citizen who believes in law and order. His public career, like his private life, is above reproach, and the confidence reposed in him by his fellow citizens has never been betrayed. Socially the Judge is a Royal Arch Mason, and in politics is a Democrat.

**W** F. REEVES is a native son of the Lone Star state and since 1870 has been a resident of Hood and Somervell counties. It is therefore fitting that mention of his life, and a history of his pioneer parents, both of whom have passed away, should be given prominence in this record of representative men and women.

W. F. Reeves was born in Clarksville, Red River county, Texas, September 28, 1852, youngest son in the family of ten children of Dr. J. H. and Mary (Holt) Reeves. Dr. Reeves was a native of Georgia, born June 10, 1808, son of John Reeves, who was of Irish birth and settled in America in colonial days. When the father of our subject was a child the family removed to Tennessee and located near Shelbyville, Bedford county, where he grew up, studied medicine and married, his marriage to Miss

Mary Holt occurring in the year 1833. She was a native of South Carolina, born in 1812, and a daughter of Michael Holt, who traced his origin back to the Dutch. When Mrs. Reeves was a child she was taken by her parents to Tennessee, where she was reared and married. Dr. Reeves practiced his profession in Tennessee until 1845, at that time removing with his family to Texas and locating in Red River county, where for many years he ministered to suffering humanity on the frontier and at the same time was interested in all that pertained to the development of the country and its resources. In 1871 he came to Hood county and settled on the banks of the Brazos, in what is now Somervell county, where he continued the practice of his profession until his death, August 25, 1885. After coming to this county he kept in his residence a drug store, conducting the same in connection with his practice. His wife survived him two years, her death occurring February 2, 1887. They were the parents of ten children, nine of whom arrived at adult age, namely: Harriet, wife of E. Clement, died in Red River county one year after her marriage; Theodocia A., wife of Judge A. J. Hart, a prominent citizen of Hood county, honorable mention of whom is made on another page of this work; M. Holt, a resident of Fannin county, Texas; Mrs. J. J. McCowen; John Henderson, who died in the late war, at Pine Bluff, Arkansas, at the age of twenty-one years; Egbert Radford, of Ennis, Ellis county, Texas; Oval Cadmus, who resides on the old homestead in Somervell county; W. F., whose name heads this article; and Mary Izona, wife of J. B. Turner, of Young county, Texas. The Doctor and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he took an act-

ive part for many years. Also he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in his political views he was in harmony with the Democratic party.

From this succinct sketch of his honored parents, we turn now to a brief glimpse of the enterprising son, W. F. Reeves. His boyhood and youth were passed in the rural districts of his native county, his education was obtained in the common schools, and he remained with his parents until their death. In 1886 he was elected county sheriff and tax collector, was re-elected in 1888 and again in 1890, and served as the incumbent of that office for six years. In February, 1894, he became associated with John Montgomery in the mercantile business and they have since prospered, doing a business which averages about \$10,000 per annum; and in connection with running the store they also do a large business in real estate.

Mr. Reeves is prominent in fraternity circles. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. at Glen Rose, Lodge No. 525, in which he has passed most of the chairs; and in the K. of P., Glen Rose Lodge, No. 168, he is Past Chancellor. Also he is Deputy Grand Chancellor of the Grand Lodge of the state. Politically, like his father before him, he is a staunch supporter of the principles of the Democracy.

**H**ENRY JONES CARTER, a pioneer of Texas, is one of the largest landowners of Hamilton county, where he is actively and prosperously engaged in agricultural pursuits. The flourishing condition of this county, with its splendid farms, many comfortable dwellings, fine churches and substantial school

buildings, is a monument to the perseverance and labors of the brave men who, like our subject, patiently endured the trials of a pioneer life that they might develop the wonderful and varied resources of this region, and make for themselves and their children a pleasant home in this fruitful and goodly land.

He was born in Monroe county, east Tennessee, September 4, 1826, but in 1839 was taken by his parents, Wesley and Sophia (Hill) Carter, to McNairy county, in the western part of the state. The father's birth occurred in Virginia in 1800, and in Greene county, Tennessee, he married Miss Hill, who was born in North Carolina, in 1802. They became the parents of eight children: Renie, Phœbe Jane, Henry J., James A., Drusilla, Lucinda, John W. and Margaret. The mother died in 1858, and during the civil war the father went to Missouri, since which time nothing has been heard of him. His father, Caleb Carter, was also a native of the Old Dominion, and married Miss Williams, by whom he had three children: Wesley; Nathaniel, the author of Carter's spelling-book; and Mrs. John Frazier. For his second wife the grandfather wedded Miss Templeton, and to them were born several children. Pleasant Hill, the maternal grandfather of our subject, married Sally Rippetoe, and they had a number of children, among whom were Alfred, Pleasant, Jasper, Burton, Polly and Sophia.

On reaching man's estate, Henry J. Carter was married, May 14, 1848, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary Caroline Preston, who was born in Tennessee, in June, 1830, and is the daughter of Jack Preston. Eleven children blessed this union: James Wesley, John Quincy, Joseph Henry, Sarah

Jane, Mary Gussie, Frances Harriet, deceased, George Raymond, Alexander Lee, deceased, Francis Marion, deceased, Alfred Lafayette and David Mitchell.

With his wife, Mr. Carter left Tennessee, March, 1849, for Texas, going by water to New Orleans, then up the Red river, landing at Shreveport, Louisiana, thence by land to Harrison county, Texas, thence they went to Smith county, where he rented land until 1856. On the 15th of September of that year he became the first settler on Cowhouse creek, in what is now Hamilton county, their nearest neighbor being his brother, James A., who lived seven miles distant, at what is now Evant. At about twelve miles distant resided James Rice and Henry C. Standefer, the first settlers on Leon river in Hamilton county, who were considered neighbors. For sixteen years (for which he received nothing but two percussion caps), Mr. Carter engaged in skirmishes with the Indians, being in the fight at Dove creek, where twenty-seven white men were killed and seventeen wounded. This campaign was one of the most severe and lasted for thirty days, during which time men not used to cold weather spent a large portion of the time wading in snow several feet deep. The settlers were also reduced to dire extremities for want of food during this service.

On the Cowhouse, Mr. Carter preempted one hundred and sixty acres of land in 1873, and during those trying early days lost \$500 in the cattle business, which proved a sad misfortune at that time. However, to-day he is the owner of thirty-four hundred acres in Hamilton county, five hundred of which are under a high state of cultivation and well improved, his property being valued at one hundred thousand dollars, all

accumulated through his own individual efforts. He comes of a most highly respected family, and he is a credit to the worthy name he bears. That he has made his career a grand success is due to his untiring energy, affability, integrity and judicious conduct as a business man. He always supported the Democratic party until lately, now voting independently of party ties. In religious relations he is a member of the Christian church.

**J**UDGE J. J. MATTHEWS.—In the present connection we shall revert to the life of one who has long figured prominently as an honored resident of Texas, and who is conspicuous, in a further sense, as a representative of one of the leading pioneer families of the Lone Star state. The history of the Matthews family is prolific in interest and instruction and is well worthy of prominence in a work which has to do with the representative men and women of this section of the Texas commonwealth.

J. J. Matthews was born in Madison county, Alabama, July 5, 1828, and in his sixth year was brought to Texas by his parents, Dr. M. W. and Sarah A. (Gahagan) Matthews. Before proceeding, however, with the history of the Judge we would speak at length of his parents and ancestry, the latter tracing back to England and dating in America from the colonial period.

Walter Matthews, the great-grandfather of our subject, was born in England, came to America before the Revolutionary war and was a soldier in that war, serving as a commissioned officer. At the close of the Revolution he made a settlement in Georgia, which was then a wilderness inhabited

chiefly by Indians and wild animals, and in that frontier district he passed his life and reared his family. His son Joseph, the Judge's grandfather, was born, reared and married in Georgia, the lady of his choice being Miss Pannia Crisp, likewise a native of that state. At an early day they removed to Kentucky, where he developed a farm and where he resided for a number of years. It was in Kentucky that his son, Dr. M. W., was born. Dr. M. W. Matthews grew up on a frontier farm, like his father before him, and on attaining to young manhood followed his father's example in leaving the parental home and seeking his fortune in a locality more remote from civilization. He went to Alabama, in which state he was married to Miss Sarah A. Gahagan, a native of Virginia, and a daughter of James Gahagan and wife, *nee* Vivian, her parents having emigrated to this country from Ireland and made settlement in Virginia, where her father died. After a short residence in Alabama Dr. Matthews removed to Gibson county, Tennessee, where his father's family had previously settled, and lived neighbors to David Crockett. They continued their residence in Gibson county until the fall of 1835, when they emigrated to Texas and settled in Red River county, near where Clarksville now stands. As soon as he could get his family settled the Doctor joined the brave Texans who were fighting for the liberty of their land, and was a participant in the memorable battle of San Jacinto. He was sitting by the side of General Houston when Santa Anna was brought in after the battle. Soon afterward Dr. Matthews returned to Red River county and joined his family and there directed his energies toward opening up a farm. In many respects he was a remarka-

ble man, one of great versatility; was always ready for any emergency and capable of filling most acceptably all the positions to which he was called. He was elected to and served in the first and second congresses of Texas, and he was president of the board of land commissioners of Red River county four years.

While in Kentucky he began the study of medicine, and he practiced his profession in Tennessee; but after coming to this state he turned his attention to law and soon after formed a partnership with David Sample, with whom he was associated in legal practice for some time; and he practiced law, more or less, up to the time of his death. Nor were these the only professions he adopted. When only about eighteen years of age he began preaching in the Christian church, and preached at intervals all his life, traveling about over the Texas frontier, frequently giving his time and labor and paying his own expenses. His ministry resulted in the salvation of many souls. The influence of his life can never be measured here; only eternity can compute the good accomplished by such a man. About 1846 he removed to Lamar county and settled near where Paris now is, then a district uninhabited save by red men and wild beasts, and there he opened up another farm, at the same time practicing law and medicine among the scattered settlers whenever occasion offered, and on the Sabbath meeting his preaching appointments. At the close of the civil war he removed to Limestone county; he maintained his residence there about ten years and from thence he went to Mills county, where he died in April, 1895. His wife had died in 1872, at the age of sixty years. They were the parents of eleven children, of whom five are still living.

Reverting to Dr. Matthews' removal to Texas, we would further state that his father and mother came here at the same time he did, and in Texas passed the residue of their lives and died, his death occurring six years before hers, while he was eighty-seven and she eighty-six years of age. For over sixty years they had traveled life's pathway together. Grandfather Matthews was an old-line Whig, and for many years served as magistrate in the several communities in which he lived. He was a man of learning, above the average of his day and place, and taught some of the first schools in Texas. By many a pioneer is his memory revered.

J. J. Matthews, the immediate subject of this review, spent his boyhood on his father's farm, assisting in the work of the farm and in the caring for the stock, and remained with his parents until the time of his marriage. While his educational advantages were limited to the "rude log seats of learning" in the frontier community in which he lived, he had what was better, namely, the influence of refined, educated and Christian parents. After his marriage, which was in 1851, he located in Hawkins county. During the late war he was stationed in Camp Colorado, in the frontier service, and was efficient in affording protection to the border settlers. Previous to the war he gave his attention chiefly to the stock business, at various places, and in 1861 he settled in Johnson county, in the vicinity of which he has since lived, and here he continued the stock business until the country became more thickly settled and Hood county was organized, when he turned his attention more especially to farming. He assisted in the organization of Hood county and also Somervell

county, and thus without moving from his locality he has during the past thirty-five years lived in three different counties; and during his residence in Texas he has lived under four different governments. He now has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, nicely improved and under cultivation, and is pleasantly situated to enjoy life in this favored clime. About the time Hood county was organized he was elected a justice of the peace and county commissioner, in the latter office serving one term. In 1878 he was elected county judge, his office holding until 1884, and in 1888 he was again elected to the same position for another term of six years. At the end of his last term, having completed his twelfth year as county judge, he refused to allow his name to be used again in this connection, notwithstanding the fact that he was earnestly urged to run for a third term.

Judge Matthews was married January 23, 1851, in Grayson county, Texas, to Miss Laura Milam, a native of this state and a daughter of Jefferson Milam, of whom mention is made elsewhere in this volume. They have had eight children, of whom three sons and two daughters are now living, viz.: Jennie, wife of Samuel Waters, of Waco; Jefferson M., who resides in Harris county; J. W., in the lumber business in Cleburne; Eliza, wife of M. A. Curry, of this county; and Collins, at home. One son, M. W., died at the age of thirty-four years, leaving a widow and four children; the others died in infancy.

The Judge and his wife are identified with the Christian church, having been consistent members of the same for many years. His father was both a Mason and an Odd Fellow, took all the degrees in Masonry that could then be conferred in

Texas, and the Judge has been a member of the Masonic order since 1859, when he was initiated into its mysteries at Gainesville. For some years past he has had a membership in Glen Rose Lodge, No. 525, F. & A. M. His political views are those advanced by the Democratic party.

**S**COTT MILAM, M. D., Glen Rose, Texas.—This gentleman is distinctively a pioneer and comes from a race of people distinguished for pioneer proclivities. His grandparents, both paternal and maternal, figured as frontier settlers of Kentucky, and before the third decade of the present century was completed we find his parents and maternal grandparents leaving their Kentucky homes and seeking to better their conditions by removal to far-off Texas, then a part of the Mexican domain. Their long identity with Texas and the prominent and influential positions occupied by them here combine to make their history both interesting and instructive and of special importance in this connection.

Dr. Scott Milam was born in Bowie county, Texas, January 8, 1840, the youngest son of Jefferson and Eliza (McKinney) Milam. Jefferson Milam was a native of Kentucky, born in 1802, son of one of the prominent early settlers of that state,—Archie Milam,—who had removed to that place from some point in the east and there passed the rest of his life and died. Jefferson spent his first twenty-two years in Kentucky. In 1824 he set out for Texas and landed in due time in Bowie county, where he made a settlement and followed the land and surveying business, and where he was married a few years later to Miss Eliza Mc-

Kinney, a native of Kentucky and a daughter of Collin McKinney. Mr. McKinney was a native of Delaware, born in 1766, early in life pitched his tent in Kentucky, assisted in driving the red men from the hills and fertile valleys of that state and in developing the resources of the country, and after some years' residence there came, in 1824, to Bowie county, Texas, where he again was a pioneer. He was a man of much intelligence and great force of character, and his worth as a citizen was early recognized by the scattered settlers among whom he dwelt. When Texas declared her independence and assumed a republican form of government, Mr. McKinney's services were called into action as one of the framers of the constitution of the new republic. Some years later he removed to northern Texas and located in what afterward became Collin county, the county and the county seat —McKinney—both being named in honor of him. He died there in 1861 at the venerable age of ninety-five years. Mr. Jefferson Milam continued his residence in Bowie county up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1844, when he was in the prime of life. His widow is still living on the homestead on which she located in 1849, is now eighty-three years of age and is vigorous both physically and mentally. She has long been a constant and devoted member of the Christian church, with which her husband also was identified. They were the parents of ten children, eight of whom reached adult years, and of this number five are still living.

Dr. Milam, whose name initiates this review, moved with his mother in 1846 to Grayson county, this state, where he was reared and received the rudiments of his education in the common schools. He re-



maintained with his mother until he was twenty-one. Shortly after he attained his majority the civil war-cloud gathered and broke upon the country in all its fury. Naturally he espoused the southern cause. September 10, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, Sixth Texas Cavalry, and went forth in the strength of his young manhood to fight for a cause he believed to be just and right, and his service, which extended to the close of the war, was characterized by true bravery. During the latter part of his military career he was first lieutenant of his company. To recount in full his army life would be to cover much of the late war, which, however is not our purpose here; even to name the engagements in which he participated would require more space than can be allotted here, for in all he took part in no less than one hundred and twenty-seven battles and skirmishes! Suffice it to say that in all he acquitted himself creditably and came out of the war with an honorable record, notwithstanding he fought for a lost cause. The war over, he received his parol from General Canby at Jackson, Mississippi, and from there returned to his home in Texas.

On his return home, the subject of our sketch took up the study of medicine under the preceptorship of Dr. James LaFayette Leslie, of Collin county. Later he went to Alvarado and entered the office of Dr. John C. Weaver, where he continued his studies for a brief period, and from there in 1866 came to what is now Soniervell county and settled where Glen Rose afterward sprang up, and here and then he began the practice of his profession. As one of the pioneer physicians of this frontier community he soon built up a large practice that extended over a radius of thirty-five miles. The unsettled condition of the country and

the Indian troubles at the time rendered the life of the early physician by no means an easy one, but Dr. Milam was untiring in his efforts to relieve the sufferings of humanity, responding as readily to the call of the poor man ten, twenty or thirty miles away as he did to the rich one near by. He confined himself to his profession until 1882, when he opened a drug store, which he has since conducted in connection with his other interests. Also he owns a fine farm of three hundred acres.

From his first settlement here Dr. Milam has manifested a deep interest in everything pertaining to the welfare of the community and his hearty support has been tendered every measure and enterprise he believed to be for the good of the town and county. He assisted in the organization of the county of Somervell, was its first regularly elected treasurer and was the incumbent of that office for a period of eight years. Politically, he has always given his staunch support to the Democratic party. He maintains fraternal relation with Glen Rose Lodge, No. 525, F. & A. M., in which he has for many years served as treasurer.

Dr. Milam was married December 24, 1868, to Miss Bettie Knott, a native of Franklin, Tennessee, and a daughter of James Knott, who came to Texas in 1867 and settled in Somervell county, where he died. To the Doctor and his wife three children were born, namely: Pearl, now the wife of William Felder of Glen Rose; Lue, at home; and Robert, who died in infancy. The devoted wife and loving mother departed this life in February, 1895, at the age of forty-three years, mourned by her husband and children and a large circle of admiring friends. She was a member of the Christian church, as also is the Doctor.

**N** C. ADDISON.—For nearly twenty years has this gentleman been identified with the interests of Hood county. He is one of its enterprising and prosperous farmers and self-made men, and to a brief sketch of his life would we now invite attention.

N. C. Addison is a native son of the Lone Star state. He was born in Jasper county, June 1, 1848, his parents being Nathaniel and Peggie Ann (Low) Addison, the former a native of Mississippi and the latter of Kentucky. Nathaniel Addison came to Texas prior to the Texas war and was a soldier under Sam Houston in the battle of San Jacinto. He settled down to farming, and is still a resident of Hill county, where he is well known and highly respected. Mrs. Addison came to Texas when a girl, accompanying her father, Barney Low, and his family to this state when it was a republic.

The youth of our subject was spent not unlike that of other Texas boys of those days, fishing, hunting and taking care of stock occupying his time. There were few schools here then and his educational advantages were consequently limited. In 1869, having reached his majority, he left the parental home and pushed out to make his own fortune. The next four years he was engaged in farming in Hill county, then he was similarly occupied for four years in Tarrant county, and from the latter place he came to Hood county, landing here in 1877 and at once purchasing two hundred acres of wild land; later he bought an adjoining tract of one hundred acres. Here he settled in true pioneer style and went earnestly to work to develop a farm, and as the years passed by and he toiled on the forest gave way to fields of grain. To-day he has

eighty acres under a high state of cultivation and raises a diversity of crops.

Mr. Addison was married December 25, 1876, to Miss Malissa Musick, daughter of Austin Musick, to whom we have referred at length elsewhere in this volume. They have been blessed in the birth of eight children, namely: Austin Nathaniel, Henry La Fayette, Barney Columbus, William Kellog, Annie Jane, Mary Malissa, Nettie Elizabeth and Francis Marion,—all of whom are living except Annie Jane, who died at the age of three years. Mrs. Addison was reared in the faith of the Baptist church and is a member of that denomination.

Politically, Mr. Addison casts his franchise with the Democratic party. Genial and progressive and of the staunchest integrity, he has long held a high position in the respect and confidence of the community.

**A** M. MEEKER, although a resident of Hood county only four years, is thoroughly identified with its interests, and deserves recognition as one of its representative citizens. He is a native of Ohio, born in Delaware county March 4, 1840. His parents, Grove and Phæbe (Payne) Meeker, came from Europe to this country and settled in Ohio, and when the subject of our sketch was an infant they removed to Smith county, Tennessee, where they resided until 1846, that year going to Arkansas and taking up their abode at Independence. The father was a Methodist minister and farmer, dividing his time between these vocations, and preaching as long as he lived. He died at the ripe old age of eighty-five years, his wife following him three years later, her age at the time of death being the same as his.

A. M. Meeker was reared to farm life in Tennessee and Arkansas, and remained with his parents until the war between the north and south was inaugurated. He espoused the northern cause, enlisted as a member of Company C, Second Arkansas United States Cavalry, and went out to fight for the old flag. His command operated in Missouri and Mississippi. Among the engagements in which he participated was the battle of Blue Ridge, Missouri, and he was with the force that brought Hood's skirmishes in check at Nashville. He remained on active duty until the close of the war, when he was honorably discharged. During his service he received an injury by his horse falling, from the effects of which he has never fully recovered.

Early in the year following the close of the war Mr. Meeker was married; and after his marriage he purchased a farm near the town of Cushman, Arkansas, where he was engaged in agricultural pursuits until his removal to Texas, in 1892. On his arrival here he bought his present farm, two hundred acres, at the head of Squaw creek, and here he has ninety acres in cultivation and is carrying on diversified farming and stock-raising.

Mr. Meeker was married February 17, 1866, to Miss Nancy Wren, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Henry Wren. Their happy union has been blessed in the birth of nine children, all of whom are living, namely: G. H.; Nellie, wife of R. S. Sanders, of Hood county; Dora, wife of W. S. Wier, Hood county; Annie, wife of Perry Price, also of Hood county; and Sally, George, Nettie, John and Daniel.

In church circles Mr. and Mrs. Meeker are prominent and active, both being members of the Methodist church, south, in

which he is now serving as Sunday-school superintendent. Fraternally he is identified with the I. O. O. F., and his political affiliations are with the Republican party.

WILLIS S. HELM, proprietor of the Merchant and Exchange Flour Mills of Clifton, Texas, figures as one of the prosperous and leading men of the city, where he has made his home since 1888. In this connection a sketch of his life is of interest, and is as follows:

Willis S. Helm is a native of Kentucky, born in Lincoln county, March 19, 1847, second of the seven children of Fielding and Dorcas G. (Hocker) Helm, both natives of that state. His father a farmer, Willis S. was reared to farm life and was educated in the schools near his home. He remained in Kentucky until 1871, when he emigrated to Texas, the family following him the same year, and his first location was on the Brazos river, where he was engaged in farming until 1888. That year he came to Clifton and turned his attention to the milling business. Here he purchased property and built the first steam flour mill of the place, its capacity being seventy-five barrels daily. Not being a practical miller himself, he employed one for eighteen months, and after that Mr. Helm took full charge himself, conducting the business successfully and accumulating considerable means. But in the midst of this prosperity misfortune overtook him. The plant was destroyed by fire in 1894, and as it was uninsured the loss was total. Nothing daunted, however, he rebuilt on a much larger scale, and that same year resumed business. The present plant is a three-

story structure, with basement, and contains five double-stand rollers, four of them being nine by twenty-four feet and the other nine by thirty feet. Its capacity is two hundred barrels daily. It has two flour and one bran packer, combined elevators, etc. The engine is one of seventy-horse power and the boiler is of the same strength. Indeed, the whole establishment is substantially and handsomely equipped with machinery, the latest and best, and in every respect the mill is ranked first-class.

In addition to the property above referred to, Mr. Helm owns farm land in this county, having two hundred and twenty acres located two miles south of Clifton. One hundred acres of this land are under cultivation.

Mr. Helm was married in Hill county, Texas, February 28, 1866, to Miss Ellen Lowe, a native of Missouri, and they have five children living, viz.: Betty E., Molly Z., William, Fielding and Ralph. They have one son deceased.

Mr. Helm is a Democrat of pronounced type, staunch and active in the support of party principles, and as a citizen and business man his sterling worth is well known.

**A** H. CHANDLER is conspicuously identified with the business and material interests of Bluff Dale and to-day is at the head of a good lumber and drug business in this place. The man who enters commercial life and wins success must be possessed of several qualifications. He must be energetic and persevering, industrious and of resolute purpose, and must have the ability to see and utilize favorable opportunities or to make them where none exist. These qualifications are salient points

in the character of Mr. Chandler, who ranks deservedly high in commercial circles and at the same time is prominent in other public affairs.

Mr. Chandler traces his ancestry back to one of the Revolutionary heroes. His great-grandfather served in the struggle that happily ended in the establishment of this republic and was a representative of one of the old Virginia families of colonial days. The father of our subject, Henry F. Chandler, was born in Manchester county, Virginia, and when he had arrived at years of maturity married Fannie Harbin, a native of Pickens county, South Carolina. Her father was a native of Scotland and her mother lived to the advanced age of ninety-seven years. Mr. and Mrs. Chandler were the parents of twelve children, eleven of whom reached years of maturity, while seven are still living. The father died at the age of seventy-two years, the mother at the age of fifty-eight.

Mr. Chandler was a very prominent and influential citizen in the community in which he lived and was honored with offices of public trust. In the years 1852, 1853, 1854 and 1855 he was county judge of his county. In 1856 he was elected member of the state legislature and served continuously through 1859. He labored earnestly for the best interests of the district which he represented and was an honored member of the house. On the bench his rulings were models of judicial soundness, ever impartial and just, and he had the highest respect of all who knew him. He and his wife were consistent and valued members of the Baptist church and for thirty-three years he served as clerk of the Tugaloo Association, being the incumbent for twenty-eight consecutive years. At the close of his service

the editor of the Anderson (South Carolina) Gazette stated in his paper that he had published the minutes of the association for twenty-eight years and had never found an ungrammatical expression or misspelled word in the matter furnished by Henry T. Chandler,—which is certainly a high tribute to his scholarship.

E. H. Chandler is a native of Georgia. He was born in Franklin county, May 21, 1840, and was the youngest son of the family. His youth was spent on his father's farm and his educational privileges were limited to the opportunities offered by the common schools. He resided with his parents until he had reached his majority, and on the 20th of August, 1861, became a member of Company A, Twenty-fourth Infantry, which was joined to the Army of the Potomac. Soon afterward he was transferred to the Third Georgia Battalion of Sharpshooters and participated in many hard-fought battles, which called forth the bravery of the men on both sides. Loyal to the cause which he enlisted to defend he participated in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Seven Pines, Gaines' Farm, Savage Station, Malvern Hill and the second battle of Manassas. The regiment of which he was a member was next sent to Chickamauga, and after the battle at that place met the union troops at Ringgold, Georgia, and participated in the siege of Knoxville, after which they spent the remainder of the winter at Gordonville, Virginia. In 1864 Mr. Chandler participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Horse Shoe and Hanover Junction, and afterward proceeded to Richmond, thirty miles distant. So constant was his service that from the 12th day of May until the 3d of June Mr. Chandler was never able to lay aside his clothing as

he sought a night's repose, being constantly ready for duty at a moment's notice. He was in the service around Petersburg until the surrender of that city, and after receiving his parole started for home, making the long weary journey of four hundred and fifty miles on foot. He received his first commission from General Lee, May 1, 1862, when he was promoted to the rank of second lieutenant, and later he was commissioned first lieutenant.

When the war was over Mr. Chandler went to Atlanta, Georgia, where for eight months he was engaged in teaming. He was married May 1, 1866, to Miss Mattie Mintz, a native of that state and a daughter of Major M. and Joyce (Anderson) Mintz, the latter a daughter of General Anderson, of Florida, who was one of the most brilliant commanders during the late war. Major Mintz was a native of Virginia. On the 1st of September, 1866, Lieutenant Chandler and his bride started for Texas with a horse and wagon, and on the 27th of November reached the Brazos river at the place where Granbury is now located. He purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land from Major Boyd and began the task of transforming it into rich fields, placing one hundred acres under the plow. In 1870 he removed to Glen Rose and bought a tract of Milam county school land, and improved one hundred and seventy acres and followed farming until 1888, when he came to Bluff Dale and entered the lumber business, establishing the yard which he still conducts and building the first house in the place. He has a good trade as a lumber merchant, and in addition to his operations in this line he has, since 1895, owned and conducted a drug business, having the only drug-store in the place. Courteous

treatment and well-known honesty in all transactions have secured him a good patronage, and he is recognized as one of the leading business men of the county.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Chandler, four in number, are as follows: William B., Fred H., Emma F. and T. E. The Chandler household is noted for the hospitality which is so truly a southern characteristic, and the friends of the family form an extended circle. In his political views Mr. Chandler is a Democrat, zealously advocating the principles of the party. In 1881 he was appointed to the position of deputy sheriff of Hood county and was later elected sheriff of Somervell county, acceptably serving in that position for a term of six years, ever discharging his duties with marked fidelity and promptness. He is connected with several civic orders, including the Masonic lodge at Glen Rose and the Odd Fellows society at Bluff Dale. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and a most estimable lady.



ARK HERRING, whose identification with the agricultural interests of Erath county covers a period of thirty years, was born in Fayette county, Georgia, May 3, 1844, a son of Thomas and Mary Ann (Moore) Herring, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter born in Georgia, both of Irish lineage.

During the greater part of his youth Mr. Herring attended school. His father died when Mark was eight years of age and he lived with his mother until the breaking out of the civil war. He joined the "boys in gray" in July, 1861, becoming a member of Company E, Thirteenth Alabama Volunteer

Infantry. The regiment was attached to the Army of Virginia and participated in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, the seven-days battle of the wilderness, Sharpsburg, Gettysburg, and the campaign in western Virginia to Petersburg, where Mr. Herring was wounded. His skull was fractured, which necessitated the removal of a piece of the bone two inches square. On account of his wound he was granted a furlough and returned home, where he was at the time the war was brought to a close.

With his mother Mr. Herring had removed to Alabama about 1856. When hostilities had ceased he went to Mississippi, where he conducted a blacksmith and carriage shop for two years. In the fall of 1866 he came to Texas, and after a year spent in Hood county took up his abode in Erath county, which was then a frontier locality, the land being wild and unimproved, while the Indians who visited the region were far more numerous than the white settlers. He located on Buck creek and engaged in the stock business. The settlers had to be constantly on the watch in order that the Indians should not make away with their cattle and horses, and through the depredations of the savages Mr. Herring lost a number of horses. He continued in the stock business until 1881, when he began the task of improving his present farm. He now has one hundred and sixty acres of land, one half of which is now highly cultivated. His success is all attributable to his own energy and capable management and shows what can be accomplished by determined effort.

While in Alabama Mr. Herring was married, October 30, 1864, to Miss Melissa F. Hightower, a native of Alabama and a daughter of Josiah and Nancy (Collier)



Hightower, the former a native of Georgia and the latter of North Carolina. Mr. and Mrs. Herring have eleven children, as follows: Lulu, wife of Henry Goodman, of Erath county; Joshua F., of Erath county; Lena, wife of Frank Huffman, of Erath county; John W.; Laura; Lamorah; Robert; Franklin A.; Lillian M.; one who died in infancy, and Lester, who died at the age of four years. Mrs. Herring is a member of the Baptist church and presides over her household with gracious dignity. In politics Mr. Herring upholds the principles of Democracy.

**W** T. LONG, a farmer and stock-raiser of Erath county, Texas, was born in Rutherford county, North Carolina, on the 6th of April, 1834, a son of W. J. and Mary (Morrison) Long. On both sides he comes of families that have long been identified with this country. The Longs are of Dutch and English ancestry, and at an early day in the history of the state the great-grandfather of our subject removed from Pennsylvania to North Carolina, where W. J. Long was born. The latter's wife was also a native of North Carolina and a daughter of John Morrison, who was taken to McDowell county, North Carolina, when an infant, by his father, who was a native of Ireland and crossed the Atlantic to America in colonial days. The maternal grandfather of our subject was one of the heroes of the Revolution, and on the day that he was sixteen years of age he took part in the battle of King's mountain.

The parents of W. T. Long were married in Rutherford county, North Carolina, and resided there until 1851, when they

moved to what was then Gilmore but is now Pickens county, Georgia, where Mr. Long carried on agricultural pursuits. They had four sons and three daughters, and three of the number are yet living. Mr. Long served as a captain in the militia for twenty years, and was a man of considerable prominence in the community in which he resided. He and his wife were consistent members of the Presbyterian church. They continued to reside in Georgia until 1871, when they came to Texas, making their home with their son W. T. until called to the eternal home. The father died in 1886, at the age of eighty-three years, and the mother passed away in 1888, at the age of eighty years.

Mr. Long of this review was reared on his father's farm and remained under the parental roof until twenty-two years of age, when he began business on his own account. The work with which he had been familiar from boyhood became his manhood's occupation, and he is now a successful agriculturist and stock-dealer. He chose as a companion on life's journey Miss Rebecca Williams, their marriage being celebrated on the 2d of October, 1856. The lady is a native of North Carolina, and a daughter of William and Jane (Wellborn) Williams, who were reared in Surry county, North Carolina. In 1848 the family moved to Georgia, where the daughter formed the acquaintance of the gentleman who became her husband.

Mr. Long continued to cultivate his land until after the civil war was inaugurated, when, on the 19th of October, 1861, he joined Company D, Twenty-third Georgia Infantry, which was sent to Virginia and stationed at Yorktown. After the retreat from that place the regiment was with Gen-

eral Joseph E. Johnston, returning to Richmond, and later joined the forces of Lee, participating in the battles of Seven Pines, Bull Run, South Mountain, Sharpsburg, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. At the last named the Twenty-third Georgia was left to hold the enemy in check, while the corps passed and then the regiment surrendered. Our subject, who at the time was performing some detached service, succeeded in making his escape and after the battle he went to North Carolina, where he joined his command two months later. He then spent two months in Newman, North Carolina, after which he went to Williamsburg, thence to Charleston and for eight months participated in the bombardment of that place. On the 12th of February, 1863, the troops left Charleston and went to Jacksonville, Florida, and after two months to Richmond, Virginia. They also stopped at Petersburg and on the 16th of May participated in the battle of Duvall's Bluff. Recrossing James river they returned to Petersburg, where Mr. Long was stationed at the time of the great explosion there. On the 28th of May he was captured and taken to Fort Delaware, where he remained until hostilities had ceased.

The war having ended Mr. Long returned to his home, where he found his family in an almost destitute condition, owing to the country having been ravaged by both armies. He followed farming there until 1870, when he emigrated to Johnson county, Texas, and a year later came to Erath county. In the fall of 1872, in company with his father and brother-in-law, he purchased six hundred and thirty-eight acres of wild land, and at once began the difficult task of clearing and developing the land, and now has one hundred acres under a high cultivation.

His land property comprises four hundred and twenty-five acres, and he is now doing a profitable business as a general farmer and stock-raiser.

Mr. and Mrs. Long have nine children: Mary Q., who became the wife of F. M. Coleman and died in 1880, leaving one child; Jane A., wife of W. R. Killian, of Erath county; William T., who died at the age of eighteen years; Henrietta, who died January 11, 1895; one who died in infancy; James O., who died at the age of sixteen years; R. A., a teacher of Erath county; Wilbur Harden and John A. The parents belong to the Cumberland Presbyterian church and in everything that pertains to its upbuilding and advancement are deeply interested. Their friends throughout the community are many and their home is the abode of that true hospitality for which the south is so justly noted. In politics Mr. Long is a conservative Democrat.

JOHN W. TATE, one of the venerable and honored citizens of Comanche and an extensive landowner and leading agriculturist, was born in Tennessee near the old homestead of James K. Polk, February 20, 1818, and is a son of George Tate, who was born in Orange county, North Carolina. His grandfather, James Tate, was born in Ireland, and many of his descendants have been prominent in public and business life. George Tate was reared on a farm in his native state and married Nancy Wertz, daughter of J. Wertz, also of North Carolina. In 1807 he removed to Maury county, Tennessee, making the journey with pack horses and cart beds and carrying little with him besides clothing on account of the difficulties

of the trip. In 1825 he went to Carroll county, Tennessee, and our subject saw the ground cleared for the first courthouse there. In 1841 the family went to Pontotoc county, Mississippi, arriving there soon after the departure of the Indians. Mr. and Mrs. Tate had eight children, namely: James, Margaret, Sarah, Jenny, Michael, Polly, Nancy and John. Their father died in 1842, at the age of seventy-six years. He had been a planter throughout life and in his political views was a Democrat. He allied himself with no church, but his wife was a member of the Presbyterian church.

John W. Tate was reared on a farm in Tennessee and acquired his education in a log schoolhouse with dirt floor, slab seats, huge fireplace and other primitive furnishings. He aided in caring for his father's family until all the children were able to maintain themselves, and his life has been one of industry. He was married in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, to Caroline Hampton, daughter of Thomas and Rena Hampton, relatives of the renowned Wade Hampton. Her parents both died in Mississippi.

Mr. Tate served in the civil war for one year and participated in the battle of Selma, Alabama. After the war he lived in Mississippi, first in Pontotoc county and later in De Soto county, near Memphis, where he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of heavy timber land, which he cleared and developed from it a good farm, later selling the same at a good profit. In 1890 he came to Comanche county, where he purchased a section of land, of which five hundred acres are now under cultivation. This is one of the highly improved and valuable properties in this section of the state. In 1894 Mr. Tate raised two hundred

bales of cotton, and in 1896 has three hundred acres planted to cotton. In 1895 one man through thirty-one days' work raised one thousand bushels of corn. He has an orchard of three hundred trees, substantial buildings, and a comfortable residence, good fencing and all the improvements and accessories of a model farm of the nineteenth century.

Mr. and Mrs. Tate are the parents of six children: Jefferson; John; Charles; Ann, wife of S. Morrow; Mollie, wife of S. Counts; and Etta, at home. One of the greatest sorrows that has ever visited this household came in the death of their son George, a young man of promise who died at the age of twenty-one.

In politics Mr. Tate is a Democrat, but political office has had no attraction for him, he preferring to give his attention to his business interests. He has met success in his undertakings, and his property has all been acquired through his own energy and industry.

**S**AMUEL HANBY.—Through the era of greatest development in central Texas this gentleman has been a resident of Brown and Comanche counties and has been a leading factor in the work of progress and development that has brought material prosperity to the locality. He was also one of those who wore the blue for the perpetuation of the Union and truly deserves the recognition of a grateful nation.

Mr. Hanby was born in Virginia and reared in Kentucky,—a state noted for its brave men. His father, John Hanby, was born in the old Dominion and served his country in the war of 1812. His grand-

father, Jonathan Hanby, was of English descent, and was one of the heroes of the Revolution, so that the family has ever been noted for its loyalty and valor at a time when the country needed aid of her true sons.

The mother of our subject bore the maiden name of Nancy Gaines, and was born in Virginia, a daughter of George W. Gaines, one of the prominent officials of that state. He served as magistrate and justice of the peace, and his home was always headquarters for military training. The parents of our subject died on the old home farm in Kentucky, the father at the age of sixty-three, the mother when seventy years of age. In politics he was a Democrat. They had nine children, namely: Susan, James, Samuel, Polly Ann, Louisa, Thomas, Joe, Sarah Jane and one deceased.

Our subject was reared in the blue-grass region of Kentucky, and in that region, famous for its good stock, early became an excellent judge of the same. When the civil war came on he joined the Third Kentucky regiment in defense of the republic which his grandfather had helped to found and his father to preserve. Afterward he was a member of the state home guards in Wayne and Pulaski counties.

When the war was over Mr. Hanby came to Texas and for six years engaged in handling cattle in Tarrant county. In 1872 he came to the region comprised in Brown and Comanche counties, where he engaged in stock dealing for some time. Subsequently he purchased a farm and now has a valuable place of four hundred acres, of which one hundred and fifty acres is under a high state of cultivation, eighty-five acres being planted to cotton. His fine orchard comprises seven hundred trees, and in addi-

tion to this property he owns a block of valuable lots in West Comanche, improved with good cottages, which he rents, deriving therefrom a good income.

When twenty-six years of age, Mr. Hanby was married, in Nashville, Tennessee, to Sally Hudson, a relative of Daniel Boone, the honored Kentucky pioneer. They had four children,—Brenda T., William, Calla and Velma, the last named living in Texas with her grandmother. The mother of these children died in 1886, mourned by many friends. Mr. Hanby is a stalwart Republican, unswerving in his support to the party. He has traveled all over Texas in its pioneer days, and has witnessed its wonderful development. He is a highly esteemed man, as true to-day to his duties of citizenship as when he followed the old flag that stood for the defense of the nation.

JAMES A. WYATT is the owner of one of the valuable farms of Comanche, and is numbered among the leading agriculturists of this community. In 1884 he located at his present home, where he owns one hundred and sixty acres of valuable land, of which one hundred and thirty acres are in a high state of cultivation. The farm adjoins the corporation limits of De Leon, and is most highly improved, with a comfortable residence, substantial barns, cribs and other necessary buildings, and a fine orchard yields its fruits in season. The neat and thrifty appearance of the place well indicates the careful supervision of the owner and tells of his energetic labors.

Mr. Wyatt is a native Texan, his birth having occurred in Jefferson, Upshur county, October 18, 1853. He comes of one of

the old families of Mississippi, his grandfather, a native of that state, being of Scotch ancestry. His wife, Sallie Wyatt, was also a representative of one of the old families of the state, and both were Baptists in religious faith. Dr. Joseph Wyatt, father of our subject, was born in Mississippi about sixty-eight years ago, and acquired a good education for those days. He married Serena J. Wyatt, a cousin, who was born in the same state, and was a daughter of Reuben Warren Wyatt. By this union were born eleven children, namely: Mary Ellen, James A., Sarah Frances, Reuben, Warren, Joseph, Nancy, Mattie, Ada and two who died in infancy. The parents removed to Upshur county, Texas, in 1852, and afterward went to Fannin county, then to Comanche county. The mother died near De Leon, at the age of forty-four years. She was a lady of rare Christian virtues, and her kindness and charity made her beloved of all. The father is a local minister of the Methodist church, and is now living in the Indian Territory. He was one of the pioneers in the service of the Master in this state, and his well-spent life is worthy of emulation.

Our subject was reared on the frontier of Texas, working on the home farm and experiencing the usual hardships of pioneer life. He acquired a good education in the public schools. He came to the site of De Leon before the town was founded and engaged in merchandising and in conducting a hotel at this point. In 1884 he removed to his farm, and has since given his time and attention to the improvement of his property, meeting with good success in his undertakings.

At the age of twenty-five Mr. Wyatt was married, in a log cabin where De Leon now

stands, to Miss Martha Ellen Crawford, a lady of intelligence and good family. She was born in Tennessee, and is a daughter of Thomas and Ann (Ferguson) Crawford. Her father is now deceased and the mother now lives with Mrs. Wyatt. Our subject and wife have six children,—Leathie Florence, Sue Myrtle, Sarah Julia, Katie A., Loretta Jane and James Hayden. The parents and two of their children are members of the Methodist church and are deeply interested in its welfare. Mr. Wyatt is a Democrat in politics, and is a progressive, public-spirited citizen, deeply interested in all that pertains to the welfare of the community.

**MAJOR J. B. THOMPSON.**—The soldierly qualities of this well-known resident of Comanche county were fully demonstrated through a number of years of arduous service on the western frontier, where he faced danger and death in an effort to quell the rebellious Indians. Thus prominently connected with the early history of this section of the country as a defender of the homes and rights of the pioneers of his own race, he well deserves honorable mention in this volume.

Born in Botetourt county, Virginia, on the 2d of July, 1834, the Major is a son of Bartlett Thompson, a native of the Old Dominion and a grandson of John Thompson, who was also a native of the same state and one of the patriots who fought for the independence of the nation in the Revolutionary war. He was wounded at the battle of Guilford Court House and died during the war. He came of Scotch-Irish lineage and the family of which he was a

representative was prominent in public affairs in Pennsylvania and Virginia. He married a Miss Mills, of the latter state and of an old Virginian family, and both died in the Old Dominion. The Major's father was reared there, and when he had attained to mature years he wedded Matilda L. Tuck, a native of the same state. He was a planter and an engineer and assisted in locating the old Stone Pike Road. In his business dealings he was successful and was a most reliable man. Socially he was a Master Mason; religiously he was a Baptist, and in the church to which he belonged served as deacon. His death occurred at the age of fifty-nine. His wife was a faithful Christian woman, loved by all who knew her, and at her death, which occurred at the age of sixty, was mourned by her many friends. They had eight children, namely: Sarah, Virginia, John B., Nathan G., Sam C., Jane M., Francis and Ben P.

J. B. Thompson was reared in the state of his nativity and acquired an excellent education,—obtained in the public schools, an academy and college,—and when a young man entered upon his business career as clerk in a store in Fincastle, and later was employed in a similar capacity in Lynchburg, Virginia. In 1856 he entered the army. With the blood of Revolutionary forefathers flowing in his veins, and with a brave and loyal spirit he wished to do some service for his country and entered the military department which was engaged in fighting the Indians in the southwest, mainly in Texas, New Mexico and Indian Territory. He was a member of the First Regiment Mounted Rifles, a command which was particularly noted for its courage and fighting qualities when on the field of action. He was wounded by the savages in New Mex-

ico and had many fierce encounters with Apaches and Comanches on the plains of that region, fighting the foes who are more dangerous to meet than the well drilled companies of a civilized race, for their methods are treachery, deceit, ambush and strategy. In 1861 Mr. Thompson returned to Virginia and was commissioned major of the Twenty-seventh Virginia Battalion. He led his regiment over many a hotly-contested battlefield, participating in the engagements of Morristown, Knoxville, Bull's Gap and Janesville, where a large force of the enemy was captured, and the seven-days fight before Richmond. On one occasion he was wounded in the forehead.

When the war was over Major Thompson returned to Washington county, Virginia, and afterward removed to Crawfordsville, Indiana, where he engaged in teaching school. Later he returned to his native state, where he remained until coming to Texas in 1872, taking up his abode in Collin county. In 1878 he came to Comanche county, where he is now carrying on farming and stock-raising as the proprietor of a valuable property known as the Logan Valley Holstein Farm. This comprises three hundred and twenty acres, of which one hundred acres are devoted to the raising of those crops needed for the provision of his home and for the feeding of his stock. He has one of the best herds of Holstein cattle to be found in the state, including a number of very fine representatives of this breed. His pastures rival those of the famous bluegrass region of Kentucky, and the improvements upon his place include a good orchard, barn and substantial residence.

The Major was married August 20, 1862, in Virginia, to Miss Sarah E. Miller, a lady of culture and intelligence, who was reared



and educated in Virginia, a daughter of John and Mary (Musek) Miller. They have four children, namely: Fannie, wife of S. O. Tuper, of Brown county; J. B.; Sarah J., wife of J. F. Smith, of Comanche county; and Mary, wife of B. B. Forehand, of Comanche county.

In his political affiliations Major Thompson is a Democrat and for two years served as county assessor in a most creditable manner. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity, having united with the order in 1862. Frank and genial in manner, he has won many friends, and his military career and his private life have been characterized by those qualities which everywhere insure respect.

**T**HOMAS J. HOLMSLEY, president of the Comanche National Bank, Comanche, Texas, has for over twenty years been a resident of Comanche county, has figured conspicuously in various honored positions and is to-day ranked with the wealthy and influential citizens of the county. It affords us pleasure in this connection to make personal mention of him, and also of the important financial institution of which he is at the head.

The Comanche National Bank was established six years ago. It opened its doors for business March 17, 1890, with the following named officers: Thomas J. Holmsley, president; R. V. Neely, vice-president; W. B. Cunningham, cashier; and F. H. Oberthier, assistant cashier; and since that date there has been no change in the official management of the institution with the exception that Mr. Neely has been succeeded by H. L. Oberthier as vice-president. The bank has a paid up capital of fifty thousand

dollars and a surplus of ten thousand dollars, is in correspondence with the principal cities of the state, and has from the start done a conservative and prosperous business.

Mr. Holmsley is probably one of the heaviest taxpayers of Comanche county. During his more than twenty years of residence here he has from time to time made profitable investments, acquiring large tracts of land and entering extensively into the stock business. At this writing his landed estate comprises thousands of acres, and in the immediate vicinity of Comanche he has no less than eight hundred acres under cultivation. In public life, as stated at the beginning of this sketch, he has figured prominently. He at one time was clerk of Uvalde county and also he has the distinction of being the first sheriff of Comanche county, having been elected to the latter office in 1856. His public service was characterized by the strictest fidelity to every trust reposed in him, and in his private life he has always borne a character above reproach, his every transaction on the square and his word as good as his bond.

Mr. Holmsley is a native of Arkansas. He was born September 1, 1834, son of Burl and Lucinda (Wagner) Holmsley, the former a native of South Carolina and the latter of Indiana. Burl Holmsley first came to Texas as early as 1834. He has been deceased for many years. In their family were nine children, Thomas J. being the second born. Thomas J. Holmsley was united in marriage, in October, 1856, to Miss Elizabeth Cunningham, a native of Texas and a daughter of Captain James Cunningham, a Texas pioneer of the early '40s. With the passing years sons and daughters to the number of nine came to bless and brighten their home, their names

being as follows: Mary, wife of M. B. Pullin; William L.; Clara, wife of James Meddows; Lou, wife of Willis Johnson; Mintie, wife of R. E. Chandler; Amanda, wife of F. H. Oberthier; Fannie, wife of Robert Moore; Thomas R. and James. Besides these named they have two daughters deceased.

Fraternally, Mr. Holmsley has a membership in both the F. & A. M., and the I. O. O. F.

**C**OLONEL WILLIAM C. BURNS, whose residence in Brown county dates from 1875, has been prominently identified with the development and progress in this region during the period of its greatest advancement, and his name is inseparably connected with its history. He is a man of remarkable ability, whose well-conducted business interests are crowned with success because they are carefully managed. He is energetic, tireless and progressive, and no man in the community takes more interest in the welfare of Brown county than he.

The Colonel was born near Waynesboro, Wayne county, Tennessee, June 15, 1829, and was of Irish lineage, coming of a family whose men were brave in war and prominent in times of peace. His ancestors came to America at an early day in the history of this country and settled along the shore of the Atlantic in the southern states, following the occupation of farming. In religious belief they were Baptists and Methodists.

The father of our subject, William Burns, was born in South Carolina and spent his youthful days there. He was a soldier in the early wars and was married in North Carolina to Elizabeth Biffle, a native

of that state and a daughter of Jacob Biffle, a successful planter of German descent. After their marriage William Burns and his wife removed to Giles county, Tennessee. The father died in Wayne county when our subject was only two years of age, leaving to his family a good plantation and twenty negroes, so that they were well provided for. In the family were thirteen children, namely: Jacob J., E. D., S. L., William C., Allie, Polly, Nancy, Susan, Millie, Elizabeth, Ellen, Esley and Cathie. In his political views William Burns was a stalwart Democrat and served in county offices, also represented his district in the state legislature with credit and honor. He was one of Wayne county's most prominent and valued citizens, and was active in club work. His wife died at the age of sixty-six years, a consistent Christian woman who instilled into the minds of her children the precepts and principles which if followed make honorable men and women that command the highest respect everywhere.

Colonel Burns, whose name introduces this notice, was reared on the old Tennessee plantation in Wayne county and his careful training developed those traits of character which make him to-day the honorable, straightforward man that all know him to be. He received a good education which fitted him for life's practical duties, and entered upon his business career a farmer and stock dealer. Being an excellent judge of stock he was very successful in this venture and thereby acquired the means to purchase property later on. During the war he was a zealous advocate of the Confederacy and served for a time in the Second Tennessee Cavalry under Colonel Biffle, who was a relative. Later he was appointed government agent, with the rank of

colonel, and was stationed at Waynesboro, where he was engaged in purchasing stock for the Confederacy. He was ever true to the interests of the cause he espoused, was wise in council, brave and energetic in action, unflagging in zeal and ever watchful of the trust reposed in him.

Mr. Burns continued his residence in Tennessee from the close of the war until 1873, when he came to Texas, and in 1875 settled in Brown county, which was then new and wild, being a frontier region. In 1882 he moved to his present farm, where he has a valuable tract of two hundred acres of land, of which eighty acres is valley land, and is highly cultivated, having been transformed into rich and productive fields. His comfortable home is situated on a natural building site which commands an excellent view of the mountains and valley,—a scene which an artist might well wish to place upon canvas. He has good stock and owns a fine thoroughbred saddle horse,—Tom Hal,—one of the best horses to be found in the country.

When twenty-four years of age the Colonel was united in marriage with Miss Mary W. Tyree, a cultured lady who was born in North Carolina and is a daughter of Cyrus and Emily (Pitts) Tyree, both of whom were natives of North Carolina and are now deceased. To our subject and his wife have been born the following children: Arthur, Nat, William C., James H., Samuel Thomas, John L., Lizzie Coffey, Sally Wilks, deceased, Nannie, Jennie and Patty. The children have been carefully trained to the responsibilities which rest upon each individual, and have become useful and respected members of society. The parents and family are members of the Methodist church of Turkey Peak,

Mr. Burns belongs to the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. His sixty-seven years rest lightly upon him and he is still of a military bearing, with a bright eye and pleasant voice and the vigor that belongs to a man much his junior. He is well informed, a good conversationalist, and the latchstring on the hospitable home of the Burns family is always out.

**D**ANIEL S. HANDY, M. D.—There is no field of endeavor that should yield its harvests in return for ability to a greater extent than the medical profession. Success in curing the sick can be attained only through merit. It cannot be secured by purchase, by gift or by the aid of influential friends. Careful study and preparation must be supplemented by accurate judgment and a keen sympathy for one's fellow man, and those qualities combined with indefatigable industry make the successful physician. Such is the character of Dr. Handy, one of the most able medical practitioners of central Texas, a man whom to know is to respect and honor.

Dr. Handy was born in Shelby county, Indiana, on the 3d of September, 1843, a son of A. C. and Marietta (Stone) Handy. The father was a native of Kentucky, born in Scott county in 1812, and a son of William Handy, who was a native of Maryland and of English descent, belonging to one of the old colonial families. He became one of the pioneers of Scott county, Kentucky, and took an active part in its development. There the Doctor's father remained until he had attained his majority, and for seven years was a machinist's apprentice in Lexington, Kentucky. When he had arrived at man's estate he went to Indiana and assisted

in erecting the first capitol building in that state. He was married in Shelby county, Indiana, to Marietta, a daughter of Ashbel Stone, a native of New York, born of Scotch parentage. When the Doctor was a child of seven summers his parents removed to Wisconsin, where the mother died in 1868. The father afterward returned to the Hoosier state and spent his last days in Hancock county, where he departed this life in 1890.

During the days of his childhood and youth Dr. Handy worked on the home farm and attended the public schools in the neighborhood. In 1859 he went to Mercer county, Kentucky, where he attended school until the breaking out of the civil war, when he put aside his text-books and became a soldier. In the spring of 1861 he enlisted in Company D, First Tennessee Cavalry, which was attached to the first battalion of cavalry that was formed in Tennessee for the war. His first duty was to aid in covering a retreat of the infantry troops. Later he received a thirty-days furlough, and later re-enlisted for three years' service or "during the war," and was attached to General Breckenridge's body guard. Subsequently he joined Morgan's command, with which he was connected until after the cessation of hostilities. In July, 1863, near Lancaster, Kentucky, he was taken prisoner and most of the time was held at Camp Douglas, in Chicago, Illinois, receiving his liberty in the spring of 1865. While incarcerated there he suffered a severe attack of brain fever, which almost terminated his life. But fate had decreed that many years of usefulness were yet to form a part of his career.

When the war was over the Doctor returned to his native state. He had previously spent some time in the study of

medicine and now continued his preparation for the profession under the preceptorship of Dr. J. G. Wolf, of Morristown, Indiana. He took his first course of lectures in the winter of 1858-9, in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, obtained his degree in the spring of 1866, in the medical department of the Western Reserve University, at Cleveland, Ohio, and located in Flat Rock, Shelby county, Indiana, where he engaged in practice for two years. On the expiration of that period he removed to Arkansas, locating twenty-five miles from Little Rock, where he continued for three years.

It was in the spring of 1871 that Dr. Handy came to the frontier of Texas, locating in Erath county. He made the journey on horseback, for no railroads had then been constructed in this part of the state, and settled on Burton's creek. It was not long before the people recognized that an able physician had taken up his abode in their midst, and soon he was enjoying a very extensive practice, extending over parts of Erath, Eastland, Palo Pinto and Hood counties. The region was wild and the rougher element that always infests frontier settlements was found here in a degree, but the passing of years brought an excellent class of people and his business grew in proportion. He has always been a student of his profession, keeping abreast with the progress made in the science of medicine, and his abilities well entitle him to the success that has crowned his efforts. In addition to his practice he has also engaged in farming and stock-raising and is now the owner of one hundred and eighty acres of valuable land, of which forty acres are in a good state of cultivation.

In 1872 the Doctor was united in marriage to Miss Eugenia Steffe, a native of

Texas, and a daughter of Clayburn and Sara (Hane) Steffe. The father, a native of Pennsylvania, was of German descent, and the mother was born in Canada. Their marriage was celebrated in Indiana, where for many years they resided. Dr. and Mrs. Handy had seven children, four of whom are living, namely: William, John Morgan, Basil Duke and James Earnest. The parents are members of the Christian church, and are most highly esteemed people. Our subject is a member of Barton Lodge, No. 564, F. & A. M., and served as its master for one year. In politics he is a stalwart Democrat, but has neither time nor inclination for public office, preferring to devote his energies to the interests of his profession. He was one of the organizers of the West Texas Medical Association, and is an important factor in all that will promote the calling with which he is connected.

**I** A. HARRIS.—In a brief sketch of any living citizen it is difficult to do exact and impartial justice,—not so much, however, from lack of space or words to set forth the familiar and passing events of his personal history as for want of the perfect and rounded conception of his whole life, which grows, develops and ripens, like fruit, to disclose its true and best flavor only when it is mellowed by time. Daily contact with the man so familiarizes us with his many virtues that we ordinarily overlook them and commonly underestimate their possessor. Nevertheless, while the man passes away his deeds of virtue live on, and will in due time bear fruit, and do him the justice which our pen fails to record. There is no man in central Texas who has the higher regard of his fel-

low citizens or is more worthy their esteem, for his life has ever been honorable and upright and his record is unclouded by any shadow of wrong.

Mr. Harris was born in Heard county, Georgia, on the 17th of February, 1838, and is a son of John and Nancy (Hastings) Harris. The paternal grandparents were John and Sarah (Smith) Harris, who were probably natives of South Carolina, and the former died three months before the birth of his son John. The maternal grandfather was born in Europe and emigrating to America in colonial days he identified himself with the interests of the colonists and aided in the struggle for American independence. The parents of our subject were married in Georgia, where the father carried on agricultural pursuits until 1867, when he removed with his family to Mississippi, where his death occurred in 1869, at the age of fifty-five years. His wife survived him until 1876, when, at the age of sixty-five, she was called to the eternal home. This worthy couple were the parents of eleven children and with one exception all reached years of maturity, while five are still living.

The member of the family in whom our readers are most interested is I. A. Harris, and we now give attention to his personal career. He was reared on the old home farm and early became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, spending the greatest part of the time in the fields in assisting his father in the cultivation of the land. When he was twenty years of age his father gave him his time and he secured employment with farmers in the neighborhood for a year. In March, 1859, he went to Mississippi, where he followed agricultural pursuits until the country became involved in civil war, the sectional differences



culminating in the struggle which showed forth the bravery of men of both the south and the north.

In the spring of 1861 Mr. Harris joined an independent cavalry company, with which he continued for about a year, when he became a member of C. H. Skillford's Company, which was attached to Colonel Alpheus Baker's Regiment and joined to the western army. The command to which he belonged participated in the battle of New Madrid and Island No. 10, and at the latter place were obliged to surrender. The troops were first sent to Madison, Wisconsin, and later were held as prisoners of war at Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois, for six months, when they were taken to Vicksburg and exchanged. With his old colonel Mr. Harris then joined the Fifty-fourth Alabama Regiment and participated in the battles of Baker's creek, Atlanta and Peach Tree creek. At Atlanta he was wounded in the right breast and left hip, and for twenty-two months carried the ball in his person, suffering severely from the wound during the greater part of the time. Being thus incapacitated for service he went to the home of his uncle in Georgia and there remained until the close of the war.

Mr. Harris was married on the 29th of June, 1865, to Mrs. Fannie Saxon, a daughter of Thomas and Mary Ann (Moore) Her-ring, a most estimable lady and a member of the Baptist church. By her first marriage she had one son, Robert B. Saxon, now of Stephenville, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Harris were the parents of eight children: Loring Tullalor, wife of S. A. Barham, of Erath county; Ida, who died at the age of four years; I. C., of Erath county; Ida, John, Yulla Claud and Earl, all yet at home.

After his marriage Mr. Harris returned

to his old home in Mississippi and there followed farming for four years, when he decided to try his fortune in the Lone Star state and forthwith took up his residence near Stephenville. For six years he rented land and then purchased a tract which was wild and unimproved, not a furrow having been turned or an improvement made thereon. He now has a fine farm of two hundred and twelve and a half acres, of which ninety acres are in a high state of cultivation. He is a progressive and practical farmer, follows improved methods and utilizes every possible means for advancement. Thus he has become the possessor of a handsome competence and is numbered among the substantial citizens of the community. He has neither time nor inclination for public office, but is a stalwart supporter of the Democratic principles and always casts his ballot for the men and measures of that party. Socially he is connected with Stephenville Lodge, No. 167, A. F. & A. M. His name is synonymous with honorable business dealing and in all the relations of life, whether public or private, he has been found as a straightforward honorable man, commanding the confidence and respect of all with whom he come in contact.

**T** J. SHEFFIELD is the owner of a good farm of two hundred and seventy-six acres in Erath county, and is one of the influential and progressive agriculturists of the community. He was born in Morgan county, Georgia, February 11, 1837, a son of Jacob and Mary (Hollis) Sheffield, both natives of the same state and of English ancestry. The father was a farmer and wheelwright, and



died in Georgia at the age of sixty-five years. The mother spent her last days in Texas, her death occurring at the age of seventy years.

Our subject was reared on a farm and resided with his parents until the father's death, after which he continued to make his home with his mother until he had arrived at years of maturity. His early educational privileges were supplemented by two years' study at Newborn, Georgia, and after leaving school he went to Florida, where he engaged in farming for five years. In 1860 he came to Texas, locating in Grimes county, where he followed agricultural pursuits until after the commencement of the civil war.

On the 1st of October, 1861, Mr. Sheffield enlisted in Company A, Tenth Texas Infantry, and was mustered into the service on the 20th of the month. His regiment was attached to the Trans-Mississippi army until after the fall of Arkansas Post, and then transferred to Bragg's army. Mr. Sheffield participated in the battle of Arkansas Post, was captured and sent to Camp Douglas, Chicago, where he was held as a prisoner of war for three months. He was then exchanged, and later was in the battles of Chickamauga and Missionary Ridge, and at the latter was wounded in the right arm by a minie ball, which necessitated the amputation of the arm in 1863. This disabled him for further service, and he went to Florida, spending the succeeding five years in that state.

Coming to Texas, Mr. Sheffield purchased an improved farm in Navarro county, where he continued farming until coming to Erath county in 1890. While in the former county he was elected county treasurer, serving most acceptably for three

years. Six years have passed since he purchased his present farm,—years in which he has made many excellent improvements upon his place until it is to-day one of the finest farms in the locality. He raises principally cotton and corn.

Mr. Sheffield has been married twice. On the 11th of December, 1865, he was joined in wedlock to Miss Martha A. Odom, a native of Georgia and a daughter of John and Maria Odom. Three children were born of this marriage, namely: John, Lela, who died in childhood, and Fletcher, who also died in early life. The mother of these children was called to her eternal rest on the 9th of February, 1872, and many friends mourned her loss. On the 17th of September, 1872, Mr. Sheffield was again married, his second union being with Miss Ella G. Beauchamp, a native of Alabama, born in Barbour county, and a daughter of J. C. and Sallie S. (Blount) Beauchamp, the former born in Alabama and the latter in Georgia. Mrs. Sheffield came to Texas in 1873, and their marriage was celebrated in Freestone county. Twelve children have been born to them, as follows: Ida, wife of S. T. Patterson; Edwin, who is living in Erath county; Charlie and George, who aid in the cultivation of the home farm; Sallie M., who died at the age of one year; Mattie Susan, Mary Emma and Birdie E., all with their parents; Ella May, who died at the age of four months; William Henry, Della and Roy.

The parents belong to the Methodist Episcopal church and take an active interest in its work and upbuilding. Mr. Sheffield belongs also to the Order of Chosen Friends, and in his political adherency he is a Democrat. All his property has been acquired through his own labors. He is energetic

and persevering, and though he suffered the loss of his arm in the war he has not allowed the misfortune to prevent him from securing a competence, and is now the possessor of an excellent property.

**J**ACOB C. WRIGHT.—There may be found in almost all American communities quiet, retiring men who never ask public office or appear prominent in public affairs, yet who nevertheless exert a widely felt influence in the community in which they live and help to construct the proper foundation upon which the social and business world is built. Such a man is Mr. Wright, who for almost thirty years has been identified with Erath county and its best interests. He is one of those honored pioneer settlers who have aided in opening up the region to civilization and have left the impress of their own honorable individuality upon the community. It is with pleasure therefore that we present to our readers the record of his career, knowing that it will prove of interest to many.

Mr. Wright comes of an old southern family, his ancestors in both the maternal and paternal lines having located in North Carolina at an early day in the history of that state. His father, Dr. James Henry Wright, was a native of Tennessee, and in the Big Bend state married Miss Elizabeth Cody. Not long afterward he removed with his wife to Alabama, where he engaged in farming until his death, which occurred when Jacob was a small boy.

Our subject was born in Marion county, Alabama, on the 17th of December, 1841, and after his father's death lived with his mother until the civil war was inaugurated.

He was among the first to offer his services and become a member of the boys in gray, enlisting in May, 1861, as a member of Company G, Sixteenth Alabama Volunteer Infantry. He served under General Bragg in the Army of the Tennessee and participated in the battles of Fisher's creek, Perrysville, Murfreesboro and Chickamauga, and at the last named was shot in the neck and also wounded in the leg, which incapacitated him for service for three months. When he had sufficiently recovered he joined the cavalry service and was engaged in Alabama, Tennessee and Mississippi until the war was ended. He manifested the bravery and fidelity to duty which marks the true soldier everywhere, and the war record which he made was an honorable one.

Returning to his old home Mr. Wright then made preparations for business life and for a year engaged in farming in Mississippi. In 1867 he arrived in Texas and spent one year in Hood county, while his residence in Erath county dates from the 1st of January, 1868. He purchased land in the northern part of the county, but a flaw in the title afterward caused him to lose all he had invested. He then became owner of one hundred and ninety-five acres, pleasantly located four miles east of Stephenville, to which he afterward added eighty-eight acres, transforming the whole into a fine farm, upon which he resided until November, 1890, when he effected the sale of this property and bought his present farm. His present landed possessions aggregate five hundred and fourteen acres, of which two hundred and twenty acres are in a high state of cultivation, being divided into fields of convenient size, and their richness yielding a good return for the labor he bestows upon them. His farm is neat and thrifty in appearance and

its improvements are in keeping with the progressive spirit of the owner.

The home of Mr. Wright is shared by an interesting family. He was married November 18, 1871, to Miss Martha J. Biggers, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of John Biggers, who came to Erath county in 1870. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are the parents of ten children, nine yet living, one having died in infancy. The others are Lizzie, wife of C. F. Roberts, of Stephenville; Mary H., wife of O. G. Roberts, of Erath county; James R., John W., Ira J., Robert Lee, Lola, Samuel Earl and Etta. Mr. Wright is a valued member of the Masonic fraternity of Stephenville, in which he has taken the Royal Arch degree and also belongs to Stephenville Lodge, No. 166, I. O. O. F., and the Farmers' Alliance. Politically he is a Populist.

**L** F. GORDON, one of the leading and influential citizens of central Texas, is at the head of a large general mercantile store at Bluff Dale. He belongs to that class of American citizens, progressive and enterprising, who promote the public welfare while advancing individual prosperity, and in this volume, devoted to the best residents of central Texas, he well deserves representation. For almost a quarter of a century he has been a resident of this locality and his name is synonymous with honorable dealing and with all that is commendable in private life.

Mr. Gordon is a native of Georgia, his birth having occurred in Barton county on the 31st of August, 1852. He is the third son and youngest child of William and Emeline (Padon) Gordon, both natives of

South Carolina, the former of Scotch and the latter of Irish lineage. They lived on a farm and there our subject was reared, making his home with his mother until coming to Texas, when a young man of eighteen. It was in 1871 that he bade adieu to his old home and came to the west, locating in Hood county, where he embarked in the grocery business in connection with his brother, A. P. Gordon. Thus was formed the well-known firm of A. P. & L. F. Gordon, which has since been so prominently identified with commercial interests in this section of the state. They continued in the grocery trade alone for four years and then opened a general mercantile store, which from the beginning has been attended with success, owing to the high reputation which the proprietors bear. Their trade grew and in 1890 justified the establishing of a branch house, which was opened in Bluff Dale in the spring of that year, our subject taking charge of it, while his brother continued in charge of the store in Granbury. In both stores they have a large and well selected stock, and their courteous treatment of their patrons and their straightforward dealing insures them a liberal patronage. Their efforts have not been confined alone to merchandise, but have been extended in other directions. They own and operate a cotton gin both in Granbury and in Bluff Dale, and have large landed interests, including four hundred acres of rich land under cultivation.

On the 13th of November, 1873, was celebrated the marriage of L. F. Gordon and Miss Fanny Love, a native of Kentucky and daughter of William Love. Her father was an invalid, and with the hope of restoring his health he and his daughter traveled extensively, spending some time in

thirteen different states of the Union. Three children were born by the marriage of Mr. Gordon and his estimable wife, a son and two daughters, namely: Lena Loeta, born December 16, 1876; Fred, born December 19, 1885; and Kittie, born July 16, 1890. The parents hold a membership with the Methodist Episcopal church and are deeply interested in all that will promote its welfare. In social circles they occupy an enviable position and their home is noted for its hospitality. Mr. Gordon is a valued member of several civic societies, including the Granbury Lodge, No. 327, I. O. O. F., and Myrtle Lodge of the Knights of Pythias fraternity. In his political views he is a Democrat, having supported that party since attaining his majority.

Mr. Gordon has not circumscribed his enterprise and progressive spirit within selfish and narrow boundaries, but has ever stood ready to lend influence and tangible aid in furthering such interests as will be of benefit to the city and its people, being broad-minded and public-spirited and a business man whose value to the community is not to be lightly estimated.

**H** B. WRIGHT.—Everywhere in our land are found men who have worked their own way upward from humble beginnings, achieving success and becoming recognized as important factors in the communities in which they reside. It is one of the glories of our nation that it is so. It should be the strongest incentive and encouragement to the youth of the country that it is so. Prominent among the self-made men of central Texas is the subject of this sketch,—a man honored,

respected and esteemed wherever known, and most of all where he is best known. He is to-day ranked among the leading agriculturists of Erath county, one of those who have taken advantage of the resources which nature has provided here, and secured through his own labor a handsome home and property.

Mr. Wright is a native of Kentucky, his birth having occurred in Pemberton county, on the 10th of October, 1851. The family is of English origin and his first American ancestors came to the New World at an early day. The grandfather of our subject, Lewis Pemberton Wright, removed from Virginia to Kentucky during its pioneer era, and during the war of 1812 he entered his country's service and helped to maintain the dignity of the new republic by his loyal defense. The parents of our subject were Lewis Pemberton, Jr., and Susan Margaret (Newell) Wright. They passed their entire lives in Pemberton county, Kentucky, and became the parents of eight children, six of whom are yet living.

No event of special importance occurred during the childhood and youth of H. B. Wright. He had the careful home training of wise parents and formed habits of industry and energy through the assistance given to his father in the work of the farm. At the age of twenty years he started out in life for himself, and the obstacles and difficulties that have blocked the path to success he has overcome through persistent effort, unfaltering purpose and well-directed energy. He chose as a companion and helpmeet on life's journey Miss Cordelia Lewis, a native of Hickman county, Kentucky, a daughter of W. C. and Susan Lewis, who prior to locating in Kentucky lived in Tennessee. The marriage of Mr. and Mrs.

Wright was celebrated on the 14th of February, 1876, and five children were born by that union, of whom four are still living, namely: William O., Susan Margaret, Ella and Adolphus.

In 1880 Mr. Wright bade adieu to his old home and with his family came to Texas. His first purchase of realty made him owner of a tract of eighty-nine acres of wild land, on which stood a cabin. He at once began to clear and improve the place, and it was not long before the farm showed that one who thoroughly understood his business had the matter in hand, for richly cultivated fields took the place of the once non-producing waste, and the accessories and conveniences of a model farm were added. The boundaries of the place were also extended until it now comprises two hundred acres, one-half of which has been placed under the plow and yields to the owner a good return for his labor. His residence, one of the finest country homes in the county, stands on an eminence that commands a fine view of Stephenville and the surrounding country. An orchard, covering an acre and a half, also adds to the delight of the premises, and the place is justly considered one of the most desirable throughout the region.

The Wright household is noted for its hospitality, and the latchstring always hangs out. The friends of the family are many, and our subject and his wife hold an enviable position in social circles. In politics Mr. Wright is a Democrat, and is a member of Stephenville lodge, No. 166, I.O.O.F.

His activities during his entire life have been such as to distinctively entitle him to a place in this publication, and, although his career has not been filled with thrilling incidents, probably no biography published in

this book can serve as a better illustration to young men of the power of honesty and integrity in insuring success.

**W** G. GENTRY, ex-county commissioner of Erath county, Texas, and one of the prominent farmers of the community where he has had his abiding place for a period of twenty years, is, by virtue of his high standing here, entitled to biographical honors.

W. G. Gentry is a native of Alabama and dates his birth in Jackson county, June 12, 1850, his parents being Calvin and Polly (Thorp) Gentry, both natives of Alabama. In the year 1854 Calvin Gentry brought his family to Texas. He at first sojourned in Titus county, where he cultivated and gathered a crop. The next year he moved to Wood county, secured a tract of land, improved a portion of it, and made his home there until the fall of 1869, when he sold out and took up his abode in Tarrant county, and there he has since lived, enjoying the respect of all who know him. His good wife, the mother of our subject, passed away in 1889. She was a faithful member of the Baptist church for many years, and in her religious devotion was joined by her husband, who is still an active and zealous worker in the church. During the civil war Calvin Gentry spent two years, 1863 to 1865, in the Confederate service. He was at heart a Union man. Circumstances, however, forced him, as they did many other Union men of the south, into the Confederate ranks, and being unable physically to do active service he was on post duty. He was at Alexandria, Louisiana, at the time of General Lee's surrender, and from there returned to his

home and family in Texas. Of his children, seven in number, we make the following record: W. G., whose name appears at the head of this sketch, is the eldest; Moses N., the next born, died in 1881; Mary J., wife of Martin Kizer; Acrean, wife of William Douty; Laura, wife of M. Reynolds; Sarah E., wife of Porter Greer; and Ambrose L., —the sons all farmers and the daughters all wives of farmers.

At the time the Gentry family came to Texas the subject of our sketch was very young. Here he grew up amid frontier surroundings, was early inured to various kinds of farm work, and had very limited educational advantages. When he married he left his father's home and rented a farm in Tarrant county. He farmed rented land there till 1876, the year he purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres near Dublin, then all unimproved land. Here he has made substantial improvements, including a good residence and outbuildings, and has about sixty acres under cultivation, his crops being diversified. He raises only enough stock for the support of his farm. For the most part he has been successful in his operations, but a few times his crops have been cut short by frost and drouth.

Mr. Gentry was married in 1868 to Miss Mary I. Grogan, whose birth occurred in Georgia in 1852. She is a daughter of Henry and Ann (Lemon) Grogan, natives of Georgia. The Grogan family came to Texas in 1853, first settled in Harrison county, from there moved to Fannin county, and subsequently to the county of Wood, where the father died. He was a good business man, public-spirited and generous, and was highly esteemed by the people in whatever community he made his home. During the war, like the senior Mr. Gentry, he was a Union

man, and was forced by circumstances to enter the Confederate service, where he performed post duty. Both he and his wife being members of the Baptist church, they reared their family in that faith. The mother is still living, owning and occupying the old homestead in Wood county. Her children are Mary I., wife of Mr. Gentry; Sally, deceased wife of J. H. Frazier, left one child; Jane, wife of William Lemon, a farmer; Georgia, wife of G. W. Cowan, a teacher and merchant; Aary, wife of B. Edwards; Ettie, wife of J. H. Frazier; and William H. Mr. and Mrs. Gentry are the parents of twelve children, viz.: Henry B., a resident of Dublin; Polly A., wife of Henry Alexander, a farmer; David L., a farmer; Laura J., who married W. W. Hood, a farmer; Jessie, wife of W. W. Hudson, also a farmer; Robert L., who died at the age of eleven years; John A., who died at the age of eight years; and George S., Hinton, Sally, Josie and Samuel, at home.

Mr. Gentry has always affiliated with the Democratic party and been a staunch supporter of its principles, and while he never sought official preferment he has been twice honored by election to the office of county commissioner, which office he filled from 1884 to 1888, rendering intelligent and appreciative service. Mrs. Gentry is a member of the Baptist church.

**J** P. RUCKER is a typical American, starting out in life a poor young man with no other capital than a strong physique and a determination to succeed, and by honest toil and the exercise of good judgment in managing his affairs, rising step by step until now we find him occupying a place in the front ranks of the



prominent and wealthy farmers of Erath county, Texas. As such his life history is both interesting and instructive and well deserves a place in this biographical record.

J. P. Rucker dates his birth in Franklin county, Georgia, March 15, 1837, his parents being Jepsa and Alea (Moldin) Rucker, both of Georgia birth. George Rucker, the grandfather of our subject, was a Virginian of Irish descent, who moved from the Old Dominion at any early day and made settlement in Georgia, where he was engaged in farming for many years and where he reared his family. He died in Georgia. Jepsa Rucker moved west to Arkansas in 1857, where he bought a mill and was engaged in both milling and farming the rest of his life, dying there in 1860. He was identified with the Missionary Baptist church, in politics was a Democrat, and in every way was a man who stood high in the esteem of all who knew him. Richard Moldin, the maternal grandfather of J. P. Rucker, was a resident of Georgia and an early settler and prominent and respected farmer of his locality. He had three sons,—Epps, Hal and Mordecai,—none of whom ever came to Texas. After the death of his father the widowed mother of our subject kept her family together for a time and about 1868 moved with her children to Texas, locating in Wood county, where she bought a farm. Subsequently she came to Erath county, and here in 1877 she died at the ripe age of seventy-seven years. Following are the names in order of birth of her children: J. P., whose name forms the heading of this sketch; George R., a resident of Arkansas; Lindsay, a farmer of Erath county, Texas; Elizabeth C., unmarried; Emily, wife of J. P. Swaner; Oliver J., a farmer and stock man of Callahan

county; Lucy, wife of Abram Bailey; and Calvin, who owns and operates a mill and gin at De Leon, Texas.

The subject of our sketch was reared on his father's farm in Georgia, removed with his parents to Arkansas, and remained a member of the home circle until the second year of the war, when he severed home ties and went out as a private in the Confederate ranks. It was in 1862 and as a member of the Twelfth Arkansas Infantry that he enlisted. He was with General Bragg in the raid through Kentucky, and was at Port Hudson during the siege of that place; was captured there, paroled, and came home. The latter part of his service, which extended until the close of the war, was on the west side of the Mississippi.

In August, 1865, Mr. Rucker came to Texas, making his way as far west as Cooke county in his search for employment and a desirable location, but did not remain long in Cooke county. Returning to Wood county, he located there, and the following year, 1866, married and settled down on a rented farm. Farming has ever since claimed his attention. He continued to reside in Wood county until 1873, when he came to Erath county, first stopping at Dublin, then a small place, and remaining there one year. In 1874 he purchased three hundred and twenty acres of unimproved land, where he has ever since lived, and to which he added by subsequent purchase one hundred and sixty acres of land adjoining it. Also he now owns another farm, two hundred and forty-four acres, eighty-five acres of which are under cultivation. Of his home farm he cultivates one hundred and forty acres. Thus it is seen that in the twenty-odd years of his residence in this county he has accumulated over seven hundred acres of land,

nearly a third of which is under cultivation; and besides this property he has other interests. Both he and his wife are stockholders in a co-operative merchandise business at Dublin. During the early years of his residence here Mr. Rucker gave much of his attention to the raising of cattle and horses, but of late it has been his intention to keep only stock enough with which to carry on his farming operations.

Mrs. Rucker was formerly Miss Martha Thomas, and their marriage, as already stated, occurred in Wood county in 1866. She was born January 20, 1845, and, although Tennessee is her native state, Texas is the only home she has ever known, as it was the year following her birth that she was brought to this state by her parents, Elijah and Eliza (Long) Thomas, natives of Tennessee. Their first location in Texas was in Upshur county, where they opened a farm and remained for several years. Then they sold out and removed to Wood county, where they pushed forward the work of improving another farm. Mr. Thomas remained in Wood county the rest of his life. He was a great hunter in his day. Many a deer and bear did his unerring shot bring down. Game here was plenty then, and this new, wild life had many fascinations for him. He died in 1875. His good wife shared with him the pleasures and privations of pioneer life, and survived him three years, her death occurring in 1878. Both were earnest, active Christians and members of the Missionary Baptist church. Of their large family we make the following epitomized record: James T., a member of the Seventh Texas Infantry, died in Kentucky during the war; Mary is the wife of George Martin; Martha, now Mrs. Rucker; Julia A., married; George W., deceased; Mar-

garet, wife of Colonel Thacker; Alice, now Mrs. Winnis; Sunda, now Mrs. Combs; Laura, who also married a Mr. Combs; Lot-tie, wife of H. Winkle; Virginia A., wife of James Sims; and Robert, a resident of Wood county. Mr. and Mrs. Rucker have been blessed in the birth of ten children, two of whom died in infancy, the others being as follows: Lucy A., wife of Frank Dotson, died August 9, 1890; James, a prosperous farmer; Almeda, wife of Joseph Cathcart; Elizabeth, wife of H. E. Hutson; and Dora, William J., McKinney and Robert E.,—all at home.

Of his political views, we would state that Mr. Rucker has always been an advocate of the Democracy. In local affairs he has been more independent than many, never himself aspiring to office and always casting his vote for the man he believed best fitted for the office, regardless of party lines. Both he and his wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church.

**M** G. JONES, Highland, Texas.—No biographical record of the representative people of Erath county would be complete did it not include honorable mention of this wealthy and influential farmer and stock man, M. G. Jones, who has been a resident of the county for over twenty years and whose identity with the state dates back to 1857. A *resume* of his life is as follows:

M. G. Jones was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, September 1, 1835; was reared on his father's plantation, and in the common schools of the vicinity received a fair education. His parents, Moses and Martha (Mathews) Jones, were Georgia people, as also were their parents before

them, all occupying prominent and useful positions in the communities in which they lived. Moses Jones and his father were large landowners and slave-owners. Both took part in the Creek and Cherokee Indian wars, the elder Mr. Jones serving as a captain in the Creek war and in one engagement being wounded in the shoulder. Moses Jones was given the rank of lieutenant, and he too was wounded, a ball piercing his thigh. Both men were public-spirited and courageous, were by nature suited to the life of frontiersmen, and acted well their part in their day and place. Thomas Mathews, the maternal grandfather of our subject, was likewise a wealthy planter and a man interested in all measures intended to advance the public good. He served in some important official capacities, distinguished himself for his ability and won the favor of all with whom he was associated. He was a Democrat. The Joneses also have long given their allegiance to this party, our subject not excepted. Moses Jones and his first wife had children as follows: Toliver M., a brigadier general in the late war, was killed in battle at Vicksburg; Mary H., wife of John Jackson; M. G., whose name graces this sketch; Caroline, wife of Dr. Haley; Charles, a veteran of the civil war, died in Ellis county, Texas; Jane, wife of A. Milligan, an attorney of Alabama; Martha E., wife of John Court; M. O., a veteran of the late war and now a prominent farmer of Erath county, Texas; C. T., wife of Isaac Prinn, of Alabama; Berry T., a Baptist minister of Alabama; Fayette, also a resident of Alabama; and Alford M., a prominent citizen of Erath county. The mother of this large family died in 1852. By a subsequent marriage the father had other children, namely: Robert, a farmer of Ellis

county, Texas; Forest, also engaged in farming in Ellis county; Minnie; and one who died at the age of thirteen years. The father was a man of deep piety, was a member of the Missionary Baptist church, and sought both by teaching and example to rear his children in the straight and narrow way. His wives also were members of this church.

M. G. Jones remained with his parents until after he was of age and in 1857 left the old home and its associations and came to Texas to make his fortune. In Upshur county he secured a position as overseer on a large farm, remained there two years, and at the end of that time purchased a small tract of land in Comanche county, on the Leon river, where he settled and gave his attention to the cultivation and improvement of his place. Game of all kinds abounded through this part of the country then, and Indians, too, were not infrequently seen, their raids being a source of dread to the scattered settlers. And here, farming and hunting and keeping a lookout for the red men, was Mr. Jones when the civil war came on. In the fall of 1861 he enlisted as a member of Company D, Waller's company, Hopp's regiment, which was assigned to the Department of Missouri and Arkansas. He was at different times under command of Generals Price, Marmaduke, Fagan, Cooper and Hineman; was in numerous battles and skirmishes, a record of which would cover much of the history of the war in the west; and on one occasion was wounded in the thigh by a minie ball, the bone being broken, and from the effects of this wound he was laid up in hospital four months. His whole service was characterized by courage and faithfulness; he never shirked a duty; and his war

record is one of which he may be justly proud, although the cause for which he fought was lost.

At the close of the war Mr. Jones was at Shreveport, Louisiana. From there he directed his course to Upshur county, Texas, where he married, and, accompanied by his wife, went back to his land in Comanche county. This land was all he had left when he returned from the army. He continued his residence in Comanche county until 1875, when he sold out and came to Erath county, choosing a location on Armstrong creek and purchasing three hundred and twenty-five acres, he being the outside settler on the creek. Here he commenced opening up a farm, prospered from the first, and from time to time was able to purchase other lands. Soon his acres ran up to a thousand and ere long more than doubled that amount. His several purchases include tracts containing the following number of acres: 325, 493, 246, 646, 324, and 400, amounting in all to 2,434. Of this he has cleared and put under cultivation six hundred and thirty acres. And all these years he has been more or less interested also in the stock business, usually keeping a large number of cattle and horses. His investments in real estate have not been confined to farm lands. He has valuable property in Dublin and elsewhere, speculates whenever he finds a good opportunity, and thus makes his means bring in the largest possible returns. In all his business transactions he has been straightforward and upright and his word has ever been as good as his bond. Recently he entered suit against the Dublin bank. With this exception he never brought suit against any one, nor was he ever sued. Few men who have had as extensive business dealings and come

in contact with as many different classes of people as has Mr. Jones, can say as much.

Mr. Jones was married at the close of the war to Miss Mary H. Crowder, who was born in Georgia, August 24, 1846, daughter of Dr. O. W. Crowder. Dr. Crowder was a native of South Carolina, was married in Georgia, and in 1857 came from the latter state to Texas, settling in Upshur county, where he opened up a farm and at the same time practiced his profession, continuing his abiding place there for eight years. In 1865 he moved to Comanche county, where he died the following year. He was the father of eleven children, viz.: Lucretia, wife of C. Jones, a resident of Ellis county, Texas; William, a farmer and Baptist minister of Erath county; Mary H.; Joseph, who died when young; Louis F., deceased; Henry, who died at about the age of twenty years; John, who died in early life; Frances, wife of J. Vestel, Ellis county; Sarah, wife of F. Parrish, a farmer of Ellis county; Street, a farmer of Ellis county; and Rachel, wife of James Perkins, also of Ellis county. Mr. and Mrs. Jones have nine children, namely: Henrietta, wife of James Jones; Street, a farmer; Rachel, wife of Samuel Chipman; Ella, wife of Robert Burnett; Moses, a farmer; and Eppa, Warren, Minnie, and Carmine at home.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Jones are members of the Missionary Baptist church, her parents, like his, having been active and zealous workers in that church, and thus are our subject and his estimable wife following in the footsteps of their honored parents and bringing up their own children in the same religious faith. Mr. Jones has always been liberal in the support of the church and has also contributed freely of his means for the advancement of educational interests.

**A**LFFORD M. JONES.—Owning and occupying a fine farm in the vicinity of Highland, Erath county, Texas, and figuring as one of the leading farmers of the county, is found the gentleman who constitutes the subject of this biographical mention. His identity with his present location covers a little more than the past decade.

Mr. Jones is a Georgian by birth and traces his ancestry back to the Emerald isle. His parents, Moses and Mattie (Mathews) Jones, were natives respectively of Virginia and Georgia, Moses Jones being a son of Alford Jones, who had come to this country from Ireland at an early day and made a settlement in the Old Dominion. From Virginia Alford Jones moved with his family to Georgia, then on the frontier, and in the newer state took front rank with the leading men of his day, becoming a large slaveholder and owning and operating a farm, gristmill, sawmill, distillery and cotton-gin. He was the father of the following named children: Henry, Moses, William, Alford, Emma and Martha. Moses grew up on the farm and in the mill, and when he married and settled in life for himself it was as a farmer. Later, however, he turned his attention to merchandising, which he followed successfully for many years. He was a participant in some of the Indian wars, had not a few exciting experiences with the red men, and met with some narrow escapes. In *ante-bellum* days he owned a large number of slaves. He died in 1880, at an advanced age, and left a large family of children. By his first wife, *nec* Mattie Mathews, he had sixteen children, five of whom died in infancy, the names of the others being Toliver M., Mollie, Mason G., Carrie, Charles W., Jennie, Alford M., Warren F.,

Berry T., Talitha C. and Allie. The mother of these children died when our subject was about ten years of age. Their father was married twice afterward, the second wife dying without issue, and the third bearing him five children,—Forrest, Robert, Mattie, Minnie and Grace. Altogether he had twenty-one children, and he sent seven of his sons to the war,—a remarkable record, indeed! From this sketch of his ancestry we would now direct attention to the life of Alford M. Jones, our immediate subject.

Mr. Jones was born in Heard county, Georgia, October 1, 1840, and as the son of a prominent and well-to-do man received good educational advantages. He remained at home until he attained his majority, and at that important period of his life the civil war broke out. He at once enlisted in the Fifteenth Alabama Infantry, was mustered in as a private at Fort Mitchell, Alabama, and from there went to the scene of action in Virginia. Bull Run was his first battle. There he fought under "Stonewall" Jackson, and remained in his command until that great hero fell at Chancellorsville. To give a detailed account of the army life of Mr. Jones would be to write a history of much of the war. Suffice it to say in this connection that he perhaps saw as much hard service as any man in that sanguinary struggle; that he participated in no less than twenty-seven battles, and that he was slightly wounded and twice taken prisoner. He was first captured at the battle of Cedar Run, and was paroled on the spot. At Knoxville, Tennessee, he, with a number of others, was captured and taken to Nashville, from there to Louisville, and a month later to Rock Island, Illinois, where he was held eighteen months, at the end of that time being released on parole of honor and

given transportation to the mouth of the James river. At Lynchburg he sojourned three months before he was enabled to get home.

In the fall of 1865 Mr. Jones married and took charge of a large plantation belonging to his father-in-law. This plantation he superintended for five years. In that time he made and saved enough money to buy a farm, to which he moved and on which he remained the next five years. Then he sold out and went to Troy and engaged in merchandising, remaining there and doing a successful business ten years. Thus was he occupied up to 1885, when he came to Texas and bought his present farm. His purchase here comprised three hundred and sixty acres and had some improvements thereon, but he has since sold some of this tract, now retaining two hundred and twenty-nine acres, of which one hundred and thirty are under cultivation. Mr. Jones has built a comfortable home, planted an orchard and made other improvements, and gives his attention to diversified farming and stock-raising.

Turning now to that page of his history which is more purely domestic, we find that Mr. Jones has been married three times, each time to a widow. He first married the widow of Dr. Worthing, a cultured and most amiable woman whose life was blended with his for more than twenty years, her death occurring October 8, 1887, two years after their removal to this state. She was a devoted Christian and a member of the Baptist church. Her father, the Rev. P. M. Caloway, prominent for many years in Alabama as a preacher, lawyer, merchant and farmer, is still living in that state, having attained the ripe age of eighty-seven years. At one time he was the owner of many

slaves. He served two terms in the Alabama state legislature, and at the end of his second term refused further honors of that kind. Of his eight children, Mrs. Jones was the only one that came to Texas. By this wife Mr. Jones had seven children, viz.: Charles A. and Lee, both engaged in farming; Dora, wife of Stephen Kirth; Ile, wife of George Allison; Buna, wife of George Kirth; and Whipple and Mamie, at home. July 2, 1891, Mr. Jones married Mrs. Fannie L. Copeland, daughter of Rev. John Copeland. This union proved unsatisfactory and a separation followed. Then, January 13, 1895, he wedded Mrs. L. E. Moss, of Waco, Texas, daughter of D. M. and Sarah F. (Bragg) Lewis, natives of Alabama. Mr. Lewis and his family moved to Texas in 1892 and located in Coryell county, where he died in March of that year. Mrs. Lewis is a resident of Arlington, Tarrant county, Texas. By her first marriage Mrs. Jones has one child, Miss Fannie Moss.

Mr. Jones and his family are all members of the Baptist church. Politically, his support has always been tendered the Democratic party.

---

**L**EWIS COMER SMITH, for more than a quarter of a century a resident of Texas and now a well-known citizen and farmer of Hamilton county, dates his birth in Humphreys county, Tennessee, July 26, 1826. His parents were Joel and Lydia (Davis) Smith. At the age of eighteen he began work for his brother John, a tanner, of whom he learned the trade and with whom he was associated in business for about twenty-two years, the brothers being in partnership most of that time. In 1858 the subject of



our sketch went to White county, Arkansas, where, with Mr. William Petty as a partner, he started a tannery. He remained in that business there until 1864, when he turned his attention to farming. In the fall of 1870 he left Arkansas and came to Texas, landing in McLennan county on the 8th of December. There he purchased land and farmed until December, 1876, when he removed to Hamilton county and bought three hundred and fifty acres near Carlton, which continued to be his home until 1886. His next move was to a farm two miles north of Carlton, in Erath county, and in October, 1895, he came from there to his present home, five miles east of Carlton. His land purchase here comprised five hundred and fourteen acres. Recently he has divided this tract up among his children.

Mr. Smith was first married in Tennessee, July 24, 1852, to Melvina D. Parker, daughter of James and Anna Parker. She was born December 7, 1833, in Tennessee, and departed this life December 28, 1862. The children of their union are as follows: Amanda Victoria, born June 14, 1853; Eudora Caroline, June 14, 1854; John Daniel, January 14, 1856; James Lawrence, March 14, 1858; William Samuel, December 25 1860; and Benjamin Lewis, February 14, 1862. All are living except William S., who died August 28, 1868. February 26, 1863, Mr. Smith was married in Arkansas to Miss Zenobia Kirkland, who was born in Humphreys county, Tennessee, February 7, 1840, daughter of Aaron and Nancy (Allen) Kirkland. Her father died when she was four years of age, and her removal to Arkansas was only a few years previous to her marriage, being in January, 1861. Following are the children of this marriage: Robert Adolphus, born September

16, 1865; Joel Aaron, July 2, 1867; Ida Jane, October 12, 1869, died August 20, 1870; Jackie Nora, May 18, 1871; Mary Frances, February 14, 1873; Nancy Emma, December 31, 1874; Claudius Comer, February 10, 1878; Eugene D., May 17, 1879, and Otis Allen, February 5, 1882.

In the various localities where he has lived Mr. Smith's influence has ever been directed on the side of truth and right. For forty-six years he has been a consistent member of the Methodist church, of which religious denomination his family also are members. Politically, he has during the past three years been a supporter of the Populist party. His identity with the Masonic fraternity dates back to 1852, when he was initiated into the mysteries of that order in New Portland Lodge, Tennessee. On his removal to Arkansas he affiliated with a lodge in that state, and his name is on the list of charter members of two Texas lodges, his present membership being at Carlton.

**J**OHAN CONWAY, one of the most prominent and representative men of Hood county, was born at Montreal, in the province of Quebec, Canada, March 22, 1845, and is of Irish descent. His parents, David and Bridget (McRory) Conway, had a large family of children, most of whom died in early life, our subject and his sister Mary Ann being the only ones that arrived at maturity. The latter became the wife of Michael Keefe, and died in Montreal, August 20, 1876, leaving three children,—David, Mary E. and Joseph; but the last named is now deceased.

When Mr. Conway was four years of age his father died, and one year later death deprived him of the tender care of his

mother, after which he made his home with his aunt, and received a good education in the public schools of St. Bridget, Quebec. He grew to manhood on a farm, but was always rather delicate physically. Owing to ill health he took a trip to the Rocky mountains, in 1869. He was in the employ of the Western Union Telegraph Company, and assisted in constructing telegraph lines in Utah, Idaho, Montana, and other western territories. In 1873 he came to Texas and for about a year and a half followed the same line of work, during which time he superintended the construction of the telegraph lines from Marshall to Sherman and from Longview to Fort Worth.

In 1874 Mr. Conway bought one hundred and twenty-six acres of land in Hood county, about seven miles north of Granbury, where he now resides, and began its improvement and cultivation. He has continued the business of farming and stock-raising ever since his settlement in the county with the exception of one summer, when he built the telegraph line from Whitesboro to Fort Worth. In his undertakings he has prospered, and from time to time purchased additional land until he now owns one thousand acres situated on Long Creek, about one hundred and twenty of which is under cultivation. His pleasant and attractive country home is presided over by his niece, Miss Mary E. Keefe, and is the abode of genuine, open-handed hospitality, all of the surroundings bearing evidence of the thrift and enterprise of the owner.

Mr. Conway is a quiet, unobtrusive man, of wide and varied reading, and has always taken an interest in the affairs of men and always keeps himself well informed on the public questions of the times. In politics he is a stanch Democrat, and a recognized

leader in the counsels of his party. In 1886 he was elected county commissioner, to which position he was three times re-elected, acceptably filling the office for eight consecutive years, and for about five years of that time served as justice of the peace, both by election and appointment. In the various positions he has been called upon to fill, he has proved himself true to every trust reposed in him, and as a private citizen his straightforward business methods and sterling integrity have won for him the confidence and respect of the entire community. Enterprising and public-spirited he gives his support to every measure for the public good. In his religious opinions, as in all things else, he is broad and liberal, but adheres strictly to the faith of the Roman Catholic church, in which he was reared.

CHARLES CRESSON STEWART, is a citizen of Hamilton, Texas, where he is greatly respected not only on account of his editorial ability but also for his personal character. Mr. Stewart is a native of the City of Brotherly Love, having been born in Philadelphia, where he was a student in the public schools until the age of sixteen. He then struck out for himself, and when he had reached the age of eighteen dared to go to Chicago, where he set up in business as a printer, making use of a printing-press which he had received from his grandparents when a mere boy. What he used at first as a mere plaything presently became an instrument of business, and was the determining agent in marking out his life career. He continued in Chicago for some two years, and then found his way back to Philadelphia, where he remained for some months.

The east, however, was not to receive the devotion of a life of labor, and on the 11th day of October, 1876, our subject made his appearance in that state which has been to him a home land. He was employed for some four years in the printing-office of B. B. Paddock, in the city of Fort Worth, Texas, where he was regarded as a capable and trusty job printer. He then found work at Weatherford, where he was engaged for a portion of the time in conducting a small newspaper. In 1884 he left that city for Shreveport, Louisiana, where he engaged with the Shreveport Times to travel in its interests in the states of Louisiana and Arkansas, in which occupation he was busy until 1887. In that year Mr. Stewart removed to Galveston, and was for a time in the employ of Clark & Courtz, proprietors of the most extensive printing-house in the state. After this engagement, the fortunes of our subject bore him to Houston, where he was with J. J. Pastareza, and onward to Lampasas in 1890. Here he found the position of foreman in the office of the Lampasas Leader vacant, and, securing it, made himself so essential to the business that he became established in the city to that extent that he was able to marry and become the head of a family.

Mr. Stewart had been identified with the Democratic party until this time, but in the year 1891 he came out as a pronounced Populist, and was instrumental in the establishment of the Lampasas Journal, in the interest of that movement, associating himself first with J. P. Wood, and afterward with Will Moore, who finally became sole possessor of the newspaper. Our subject was next engaged with the Gatesville Voice for some six months, and in the first part of the year 1894 purchased the Hamilton Prog-

ress, which he renamed the Hamilton Journal, and has conducted it to the present time as an able and interesting advocate of the principles of the Populist party. In the month of August of the next year he started the Hico News, in company with Captain W. H. Hawkins, both papers being published from the Hamilton office. Mr. Stewart has proved himself a man of much more than usual business ability, having bought the Progress on time and paid for it entirely out of its earnings. Both of these papers have grown into important publications, and are good paying property.

Mr. Stewart has been twice married, choosing for his first wife Mamie Levy, daughter of T. L. Levy, a prominent contractor and architect of Worthington. She was the mother of two children, both of whom are now dead, and died herself in 1884, after a married life of only three years. He was married a second time in Lampasas, February 18, 1890, to Miss Lulu McWhirter, daughter of J. C. and Josephine McWhirter, by whom he has had three children,—Frank, Grace and Cresson.

He has associated himself with the Episcopal church, and is superintendent of its Sunday-school, and is regarded as a reliable supporter of that order. His voice is widely heard and heeded, and he is a man of much influence not only with his immediate party but also with the community generally.

**R**OBERT S. WHITEHEAD, a thorough and skillful farmer, pleasantly located six miles southeast of Granbury, in Hood county, is a native of Virginia, born in Pittsylvania county, November 11, 1846, and is a son of

Raleigh and Elizabeth (Rossor) Whitehead, also natives of the Old Dominion. The family is of English origin and was founded in America during colonial times. His paternal grandfather, James L. Whitehead, had two brothers who valiantly aided the colonies in their struggle for independence. His maternal grandfather was Colonel Jack Rossor, of Virginia. From their native state the family removed to Polk county, Georgia, where the father engaged in farming and where both parents spent their remaining days. To them had been born three children: John R., deceased; Robert S., of this sketch; and Martha, who also died in Georgia.

Mr. Whitehead grew to manhood upon his father's farm, receiving a good education in a private school, and remained at home until December, 1862, when he enlisted in the Confederate army and was assigned to Company A, First Georgia Cavalry, Wheeler's corps, with which he served until the close of the war. When that terrible struggle was over he returned home, but in 1866 sold out his interests in Georgia and came to Texas, stopping for a few months in Panola county. Later he was engaged in the cattle business farther west, which he continued for four years.

On the 17th of September, 1874, Mr. Whitehead led to the marriage altar Miss B. E. Moore, a native of Lincoln county, Tennessee, and a daughter of A. E. Moore. Eight children have been born to them, namely: Raleigh M., Dolly B., A. E., R. R., N. N., Rosa K., Henry G. and R. S. The same year of his marriage, Mr. Whitehead returned to the old homestead in Georgia, which he had in charge about ten years, when he settled up his father's estate and again came to Texas,

since which time he has been successfully engaged in farming in Hood county, having a fine place of two hundred acres, a half of which he has placed under the plow. No man takes a deeper interest in the prosperity of his adopted county, and it is safe to say that few have contributed in a larger degree to bring about its results. He is an ardent Populist in politics, taking a lively interest in the success of his party, and religiously, both himself and estimable wife are faithful members of the Missionary Baptist church.

A. E. Moore, the father of Mrs. Whitehead, has been identified with the interests of Hood county since 1872. He was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, on the 15th of February, 1821, and is a son of Andrew and Kindness (Meek) Moore, the former a native of North Carolina and the latter of Tennessee. The maternal grandfather of Mr. Moore left Virginia and located in the wilderness of Tennessee as early as 1806. Andrew Moore conducted a grist and saw mill, also a gin, and managed a farm. By his marriage to Kindness Meek he became the father of ten children, eight of whom grew to maturity, and six are still living. His death occurred in 1826, and his wife's a year later.

A. E. Moore was reared by his uncle, Captain John Clark, until twelve years of age, during which time he became familiar with agricultural pursuits, and then entered upon a five-years apprenticeship to the tanner's trade under his oldest brother. While with him he was able to attend the common schools, and when his apprenticeship had expired he worked as a journeyman for nine years.

In 1849 Mr. Moore was united in marriage with Miss Nancy J. Motlow, a native

of Tennessee and a daughter of Zadock Motlow, who was from South Carolina. Four children were born to them: Mary Elizabeth, the wife of Robert S. Whitehead; Andrew Zadock, who died at the age of two years; Kindness R., at home; and Granville Jones, of Coke county, Texas.

After his marriage, Mr. Moore continued to engage in farming in Tennessee until coming to Texas in 1872, when he purchased two hundred acres of partially improved land on the Brazos river, where he has since been identified with the agricultural interests. In politics he is a Jacksonian Democrat.

**J**OSIAH CLINTON GOODWIN, whose residence in Hood county dates from 1860, has been identified with the region through the important era of its development. When he located within its borders, the lands were wild and there was little promise of development. Long stretches of unimproved prairies, broken by the forests which bordered the streams, were the haunt of wild game and were frequently traversed by the Indians. The work of reclaiming this region was an arduous one, but resolutely the pioneers began the task and the rich fertility of Hood county, its many natural resources and the advantages added by man have made it a most desirable place of residence. Among the worthy pioneers is numbered the gentleman whose name introduces this review, and his name is inseparably linked with the history of this locality.

His parents, Newton and Jane (Wakefield) Goodwin, were natives of North Carolina, the former born February 21, 1804, and the latter November 6, 1807. They

were married in Tennessee and afterward removed to Talladega, Alabama, where they lived for twenty-six years. It was during that time that Josiah C. was born, on the 23d of January, 1844. They left Alabama in 1859 and started to Texas, but before reaching this state spent one year in Arkansas. Their first home in the Lone Star state was in Hood county, then a part of Johnson county, they effecting a settlement a mile east of Acton, in 1860. There Mr. Goodwin improved a farm and planted an orchard. He was also engaged in merchandising for two years in Acton, and of this county continued a resident until 1874, when on account of impaired health he returned to Alabama, his death occurring there January 2, 1875. His widow is still living and makes her home with a daughter in Arkansas.

Mr. Goodwin, of this review, was reared under the parental roof, acquired his education in the common schools near his home, and at the age of fifteen became a resident of Hood county. Among the soldier boys of the civil war he is numbered. They were boys in years, but men in fearless devotion to duty, and he made for himself an honorable military record. In 1861 he joined the Confederate service and became a member of Company I, Tenth Texas Infantry. After the capture of that command at Arkansas Post he was assigned to the Thirty-first Cavalry and took part in all the engagements of the regiment. He was loyal to the cause which he espoused and no time-honored veteran could have been more faithful than the boys who with resolute courage followed wherever duty led.

When hostilities were over Mr. Goodwin returned to his home and in 1866 and 1867 he was a student in Oakland College, in

Johnson county, under the direction of J. C. Collin. When his education was completed he entered upon the more serious duties that come to each one as he lays aside his textbooks. He was married and began farming, which occupation he has since continued in connection with stock-raising. He has labored energetically and his work has brought to him a good income, making him one of the substantial agriculturists of the community.

In his political views Mr. Goodwin is a Democrat, but has never sought office, preferring to devote his attention to his business interests and the enjoyments of home life. He was married December 19, 1867, to Sarah Margaret Cornelius, a native of Arkansas and a daughter of Dr. J. C. Cornelius. They had four children, namely: Jackson C., Josiah Newton, Charles Augustus and Hartwell Albert. Mrs. Goodwin died April 3, 1879, and many friends mourned her loss. Mr. Goodwin is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and his excellencies of character gain him high regard.

The Goodwin family is of Scotch origin and was founded in America during colonial times. Two great-grandfathers of our subject were heroes of the Revolution, and William Goodwin, an uncle of our subject, was a defender of the country in the war of 1812, serving under Jackson. His death occurred at New Orleans, during the battle there in our war with Great Britain.

**J**OHAN MANOAH WILLIAMS is a representative of the pioneers of central Texas and now one of the largest landowners and the wealthiest man in Hood county. He was born in

west Tennessee, January 23, 1832, a son of David and Nancy Ann (Brock) Williams, the former a native of North Carolina, the latter of Alabama. His paternal grandfather was Isaac Williams, a soldier of the war of 1812. The mother of our subject died during his early childhood, leaving two sons, the older brother being William V. Williams. The father of this family was again married and seven children were born of the second union. His death occurred in Brazos county in 1895, at the age of eighty-nine years.

John M. Williams received but limited school privileges and since seventeen years of age has been dependent upon his own resources. Within the first year of its statehood he came to Texas, locating in Cherokee county, where he engaged in farming. He was one of the first settlers of that locality and had to endure all the hardships incident to pioneer life. In his business dealings he was successful and continued to make his home in that locality until 1860, when he came to Hood county, which then formed a part of Erath county. He owned a farm of one hundred and sixty acres in Cherokee county, which he traded for cattle, bringing the same to Hood county to graze on its broad prairies. He engaged in the stock business and at one time was largely interested in cattle, having about eight hundred head. He also had thirty horses. When he arrived in this locality there were but few settlers on Squaw creek, and the country abounded in game and wild animals. Like other early settlers Mr. Williams suffered losses through Indian depredations and for about four years most of his time was passed in assisting to drive away the savages. He participated in several different battles, in one of which his party lost twenty



ty-one men. On different occasions he lost his entire stock of horses,—at one time five head, one of which he had refused two hundred dollars for. At another time the Indians drove his horses away in broad daylight and Mr. Williams could only look on powerless to prevent them, for had he attempted resistance he would undoubtedly have been killed. He had to content himself with going about on foot until he had secured money enough to purchase others. In 1864 the Indians killed Mr. Bryant and a negro, and Mr. Green and Dr. McBride died from injuries sustained in the battle. Mr. Williams took part in the killing of the seven Indians, six men and one squaw, at Star Hollow. During these troublous times his wife remained at home and not only had to care for her children but also had to look after the cattle and was in constant fear that the Indians would come and murder the entire family.

At length the days of trial, danger and hardship passed, and Mr. Williams, assisted by his good wife, has met with marked success. From time to time he has added to his property until now his landed possessions aggregate two thousand acres, most of which is either under cultivation or is capable of being cultivated. His large estate has been acquired through his own industry, perseverance and capable management, and he has earned the right to the proud American title, a "self-made man."

In Cherokee county, Texas, September 5, 1855, Mr. Williams married Miss Sarah Ann Prestidge, who was born in Mississippi, but came to the Lone Star state in early childhood with her parents, Obadiah and Mary Prestidge, who located in Cherokee county, whence they came to Hood county in 1870, and here spent their remaining days. Both have now passed away. Mr.

and Mrs. Williams have had nine children, two of whom died in infancy, while John M. died at the age of eighteen years. Those living are Mary, wife of Thomas Cruce; Sarah A., wife of Gordon Trammel; David, who is married and follows farming in Hood county; James, a farmer, also married; Nancy A., wife of Bradford Mitchell; and Larkin, who is unmarried. Those who have left the parental roof are living on Squaw creek, near the old homestead.

In his political views Mr. Williams is a Democrat, but has no aspirations for office. He has always taken an active interest in those things which pertain to the public good, and as far as lay in his power has aided enterprises for the promotion of the public welfare. He has witnessed the entire growth and development of this region and borne his share in the pioneer labors. It requires a courageous, energetic spirit to meet the hardships of frontier life, especially when they are accompanied by the danger of losing one's life at the hands of hostile savages; but those troublous times at length passed, wild land was transformed into good farms, towns sprang up, the comforts and conveniences of civilization were added, and the pioneers may well feel a just pride as they think of their labor which has changed this from a wild western region to a prosperous, productive locality, peopled by happy, contented men and women.

**S** ERASTUS UMPHRESS, one of the extensive landowners of Hood county, is a representative and leading farmer, possessed of the true progressive spirit of the age, which is so rapidly transforming this state from a

wild, uninhabited region into beautiful homes and farms and placing it on a par with the states that have been much longer settled. He comes from the peninsular state of the Union,—Florida,—his birth having occurred there, in Jefferson county, on the 4th of June, 1851. His parents, Mitchell and Martha (Horton) Umphress, were both natives of Georgia. They had five sons and three daughters, only four of whom are living at this writing (summer of 1896), namely: Artemissa, wife of Levi Horton, of Dallas county, Texas; John, a farmer of that county; Arphaxad, who carried on agricultural pursuits in Dallas county; and the gentleman whose name introduces this notice.

S. E. Umphress was reared to farm life on the old homestead, and what little education he acquired in his youth was under the instruction of his parents. The father died in Florida in March, 1859, but the mother is now living in Dallas county, Texas, with her daughter, Mrs. Horton. Our subject continued under the parental roof until nearly twenty-two years of age and then started out in life for himself, without assistance from relatives or friends. In 1872 he came to Texas, a poor young man, and being unable to purchase a farm he rented land in Dallas county, on which he raised two crops. He then removed to Hood county and purchased one hundred acres where he now lives, about nine miles south of Granbury. He has since profitably followed farming and stock-raising, and as his financial resources have increased has bought other property, until his landed possessions now aggregate nine hundred acres, seven hundred of which are in one body, with two hundred and eighty acres in a good state of cultivation. The well-tilled

fields indicate his careful supervision, and the many excellent improvements stand as monuments to his thrift and enterprise. He has a handsome frame residence, good outbuildings, a wind pump and the latest-improved farm machinery. He raises stock of good grades, and his capable management and earnest efforts have brought to him a comfortable competence.

On the 25th of October, 1872, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Umphress and Miss Maggie Grubbs, daughter of John and Rebecca (Kinsey) Grubbs, both natives of Florida. They had an interesting family of eight children and have lost one. Those who still survive are Lola, wife of C. W. Jones, of Hood county; William, Rollins, Augustus, Lela, Olen and Maggie. The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist church, and contribute liberally to its support and do all in their power for its promotion. Their home is a hospitable one and their friends throughout the community are many. Mr. Umphress belongs to the ancient and honored society of Masons, his membership being in Granbury Lodge, No. 392, F. & A. M. His political support is given to the Democracy, but he is by no means a politician, caring not for the honors or emoluments of public office, content to faithfully discharge his duties of citizenship in a quiet way. He is an intelligent and broad-minded man, public-spirited and progressive, and takes a commendable interest in all that pertains to the welfare and upbuilding of the community. Churches and schools find in him a friend, and during the quarter of a century that he has resided in Hood county he has ever been known as the champion of right and order. In manner he is social and genial, and is highly esteemed for his sterling worth.

**D**R. G. B. WALKER, who is living a retired life at his pleasant home in Hood county, comes of an honored family that has been prominent in the military history of the country.

His great-grandfather, John Walker, was a native of the Emerald Isle and reared seven sons and several daughters. In colonial days he crossed the broad Atlantic to America, taking up his residence in Pennsylvania among its early settlers. He and his sons served in the Revolutionary war and were fearless patriots, ever loyal to the cause of independence and of liberty. John Walker also became the possessor of considerable wealth, and when he refused to disclose the hiding place of his fortune to the Tories he was arrested and tortured. His thumbs were pulled in a vise and his feet were burned, but he possessed a fearless determination that physical suffering could not quell and he told his captors that they might kill an old man, but he would die before he would yield. Finding that they could gain nothing by this torture, the Tories finally released him and he lived to a good old age to enjoy the freedom for which he had so bravely battled. His death occurred in Pennsylvania.

The grandparents of the Doctor were John and — (Wright) Walker, natives of Georgia, whence they removed to Dallas county, Alabama, where they spent the remainder of their lives. They had two sons, one of whom served under General Jackson in the war of 1812 and more firmly established the reputation of the family for valor in times of their country's danger.

The Doctor's parents were William W. and Elizabeth (Green) Walker, natives of Georgia, and in 1818 they removed to Alabama. For many years they were residents

of that state, where the father engaged in the work of the ministry as a preacher of the Baptist denomination. At length he came to Texas, in 1853, settling in Leon county, where he made a permanent home, purchasing land on which he spent his remaining days. He brought to the state with him his wife and five children, namely: Jefferson, Betty, Reuben, George and Frank. Three other children, G. B., John W. and James, did not accompany the parents at the time, and John lived and died near the old homestead in Alabama, but the others afterward became residents of Texas. Rev. William Walker was a man of fine intellectual talents and a preacher of great force. He did much to raise the standard of Christian excellence among the people wherever he lived and worked, and his noble life left its impress for good upon all with whom he came in contact. Old and young, rich and poor were his friends, and his death was deeply mourned by all who knew him. He passed to his final home in 1863, at the age of sixty years; and his wife, who was born in 1805, was called to her final rest in 1864.

Dr. Walker, of this review, is one of the worthy citizens that the Cotton state has furnished to Texas. He was born in Dallas county, Alabama, in 1822, and acquired his primary education under the tutelage of private instructors. Determining to enter the medical profession he began his preparation for that work by reading in the office of Drs. Eddings and Schaffer, who were his preceptors for three years. He had previously read medicine for a year under another physician, and practiced with his preceptors for a brief time in Greenboro, Alabama. Removing to Jefferson, Alabama, he opened an office and continued the active prosecution of his profession from 1846 until

January, 1850, at which time he removed to Arkansas, locating near the boundary line of Louisiana, where he practiced until 1857. Since that year he has been identified with the interests of Texas.

Making his home in this state he was soon recognized as one of its most capable and progressive physicians and enjoyed a large patronage. He afterward practiced in Johnson county for two years and in 1872 came to Hood county, locating at Thorp Spring. He is now living upon his excellent farm, which comprises three hundred and twenty acres of rich land, of which two hundred and forty acres are under a high state of cultivation and yield to him a good income in return for the care and labor bestowed upon it. The improvements are modern and well kept and indicate the enterprise and thrift of the owner.

In 1853 was celebrated the marriage of Dr. Walker and Miss Rachel Kennedy, who died on the 9th of March, 1889, at the age of fifty-seven years. They had ten children, seven of whom reached adult age, while six are now living.

The Doctor has now laid aside the cares of active business life and is resting in the enjoyment of the fruits of his former toil. He has always been a deep and earnest student, not only of his profession but also of many other topics, and is especially well informed on all matters of general interest, including the current events of the day. As a converser he is entertaining and instructive, and his hospitable home is a favorite with many friends. To do good has been the motto of his life, yet those acts of kindness, generosity and charity which have won him the gratitude of many and the respect of all have ever been performed in a most unostentatious manner. In his political

views he has ever been a Democrat of the Jacksonian school. Every enterprise having for its object the promotion of the best interests of the county is sure of his co-operation and support, and he is a valued citizen that the community could ill afford to lose.

**A**L. McELHANEY is one of the progressive, well-to-do citizens of Erath county, who has won a comfortable competence as a farmer.

He is now the owner of a valuable and desirable country home, comprising three hundred and thirty acres of land, pleasantly situated about three miles from Stephenville. One hundred and sixty-two acres of the farm are under a high state of cultivation and give evidence of abundant harvests. The improvements upon the place consist of good fences and substantial and commodious barns and other outbuildings, together with a comfortable residence, and all are indicative of the enterprise and thrift which are so characteristic of the owner.

Mr. McElhaney well deserves to be numbered among the leading farmers of Erath county, and it is with pleasure that we present the record of his life to our readers. He was born in Marshall county, Tennessee, in 1844, a son of James and Paulina M. (Reed) McElhaney, natives of the same state. The father died in Tennessee, but the mother is still living.

The early life of our subject was passed on the old family homestead, where he received such educational advantages as were afforded by the common schools of the neighborhood. When the civil war was inaugurated he went forth in defense of his beloved south, and the principles which had

been familiar to him from earliest boyhood, enlisting in 1861 as a member of Company A, Forty-fifth Tennessee Infantry. It fell to the lot of few gallant southerners to take part in more daring charges and hard-fought engagements than did Mr. McElhaney. He served for a long time in General Hood's army, and under command of that intrepid leader he met the Union forces in battle at Shiloh, Chickamauga, Vicksburg, Baton Rouge, Murfreesboro and participated in the daily encounters that took place between Dalton and Jonesboro. In the latter battle he was taken prisoner, sent to Camp Douglas and there incarcerated until the war was ended,—a period of nine months.

On his return home he took up his residence in Tennessee and was married there on the 12th of August, 1869, to Miss Nannie McCrory. He afterward removed to Kentucky and for four years was a resident of Calloway and Graves counties, following farming. In 1875 he emigrated to Texas, and was a resident of Johnson county until 1890, which year dates his advent into Erath county. Purchasing his present farm he has continued its further development and cultivation, and his home is now most pleasant. This is partly due to the efforts of the estimable wife whose delight in her domestic duties has made her home the abode of good cheer, and true hospitality also abounds there. The parents have nine living children,—Willie L., Otho, Mertie L., Walter B., Eddie, Charles, Luther, Babe and Patrick.

In his political views Mr. McElhaney is a staunch Democrat, unwavering in his support of the party principles. His life has been that of the practical business man, and he is a worthy representative of that class upon whom the stability and welfare

of the country depends. His friends are many and his friendship is prized most by those who know him best.

J. W. BISHOP, whose residence in Comanche county covers almost a quarter of a century, is a popular citizen, having many friends, and we therefore feel assured that this record of his life will prove of interest to many of our readers. He was born in Hancock county, Georgia, on the 8th of September, 1833, and is a son of Asa Jones Bishop, who was born in North Carolina and was a representative of one of the old colonial families of English origin. In the state of his nativity he was reared, and when a young man removed to Georgia, where he met and married Miss Elizabeth Breedlove, a native of Virginia, whose mother belonged to the prominent Foster family of the Old Dominion. Her people were wealthy and extensive planters and very influential citizens. To Mr. and Mrs. Bishop were born five children: Martha, Sarah E., Francis, George W. and J. W. The father was a blacksmith and wagon-maker and possessed considerable mechanical ingenuity. In politics he was a Whig and a warm admirer of Henry Clay. His death occurred in Wilkinson county, Georgia, when he had reached the age of fifty-two years. His wife long survived him and passed away at the advanced age of eighty-five. She was a faithful Christian woman, possessed of many virtues, and was loved by all who knew her.

The boyhood days of our subject were quietly passed on his father's farm in Georgia, where he early became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist.

He also worked at the blacksmith and carpenter's trade for ten years, and in his childhood learned the lessons of industry and energy which have been followed throughout his entire life and have led to his success. He made for himself an honorable record as a brave soldier during the civil war, enlisting in the Twenty-second Georgia Infantry, under Captain Johnson and Colonel Baird. He participated in a number of skirmishes and battles, and during the engagement at Mansfield was struck by a ball in the left shoulder, which was afterward taken out of the right side. He was also wounded in the right arm. He faithfully defended the cause under whose banner he enlisted, and at the close of hostilities went to Louisiana, where he resided until 1874, the year of his arrival in Texas.

Mr. Bishop came at once to Comanche county and has since been identified with its agricultural interests. He has two good farms of two hundred and forty acres, and one hundred and twenty acres is planted to crops which yield him a good return. He has modern improvements upon his place and in his operations is meeting with a fair degree of success. In politics he is a Democrat, but has been content to let others hold office, while he gives his attention to his business interests.

Mr. Bishop was married in Georgia to Nancy Dupree, a lady of refined and cultured tastes who has been a faithful companion and helpmeet to her husband. She was born in Georgia, a daughter of John and Mary (Taylor) Dupree, the former of French extraction and the latter of an old Georgian family. Mr. and Mrs. Bishop have six children, as follows: Aurora, Talitha, Melissa, Elizabeth, Sienna and Fanny. Mr. Bishop is a wide-awake, enterprising man, keeping up

with the progress of the time, and the sterling worth of his character has won him the respect of all.

**W**ILLIAM THOMAS BYRD.—In a country where any avenue of business is open to all men and where the humblest born may aspire to the highest position, it is not unusual to find men who have worked their way steadily upward; yet success in America, as in every country, is the outcome of persistent effort, good management and perseverance. These three qualities are prominent points in the character of the gentleman whose life is now under review; and they have brought to him prosperity, while his straightforward dealing and unimpeachable conduct have won him the respect of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

Mr. Byrd, a well known farmer of Comanche county, was born in Lincoln county, Tennessee, April 2, 1833, and comes of one of the old Virginian families of Irish lineage. The paternal grandfather was a native of the Old Dominion, and both he and his wife lived to the unusual age of about one hundred years. His father, William Byrd, was born in Virginia and was reared in Scott county, near the Tennessee line. He married Nancy Blakemore, who also was born and reared in Scott county and belonged to one of the prominent families of the state. She was a daughter of Joseph Blakemore and a sister to Joseph Blakemore, Jr., and T. J. Blakemore,—both of whom were in Texas as early as 1835, participated in the battles of Hempstead and Houston in this state, and were also in the Mexican war; Joseph was a commander in the latter,



Mr. William Byrd was a planter and was a man of sterling worth. His wife was for forty years a member of the Methodist church, dying in the faith. He died in 1865, at the age of sixty-six years, and she in Virginia, at the age of seventy-nine years, passing away in the year 1869. They had nine children, eight of whom reached years of maturity, namely: Francis Jehu, Joseph, Letitia, Narcissa, Daniel, Minerva, William Thomas, Helen and one who died in infancy.

The subject of this biographical notice was reared on a farm in the state of his nativity, spending his youth at work in the fields or in attendance at the public schools of the neighborhood, where he acquired a common-school education. In 1861 he entered the southern army and first was with General Johnston but later with the fearless and gallant Stonewall Jackson; and still later he was under Longstreet. During his service he participated in many battles and was seriously wounded in the right thigh during one of the engagements, where he was under the command of General Vaughn, near Knoxville, Tennessee.

After the war Mr. Byrd lived mostly in Virginia, until 1871, but spent two years in California, to which state he went in 1872 and engaged in mining until 1874. Returning, he located in Comanche county, Texas, where he has since maintained his residence. From his parents he inherited some five hundred acres of land, but he disposed of all that excepting about two hundred and fifty acres of wild land, which he has transformed into a valuable farm, with one hundred acres under a high state of cultivation, richly improved and with all the modern accessories and conveniences of a farm well cared for. This very valuable property is a monument to his thrift and enterprise, for his posses-

sions have all been acquired through his own efforts.

In September, 1880, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Byrd and Miss Marianne Elizabeth Yarbrough, a lady of intelligence and culture. She was born in Alabama but educated in Texas. Her parents were Isaac E. and M. A. (Priest) Yarbrough, of Eastland county, Texas. Their family included the following named: James W., Moses, William F., Charles Lee, Wiley O., Sabra C., Francis, Joseph, Elisha, Joel and Elza, who died in infancy. Mr. and Mrs. Byrd have two sons and two daughters: Francis Jehu, William Isaac, Joseph Robert and Mary Narcissa Maria.

In his political adherence Mr. Byrd is a Populist, and in religious belief a Methodist. He takes an active interest in church work, having served as steward and trustee and also as superintendent of the Sunday-school. He is a man of intelligence, of broad and progressive views and gives a hearty indorsement to educational, religious and temperance movements and all other interests that have for their object the uplifting of humanity. In manner he is frank and cordial, possessing the true southern hospitality characterizing the best people of the south, and in every way he is a very popular man.

ED. R. STANLEY is one of the worthy farmers of Texas. Longfellow wrote, "We judge ourselves by what we feel capable of doing, while others judge us by what we have already done." If this golden sentence of the New England poet were universally applied many a man who is now looking down with haughty stare upon the noble toilers on land and sea, sneering at the cut of his neigh-

bor's coat or the humbleness of his dwelling, would be voluntarily doing penance in sackcloth and ashes, at the end of which self-chastisement he would handle a spade, or, with pen in hand, burn the midnight oil in his study, in the endeavor to widen the bounds of liberty or to accelerate the material and spiritual progress of his race. A bright example of one of the world's workers is the man whose name introduces this review. The oldest industries, and those which have been the means of bringing prosperity and plenty to every nation that has been so blessed, he is now following,—for he is engaged in farming and stock-raising in Comanche county.

Mr. Stanley was born in Alabama, November 22, 1844, a son of Andrew H. and Martha (Mose) Stanley. His father was born in Tennessee, and was a son of Nathaniel Stanley, a native of North Carolina, who descended from the Puritan stock that early settled on American shores. The family has furnished many prominent representatives to the country, including General Stanley, of Revolutionary fame. The mother of our subject was born in Virginia, and belonged to a leading family of that state. To Mr. and Mrs. Stanley were born fifteen children, eleven of whom reached years of maturity, namely: E. R., William A., James M., Albert Sidney, Lewis Pinkney, Joseph Bolinger, Martha Frances, Susan, John W., Emmann and Walter. Four of the family died in early childhood, and Ann Eliza died at the age of ten years. The father was a farmer by occupation and spent his last days in Alabama. His political support was given the Democracy. He held membership in the Baptist church, in which he was a deacon and ordained minister, and was a most prominent Sunday-school worker,

lecturing before many Sunday-school associations and in other ways laboring in this branch of the Lord's work. His wife, who died in Alabama, was a noble Christian woman, and was his able assistant in his work.

Mr. Stanley, of this review, was reared on a farm and acquired his education in the public schools. In 1861 he enrolled his name as a member of the Sixteenth Alabama Infantry under Colonel U. B. Woods, and for four years followed the flag of the south. He participated in the hard-fought battles of Shiloh, Murfreesboro, Farmington, Chickamauga, and at the last named was three times wounded by grape-shot, a ball striking him in the right thigh, the left side and the left heel,—all within fifteen minutes! He was then sent to the hospital, and afterward returned home on a three-months furlough. When he again joined the army he took part in the battle of Nashville, and on the close of the war he was paroled as second sergeant of Company B, Sixteenth Alabama Infantry.

Mr. Stanley continued to make his home in Alabama until 1873, when he removed to Arkansas, living in Sebastian county, then in Norton and later in Woodruff county until 1883, when he went to Brown county, Texas. His present farm comprises six hundred and eight acres of land. When it came into his possession a log cabin stood upon it, but he has since erected a comfortable stone residence, at a cost of twenty-five hundred dollars, standing on a natural building site. He has placed one hundred and fifty acres of land under a high state of cultivation and has made his farm a very valuable property, owing to the many modern improvements he has placed upon it.

When twenty-five years of age Mr. Stan-

ley was married, in Arkansas, to Miss Luella J. Hammond, a native of Alabama, and reared and educated in Arkansas. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stanley, namely: Martha Esther, Hattie L., Ed Don, Dudley Monroe, William A., Anna, Grover, Berta Lee and Tabitha. Mr. Stanley is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and in politics is a Democrat, having voted with that party since attaining his majority. He holds a membership in the Baptist church, and both he and his wife are very active in Sunday-school work. He has served as superintendent of the school, and is untiring in his efforts to instill into the minds of the young those lessons which shall serve as guides on life's journey and make them honored men and women. His life furnishes many examples that are worthy of emulation, and his sterling integrity and noble career, entirely free from ostentation, has won him the esteem of all with whom he has come in contact.

**W**ILLIAM MOSES JOHNSON.—Occupying a representative position as identified with the ginning interests of Bibb, and also as one of Comanche county's farmers, stands the subject of this review, William Moses Johnson.

He is a native of Dallas county, Texas, born August 10, 1851. Thomas Nelson Johnson, his father, was by birth a Carolinian, born in the Old North state, and a descendant of one of the first families that settled there. When quite young he went to Missouri, where he grew up on a frontier farm, whence at the age of sixteen he came to Texas, stopping in Dallas county. In this state he wedded Miss Susan Snider, a

native of Iowa and of German extraction, whose untimely death occurred when she was only twenty-seven years of age. She left three children,—William Moses, Albert and Francis Marion, the eldest, our subject, being six years old at the time he was deprived of a mother's loving care. His father also died in the prime of life, he being forty-one at the time of death. His life had been passed in farming and stock-raising, he was in politics a Democrat; and as an honorable and upright man he enjoyed the confidence and respect of the pioneer community in which his lot was cast.

The son of a farmer and stock dealer, young Johnson, as he grew up became familiar with every detail connected with farm work and the care of stock, and his education was received in the common schools of his native county and in the dear school of experience, chiefly in the latter. In 1870, at the age of nineteen, he went to Hamilton county, where he then spent one year. The next year he was in Dallas county. That was followed by another year in Hamilton county; from there he went to Erath county, and subsequently he came from the latter place to Comanche county, with which he has ever since been identified. He has since 1892 maintained his home on his present farm, a tract located near Bibb and comprising one hundred and sixty acres, nicely improved with comfortable residence, good barn and orchard, and having seventy acres of the land under cultivation. And while he is successfully carrying on farming operations he gives his chief attention to his gin and mill, in which he does a good business and has gained an enviable reputation as a gin man.

Mr. Johnson was married March 31, 1869, to Rebecca Humphrey, a most estim-

able woman and a member of a good family, her parents being Horatio and Mary (Key) Humphrey. Mrs. Johnson is a native of Tennessee. Their children are: Mrs. Roxana Jackson, of Sidney, Texas; Thomas A., Charles W., Nora Josephine, Anta Custa, and Essie Pearl. Also they have two deceased: Warner William, who died at the age of one year, and an unnamed infant.

Like his father before him, Mr. Johnson is a supporter of the Democratic party. Personally, he is frank and genial, is fair and square in all his business dealings, and has the happy faculty of making friends with all with whom he comes in contact.

**J**UDGE C. W. CARNES, one of Comanche's most highly esteemed citizens and a pioneer of the county of 1858, comes of a family of brave pioneers and soldiers of Irish blood. He was born in Carroll county, Georgia, January 6, 1832, descending from one of the heroes of the Revolution. His grandfather, Joseph Carnes, aided the colonies in their struggle for independence, and had one son, James, who was a soldier in the war of 1812 and was a major in the United States Army. John Carnes, father of our subject, was born in North Carolina and was reared in South Carolina and Georgia, living on his father's farm. He wedded Mary Smallwood, a native of Georgia and a daughter of J. Smallwood, who was of Dutch descent and belonged to one of the old families of Georgia. The town of Carnesville, Georgia, was named in honor of the family of which our subject is a representative. His parents had the following children, namely: David, Gene, Brooks, Shipley, Clinton V., C. W., Rachel, Elizabeth, Mary and Nancy. The

father followed the occupation of farming and died in Polk county, Georgia, in 1857, at the age of sixty-five years. In politics he was a Democrat. The mother came to Comanche county with her daughter, Nancy, and died at the age of sixty-five. She was a member of the Primitive Baptist church and was a sincere Christian woman, who had the regard of all.

The subject of this review passed his youth at his parents' home and acquired his education through attendance on the public schools of the neighborhood and by private study. He also studied medicine, and when he had prepared himself for practice was thus engaged in Georgia from 1858 to 1860. During the war he joined the Confederate troops of Texas—which was noted for its valiant soldiers—and served until the close of hostilities, holding the rank of first lieutenant. He led his company in many a movement against the enemy, and was under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Giddings, Colonel G. W. Carter and General Marmaduke. With his lieutenant colonel he was captured at the battle of Helena, and taken to St. Louis, where he was soon after exchanged and then returned to the service.

When the war was over Mr. Carnes turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, developing a farm of one hundred and fifty-four acres on Rush creek. On selling that property he bought two hundred and ninety-four acres of rich bottom land lying along Savannah creek, and he now has one hundred acres under a high state of cultivation. He has upon the place three tenement houses and good buildings for the care of grain and stock. He also owns nineteen acres of land adjoining the old town of Donoton, which is also cultivable land. His

land is particularly adapted for the production of vegetables and fruits of all kinds, and the fine crops which he raises, selling readily on the market for the highest prices given, afford him a good income.

In May, 1872, was celebrated the marriage of Judge Carnes and Miss Eleanor Taylor, daughter of M. Taylor, who belonged to one of the prominent old Georgia families. They became parents of ten children, seven of whom are living, namely: Smallwood, Edna, Elizabeth, wife of John Rhodes, Shipley, Brooks, Mary and Thomas P. The other three children died in early life.

In his political views the subject of this sketch is a Democrat. Before the war he served as county judge, discharging his duties with strict impartiality and in a manner that reflected credit upon himself and his constituents who chose him for the office. Judge Carnes is now sixty-four years of age, but is much younger in appearance and manner, and his genial, social disposition makes him very welcome to his many friends.

---

**J** C. BRANNAN, proprietor of a good farm of three hundred and twenty acres in Bosque county, is one of its most substantial and thrifty farmers and stock-raisers. He settled upon his present place in 1881, and from the uncultivated soil built up a valuable homestead, which will remain as a monument of his industry and enterprise for generations to come. He has been particularly wise in his investments and possesses excellent business capacity, making the most of his opportunities, and all through the changes of a busy life and while laboring for his own interest has in no wise set aside the interests and well-

being of the community around him. He has labored in common with other intelligent men of Bosque county to advance its interests, and make it a point of attraction for immigration and settlement.

Tennessee, which has given so many of its sons to the building up of Texas, was the birthplace of our subject. He was born December 4, 1825, and is the son of Robert Brannan, a native of South Carolina. James Brannan, the paternal grandfather, was born near Dublin, Ireland, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, and was a Protestant. He wedded Elizabeth Hood, whose birth occurred in South Carolina. Her ancestors were from Ireland, and her brother, George Hood, aided the colonies in their struggle for independence.

Robert Brannan was united in marriage with Miss Elizabeth Carson, a native of Williamson county, Tennessee, and a daughter of Thomas Carson, who was born in Virginia, and served as a soldier in the war of 1812, under General Jackson. Nine children were born of this union: J. C., Thomas C., H. K., W. H., Willis, Robert, Molly, Henry and Albert. The mother died at the age of forty-four, and for his second wife the father chose Elizabeth Swann, by whom he had one daughter,—Rebecca. He was a farmer, a Democrat and member of the Baptist church, and died at the age of sixty years.

Our subject was reared on a farm and received a good education in his native state, where for a time he was successfully engaged in teaching after leaving school. He also carried on merchandising there for a number of years. On the 4th of December, 1861, he enlisted in the Forty-fourth Tennessee Infantry as a member of Company B, under Colonel McDonald, and was mus-

tered in as private, but was soon promoted as quartermaster and later as captain, for gallant conduct and bravery on the field of battle. He led his company at Shiloh, where in making a charge he was wounded by a minie ball in the left arm, which caused him to resign his commission and return home. Later, however, while in company with some Confederate soldiers, he was taken prisoner, between Chattanooga and Nashville, Tennessee, and was sent to Rock Island, Illinois, where he was held for eleven months.

Returning to his home in November, 1864, Captain Brannan continued to reside in Tennessee until 1872, when he came to Texas, spending the first year in Red River county, but since that time has made his home in Bosque county. Most of his land is used for pasture, the Little Bosque running through the entire farm, making it an excellent place for stock-raising; but he also has eighty-five acres in high cultivation.

On reaching his majority, Mr. Brannan was married, in Tennessee, August 9, 1846, the lady of his choice being Miss Martha J. Nichols, a most estimable lady, who has been a true wife and partner to her husband on life's journey. She was born in Jackson county, Alabama, June 4, 1826, and is the daughter of William and Elizabeth (Hedges) Nichols, who were the parents of the following children: John, James, William, Polly, Joseph, Terry, Frank, Betsy, David, Martha J. and two who died in infancy. Their father was of Irish and English lineage and was the son of John Nichols, who served for seven years in the continental army during the war of the Revolution. Their mother died at the age of fifty-eight years, but he lived to be one hundred and ten! Both were active members of the Bap-

tist church, and he was an ardent Democrat in politics.

There came to the home of Mr. and Mrs. Brannan nine children, six of whom are still living, namely: Sarah, Emily, Thomas, William, H. King and W. C. Elizabeth died at the age of sixteen years, Ann at the age of thirty-three, and Albert C. at the age of twenty-one. The parents are earnest and conscientious Christians, faithful members of the Baptist church, and have gathered around them numbers of friends composed of the best people of the community, by whom they are held in universal respect.

**J**AMES M. FULTON.—Among the substantial and enterprising agriculturists of Bosque county whose names are scattered through the pages of this volume, none are more worthy of mention than the gentleman whose name heads this brief biographical notice. A native of Illinois, his birth occurred in Moultrie county, August 12, 1841, and he is a son of Thomas Fulton, who was born in the blue-grass region of Kentucky,—noted for brave men, beautiful women and fine horses.

On reaching manhood Thomas Fulton was married, in Kentucky, to Miss Patsy Hayes, also a native of that state, and to them were born eight children: Jane, Margaret, Elizabeth, John, William, Amelia, James W. and Patsy. When our subject was only three years old his mother died, and his father later wedded Elizabeth Fletcher, also of Kentucky, by whom he had six children: Zerrilda, Thomas, Amy, Isaac, Robert, and one that died in infancy. The father, who was one of the early settlers of Illinois, took part in the Black Hawk war,



and as a life work chose farming, which he continued to follow until his death, at the age of seventy-five years. His political support was ever given the Democratic party, and he was a member of the United Brethren church.

In his native state, James M. Fulton passed the days of his boyhood and youth upon the home farm, and there acquired a practical but rather limited education. At the age of twenty-three he was joined in wedlock with Miss Mildred Ann Humble, who has been a most faithful and devoted helpmeet to her husband. She was born near Louisville, Kentucky, and belonged to a good family, her parents being Paul and Mary (Crist) Humble. The father died in Illinois, but the mother passed away at the home of her daughter in Texas. The three brothers of Mrs. Fulton are Henry, who died in Fannin county, Texas, in 1895; Grondeson, of Stephens county, this state; and Oliver, of Dublin, Texas.

Shortly after his marriage, Mr. Fulton emigrated to Texas by team and wagon, and at first located on the Dysit farm in Bosque county, which he operated for two years. He then purchased his present place, which is now considered one of the best farms in the locality. He has placed two hundred and fifty of his four hundred acres under a high state of cultivation and the land mostly lies in the Bosque valley. The soil is rich and very productive and yields a ready return for the care and labor expended upon it. He makes a specialty of raising hogs and now has a fine drove of seventy-five head. His comfortable home is surrounded by an excellent orchard, good barn and other outbuildings, and the fields are all well fenced.

Five children bless the union of Mr.

Fulton and his most estimable wife, who in order of birth are as follows: Thomas, who is married and living in Bosque county; Samantha Jane, wife of Jack Phillips, a railroad man; John B., who is a student in the college of Hillsboro, Texas; James W. and Nettie Elizabeth. The family occupies a prominent position in the esteem and confidence of the community, and the parents are both earnest members of the Christian church. In manner Mr. Fulton is frank and genial, and his sterling qualities command the respect and confidence of all and have secured for him the high regard of a large circle of friends. During his residence in Bosque county he has been numbered among its valued citizens who have been devoted to the public welfare.

**E** W. SANDERS, a thorough and skillful blacksmith, and a business man of more than ordinary capacity, is now living upon a one-hundred-and-fifteen-acre tract of land near Iredell, where he has a pleasant home and good orchard upon the place, and is also engaged in the raising of cattle and hogs. Being an excellent workman, his shop secures a large share of the public patronage. He is recognized as an important factor in preserving the reputation of the county as one of the best in the state.

Mr. Sanders was born in Oglethorpe county, Georgia, November 20, 1845, of English ancestry, and is the son of Arglus and Sally (Williams) Sanders, also natives of the same state, where they both died, at the age of sixty years. By trade his father was a carpenter, but he also engaged in farming. For many years he served as deacon in the Baptist church, of which he

was a devout member, and his wife was also a good Christian woman, who reared her children to "fear the Lord and keep his commandments." In the family were eight children, two sons and six daughters.

During early life, our subject early became familiar with agricultural pursuits upon the home farm, but his literary training was more meager. However, he learned readily, studied at home, and through travel and business has secured a practical education. He was reared in Floyd county, Georgia, and though a mere boy when the civil war broke out he joined the Confederate forces, becoming a member of the First Georgia Cavalry, under Colonel Morrison, with which he served for three years, during which time he participated in the important battles of Richmond, Lookout Mountain and Knoxville, Tennessee. At Murfreesboro he was wounded in the left leg by a ball.

When hostilities had ceased, Mr. Sanders went to Paulding county, Georgia, where at the age of twenty-three he married Miss Leander Moody, who belonged to one of the old and highly respected families of that state. Three years later he removed to Floyd county, the same state, where he remained until 1885, when he came to his present home. Eight children came to gladden the household, namely: Thomas Jefferson, John Green, Josephus, Ellen, Sarah Jane, Cassie Viola, Samuel Elijah and George Homer. The family is one of prominence in the community, where its members are widely and favorably known, and the oldest five are now married and located in homes of their own.

Politically, Mr. Sanders is a stalwart Democrat. Himself, wife and six children hold a membership with the Baptist church,

of which he is serving as deacon, and has ever been quite active and zealous in all church work, while socially he is connected with the Masonic lodge No. 405, F. & A. M., of Iredell. He is a man of unquestioned integrity, upright and honorable in all things, and his frank and cordial manner has gained him a host of warm friends.

**A**NDREW JACKSON GLENN.—He whose name is at the head of this article, is distinctively one of the most progressive and foremost business men of Bluff Dale and Erath county, and has by his enterprise and energetic methods contributed in a material way to the advancement of the locality, and is regarded as a representative citizen in every sense of the term. Of keen discernment, he has in the course of an honorable business career been most successful in the enterprises with which he has been concerned, and is well deserving of consideration in this connection. He is deserving of much credit for his success, for his childhood and youth were entirely without advantages of any kind. He well merits the proud American title, a "self-made man."

Mr. Glenn was born on Cane creek, Pickens county, South Carolina, on the 15th of January, 1817, and was left an orphan when eight years of age. He was then bound out and the next eight years of his life were filled with many hardships. He received little consideration from his employer and at last he determined to run away. He went to the gold mines of Georgia, where he arrived without a cent. He accepted a position to work in the mines for the meager salary of six dollars and a half per month, but saved his earnings and after

a year and a half he opened a small grocery store, continuing in the business for nine months, during which time he made five hundred and fifty dollars. On the 1st of December, 1836, he entered the army under Captain William E. Doth and General Wool, serving one year. After a period of fifty-seven years he was granted a pension by the government of eight dollars per month. He was mustered out of the service November 30, 1837, and then purchased a plantation of one hundred and sixty acres in Gilmer county, Georgia, turning his attention to farming and stock-raising, which he carried on successfully for some years. He also established and operated a tan-yard, and during the civil war he carried on the tannery in the interests of the Confederate government. His son, Andrew J., Jr., was captain of a company in the Twenty-third Georgia Infantry, which company our subject clothed at his own expense. On the 3d day of May, while in his own home, he was captured by the federalists, and his stock and goods were all taken from the place and destroyed. He was sent to Jeffersonville, Indiana, where he remained until the 12th of May, 1865. While held within the Union lines he was not idle. He engaged in building houses on leased land and these he sold at a good profit, so that on his return home he was the possessor of twenty-three hundred dollars.

On reaching Georgia once more Mr. Glenn found that his slaves and stock were gone and that nothing was left to him of all the accumulations of many years; but with characteristic energy he began life anew. He rebuilt his tannery and in three years had made fifteen thousand dollars, which he brought with him to Texas in 1881, investing the same in land in Hood, Bosque

and Erath counties. He made his home at Bluff Dale and gave the railroad the right of way through three farms, also ten acres of land to locate the town of Bluff Dale. He has a landed property of twelve hundred acres, of which two hundred are under a high state of cultivation.

Mr. Glenn was married on the 3d of December, 1835, to Miss Lucinda Langandon, who was born in South Carolina and reared in Georgia. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom lived to be grown, while four still survive. Louisa became the wife of John Halden and died leaving six children; C. V. makes his home in Bosque; Captain A. J. died in 1865, in Richmond, Virginia, while in the service of the south during the civil war; Malinda became the wife of H. V. Sterns and died leaving one child; Clarissa Lucinda is the wife of Frank Harris, of Erath county; Milliam is the wife of Joseph Pickett, of Bosque county; and J. W. makes his home in Glen Dale.

The parents are members of the Missionary Baptist church, in which Mr. Glenn has held the office of deacon for sixteen years, and in the work of the church they are very active. In politics he is a supporter of Democratic principles and into the mysteries of the Masonic fraternity he was initiated in Alleghany, Georgia, in 1850.

**L**ARS OLSON.—A considerable number of the leading and representative citizens of Bosque county are of alien birth, and have transported to this land of fertility and plenty the thrifty habits of their native country. Among these there is no one that is better known or more widely respected than the gentleman whose name

appears at the head of this sketch. He is an extensive farmer and stock-raiser now residing near Iredell.

The birthplace of our subject was at Hede Marken, Norway, where he first opened his eyes to the light on the 30th of October, 1830, and his parents, Ole and Carrie Olson, were also natives of Norway. In the family were ten children, four of whom are still living in their native land, and in that country the father died when Lars was seventeen years of age.

Having received a good education, Mr. Olson of this review began teaching in Norway, but at the age of twenty resolved to seek his fortune on this side of the Atlantic, where he understood that better opportunities were afforded enterprising young men. At a southern port of Norway he took passage on a vessel bound for New Orleans, and on his arrival in that city went direct to Galveston, Texas. On foot he made his way to Kaufman county, where he worked on a farm until the civil war broke out, when, in 1862, he joined Company B of the Thirty-fifth Texas Cavalry, and did service in Arkansas and Louisiana. He participated in the battles of Prairie Grove, Mansfield, Louisiana, and Pleasant Hill.

After the close of the war Mr. Olson located in Bosque county, near Clifton, where he improved a good farm, on which he remained until 1884, when he came to his present place of one hundred acres near Iredell. Here he has a substantial and comfortable home, furnished with excellent taste, and in keeping with it are the good outbuildings and the neat and thrifty appearance of the place. He also owns three hundred acres near Cransfill's Gap, in the same county.

Near Clifton was performed a wedding

ceremony which united the destinies of Mr. Olson and Miss Mary Olson, also a native of Norway, and was eight years of age at the time of her arrival in America, where she was reared and educated. She is a daughter of James Olson, who died in Bosque county in 1894. Our subject and his wife have become the parents of nine children: August Leonard, a railroad man; Anna K.; Knute J., of Iredell; James T., a member of the drug firm of Cox & Olson, of the same place; John L., who is attending school; Palmer L. and Louisa, at home; and two who died in infancy. The children have all been supplied with excellent school privileges, and the family hold a prominent place in the social circles of the community.

Mr. Olson is an intelligent and enterprising citizen who keeps fully abreast with the times, is straightforward and honorable in all business dealings, and has the respect and confidence of all with whom he comes in contact. In religious belief he is a Lutheran.

**J**AMES WILSON MCKENZIE, SR.—It is the pleasure of the biographer at this point to direct attention to the life history of one whose identity with the Lone Star state covers four decades, and who now occupies the important position of postmaster of Carlton,—James Wilson McKenzie, Sr. Before presenting a review of his own life we would look back over the record of his forefathers; for the life of no man can be correctly portrayed without some knowledge of the ancestry from which he sprang.

The McKenzies were many generations ago residents of Scotland. In the Scotch home, at the most remote period we are

able to trace them, we find a family of eleven stalwart sons. About the year 1676 one of these sons emigrated to America, landed at Cape Hatteras, and from there went inland and made permanent settlement. He was the progenitor of the family of McKenzies in this country. The grandfather of our subject, Daniel McKenzie, moved to Pike county, Mississippi, in 1811, where the rest of his life was spent and where he died. He and his wife, whose maiden name was Lewis and whom he wedded in Georgia, had a family as follows: James, a farmer, who lived and died in Mississippi; Susanna, wife of James Wolf, passed her life in Pike county, Mississippi; Eliza, who also married a Mr. Wolf, lived in Pike and Lawrence counties and died in the latter county; Alexander W., the father of our subject; William, who lived and died in Louisiana; Martha, who never married; John Benjamin, who died in Walker county, Texas; and Emily C., wife of Elbert Kelly, is still living and a resident of Louisiana. Daniel McKenzie, the grandfather, had a brother David, who lived in Marion county, Mississippi.

Alexander W. McKenzie, the father of the gentleman whose name graces this article, was born in Pike county, Mississippi, November 19, 1813. He was a man whose life was replete with great usefulness. At the age of twenty-five he became a minister in the Baptist church, and as long as he lived continued to preach the gospel, laboring both in Mississippi and on the frontier in Texas, and winning many souls for the Master. His first wife, *nee* Albany Blount Carr, was born in Darlington district, South Carolina, June 1, 1811, daughter of William Carr, likewise a native of that state. The children born to them were ten in num-

ber, five sons and five daughters. The daughters all reached maturity and married, but only two of the sons grew up, James W., our subject, being the younger. Some time after the death of the mother of these children the father married again, and was living with his second wife at the time of their removal to Texas, in 1856. It was November 30, 1856, that they left their old home in Mississippi and started for Galveston, Texas. Coming on through to Burleson county, they selected a location seven miles from Independence, in a newly settled district, stock men being the principal settlers. There the father bought four hundred and forty acres of land, at one dollar per acre, and upon it resided until August of the following year, when he moved to Walker county. In 1859 he changed his residence to Galveston. He died in Walker county in November, 1881. He was a slaveholder for many years, and when he came to Texas brought three slaves with him.

Having thus traced out the family history of Mr. McKenzie, we turn now to his own life. James Wilson McKenzie was born in Lawrence county, Mississippi, November 19, 1839. He accompanied his father and family to Texas in 1856, as above recorded, and remained with them until 1859, when he left home and took up the burden of life on his own responsibility, working for a time in Walker county and later going to Madison county, where he cultivated land belonging to his father. During the war he made his home in Walker county, but afterward returned to Madison county and purchased land, one hundred and eleven acres at first, and other lands later, amounting in all to four hundred and thirty-six acres. He continued to reside in

Madison county till November, 1879. He was elected and served as the first sheriff of that county after the war, under the reconstruction regime. In 1879 he moved to Erath county and bought one hundred and six acres of land located half way between Dublin and Carlton, and December 6, 1889, he moved to Carlton, or, rather, to a farm near town, he having purchased one hundred and nine acres a mile and a half northeast of Carlton. On this place he maintained his home and carried on farming operations successfully until April, 1893, at which time he moved into the town. In May of that year he was made postmaster, and has since filled the office, performing its duties promptly and faithfully and rendering satisfaction to all parties concerned. Also, soon after this last move, he formed a partnership with Dr. J. H. Tull, started a drug and stationery store, and in this business is still interested.

Mr. McKenzie was first married, September 13, 1860, to Mary Ann Miller, a native of Yazoo county, Mississippi, born July 8, 1845. But their happy married life was of brief duration, ending with her untimely death at Huntsville, Walker county, Texas, December 9, 1864. She left no children. November 21, 1866, in Madison county, Texas, was consummated Mr. McKenzie's marriage to Emeline Winn, daughter of Burwell Green and Syrena (Spillers) Winn. She was born in Walker county, this state, September 30, 1848, and during the past thirty years has shared with him the vicissitudes of life. The names of their children in order of birth are as follows: Lauren Frances, John Alexander, James Wilson, Jr., Martha Ophelia and Mary Orelia (twins), Burwell Winn, Jackson Carter, Walter Hale, William Burton and Clara.

The eldest daughter, Lauren Frances, born February 18, 1868, was married in 1886 to George Washington Johnson, and is now living in Erath county. They have one child, James Washington. John A. McKenzie is a farmer of Erath county. Martha Ophelia was married in 1893 to J. D. Upham and has one child, Ernest Hugh. Mr. and Mrs. Upham reside on a farm in this county. The other children of Mr. and Mrs. McKenzie are at home.

Besides the offices already referred to as having been filled by Mr. McKenzie, there is another, that of justice of the peace, in which he served two terms, having been appointed to the office the first time and elected for the second term. Since June, 1895, he has been a notary public.

In the dark days of the civil war Mr. McKenzie was not slow to show his colors and prove himself a true southern man. He first enlisted in July, 1861, under Captain John Cleveland. However, at the time Captain Cleveland and his company went to the front in Virginia our subject was left behind on account of severe sickness, and subsequently he was discharged from that command. March 25, 1862, he again enlisted, this time as a member of Company I, Twenty-sixth Texas Cavalry, of which X. B. De Bray was Colonel. In speaking of this, Mr. McKenzie says: "On being made a regiment by having several companies of scouts attached to the battalion, General Hebert, who was in command of the Western Division of the department at the time, announced by special order that Samuel Boyd Davis was to be our colonel. The men stacked arms and refused to serve under any appointed officer, and were then allowed to select as their colonel X. B. De Bray, the choice being unanimous."



Mr. McKenzie served as high private, and operated principally on the coast of Texas. For two years he did picket duty between Texarkana and Orange. The winter of 1863-4 he spent near the mouth of the Trinity river, doing courier service, working about four hours every other day. His wife was with him at this time, his leisure was passed in hunting and fishing, and he refers to it now as one of the happiest periods of his life. His young wife, on the return to Huntsville, contracted her fatal illness. He nursed her through this sickness, and after her death rejoined his regiment at St. Augustine, Texas, January 1, 1865; was made company clerk the same day. Shortly afterward he was elected orderly sergeant, in which capacity he was retained until the close of the war. During his army life he wore out three good horses.

**J**AMES ADDISON ROWLAND, a well known and successful manager of a cotton-gin and a farmer of no mean reputation, lives near the Carlton post-office, in Hamilton county, Texas. Our subject was born December 7, 1846, in Wake county, North Carolina, and was the son of James and Ann Bryan (Atkinson) Rowland. In the month of March, 1872, he came to Texas by way of Galveston and Austin, to Cornhill, Williamson county, where he settled on a farm of three hundred acres, and held his residence here until December, 1883, when the family moved to Hamilton county and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of the Henry Fuller survey. Later on our subject bought another place of one hundred and seven acres adjoining the first purchase, and still later a third purchase of one hundred and

twenty acres, brought his holdings of land up three hundred and eighty-seven acres,—an elegant and prosperous farm for any man.

Mr. Rowland associated himself with Charles Smith in the summer of 1885, in the building of a cotton-gin of twenty bales' capacity. Mr. Smith sold out the next summer to his partner and J. S. McLean. Mr. McLean did not long remain in the business, but presently sold out his share to Daniel M. Hooland. This gentleman remained in the gin until June, 1895, when he sold his interest to his partner, and Mr. Rowland became the sole proprietor of the enterprise. It is an extensive affair for a rural neighborhood, and in a single season has packed as high as eleven hundred and thirty-eight bales for the cotton market. When the gin was first opened the cotton seed was regarded as mostly waste and was sold to sheep men, but since 1893 it has all been taken by the Dublin oil mill.

Our subject was married December 6, 1877, to Miss Martha Jane Walker, daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Elvira (Cole) Walker. The names and birthdays of their children are here given: Anna Bryan, December 16, 1878; Herbert Ora, December 12, 1880; Andrew James, December 18, 1882; and Hattie Atkins, October 18, 1888. He has been a member of the Missionary Baptist church since his fourteenth year. He is a Democrat in his political affiliations. In common with thousands of others our subject has had a military experience, which on account of his extreme youth did not involve much actual service in the field. He was a seventeen-year-old boy conscript and was enrolled in the first regiment of the North Carolina Reserve in May, 1864, but did not fighting in the field.

James Rowland, the father of our sub-

ject, died July 31, 1886. He was born November 24, 1810, in Wake county, North Carolina, and died, as appears from this statement, at the age of seventy-six. The mother of our subject was born February 24, 1806, in Cumberland county of the same state, and died at the advanced age of eighty-one. She was the mother of these children: Anna Jane, born December 12, 1838, married William Henry Holland, and died November 26, 1871. Mary Elizabeth, born November 21, 1840, and has been twice married, to Ica Matthews, who died July 11, 1884, and is now the wife of Asa Waller. Sarah Frances, born February 22, 1843, died August 5, 1876, and was married to J. Walker. Edith Isabella was a mere infant when she died, leaving her life story to be told in these two phrases: Born April 2, 1845, and died December 9, 1846. Her next child was the subject of this writing. He was followed by two boys, who died in the year of their birth: Lewis Henry, March 23, and August 20, 1849; Archibald Alexander, May 25, 1851, and died September 3, 1851. The parents of our subject were married May 10, 1836. His mother was twice married, her first husband being Call McLean, by whom she had two children: John Alexander, who was born June 14, 1829, and died June 27, 1891, Mary Ann Rowland being his wife. Richard A., the second child, was born July 22, 1831, and died October 14, of the same year.

The grandfather of our subject died shortly before the latter was born. He had the following named children: Bennett, Isaac, James, William Ira, Mary, Louisa and Sarah. The family is of Scotch nationality, and have the genuine Scotch characteristics of sturdy manhood and rugged honesty.

**D**R. FRANCIS MARION CARLTON, of Carlton, Texas, is the gentleman in honor of whom this town was named. As such it is of specific importance that biographical mention be accorded him in this volume, and we are pleased to here present the following sketch:

Dr. Carlton traces his ancestry back to the Emerald Isle. His grandfather Carlton was born in Ireland, came to America in early life and lived for many years in the south, his death occurring in Georgia at an advanced age, when the Doctor was about fifteen years old. One of the sons of this worthy sire was Jack Carlton, of Atlanta, who served through the war, was a prominent Georgia politician and state senator, and who accidentally shot himself. Another son, Benjamin, was a respected citizen of Georgia, as also was James, the Doctor's father. James Carlton was born in North Carolina, where his father had first settled on coming to this country; was married in Georgia to Miss Mary Jane Aiken, a daughter of Hilliard Aiken. Grandfather Aiken died in Mississippi. Of his children other than Mrs. Carlton we record that Isom was for years a resident of Bell county, Texas; Rhoda was the wife of Oliver Nelson, of Mississippi; and Amanda, wife of John Spence, was a resident of Texas. James Carlton and wife had eight children,—four sons and four daughters. In 1834 the parents left Georgia and moved to Cherokee county, Alabama, where they resided on a farm until 1841, removing thence to Itawamba county, Mississippi. In 1859 the father came to Texas, bringing with him two of the children, Samuel and Ellen, and locating in Rusk county. Subsequently he returned to Arkansas, where his wife had

died in 1853, and there he continued his residence until 1877, when he came back to Texas, and from that time until his death in 1884 he made his home with the Doctor.

Francis Marion Carlton was born in Coweta county, Georgia, April 5, 1831. He remained a member of the home circle until his twenty-second year, after which he started out on his own responsibility and for a time was employed in farm work. In 1854 he took up the study of medicine, with Dr. R. E. Burton of Carrollton, Mississippi, as his preceptor. In 1856 and 1857 he attended lectures at the Memphis Medical College. After this he began the practice of medicine in Mississippi, and at the same time ran a small farm with hired help, remaining there until 1861. That year he removed to White county, Arkansas, where he farmed and practiced his profession till January, 1876, at that time coming to Texas. His first year in this state was spent in Coryell county. About the middle of November, 1876, he moved to Hamilton county and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land of Zachariah Taylor. This tract was originally surveyed for E. A. Bolton, but the patent was made out to Dr. Carlton. A part of the farm is now in Carlton township. The greater part of the town site of Carlton was patented to J. M. Evans. At the time Dr. Carlton took possession of his land its only improvements consisted of a small log cabin and ten acres of land that had been broken. He soon had one hundred acres under cultivation and subsequently purchased an adjoining one hundred and sixty acres, sixty of which he improved, forty having already been under cultivation. He has disposed of all this land except one hundred and twenty acres. The little cabin served for his home

a few months, or until he built his residence, which was in 1877. In 1880, in partnership with Mr. Henry Hendricks, he started a general store, and after three years they discontinued business. In 1886 we find the Doctor disposing of his Texas property and removing to Yoncalla, Douglas county, Oregon. The Lone Star state, however, still had its charms for him, and after a year spent in the far west he returned to Carlton, took back his property and has since made this place his home. It was in the fall of 1877 that the citizens here organized their village, and, as already stated, named it Carlton.

During the war, in April, 1862, Dr. Carlton enlisted in the southern army, at first in cavalry service and afterward being dismounted. At the end of four months he was discharged and returned to Arkansas to do medical service, being the only physician in his section of the country.

He was married August 4, 1852, to Miss Mary Jane Williams, a native of Alabama, born December 23, 1836, daughter of Spratley and Elizabeth Williams. The children of this union are as follows: Susan Fidelity, born June 25, 1854, died September 7, 1856; Georgia, born July 26, 1855, died October 2, 1855; Robert Burton, born November 18, 1856, died May 16, 1857; George Morrow, born September 14, 1858; James Spratley born March 31, 1860; Benjamin Hardy, September 2, 1862; Dell, March 16, 1864, died July 6, 1893; Ed, September 1, 1866; Robert Nicholas, October 7, 1870; Thomas, October 7, 1873; John Rufus, December 10, 1875; and Evans, August 3, 1878.

In religious, political and fraternal circles Dr. Carlton has ever proved himself a valued factor, enthusiastic in whatever he under-

takes. He has been a devoted and consistent member of the Missionary Baptist church since 1849. Politically, he was a Democrat until 1890, since which time he has cast his vote and influence with the Populists. While in Arkansas he served as delegate to the State Democratic convention. He was made a member of the Masonic order in Center Hill Lodge, No. 114, Arkansas, in 1862, and for eight years was master of that lodge. He served seven years as master of Carlton Lodge, No. 519, of which he is a charter member. Also while in Arkansas he was initiated into the mysteries of Oddfellowship, but has never affiliated with this order since his removal from that state.

**J**AMES ERVIN WELCH, a prominent farmer, near Carlton post-office, Hamilton county, Texas, was born February 17, 1848, in Mississippi county, Missouri, his parents being James and Elizabeth (Blocker) Welch. At the age of eighteen he began working for wages and continued in this way until he was twenty-two. About this time the Missouri, Kansas & Texas railroad was being built and attracted into its service many of the most active and energetic young men of the new south. Among them was found our subject, who was associated with a party of engineers in Missouri and Indian Territory for something more than a year. In October, 1874, he entered Texas and located in Marshall county, and spent a winter in a sawmill on the Texas & Pacific railroad. For two years he was connected with the bridge department of this railroad. He then transferred his services to the "Sunset Route." In Comanche county he took up one hundred and sixty acres of school land,

which he held for a short time, and sold out in 1882 at a handsome profit. In June, 1883, he moved his family into Hamilton county, and while the agricultural possibilities of his farm seemed promising there were as yet no improvements, with the exception of the clearing of five acres. They lived at first in a small box house, the present handsome and commodious farm house not being erected until 1892. Mr. Welch has worked hard on this farm, and now has over one hundred acres in high cultivation.

Our subject was married February 13, 1878, to Miss Susan, daughter of G. W. and Susan (Walker) Roberts, and is now the father of Chase Edwards, who was born January 5, 1879, and is still at home; Marcus Lee, October 18, 1880; Maggie Bell, April 9, 1884; Georgia Celia, December 20, 1887; and Ervine Duval, September 7, 1891. Mrs. Welch was born August 27, 1855, in Cleburne county, Alabama. The father of our subject died in 1866, aged fifty-three years. He first saw the light in Tennessee, and was married in Missouri. His children were John, Nancy, Elizabeth, Celia, Rebecca, Jasper, Sarah and our subject. He was married a second time to Miss Emeline Williams, who has borne him seven children: Joshua, Eliza, Gatz, William, Jacob, Clay and an infant girl. The grandfather of our subject was Elijah Welch.

Mr. Welch, the subject of this sketch, has been a member of the Missionary Baptist church for many years, and is regarded as a creditable and helpful member of that organization. Politically he is a Democrat, and is highly esteemed by his neighbors as a good citizen and a man of honor. He is also a Mason of considerable standing, having been initiated into the order by Wolf Island Lodge in the spring of 1869,

in Mississippi county, Missouri, and is now a member of Carlton Lodge. He is also associated with the Knights of Honor at Hico.

**G**EORGE WASHINGTON TABOR, a furniture dealer of Hico, Texas, and one of the early settlers of this part of the state, was born in Scott county, Mississippi, July 12, 1838, his parents being William Washington and Susan Elizabeth (McGee) Tabor. He lived in the county of his nativity until 1841, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Houston, Texas. He then went to Grimes county, then a part of Montgomery county, and after two or three years passed there the family returned to Mississippi. In 1846 our subject went with his parents to Mobile county, Alabama, and in 1858 he took up his abode in Chambers county, Texas, whence he went to Galveston, Texas, where he was living at the time the civil war was inaugurated.

Mr. Tabor enlisted in the Confederate service as a member of Ashville Smith's company, of the Second Texas Regiment. He enlisted with young Sam Houston, and after ten months was transferred to Company G, Tenth Texas Infantry, with which he was connected until hostilities had ceased. Soon after entering the service he went to Arkansas and participated in the battle of Arkansas Post, where he was captured and sent to Fort Douglas. In the spring he was exchanged and joined Bragg's army, with which he continued until May 27, 1864, when he was wounded at New Hope Church, Georgia, the ball entering the wrist.

When the war was ended Mr. Tabor went to Austin county, Texas, where his

mother was then living, and in September, 1869, he opened a store in Coryell county, Texas, where he remained for a year. On the expiration of that period he went to Valley Mills, Bosque county, where also he spent a year, after which he lived for ten years in Duffau, Erath county. He came to Hico, Hamilton county, in November, 1881, and established a general store, which he conducted for a year. On the 15th of May, 1895, he opened his furniture store, which he still maintains, and in that line is enjoying a good trade, his liberal patronage adding materially to his income. He erected the store building in which he is now located, and also put up two other business houses, which were destroyed by fire at the time of the burning of the town, March 6, 1891. His residence was erected in 1882.

Mr. Tabor was married in August, 1868, to Margaret Malinda Wood, daughter of John D. and Annie (Inman) Wood. Their children are William Woodson, Lula, John W., Ira Nathan, Laura and Cora. They have a pleasant home in Hico, and are numbered among its most highly esteemed residents. In politics Mr. Tabor is a Democrat. Seventeen years ago he joined Iredell Lodge, F. & A. M., and is now a member of Hico Lodge of Masons. In 1873 he joined the Odd Fellows Lodge at Stephenville, and is now a member of the Knights of Honor.

**E**LIAS L. DEATON.—More than fifty years a resident within the Texas border, an active participant in many of the stirring events which mark the early history of the Lone Star state, one of the few remaining Indian

fighters of the frontier, and an authority on these subjects, this worthy pioneer, Elias L. Deaton, now living retired in Carlton, is one to whose biography the writer reverts with no little satisfaction.

Elias L. Deaton was born on a farm in McNairy county, Tennessee, August 4, 1833, son of John and Catharine (Stewart) Deaton. That same year shortly after his birth, the family removed to Henderson county, Tennessee, and a year later to Fayette county, Mississippi, where their home was maintained until their removal to Texas. They emigrated to Texas in 1843, crossing the Red river at the mouth of Pine creek, Lamar county, on the 25th of March. The emigrant party consisted of the parents of our subject; H. H. Deaton, wife and child; Stephen Jennings, who married Barbara Deaton; and the other Deaton children, —Thomas, Elias L., Calvin S., Delilah, Rachel, Esther, Martha and Sarah. These all remained in Lamar county until after they had made a corn crop. Their grain gathered, they removed to Rains county and located on the Sabine river, that being in the month of September. There the father of our subject, as a member of the Mercer colony, received land to the amount of six hundred and forty acres, and there he passed the remainder of his life and died.

At the time of their emigration to Texas, Elias L. was a boy of ten years. He remained with the home folks in Rains county until the spring of 1852, and as a matter of course having but few advantages in his youth. Of advantages, however, he thought little then, enjoying as he did the novelties and adventures of the frontier. After leaving home in 1852, he remained a short time in Rains county and worked for

wages. Next he went to Fort Gates, Coryell county, and secured employment on the farm of Judge Tyler, and later drove a team hauling supplies for the government, Judge Tyler being the contractor. Subsequently we find Elias L. and his brother Thomas in charge of cattle belonging to the Judge, in Bell county, and in 1855 they moved the stock for him to Comanche county. Our subject's next employer was Mr. Isaac Williams, for whom he herded cattle until 1857. About this time, having taken a pre-emption claim to one hundred and sixty acres, near the town of Comanche, he made a home on it and settled down to farming and stock-raising for himself. At the time the civil war broke out he had six hundred head of cattle, all of which were stolen by the Indians. The unsettled condition of the country and the danger from the red men at that time made it necessary for him to move his family into town, which he did, while he entered the frontier service. Early recognized as a man of more than ordinary strength of character and courage, he became a leader among the early settlers, and when he went out in the frontier service it was as captain of a company; before his return he was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant. While he lost all his cattle, as stated above, Mr. Deaton managed to keep up his ranch during the war period.

At the close of the war the whole country was in a most unsettled state here. Cattle thieves were numerous, and there was no end to their work. Men who had lost cattle would go out and herd and drive home any stock they could find to the amount of what they had lost, and sometimes they took more than had been lost by them. It was a "grab game;" the strongest and most dishonest came out ahead. Although one



of the most successful Indian fighters, and a man who was thoroughly prepared to rough it and hold his own in such a game, Mr. Deaton determined not to join in it. He had a family of boys who were then in their 'teens and he did not care to start them in life on such a career, as they would necessarily have been called to the help of the father. So he abandoned his cattle, settled up his business in Comanche county, and moved to Clifton, Bosque county. Two months later he went to Gaudalope county, where he cultivated a crop, and after a year spent in that county again sought a change of location, next going to Travis county and purchasing one hundred acres six miles from Austin. This land he improved and on it made his home six years. Again thinking to improve his condition by a change of location, he came to Hamilton county and purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land on Honey creek, this being a portion of the W. B. Caleb survey, and bought by Mr. Deaton of J. J. Duncan. He has since increased this by additional purchase to about two hundred acres. Here he lived from November 16, 1875, until November 12, 1895, when he moved to Carlton, where he has since lived retired, having his farm rented.

From the migration of the Deaton family into Texas we passed on rapidly to the history of our immediate subject, following him through the different localities in which he sojourned, and at this point we turn back for further account of his parentage. The Deatons are of Scotch origin. Grandfather Deaton, whose name it is thought was Thomas, emigrated from Scotland to this country, accompanied hither by two brothers, all settling in North Carolina. John Deaton, our subject's father, was born

in La Fayette county, North Carolina; was married in his native state, and some years later, with his wife and several children, removed to McNairy county, Tennessee. At the time of his death, which occurred in 1858, and in Rains county, Texas, as stated above, he was sixty-four years of age. Personally, he was a man of fine physique, weighed one hundred and seventy pounds and measured nearly six feet, and his whole bearing was that of a gentleman. While a farmer all his life, he devoted his closing years chiefly to the work of the ministry, and was known and welcomed as one of the leading Baptist preachers of the frontier. Politically, he was a supporter of the Democratic party and its principles. The mother of our subject died in the spring of 1844, aged about sixty-three years. Of the children of this worthy couple, we make an epitomized record as follows: Philip, who died in Arkansas in 1879, left a family; Branson married and settled in Tennessee and never came west; Prety married a Mr. Stewart and located in Tennessee; Dana likewise married and settled in Tennessee; Barbara, wife of Stephen Jennings, died in Hopkins, Texas; Esther, wife of a Mr. McClintock, came to Texas a short time before her death; Martha, who married Isaac Lea, died in Falls county, Texas; Delilah, wife of James McBride, died in Hopkins county, Texas; Elizabeth married Mr. Stewart and lived in Tennessee; the tenth born, a daughter, died in early life; Hiram Hightower and Thomas, both men of families, died in Hopkins county, Texas, the latter a man of considerable prominence, having served two years as sheriff of Comanche county, and the same length of time in the same office in Hamilton county; Elias L. was the fourteenth in order of birth; and

the youngest, John Calvin, is a resident of Erath county, near Gordon.

Elias L. Deaton was first married October 25, 1856, to Mary Emily Wright, daughter of John F. and Lina (Wheeler) Wright. She was born in Kentucky, October 2, 1832, and died March 4, 1880. Following are the names of their children: William Douglas, born October 3, 1857. He was married in the fall of 1880 to Miss Ludy Oats, and is now a resident of Lewistown, Fergus county, Montana. He served as sheriff of that county for some time but at this writing is engaged in the stock business; Thomas Jarvis, born January 2, 1860, was a young man of ability and bright promises, and serving as deputy-sheriff under A. P. Shockly, sheriff of Hamilton county, at the time he met his death. While attempting to arrest a desperado, known as Jim Jones, at Fairy, Hamilton county, December 8, 1893, young Deaton was shot by Jones and instantly killed, the murderer making his escape and thus far avoiding apprehension, although every possible effort has been made to secure his arrest; David Calvin, born April 20, 1865, was married in January, 1894, to Miss Georgia Webb, and is engaged in the livery business in Lewistown, Montana; Joseph, born February 19, 1867, died May 22, 1870; Mary Emily, born November 13, 1870, was married in October, 1888, to J. E. Arnold, a descendant of Benedict Arnold, and they are living in Ellis county, Texas; Kate Catharine, born June 11, 1873, is the wife of Waldon J. Henderson, and resides on Honey creek, in Hamilton county. The subject of our sketch married for his second wife, July 18, 1880, Mrs. Harriet Olivin McCarty, widow of James Wesley McCarty and daughter of Amasa and Elizabeth (Har-

mon) Nelson. Mrs. Deaton was born May 20, 1832, in Greene county, Alabama; was married to Mr. McCarty May 23, 1850, and following are the children of their union: Mary Elizabeth, born February 15, 1851, died October 18, 1894; John Amasa, born July 24, 1852, died July 12, 1883; Henry Wallace, February 2, 1855, is a resident of Comanche county, Texas; Emma Catharine, born April 10, 1860, is a widow and a resident of Hamilton county, her husband, who was a member of the Twenty-seventh Alabama Infantry, having been killed during the last year of the late war; and James Franklin, born March 26, 1863, died September 6, 1869. Mrs. Deaton dates her arrival in Texas in February, 1877.

For nearly twenty years Mr. Deaton has been a consistent member of the Baptist church, and for some time a deacon in the church. When the Grangers flourished here he was identified with that order. Early in life he espoused the principles of the party with which his father had always affiliated, and remained a stanch Democrat until two years ago, when he became a Populist. On changing his political views, he felt called upon to let the people know why and where he stood. This he did by outlining his political creed as follows:

"First, that all civil officers of the government be elected by a direct vote of the people.

"Second, that any officer so elected may be removed by a two-thirds vote of those who elected him, and that his successor be elected by a majority vote.

"Third, that the veto and appointive power be taken from the president of the United States and governors of states and placed in the hands of the people.

"Fourth, that congress alone be allowed

to propose a general law, and the people ratify or reject it."

And these principles Mr. Deaton defends at length with able argument, which we have not space for here. He is naturally well qualified for the position of leader or presiding officer, and in the various meetings held in the county he is, when present, usually honored with election to the chair.

As stated above, Mr. Deaton is one of the few remaining Indian fighters of the Texas frontier. Possibly no one living is better posted than he in regard to Indian raids and massacres in this section. He is the author of a work entitled "Indian Fights on Texas Frontier," it being a "history of exciting encounters had with Indians in Hamilton, Comanche, Brown, Erath and adjoining counties." This work is published by C. M. Boynton, in is pamphlet form and sells at fifty cents per copy. Many exploits and encounters he relates were those in which he was personally engaged. The accuracy and care shown in collecting and editing the work is indeed to be commended, and the stamp of truth is plainly visible in every incident related. It is the author's purpose to revise and enlarge this work at no distant day.

**C**ORNELIUS MAJORS O'NEAL, a retired farmer of Dublin, Texas, is one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Erath county.

Like many of the prominent early settlers of this state, he came here from Tennessee.

Mr. O'Neal was born in McNairy county, Tennessee, October 15, 1832, son of George Washington and Mary (Majors) O'Neal, the former of Irish and the latter of Welsh descent. The O'Neals, however, have for

many years been residents of America. Grandfather Robert O'Neal was born on the ocean, or shortly after their arrival in this country, and the first home he ever knew was in Virginia. Subsequently the family removed to east Tennessee and later to the western part of that state. In the early part of 1843 George Washington O'Neal started with his family for Texas. In Arkansas he left them for a short time while he came on horseback alone to what was to be their new home, his choice of location being in Franklin county, formerly Red River county, and to this place he brought his family in February. Cornelius M. was then a small boy. He remained with his parents in Franklin county until 1856, when he went to Hunt county, this state, and engaged in farming and stock-raising, remaining there until November, 1858. At that date he took up his abode on Cow creek, eight miles west of Dublin.

The winter of 1858-9 was one long to be remembered by the early settlers of this part of Texas on account of danger from the Indians. In order to secure mutual protection the few settlers came close together. The O'Neal family was reunited, and they together with the family of William Keith, about twenty souls in all, spent the winter at what has since been known as Dublin. Here they purchased land, in seven-acre tracts, from James Tucker, and here the subject of our sketch has ever since maintained his residence. The town was named by Mr. O'Neal's father. His Irish ingenuity was quick to use the name Dublin, he no doubt thinking at the same time of the town of that name in the old country and the fact of their having to "double up" here in order to protect themselves from the raids of the red men. Soon other settlers

joined them and in time a prosperous town grew up.

The following summer occurred the marriage of Mr. O'Neal to a daughter of William Keith, the date of that event being July 4, 1859, at a place four miles north of Dublin. Mrs. Sarah Eveline O'Neal is likewise a native of Tennessee, and was born June 28, 1839. Her mother's maiden name was Nancy King. While Mr. and Mrs. O'Neal have had no children of their own, they have reared two adopted children.

During the dark days of the late war Mr. O'Neal was not one to shirk duty or avoid responsibility. A southern man and true to the institutions of the south, he entered the Confederate army in July, 1862, as a member of Company G, Thirtieth Texas Cavalry, and remained in the service until the close of the war. At the time of the surrender he was at home on furlough. He has long been a member of the Masonic order and is a charter member of the Dublin Lodge. Recently he united with the Baptist church. Thus briefly is outlined the life history of a worthy citizen of Erath county, one in every way entitled to the high esteem in which he is held by all who know him.

**J**OHAN MEEK is one of the very oldest citizens in the entire state of Texas. He has witnessed almost the entire passing of a century, living through every presidential administration since the time Thomas Jefferson was the chief executive of the nation. He has witnessed the introduction of the railroad, of steam navigation and the many inventions which have revolutionized trade, and to-day he lives to see the completeness of man's work in this last decade of the century, when the west is

peopled with a contented, prosperous people enjoying all the advantages of the east, and when the old world acknowledges that it has a formidable rival in the new. Ninety-one years have come and gone since he first opened his eyes to the light of day, yet he is now a well preserved old man, possessing a vigor that enables him to superintend his own farm.

John Meek was born in Mecklenburg county, North Carolina, on the 26th of November, 1805, a son of Josiah and Mary Margaret (Edmundson) Meek. His father was also a native of North Carolina and a son of Moses Meek, who came from the Emerald Isle to America in colonial days and aided the colonies in their struggle to throw off the yoke of British tyranny, remaining with the army until the desired result was obtained. The maternal grandfather of our subject was also one of the heroes of the Revolution. In 1806 Josiah Meek removed with his family to Tennessee, locating in Dickson county, which was then situated almost beyond the pale of civilization.

Upon the frontier farm at his parental home John Meek was reared to manhood, sharing with the family in all the experiences and hardships of pioneer life. The father died in 1821 and the mother passed away when about sixty years of age. They had a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters, three of whom are still living.

When Mr. Meek of this sketch, had arrived at years of maturity he chose as a companion and helpmeet on life's journey Miss Mahala Tidwell, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Edmund Tidwell, who had removed to Tennessee from South Carolina. The marriage of our subject and his wife was celebrated November 30, 1831, and

they began their domestic life upon a Tennessee farm where they lived until their emigration to Texas in 1847. Mr. Meek purchased a partially improved farm in Upshur county, and later removed to Collin county, where he lived until 1861, when he took up his abode in Erath county, living in Stephenville for three years. On the expiration of that period he settled on his present farm and from time to time has purchased land until his possessions now aggregate eleven hundred and fifty acres, of which three hundred and seventy-five acres are under a high state of cultivation, yielding to him a handsome income. He yet superintends the management of his property and displays a vigor and energy that are not often possessed by a man who has passed the seventieth milestone on life's journey, while he has almost reached the century post.

Mr. Meek lost his first wife in 1851 and afterward married Elizabeth Freeman, who died two years later. He afterward married Mrs. Byron, who is now also deceased. He had ten children, eight daughters and two sons, namely: Orlenla, wife of Benjamin Earp, of Erath county; Rachel, widow of Eutis Brooks; C. C., who is living in Galveston county, Texas; C. J., also of Galveston county; Caroline, wife of James Wood, of Kent county; Charlotte, deceased wife of R. V. Bull; Margaret, wife of M. S. Elbridge; Eugene, wife of William Graham; Artemesia, wife of W. A. Yone, of Pomona, California; and Elizabeth, wife of Samuel King, of Morgan Mill, Texas. The first nine children were born of the first marriage, the others of the second marriage of Mr. Meek, and he now has one hundred and forty direct descendants.

Our subject is a valued citizen, actively interested in all that pertains to the progress

and upbuilding of the county in which he lives, and has served in a number of official positions. While in Tennessee he was constable, in Erath county was elected and acceptably served as county clerk, while in Collin county he was magistrate. He was one of the first commissioners of Hood county and assisted in the organization of the county and the location of the county seat. In fact he has been a prominent factor in public affairs in this locality, and his co-operation has been given to all measures calculated to prove of public benefit. In his political views he is a Democrat and his religious convictions connect him with the Christian church.

REV. JOHN R. NORTHCUTT, Dublin, Texas.—This gentleman, to whose life history we now turn, stands conspicuously forward as one of the first settlers of his locality and as one who has been closely identified with the physical, moral and religious development of the country. He is distinctively a pioneer. His parents and grandparents before him were pioneers; their history shows a succession of migrations and a people occupying leading and representative positions in the various frontier settlements in which they cast their lots. The biography, therefore, of our subject is of special interest in this connection.

John R. Northcutt was born in Tennessee, January 21, 1814, and when a child was taken by his parents to Georgia, where he was reared in frontier settlements and with no other educational advantages than the primitive schools of the community afforded. His parents were Alexander and Lucy (Rob-

inson) Northcutt, the former a native of the Old Dominion and the latter of North Carolina.

The Northcutts are of Scotch origin. The grandfather of our subject came to this country from Scotland at a date prior to the Revolutionary war and made settlement in Virginia, where he resided a number of years. He left his wife and three little sons there while he joined the army and fought for independence. Returning home on a furlough, he found his wife had died and his little ones were scattered, and while at home he suffered much abuse at the hands of the Tories. He shortly after went back to the army, and continued in the service until the war closed. Subsequently he married again, and by his second wife had two children,—a son and a daughter,—the son being Alexander, the father of our subject. When Alexander was a youth of sixteen the family moved to Georgia, and there the Revolutionary veteran passed the residue of his life and died. Alexander Northcutt married and moved to Tennessee, and a few years later, when a treaty was made with the Indians, he returned to Georgia and located in Jasper county, where he was a prominent pioneer. While in Tennessee he served in the war of 1812. He was in the battle of Talladega, and also the Horse Shoe battle, the latter in the Creek war. After the treaty had been made with the Indians and another new territory opened, he moved west to the Ocmulgee river and pioneered again, opening up a farm and taking the lead in the new settlement. But even there he was not satisfied. The spirit of emigration again seized him, and his next migration was to Campbell county, on the Chattahoochee river, where he settled among the Creek Indians and opened another farm.

His next and last move was after the Cherokee purchase, when he selected a location in Cobb county. There, with the aid of his sons, he reclaimed from nature his last farm, and there the stalwart pioneer passed his closing years and died. Both he and his wife were members of the Primitive Baptist church. When the church was divided he left it, while his wife went with the Missionary church and remained a consistent and devoted member of the same until her death. Captain Northcutt, as that worthy pioneer was called, earned the title during his military service. He filled various positions of trust and prominence in the different localities where he had his abiding place, was public-spirited, frank and generous, and was as highly respected as he was well known.

From this succinct review of our subject's paternal ancestry we pass now to some mention of the Robinsons, his mother's people. John Robinson, his grandfather, was a wealthy farmer and slaveholder of Georgia, and died there. His son Luke, an uncle of Mr. Northcutt, was a noted Primitive Baptist preacher in Georgia for over forty years; and John Robinson, a brother of Luke, distinguished himself as a member of the Georgia legislature, where he served twenty-two terms, at the end of that time refusing to serve longer on account of his age. He was a very wealthy man, an owner of many slaves, and was well known and greatly esteemed throughout Georgia. J. J. Robinson, the youngest son, was a lawyer of marked ability. He came to Texas about 1826 and located in Sabine county, where he remained through life, and where he died during the late war. He never married. He accumulated a large amount of wealth, and at one time was the owner of many



slaves. He, however, had given all his slaves their freedom before the war came on.

The children born to Alexander and Lucy Northcutt numbered twelve, their names in order of birth being herewith given: Elizabeth, Nancy, William, John R., Elijah, Alford, Jesse, Alexander, Luke, Lucy, Frances and James.

John R. Northcutt remained with his father, moving about from one frontier settlement to another as above recorded, until April 5, 1835, when, having attained his majority a short time before, he left the parental shelter and started out to make his own way in the world, with no assistance and with nothing to lose and all to gain. After changing his location once or twice, he settled in the Cherokee Indian country before the Indians had been moved from that section, and in Chattahoochee county bought land and made a farm. For nine years he made that place his home. Then he returned to Cobb county, where he followed farming and merchandising until January, 1853, at that date removing to Alabama, maintaining his residence in Alabama sixteen years, until his removal to Texas in 1868. In 1851 he was converted and joined the Missionary Baptist church. Soon afterward he began to take an active part in church work, his interest never flagged, and after his return from a hard service in the late war he was ordained a minister and dedicated his life to the service of the Lord. His first regular charge was Pine Grove, where he served as pastor until his removal to this state. Before proceeding to his life in Texas, we would revert briefly to his army experience.

In 1861, at the very beginning of the war, Mr. Northcutt raised a company, and as its captain marched to the front. There

were few, if any, companies in the southern army that were composed of braver, truer men, or commanded by a braver captain than this. They made some long, hard marches, including one beyond Mobile, and were participants in the battle of Corinth. In that noted battle this company lost in killed and wounded about one-half its number, among the latter being the captain who received a bullet wound in his right thigh, the bone being badly fractured. As a result of this wound he was a great sufferer for six months. He at once resigned his commission and returned home, and it was immediately after his recovery that he was ordained for the ministry. After this he took no further part in the war.

On coming to Texas in 1868, Mr. Northcutt stopped first on the Brazos river in Hood county, where he remained two years before deciding upon a permanent location. In 1869 he bought a section of wild land in Erath county, and to this place he moved in December of the following year. Here he developed a farm and in this same locality he still lives. Some five or six families were already settled within a few miles of the land he purchased, but he was the pioneer of the immediate vicinity. Stephenville was for some time the nearest trading and milling place. He sent to the Brazos for his first bread-stuff, and he recalls having paid as high as one dollar and twenty-five cents per bushel for corn. As soon as possible he brought his land under cultivation, and all these years he has been more or less interested in farming, raising some stock too, not, however, making a specialty of the stock business. From time to time he assisted his sons in obtaining land near him, and of recent years he has divided his holdings with his children, until now of his

original six hundred and forty acres he retains only one hundred and sixty, this including the family residence.

But farming was only a "pot-boiler" with him. While he carried forward the improvement of his land and cultivated his crops of grain, he was at the same time at work in other fields, sowing other seed. During his sojourn in Hood county he preached some twenty miles from home, at a church called Kimble. After his removal to Erath county he at first preached wherever opportunity offered. The pulpit of Round Grove, the church nearest his home, was then filled by Brother Ross. Mr. Northcutt preached in different churches, near and far, going whenever and wherever called and allowing nothing to hinder him from his appointments. He helped to organize Zion Hill church, and occupied its pulpit two years. Next, he helped to organize Rock Dale church, where he proclaimed the gospel at regular intervals for a period of five or six years; also assisted in the organization of the Flat Creek church, and preached there two years. Later he went to Green Creek, and there he at first preached under the trees, the result being an organized church, over which he served as pastor four years. He organized Walnut Creek church and was its regular minister four years. Also he organized Coperas Creek church, where he served another four years as pastor. The last church he helped to organize was at the head of Barton's creek, but he never officiated as regular pastor there. His last charge was at Live Oak church, which he filled four years, and since then, on account of the infirmities of age, has not been in active work, preaching only occasionally, where invited. For a number

of years Mr. Northcutt belonged to the Bosque association, of which he served as moderator two years. With the development of the country this organization grew until it was necessary for a division and eleven churches withdrew from it, forming what has since been known as the Comanche association, of which Mr. Northcutt is a member. His long service in the ministry has ever been characterized by devotion to the cause. His own experience in the various new settlements where he lived from time to time early gave him an intimate knowledge of the needs of frontier people; and this knowledge, together with his earnest desire to benefit mankind and honor God, has made him a power for good. As an organizer of churches and an expounder of the gospel, he has exerted an influence here in Texas that can be measured only by eternity.

In conclusion, we would speak of Mr. Northcutt's domestic relations. For more than half a century he was blessed with the companionship and loving devotion of one of the truest and best of wives, death separating the aged couple April 23, 1886, when the wife and mother was summoned to her last home. Mr. Northcutt was married in his youth to Miss Annie Dorsett, a native of South Carolina, born January 21, 1821, daughter of Elijah and Anna Dorsett, both natives of that state. Her father was a prominent farmer and died in Georgia. A brother of Mrs. Northcutt, Elijah Dorsett, came to Texas at an early day and became prominent in Houston county, where at one time he served as county sheriff. He died in Crockett. As the years passed by sons and daughters to the number of fourteen were given to Mr. and Mrs. Northcutt. Three of these children died in infancy and

eleven grew up to occupy respected and useful positions in society. Briefly, their record is as follows: Elijah, who was killed in the battle of Chickamauga; Charlotta, who has been twice married, first to a Mr. Ganes, who was killed in the late war, her present husband being I. S. Mason, whom she wedded after coming to Texas; John R., who died at the age of twenty-eight years, left a wife and two children; William M., a resident of Dublin, Texas; Alford and Jesse, twins, both farmers of Erath county; Luke, a farmer of this county, died and left a wife and five children; F. P., deceased, left a widow and four children; Thomas E., deceased, left a widow and five children; Emma E. is the wife of A. Jones, a farmer; and Robert, also a farmer. Mr. Northcutt now makes his home with his son Jesse.

**G**EORGE C. McDERMOTT.—This gentleman is to be individually considered as one of the representative citizens and farmers of Erath county and also as a representative of one of the pioneer families of the Lone Star state, of which he is a native. He was born in Hill county, June 4, 1852, son of Thomas and Deborah (Smith) McDermott, the former a native of Pennsylvania and the latter of Illinois.

Thomas McDermott moved with his parents from Pennsylvania to Tennessee at an early day, remained with them there until he grew up and then, about 1845, left the parental home and started out to make his own way in the world. It was then that he came to Texas. In Bowie county he sojourned until the following year, when he enlisted for service in the Mexican war. He was a participant in all the battles com-

manded by General Taylor. At the close of the war he returned to Texas, a veteran and a victor, and soon afterward was married and established his home on a farm which he bought. For some years he had his farming operations carried on and he himself engaged in freighting, hauling freight with ox teams from Houston to the interior towns. Thus was he occupied when the civil war broke out. He enlisted in 1861 in the Confederate service and went to the front, leaving his family on the farm. He was with the forces that operated in Louisiana and Arkansas, was on duty throughout the war and saw much hard service, escaping, however, both capture and serious wounds. At the close of that sanguinary struggle he returned to Texas. Since then he has made his home in Erath county. He continued freighting while it was profitable, handled stock to some extent, and lastly devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits, he having bought land in this county. His children grew up, married and scattered, and in 1893 his wife died, and since then he sold his farm and retired from active work. He now makes his home among his children. In many respects his life has been an eventful one. From boyhood his home has been on the frontier; he is a veteran of two wars, he has lived out his threescore years and ten, and is now entitled to the rest and comfort which he enjoys. All these years he has been a stanch Democrat. He never aspired to official honors, but he was elected county commissioner and served as such with credit to himself and also to the county, and in all public matters he took a laudable interest. His wife was a member of the Baptist church. Of their family of nine children we make brief record as follows: William, a resi-

dent of Callahan county; Cora, wife of D. Arnold, a farmer; George C., whose name forms the heading of this sketch; Charles, Coleman county, this state; Hugh, Crosby county, Texas; Mary, wife of A. Davis, of Erath county; Frank, Eastland county, Texas; Samuel, a livery man of Hico, Texas; and Josephine, who died when young.

George C. McDermott was reared in this state, and while his frontier home was without school advantages he has acquired through his own efforts a practical education which has enabled him to successfully conduct his own business affairs. At the time of his marriage, which was when he was twenty-two years of age, he left the parental home and settled at his present location, and here he has since resided, with the exception of seven or eight years when he left the farm in order to afford his children better educational advantages. He now owns about five hundred acres of fine prairie land, all under fence, and one hundred and eighty-five acres in a good state of cultivation, most of it rented. His buildings and other improvements here are all first-class. Also he owns a ranch in Eastland county. Formerly he was largely interested in the stock business, buying, trading and shipping, and he is yet somewhat of a trader. At his home place he raises only enough stock for the support of his farm.

Mr. McDermott, in October, 1874, wedded Mrs. Luhama Longacre, a widow with six children. She is a daughter of Jesse Caraway, a native of North Carolina, who went to Tennessee in early life, and in 1859 came to Texas, locating on the Paluxy, where he spent the rest of his life and where he died, in May, 1893. During the

war he served on the home guard, and on one occasion, while in battle with the Indians, received an arrow shot through his shoulder blade. His widow survives him, is now seventy-four years of age, and still resides at the old homestead. She is a devoted Christian and faithful member of the Methodist church, as also was her worthy husband. Ten children constituted their family, namely: Louis, Adeline, Bryant, Luhama, Adam, John, Nancy A., Amanda, Archie and William H. All grew up and married, and the children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren now number one hundred and fifteen. The six children of Mrs. McDermott by her first marriage are Mary E., wife of George Huster; Martha J., wife of James Crawford; Robert E., Thomas J., John C. and Benjamin F. Mr. and Mrs. McDermott have three children,—William E., Della and Alice.

Politically Mr. McDermott is a Democrat. Mrs. McDermott is a member of the Christian church.

**W**ELTON HUMBERSON.—A resident of Texas from his childhood and for the past twenty-odd years identified with the agricultural interests of Erath county, and figuring as one of its representative citizens, Welton Humberston is one whose life history should be reviewed in this work; and to this review the writer would now direct attention.

Welton Humberston looks to Alabama as the place of his nativity, his birth having occurred there March 25, 1837. When he was about five years old he was brought to Texas by his parents, Alexander and Frances (Winn) Humberston, both natives of Alabama. Alexander Humberston, on his

emigration to this state,—or, rather, to this republic, for that was about 1842 and before Texas had been admitted into the Union,—located in Leon county, where he improved several farms, and where he died August 31, 1895, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. He did not, however, confine his operations wholly to farming. Early in life he was in a mercantile business; and at one time he embarked in the cattle business, took a large herd of cattle to a western range and remained with them about three years. Returning to Leon county he opened up a grocery business and conducted it for a time. Later he retired, spent some time in traveling in Colorado, and finally returned again to his home in Leon county, where he died as above recorded. His wife passed away in 1861. Their religious belief was that of universal salvation. Their family was composed of twelve children, ten of whom attained to adult age, namely: Welton, whose name graces this article; Amanda, wife of W. A. Scott; Lavina, wife of James Marshall; Wade F., who died soon after the close of the war; Francis M., a resident of Madison county, Texas; Thomas J., who died somewhere in the west; George, a resident of Leon county; Martha J., wife of William Whitton; Adeline, wife of James Sterling; the tenth and eleventh born died when young; and John H., a resident of Colorado.

The subject of our sketch, like most men who grew up on the Texas frontier, had but few advantages for obtaining an education. His training was all received from his father. At seventeen young Humberson left home and went west in the employ of a cattle rancher, and after his return home engaged in freighting, in which he was occupied four years. During the war he was detailed un-

der Kirby Smith to hunt up and drive beef cattle, was placed at the head of a foraging outfit, and rendered service in this way until the close of the war; then he resumed freighting. He hauled freight from Houston for four years, up to the time of his marriage, when he bought a farm in Leon county and settled down to the quiet agricultural pursuits. On that farm he remained from 1869 until 1873, when he sold out and came to Erath county. There was then but little land on the market in Erath county. He purchased his present farm, later found that his title to it was not good and purchased it again. He built a house, made other improvements and spent considerable time and some means in getting his land under cultivation, and after all this found that still his title was not valid. He was sued on the title, lost the suit, and a third time had to pay for his place or give it up. He paid the price and has since held undisputed possession. This farm comprises two hundred and eighty acres, sixty of which are under cultivation. Mr. Humberson has always been a lover of fine horses, has given considerable attention to them, and has at different times been the owner of some good race-horses. The Indians have been in this county since he settled here but he has never experienced any trouble with them.

Mr. Humberson was united in marriage in 1869 to Miss Frances A. Simpson, a native of Louisiana, the date of her birth being June 17, 1851. Her father, A. J. Simpson, a native of Alabama, moved from there to Louisiana, and about 1856 came to Texas, settling first in Navarro county, in 1860 removing to Leon county, and subsequently to Llano county. In these various locations he followed the vocation of a farmer. He died in Llano county. He was

twice married and had a large number of children, ten by his first wife and four by the second. The members composing the first family, of which Mrs. Humberson is one, are as follows: David, Frances A., Hohn and William (twins), Martha J., Nasha A., James D., Samuel, Ned and Andrew J. Mr. and Mrs. Humberson have been blessed in the birth of ten children, four of whom died in infancy; those living are Martha, James L., Hinchie W., Birtie L., John and Mirtie, and all are at home except the eldest daughter, Martha, who is the wife of H. F. Havin, a farmer and teacher.

Mr. Humberson was for many years a loyal member of the Democratic party; but "new times demand new measures and new means," and he left the Democratic ranks to affiliate with the third party, and recently has become an uncompromising Populist. He is not, however, an office-seeker, nor has he ever had even aspirations for official preferment. Mrs. Humberson is a member of the Christian church.

**A**DAM A. LACKEY, who figures as one of the respected farmers of Erath county, Texas, and who has occupied his present location since 1890, is a native of Alabama, born in Tallapoosa county July 4, 1849. His parents, Thomas J. and Sarah A. (Saxon) Lackey, were born in Tennessee and Georgia respectively, and with their parents removed to Alabama when that state was considered the frontier. Thomas J. Lackey is a son of Adam A. Lackey, a native of North Carolina, who moved west to Tennessee at a very early day and made his home in the

wilds and among the Indians. As the country around him became settled up he was again a victim of the emigration "fever," and this time sought a home in Alabama, where he became a prominent farmer and leading citizen. He was a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and a Royal Arch Mason, and such was his whole life that none knew him but to honor and respect him. He settled in Alabama while the Indians were still numerous there, was a prominent factor in developing the resources of the country, and lived to see the marvelous change which has been wrought in this last quarter of the century. He died about 1891, after having passed his ninetieth milestone.

The father of our subject was reared and married in Alabama, and has all his life followed the quiet pursuits of the farm. He took no part in the late war. In 1878 he moved to Texas and settled first in Coryell county. Subsequently he removed to Erath county and settled on the farm he still owns and occupies. Both he and his wife are members of the Methodist church, and he is a Master Mason. To them were born ten children, four of whom died young, the others being as follows: Adam A., the subject of this article; Nancy J., wife of J. S. Roden, of this county; H. C., a popular and prosperous young man of Texarkana, Texas, who died there in August, 1881; and Daniel W., James L. and John E., at home.

Adam A. Lackey was reared to manhood on his father's farm in Alabama, with the advantages of the common schools only, and at the age of twenty left home to take a position as clerk in a store. He clerked and also collected taxes for his employer, and on quitting this service returned home. October 10, 1873, he purchased a small



farm in Alabama, settled on it at once, and the next six years devoted his energies to its cultivation. Then in 1879 he came to Texas and located in Coryell county, where he followed farming on rented land until 1890, the time of his removal to Erath county. In 1895 he purchased his present farm, two hundred acres in the vicinity of Duffau, his land being partly under cultivation and having good buildings at the time of purchase. He now cultivates about fifty acres.

Mr. Lackey was married in Alabama to Miss Sarah V. Ryan, a native of Georgia, born May 3, 1851, daughter of Thomas and Lucinda Ryan. Her father was a native of the Emerald Isle, was by trade a cabinet-maker, but later in life was a farmer, and died in Alabama in 1889. His widow survives him and resides at the old home in Alabama. Their family comprised eight children, namely: Albert M. and William T., both of Alabama; Mrs. Lackey, John S. and Hiram A., also of Alabama; Napoleon B., who died when young; Malvina, wife of E. V. Ritchey, Erath county, Texas; and Isaac N., of Alabama. Mr. and Mrs. Lackey have been blessed in the birth of eight children, viz.: Alonzo T., Anderson E., Oscar N., Henry C., James M., Deffa L., John and Lucinda L. All are at home except the eldest son, who is a farmer of this county.

Like his grandparents and parents before him, Mr. Lackey has embraced the religion of Christ as taught by the Methodist Episcopal church, and in this he is joined by his companion, she, too, having been reared by Methodist parents. Also in politics, as well as religion, he agrees with his father, both being stanch Republicans, but without any aspirations for official preference.

**J**AMES L. HAYES.—Among the enterprising and well-to-do agriculturists of Comanche county who are identified with its material interests, is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch. He was born in Alabama, September 26, 1835, and was reared on the farm of his parents, Madison T. and Malinda (McLaughlin) Hayes, also natives of that state, where they were married. His grandfather, James Hayes, was born in Tennessee, and there married Susan Tanksley. Later he removed to Alabama, where he became a prominent farmer and respected citizen. Religiously, he was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

In Alabama, Madison T. Hayes was reared to the honest pursuit of farming, which he always continued to follow, and became one of the leading agriculturists and slave owners in his locality. He died in Alabama, at the advanced age of ninety years. Himself and wife held a membership in the Cumberland Presbyterian church, in which for many years he served as elder. They had eleven children, of whom our subject was the only one to come to Texas. They are as follows: Mrs. Margaret Fowler; Susan, who has been a second time married; James L.; Mary, who first wedded a Mr. Thurston, but is now Mrs. Houston; Mrs. Sarah Moxley, Mrs. Matilda J. Caldwell, Mrs. Eliza Lawson, Mrs. Julia Moxley, John M. and Thomas.

In his native state our subject obtained his education, and remained with his father until twenty-three years of age, being married in 1858 to Miss Mary Blassingann, who was born in northern Alabama, in May, 1841, and is a daughter of Jesse and Mary (Walker) Blassingann, who died in that state. She was the fourth in order of birth

in a family of ten children, the others being Mrs. Elizabeth Harris, Mrs. Adelaide Ice, Mrs. Sarah Elrod, Mrs. Sophronia Ealy, Mrs. Diana Harrison, Mrs. Missouri Ward, Gust, Joe and William. Fourteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hayes: Polly, wife of A. H. Cox, of Comanche county; Emma, deceased wife of J. E. Manning; Ann E., widow of P. G. Cox; William T. and James M., of Comanche county; Sudie, wife of W. H. Lester, of Indian Territory; Diana, wife of W. S. Cox; Newt W.; Emmett; Cordelia, wife of J. C. Daniels, of Erath county; Victoria, wife of J. C. Neel; Dolly, Jesse and Lewis, all at home. The sons and sons-in-law are all farmers.

In 1862 Mr. Hayes joined the Confederate service, enlisting in the Thirtieth Alabama Infantry, Harding's corps, Stephenson's division, of the Army of the Tennessee, with which he remained until the close of the war. He was in many skirmishes and hard-fought battles, including the siege of Vicksburg, where all surrendered and were soon paroled. After a thirty-days leave of absence our subject rejoined his command, and took part in the battle of Lookout mountain. He was slightly wounded, but was always able to be at his post of duty, and was with his regiment at Bentonville, North Carolina, the last engagement of the war. After Lee's surrender he returned home.

Joining his wife and three children, Mr. Hayes began life anew with no capital, and engaged in farming in Alabama until 1869, when he sold out and came to Texas. After looking around for a time he decided to locate in Bell county, where he raised two crops upon rented land. In 1870, in connection with another gentleman, he purchased a lot of cattle and started for Cali-

fornia, taking his family with him. On reaching the Green river they found that they could not proceed further, and he therefore disposed of his stock and returned by way of Denver. In that city he bought an outfit and came across the country to Texas, again locating in Bell county, where in 1872 he purchased land. After cultivating that farm until 1883 he disposed of the same and came to Comanche county, where he has since made his home. To his original purchase of three hundred and four acres he added one hundred and eighty-five acres, and later one hundred acres. He still owns four hundred acres, sixty-five of which are under a high system of cultivation and improved with a commodious frame dwelling, good and substantial outbuildings, a windmill and orchard. It is one of the most desirable farms of the locality, situated one mile from Farmers' Chapel, and its neat and thrifty appearance indicates the owner to be one of the most wide-awake, energetic and progressive farmers of Comanche county.

Becoming dissatisfied with the Democratic party, which he had always supported, Mr. Hayes was one of the first advocates of reform, and in 1888 joined the Greenback party. He is now an earnest supporter of the People's party. Formerly both himself and wife were Presbyterians, but are now earnest and consistent members of the Holiness church.

**T** J. HAMICK.—To the life history of another one of Erath county's prominent and enterprising farmers would we now invite attention.

T. J. Hamick was born in Pike county,

Arkansas, November 13, 1844, and was reared to farm life in that county. He received his early training in the little country school-house near his home, and after the war, when he was a man grown, was for eight months a student in a Louisiana school. That completed his education. Mr. Hamick's parents were William G. and Mary (Brock) Hamick, the former a native of Georgia who emigrated from there to Arkansas at an early day, where he developed a farm on which he passed the rest of his days and died, his death occurring in 1859. He was for many years a Primitive Baptist preacher, preaching and carrying on farming-operations at the same time and exerting a potent influence for good in the pioneer community in which he lived. The maternal grandfather of our subject, Napoleon Brock, was a native of Tennessee, a prominent farmer in his day, and moved from Tennessee to Arkansas and later to Texas, landing in Texas soon after the close of the civil war. He died in this state. William G. Hamick and his wife had eight children, four of whom died in infancy, the others being as follows: William J., who died in hospital at Rock Island, Illinois, during the late war; T. J., whose name commences this article; Hester A., wife of D. J. Howard, a farmer of Arkansas; and John M., who died at the age of fourteen years.

After the death of his father the subject of our sketch remained with his widowed mother until early in 1863, when he left home and entered the Confederate army. He went out as a member of Company D, Monroe's regiment of cavalry, Fagan's division, and saw much hard service, being in numerous skirmishes and battles and with General Price on his last raid. Among the

engagements in which he participated were those of Lexington, Wilson's creek and Pilot Knob. At Wilson's creek many of his command were captured. Mr. Hamick, however, escaped both capture and wounds. At the close of Price's raid through Missouri he returned to Arkansas, where he was soon afterward taken down with smallpox, and did not again enter the service.

At the close of the war Mr. Hamick went to Louisiana and attended school, as above stated, and there in 1866 was married. The summer of that year he spent on a farm, and in the fall he came to Texas, landing in Collin county in December. There he purchased a farm on which he made his home, and to the cultivation of which he directed his energies the next four years. Then for two years he ran a store, and the following two years gave his attention to railroad contracts, working on the Texas Central and Texas Pacific lines. About 1874 he moved to Hood county, where, with Mr. Lanam, he built a mill, and lived there and ran the mill until 1880. His next move was to his present location in Erath county, at the foot of Chalk mountain, where he bought eighty acres of improved land and again settled down to farming. He subsequently purchased other land until now he is the owner of a fine tract comprising four hundred and forty-five acres, one hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation, devoted to the usual crops made in the county; and he is also interested in the stock business. About 1886 he commenced raising sheep, which he has since continued, and now has a fine flock of Merinos.

Not long after Mr. Hamick settled here he and his neighbors felt the need of a post-office and put forth efforts to secure one, the result being that in 1882 he was ap-

pointed postmaster of an office to be known as Chalk Mountain, and which he placed in his home. He kept the office at his residence until about 1887, when he erected a store building and opened out a full stock of groceries, at the same time moving the post-office to the store. He continued as postmaster until the spring of 1893, when he was succeeded by L. B. Howard, the present incumbent, Mr. Howard having purchased the store previous to his appointment to the office. Since 1893 Mr. Hamick has devoted his entire attention to his farm and stock.

He was married soon after the close of the war to Miss Josephine White, a native of Alabama, born in April, 1847, daughter of Nicholas T. and Miriam (Newton) White, also natives of Alabama. When she was very young Mrs. Hamick removed with her parents to Louisiana; and in 1866 they all came together to Texas, locating in Collin county, where her father still resides, now being seventy-five years of age. He is a prominent farmer in that county, and also owns a large herd of cattle in the west. Religiously he is a Methodist and politically a Prohibitionist. His family comprises ten children, two of whom died when young, and of the others we make record as follows: Ellen O. is the wife of G. W. Puckett; Sarah J., now Mrs. Hamick; John, a Methodist minister; Frances, wife of K. Burron; Lou, wife of Ed. Gray; I. G., deceased; T. A., a Collin county farmer; and M. T., who is engaged in the cattle business out on the plains. The mother of this family passed away in October, 1893. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hamick, viz.: Molly M., wife of A. Tutt, a mail contractor; William T., a farmer; J. Claud, also engaged in farming; Charles C., at home and working at the trade of

blacksmith; and the others all at home—John T., Luellen, George and Annie.

Mr. Hamick has always shown a commendable interest in all public issues, especially those of his locality, and any measure intended to promote its welfare is sure to receive his hearty support. He voted with the Democratic party until 1882, when he went over to the People's party and has since affiliated with it. Both he and his wife are members of the Episcopal church, in which he has served as a steward for a number of years.

**A**LFRED COX has been a resident of Texas from his boyhood, is familiar with the various phases of life in this state from its early settlement to the present time, and is now ranked with the prominent farmers and stock men of Erath county. It is therefore of signal consistency that a *resume* of his life history be given place in this volume.

Mr. Cox is by birth a Missourian. He was born November 21, 1833, son of Edward and Hannah (Williams) Cox, his father a native of Tennessee and his mother of Kentucky. Edward Cox was a farmer all his life. About 1849 he emigrated to Texas and settled in Hopkins county. Later he moved to Johnson county, spent six years there, and then came to Erath county, this county at that time being on the frontier and having but few settlers within its borders. Here he engaged in the cattle business, started with a fine herd and had excellent success until the opening of the war. During the war he sold beef cattle to the government, took Confederate money in payment and in the end lost heavily. For several years during the war and following

it the Indians were troublesome on the frontier. They made numerous raids on the unprotected settlers, stole their cattle and horses, killing or driving them off, and sometimes even killed the settlers themselves. After one of these raids had been made and a number of cattle stolen Mr. Cox was one of a party, composed chiefly of boys, who went out in pursuit of the red men and to secure the stolen stock, and while on this mission bent he was killed by the Indians, and his horse, saddle and bridle stolen by them. At the same time they killed a young man by the name of Hollis. That was in July, 1865, in Hamilton county. He was buried in that county. After his death his family sold the stock they had left and quit the business. He had been married twice. His first wife, the mother of our subject, had died in Johnson county in 1855, and his second wife survived him. The children of his first marriage, eight in number, are as follows: Alfred, who is the subject proper of this review; Sarah E., deceased, was the wife of Gasham Bills; Ann, wife of E. Miller; Jane, who became the wife of Mr. Bills after her sister's death; Alzai, wife of Daniel Moore; Zilsa, wife of Thomas Lane; Derinda, wife of L. Evans; and Lucy, wife of J. Lane. His second wife bore him four children: Mary, wife of John Dowdy; and John, Hall and Frank,—all farmers.

Alfred Cox was in his 'teens at the time his parents emigrated to this state. Here he found novelty and adventure enough to satisfy even the most daring nature. His youth was spent in the saddle in caring for his father's stock and in consequence he had but little opportunity for securing an education. However, he picked up a varied and valuable knowledge of men and business as

he passed along and on arriving at mature years he was better qualified to do business than are many whose advantages were superior to his. He remained with his father until 1853, when he married and made a home for himself. It was at that time that he bought the land upon which he now lives, or, rather, a part of it, for his first purchase was of one hundred and seventy-seven acres. To this he has since added an adjoining one hundred acres, and now his farm comprises two hundred and seventy-seven acres, one hundred and forty of which are under cultivation. He gives his whole time and attention to farming and stock-raising and his efforts are being rewarded with fair success.

Mr. Cox married Miss Martha Bills. She was born in Tennessee, February 2, 1837, daughter of Daniel and Martha (Walker) Bills, natives of North Carolina who removed from there to Tennessee and in 1846 to Texas. Their first settlement in this state was in Hopkins county. In 1860 they came to Erath county and subsequently removed to Hood county. He died on his farm in Hood county in 1866; his wife passed away in 1879. In the family of Mr. and Mrs. Bills were ten children, namely: Ellen, Mary, Jonathan, Asa, Walker, Susan, Thane, Deborah, Viley and Martha. Mr. and Mrs. Cox have been blessed with a large progeny, thirteen children in all, three of whom died young. Those living are as follows: Daniel; Elizabeth, wife of B. Havens; Susie, wife of Ed. Jackson; Ed.; Reed; Violet, wife of A. Shaw; Robert, William, and Cy and Ellen at home. The sons are all farmers and the daughters are farmers' wives.

The parents of both Mr. and Mrs. Cox were members of the Christian church and both maintained a membership in the church

in which they were reared. Of Mr. Cox's political affiliations, it may be said that he is a Populist.

**J**OSEPH W. GAINES.—This prosperous and intelligent farmer is one of the most public-spirited men of Comanche county. He was born in Georgia, May 29, 1850, and is a son of Frank and Fannie (Brown) Gaines, the former a native of South Carolina, and the latter of North Carolina, but were married in Georgia. His grandfather, Thomas Gaines, who was born in Virginia, was of Scotch and Welsh descent, and was a tanner by trade. Himself and wife, who were members of the Presbyterian church, passed their last days in Georgia.

Although reared upon a farm, the father of our subject learned the carpenter's and millwright's trades, which he followed throughout much of his life up to the time of the war. He was a Whig politically, and a Union man (opposed to secession), but upon the outbreak of the war joined his countrymen and for four years served in the Confederate army. At the battle of Baker's Creek he was captured and taken to Fort Delaware, where he was held until near the close of the war. Later he was recaptured, and this time carried to Rock Island, where he was imprisoned at the time of Lee's surrender. Returning home, he worked as a mechanic until 1870, since which time he has engaged in farming, and has resided in Comanche county since 1885. He has taken an active interest in all public affairs, and has held a number of offices, including that of justice of the peace. Formerly he was a Universalist in religious belief, but now holds membership with the Missionary

Baptist church. He votes with the People's party. By his first wife he had nine children, but six died in childhood. Those living are: Caroline, wife of a Mr. Hamilton, of Alabama; Joseph W., of this sketch; and James, a resident of Rock Run, Alabama. In 1856 the mother of these children died, and the father later wedded Miss Eliza Graham, who was born in South Carolina, but was reared in Georgia. They became the parents of nine children: Thomas, Charles, John C., Lucinda, Henry, Chetam, Walker, Frederick and one who died in infancy. Only three are now living.

The boyhood and youth of Joseph W. Gaines were passed in Summerville, Georgia, and although his school training was limited he has acquired a good practical education since reaching manhood. Having a step-mother he became dissatisfied at home while his father was in the army, and in 1863 started northward, joining the federal troops then stationed at Nashville, Tennessee, as a bugler in Company D, Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry, and being consigned to the Army of the Tennessee. He was with Thomas' division on the Hood raid through that state, and followed Hood across the Mississippi river. His regiment was later sent west to guard a train over the plains. They went as far as Fort Kearney, Kansas, and then returned to Fort Leavenworth, where Mr. Gaines was discharged in October, 1865.

Returning to his home in Georgia, he commenced work for himself, but in 1869 went to Arkansas, and the following year came to Texas, stopping first in the eastern part of the state. In February, 1874, he went to Erath county, where he was employed as a farm hand until his marriage in the following October. Since that time he



has carried on farming on his own account in Comanche county, renting land for six years. In 1880 he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of his present farm, later added eighty acres, and still owns two hundred and five acres of the amount, of which sixty-five are under cultivation. He has made many substantial improvements upon his place, which at the time of his purchase was all raw land, including a commodious dwelling, good outbuildings and an orchard. In connection with general farming he gives some attention to stock-raising.

Mr. Gaines was united in marriage with Miss Ellen Randall, a lady of intelligence and good family, who was born in Alabama, January 6, 1857, and is the daughter of Smith and Mary (Claxton) Randall, both natives of South Carolina, but were married in Alabama. Her father, who is a farmer by occupation, served through the late war, and came to Texas in 1869, living for three years in Limestone county, but since that time in Comanche county. He settled on a tract of land which he purchased on Mustang creek when there were only three other families living along its borders. He has a large farm, two hundred acres under cultivation, and is one of the prominent men of his locality. Formerly he was a Democrat, but is now a Populist, and religiously is a Baptist. His wife, who died March 15, 1888, was also a faithful member of the same church. In their family were five children,—Ellen, John, William, Sally and Homer.

To Mr. and Mrs. Gaines were born nine children, one of whom died in infancy. The others are Eddy, an attorney of Comanche; Elizabeth, wife of John Currie, a farmer; and Beulah, Arthur, Maggie, Fannie, Hamilton, Joe and Austin,—all at home. The

parents hold a membership in the Missionary Baptist church, and are earnest Christian people, who have the respect of all who know them. At national elections, Mr. Gaines supports the Republican party, but on local affairs he votes independently. He takes a business view of all political situations, and is alive to all interests for the public welfare, but has never aspired to office.

**J**OHNN WALKER is a valued and esteemed agriculturist of Comanche county, where he has one hundred and seventy-five acres of good table land on the Leon river, of which seventy-five acres are under excellent culture and well improved. The buildings upon the place are of a neat and substantial character, betokening thrift and prosperity, and a good orchard supplies fruit in season. He is meeting with merited success in his farming operations, and bids fair to achieve an easy competence, so that in his declining years he may rest peacefully from the cares of life.

The birth of Mr. Walker took place December 8, 1853, in Pontotoc county, Mississippi, and he was reared upon a farm, receiving a limited education in the schools near his home. His parents, Japheth and Susan A. (Kidd) Walker, were natives of Tennessee. Before marriage his father had engaged in school-teaching, but after that event always turned his attention to farming. In 1871 he brought his family to Texas, locating upon a three-hundred-and-twenty-acre tract of wild land in Comanche county, which he at once began to clear, and placed one hundred and sixty acres under cultivation. Upon that homestead he

continues to reside, at the age of seventy-six years. In his family were eleven children: Louisa, wife of T. E. Gilmer, a farmer of Comanche county; Priscilla, wife of D. F. Gilmer, also an agriculturist; Eliza, who first wedded John Griffin, and after his death Gus Richardson; Francis W., of Indian Territory; William D., a farmer; Josephine; John; Stephen A., a farmer and agent for tombstones; Japheth, deceased; Robert D., of Ellis county; and Susan A., whose husband is a commercial traveler. For three years during the late civil war the father served in a Mississippi regiment, was a Democrat in politics until a few years ago, but now votes with the People's party. He is an earnest member of the Missionary Baptist church, to which his estimable wife, who died in 1891, also belonged.

Until eighteen years of age, Mr. Walker, of this review, remained with his parents, and then started out to fight life's battle for himself, his first employment being the making of rails. He next cleared a tract of land, but the following three years he devoted to rail-splitting. After working as a farm hand or at any employment he could find, in 1880 he purchased a tract of ninety-three acres of wild land, to which he has since added until it comprises his present fine farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres. Besides general farming he has for seven years ran a threshing-machine, and also works some at the carpenter's trade.

In April, 1891, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Walker and Mrs. Sarah F. Goodwin. She is the oldest in a family of seven children, the others being Martha B., William J., John, Miller, Lilly and one who died in infancy. Her father, Miles C. Huckabee, was born in Mississippi, but was reared in Arkansas, and since 1874 has

made his home in Texas, at first locating in Erath county. For several years, however, he has now lived in Comanche county, where he carries on farming. In politics he is a Populist, but formerly supported the Democratic party, and religiously both himself and wife are members of the Missionary Baptist church, as were their parents before them.

Mr. Walker cast his first vote in support of the Democracy, but joined the reform movement and is now a stalwart Populist. Both himself and wife belong to the Missionary Baptist church.

DANIEL P. PINKARD, a pioneer of Texas and an enterprising farmer of Comanche county, was born in Perry county, Tennessee, January 28, 1848, a son of Harris and Lydia (Perry) Pinkard. His parents were born and married in Tennessee. The paternal grandfather, when a boy of seven, left home and went to sea, never returning until after he had become a man. He was then married and had two children. Harris Pinkard followed farming in Tennessee until 1852, when he went to Arkansas, living in several places in that state. He served in the civil war, and died in Arkansas in 1872. His wife died in Tennessee when our subject was only three weeks old, leaving one other child,—Mary,—who became the wife of Mr. Frizzell and died a year later. Harris Pinkard was a second time married and by that union had three children,—Addie, William and Jo,—all living in the Cherokee Nation.

Our subject received but a limited school training, but through his own efforts has acquired a good practical education.

When a child of four he went with his father to Arkansas, and a year later accompanied an uncle to Texas. They spent the year 1853 in Coryell county, then removed to Fort Shadburn. There his uncle, Jonathan Watson, a native of Tennessee, engaged with the company that furnished hay and feed to the government and operated the hay ranch for some time. In 1855 he came to Comanche county, where he opened up a farm and engaged in cattle-raising. He is now one of the representative and prominent citizens of the community.

Mr. Pinkard assisted his uncle in farming and stock-raising and resided with him until his marriage. The Indians occasioned great trouble to the settlers between 1858 and 1870, and he took part in many raids against them. In 1866 he was with a company of four men who were hunting stock when they became engaged in a fight with the Indians, and Mr. Pinkard narrowly escaped, holes being shot in his clothes in various places. With a company under command of D. Cunningham, he followed a band of over thirty Indians and fought them. Frank Brown and three other men, while engaged in teaming, were attacked by the savages, and this so aroused the neighborhood that Captain Cunningham and twenty-one brave followers started with bloodhounds in pursuit. They had a battle on Hog creek in Brown county, and completely routed the Indians, killing seven of the number. Of the white men Freeman Clark was killed and several were injured, but the mules and horses which had been stolen were secured, together with the Indian supplies, pistols, bows and arrows and some Indian horses. The last raid against the Indians in which Mr. Pinkard took part was

in 1874, since which time no trouble has been experienced with the red men.

In 1869 Mr. Pinkard purchased a farm, buying a squatter's claim of one hundred and sixty acres and securing the title from the land office. He now owns five hundred and eighty-six acres of valuable land, much of which he cleared of a growth of heavy timber. He now has two hundred and fifty acres in a superior state of cultivation, has planted a good orchard, and has a substantial residence and outbuildings. In earlier days he was extensively engaged in dealing in cattle, horses, mules and hogs, and also dealt quite extensively in real estate. He is now making a specialty of the breeding of Poland-China hogs. For three years he operated a cotton-gin at Comanche, and in the business interests of the county he has been an important factor.

Mr. Pinkard was married January 25, 1868, to Sarah C. Barcroft, who was born in Smith county, Texas, in 1849, a daughter of Elisha Barcroft, of Tennessee, who located in Smith county, this state, in 1842, and came to Comanche county in 1857. Here he operated a farm until his death in January, 1896. He was an active member of the Methodist church, serving as its steward, and during the late war he was tithing tax collector for the government. He also served as postmaster and county commissioner. His wife is yet living, and their children are Lorenzo; Marinda; William and Turner, who died in the army; James, who was also in the war; Margaret J., Sarah J., Fisher, Elizabeth and Asbury. Mr. and Mrs. Pinkard had eleven children, of whom two died in childhood, the others being Clara, wife of William Franklin, a farmer; Alma, who became the wife of T. Stewart, and died in 1894, leaving one child; Ervin,

at home; Marietta, wife of W. Starlan, a farmer; Walter, a Methodist minister, singing teacher and farmer; Paul, Maggie, Perry, Rufus and Eva, all at home. With them also resides a grandchild, Alvis Stewart.

In politics, Mr. Pinkard is a Democrat and advocates prohibition principles. Since 1868 he has been a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has filled all the church offices, including that of steward and trustee.

**J**OHAN W. LUKER is the owner of one of the most valuable farming properties of Comanche county, his real-estate holdings comprising seven hundred acres of good land, entirely surrounded by fence, while one hundred and fifty acres are divided into fields of convenient size and placed under a good state of cultivation. Upon the place is a comfortable residence and substantial barns and out-buildings, together with the latest improved machinery and all the accessories to be found on one of Texas' model farms. There is a good orchard and broad pasture lands, and the stock which is raised is of good grades. He has a fine jack and is raising mules as well as cattle. Careful attention, capable management and industry have brought to him success, and by his own efforts he has accumulated a comfortable competence.

Mr. Luker, who is numbered among the leading farmers of Comanche county, was born in Choctaw county, Alabama, April 14, 1841, and is a son of James and Elizabeth (Edwards) Luker, who were married in Alabama. The former was a son of Joshua Luker, also of the same state, a social Methodist minister, and a farmer by

occupation. He served in the Seminole war, aiding in subduing the rebellious Indians of the Seminole tribe. In politics he was a Democrat, but never sought office. His death occurred in his native state. James Luker was reared and educated in Alabama, was married and spent his entire life there. He died in 1862, and his wife passed away in 1851. He, too, gave his political support to the Democracy, but was never an aspirant for political honors. In religious belief he was a Methodist, while his wife was connected with the Baptist church. Their family numbered eight children, four of whom died in infancy, while four reached years of maturity, namely: Mary, deceased wife of L. Ingram, who died in the Confederate service during the late war; Susan, now deceased, who married James Buckler, and came to Texas in 1876 with our subject, after which she married again; Joseph E., of Alabama; John W.; George W., who came to Texas in 1876, and is now a prominent farmer of Comanche county; Benjamin F., who came to Texas in 1872, and died in Comanche county; James B., who arrived in Texas in the same year, and is now a Methodist minister of Cherokee county, belonging to the East Texas conference; and Sarah M., who became the wife of Joseph Graham, and died in Alabama.

Mr. Luker, of this sketch, spent his minority in his parents' home, remaining with his father until after the beginning of the war, when in 1862 he enlisted, becoming a member of the Twenty-second Alabama Infantry, of the Army of the Tennessee. He saw much hard service, and in the battle of Shiloh was captured and taken to New Albany, Indiana, where he was held a prisoner for eight months. He was then exchanged,

returned home and never entered the service again. He was also slightly wounded in the engagement at Shiloh.

Mr. Luker resumed work on the home farm and was thus employed until 1869, when he was married and started out in life for himself. He cultivated a rented farm, giving half the products for the rental of the place. He afterward purchased a tract of land and continued his farming operations in Alabama until 1876, when he arrived in Texas. He purchased a small farm in Comanche county, with fifty acres broken and improved with a small cabin. His energy, perseverance and good management have led to an increase of his financial resources, and he has thereby been enabled to extend the boundaries of the farm to its present extensive proportions. His political support has been unswervingly given the Democracy, but he has had neither time nor inclination for public office. He was reared in the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church, has served as steward and class-leader and has taken an active and effective part in church work.

Mr. Luker has been twice married. He wedded Sarah J. Ewing, a native of Alabama and a daughter of W. A. N. Ewing, also of that state and a farmer by occupation. He was known as Captain Ewing, having won his title in the state militia. He came to Comanche county, Texas, in 1875, purchased a farm and died in October, 1878. His political support was given the Democracy and he was an active member of the Methodist church. His family numbered nine children, namely: James, deceased; Sarah J., who became Mrs. Luker; William, who served through the war but died soon after his return from the army; Martha, Mary, Annie, Alexander N., Jo-

seph, Julia. To our subject and his wife were born six children, namely: Robert; William, who is engaged in farming; Frank, Turner, Julia and Mack, who are at home. The mother of these children died October 24, 1885. She was a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal church and a lady highly esteemed for her many excellencies of character. On the 7th of September, 1890, Mr. Luker was again married, his second union being with Miss Sally H. Casselberry, a native of Mississippi and a daughter of James Casselberry, a prominent farmer of that state, who died there. His wife survived him and came to Texas, where she spent several years; she then went to Arkansas, where she yet makes her home. They were members of the Primitive Baptist church. By the second marriage there are two children, one of whom died in childhood, while Melissa is at home.

**J** H. MYERS, Iredell, Texas, is identified with the agricultural interests of Bosque county, owning and managing a farm three miles from the town in which he lives. Both he and his wife are natives of Texas and representatives of pioneer families of this county.

J. H. Myers was born in Cherokee county, Texas, January 13, 1850. His father, A. Myers, was of German descent and a native of Giles county, Tennessee, born in 1824; came when a young man to Texas, and in this state was united in marriage to Miss Rachel Smith, with whose life his was blended until her death in 1855. She left four children, namely: Mrs. Mary E. Kay, Dublin, Texas; J. H., whose name forms the heading of this sketch; Mrs. Laura B. Turnbull; and Sarah C., wife of Jefferson

Bell, of Erath county, Texas. For his second wife Mr. A. Myers wedded Mrs. McDonald, a widow with three children,—Caroline, Thomas and Elizabeth,—and her union with Mr. Myers was honored by the birth of five other children, as follows: Georgia T., wife of a Mr. Hester; Mrs. Josephine Wilson; Charles M.; Mrs. Mattie N. Buconan; and Mrs. Emma Wilson. In 1860 Mr. Myers settled on a farm in Bosque county, where he lived until his death in 1881, at the age of fifty-seven years. He was a man of sterling integrity and great strength of character, was public-spirited and generous, and his counsel and advice were often sought and followed. He was a justice of the peace here for some years and he also filled the office of county commissioner. Politically he was a Democrat, and he maintained fraternal relations with both the I. O. O. F. and the F. & A. M.

The direct subject of this review, J. H. Myers, was reared on the frontier, spending his boyhood days in the saddle while caring for his father's cattle; and as a matter of course his early education was neglected, but since grown he has acquired a practical education. He was married in this county December 5, 1872, to Miss Mary R. Hester, daughter of R. A. Hester, one of the early settlers of Bosque county.

Mr. R. A. Hester was born April 25, 1826, and in 1849 came to Texas and settled on government land near Iredell, where he resided until his death, in 1869. His wife, *nee* Jane Medford, was born January 1, 1831, and died July 29, 1871. They had a large number of children, eleven in all, three of whom died in infancy, the others being as follows: J. F., S. J., Mary R., S. H. (deceased), R. A., Laura, Amanda and Young. The father, R. A. Hester,

came to an untimely death by the act of a neighbor. The tragedy, briefly given, is as follows: The Indians had been making raids through this part of the country and on various occasions had caused much excitement. Some of the boys in the neighborhood thought Mr. Hester would not stand fire and would be greatly frightened should the red men make a raid on him; and to test his courage the boys planned a little surprise and scare for him. He, however, was made of a different kind of material from what they had suspected, at once opened fire and killed one of the boys, a son of one of his neighbors. It was, of course, the boy's fault and was at once recognized as such, no one blaming Mr. Hester for protecting himself against what he believed to be an enemy. But the father of the boy secretly cherished a grudge against Mr. Hester, and one day followed him to church and shot and killed him on the spot, also shooting Mr. Hester's little son, James A., a child of six years, who sat beside him in the church. It was all over in an instant, and the man disappeared and has never since been heard from!

After his marriage, the subject of our sketch settled down to farming on his father-in-law's homestead. Later he bought out the interest of the other heirs and came into possession of the whole estate. His wife lived on that place for thirty-five years; but some years ago he sold out and moved to Iredell, where he has a pleasant residence and where he still resides, remaining in town in order to give his children the benefit of educational advantages. He is still interested in farming. Since coming to Iredell he purchased an improved farm, located three miles from town, where he is successfully carrying on agricultural pursuits,



having sixty-five acres of his land under cultivation.

Mr. and Mrs. Myers are the parents of five children, viz.: W. R., Annie J., Mary E., Charles A. and Kossuth G. All are at home except Annie J., who is the wife of Mr. George Gordon. Also Mr. and Mrs. Myers lost one child, their fourth born, a daughter, at the age of thirteen years.

Mr. Myers is Democratic in his political affiliations, and he and his wife and their eldest son are members of the Baptist church.

**JESSE H. MOORE**, an ex-county commissioner of Bosque county and one of the enterprising farmers and sheep men of his section of the country, is one to whose life history we would at this point direct attention.

Jesse H. Moore dates his birth near Knoxville, in Hawkins county, Tennessee, December 17, 1844. His father, Colonel James N. Moore, and brothers, were among the early settlers of that county, and Mooresburg, one of its thriving towns, was named in honor of them. The Moores are of English extraction. Colonel Moore married Miss Mary B. Cobb, who was born and reared in Tennessee, daughter of a prominent planter of that state, and their union was blessed in the birth of eight children, of whom five are still living, viz.: Hugh A., Jesse H., John P., William O. and Stephen D. James was killed in Mexico, and the other two deceased were Mrs. Carrie R. Williams and Mrs. Maggie Taylor. The father of these children died in 1861, at the age of fifty-one years. He was engaged in merchandising for a period of thirty years, was a man of the strictest integrity with a character above

reproach, and was successful in his business career. For several years he was colonel in the state militia, and politically he was a firm adherent to the principles of Democracy. The mother of our subject died at the age of sixty-six years. Hers was a beautiful Christian character and she was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The direct subject of this sketch attended school up to the time he was sixteen years of age; then the war came on. His friends and young companions all around him enrolling for the service, he, too, fired with patriotism, was eager to enter the ranks. Thus at the early age of sixteen he became a member of the Second Tennessee Cavalry, and his service extended from the beginning to the close of the war. During three months of that time he was held prisoner at Newport News, Virginia.

At the close of the war Mr. Moore engaged in mercantile business in Morristown, Tennessee, and later at Flat Gap, that state, his sojourn in both places being brief. In 1868 he went to Cass county, Missouri, where he sold goods two years; from there he went to Kansas, and in 1873 came from the latter state to Texas, locating in Bosque county. The first three years of his residence here he spent in teaching school. Then he purchased a farm and settled down to agricultural pursuits, remaining on his first purchase until 1886, when he sold out and bought his present fine farm, a tract of nine hundred acres on Meridian creek. Two hundred acres of this farm are under cultivation. The rest is utilized for stock purposes, Mr. Moore being largely interested in the sheep industry and keeping an average of one thousand sheep in his flock.

Mr. Moore is a public-spirited man. He

has always taken a deep interest in the development of Bosque county, and during his incumbency of the office of county commissioner, in which he served two years, he was instrumental in securing a number of improvements. Especially to the improvement of the county roads did he direct attention, and with good results. He has long been a supporter of the Democratic party; fraternally, is a Mason, having been initiated into the mysteries of Freemasonry in the Harrisville Lodge, in Missouri, in 1872; and, religiously, both he and his wife are Methodists.

Mr. Moore was married April 6, 1887, to Miss Anna E. Hannah, who was reared and educated in Texas, daughter of John Hannah, deceased. Her father was at one time sheriff of this county. Mr. and Mrs. Moore have had four children, three of whom are living, namely: Jesse Cobb, John H. and Alice J. The one deceased is Carrie Belle.

**EDWARD S. NEAL.**—It is now privileged the biographer to touch briefly upon the life history of one who has for more than twenty years figured as a representative farmer of Erath county, Texas, and whose success and marked popularity here entitle him to biographical honors.

Mr. Neal claims Tennessee as his native state, and looks back to the Old Dominion as the place where his forefathers settled on coming to America. He was born in Giles county, Tennessee, May 10, 1848, son of William and Harriet (Apperson) Neal, both natives of Virginia. William Neal went to Tennessee in 1830, bought land in Giles county, and was engaged in farming there the rest of his life, ranking with the promi-

nent and most respected men of his community. He died there in September, 1865. His widow survived him until about 1884. Both were members of the Christian church. They were blessed with a family of twelve children, eleven of whom grew to maturity, namely: Annie; Elizabeth, deceased, was twice married, first to C. Brinkle, and after his death to William Wood; she left five children; Mattie, who died in November, 1895, was twice married, and by her first husband, Samuel Payne, who died in the army, had one child, her second husband being John Carter; John R., a practicing physician of Tennessee; Adeline F., wife of Z. W. Mitchell, a farmer of Erath county, came to Texas about 1845; M. C., wife of L. J. Payne; George, who died in the army, at Fort Donelson; Andrew, who served all through the late war, died October 24, 1895, his death being caused by wounds received in the army thirty years before; James K. P., also a war veteran; Edward S., whose name heads this article; and Virginia E., who married Colonel Browley. All of the family, with the exception of Mrs. Mitchell and the subject of our sketch, reside in Tennessee.

Edward S. Neal was reared on the farm, spending his boyhood days in arduous toil in his father's fields, and on account of the war times, which came on as he was entering his teens, his advantages for obtaining an education were limited. But after he grew up he obtained a practical education which has helped him on to the success he has attained. Mr. Neal remained at the old farmstead in Tennessee until he was twenty-six, in 1874, when he came to Texas. Two years before he had married, and on his removal to this state was accompanied by his wife, their first location being on rented land

in Bosque county, where he cultivated one crop. The next year he came to Erath county and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, receiving a patent from the state. This land, however, proved to be Lavaca county school land, and his title to it was not valid. Later, when it was placed on the market, he bought it again. Here he carried on both farming and stock-raising, opened up about one hundred acres of his land to cultivation, and was very successful in his operations. His next land purchase was two hundred acres where he now lives, then all covered with timber, a mile and a quarter from Duffau. To this tract he has added by subsequent purchase three hundred and twenty acres more, has one hundred and twenty acres under cultivation, and has expended no little means and labor in the improvement of his farm. He has three good houses on his land, and, like most of the prosperous farmers here, has his acres let out to renters. His crops are the usual ones of the county. From his first settlement here he has been more or less interested in stock-raising, now keeping only enough stock for the support of his land, and paying more attention to quality than numbers. In November, 1895, Mr. Neal purchased a drug store at Duffau, which he still owns. And all this property, or nearly all, has been the result of his labor and good management since he came to Texas, for at the time of his arrival here he had less than a thousand dollars.

Mr. Neal was married March 14, 1872, to Miss Martha C. Tidwell, also a native of Giles county, the date of her birth being March 24, 1851. She is a daughter of C. H. and Lea (Tucker) Tidwell, both natives of Tennessee, her father a farmer and for many years a justice of the peace, having

resigned that office on account of old age. He is still living, retired on his farm in Giles county, but has the supervision of his place and speculates some in securities. In early life he figured prominently in local politics, and was a staunch Democrat, and besides filling the office above mentioned served as deputy sheriff, assessor and tax collector, and at one time took the census of Giles county. In slavery days there were not a few negroes who were proud to claim him as their owner. His wife died in 1888. She was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and was a devoted Christian woman. He also has long been identified with that church. They had eleven children, a brief record of whom is as follows: Nancy J., wife of James Douglas, died in McLennan county, Texas, January 15, 1895, leaving seven children; Margaret, wife of Thomas Puryear, resides in Tennessee; Betty, wife of Solon Hamlet, lives in Tennessee; William, a farmer and stock-dealer of Throckmorton county, Texas; Martha C.; V. M., a farmer and stock-man of Eastland county, Texas; Malissa, wife of J. W. Reed, resides at Robert Lee, Cooke county, Texas; Alice, wife of T. Reed, Tennessee; Mary W., wife of Dr. C. W. Williamson, Tennessee; Charles W., a resident of Texas since 1891; and Ora H., of Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Neal have never had any children of their own, but have reared and educated an orphan boy, bringing him up as their own son. This young man, R. L. Ross, was born in Freestone county, Texas, March 30, 1876; lost his mother when he was two years old and his father a year later, and was taken into the home and hearts of Mr. and Mrs. Neal when he was five. Thus far he has shown himself worthy of the affection and care they have be-

stowed upon him. Mr. Neal has placed him in charge of the drug store above mentioned in Duffau, and in this the young man has already displayed marked ability for business. Both Mr. and Mrs. Neal are consistent members of the Christian church and active workers in the same. Politically he remains a steadfast Democrat. Such, in brief, is outlined the life of one of Erath county's best citizens.

EDWARD G. P. KELLUM, Valley Mills, Bosque county, Texas, is one of the prominent stock dealers and representative business men of the place. He needs no introduction to any one at all familiar with this county, as he is one of the city's foremost figures and a prominent and positive character. With every measure that looks to the progress and improvement of the city he is closely identified. Gifted with a keen discernment, he has met with large success in various enterprises into which he has thrown the enthusiasm of an active and earnest nature, and in the course of the years has accumulated a handsome competence. The wonderful opportunities which the Lone Star state has presented to men of industry, honesty and ability have often been the subject of comment, but as long as men have hopes and the determination to advance and succeed in life, the theme will never be exhausted. The great southwest, and particularly the cotton region, has produced more successful men than any other part of the state. Its boundless resources are being continually exhibited to the civilized world. The subject of this sketch is a striking example of what industry can accomplish.

Mr. Kellum is a native of Mississippi,

and was born in Chickasaw county, January 9, 1851, his parents being William R. and Jane (Cooper) Kellum. The father was a native of Alabama, and the mother of North Carolina. They came to Texas in 1854, where the mother died a year later. The father survived until 1890. Our subject passed his boyhood in McLennan county, where he was brought up on a farm, and endowed with that vigor and constitutional endurance that seem possible only to farm lads. He has mainly followed farming in his maturer days, although of late years he has undertaken several important enterprises. He first came to Bosque county in 1874, and some three years later took up his residence in the city of Valley Mills, and from that time the story of his life has been indispensable to the history of the city. At the present moment he is one of the "city fathers."

Mr. Kellum owns some two thousand acres of land in this immediate vicinity. While but about one hundred acres of that is under active cultivation, the remainder is used as pasture and grazing land for his stock. He is a heavy dealer in live stock, and at this writing has some twenty-six hundred head of sheep on his ranch, besides many head of cattle. He is president of the Lone Star Commission Company, of which a short account may be seen on another page of this work. He is also senior partner in the lumber firm of Pool & Kellum of this city, and is a stockholder in the city water works.

Our subject has been twice married. The first union was on May 18, 1873, when Miss Irene Davis became his wife. She was a daughter of Hon. J. F. Davis, one of the early pioneers of Texas. The second marriage was to Miss Eliza Leonard,

December 23, 1887, and they have an interesting family of three children,—Mary P., Janie M., and W. A. The family are consistent members of the Baptist church, and Mr. Kellum is also a highly regarded member of the Masonic order. Recently he has erected a beautiful frame residence inside the city limits, fortunately located on a natural building site above the city level. Here he has a fine view of the city, and secures a natural drainage. It commands a broad sweep of the Bosque river valley and presents a most charming landscape. The building contains twelve well ventilated rooms, with bath and all modern conveniences. The interior is finished throughout in natural woods, and the exterior in beauty and design indicates that the architect was a man of no mean ability. While this elegant home in which our subject dwells is not marked by extravagance anywhere, yet good taste rules throughout, and for real comfort and convenience it is probably not surpassed in Bosque county.

**S** W. WAGNER is closely identified with the farming and stock-raising interests of Bosque county. He is a native of Mississippi, the date of his birth being January 6, 1836. His parents, William and Julia (Emery) Wagoner, were both natives of Tennessee, and with their family removed to Missouri in 1844, and later to Crawford county, Arkansas, where our subject was reared to habits of industry and obtained his education. He was the seventh in the family of eleven children.

In 1854 Mr. Wagner first came to Texas, but later returned to Arkansas. Since 1882, however, he has permanently resided in the

Lone Star state, some five years being spent in Coryell county and the remainder in Bosque county, now residing seven miles north of Clifton. He owns two hundred and thirteen acres at his home place besides some timber land, and has one hundred and fifty acres placed under a good system of cultivation. While struggling with the primitive soil and bringing about the improvements which he has reason to view with satisfaction, he has also watched with the deepest interest the growth and development of this portion of the state, and in the establishment of one of its most valuable farms has contributed his quota to its progress and prosperity. He has a small peach and plum orchard and his farm is well stocked with horses of the Percheron breed.

In March, 1855, in Arkansas, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Wagner and Miss Lydia Wagner, a native of that state, and their family now consists of five children,—Susan, Jessie, William, Ora and Katie. Two others are now deceased. Socially, Mr. Wagner affiliates with the Masonic fraternity. He has been an important factor in securing the present excellent school system in his section of the county, and has been a member of the school board. He is eminently worthy of the trust and high regard in which he is held by his fellow-citizens.

**G** EORGE W. WALKER.—Among the prominent and prosperous farmers and stock-raisers of Comanche county stands the subject of this sketch, who was born in Adair county, Kentucky, October 9, 1847, and at the age of eleven years accompanied his parents to the Lone Star state, where he early became familiar with agricultural pur-

suits. His education has practically been obtained since reaching manhood, and he is now numbered among the intelligent and wide-awake farmers of the county.

John B. Walker, the father of our subject, was the son of George W. Walker, a prominent physician of Virginia and later of Kentucky, where the son was reared and engaged in farming. He there wedded Mary Ann Baxter, and in 1849 removed to Carroll county, Missouri, where he managed a farm for ten years, and then came to Texas, locating first in Victoria county. There he purchased land and engaged in farming and raising horses until 1863, then was in Lavaca county two years, and was next a resident of Bell county, where he rented land and engaged in dealing in cattle for a few years. The year 1878 found him a citizen of Comanche county, where he purchased a tract of unimproved land, on which he raised cattle. On selling out he located at De Leon, in 1889, and now finds a pleasant home with our subject. His wife passed away in 1891. For many years they belonged to the Methodist Episcopal Church, south. In politics Mr. Walker is an ardent Democrat, but never cared for office, though he served six years as justice of the peace in Kentucky. He entered the Confederate army during the late war, but on account of age and infirmity was discharged.

The parental household included the following children: Samuel, who died leaving a wife and two children; George W., of this review; William W., a farmer and stock-raiser of Bell county, Texas; Maggie, who became the wife of J. S. Whitely, and died leaving four children; Benjamin F., an agriculturist of Comanche county; and John H., who died leaving a wife and four children.

Of this family Samuel was for two years a member of Marmaduke's brigade during the civil war.

The early life of our subject was mostly passed in the saddle, herding stock for his father, and after quitting that business came to Comanche county, where for eight years he conducted a blacksmith shop at De Leon. On selling out he purchased a tract of wild land, to which he later added thirteen acres under cultivation and improved with a house and other buildings. The first purchase comprised two hundred and six acres, but he has extended the boundaries of his farm until it now includes three hundred and seventy-six acres, one hundred and fifty of which are well cultivated. He has a commodious two-story frame house, also a good tenant house, barns and outbuildings, and a fine orchard has been set out. The place is a valuable one, situated four miles east of De Leon, and is well watered by Armstrong creek. Mr. Walker is now giving his attention to the improvement of his land and to stock-raising, having some fine Holstein, Durham and Jersey cattle, as well as thoroughbred horses. He has also engaged in drilling and boring wells, which business has added materially to his income.

In 1870, Mr. Walker led to the marriage altar Miss Amanda Donaho, who was born in Navarro county, January 22, 1854, and is the daughter of Isaac Donaho, who was of Irish, Scotch and English descent. On coming to Texas her father located in Cherokee county, where he married a Miss Edwards and later located in Navarro county, whence he removed to Bell county. For two years he served in the Confederate army, after which he went to Mexico, where he remained until the close of the war, when he returned to Bell county. While on a



visit to Cherokee county he died, in September, 1870. He was a leading member and class-leader in the Methodist church, to which his wife also belonged. In their family were five children,—Jennie, Annie, Bud-die, Amanda and Lucinda.

Nine children honored the union of our subject and his wife: Mary, wife of Isom Green, an agriculturist; John I., who is married and is engaged in farming at home; Katie, Phelia and George C.,—all at home; and Barbara E., Charles, Lulu J., and Sarah A.,—all deceased.

Mr. Walker is above the average size, is pleasant and genial in manner, and wins many friends. Politically he is identified with the Democratic party, has served as deputy sheriff and constable for three terms, and is capable of filling any office, but prefers to give his time and attention to his business interests.

JAMES SINCLAIR, a leading and influential member of the agricultural community of Comanche county and a veteran of the civil war, was born in North Carolina, March 9, 1844, and during his early life lent his assistance to his father in carrying on the labors of the home farm while not attending the country schools where his education was secured. He is the son of D. A. and Effie (McIntire) Sinclair, also natives of North Carolina, where they married and reared their family of seven children: Daniel, of Texarkana; John, deceased; Peter, who died while serving in the civil war; Mary, deceased wife of N. C. Caldwell; Arch R., deceased; James, of this sketch; and George, who was accidentally killed.

Peter Sinclair, the grandfather of our

subject, was also a native of North Carolina, where he was living during the Revolutionary war, but was too young for service. By occupation he was a farmer, and was a leading member in the Presbyterian church. The father remained in his native state until his family was nearly grown, when, in 1859, he came to Texas, locating in Bell county, where he planted a crop, but the following year went to Arkansas. There he died six years later, at the age of sixty-seven. His political support was given the Democratic party. After his death the family returned to Texas, and at Dublin the mother passed away, in 1877. She was a faithful and consistent member of the Presbyterian church.

Mr. Sinclair, whose name introduces this narrative, remained at home with his parents until 1862, when he enlisted in Monroe's regiment of cavalry, serving in the Trans-Mississippi department. He went into camp at Fort Smith, and later went on long raids through Missouri with General Price, seeing some hard service and participating in several hotly contested battles. He belonged to Cabil's brigade, and the commander of his company was Captain Albert Alexander. He was never wounded or taken prisoner, and gallantly served until the close of the struggle, his last engagement being at Moss' Mill, in Arkansas.

Returning home, Mr. Sinclair resumed work upon the farm, and in 1868 again came to Texas, locating in Bell county, where he was married in 1871, the lady of his choice being Maria Cynthia Steel, who was a member of the Methodist church and a daughter of Samuel Steel, who came from Tennessee to Texas in 1854, settling in Comanche county. He served through the civil war, and is now living in Indian

Territory. By this union one daughter was born,—Minnie. Mr. Sinclair was engaged in milling at Sulphur Springs when the death of his wife occurred. He was later engaged in the same business at Gatesville, Jonesboro and Dublin.

At the latter place in 1879 Mr. Sinclair wedded Miss Molly Conway, daughter of Judge Conway, of Arkansas, by whom he had three children, but all are now deceased, and this wife died in 1885. In 1882 he had returned to Jonesboro, where he engaged in farming, which occupation he has since continued with good success, and also owns a valuable farm in Hamilton county, Texas, both well improved. In Palo Pinto county, in 1888, Mr. Sinclair was united in marriage with Miss Ada Stewart, daughter of G. W. Stewart, of that county, and to them were born two children, one yet living,—Collie,—who was born January 9, 1889. The wife and mother died in 1891, and in August, 1894, in Comanche county, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Sinclair and Mrs. Caldwell, widow of N. C. Caldwell, by whom she had one son, Wilber. Her father, Peter Whisnant, was born in Georgia, of German lineage, and is now engaged in farming in Comanche county. With the exception of his first wife the others have been members of the Missionary Baptist church, to which he also belongs. In politics, Mr. Sinclair is a straight and stanch adherent of the principles formulated in the platforms of the Democratic party, and in the exercise of his elective franchise almost invariably supports the candidates offered by that organization. He is one of the representative men of the county and merits and receives the warmest confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens.

From infancy our subject has reared two

children of his brother, A. R. Sinclair, who died in 1882. Their mother, who bore the maiden name of Ellen Gallagher, was born in Mississippi, and came to Texas with her father, J. E. Gallagher, who is a mechanic. She died in 1880, leaving her two sons; Emmett, who was born September 17, 1878; and Carr, born February 26, 1880. From Mr. Sinclair they have received the care and attention that a parent would bestow, and have been provided with a good education. They fully appreciate the kindness of their uncle and he has performed his entire duty by rearing and training them to be honorable and useful citizens.

WILLIAM MORRISON, deceased, was one of the early settlers of Comanche county, where he was prominently connected with its agricultural interests. He was a native of Tennessee, born in Henry county, January 16, 1829, and was the son of A. J. Morrison, of the same state, who was a farmer and stock-raiser. As early as 1836 the father brought his family to Texas, locating in Red River county, whence he later removed to Titus county, and there died in the early '60s. He was an active and worthy member of the Methodist church. In his family were nine children, namely: James, William, Ann, Alabama, Andrew, Thomas, John, Caroline and George W.

The early life of our subject was mostly passed in Texas, where he secured a limited education and became familiar with the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He remained under the parental roof until grown, and in 1853 went to California, where he engaged in mining and farming for three years,

In 1856, soon after his return to Titus county, Texas, Mr. Morrison was united in marriage with Miss Sallie O'Neal, who was born in Hardin county, Tennessee, June 24, 1836, and when eight years old came to Texas with her parents, G. W. and Mary (Majors) O'Neal, who were married in Tennessee. At one time her father lived at White River, Arkansas, but he later returned to Hardin county, Tennessee, where he served as justice of the peace several years. Although his principal occupation was farming, he also engaged in school-teaching to some extent. In 1842, with his family, he emigrated to Texas, settling in Red River county, later removed to Erath county, and died in Dublin, in 1865. He was quite a religious man, a devout member of the Missionary Baptist church, to which his wife also belonged. Her death occurred in December, 1873. Their family constituted the following children: Jane, Robert, Cornelius, William H., Sallie, Elizabeth, Margaret, Nancy, James L. and John G.; the last two are engaged in stock-raising at Pagosa Springs, Colorado.

In 1859, Mr. Morrison came to Comanche county, where he purchased land on Armstrong creek, and there engaged in the stock business, but at once began having trouble with the Indians. The family had to move several times on account of the Indian raids, always going farther east. The families of the early settlers would always journey together for protection. After repeated efforts Mr. Morrison opened up a small farm which he had purchased, on the site of the present town of Dublin. In 1862 he entered the Confederate army, becoming a member of Gurley's regiment, and was stationed at several points in Texas. At Fort Smith, Arkansas, he was taken ill, and

was discharged there. On returning home he served as a member of the state militia.

After the close of the war, Mr. Morrison sold his Dublin home, and removed to land which he afterward bought, but at that time was not in the market. He erected a dwelling there and engaged in the stock business for a number of years. About 1869 he sold the most of his cattle and purchased the tract of four hundred and forty-two acres in Comanche county where his family is now located and where he made many valuable improvements and continued the cultivation of the land until called from this life, having at that time seventy acres under the plow, a fine orchard upon the place, a comfortable residence and good outbuildings. He was a faithful member of the Missionary Baptist church, as is also his estimable wife, and his career was an honorable and upright one, well worthy of emulation.

The household included nine children, namely: James R., who is now engaged in farming in Colorado; Walter, a farmer of Erath county, Texas; Oscar, also an agriculturist; Lucy, who became the wife of J. Ross, and died in February, 1893, leaving two daughters; Hardin O. and Neill, both farmers; George W., who died at the age of eighteen years; Lemuel M., also a farmer; and Ernest B., who is yet single and is residing on the old homestead with his mother.

**J**OHNSAMPLE LONG, A. B., M. D.  
—Prominent in the medical fraternity of the Lone Star state we chronicle the above named gentleman. In fact our work would be incomplete without at least a passing mention of those who have come to the front in the noblest calling of the professional world. Dr. Long is cer-

tainly entitled to mention among that class. Although a young man, comparatively speaking, he has through his own exertions reached the top round of the ladder of fame in his chosen profession, and in justice to him we may state that to-day he ranks among the most able and progressive medical and surgical advisers of this commonwealth. He is also entitled to the fraternal grip of fellowship among our leading scholars and local educators, in consequence of having devoted several years of his life to the training and moulding of the youthful minds in the higher branches of literary attainments and knowledge.

The Doctor is of German extraction, the Long family having been founded in America by three brothers who came from Germany about 1796, and from one of these was descended John Long, the father of our subject, who was born in the Keystone state and taken by his parents to Tennessee when only a child, where he grew to manhood. He espoused in marriage Miss Victoria Dismecker, a native of Missouri, and to them were born five children, the subject of this sketch being the eldest. The three male representatives of the family are professional men.

The Doctor's birth occurred at Hattiesburg, Mississippi, October 12, 1855, and he obtained his early education in the public schools of his native state. He completed his literary training at the University of Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1880, receiving the degree of A. B. On the completion of his collegiate course, Dr. Long engaged in teaching at Aberdeen, Mississippi, becoming the principal of the public schools, where he remained for two years, and was then elected president of the Okolona College in the same state. Three years later he re-

signed his position in that institution, and went to Florida, locating at Dade City, where he became interested in orange culture. There he began reading medicine, but later had charge of the schools at Sheffield, Alabama, up to 1889. He graduated in medicine and surgery at the University of New York city in 1892, and has had much valuable clinical experience in the hospitals of that city and Jersey City, where he was elected house physician and surgeon. Resigning his position there at the end of a year, he turned his face westward, and took up his residence at Crete, Nebraska, where he soon built up a practice that brought him six thousand dollars a year.

On the 2d of July, 1895, Dr. Long was united in marriage with Miss Nora Streeter, a most estimable young lady, who was born in Wisconsin. Owing to the extreme cold climate of Nebraska, November, 1895, found the Doctor and his wife located at Meridian, Texas, where he has already established a fair and constantly increasing practice. Politically, he is allied with the Democratic party, and religiously is a communicant of the Methodist church.

**A**ARON CUNNINGHAM.—As a representative man and honored pioneer of Comanche county the gentleman whose name heads this sketch stands pre-eminent, and he is one of the most public-spirited and enterprising farmers and stock-raisers of the locality. Since 1855 his home has been in this county, so that he has witnessed almost its entire development and progress, and has been no unimportant factor in promoting its welfare. His birth occurred in Alabama, April 8,

1836, but since the age of three years he has been a resident of the Lone Star state.

His father, Captain James Cunningham, was born and reared in Tennessee, but when a young man went to Alabama, where he married Susan Tate, a native of that state, a daughter of Aaron and Elizabeth (Conley) Tate, both natives of Kentucky, where their marriage was celebrated. The Tate family was one of prominence in Virginia, and its representatives served in the Revolutionary war. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Jonathan Cunningham, was of Irish descent, and was a leading farmer of Tennessee, where his death occurred.

Captain Cunningham engaged in farming in Alabama until 1839, when with his family he emigrated to Texas, moving overland, and when he arrived at Titus county had but thirty dollars remaining. There he harvested two crops, after which he removed to Travis county, and at the end of four years went to Williamson county, where he remained until 1855, which year witnessed his arrival in Comanche county. There were only five families in the county at that time, and he pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres of land two miles south of Newburg. He also purchased another claim so that he had three hundred and twenty acres, which he at once began to improve, and as he brought a herd of cattle with him also engaged in the stock business. He added to his original tract from time to time until he became one of the large landowners of the county, and placed two hundred acres under cultivation. Around his entire farm he placed a stone fence.

Captain Cunningham became one of the leading men of the county, which he helped to organize, and was one of the commissioners to locate the county seat. During the

late war he entered the state service, becoming captain of a company of rangers, and was always ready and on hand when needed. He was in many raids and in some hotly contested battles with the Indians, among the number participating in the Dove creek fight, but was never wounded. A brave and fearless commander, he participated in several raids against the Indians after his enlistment had expired, being in the engagement on Brown's creek, in Mills county, in 1868, and also in 1870 punishing their outrages. He was a strong Democrat in politics, fraternally was a Mason, and religiously was a consistent member of the Missionary Baptist church for many years. He was born in 1816, and died on the 8th of July, 1894, willing to submit himself to the care of Him who doeth all things well. He faithfully discharged every duty that devolved upon him, was said to be the first in the chase of the savages, and the first in hospitality and charity and in the hearts of his neighbors, always willing and ready to lend aid to the suffering and alleviate the distressed. At his death he divided his money among his children, but left the remainder of his estate to his faithful wife, who still survives him. She is also an active worker in the Baptist church.

In their family were twelve children, all of whom are yet living and are numbered among the most prominent and public-spirited people of this portion of the state. Aaron is the oldest. Elizabeth is the wife of T. J. Holmesly, a banker and stockman of Comanche county, and they were the first couple married in the county. David H. is a well known farmer and stockman of this county, as is also Richard T. John V. is a leading citizen of Taylor county, where he served as sheriff for sixteen years. Will-

iam H. and James W. are also farmers and stockmen of Comanche county. Joseph J. carries on the same pursuit in Mills county. Thomas A. is also engaged in farming and stock-raising. George W. is now engaged in the grocery business in Mills county. Mary J. is the wife of Joseph Neely, an agriculturist. Una, the youngest, is the wife of James R. Lewis, a farmer of Mills county. One hundred and three grandchildren have been born, of whom eighty-eight still survive, and fifty-one great-grandchildren, forty-one of whom are living.

Upon Texas soil Mr. Cunningham, whose name heads this sketch, was reared, and he remained at home with his parents until he was married, in 1860, to Martha J. Montgomery, a native of Mississippi, and a daughter of Dr. George and Martha J. (Norton) Montgomery, who came from that state to Texas in 1857. Here the Doctor practiced his profession, and also purchased land and engaged in the stock business with most gratifying results. He took an active interest in all public affairs, voting with the Democratic party, and was called upon to fill a number of important positions, including that of county judge. He died about 1879, and the mother of Mrs. Cunningham passed away in 1855. They were both earnest members of the Christian church, for which he often preached. They had four daughters,—Frances, Martha, Rebecca A. and Mary E. For his second wife Doctor Montgomery chose Mrs. Gurley, a daughter of Joseph Hicks, an early settler of Comanche county, and to them were born five children: Sally J., William H., Georgetta, James A. and Henry A.

In 1861, with his father, Mr. Cunningham joined the ranger service and took part in many important engagements, but

was never wounded. After the close of the war he also engaged in a number of raids after the hostile Indians, being in the fights at Salt mountain and Brown's creek, and while in the service left his family in Comanche county, where he had previously engaged in farming and stock-raising. He continued in the latter occupation until 1874, when he purchased six hundred and forty acres, on which he still makes his home, and which he has transformed into one of the most highly cultivated tracts in this section of the state. Besides general farming, he has also been extensively engaged in the stock business, and has added to his possessions until he now has about two thousand acres of land, three hundred acres of which are excellently improved, while the remainder is under fence and used for pasture. It is divided into three farms, on which are good and substantial buildings and all the conveniences of modern farms, including wind-pumps, which supply an abundance of water. The land is pleasantly situated on Mercer creek, nine miles southwest of Comanche.

Mrs. Cunningham, who was a faithful member of the Christian church, died in 1883, leaving six children, who are still living: Martha Susanna, wife of George A. Chilton, of Comanche; Andrew J., a merchant of that place; George A., David H., Berty M. and Thomas J. In 1884 Mr. Cunningham was again married, his second union being with Mrs. Amanda J. Henson, who was born in Missouri, May 27, 1853, and is a daughter of Hezekiah McPherson, deceased, who came to Texas in 1862 and engaged in farming and stock dealing. Five children grace this union: Joseph Cleveland, Mary E., Florence A., Leroy and James R. The wife and mother is a



devoted member of the Baptist church, while Mr. Cunningham is connected with the Masonic order and adheres to the principles of the Democratic party.

**J**AMES S. HARLOW, the proprietor of a cotton gin at Sipe Springs, Comanche county, is a worthy representative of the industrial interests of this section of the state. As he is widely known in this locality and is held in high esteem by all, we gladly give him a place among the leading citizens of the community, knowing that the record of his life will prove of interest to his many friends.

Mr. Harlow claims Georgia as the state of his nativity, his birth having occurred February 18, 1861, and his parents being John and Sarah (Hopkins) Harlow. His father, also born in Georgia, was a merchant by occupation. His mother was a native of the same state and their family consisted of five children, of whom James S. is the third in order of birth. He passed the days of his boyhood and youth in Georgia and attended the schools near his home, acquiring a good practical education. He has added to this by reading, observation and experience and is now a well informed man. He was nineteen years of age when he arrived in Texas, taking up his abode in Johnson county in 1880. He resided there for three years and on the expiration of that period came to Comanche county, where he has since made his home.

In this country where cotton-raising is one of the principal occupations of the people the ginning of that produce has become an important industry, and it is to this work that Mr. Harlow devotes his energies. He has a well equipped cotton-gin at Sipe

Springs, about twenty-two miles southwest of Comanche, which was erected in 1888, and has a capacity of fourteen bales of cotton daily. He has two stands of fifty saws each, and the mill is operated by steam power. The machinery is modern in construction and the work which he turns out is most satisfactory and has thus gained him a good trade. He handles the cotton crop raised within a radius of many miles, and in addition to this he is also operating a gristmill. He is a wide-awake, energetic business man and his labors are bringing to him a good income.

Politically Mr. Harlow exercises his right of franchise in support of the men and measures of the Democracy and has been allied to that party since attaining his majority. He takes an active part in its work and is now presiding as chairman of the precinct committee. In manner he is frank, courteous and genial and all who know him have for him that high regard which is universally paid to manly virtue and worth.

**A**CHARLES V. BRYSON.—The man who faithfully performs his duty to his country, his neighbor and himself belongs to that class of citizens who stand for the true strength and safety of the nation; and such a one is the subject of this review. His life is not marked by events of startling interest, but is that of an honorable, upright man, whom to know is to respect.

Mr. Bryson is a native of North Carolina, born May 9, 1858, his parents being Coleman and Louisa (Bumgardner) Bryson. The parents also were born in North Carolina, and the mother is still living in that state, but the father has been called to the

home beyond, his death occurring in 1866. The family numbered eight children,—six sons and two daughters,—the fifth in order of birth being the subject of this review. He was reared to farm life, early becoming familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist. He came to Texas in the fall of 1878, then being a young man of twenty years, and located in Comanche county, where he has since maintained his residence. He now lives nine miles southwest of the city of Comanche, and has accumulated an extensive property, his landed possessions aggregating fourteen hundred and sixteen acres, of which three hundred acres are under a high state of cultivation. The fields are well tilled and the yield is a merited reward for the care and labor he bestows upon his farm. He also has a one-acre orchard planted with peach and other fruit trees. His farm stock is well graded, his cattle being of the Durham and Holstein breeds, while his beef cattle are of the Texas breed. He deals largely in cattle, and at this writing has many on hand for market purposes.

On the 27th of November, 1890, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Bryson and Miss Minerva Forehand, a young lady of culture and refinement. She is one of Texas' native daughters, her parents being Blake and Elizabeth (Stanley) Forehand. Her father, who is now deceased, became a resident of this state in 1848. The happy married life of Mr. and Mrs. Bryson was soon terminated, for the young wife died on the 1st of September, 1891.

In his political views Mr. Bryson is allied with the progressive wing of the Democratic party. He is a public-spirited citizen, always ready and willing to encourage all public measures tending toward the

development of the county and state. In his business affairs he has prospered, owing to his perseverance and capable management, and his honorable dealing has won him the confidence of all with whom he has come in contact.

**W**ILLIAM C. WEAVER, a prominent and prosperous farmer of Comanche county, was born in Alabama on the 2d of August, 1845, his parents being William W. and Mary (Lewis) Weaver, both of whom were natives of Virginia but have now passed to the home beyond, the father having died in 1890, while the mother's death occurred in 1892. Mr. Weaver was by occupation a builder of carriages and buggies and carried on that business up to the time of his death.

In the state of his nativity William C. Weaver spent the days of his boyhood and youth and attended the public schools near his home, thus acquiring a good English education, which has fitted him for life's practical duties. Having arrived at years of maturity he was married, in 1869, in Mississippi, the lady of his choice being Miss Annie Green, a native of Alabama. She has been to her husband a faithful companion and helpmeet and presides with gracious dignity over their hospitable home.

It was in the year 1882 that they came to Texas, taking up their abode in Comanche city, where Mr. Weaver followed the carpenter's trade for a number of years, having previously learned the business in Alabama. He afterward turned his attention to farming and stock-raising, and for the past four years he has resided upon his present farm, which is situated nine miles northwest of Comanche. Here he owns two hundred

acres of choice farming land, of which eighty acres are under cultivation, planted with cotton and grain. He also has a one-acre peach orchard, which with the well-tilled fields indicates the thrift and enterprise of the owner. His farm is well stocked with Texas cattle, graded with the Durham and Holstein breeds, and in this branch of his business he has been successful, adding not a little to his income thereby. He is a sagacious, far-sighted business man whose energy and resolute purpose have been the means which he has employed to raise himself to a position of affluence.

Mr. and Mrs. Weaver have an interesting family of six children, five sons and a daughter: Mary I., William M., Frank G., Robert L., Eddie L., Oliver J. The parents and children are consistent members of the Methodist church and take a deep interest in its work and advancement. In his political views Mr. Weaver is a Democrat, and takes an active interest in political affairs and the success of his party, but has never sought or desired office for himself.

**W**ILLIAM N. McCARTY.—Texas with its great area furnishes unlimited opportunities to the agriculturist, and rapidly its wild lands are being transformed into fine homes and rich farms which vie in productiveness with those states that have always been considered leaders in this industry. Among those who have aided in developing the resources of Brown county is the gentleman whose name introduces this review, and as a worthy representative of its farming interests he well deserves mention in this volume.

Mr. McCarty was born in Rusk county,

Texas, on the 8th of December, 1853, his parents being Thompson and Nancy B. (Baxter) McCarty. The father was a native of Alabama and emigrated to the Lone Star state in 1835, making his home here until his death, which occurred in 1882. His family numbered ten children, of whom William was the fourth in order of birth. When he was a lad of seven summers his parents removed to Smith county, Texas, and some years later went to Van Zandt county, where William was reared to manhood and acquired his education. He came to Brown county in 1879 and is now pleasantly located fourteen miles southwest of Comanche. His desirable farm, well cultivated, comprises two hundred acres of rich land, of which one hundred and ten acres has been transformed into fertile fields, whose harvests furnish him a good income. He also has a two-acre orchard, largely planted with peach trees. He engages extensively in the breeding of fine stock of the Percheron and Morgan bloods, and owns one of the finest stallions in central Texas. His cattle are also well graded and are of the Durham and Holstein breeds. He is systematic in his business, progressive in his methods and keeps fully abreast with all the improvements of the times.

In Bosque county, Texas, in February, 1875, Mr. McCarty married Miss Matilda Williams, who died April 5, 1877, leaving one child, Jerome. He afterward wedded Adelia Reynolds, by whom he had four children,—Brown, Eli, Walter and Ella. His present wife was in her maidenhood Miss Louisa Harris, a native of Mississippi. They have two interesting children, Willie and an infant daughter.

In his political associations Mr. McCarty is a Republican and warmly advocates the

principles of that party. In 1889 he was appointed postmaster of Blanket and for four years faithfully and efficiently discharged the duties of that position. Socially he affiliates with the Masonic fraternity. His support is given all measures calculated to prove of public benefit, and he is known as a straightforward business man and upright citizen, whom to know is to respect.

**A**NDY E. GREEN is one of the popular citizens of Comanche county, his genial manner and his sterling worth gaining him many friends. He resides upon one of the fruitful farms of this section of the state, where his enterprise and industry are indicated by the thrifty appearance of everything on the place.

Mr. Green is one of the native sons of the Lone Star state. He was born in Free-stone county on the 17th of February, 1856, a son of T. W. and Nancy J. (Brentfield) Green, both of whom were natives of Tennessee and are now deceased. His father was a physician by profession and in 1847 removed to Texas, locating in Smith county. His death occurred in 1867, and his wife, surviving him many years, passed away in 1885. Their family numbered thirteen children, our subject being the twelfth in order of birth. He spent the first fourteen years of his life in the county of his nativity and was reared to farming and stock-raising, early becoming his father's assistant in those pursuits. That work has been his life occupation and it is the calling to which he now devotes the greater part of his time and attention.

After residing in several counties in the state, Mr. Green came to Comanche county,

where he has resided for the past eighteen years. His real-estate interests comprise nine hundred acres of valuable land, and the farm is situated fifteen miles northwest of the county-seat of Comanche. He has three hundred acres of land under a high state of cultivation, including a three-acre orchard, mostly planted with peach-trees. The remainder of the cultivated tracts is divided into fields of convenient size, where are seen the various crops best adapted to this climate, and in times of harvest there is ample indication of the labor he bestows upon them in the rich returns he gathers for his labor. He is also engaged in the breeding of thoroughbred stock, making a specialty of draft and running horses. He owns an imported English Norman stallion and also a famous jack. His domestic cattle are well-graded Durham and Jersey stock, while his market or beef cattle are of the finest Texas grades. He also makes a specialty of raising Poland-China hogs. Although farming and stock-raising has always been his chief pursuit, he is a man of broad capabilities and his efforts are not confined to those lines. He has business interests in the city of Comanche, being proprietor of the Rose Bud Mine House, where are supplied all the best beverages that are to be found on the market.

On the 17th of February, 1876, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Green and Miss Sarah H. Wyatt, the ceremony being performed in Hill county. The lady is a native of Texas and a descendant of F. H. Wyatt, a well-known Texas pioneer. He was a native of Alabama and entered the Confederate army at the beginning of the war, serving until near the close, when he was killed near Franklin, Tennessee. Mr. and Mrs. Green have nine children, namely:

Edna F., Myrtle M., Lucinda E., Flenny W., Amy E., Herbert E., Rex C., Alice E., Andy B. and two daughters deceased.

In his political connections Mr. Green is a staunch and steadfast Democrat, who warmly advocates the principles of his party. He has been a member of the school board for several years, and in 1884 he was elected for a two-years term as county cattle and hide inspector,—an office now abolished. Socially he affiliates with Sipe Springs Lodge, No. 537, F. & A. M., also with the Knights of Pythias fraternity of Comanche. He is recognized as one of the representative men of the county and has a large circle of friends.

**JOHN H. THORNTON.**—The commonwealth of Tennessee has furnished Texas with many of her leading citizens, and among the prominent men of Comanche county who hail from that state, and to a *resume* of whose life we would at this point invite attention, is John H. Thornton, the Populist nominee for county sheriff.

Mr. Thornton was born in Sumner county, Tennessee, June 14, 1849, son of Joseph and Amanda (Lane) Thornton, both natives of that state; and of their family of five children he is the eldest. His father a farmer by occupation, the subject of our sketch was brought up to that calling, and remained in his native state until he emerged from his 'teens. Then, in 1869, at the age of twenty, he left the old home and its associations and sought his fortune in Texas, landing first at Waco, where he continued to reside for some three years. Since then he has been a resident of Comanche county. His present home is located on his farm

sixteen miles northwest of Comanche, Gap being his post-office address. Here he owns a fine farm comprising one hundred acres, about sixty of which are under cultivation and producing excellent crops, and among other improvements which have enhanced the value of his place may be mentioned a family orchard and vineyard. Mr. Thornton also owns and operates a cotton-gin on his farm, which was erected in 1891, has two stands of sixty rows each, and a capacity of sixteen bales per day. Both in the operation of his gin and in his agricultural pursuits he is meeting with that success which his earnest efforts merit.

Mr. Thornton was married March 7, 1877, the lady of his choice being Miss Missouri E. Young, a native of Alabama, with whose life his was happily blended until her death, July 2, 1889. She left two sons,—Robert C. and Carley A.

Public-spirited and progressive, Mr. Thornton takes a commendable interest in all measures and movements intended to promote the growth and development of the county. It was largely through his efforts that the post-office was established at Gap, and to him belongs the distinction of being its first postmaster. He has for some years past given a staunch support to the Populist party, is at present the nominee of this party for the office of county sheriff, and prior to this has been honored with nomination for public office. His popularity in the county is well established. We would further state that he is a friend to schools and all educational interests, and that for several years he has been one of the efficient members of the school board of district No. 13. He affiliates socially with the Masonic order. Much more might be said of his busy, useful life and his high standing in

the community, but the above epitome will suffice to show his standing and serve as an index to his character.

**M**ACK MATTHEWS.—In this young man is found one of the enterprising and progressive native sons of the Lone Star state. He was born in Comanche county, December 25, 1870, and thus was a Christmas present in the Matthews home. His parents, both now deceased, were Thomas W. and Came (Carnes) Matthews, who were of Georgia birth and who landed in Texas about the year 1861. Thomas W. Matthews was a wheelwright by trade, was an honorable and upright man, and such was his life that it won him the confidence and respect of all with whom he came in contact. He was for nearly thirty years an honored resident of Texas. He died July 7, 1890, and his good wife passed away in 1879. Their family consisted of nine children, the subject of our sketch being the sixth in order of birth.

Mack Matthews grew up in his native county, receiving his education in its public schools, and at the age of seventeen began handling stock, which vocation he followed for several years. Also he became interested in farming and at an early age carried on agricultural pursuits on his own account. For some six years he has been engaged in business, as an employee in the wine house of A. E. Green, of Comanche, and at the same time he has given a portion of his attention to the breeding of game fowl. There is probably not a man in central Texas who is a better judge of game birds than Mack Matthews. He is at this time making a specialty of crossing the English

Dominick and Irish Gray fowl for pitting purposes, now has some two hundred young beside the best grades of parent birds, and can supply the sporting fraternity with unequaled birds of staying qualities.

Mr. Matthews is a taxpayer. He owns residence property in Comanche, takes an active interest in all public measures intended to advance the growth and development of the town and county, and is popular in the circles in which he moves. Politically, he is allied with the progressive wing of the Democratic party, although he takes no active interest in political matters. As he is yet only a young man, the most of his life's career lies ahead of the present date.

**H**UE R. LACY is one of the bright and promising young business men of his native state, and at this writing is to be found dealing out general merchandise and acting as deputy postmaster at the prosperous little town of Sidney, Texas. He is a son of one of the early settlers of the Lone Star state, and of him and his family we make brief record as follows:

Hue R. Lacy was born in Rusk county, Texas, August 27, 1871, his parents being James B. and Elizabeth (Howerton) Lacy, the former a native of Tennessee and the latter of Texas. The senior Mr. Lacy left his old home in Tennessee as early as 1845 and made his way to this new state which had that year been admitted into the Union, here made settlement on the frontier, and is now ranked with the prominent and prosperous farmers of Comanche county. He was married in this state to Miss Elizabeth Howerton, a native of Texas and a daughter of William and Mary Howerton, who



were among the pioneers of Rusk county. William Howerton died in 1866, and his widow survived him until 1895, when her death occurred at Sidney.

The subject of this sketch was the second in a family of six children. He was brought up on his father's farm, had the advantage of an ordinary education only, and early showed a preference for a business life. He is now engaged in general merchandising at Sidney, where he is deservedly successful, and popular both as a merchant and as deputy in the post-office.

While he is not active in politics, Mr. Lacy takes an intelligent interest in all public affairs and gives his support to the Democratic party. He is unmarried.

**L**M. SMITH, the well-known station agent of the Texas Central railroad at Walnut Springs, and one of the native sons of this state, was born in Cass county, December 7, 1867, and was reared and educated here. His parents, P. B. and Julia A. (Whetstone) Smith, were both natives of Alabama, and they had eleven children, of whom our subject is the tenth in order of birth. By occupation the father was a farmer, and on coming to Texas in 1853 first located in Cass county, but subsequently removed to Hill county, where he was extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising.

In the usual manner of farmer lads, Mr. Smith of this review spent his boyhood and youth until seventeen years of age, obtaining his education in the common schools of Hill county, and remained at the parental home until that time, when he began the battle of life on his own account. For two

years he was engaged in clerking, and in the meantime studied and gained considerable knowledge of telegraphy. He was then an employee of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe railroad for several years, and resided at Whitney and Morgan, Texas, prior to locating at Walnut Springs. During his residence of two years at Morgan he accumulated some property, and at this writing still owns the Ross House at that place. While Mr. Smith is the owner of the property, he has never conducted the hotel. Three years ago he came to Walnut Springs, where he has since served as station agent, and is also agent for the Wells-Fargo Express Company. Socially he belongs to the order of Knights of Pythias at Whitney, and to the Masonic order at Morgan.

In the latter city, on the 1st of January, 1891, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Smith and Miss Lottie C. White, a native of Texas. Her father, John L. White, came to this state in 1861, and is a well-known stockman and also deputy United States marshal. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have two children,—Julia E. and Marguerite. This young couple have gained many warm friends since locating at Walnut Springs, and have the esteem and respect of all who know them.

**J**AMES P. MILLER, M. D.—Prominently identified with the medical fraternity of Bosque county is he whose name heads this notice, and who is now successfully engaged in practice at Walnut Springs. His birth occurred in Hill county, Texas, on the 28th of October, 1864, and he is a son of Dr. Robert Miller, a native of Alabama, who came to this state

in 1864. The mother of our subject was born in Arkansas.

In their family, consisting of seven children, the Doctor is the third in order of birth. He began his professional studies in 1887, his father being his preceptor, and attended his first course of lectures at Louisville, Kentucky. He graduated at the Louisville Medical College in 1892, and on his return to Texas located at Peoria, Hill county, where he engaged in practice for two years. He also followed his profession at Vaughn, Texas, prior to locating at Walnut Springs. He is now enjoying a large and lucrative practice, which is constantly increasing, at Walnut Springs, the scene of his present labors. The Doctor is widely and favorably known in Bosque and adjoining counties and has the confidence and respect of the community. He has that true love for his work without which there can be no success, and is one of the most progressive physicians of the state.

**ALAY FRANCIS.**—The gentleman whose name heads this brief sketch is a native of the Lone Star state, born in the city of Meridian, on the 12th of June, 1873, and is the son of Edward and Lucy (Bilingsly) Francis, the former of Louisiana and the latter of Arkansas. The father came to Texas as early as 1856, where he engaged in agricultural pursuits, and upon the home farm our subject was reared.

When still in his 'teens, Mr. Francis, of this review, learned the trade of a blacksmith, and after completing his apprenticeship he worked as a journeyman for a few months, after which he opened a shop and

began business on his own account. He does general blacksmithing and wagon-repair work, and being a splendid mechanic receives a fair share of the public patronage. Although a young man he is rapidly growing into the esteem and respect of the community, is of studious and industrious habits, and is a faithful member of the Methodist church. He belongs to no secret organizations and takes but little interest in political matters.

**WILLIAM W. HINES.**—Among the practical and well-to-do farmers of Bosque county, none perhaps are more worthy of honorable mention than he whose name heads this brief sketch. His residence here dates back some thirteen years, and during that time he has been regarded as one of the most progressive citizens of the community. He is always ready and among the first to respond to public enterprises, particularly those calculated to advance and upbuild the county and state. In short, he is a public-spirited man, and not one who prefers to clog the wheels of progress.

Mr. Hines was born in Louisiana, near Shreveport, April 5, 1849, and is a son of Welford B. and Margaret F. (Carnes) Hines, also natives of Louisiana. His father came to Texas about 1851, and located in San Jacinto county, where our subject was reared and followed farming. Since 1883 he has lived in Bosque county, his present farm property being located eight miles east of Clifton. The place comprises two hundred and forty acres, one hundred and thirty of which is under cultivation and is supplied with a fine orchard of young trees. He takes great pride in his stock

and has some fine grades of Holstein and Jersey cattle.

In Harris county, Texas, on the 20th of December, 1873, Mr. Hines led to the marriage altar Miss Martha A. White, a native of South Carolina, and a daughter of N. J. White, one of the early settlers of this state. Twelve children were born of this union, but seven are now deceased. Those living are Frank E., Georgia, Wilford T., William P. and Ruby. The family are consistent and faithful members of the Methodist church. Politically Mr. Hines is an earnest advocate of the principles of the People's party. Educational affairs have always found in him a friend, and he has acceptably served as a member of the board of school trustees.

**G**EORGE W. MAY.—Prominently identified with the farming interests of Bosque county is the above named gentleman, who is a native of east Tennessee, born September 13, 1851, and is a son of John J. May, whose birth occurred in North Carolina. In Tennessee was the birthplace of the mother. The parental household included twelve children, of whom our subject was the fifth in order of birth.

Like most farmer boys, Mr. May aided in the labors of the fields upon the home place and acquired his education in the district schools of the neighborhood. He engaged in agricultural pursuits in Tennessee until 1872, when he arrived in Texas and made his first location at Bonham, in Fannin county, where he resided about three years; thence he went to Grayson and Cooke counties. Two years later he went to Hill county, where he remained seven

years, and also spent two years in Johnson county. Finally Mr. May located permanently in Bosque county, where he owns a fine farm pleasantly situated six miles east of Clifton, comprising six hundred acres, and of this amount four hundred and forty acres are in good cultivation and well improved. He also has a nice orchard upon his place, and the surroundings indicate thrift and progress. He also makes a specialty of graded stock, having some fine specimens of the Holstein and Jersey breeds. He is prompt and reliable in business transactions and has the respect and confidence of all with whom he comes in contact.

While a resident of Hill county, Texas, Mr. May was united in marriage, on the 5th of January, 1879, with Miss Ollis J. Piper, a native of Tennessee, and a daughter of Samuel Piper, who emigrated to Texas in 1866. Five children were born by this marriage, but Annie died on Christmas day, 1884. Those who still survive are William, Ora P., George and Samuel. Politically, Mr. May affiliates with the Democratic party, which he always supports by his ballot, and is at present serving as a member of the board of school trustees in district No. 2. He became a prominent member in the community where he made his home, and well deserves the high regard in which he is held.

**C**HARLES P. BAIRD is the popular and efficient manager of the Cheshire Improvement Company of New York, which owns some eighteen thousand acres of land in Bosque county. Their main ranch, consisting of seventy-two hundred acres, is located seven miles southeast of the city of Meridian, and

about one hundred acres of this have been placed under the plow. There is also some fine fruit upon the place, consisting of peaches, plums, mulberries and blackberries. The company also deals in stock, both market and blooded stock, and upon this ranch in 1896 are forty-five hundred head of sheep, three hundred and fifty head of cattle, seventy head of trotting stock and twenty head of draught horses. The barn upon the place is a magnificent structure, with a capacity sufficient to stall forty-two head of horses on the main floor, and the basement is utilized for the same purpose, while the mow has a capacity for storing thirty tons of hay and thirty thousand bundles of sheaf oats. The sheep sheds are two hundred and eighty-six feet in length by forty in width, and will shelter over two thousand head. The residence and office building are equipped with all modern conveniences. There is water in all the buildings, supplied from mammoth tanks, which in turn are constantly fed from wells operated by windmills having their power-wheels sixteen feet in diameter.

About ten miles south of this property the company own ten thousand acres of fine farm land, four hundred acres of which have been placed under cultivation, and one hundred and fifty more will be developed during the summer of 1896. Forty-five hundred head of sheep are kept upon this place, also six hundred head of steers, fattening for the market. The other tract of one thousand acres owned by the company is adjacent to Meridian, a portion being inside the corporate limits of that city. Only forty acres of this have been placed under cultivation, and there are also cattle upon this place. This ranch is supplied with water from an artesian well four hundred

feet deep, which throws a two-inch stream. All three of these places are superintended by Mr. Baird, who goes from one to the other as occasion requires and faithfully looks after the interests of the company.

Mr. Baird was born in Red River parish, in Louisiana, December 17, 1858, and is the son of William L. and Mary A. (Low) Baird, both of whom were natives of Mississippi and are now deceased. The father, who served in the war of 1812, came to Texas in 1871, and died at the age of eighty-six years. Their family comprised ten children, six of whom are still living and reside in Texas. Our subject is the sixth in order of birth.

For many years Mr. Baird had been engaged in merchandising in the city of Cleburne, Johnson county, Texas, but has held his present position since 1892. He was joined in wedlock January 1, 1882, with Miss Ettie Hart, a native of Illinois, and two children now honor their union,—Charles O. and Ethel E. The parents, who are earnest Christian people, are worthy members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Baird is an intelligent, well-informed man, possessing superior business tact and sound common sense, which make him an invaluable member of the community.

JAMES K. BASS, one of the prominent and progressive citizens of Clifton, is a native of North Carolina, his birth having occurred in Duplin county on the 19th of March, 1846. His parents, Killy and Jane (Smith) Bass, were members of old and well-known families of that state and were both born there. The father removed with his family to Washing-

ton county, Texas, in the year 1849 and located on a farm, where James K., the third in order of birth, was reared to manhood. His time and attention were given to agricultural pursuits until the outbreak of the civil war, when he enlisted in the Confederate army, becoming a member of the well-known Terry regiment, with which he served until the close of hostilities, when he resumed farming.

Early in life Mr. Bass took up the study of law under the preceptorship of T. C. Bass, was admitted to the bar in 1874 and followed his chosen profession in Clay and Washington counties for ten years. He then abandoned the law to engage in merchandising in the city of Clifton, becoming a member of the firm of Lockett & Bass. For three years they did a successful business, enjoying a good trade, and then their building with all its contents was destroyed by fire. After suffering this loss Mr. Bass accepted a clerkship, which occupied his time for five years, at the expiration of which period he purchased the cotton-gin which he now owns and operates. The plant was established by his brother Amos, now deceased; it is well equipped, having a twenty-five-horse-power engine and a capacity for ginning twenty-five bales of cotton daily.

In 1874 Mr. Bass was united in marriage to Miss Helen Hocker, a native of Virginia, and they have five children. He and his family are consistent members of the Baptist church. In politics he is a staunch and active Democrat and has been honored by his fellow citizens who have called him to public office. He has filled the city civic chair, having been elected mayor of Clifton in 1893, and while the incumbent of the office he most capably

conducted the affairs of the city, proving a most efficient officer. He has also served as deputy county tax collector. Prominent and progressive in all public movements that have for their purpose the development and advancement of the county's interest, he is a worthy and valued citizen.

JOSEPH EDMOND ARRINGTON dates his residence in Hood county from its early pioneer epoch. Long before the county had a separate existence—while it was yet a part of Johnson county—he established a home upon an unbroken tract of land within its borders and has since been closely identified with its interest. He has taken an active part in its progress and development and given substantial aid to the enterprises calculated to aid in its upbuilding. Thus his name has become indelibly inscribed on the pages of its history, and it is therefore with pleasure that we present his sketch to our readers as that of one of the representative and prominent citizens.

Mr. Arrington was born in Scott county, Arkansas, September 26, 1826, and belongs to a family that was founded in America by his great-grandfather, a native of the Emerald Isle, whence he sailed to the New World. His parents, Claiborn and Nancy Elizabeth (Fisher) Arrington, removed from Arkansas to Texas in December, 1839, and in 1855 came to Hood county, which was then a part of Johnson county. Here the father located one hundred and sixty acres of land, whereon he followed farming and stock-raising until his death, which occurred in 1885. His wife had long preceded him to the final home, passing away in 1865.

Mr. Arrington was reared on the home

farm, and received but meager educational privileges, attending a private school for a short time. His training at farm labor, however, was not limited, and he also learned all about the care of stock. The country abounded in wild game and furnished ample opportunity to indulge a taste for hunting, while the gun of different members of the family frequently supplied the table with meat. Our subject shared with the others in the hardships and obstacles of pioneer life, and as he grew up took his part in the farm work. The Indians were troublesome in those earlier days and like many other settlers he suffered the loss of some of his property—cattle and horses—at their hands.

On the 28th of December, 1854, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Arrington and Miss Louisa Newby, a native of Clinton county, Missouri, born August 24, 1838. The wedding occurred in Hillsboro, Hill county, Texas. Mrs. Arrington is a daughter of Jonathan and Dorothy (Debary) Newby, both of whom were natives of Illinois, and were among the first settlers of Hill county, where they removed from Lavaca county, Texas, being also pioneers of that place. They had eleven children, but the only ones living are Mrs. Arrington; John, a resident of Young county; and Mrs. Martha Rice, of Collin county. Our subject and his wife were parents of six children, but the third child, Claiborn Alfred, died at the age of twenty-one, and another died in infancy. Those still living are Nancy Elizabeth, wife of Joel C. Orchard, a farmer and stock-raiser of Hood county; Hannah Lucretia, wife of D. J. Williams, of Wichita county, Texas; Charles Henry, a resident farmer of Hood county; and Louise Melissa, at home.

Upon his marriage Mr. Arrington bought a certificate and located one hundred and sixty acres of land five miles west of Granbury, also secured another forty-acre tract. During the civil war he served in the home guards in Carmichael's brigade. During all these years he has followed farming and stock-raising and now has a good farm, highly cultivated and well improved. In his political views he is a Democrat, but has never sought or desired public office. He and his wife are members of the Christian church.

**C**HARLES MILTON BOYNTON, editor of the Hamilton Herald, was born April 25, 1836, on the St. Francis river, in Canada East, ten miles from Sherbrooke, and was the son of William and Harriet (Curtis) Boynton. His father died December 25, 1838, but his mother, a woman of strong character, was able to keep the family together.

In the spring of 1857 Mr. Boynton, the subject of our sketch, went to Davenport Iowa, and shortly afterward to Will county, Illinois, where he taught school for half a year. He then removed to Bourbon county, Kentucky, where he continued in the work of teaching until the spring of 1860, when he came to Rusk county, Texas, and taught for six months. He took another school near Crockett in the same county, where he was engaged until June, 1861. By this time the war was fairly on, and as he did not wish to be separated from his mother, who was living in Kentucky, he returned to Bourbon county, that state, after the surrender of Fort Sumter. After teaching school there for some time he engaged in mercantile pursuits, in company



with his brother, J. N. Boynton, at Millersburg. After a somewhat unprofitable experience, he sold out, moved to Carlisle and took charge of the city schools, and was there for some three years. He then returned with his family to Atlanta, Illinois, where he remained about a year. Returning then to Carlisle he taught a high school there for two years, in company with Hugh B. Todd. Disposing of his interest in this institution, he engaged in teaching a public school at London for two years.

In August, 1875, he came to Hamilton, Texas, with his brother was already established in business. When he first arrived, however, he had no intention of locating here, but, being offered a school at good figures, he accepted it, and from that time to the present he has seen no opportunity and even felt no inclination to forsake the Lone Star state.

The Hamilton Herald was started in May, 1876, by W. T. Saxon and Tom Neel. In company with J. S. Sparkman, he purchased the paper in the month of January, 1877, and, buying out his partner in about a year, became sole proprietor. About this time he suffered a painful and serious accident, the spraining of an ankle, and was a cripple for fifteen years, using crutches most of the time. He now walks without them, but has had a long and painful experience.

Mr. Boynton has received signal honors from his party in the state. In 1881 he was elected second assistant secretary of the senate, on the Democratic ticket. At the end of the term he was made first assistant, and later secretary of the senate. He is a Democrat of the sound-money order, and stands stanchly for an honest dollar.

He was married in Kentucky March 12,

1862, to Sarah Louisa, daughter of John M. and Sarah J. (Wilson) Irvin. She was born October 17, 1838, in that state, and is now the mother of six children, namely: John William, born March 19, 1863, and now at St. Angelo; George Henry, September 5, 1865, and now in Llano, Texas; Charles Irvin, August 12, 1869, is with his brother, George H., engaged in the publication of the Llano Times; Carrie, October 25, 1872, married B. F. Scroggs, a merchant in town; Lizzie Frances, December 12, 1875, is at her parental home, as is also her younger sister, Hattie, born June 2, 1879.

The father of our subject was one of nine children,—six boys and three girls. He was a farmer and a lumberman, and died when only about forty-six years of age. His children were Emily, Lucina, John Wesley, Alonzo, George, William, Alpheus Smith, Henry, Robert, Alva Fletcher, Charles Milton (subject of this sketch), and Julius Nelson; the first three mentioned are deceased, and the living are all residents of the United States. The mother of these children died in 1878, aged about seventy-five years. She was a native of New Hampshire and a woman of energy and fortitude. The Boyntons belong to a very old family in history, tracing their ancestry back to Sir Matthew Boynton, who lived in the time of William the Conqueror. General Hershell V. Boynton, of Cincinnati, is a member of this family.

**R**EBUBEN N. PHILLIPS. — The gentleman to a retrospect of whose life we would now call attention, Reuben Phillips, is another one of Bosque county's enterprising farmers who

points with pride to the Empire state of the south as the place of his birth and for many years the home of his ancestors.

Mr. Phillips was born in Meriwether county, Georgia, December 16, 1845, a son of Jonathan and Eliza (Nall) Phillips, both natives of Georgia. Jonathan Phillips was a highly educated man, followed the profession of teaching for some years, and from teaching turned to merchandising, in which he was engaged at the time of his death, his home then being in Vienna, Lincoln parish, Louisiana. His death, however, occurred at Columbia, Louisiana, where he was stricken with yellow fever and cut down in the prime of life, that being in 1852, when Reuben was a child of seven years. Jonathan Phillips was a man of high moral and Christian character, was public-spirited and whole-hearted, and was not unfrequently looked to from various sources for counsel and advice. In his church, the Methodist Episcopal church, south, he was active and efficient. His untimely death left his family without support and with only a limited estate, and they were taken into the home of his father, Reuben Phillips, where they were kindly cared for. Mrs. Eliza Phillips, the mother of our subject, survived her husband a number of years, her death occurring at Iredell, Texas, in July, 1889, at the age of sixty-five years. She, too, was a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south. Of their family of five children, we record that Reuben N., whose name initiates this review, is the eldest; Sarah E. is the widow of David Sutpen and has one child; Mary E. is the wife of John H. Phillips, her second cousin, a farmer of Rusk county, Texas; William W. is a resident of Iredell; and J. C., also of Iredell, is postmaster of that place and is the

proprietor of a drug store and livery establishment.

Reuben Phillips, the grandfather of our subject, was born in Georgia, July 18, 1804, a son of Reuben Phillips, Sr., and his wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Howell, both natives of Georgia. The elder Reuben Phillips was of Irish descent, served all through the war of 1812, and by occupation was a farmer. He and his wife were the parents of eight children, Reuben being the eldest son and second child. This younger Reuben Phillips was married at the age of twenty-three years to Miss Sallie Burroughs, daughter of Philip Burroughs, of Georgia, and their only child was Jonathan, the father of our subject. About 1845 Grandfather Reuben Phillips removed with his family to Louisiana, where he owned a large number of slaves and was a prominent planter. Previous to his going to that state he had been engaged in gold-mining in Georgia. In 1859 he moved to Texas. While in Louisiana his wife had died, and a few years after his settlement in Texas, in 1866, he wedded Miss Lucy A. Bowman, daughter of Asa Bowman. No children were born of this union. On first landing in Texas, Grandfather Phillips settled in Shelby county, subsequently removed to Rusk county, where he remained until 1870, and that year came to Bosque county. He still resides in Iredell, this county, where he has for some time been retired. He has passed his ninety-second milestone, is remarkably well preserved for one of his years, and the passer-by not infrequently sees him in his well-kept garden, where he spends much of his time. In his old age he clings more firmly than ever to the Book of books and he is stanch in his devotion to the Methodist church, in which he was reared.

After the death of his father the subject of our sketch, with his mother and other members of the family, went to live with Grandfather Phillips, as already stated; and on a farm the boy was reared, attending school between the ages of ten and fourteen years, and after that their removal to a new state and the oncoming of civil war put out of the question any plans he might have had for further schooling. He was with his grandfather in Rusk county at the time war broke out. In 1862 he enlisted for the Confederate cause and went out as a member of the Eighth Texas Infantry, Walker's division, General Kirby Smith in command, and was on duty in Arkansas, Louisiana and Missouri, participating in some of the most important engagements in those states; and notwithstanding he was often in the hottest of the fight and never flinched or shirked a duty, he passed safely through and came out at the close of the war without a wound and without ever having been captured. His regiment was disbanded at Hempstead, Texas, in June, 1865, and from there he returned to his home in Rusk county.

Early in the year 1867 Mr. Phillips married and settled down to farming in Rusk county on land owned by his father-in-law, which he cultivated for three years. Then he purchased a farm there and made his home on it until 1883, when he sold out and came to Bosque county, where he has since maintained his residence. Here for ten years he rented land. In 1893 he bought his present farm, one hundred and fifty-one acres, in the vicinity of Iredell, to the improvement and cultivation of which he has since devoted his energies. The whole tract is now well fenced, ninety acres under cultivation, and the buildings are substantial and modern, including a commodi-

ous residence, good barn and outbuildings, and among other conveniences is a wind pump. Mr. Phillips raises the usual crops of the county and gives some attention to stock-raising, keeping sufficient stock for the maintenance of his farm. When a young man he was for a time employed to operate a mill, in connection with which was a wagon and furniture factory, but with this exception has always been engaged in farming, and as a farmer has proved himself a success.

January 31, 1867, Mr. Phillips was united to Miss Terissa Phillips, his second cousin, daughter of Joel W. Phillips, of Georgia formerly but for some years a resident of Rusk county, Texas, where he was engaged in farming and where he died. Joel W. Phillips was a man of prominence in his day. While in Georgia he filled numerous positions of trust and responsibility and was for two or three terms honored with a seat in the state legislature. In religion he was a Methodist, earnest and zealous in his service for the Lord. He and his wife reared ten children, and she survives him and is still a resident of Rusk county, respected and loved by all who know her. June 8, 1870, after three brief years of happy wedded life, the subject of our sketch was called to mourn the loss of his companion, she leaving him and an only child, Arthur, who is now a farmer of Rusk county. In January, 1872, Mr. Phillips married Miss Arabella Phillips, a sister of his first wife, and by her had five children, viz.: Joel, who is now a high-school student at Iredell; John C., who died March 7, 1884, at the age of nine years; and Conrad, Willie and Arabella,—at home. The mother of these children departed this life August 14, 1881, and thus was the home of our subject again

made desolate by the death of wife and mother. Mr. Phillips was married to his present wife, Mary C. Shumate, May 12, 1882. She is a native of Arkansas and a daughter of Wylie H. Shumate, late of Rusk county. Mr. Shumate served through the civil war as a Confederate soldier, and at the close of the war came to Texas and settled in Rusk county, where he passed the rest of his life and died, the date of his death being January, 1885. Like others whose names figure in this sketch, he was a true Christian and a stanch Methodist. His good wife survived him until 1887. They were the parents of nine children, all of whom are now respected and honored citizens of Rusk and Nacogdoches counties. Mr. Phillips and his present wife have two children,—Bertha and Bessie.

Reared under Methodist influence, Mr. and Mrs. Phillips early became identified with this church, and are consistent members of the same. His other wives also were members of the same denomination. In his political views he has always been Democratic.

**J**OHNN LUDWIG.—Many of the most enterprising and prosperous farmers of Bosque county have come from the land beyond the sea, and especially is this true of the many who have left their homes in the German empire and sought in this land of freedom a refuge from the military despotism and the poverty so rife in their native land. Among these a prominent figure is the gentleman whose name heads this sketch, who is living four miles south of Clifton, engaged in general farming and fruit-growing.

Mr. Ludwig was born April 22, 1848,

amid the beautiful scenery along the Rhine in Germany, and is the third in order of birth in the family of seven children born to Peter and Elizabeth (Wellberg) Ludwig. He was reared to man's estate in the fatherland and received a fair education, so characteristic of the German youth. In 1881, with the laudable intention of bettering his fortunes in life, he made up his mind to emigrate to the New World, and on his arrival here located at New Philadelphia, in Wharton county, Texas, where he resided for four years. The following seven years were passed at Crawford, McLennan county, this state, and about three years ago he settled upon his present farm, where he owns a valuable tract of three hundred and twenty-six acres of land, seventy-five being in a fine state of cultivation, while the rest is devoted to pasture. Upon his place he has a fine peach orchard of three acres and the product of this adds materially to his income.

In Germany, Mr. Ludwig was joined in wedlock with Miss Josephine Melhen, and they have seven children, namely: Leona, Charles, William, Benedict, Mary, John and Louisa. Public-spirited to a great degree, Mr. Ludwig takes considerable interest in every measure calculated to benefit the community.

**T**J. ROSS.—This gentleman is one who stands distinctively forward as among the truly representative men of the Lone Star state, as one who has attained marked success in temporal affairs, whose patriotic services to the country have been unstinted, and whose position in the respect and esteem of his fellow-men has been assured. In all the various

walks of life he has made for himself an honorable career, and it is therefore with pleasure that we present a review of his life to our readers.

Mr. Ross, like many another esteemed citizen of Texas, claims Tennessee as the state of his nativity, his birth having occurred in Bradley county on the 1st of November, 1826, and his parents being Nathaniel and Margaret (Anderson) Ross. His father was born in South Carolina and was of Scotch-Irish ancestry, while his wife was born in White county, Tennessee. Nathaniel Ross removed to the Big Bend state when a young man, was married there and followed the latter's trade until a change of occupation classed him among the farmers of the community. In that way he spent his remaining days, his death occurring there at the age of eighty seven years, while his wife died at the age of eighty-six. She was the mother of fourteen children, two of whom are still living, the sister being Amanda G., of Fort Smith, Arkansas. The father served as justice of the peace for twelve years and discharged his duties with the utmost fidelity. He belonged to the Baptist church, while his wife was a member of the Presbyterian church.

T. J. Ross spent his boyhood days upon his father's farm and acquired his education in the common schools. He remained under the parental roof until the breaking out of the Mexican war, when he offered his services to the government, becoming a member of the Fifth Tennessee Regiment and remaining at the front until after the cessation of hostilities. His service was performed in the region between Santa Cruz and the city of Mexico, and on his return he continued in his father's home for about a year.

Mr. Ross was married, on the 14th of February, 1850, the lady of his choice being Miss Sarah Witt, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of James and Sarah Witt. The young couple began their domestic life on a farm adjoining the old homestead, and there our subject continued to be engaged in agricultural pursuits until coming to Texas in 1872. He made the journey by railroad to Waco, thence by wagon to Stephenville, where he located and followed farming for four years. On the expiration of that period he purchased two hundred acres of land, and the following spring erected his present residence, hauling the lumber from Fort Worth, about eight days being consumed in making the trip. He now has two hundred and eighty acres of improved land under a good system of cultivation and his farm is one of the most desirable and best improved in the county.

Mr. Ross was called upon to mourn the loss of his wife in 1857, her death occurring on Christmas day of that year. They were parents of five children: Amanda, wife of Henry McKinney, of Erath county; George W. and Sarah Elizabeth, both deceased; Andrew Jackson, who died at the age of nineteen years; and Sarah Emeline, now Mrs. Purdy, of Parker county. On the 14th of January, 1859, Mr. Ross was again married, his second union being with Miss Louisa McKinney, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Jesse and Matilda (Harvey) McKinney. They have eight children, namely: Nancy, wife of Alexander Garrett, of McLennan county, Texas; Thomas J., of New Mexico; Nat, of Erath county; James Monroe, of New Mexico; William, Charles and Rosa, at home; and Marilla, wife of Stephen Keith, of Erath county.

During the civil war Mr. Ross manifested

his loyalty to the Union by joining the federal forces, becoming a member of Company A, Eighth Tennessee Infantry, in 1861. He did not believe that it was right to withdraw from the Union and through the long war, which fully tested the bravery of both the "boys in blue" and "the boys in gray," he followed the stars and stripes, participating in seventeen hard-fought battles and for fifty-eight days participating in the Georgia campaign with Sherman. He served until the close of the war and was then honorably discharged in North Carolina. His service in two of the wars of the nation indicates a strong trait in Mr. Ross' character,—his absolute fidelity to any cause or principle which he believes to be right. In politics he is a stalwart Republican. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and both are people of the highest moral worth, having the genuine esteem of all with whom they have come in contact.

**J**AMES TRAVIS SHIRLEY.—Among many other residents within the bounds of Texas who started out in life with naught but an abundance of determination and indefatigable industry, and a strong and healthy constitution, and who have succeeded through their own diligence, energy and economy, we classify the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this sketch. He is actively engaged in agricultural pursuits in Hood county, raising upon his extensive farm corn, wheat, oats and cotton.

Mr. Shirley is a native of South Carolina, born February 6, 1844, and descended from Irish ancestry. His parents, Robert C. and Elizabeth (Posey) Shirley, were born, reared and married in South Carolina,

where the father followed farming. When our subject was nine years of age they removed with their family to Mississippi, making their location in Choctaw county, where they spent their remaining days. The great-grandfather Shirley aided the colonies in their struggle for independence.

Under the parental roof our subject remained until February, 1862, when he joined the Confederate army, enlisting in Company C, First Regiment of Mississippi Artillery, and served until the close of the war. He participated in all the engagements in which his regiment took part, with the exception of the siege of Vicksburg, during which time he lay ill in the hospital with typhoid fever, and was a conservative soldier, always found at his post of duty.

On returning to his home in Mississippi, Mr. Shirley worked as a farm hand for some time. There he was married, on the 25th of January, 1868, the lady of his choice being Miss Mary Fair, also a native of South Carolina, who had come to Mississippi when quite young. Ten children were born of this union: Beulah, wife of J. T. Estes; Walter, at home; Arthur; Ella, wife of Frank Burnett, a farmer of Hood county; Ethel, wife of Frank Forest, of the same county; James, Vivian, Carrie, Nannie and Claude.

After his marriage, Mr. Shirley purchased land in Mississippi, where he engaged in farming until November, 1878, when he sold his property there and removed to Hood county, Texas. Here he first bought two hundred and eighty-five acres, on which he still makes his home, but has increased the boundaries of his place until it now comprises fifteen hundred acres in one body, four hundred of which he has placed under



a high state of cultivation. It is the old Davy Crockett farm, as twelve hundred and eighty acres of it were patented to the heirs of that gentleman for his services. Mr. Shirley also owns five hundred acres in Jones county, and in addition to general farming is also extensively engaged in stock-raising. Although he started out in life a poor man, he has acquired his large estate through his own well directed efforts, and is now numbered among the wealthiest men of Hood county.

In politics, Mr. Shirley is an ardent Democrat, taking a deep interest in the success of his party, but cares nothing for political preferment. For two years he served as county commissioner but declined a re-election. He earnestly gives his support to our public-school system, and has supplied his children with excellent educational advantages. Religiously, with his estimable wife and family, he is an active member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. Financially, he has reason to be satisfied with the result of his labors, and his course as a citizen has been such as to commend him to the people among whom he lives.

**J**AMES FERGUSON, deceased, was one of the pioneer settlers of Texas. The student of Texan history does not have to carry his investigation concerning this section of state very far before he finds that the name occupies a conspicuous place on its annals, for Mr. Ferguson became a resident of Erath county in 1858, and from that time until his death was regarded as one of the leading and influential citizens of the community. He was a native of North Carolina, was

married there, and afterward moved to Tennessee. Later he removed with his family to Missouri, where his first wife died. He then married Elizabeth Boucher, who accompanied him on his emigration to the Lone Star state.

Mr. Ferguson took up his residence on a tract of land two miles southeast of Stephenville,—the farm now owned by his son C. E. The land was wild, but he at once began to clear it, and soon had a small portion planted. Acre after acre was added to the improved tract as time passed, and to the development of the farm he devoted his energies throughout his remaining days. Both he and his wife were exemplary members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and in its work were deeply and actively interested. Their sterling worth and many excellencies of character won them the high regard of all, and the circle of their friends was limited only by the circle of their acquaintances. Mr. Ferguson, who was born in 1799, died in the spring of 1876, and his wife, whose birth occurred in 1820, was called to her final home in 1883.

John Ferguson, a son of the first marriage, came to Texas in 1858, and entered the Confederate service during the civil war, becoming a member of Captain Wallace's company. He was killed at the battle of Mansfield, thus giving his life in defense of the principles in which he so truly believed. He left six children, and James, the only one now living, makes his home in Erath county. The mother and the other children have all been called from life.

C. E. Ferguson, one of the prominent farmers of Erath county, and a worthy representative of the honored pioneer family, was born in Missouri in 1853 and was therefore five years of age when his parents

came to Texas. He acquired his education in the pioneer schools, but in the school of experience has learned many valuable lessons, which have made him a practical man of affairs. When he was married he located upon the old family homestead, where he has since lived, owning here two hundred acres of good land, of which ninety acres are highly cultivated. There are substantial buildings upon the place, and its neat and thrifty appearance well indicate his careful supervision.

Mr. Ferguson was married in 1875, the lady of his choice being Miss Sarah I., daughter of G. W. Hazelwood. She is a member of the Presbyterian church and an estimable lady who extends to her many friends the welcome of a hospitable home. Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson are now the parents of seven children,—Arthur, Ollie, Ila, Thomas, Mettie, Carl and Minnie. One child, Olin, is now deceased.

It will be interesting in this connection to note something concerning the family to which Mrs. Ferguson belongs. Her father, George W. Hazelwood, now deceased, was also an early settler of Texas, coming with his family to the state in 1855. He was a native of Mississippi, where he resided until his removal westward. Locating in Tarrant county he purchased land seven miles west of Fort Worth, where he lived for ten years, removing thence to Stephens county, Texas. He was largely interested in cattle dealing, having extensive herds grazing on the prairies, but the Indians were very troublesome in those days, carrying off the stock and other transportable property of the settlers, who had to be constantly on the watch in order to defend themselves and their possessions from the savages. On one occasion Mr. Hazelwood was engaged in a

fight with the Indians and was killed by them. This occurred in 1868, when he was about forty years of age.

While in Mississippi he had married Miss Eliza Meridith, a native of Alabama. They had two children at the time of their removal to Texas,—Fredonia Ann, now Mrs. Cain, and John M. The family circle was increased by the birth of four children in Texas,—Tom; Joshua; Belle, now Mrs. C. E. Ferguson; and George W., who resides in Texas. The mother of these children died in 1892, at the age of sixty-five years, and was buried in Stephenville, while Mr. Hazelwood was laid to rest in Stephens county.

**L**ORENZO DOW WOOD, deceased, was for twenty years a resident of Texas, and one of its valued citizens, taking an active part in all that pertained to the welfare and upbuilding of the community in which he resided. He was born in Spartanburg district in South Carolina, April 6, 1805, and was a representative of one of the old families of the state. His parents, Robert and Rebecca (Tralor) Wood, took up their residence in South Carolina previous to the war which gave to America her independence.

In an early day Mr. Wood removed to Hall county, Georgia, and was there united in marriage with Miss Louisa McCluskie, a native of that state, and a daughter of Major D. H. McCluskie, who died in Alabama in the ninety-sixth year of his age. Mr. and Mrs. Wood began their domestic life in Georgia and remained there until 1852, when they went to Alabama, settling in what was then Marshall county, but is now Ottawa county. Mr. Wood carried on

agricultural pursuits there for seventeen years, and in 1869 emigrated to Texas, making his home on the Paluxy creek throughout his remaining days.

To our subject and his wife were born nine children, as follows: Eliza Ann, who became the wife of Captain Stephen Dunnigan and died in Mexico; Robert, who was a member of the Twenty-eighth Alabama Infantry of Bragg's division during the war, and has never been heard from since the close of the struggle; Zemuly, widow of Pickins Buffingham, of Alabama; Benson, who died in childhood; David Morton, of whom mention is made in the next sketch; Martha, widow of George Dunnigan, who died in Texas in 1872; Thomas A.; George W., of Hood county; and Sallie, deceased wife of W. W. Stokes. The mother of these children died in 1873, at the age of fifty-three years, and Mr. Wood's death occurred on the 7th of December, 1889. His was a noble Christian life, in which he was constantly doing good to others. He was for many years a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal church, south, and for a long period served as class-leader. He was ready to extend a helping hand to the needy or distressed and he had the confidence and deepest respect of all.

**D**AVID MORTON WOOD, who represents a family that has been long and closely identified with the interests of Hood county, and who was one of the gallant defenders of the south during the war between the two sections of the country, was born in Hall county, Georgia, on the 11th of February, 1836. With his parents, Lorenzo D. and Louisa Wood, he lived through the period

of his boyhood and youth, accompanying them on their removal to Alabama in 1852. He was reared on a farm and early became familiar with all the duties that fall to the lot of the agriculturist, so that when he entered upon the same pursuit in his own interests he was well prepared for his labors by practical experience.

When starting out on life's journey for himself Mr. Wood chose as a companion and helpmeet Miss Mary E. Read, and their wedding was celebrated in Marshall county, Alabama, on the 11th of December, 1856. The lady is a native of North Carolina, a daughter of George and Eleanor Read. Taking up his residence upon a farm in Marshall county, Mr. Wood successfully continued its cultivation until after the civil war had been inaugurated, when he went to the defense of the south. He was a southern man by birth, training and interest, and early in 1862 he joined the "boys in gray" of the Fourth Alabama Infantry, commanded by Colonel Russel. The regiment was joined to the Army of the Tennessee and with it he remained until hostilities had ceased, participating in many engagements. He was a brave soldier, loyal to the cause which he advocated and made for himself an honorable military record.

Returning to his home and family when the war was over, Mr. Wood carried on farming in Alabama until 1869, when he removed to Texas and purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land on Paluxy creek. This was in its primitive condition, not a furrow having been turned or an improvement made, but with characteristic energy he began its development and acre after acre was placed under the plow until the cultivated tract comprised eighty-five acres of rich and productive land.

Mr. and Mrs. Wood have a family of eight children, six of whom are still living, namely: Delva Jane, wife of Ezekiel Dunningan, of Erath county; Mary Louisa, wife of N. O. Jackson; Kizzie Emma, wife of George Henley, of Hood county; Isabella Ray, wife of Archie Caraway, of Hood county; Martha Ellen, wife of W. J. Lawing, of the same county; George W., who is living on the old homestead; Robert E., who died in infancy; and Elizabeth, who died at the age of thirteen. Mrs. Wood died on the 15th of September, 1894, at the age of sixty-four years. She was a consistent Christian lady and for many years was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Wood has also long been connected with the same church and is an active and tireless worker in its interests. For twenty-five years he was superintendent of the Sunday-school, aiding in the work of training the children to lives of uprightness and honor and planting in the young minds the seeds of truth which in due time will bring forth fruit. Socially Mr. Wood is connected with Paluxy Lodge, No. 393, F. & A. M., and in politics he is a Democrat.

**E**LIAS SPIVEY, one of the extensive landowners of Hamilton county and a progressive farmer, was born December 11, 1832, in McNairy county, Tennessee, his parents being Enoch and Zilpha (Allen) Spivey. They removed to Texas in the fall of 1841, locating in Nacogdoches county, and subsequently went to Henderson county, where the death of the father occurred.

Our subject spent the first nine years of his life in the state of his nativity and then accompanied his parents to Texas, assisting

his father in the cultivation and improvement of his land in the days of his youth, then turning his attention to farm work, which should more directly benefit himself. All business cares, however, were put aside in 1861, for he felt that his duty was to the south which he loved, and he went forth to defend the principles with which he had been familiar from earliest boyhood. He enlisted in Captain G. W. Manion's company and Colonel Darnell's regiment, and later was assigned to an ordnance company. His service was in Texas and Arkansas and at the time of the surrender he was in Tyler, this state. On one occasion he was slightly wounded by a shell striking the ground near him, and all his companions were severely injured.

When the war was over and peace had been restored between the two sections Mr. Spivey returned to Henderson county, Texas, and began working for others. He took up his abode near Spivey's ferry and continued his residence there until 1879, when he removed to Hamilton county and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of unimproved land near School Land Cove. As his financial resources have increased and he has found opportunity to judiciously invest his capital, he has added to his realty until he now has one thousand three hundred and twenty acres of good land, of which three hundred and twenty acres are highly cultivated and yields to him a golden tribute.

Mr. Spivey has been twice married. In 1866 he was joined in wedlock with Elciph Burton, of Texas, who died in 1878, leaving three children,—Elias, Ephraim and Ella. In 1883 Mr. Spivey married Miss Mary Alice Culifer, a native of Alabama, and their children are Enoch, Alice Pearl,

Anna Myrtle, Jeff and Austin. Mrs. Spivey's parents were James William and Susan A. (Curry) Culifer.

Mr. Spivey formerly gave his political support to the Democracy, but since 1882 has been identified with the Populist party. He has neither time nor inclination for public office, preferring to devote his energies to his business interests. He is numbered among the prominent farmers of the county, and although now well advanced in years he is vigorous and strong and may still be found at work on his farm overseeing its operations. He has been very successful, accumulating a handsome property through diligence, perseverance and capable management, and his prosperity is certainly well deserved.

**F**RANCIS MARION BERRY.—It is only a small portion of the citizens of a country who become prominent in military or political affairs. The great majority are those who quietly devote their energies to business pursuits, performing each day's duty as it comes and are thus ready to perform the task that the morrow brings. It is this class of citizens to whom the country owes its stability and prosperity, and it is to this class that our subject belongs. He is an energetic, enterprising farmer and stock-raiser, whose career is unmarked by events of startling interest, and yet who faithfully performs his duty to his country, his neighbor and himself.

A native of Montgomery county, Alabama, Mr. Berry was born August 24, 1848, a son of Elijah and Candace (Thompson) Berry. His parents were among the early settlers of Alabama, and in 1849 emigrated

to the Lone Star state, locating in Travis county, where the father taught school for a time and is still living.

The mother of our subject died when he was but a year old and he was reared by a maternal aunt, Miss Mary Thompson. When thirteen years of age he was taken by her to Smith county, where he grew to manhood on a farm, remaining with his aunt until twenty-five years of age. He then started out in life for himself and chose as a companion and helpmeet on life's journey Miss Stacy Kelly, a native of Tennessee, who came to the Lone Star state when a child. Their marriage was celebrated February 27, 1870, and they began their domestic life upon a farm in Wood county, Texas, where Mr. Berry continued agricultural pursuits until his removal to Hood county. His wife died May 2, 1872, and he was again married February 12, 1875, his second union being with Mary Catherine Kelly, a sister of his first wife. She died and Mr. Berry was married December 17, 1876, to Miss L. C. James, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of Elijah James, who came to Texas in an early day. The children of this marriage are Elijah, who was born in December, 1877, and died September 2, 1891. The mother died in 1877 and for his next wife Mr. Berry chose Miss Sarah Gifford, a native of Wood county, Texas, and daughter of Jesse Gifford, who came to Texas in pioneer times. There was one son of this marriage, William Adolphus, who was born July 17, 1879. Mrs. Berry died on the 7th of February, 1882, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Berry and Mrs. Drusilla Turner, a native of Tennessee and a daughter of John and Sarah Ann (Rogers) Burton, who were probably natives of Virginia and came to Erath county

when Mrs. Berry was a child. The children of this marriage, four sons and a daughter, are Julia C., born May 23, 1884; Robert D., June 23, 1887; Addison L., October 27, 1888; Hubbard O., March 17, 1890; and Iva Marsh, October 14, 1892.

In the spring of 1877 Mr. Berry came to Hood county, locating on Squaw creek, where he purchased a tract of land upon which but few improvements had been made. There he lived for a year and moved twice more before coming to his present farm in 1893. He has one hundred and sixty-six acres of land, of which sixty-five acres are under cultivation. He has acquired his property entirely through his own efforts and is truly a self-made man. He started out for himself with no capital but a determination to succeed, and has steadily and persistently worked his way upward, making the most of his opportunities. In his dealings he has been so straightforward and honorable that he has gained the confidence and regard of all with whom he has been brought in contact, and throughout the community he has many friends.

**J** C. JACKSON is a well known citizen and leading farmer of Bosque county, Texas, where he has resided for about twenty years. A native of Georgia, he was born in Greene county on the 20th of December, 1849, a son of John S. and Frances (McBride) Jackson. His father was born in South Carolina and was of Irish lineage. His mother was a native of Macon, Georgia. They had eight children, namely: Lena, John H., Eliza, Lizzie, deceased, J. C., Mary, Milton and Willie. Their father, who was born in 1818, died in 1871, and their mother has also departed

this life. He was a farmer by occupation and followed that pursuit throughout his business career. In politics he was a Democrat and in religious belief was a Baptist.

J. C. Jackson, whose name introduces this review, was reared on a farm in Georgia and there obtained a liberal education, but business experience and observation have made him a well informed man. He came to Bosque county about 1876 and has since been identified with its agricultural interests.

Mr. Jackson married Mrs. Margaret Pierce, a native of Alabama and a daughter of John Lattimore, a native of Tennessee and a descendant of the prominent Lattimore family of England. He married Elizabeth Stripling, a native of Georgia. Her people were descendants of the famous Stewart family of Scotland, and the great-grandfather of Mrs. Jackson was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, valiantly aiding the colonies in their struggle for independence. During that war her grandfather hid in a hollow log to escape capture by the British soldiers. Mr. and Mrs. Lattimore became the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters. The father died in Cherokee county, Texas, in 1870, and the mother died in 1872, at the age of fifty-four years.

Margaret Lattimore was married in Cherokee county, Texas, when twenty-three years of age, to George Tipton, a native of Georgia and a soldier in the civil war. He died in October, 1871, leaving one daughter, Mrs. Georgia Chambers. On the 11th of August, 1872, Mrs. Tipton was married to A. C. Pierce, by whom she had three children: Mary, now the wife of John Barry; Maud and Alfred C. Mr. Pierce died November 3, 1878, and his widow afterward married Mr. Jackson, with whom she is now



living. They have one son, Roy, about two years of age, and have also lost one child, Claude. Both Mr. and Mrs. Jackson are honored and respected people and have many friends in Bosque county. Mr. Jackson is in politics a supporter of the Populist party.

**G** W. SHELTON, who has been identified with the interests of Erath county since 1875, is now engaged in general merchandising in Huckabay and is one of its prominent business men. A native of Kentucky, he was born in Union county, March 16, 1845, a son of William L. and Elizabeth Shelton, also natives of Kentucky. The grandfather, Elijah Shelton, was born in Ireland, a son of Joel Shelton, who with his family emigrated to America prior to the Revolutionary war, settling in South Carolina. When a young man Elijah Shelton entered the service of the colonies and fought for the independence of the nation. After the war he married and removed to Kentucky, being one of the pioneers of that state, where he lived until his death, which occurred when he had attained the age of ninety-nine years! The maternal grandfather of our subject was a native of Scotland, and also located in Kentucky at an early period in its history. His wife reached the advanced age of ninety-eight years.

William Shelton followed farming and merchandising in Union county, Kentucky, until 1852, when he removed to Vernon county, Missouri, which was then a wild and undeveloped region. He still resides in the county and retains the mental and physical vigor of youth to a remarkable

degree, although now seventy-seven years of age. His wife died in 1850, and he afterward married Lydia Halmon. He had five children by the first marriage, two of whom are now living, and thirteen by the second marriage. Mr. Shelton is a prominent citizen of the community where he makes his home, has served his county as magistrate for eight years, and after the war served as deputy sheriff for several years.

G. W. Shelton remained on his father's farm until the breaking out of the civil war, when, at the age of sixteen, he enlisted in February, 1862, in Captain Gatewood's company, of the Third Missouri Cavalry, Shelby's brigade and Marmaduke's division. He participated in the battles of Springfield, Wilson's creek, Lone Jack and Cape Girardeau, where he was twice wounded and thus disabled for further service, but although badly injured he rode with his command back to Arkansas. After his recovery he took part in the battles of Cane Hill, where his horse was shot under him, Coon creek, Prairie Grove, Parsons' Springs, Jenkins Ferry, and Marks' Mill. He was captured and for a short time held as a prisoner in Missouri. He served until the close of the war and surrendered at Shreveport, Louisiana, in June, 1865. He then went to Cave Rock, Illinois, where his father was then located, reaching home in August. There he remained until the following February, when he went to Shreveport, Louisiana, where he was employed in the gas works for twenty-three months. On the expiration of that period he went to Mississippi, where he operated a farm for two years, after which he once more went to Arkansas.

Mr. Shelton was married near Hot Springs, October 22, 1869, to Miss Mis-

souri Hyde, a native of Hardin county, Tennessee, and a daughter of N. R. P. and Martha Ann (Holt) Hyde, who were born in Tennessee. After his marriage Mr. Shelton located in what is now Grant county, where he followed farming until 1871, when he removed to Lamar county and thence to Coryell county. On coming to Erath county in 1875 he rented a farm for one year and the following year secured a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres of wild land, where the village of Huckabay now stands. This place he improved and followed farming until 1886. On the 21st of April, 1890, he began his present business, which he purchased of J. A. Huckabay, since which time he has successfully conducted his general merchandising establishment.

Mr. and Mrs. Shelton are the parents of seven children, namely: Professor William Henry, of Stephenville College; Sarah Alice; J. E., a druggist of Huckabay; Laura Ann, Robert P., Cora Lillie and Benjamin. Mr. Shelton, his wife and four children, are members of the Christian church and in the

work thereof take a deep interest. He is now serving as clerk of the church. In politics he is a Democrat.

THE PIONEER EXPONENT, a weekly publication issued at Comanche, Texas, is the official Populist journal of Comanche county: Messrs. W. H. and Frank Chancellor, proprietors. The Exponent has had an existence for nearly ten years, having been established in 1887, and since that date has been an important factor in local politics, being true to its name and ably representing the cause for which it was instituted. Its editorial and business management has, since 1894, been under control of Mr. Frank Chancellor, a journalist of marked popularity and ability and of some years' experience, and under his wise directions its standard of excellence has been raised and its circulation largely increased. At this writing it has a circulation of three thousand copies, besides exchanges, and goes into all parts of Comanche and surrounding counties.













LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00026761797